

" SECRET "

SECURITY INFORMATION

9

Dupont 35mm

Lighting 6

Ratio 14-1

2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
POLICE FILE (INV. REPORTS)  
NUMERICAL BY REPORT  
NUMBER

PROJECT No.

FRU-2

4

**REEL  
NO.**

**26**

D-7042

1941

(CON'T)

April

4

40.

Leighton Shields, Esq.,  
District Attorney,  
United States Court for China,  
Shanghai.

Dear Sir,

With reference to your letter  
dated April 3, 1940, I forward herewith as  
requested additional copies of the "Crystal"  
dated November 14, 1939, February 22, March 17  
and March 18, 1940.

Yours faithfully,



Deputy Commissioner  
(Special Branch)

United States Court for China

LEIGHTON SHIELDS, DISTRICT ATTORNEY

SHANGHAI, CHINA

April 3, 1940.

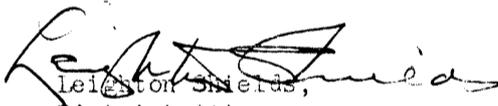
Major F. J. Bourne,  
Commissioner,  
Shanghai Municipal Police,  
Shanghai.

Attention: D. S. J. E.M. Golder.

Dear Sir:

It will be necessary for me to obtain three additional copies of each of the three articles appearing in the "Crystal", to wit: - November 14, 1939, February 22, 1940, March 17, 1940 and March 18, 1940 (this article seems to have been continued from March 17th in serial form and must have the appropriate publication relating to each of these respective dates). An exact copy in Chinese of the articles may be used instead of clippings from the actual newspaper if the latter are not available. If you undertake to supply copies other than the actual clippings, please see that they are on legal size paper so that they may be attached and made part of the indictment.

Yours very truly,

  
Leighton Shields,  
District Attorney,  
United States Court for China.

*DC (Sp Br)*  
*Reply direct*



FM 2  
G. 204 1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

3. 5, Special

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
REGISTRY  
No. S. B. D. 249, 248  
Date March 21, 1940

Date

March 21, 1940

Subject Indecent article appearing in the Crystal on March 17  
and 18, 1940.

Made by D.S.I. Golder Forwarded by Supt. Mason

Submitted herewith is a translation of an indecent  
article appearing in the Crystal (晶報), a mosquito paper,  
on March 17 and 18, 1940.

The Crystal of which A.L. Teodoro, a Filipino of  
American citizenship, is the publisher is located at No. 299  
Hankow Road and is registered under Certificate No. C. 484.

It will be recalled that an indecent article appeared  
in the Crystal on February 22 and was put up for the opinion  
of and action by the U.S. District Attorney on 27.2.40  
(vide report dated February 28, 1940) (flagged).

Arrangements have been made for an interview with  
the District Attorney at 10 a.m. to-day, when if it is so  
desired, this additional offence may be brought to notice.

*D.S.I. Golder*  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

INDEXED BY  
(S.B.) REGISTRY  
DATE 27/3/40

Crystal ( ), a mosquito paper, published the following article on March 17 and 18, 1940 :-

It is unfortunate for a girl to fall into a brothel for she will have to sacrifice her flesh and beauty and forget all shame. Such a life would be a life of hell. Although some girls have degraded themselves through their own fault and are willing to remain where they are, others have actually been forced to such a life either because they had lost their parents at <sup>an</sup> early age or because they had been led astray or sold. Oppressed by the brothel keepers, most of them are helpless to save themselves or have nobody to whom they may appeal for assistance. Alas, that these delicate flowers should be left to the mercy of others. Who can tell how many bitter tears they have wept on their pillows.

Yesterday I heard a neighbour speaking about the defloration of a girl named Siao Lien. The tale depressed me greatly.

Siao Lien, whose actual name or nativity is unknown, was brought up in a brothel kept by an old woman. She was 16 and was quite pretty. The old woman regarded her as a prospective <sup>gold</sup>mine and as she had reached the marriageable age, the old woman was anxious to put the girl into the business. Therefore, she fixed a price of \$200 for the girl's defloration.

Fearing that she was still too young to bear the "wind and rain," Siao Lien begged a neighbour, a woman, to ask the brothel keeper to postpone the defloration for one year. The keeper refused, saying that at this time of high cost of living, she had to make money.

About a month ago, a customer visited the

brothel and on seeing Siao Lien he became fond of her and expressed a desire to be her "first husband." The man agreed to pay the price demanded and the old woman ordered Siao Lien to wait on him. Siao Lien hesitated, but the old woman pressed her and threatened her with harsh treatment if she refused.

Siao Lien placed herself at the disposal of the man. He "knocked at the door" but was unable to enter the "room." He could not even find any space to enter although "blood covered the pounder."

In the meantime, the curses of the man and the pitiful cries uttered by the girl had attracted attention.

Realizing the difficulty of the task ahead of him, the man gave up and called in the old woman to see for herself that the "jade was still intact." He expressed his unwillingness to pay. The old woman examined the "door" and found it intact although the "fences" at the exterior had been damaged.

She then said to the man, "You have failed to enter the 'door,' but this was through your own inability. The 'door frame' has been damaged by you and you will have to pay for the repairs."

The man paid half of the amount agreed upon and left the house.

The old woman placed the blame on Siao Lien and gave her a severe beating. Half a month later, Siao Lien had slightly recovered from her ordeal. Finding another customer, the old woman reduced the price by half.

Siao Lien prayed that the newcomer was good at "drilling" so that her sufferings would not be severe. The man boasted of being a farmer experienced in "the cultivating

brothel and on seeing Siao Lien he became fond of her and expressed a desire to be her "first husband." The man agreed to pay the price demanded and the old woman ordered Siao Lien to wait on him. Siao Lien hesitated, but the old woman pressed her and threatened her with harsh treatment if she refused.

Siao Lien placed herself at the disposal of the man. He "knocked at the door" but was unable to enter the "room." He could not even find any space to enter although "blood covered the poulder."

In the meantime, the curses of the man and the pitiful cries uttered by the girl had attracted attention.

Realizing the difficulty of the task ahead of him, the man gave up and called in the old woman to see for herself that the "jade was still intact." He expressed his unwillingness to pay. The old woman examined the "door" and found it intact although the "fences" at the exterior had been damaged.

She then said to the man, "You have failed to enter the 'door,' but this was through your own inability. The 'door frame' has been damaged by you and you will have to pay for the repairs."

The man paid half of the amount agreed upon and left the house.

The old woman placed the blame on Siao Lien and gave her a severe beating. Half a month later, Siao Lien had slightly recovered from her ordeal. Finding another customer, the old woman reduced the price by half.

Siao Lien prayed that the newcomer was good at "drilling" so that her sufferings would not be severe. The man boasted of being a farmer experienced in "the cultivating

of waste land." However, when the "plough" was put into use, it seemed to be striking at a stony field and the wall remained unpierced. At the cries of the girl, the man showed a desire to give up the attempt, but the girl, fearing harsh treatment from the old woman, implored the man to carry on. The man agreed. After a whole night of labour, he succeeded only in advancing into the "courtyard" but had failed to enter the "room proper."

As the girl's "wall" had remained unbroken in the face of the repeated attempts, a fact which would be detrimental to her business, the old woman sought for a sturdy young man "to pound and to make a way into the nest."

At about this time, a maidservant's son arrived from the country to visit his mother. At the sight of the robust young man, the old woman was pleased and she discussed a plan with the maidservant, promising to pay \$2 for the labour. The offer was gladly accepted.

The maidservant's son was given some wine prepared from "sea dog" and soup of dried long-ans. The girl was then told to lie on the floor and the maidservant's son, who had tasted this for the first time in his life, did not recover from his labours until two hours later, but the injuries sustained by the girl have remained unhealed up to the present day.

**CONFIDENTIAL**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
The No. 10192  
S. H. TELEGRAMS  
No. S. H. D. 8149-2484  
Date 27/2/40  
Date February 28, 1940.

Special Branch

REPORT

Subject: Crystal - Indecent article, of February 22. District  
Attorney for U.S. interviewed.  
Made by D.S.I. Golder Forwarded by D.I. Crawford.

Reference the attached copy of the "Crystal" dated February 22, 1940, and the translation therefrom (also attached) entitled "Size of the Door Screen", I have to report having acted upon the instructions of the D.C. (Special Branch) with the following result.

Mr. Leighton Shields, U.S. District Attorney, to whom the above matter was submitted on February 27, has decided as follows:

- (A) That no action be taken against A.L. Teodoro, American citizen, proprietor of the "Crystal" until the United States Supreme Court returns to Shanghai on or about March 14 when a warrant will be applied for against Teodoro.
- (B) It is the desire of the D.A. that the whole matter be kept as quiet as possible in the hope that Teodoro will further commit himself.
- (C) Mr. Leighton Shields would like documentary proof that Teodoro is the publisher of the "Crystal". This can be done by the production of the registration Application in which Teodoro is cited as "publisher" with an address at 12/741 Rue Ratard.
- (D) It will also be necessary to produce the actual newspaper containing the offending article together with a certified translation of same.

Shanghai Municipal Police  
S. H. TELEGRAMS  
Information  
*R. D. forke*  
D.C. (Sp. B.)

27/2

*Act according*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
28 FEB 1940  
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

*E 26/2*  
D. S. I. Golder  
*E 26/2*

RECEIVED  
(S. H.) TELEGRAMS  
27/3/40  
G. I. G.

*Em Golder*  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
File No. 8149.0484  
No. S. B. D  
Date Feb. 23, 1940.

S. 5, Special Branch, Station, C

REPORT

Date Feb. 23, 1940.

Subject (in full) Crystal - Indecent article in issue of February 22, 1940.

Made by D.S.I. Golder Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

The attached is translation of an indecent article which appeared in the February 22 issue of the Crystal (晶報), a mosquito daily of No. 299 Hankow Road.

This paper is published by A.L. Teodoro, a Filipino of American citizenship, and is directly under the influence and protection of pro-Japanese interest.

*Sir, This the third time since the matter was put before the D. D.*

*E. S. Golder*  
D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

*E. S. Golder*

*Please show to D. A. & report if Mr. Leighton Shields will present.*

*R. D. J.*  
23/2

27 3 40  
Golder

*E. S. Golder*

Crystal (晶報), a mosquito newspaper, publishes the following article on February 22, 1940 :-

SIZE OF THE "DOOR SCREEN"

Many articles have appeared in this paper on the subject of "door screens," but so far there has been no record of the actual size of this "door screen." Yesterday I read a foreign book and by chance came across the following records:-

(1) 3.5 centimetres

Mr. "Dalmer," an American doctor, once operated on a lady to remove her womb. During the operation he observed that the size of the lady's "door screen" was comparatively longer than usual. On measuring it, the doctor found it to be 3.5 centimetres in length. This lady was never abnormal in her sexual behaviour and during the process of measuring her "door screen" she was calm and unexcited.

(2) 3 centimetres

The "door screen" of another lady, who was accustomed to masturbation, measured 3 centimetres in length when it was excited. This was also found by Dr. "Dalmer."

(It is to be noted that the clitoris of a lady who has practised masturbation for a long period always becomes a "screen to the opening," but in some cases there are natural long "screens to openings").

(3) 6.5 centimetres

Dr. "Chilin" writes that he knew of a girl of abnormal sexual behaviour who had a "screen" 6.5 centimetres (i.e. 2.5 inches) long when it was excited.

("Abnormal sexual behaviour" means a girl who practises masturbation or lesbianism).

Girls who possess excessively long "screens" by nature lack sexual feeling but are fond of lesbianism.

There are four forms of lesbianism, namely, (1) mutual insertion, (2) mutual contact, (3) mutual tonguing and (4) mutual insertion of "screens."

"Mutual insertion" means two persons simultaneously using their fingers.

"Mutual contact" means two persons, one on top of the other and rubbing their "precious things" against each other's.

"Mutual tonguing" means two persons who lick each other with lip or tongue.

"Mutual insertion" means two persons who take turns to insert her "screen" into --- of the other. This cannot be done unless one possesses a long "screen."

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. U. REGISTRY

S. S., Special

No. S. H. 1/5921/52

REPORT

Date Feb. 20, 1940.

Subject (in full) Indecent article appearing in Crystal reproduced from  
an old book

Made by D.S. Phrazym Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

*Tom Golan  
20. 2. 40.*

INDEXED BY  
S. U. REGISTRY  
DATE 2/21/40

*C. 20/2*

With reference to the remarks of A. C. (Special Branch) appended on the attached file, C.D.C. 230 Chang Yeh, who made enquiries amongst local book dealers, was informed that the book entitled "Kwa Tung Soo Kee" ("Record of Ancient and Curious Affairs" *骨董清記*) is an out-of-date publication and would be of interest to Chinese scholars only.

On February 20, he bought a copy of the book in question for \$3.60 (voucher attached) from the Chung Kuo Bookstore (*中國書店*), No. 32 Lane 799 Nanking Road, which deals only in old books.

*D. S. Phrazym*  
D. S.

A. C. (Special Branch).

*J. J. Golden  
Lo note*

*C. 21/2*

*File, case not strong  
enough to request  
suspension*

*R. J. Y.  
20/2*

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE.  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

To Shanghai, 193  
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

Sir,  
I understand from  
D. S. J. Colder that the  
D. P. does not intend  
to carry out his threat of  
prosecuting the person.  
- Our only alternative  
then is to suspend the  
paper. He has been  
warned & was suspended  
for two months before

*[Faint handwritten notes]*  
C. Colder  
R. H.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. S. REGISTRY
No. S. B. <i>D-27/S</i>
Date Feb. 17, 1940

S. 5, Special Branch

REPORT

Date Feb. 17, 1940

Subject (in full)..... Indecent article appearing in Crystal, a mosquito  
 paper, on February 16, 1940.  
 Made by..... D.S.I. Golder Forwarded by..... D.I. Crawford

Forwarded herewith is a translation of a somewhat indecent article appearing in the Crystal (晶報), a mosquito paper, on February 16, 1940.

Mr. Teodoro, the publisher, is an American citizen, who was warned by the U.S. District Attorney regarding an article of an indecent nature which was published by the Crystal on November 14, 1939, and informed that any further offence would possibly result in prosecutions.

*Em Golder*  
 D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
 S. S. REGISTRY  
 DATE *2/20/40*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL OFFICE  
S. S. REGISTRY  
No. S. H. D. 44-2484  
Date 3/2/40

Local Chinese press advised to refrain from publishing articles relating to contributions towards Spring Gifts to Nationalist Army

Further to the attached file, Mr. Yao Chuin-nyoh (姚君玉), Assistant Manager of the Sin Wan Pao (新南報), Mr. Eie Hung (洪君), Assistant Manager, Pao Cheng-fu (包正夫) of the Chung Kuo Shen Pao (中國申報) and Chow Tse-chi (周之奇) of the Crystal (晶報) have been asked to notify the editorial staff of their respective papers to refrain from publishing propaganda articles relating to contributions towards Spring Gifts for the Nationalist Army.

*Fern Talbot*

file D-9760

Original report - See Sin Wan Pao file.

RECORD OF  
(S.S.) REGISTRY  
DATE 3/2/40  
BHK

The "Crystal" ( 晶報 ) publishes the following article on February 16, 1940 :-

Most paintings of the Tang and Sung Dynasties bear the signatures and remarks of well-known writers and painters. However, there are generally no such signatures or remarks on paintings of sexual subjects. There is an exception in the case of a sexual painting carrying the remarks of Chang Tsiu ( 法丑 ). The book "Kwa Tung Soo Kee" ( 骨董清記 ), Volume 6, written by Deng Wen-sz ( 鄧文如 ), contains the following lines:-

"Sexual paintings in former days used to show a man and a woman embracing each other in the act of sexual intercourse. However, some paintings are more elaborate. For instance, a painting by Chow Ching-yuen ( 周景元 ) shows a man with a woman supported by two girls. Another waitress is shown strongly holding the seat of the woman engaged with the man, while a second waitress is shown pushing the back of the man to engage the woman. Thus, five girls are shown engaged with one man. There were no such descriptive paintings in older times."

-----

D 8147 P 48

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8149-2484

S. 5, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date January 18, 1940.

Subject (in full) Article calling for suppression of publication of advertisements for sale of aphrodisiacs appearing in "Crystal" on 15/1/40.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Golder.

Copy filed  
D. 5604

Submitted is a translation of an article calling for the suppression of the publication of advertisements for the sale of aphrodisiacs, which appeared in the "Crystal" (晶報), a mosquito daily, on January 18, 1940.

The article probably refers to the advertisements recently appearing in local newspapers for the sale of "Fan Lou Wei Tung Pills" (返老還童丸), a medicine for rejuvenation, allegedly invented by a German medical doctor named Hiter.

For further particulars, please see Special Branch File D.5604.

*Em Golder*  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Six,  
with Louza  
station for  
prosecution  
C. 19

FILED

RECEIVED  
JAN 19 1940

Crystal (晶報), a mosquito paper, published on January 18, 1940, the following article written by one Lau Sen (老生):

A PLEA FOR SUPPRESSION OF ADVERTISEMENTS FOR  
APHRODISIACS

During the past few years, large numbers of dealers in aphrodisiacs have made their appearance in Shanghai, as witness the amount of advertising matter in local leading dailies and mosquito papers.

Contending that the publication of advertisements in the local Press was insufficient to promote the sale of their drugs, the dealers in question recently distributed through the post a large quantity of New Year greeting cards which bear on the reverse side propaganda matter showing the effectiveness of their aphrodisiacs.

On January 3 I called on one of my friends. The latter was scolding his younger son of 13 years of age when I went into the premises. My friend produced a torn greeting card which bore the following advertising matter:-

"It should be taken prior to going to bed. Half an hour later, the user who suffers from smallness may - - - , thereby making the other party have the greatest enjoyment and creating a desire for continuation."

On the reverse side is printed the inscription:

"From a German medical doctor - - "

It happened that the boy was playing with the card when the father came in and noticed it. Under the present circumstances in Shanghai, a boy of 13 years of age may already have some knowledge of sex. Furthermore, my friend has also a daughter of 15 years of age. I hope that both the Chinese and foreign kind-hearted people in the Foreign Settlements will make an effort to save youths from being spoiled by such activities of dealers in aphrodisiacs.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY

S. 5, Special Branch

REPORT

Date January 15, 1940.

Subject (in full) Crystal, issue of November 14, 1939 - concluding report.

Made by \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ Forwarded by D.S.I. Golder

I have to report having interviewed Mr. Leighton-Shields, U.S. District Attorney, on Monday January 15th when he informed me that he had called A.L. Teodoro, owner of the Crystal (晶報), to the U.S. Consulate-General and had severely cautioned him with regard to the very indecent article appearing in the November 14th issue of the paper and informed him that his next offence would bring certain prosecution.

*Em Golder*  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

*C-15*

*15 40*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY

S. S. Special Branch

502/50  
1/15/40

REPORT

Date January 15, 1940.

Subject (in full) Crystal, issue of November 14, 1939 - concluding report.

Made by *FB* and Forwarded by D.S.I. Golder

I have to report having interviewed Mr. Leighton-Shields, U.S. District Attorney, on Monday January 15th when he informed me that he had called A.L. Teodoro, owner of the Crystal (晶報), to the U.S. Consulate-General and had severely cautioned him with regard to the very indecent article appearing in the November 14th issue of the paper and informed him that his next offence would bring certain prosecution.

*F. S. I. Golder*  
D. S. I.

*C. 15*

D. C. (Special Branch)

(S.S.)  
MADE BY *FB* 1/15/40  
*Fu*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 5021/58

S. 5, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date Nov. 20, 1939.

Subject Crystal issue of November 14, indecent article, opinion by M.A., visit to U.S. District Attorney.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Golder.

*x* *See memo 11/18*

The attached copy of the Crystal, issue for November 14 which contains an indecent article, together with translations of the said article were submitted to Mr. R.T. Bryan, Jr., Municipal Advocate, on Saturday, November 18 when he opined that the article was to be considered indecent, but as A.L. Teodoro, the publisher of the paper, is an American citizen, the U.S. District Attorney had better be interviewed before any steps were taken re prosecution be taken.

Acting upon such advice, Mr. Leighton Shields was interviewed at 10.20 a.m. Monday, November 20 when he gave the opinion, etc. after reading the translation from the Crystal, that :-

The article was definitely indecent and constituted a misdemeanour under American Law. However, in view of the fact that indictment of an American citizen for such an offence would cause a great deal of unwanted publicity, he proposed that A.L. Teodoro, the owner of the Crystal, should be cautioned for this offence and warned that repetition would bring suspension of the paper.

Mr. Leighton Shields in conclusion requested that he be supplied with three certified copies of the translation and one copy of the report dated November 17, 1939.

*Em Golder*  
D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

*5/5*  
*Done*  
*JR*  
*Sent 20/11*  
*C 20/11*  
*FILE*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S. 5, Special Branch, *Shanghai*,

REPORT

Date *Nov. 17,* 1939.

Subject (in full) *Alleged indecent article appearing in the "Crystal"*  
*on November 14, 1939.*

Made by *and* Forwarded by *D.S.I. Golder.*

The attached translation of an alleged indecent article is made from the "Crystal" (晶報), an American-registered Chinese language mosquito daily, of November 14, 1939.

Mr. A.L. Teodoro, a Filipino of American citizenship, is the registered publisher of the paper, but in reality it is under Japanese protection.

Instructions of D. C. (Special Branch) are solicited as to whether the translation together with the paper should be referred to the Municipal Advocate for consideration.

*D.S.I. Golder  
Please see  
m. a.  
E. 17/11*

*Em Golder*  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Crystal (晶報), a mosquito paper, dated November 14, 1939:

During the reign of Emperor Kwang Shu of the Tsing Dynasty, Li Moh-tsai, a Chinese-style doctor at Lotien, made the following statement regarding dogs of both sexes:-

"Wong Hui-sun keeps two dogs. The male dog is named Ha Lu and the female one is named Ah Hwo. Recently Ah Hwo had a desire for sexual intercourse and Ha Lu satisfied her.

"When the two dogs were licking their XX after sexual intercourse, I noticed the X of one dog looking like a peach, while the X of the other protruded like a taro. It is a pity that Ha Lu was exhausted after a short time. His X became shorter and it showed signs of tiredness. However, Ah Hwo was not satisfied."

CRYSTAL - HISTORY

"Crystal," a Chinese mosquito daily, 299 Hankow Road, which suspended publication following the murder on February 7, 1939, of Zien Hwa, proprietor of the paper, has been published since April under the management of the Chinese and American Union Company formed by Mr. A.L. Teodoro, American citizen, who is the proprietor of the Teodoro Cigar Manufacturing Company, with C.Y. Kwan as Editor.

<u>Date</u>	<u>Cause and Action Taken</u>
30.5.39.	Warned for publishing an article entitled "Hwo Hwei Lottery Conductor Warned" containing a highly objectionable phrase. File D-8149/2A (9)
19.6.39.	Called to headquarters in relative to the publication of an untrue report entitled "Japanese and Hai Alai." A correction was published.
28.6.39.	Warned for publishing an article entitled "Anniversary of July 7 Incident." File D-8149 - C.484.
16.8.39.	Warned for publishing an advertisement relating to nude performances. File D-7042.
2.9.39.	For publishing a highly objectionable article, the paper was ordered to suspend publication for two months, commencing from 3.9.39 but the period of suspension was reduced to one month following assurances given by the Editor. File D-8149 - C.484.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch, S.S. *Supp. C. 484*

REPORT

Date *October 4, 1939*

Subject (in full) *"Crystal" - Registration Certificate Returned to the Paper.*

Made by *and* Forwarded by *D.S. Pharezyn*

Further to the attached file, Mr. C. Y. Kwan (關啓亭), Chief Editor of the "Crystal" (晶報), a senior mosquito daily, was interviewed at headquarters on October 4 and informed that the paper might resume publication at once. The registration certificate was returned to him.

In reply, he expressed his appreciation and promised to exercise greater care in future.

*D. S. Pharezyn*  
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)



*C. 4/10*

TO FACILITATE REPLY PLEASE QUOTE  
THIS NUMBER 13/13  
AND DO NOT DEAL WITH MORE THAN  
ONE MATTER IN THE SAME LETTER

849. 1484

# Council Chamber # 1039

ADMINISTRATION BUILDING

Shanghai, October 3, 1939.



The Commissioner of Police.

### The Crystal Daily News

The recommendation contained in your report of September 2 is approved, that in view of the assurances given by the Editor, the two months suspension of the Crystal Daily News originally approved be reduced and the paper be permitted to resume publication from October 4, 1939.

*DC (SP Br)  
SCD  
See*



*[Handwritten Signature]*

Deputy Secretary.

*Editor informed accordingly*



**FILE**

ENG 0484  
3 0 0  
1

September 2, 39.

Secretary & Commissioner General,  
S. M. C.

The Crystal Daily News

I forward herewith a copy of a letter from the Chief Editor of the "Crystal" and comment by the Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch).

I recommend that in view of the assurances, permission be given for the re-publication of the paper from October 4, 1939.

Sd. K. M. Bourne.  
Commissioner of Police.

11-1  
312  
CCK/.

THE CRYSTAL DAILY NEWS,  
299 Hankow Road,  
Shanghai.

September 30th, 1939.

Major K. M. Bourne,  
Commissioner of Police,  
Shanghai Municipal Council,  
Shanghai.

Dear Sir,

In confirming our conversation this morning,  
this is to express our sincerest desire and wish to  
be very careful in publishing our news in future.  
Only proper news, real and true will be published.

Hoping this will be satisfactory to you  
and we are looking forward to see our papers  
re-published soon.

Thanking you for your kind attention.

Yours faithfully,

C. Y. Kwan,  
Chief Editor.

Certified true copy

*J. F. Lovell*  
-----

CCK/.

October 2, 1939.

Commissioner.

Sir,

Crystal.

I had the editor of this paper before me on Sept. 30 when he gave assurances against publication of any inciting or otherwise undesirable matter. In confirmation of this interview he has forwarded the attached letter containing an expression of regrets for past misdeeds and an assurance that his columns will be clean in future.

In the circumstances I recommend that the original penalty be remitted to that of one month which expires today.

Sd. T. Robertson.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Certified true copy.

J. F. Lovell  
CIX.

Date October 2, 1939.

(Special Branch) Office Notes

Commissioner.  
Sir,

Crystal.

I had the editor of this paper before me on Sept. 30 when he gave assurances against publication of any inciting or otherwise undesirable matter. In confirmation of this interview he has forwarded the attached letter containing an expression of regrets for past misdeeds and an assurance that his columns will be clean in future.

In the circumstances I recommend that the original penalty be remitted to that of one month which expires today.

J. H. Robertson

D. C. (Special Branch)

THE CRYSTAL DAILY NEWS,  
299 Hankow Road,  
Shanghai.

September 30th, 1939.

Major Z. M. Bourne,  
Commissioner of Police,  
Shanghai Municipal Council,  
Shanghai.

Dear Sir,

In confirming our conversation this morning,  
this is to express our sincerest desire and wish to  
be very careful in publishing our news in future.  
Only proper news, real and true will be published.

Hoping this will be satisfactory to you  
and we are looking forward to see our papers  
re-published soon.

Thanking you for your kind attention.

Yours faithfully,

*C. Y. Yuan*  
C. Y. Yuan,  
Chief Editor.

S.H.C

Date September 28, 1939.

(Special Branch) Office Notes

Commissioner.

Sir,

Crystal

Reference memorandum from S. D. C., this paper has but itself to blame and the penalty is neither drastic nor excessive, but if suitable guarantee against further transgression is forthcoming, the question of remission might be given favourable consideration.



*DC (Sp Br)  
Call up Mr Edute 30/9 &  
see what he has to say for  
himself & when you can  
safely recommend.*

*John Robertson*

D. C. (Special Branch)

*Tom Bow*  
Commissioner of Police

*SDC Ser*

Shanghai Municipal Police  
Headquarters.  
Date: 26 SEPT. 1933  
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

DC (Sp Br)

I am willing to reduce the period  
to one month but approval of Sec C.G.  
must be obtained & some further written  
guarantee from the Editor & Owner.

Please let me know your views

*Wm Bow*

Commissioner of Police

Date September 25, 1939.

(Headquarters) Office Notes

Commissioner of Police.

Re the Petition for the Release of  
Suspension of Publication of "Crystal".

In regard to the above, a representation came to my hand under the name of Secretary Han Moe Pao, publisher's agent of the Crystal Daily News, and then I investigated into the affair as follows:-

1. The above paper was established in March 1919 and the number of its circulation was something around 1,000. This paper has taken a comparatively mild attitude as a paper of this nature since its foundation.
2. On May 3rd, 1939 the paper registered with the S.M.P. with No. C. 484, after the Proclamation No. 4878 of the Municipal Council.
3. This paper was suspended for two months on September 2nd, on the ground that its article on rice affair appeared on August 24th, denounced the S.M.C. based entirely upon the unfounded fact.

I consider it quite reasonable that the S.M.P. took the administrative measure against the paper, regarding it as disturbing the peace and order in the Settlement, however, I fear that the S.M.P. ordered the two months' period of suspension of publication could not but be the subject of a criticism as inflicting too excess a punishment.

1. Generally the period of suspension of the publication of newspaper does not exceed a couple of days or so, and even in case the paper committed a very serious offence, it is, I believe, usually limited within several days.

It is rather a rare case that the suspension of publication of a paper ordered even in the case that the authorities may punish its editor or publisher according to the situation. In the International Settlement several cases occurred in which the S.M.P. suspended or actually checked

the publication on the ground that the paper disturbed the peace and order of the society in relation to the hostilities. However, despite of the serious situation the period of such suspension did not exceed any more than two weeks.

2. Some say it is rather generous a punishment that the authorities merely ordered the two months' suspension in spite of the Crystal being essentially to be suspended its publication because of its serious nature of offence. However, this is just like a person who was to be punished with death penalty but was exempted from death and sentenced to the confinement for 200 years. The latter can be said an empty theory which disregard the vital capacity of human being as well as the former does not realize the faculty of a newspaper.

3. I earnestly hope that the special consideration will be given for the immediate release of its suspension, for the publisher's agent expressed deep regret for committing the said offence and manifested that the paper will strictly observe the order of the S.M.P. in written form, and now that a score of days has elapsed since its suspension and the object of punishment has already perfectly been attained.

Yours faithfully,



Special Deputy Commissioner.

Special Branch,

September 21, 1939.

Commissioner.

Sir,

The Crystal Daily News.

Special Branch file on this subject was borrowed by Mr. Akagi about a week ago and he asks that he be allowed to retain it for a few days more.

The paper after being warned on at least two occasions saw fit to publish a statement allegedly made by Mr. T.K. Ho. This statement, which Mr. Ho denied making and which his position did not permit him to make, declared the cause of the scarcity and abnormal high prices <sup>of rice</sup> was hoarding and profiteering by certain persons in the Settlement. At the time of publication the police anticipated rice riots and had taken the necessary precautions. In the circumstances the particular article was considered inciting and on this, coupled with the fact that the paper had had a previous warning that its certificate would be withdrawn in the event of a further offence, it was adjudged that the Crystal be suspended for a period of two months as from September 3.

It is learned that there are now Japanese interests in this paper.

John Robertson

D. C. (Special Branch)



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
REGISTRY  
No. 3, 8149, 0484

THE CRYSTAL DAILY NEWS,  
299 Hankow Road,  
Shanghai.

September 18th, 1939.

Major K. M. Bourne,  
Commissioner of Police,  
Shanghai Municipal Council,  
Shanghai.

*Sp Bn*  
*Comm*  


Dear Sir,

Through negligence on our part we published on August 24th last an article entitled "How to deal with Rice Hoarders" which was stated to be a report on a speech made by Deputy-Secretary of the Council, Mr. T. K. Ho. Thereafter Mr. Ho denied having made the statement attributed to him and on September 3rd we received a telephone message from the Police informing us that our license was suspended for two months.

This order has since been carried out, but as we have received many appeals from the members of our staff and from our subscribers, we respectfully ask that the order of the Police be suspended and that we be permitted to resume publication at once.

We undertake to use more care in future and assure you that the Police will in the future have no further cause for complaint.

Yours faithfully,  
*M. J. Han*  
Han Moo Teo,  
Secretary, By order of Provisional  
Board of Directors.

*file submitted*

THE CRYSTAL DAILY NEWS,  
299 Hankow Road,  
Shanghai.

September 18th, 1939.

Capt. H. M. Smyth,  
Deputy-Commissioner of Police,  
Shanghai Municipal Council,  
Shanghai.

Dear Sir,

Through negligence on our part we published on August 24th last an article entitled "How to deal with Rice Hoarders" which was stated to be a report on a speech made by Deputy-Secretary of the Council, Mr. T. K. Ho. Thereafter Mr. Ho denied having made the statement attributed to him and on September 3rd we received a telephone message from the Police informing us that our license was suspended for two months.

This order has since been carried out, but as we have received many appeals from the members of our staff and from our subscribers, we respectfully ask that the order of the Police be suspended and that we be permitted to resume publication at once.

We undertake to use more care in future and assure you that the Police will in the future have no further cause for complaint.

Yours faithfully,

*M. J. Han*

Han Moo Tao,  
Secretary, By order of Provisional  
Board of Directors.

THE CRYSTAL DAILY NEWS,  
209 Hankow Road,  
Shanghai.

September 18th, 1939.

Mr. C. Akagi,  
Deputy-Commissioner of Police,  
Shanghai Municipal Council,  
Shanghai.

Dear Sir,

Through negligence on our part we published on August 24th last an article entitled "How to deal with Rice Hoarders" which was stated to be a report on a speech made by Deputy-Secretary of the Council, Mr. T. K. Ho. Thereafter Mr. Ho denied having made the statement attributed him and on September 3rd we received a telephone message from the Police informing us that our license was suspended for two months.

This order has since been carried out, but as we have received many appeals from the members of our staff and from our subscribers, we respectfully ask that the order of the Police be suspended and that we be permitted to resume publication at once.

We undertake to use more care in future and assure you that the Police will in the future have no further cause for complaint.

Yours faithfully,

*M. J. Han*  
Han Moo Tao,  
Secretary, By order of Provisional  
Board of Directors.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

S.5, Special Branch 8444/49. C484

REPORT

Date September 4, 1939. 39

Subject (in full) "Crystal" (晶報) - Ordered to suspend publication  
for two months as from September 3, 1939.  
Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Golder

On September 2, 1939, Mr. C.Y. Kwan (關/冠宇),  
editor of the "Crystal," was informed of the decision of  
the Commissioner of Police that his paper should suspend  
publication for two months as from September 3, 1939.

The paper did not appear yesterday (Sept. 3).

FILE

C. 4/9

D. S. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8107-C-384

S.5, Special Branch Subd. 2 39

REPORT

Date September 1, 1939.

Subject. Crystal (晶報), daily mosquito paper in Chinese language - publication of statement allegedly made by Mr. T.K. Ho in issue of August 24, 1939.

Made at and Forwarded by D.S.I. Golder

C.P.

Sir,

Proprietor of this newspaper has been twice cautioned this year.

I suggest withdrawal of certificate for 2 months.

R.D. Golder.

a.c.

19.

Approved



As is usual with Chinese language dailies in the category of the "Crystal," the persons supposedly responsible for the papers publication are rarely if ever in their registered offices, which fact has had the effect of somewhat delaying the submission of this report.

On August 24, 1939, the "Crystal" carried a news item on the "Rice Question" allegedly based on a statement made by Mr. T.K. Ho, Deputy Secretary to the S.M.C., which was to the effect that no rice shortage actually existed, although supplies were somewhat limited as the result of the financial manipulation by various merchants who, by cornering the rice supply, hoped to reap a rice profit from enhanced prices.

Mr. T.K. Ho, when shown the report in the "Crystal," emphatically denied having uttered a word on the subject at any time.

The editor was called to Headquarters on August 25 but failed to put in an appearance until August 29 when, questioned as to the origin of the story, he stated it to be a contribution by one Yuan Mei-suh (袁眉壽), a free lance writer residing at the Tseh Nyih School (職業學校), Hankow Road.

Yuan Mei-suh was eventually located on August 31 and claimed that he had overheard a conversation relating to the rice question at the Tseh Nyih School. He claimed also that the person

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

Subject..... - 2 - .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

taking the most prominent part in the discussion was one Zia Sieu-san (謝蔚山), an employee of the Police Hospital.

I have not taken any steps to question "Zia," since I believe the whole story to be a fabrication. I thought it best to ask the editor C.Y. Kwan (關敬宇) and the writer Yuan Mei-suh to give proof (A) that they had been authorized to release the alleged statement by Mr. T.K. Ho, or (B) could offer authenticated proof of his having made the statement in public for the purpose of press publication.

C.Y. Kwan, the editor, admitted on August 31 at Headquarters that he had not taken any steps to establish the truth of the report. Whilst the author of the article, an unkempt and totally disreputable person in appearance, admitted his inability to offer any explanation beyond his claim of eavesdropping at the Tseh Nyih School on or about August 22 or 23.

Certificate No. C.484 issued in respect of the "Crystal" on May 2, 1939, has been obtained and is attached hereto, whilst the instructions of the Officer i/c Special Branch are sought as to the action to be taken.

*E. M. Golown*  
D. S. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

"Crystal" publishes the following notice in its issue  
of August 31, 1939:-

To Mr. Mei Suh,

Will you please to call at the office  
of this paper this morning and oblige.

Editorial Office.

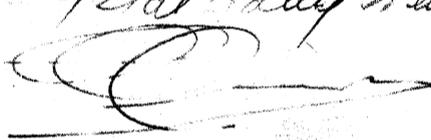
Dear Sir:

You called for "Mei-ser" - the writer of the article about Mr. Ho's speeches which were published on our paper on 24 of August. We had informed the writer to come here this morning, but he has removed his home. We did not find him, so we printed an advertisement on our paper to inform him to come to our office as quick as he possible. The latest day he would come on the 5<sup>th</sup> of Sep. for he will take the fee of this essay on that day from our treasurer.

We should like to speak to you that this essay that Mr. Mei-ser has written was a good idea. Really Mr Ho. - your High officer, spoke a fine speech, and it gave

a good influence to the Shanghai people.  
So we used this article without any other  
purpose.

If it were not correct, Hoping you  
will give us another article, and we  
will published at once on our paper.

Yours faithfully  
The Crystal Daily News  


Crystal (晶報), a mosquito paper, published on August 24 the following article written by one Mei Suh (梅瘦):-

How to Deal With Treacherous Rice Hoarding Merchants:  
Mr. T.K. Ho Issues a Statement

Yesterday I met a friend named Zia (謝) who is in the service of the Police Department of the S.M.C. We talked about the rice situation.

According to Mr. Zia, various high officials of the Council, after the sudden rise in the price of rice, called several meetings to discuss the problem lest it should affect peace and order.

The day before yesterday Mr. T.K. Ho, Associate Secretary of the Council, issued the following statement to the middle and junior grade Chinese employees: "The public hopes that the S.M.C. will purchase, according to the measures adopted in the winter of 1937, large quantities of rice from foreign countries for the purpose of relieving the local food situation and checking the rise in the price of rice. However, they are ignorant of the fact that the Council has its own hardships, because the situation at present is different from that in former times. Shanghai to-day is not short of rice; the rise in the price is solely due to hoarding by treacherous merchants. Such a state of affairs will seriously affect the livelihood of the people. According to my personal opinion, the following measures of suppression should be adopted: officials should first be detailed to conduct an investigation and when this has been done, merchants hoarding rice should be assembled and advised to sell their stocks. If they reject the advice, their shops or hongs will be closed and they will be prohibited from undertaking any other business. If this is done, these merchants will obey the order.

"As to the question of ordering rice by the Council, it is to be feared that the price will not be less than \$30 a picul in view of the adverse exchange. So the Council must give careful consideration to the matter. On the last occasion the S.M.C. had purchased rice from abroad, the price paid was about the same as the market price, but later the market price recorded a big drop due to continued arrival of rice from various places and nobody wanted to buy rice from the Council at this high price and even the Chinese employees of the Council would not buy for the market price was 5 to 6 dollars lower than the price of the Council's rice. In view of this, the Council sold the rice to its Chinese employees at a low price and suffered a considerable loss. For this reason, the Council does not intend to purchase foreign rice."

Mr. Zia added that according to the latest information, the price of rice had increased to more than \$33 a picul since August 13. People with small income and the unemployed are sending the old and weak members of their families, wives and children to their native places in the country so as to reduce their burden.

It is learned that during the past ten days, more than 800,000 people have returned to their native places in the country.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.5, Special branch *Shanghai-CUSA*

REPORT

Date June 28<sup>20</sup> 1939

Subject (in full) Warning given to publisher of the "Crystal" for  
Publishing an objectionable article.

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by ..... D.S. Pharazyn

With reference to the attached translation of an article entitled "Anniversary of the July 7 Incident" published by the "Crystal" (晶報) of June 25 and acting on instructions of the Commissioner of Police and D.C. (Special branch) thereon, Mr. A.L. Teodoro was interviewed at headquarters on June 28.

Mr. Teodoro explained that the offending article was sent to the printers through the carelessness of one of his employees for which he expressed his sincere regret and promised to exercise greater care in future.

He was severely cautioned and warned that at the next offence the registration certificate would be withdrawn.

*D.S. Pharazyn*  
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)

*YR*  
FILE  
*6.29/6*

Crystall (報) dated June 25:

ANNIVERSARY OF THE JULY 7 INCIDENT

The anniversary of the July 7 Incident is approaching. With a view to commemorating the grand spirit and the glorious achievement in China's war of resistance, large numbers of guerrillas in the suburbs of Shanghai will launch surprise attacks at Paoshan, Lotien, Siking, Tsapao, Kiating and Kashing.

For this reason, during the past few days, the Japanese troops at various places have been strengthened, and from July 1, all communications by land or water in the suburbs of Shanghai will be closed as a precautionary measure.

SPI  
W  
MB

Registration No.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Registration Form for Newspaper, Magazine or News Agency.

Municipal Notification No. 4878 of October 21, 1937.



Name of Publication <sup>晶報</sup> *The Crystal*

Nationality *China and America*

Address: Editorial Office *No. 299 Hankow road* Tel. *93428*

Printing Office *Chinese Book Printing Company* Tel. *95242*

Name and address of proprietor *Chinese and American Union Company*

Name and address of publisher *A. J. Tedoro 141 Rue Joffre, Emerald Apt. Suite No. 12*

Name and address of Chief Editor *E. J. Swan No 294, Route Prosper Paris*

Character and language of publication *daily in Chinese*

Object of publication *Literature*

Date of first issue *In March 3<sup>rd</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> year of republic of China*

Circulation *About ten thousand perices*

Capital and source of income *Capital (old) \$50,000. New \$8,000.*

Source of income *Advertisement and Circulation*

Where registered *Shanghai Municipal Police*

Certificate number *C 27*

*Certificate issued per 8-5-37*

Date *April 25<sup>th</sup> 1939*

(Signature) *E. J. Swan*  
Chief Editor.

### Recommendation of Special Branch.

Report attached.

No objection

~~Refusal recommended.~~

Endorsed *[Signature]*  
P.A. to D.C.

*[Signature]*  
Officer in C. S.

Approved

*[Signature]*

Passed to Commission of Police for refusal  
(Reasons attached).

D.C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 100-100000-100000  
REGISTRATION

S. 5, Special Branch, Station

REPORT

Date Apr. 28, 1939.

Subject "Crystal" - Application for Registration

Made by and Forwarded by D. S. McKeown.

Forwarded herewith is an application for registration with the S.M.C. received from Mr. C.Y. Kwan (关裕宇), editor of the "Crystal" (晶报), a mosquito daily.

It will be recalled that the "Crystal" was originally published and edited by the late Yu Ta-yung (余大雄), a pro-Japanese Chinese journalist, who was murdered in the New Asia Hotel (新亚酒店) in Hongkew last year.

In 1937 Yu Ta-yung sold his paper to a new concern formed by Zien Hwa (钱华), another pro-Japanese Chinese journalist. It suspended publication after the murder of Zien Hwa on February 7 last.

After purchasing from the widow the shares belonging to her husband, a new concern known as the Chinese and American Union Company was formed by Mr. S.T. Chang (蒋旭初), the Manager of the paper, and Mr. A.L. Teodoro, an American citizen who is the proprietor of the Teodoro Cigar Manufacturing Company with an office at Room No.424, House No.131 Museum Road.

On April 27, Mr. Teodoro, the publisher, was interviewed at headquarters when a warning was given that under no circumstances matter liable to give rise to a breach of the peace and good order should be published in his paper.

In reply, Mr. Teodoro stated that the paper would feature articles on literature and will have nothing to do with politics, whether pro-Japanese or pro-Chinese, and that he would see to it that the advice of the Police was strictly observed. The publication will be registered as Chinese.

The old certificate (attached) is returned for cancellation. D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

DBR  
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)  
28/4  
\* Filed 28/4

登記表號碼

# 公共租界警務處

## 報紙雜誌通訊社登記表

工部局佈告第四八七八號 一九三七年十月二十二日

1. 名稱 **晶報** *The Crystal*  
(中文, 西文)
2. 國籍 **中美合組**
3. 編輯部地址 **漢口路二九九號** 電話 **93428**
4. 印刷部地址 **漢口路河南路口中國圖書印刷局代印** 電話 **95242**
5. 主辦人姓名 **經理 蔣旭初** 住址 **法租界華龍路廣源家各12號**  
中美合組公司  
(博愛道13133樓法華銀行對面)
6. 出版人姓名 **美籍 刁德樂** 住址 **法租界正坊道74132樓1255房**
7. 總編輯姓名 **關啟宇** 住址 **法租界姚主教路樹德坊294號**
8. 刊物性質及用何種文字 **日刊華文**  
(指出每日刊週刊及月刊等)
9. 出版目的 **研究文藝**
10. 創刊日期 **中華民國卅年三月三日**
11. 銷數 **壹萬左右**
12. 資本及收入來源 **資本老投資萬元新股份千元情廣告費收入及費報稿錄**  
(指出該刊有否收入來源足以自給或從何處收受經常津貼)
13. 何處登記 **公共租界工部局登記 登記証C字二拾四號**  
(登記日期地方及登記證號碼)

總編輯簽名蓋章

關啟宇



日期 **廿八年四月廿五日**

21-4-791

"CRYSTAL" TO RESUME PUBLICATION

The "Crystal" (水晶) publishes in the "Sin Wan Pao" and other papers a notice announcing that it will resume publication on April 21. The notice points out that the concern was reorganized on April 1 and converted into an American concern with Mr. A.L. Teodoro as publisher.

*Handwritten notes:*  
APR 21 1941

*Handwritten notes:*  
185  
2R  
27/4

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch. ~~XXXXXX~~ 149 C 484

REPORT

Date June 22, 23 6 39

Subject (in full)..... Correction by "Crystal".

Made by..... and Forwarded by..... C.D.I. Ross.

With reference to the attached translation of a report entitled "Japanese and Hai Alai" published by the "Crystal" (晶明) on June 14, Wong Tseng-min (王正敏), a reporter of the Hsien Tai News Agency, was interviewed at headquarters on June 19, 1939.

On being questioned by P.A. to D.C. (Special Branch), he said that the wording "International Settlement" referred to in the article was a mistake for which he expressed his regret.

On June 21, the "Crystal" published the following correction :-

A CORRECTION

According to the Hsien Tai News Agency, the expression "International Settlement" in the article "Japanese and Hai Alai" is a mistake; it should have been "French Concession".

We hereby publish this correction in order to avoid misunderstanding.

C. *Cross*  
D. I.  
For C.D.I. Ross.

D. C. (Special Branch)

FILE  
C 14

Crystal (84 7A) :- 14-6-39 (P17)

JAPANESE AND HAI ALAI

With the existence of so many gambling dens in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District, the place has been converted into a black world. As many dens have been warned and bombed by patriotic elements, people are now afraid to go there. For this reason, the Hai Alai game in the International Settlement has become very prosperous.

At 9 p.m. June 12, while the people in the Hai Alai were all in high spirits, members of the Japanese Special Service Section suddenly arrived to arrest Japanese players. All the Japanese gamblers rushed away in a hurry and nobody was arrested.

August 1, 1939.

Crystal (晶報), ~~Shen Bao (申報)~~ and Tao Shih Sin Wan Pao  
(北平新聞報), ~~three~~ <sup>two</sup> mosquito papers, publish the following  
article to-day :-

THE STADIUM DANCE HALL TO OFFER PERFORMANCES OF

HUMAN BODY

*X Copy from  
1/1/39*

Of all the night clubs in Shanghai, the "Stadium  
Dance Hall and Garden (中國花園舞廳)" is the best. That  
is why it has done a very good business since its inauguration  
on July 28.

A special performance, known as the "Beauty of Human  
Body," which has never been staged in Shanghai, will be offered  
at this garden as from to-day, August 15. It is a play of  
exhibition of human flesh and all the actresses are young  
naiads. They will appear naked. This is indeed  
unprecedented in Shanghai. It is said that Hula-Hula Dance  
will also be given in which a number of fat buttocks will move  
in such a way that the audience will feel greatly fascinated  
and illusioned. The programme included "Loving meeting  
between mother and son," "Inspection of chastity" and "Secrets  
between father-in-law and daughter-in-law." Mystery out of  
all expectation prevails in every one of these plays.

The performance will be exhibited three times nightly,  
at 10 p.m., midnight and 2 a.m. The dance hall is located  
at the original site of the "Stadium Dog Racing Ground" at the  
corner of Connaught and Yanping Roads.

16 2 40  
Jan

Lo Feng Jih Pao dated Sept. 9, 1940:

Siao Chang seized the opportunity and quickly stretched out his right arm around her waist and drew her closer to him, saying, "Look out, Miss Li!" Her waist is soft and slim. When he lowered the right arm, his palm touched the side of her buttocks and the flesh was so soft that it made him think that Tsang Zah-li's words that "People in spring are so lazy that they even do not like to touch the buttocks of women" was nonsense. For instance, one can never get tired of touching a young girl's buttocks. If it were in spring, one would hardly be able to control his passion after touching it several times but must give vent to his fire.

.....

Spring in Jade Room

(Issue No.  
2, dated  
2/9/40)

..... At dusk, the gentleman living in the room above the kitchen looked out of the window and observed the movements of the two sisters. The latter used to take bath after having lowered the curtain made of green gauze. One day, after bath, they "played" on their bed and conversed in a sweet voice. Although you could not have a good idea of what they talked about, you would be sufficiently enchanted with their voice and action.

The elder sister is named KUH ZING SIEN (葛靜仙) and the younger KUH SZ SIEN (葛蕙仙).

The elder became a widow only about three days after marriage, while the younger was discarded by her lover. They felt lonely and were perturbed by thoughts of love. On the day in question, they had been moved by the love story of a picture screened in the Lido Theatre and on their return to home they "played" like husband and wife. By turn, one of the <sup>two</sup> sisters played the role of a husband and the other acted as a wife and simultaneously they changed their upper and lower positions with each other. They went crazy and mad, and took no notice of the gentleman in the opposite house who was setting his eyes upon them. ....

Dancing in the Isolated City

(Issue No.  
2, dated  
2/9/40)

Lieu Pei Ying, about 16 years of age, has a good figure and is now a dancing partner in the Great Eastern Ballroom. She is lovely and charming, although she is not quite up to the mark in the art of dancing. It is her habit to stare at youthful patrons without feeling self-conscious. The other day, I visited the Great Eastern Ballroom in the company of several friends. We danced/with Pei Ying, who is nicknamed "Tiny Enchantress" (小小迷湯). Finally, Mr. Tsai kissed her once while Mr. Koo was once kissed by her. The "Tiny Enchantress" certainly lives up to her reputation.

News about taxi dancers (Issue No. 4, dated 4/9)

Lido Cabaret: Hung Ee.

Upon her return to Shanghai from "Ku" island where she had been with the Black Cat Cabaret, she joined the Lido Cabaret. She has become exceedingly popular and is somewhat proud. Some people say that she is now quite different from what she was before.

Lido Cabaret: Lee Mei Chung.

She was formerly a well known taxi dancer and was once reported to have become the mistress of somebody. She recently rejoined the Lido Cabaret but her "business" is not ~~very~~ prosperous. Is it that she is out of date?

Lido Cabaret: Sung Fee Fee

She looks unhappy these days. There is a rumour that she has had "such and such an affair" with her intimate patron named Siao Zung. It is really untrue.

News about taxi-dancers

Lido Cabaret : Ling Ai Mei

The other day a foreigner danced with her. They appeared to be on very intimate terms. It is reported that this foreigner is the proprietor of a certain garage.

(Issue No. 2,  
dated 2/9)

Great Eastern Cabaret: Liao Ngoh Tsung.

She has rejoined the Great Eastern Cabaret after a period of retirement. Her "business" is bad because her former patrons have gone. Moreover, she is now fat and not so good a dancer as she was before.

Great Eastern: Yang Ying

Recently a very young and short ~~patron~~ man danced with her almost every night. They are on good terms and look like a couple of lovers.

Translation of extract from article appearing in the 7th issue of Tao Hua Jih Pao dated Oct. 2, 1940.

---

When Siao Loh saw Siao Lau Sa coming nearer, he stretched out one of his hands to hold the waist of Siao Lau Sa and used the other to get hold of the switch of the electric light. No sooner had a sound "Poh" been heard than the light went off.

Siao Lau Sa shouted in the darkness, "Light up, light up."

Siao Loh laughed, saying in the darkness, "Never mind, never mind. The light was switched off so that we may have a dark dance. I won't eat you up. Don't let it worry you."

There were then in this room only Siao Loh and Siao Lau Sa, the former being a man and the latter being a woman. Nobody knows what they did in darkness. When the light was again on, Siao Loh was still seated in his sofa chair, while some change of the powder on the face of Siao Lau Sa and cream on her lips was noticeable.

Tseng Pao dated Sept. 11, 1940:

A certain gentleman is fond of dancing. He is at present employed as a make-up artist with the XX Funeral Parlour. At one time he was crazy over a taxi-dancer and did everything he could to win her favour, but when his money was exhausted, he was discarded by the taxi-dancer. He became angry and severed all connection with her.

One day a female corpse was removed to the funeral parlour. The woman had committed suicide over disappointed love. She was the taxi-dancer with whom he was once fascinated.

On seeing the corpse, the gentleman became very sad. He stripped the body naked and touched it from head to foot over and over again, but when he reached the "X" part, the gentleman suddenly stopped moving his hand, and "in sending the plug" said to himself, "I suffered much, both mentally and financially, for this 'thing' of yours, while you yourself have sacrificed your youth because of this 'thing'."

---

Tseng Pao dated Sept. 12, 1940:

He fell into my arms. He stealthily unbuttoned my clothing and touched and played with a certain part of my body which was then in bud. This did not cease until we both fell asleep.

Teong Pao dated Sept. 11, 1940.

A certain gentleman is fond of dancing. He is at present employed as a radio artist at the XX Municipal Parlour. At one time he was crazy over a taxi-dancer and did every-thing he could to win her favour, but when his money was exhausted and discarded by the taxi-dancer, he became angry and severed all connection with her.

One day a female corpse was removed to the funeral parlour. The woman had committed suicide over a love affair. She was the taxi-dancer with whom he was once fascinated.

On seeing the corpse, the gentleman became very sad. He scribbled the following lines on a piece of paper, had to look over and over at it, and then he noticed the "X" mark, the gentleman suddenly stopped moving his hand, and "in sending the plug" said to himself, "I suffered much, both mentally and financially, for this 'thing' of yours, while you yourself have sacrificed your youth because of this 'thing.'"

-----  
Teong Pao dated Sept. 12, 1940.

He fell into my arms, He stealthily unbuttoned my clothing and touched and played with a certain part of my body which was then in bud. This did not cease until we both fell asleep.

5-6-41 P. 1  
Shanghai Daily News (上海日報), a mosquito paper, of June 4 :-

"MYSTERIOUS PERFORMANCES"

The "mysterious" performances staged by the "Shih Dai" (時代) Theatre on Kiukiang Road, the "Dah Leo Tien" (大樂天) Theatre, at the corner of Foochow and Kwangsoo Roads, and the "Sing Loh Kung" (新樂園) Theatre, in the New Hotel (新飯店) at the corner of Hoopoh and Kiukiang Roads, are becoming worse and worse.

Experienced old men after seeing such performances are slightly affected; but young men who see such plays will not be able to control themselves.

The authorities should put a stop to these performances.



The following advertisement published by the Stadium Dance Hall appeared in the Hai Shih Chia (海世界), Cheng Pao (正報), Wei Pao (偉報), Hollywood Pao (好萊塢報), Sun Pao (新報), Wai Pao (外報) and Crystal (晶報), mosquito papers, on August 15, 1939:-

We will offer as from to-day an unprecedented kind of performance which is far superior to the "Sun Bath" and "Models." The players in the performance will all appear entirely coverless from head to toes. In addition, Hula-Hula Dance will be exhibited, in the course of which new and strange songs will be sung and comical expressions will be used. It is an exhibition of beauty of health.

The place will be open throughout the night and the public is hereby advised to come early in order to avoid being unable to secure seats.

Address: the original site of the Stadium Dog Racing Ground at the corner of Cannought and Yenping Roads.

This advertisement also appears in the Fun Pao (奮報), Hsi Pao (西報), Tao Shih Sin Wan Pao (桃石新報), Sing Pao (新報), Robinhood (羅賓漢) and the above mosquito papers on August 16, 1939.

The China Evening News (大晚報) of August 15, 1939, also contained this advertisement.

Translation of an advertisement inserted by Dah Loo Tien  
Theatre located at the corner of Foochow Road and Kwangse  
Road.

---

The Hawaii Chorus Group will stage in this  
theatre a sweet and fragrant as well as romantic hot  
play called "The Live Clam."

New-style Hula-Hula Dance will be staged.  
It is a wonderful play that will bewitch and move one's  
soul and mind.

Well-known healthy and beautiful actresses  
will play the "God of Health." Strength and beauty  
can be found all over their body.

A new play of romance called "The Romantic  
Monk" has been arranged.

MUNICIPAL POLICE  
3 REG  
S. D.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
REPORT

S.3, Special Branch. ~~XXXX~~ Station. File No. Date October 29, 1941.

SUBJECT: Shanghai Dance Hall - Advertisement.

The Shanghai Dance Hall(上海), 144/10 Canton Road, (corner of Fukien Road), published an advertisement in the Sin Wan Pao, today's issue, stating that a floor show called "Clam Dance" will take place commencing to-day 29/11/41.

The following words describing the dance are included in the advertisement :-

"The more important the portions are, the clearer they will be seen".

The said floor-show might be an indecent one. The cabaret did not submit the programme for censorship.

*D. S. I.*  
D. S. I.

*P.O.A.  
Sig  
Information  
Offices  
P. A. to B. C. (Sp. Br.)*



A.C. (Special Branch).

*Spec 1/2 lang*  
*Keep under observation*  
*& report in cc, in form management*  
*if a programme same to be submitted*  
*& Special Branch, language keep under*  
*observation first.* *Permitt*

DATE 11/1/41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 2222

Louza Station,

REPORT

Date November 6th, 1941.

Subject (in full) Suspected Indecent performance at the Shanghai Dance Hall,  
Lane 144/10 Canton Road.

Made by Inspt. Varndell. Forwarded by J.E.B. [Signature]



Sir,

With reference to the attached report referring to an advertisement published in the Sin Wan Pao on the 29-10-41 relating to a floor show called "Clam Dance", I beg to report that observations were duly kept. Nothing indecent was seen. The show consisted of one performer who danced at certain intervals. Each time seen, she was attired in brassier and short panties, in addition, she was wearing a flimsy skirt.

*I suppose they have to advertise in this strain to attract their male clients.*

However, this dance has now discontinued. The establishment has been warned, that in future should another floor show be arranged, they must first submit details to the Special Branch for approval.

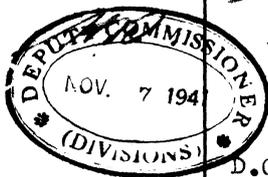
*S.S. Wads newspaper if similar adverts have seen*

I am, Sir,

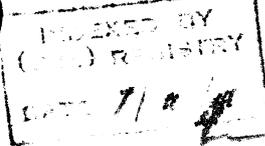
Your obedient servant.

*R.A. Conalle*

Inspector.



D.O. Division



*the stage*  
*86*  
*4.11.41*

*B.S.S.*  
*7/11/41*

Shanghai Daily News (上海日報), a mosquito paper, published the following article on March 30 :-

"YA YA WU" PERFORMANCE INVADES THE SETTLEMENT

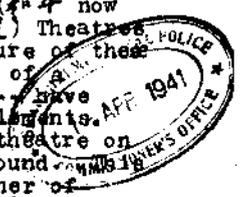
Those who have seen the dances performed at the Ning Kung (寧宮), Zing An (精安), Woo Ping (吳平) now known as Chung Hwa (中華) and the defunct E-Ding (德定) Theatres will require no enlightenment from us as to the nature of these dances. Now these performances --- which, for lack of a suitable name, we call "Ya Ya Wu" (野野舞) dances --- have penetrated deeply to the centre of the Foreign Settlements.

Recently there has sprung up a theatre on a street where dried longan and sandalwood shops abound. It is not the Sin Loh Kung (新樂宮) Theatre at the corner of Kiukiang and Hoopah Roads nor the Golden Gate (金門) Theatre which is located on the premises of the Dah Faung (大方) Hotel on Rue Tourane. The dancing, singing and plays staged at this theatre belong to the same category as those one sees in various amusement resorts, but the young girl, who is barely 15 or 16 years of age and who performs the "Ya Ya Wu" dance, reveals, through an imitation straw skirt made of gray coloured cotton yarns, the most mysterious part of the human body. The eyes of about 20 spectators are glued to this spot and during this fleeting second there is dead silence as everybody holds his breath.

In the last act, two women of a type even lower than prostitutes strip off their clothing in front of the audience. At first they stand on the stage with their backs to the audience, later they face the audience with the front part of their bodies, and finally they flee towards the back stage. One of the women is as thin as an incense stick, but the other is stout and as dark as a charcoal basket with ulcer marks all over her leg.

From enquiries, it is learned that the women who "make these absolute sacrifices" for the theatre conductor, are paid only \$4 or \$5 each a day.

P. T. O.



17

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
REGS  
File No. 70  
D.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.3, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date: 5/2/41

Subject: Reference attached.

Made by: D.S.I. Denters Forwarded by: C.D.I. Taorum.

With reference to the attached translation relating to "Ya Fong", the theatre in which the performance could likely have taken place is the Wai Son Theatre (small room on the 2nd floor of a tea shop at 84 Fokien Road) which gave dancing performances for several days ending 30.3.41 and which was closed on 31.3.41 due to poor business. The details of the performance given in this theatre (if this is the right theatre referred to in the article) were examined by this office and found to contain nothing objectionable. No report of any indecent show has been received from Louza Station who visit these licensed premises.

Comd. of Police  
Sir:  
I forward  
*J. Harman*  
3/4 A. C. (Sp. Br.)



*Lee Jackson*  
D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

44

FILE

*Copy for D.C. Special Branch*

F.M.  
G. 40X-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. *7042*

*9 Stations*  
LOUZA

REPORT

Date. June 7th, 1941.

Subject. Indecent performance at the Shin Dai Theatre, No. 564  
Kiukiang Road.

Made by *W. J. Verndell* Forwarded by *Inspt. Verndell.*

Sir,

With reference to the subject published in the Shanghai Daily News, a mosquito paper dated June 4th, 1941 under the heading "MYSTICISM IN CHINESE THEATRE", staged at the Shin Dai Theatre, No. 564 Kiukiang Road, I beg to report that S. I. Liang the Idag was detailed on the 7th. inst. to attend in plain clothes the 5.15 p.m. performance and witnessed the following:-

A show with 3 acts lasting one hour and ten minutes was staged. 7 acts consisted of various types of dancing (all Chinese performers) nothing in oral was observed. The 8th act was that of 4 Chinese girls naked to the waist. Suspended from each girl's waist hung a piece of material divided at the sides. The girls then danced for about 2 minutes. At the finish all simultaneously opened the material always exposing their private parts. At this stage the performance came to a close.

At 3.15 p.m. the undersigned together with S.I. Liar visited the Theatre. Acts from one to seven were performed as witnessed by S.I. Liang. The 8th was changed to one girl only dancing, the lady being attired with Hulu dress.

When leaving the Theatre several patrons were overheard to ask the box office as to why the "Naked Dance" was not illegal.

It would appear that the Management was aware of the undersigned's presence and changed the act.

For information several posters were displayed

advertising "Naked dances" & shows at 19:- 5.15 p.m.,

6.45 p.m., 8.15 p.m. and 9.15 p.m.

*W. J. Verndell*

Inspt.

*10 6*  
*9*  
*Pa. S/O.*  
*S. I. Liang admits offence. Has been warned re future shows & to submit program of all performances to this office.*  
*W. J. Verndell*  
*D. O. "A"*

Copy to D.C.  
Special Branch

*W. J.*

FORM 1  
G. 500-1-30

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7042

S.3, Special Branch. 6 41

REPORT

Date June 12, 1941.

Subject. Shih Dai (时代) Theatre, 564 Luukiang Road, publishes indecent advertisement in the Sin Wan Pao.

Made by D.S.I. Darters. Forwarded by S.D.I. Taorum.

The following advertisement for the above theatre appeared in June 11th Sin Wan Pao :-

"Half dozen naked girls performing

Strange  
hole of the  
Gate.

Unable to stop,  
Will stage for 1 more day,

The Night of Ecstasy."

Chief Inspector Lees i/c Louza Station has been informed. The manager will be interviewed by the undersigned on June 12, 1941

*John James*  
D. S. I.

FILE

A.C. (Special Branch).

\* Named. See file  
D. 809. C29

13 6 41

16

S.3, Special Branch. XXXX

June 12, 41.

Shih Dai (時代) Theatre, 564 Kiukiang Road, publishes indecent advertisement in the Sin Wan Pao.

D.S.I. Darters.

C.D.I. Tabrum.

The following advertisement for the above theatre appeared in June 11th Sin wan Pao :-

"Half dozen naked girls performing

Strange  
hole of the  
Gate.

Unable to stop,  
Will stage for 1 more day.

The Night of Ecstasy."

Chief Inspector Lees i/c Lousa Station has been informed. The manager will be interviewed by the undersigned on June 12, 1941

D. S. I.

A.C. (Special Branch).

FM 2  
2700-4

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Louza

7042  
Station 44

Date June 12, 1941.

Subject Indecent Performance at the Shih Dai Theatre, No. 564 Kiukiang Rd.

Made by S.I. Chi Chun I

Forwarded by

*S. J. Lees*  
Officer i/c

C.I.

Sir,

I beg to report that on the evening of June 12th 1941, on the instructions of the Officer-in-Charge, I maintained plain clothes observation at the Shih Dai Theatre, 564 Kiukiang Road where it was suspected that an indecent show was being performed.

Observation was kept during the second performance which commenced at 6.45 p.m. There were nine items in the programme. Nothing was unusual except in item No. 9 in which the stage depicted a scene in a forest from which emerged four girls naked with the exception of a small bunch of artificial leaves which covered their private parts. When they all appeared on the stage, they suddenly removed the leaves and thus exposed their private parts to the audience for 2 or 3 seconds. The performance ended.

This particular performance was shown at 9.12 p.m. 12/6/41.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*Chi Chun I*

A. C. Special Branch

S.I.

*S.A. H.*  
*S.I.*

176

## COMMISSIONER

June 10, 1941.

Afternoon Translation

Kuo Min Daily News (comment) :-

### THE COMMANDERING OF MOTOR CARS AND ROBBERIES

The commandering of motor cars and robbery have occurred frequently. The Post Office robbery was followed by the robbery at the Nanyang Coal Briquettes Factory.

In a large city it is difficult to suppress robbery although it is a serious menace to peace and good order. We are of the opinion that a census should be taken and all unemployed people should be repatriated to their native places.

After the census, a strict investigation should be made of all people passing through Shanghai or remaining in this city. People who are regarded as undesirable should not be allowed to enter.

Dancing Daily News (跳舞新闻), a mosquito paper, dated June 7 :-

### MODEL EXHIBITION AT CAROL NIGHT CLUB

As the interior arrangements of the Carol Night Club located in Love Lane on Rabbling Well Road are mysterious and its location is quiet, lovers regard the club as a suitable place where they can talk about love.

The so-called "Mad Night" was first shown at the Carol Night Club on the night of June 6. The girls taking part in the performance did their best to show their powers of seduction. Exposing the flesh and trembling of fleshy legs, boldly exhibited by the mad girls, caused lustful youths to think about a desire. The so-called "Mad Night" is an exhibition of flesh and movements of limbs. Is it not an exhibition for model girls?

It is strange that model girls can put on such performances openly under the special conditions now prevailing in Shanghai. Model girls are dearer than gold. Naturally, youths become mad.

When a youth has witnessed a mad performance at the Carol Night Club, he feels very satisfied. The lustful performance at the Club is truly mad. Flesh may be seen in its entirety and

everywhere the beauty of the curved line is exposed to the eyes. The quiet Carol Night Club has thus become an exhibition of model girls. It is not strange that such an exhibition should be found in Europe and America, but in Shanghai it is causing people to become mad.

P. T. O.

*Dr. Lab  
Dissect eyes  
& report.  
R. Lab*



15

Misc. 187/41

Chongtu Road

June 27, 41

Newspaper articles re indecent exhibition at Carol Cafe.

7042  
28 6 14

D.S.I. Mason

Officer i/c.

Sir,

Since 11-6-41, several visits have been paid to the C.L. Night Club (formerly the Carol Cafe), 80 Love Lane, by the undermentioned officers, in civilian dress.

Sub Insp. Tuck

" " Wimsitt

F.S. MacDougall

D.S.I. Mason.

Nothing of an objectionable nature has been witnessed, and it would appear that this establishment is conducted on similar lines to other night clubs in Shanghai.

*Quinn*

D. S. I.

51

D. O. "A"

D. D. O. "A"

*Wimsitt*  
Divisional Officer,  
"A" Division.

INDEXED BY  
(S.I.) REGENCY  
DATE 28 6/41

*19/28/41*

*Handwritten signature*

June 14, 41.

Newspaper article re indecent exhibition at Carol Cafe.

The Carol Cafe, 80 Love Lane, is now known as the C.L. Night Club (先愛爾). It was renamed on May 18, 1941 and is connected with the Windsor Ballroom, 720 Nanking Road.

D.O."A"

O.i/c Chengtu Rd

*14/6*

With regard to the article appearing in the mosquito paper "Dancing Daily News" concerning model exhibition in the club, discreet enquiries reveal that at 2 a.m., June 6, a short dance was performed by a Chinese female who was practically naked. This female was said to be formerly connected with a dancing group in the Jien Quan Theatre (乾坤劇場), located next to House 667 Edinburgh Road, C.O.L. which came to the notice of the Police for its indecent performance.

Since June 6, no similar dance has been reported. However, a hula hula dance was performed by a Russian female at 12 midnight, June 12 in the C.L. Night Club. It lasted for only about five minutes.

T.KAO.

FORM NO. 3  
G. 50M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

S.I., Special Branch, <sup>7042</sup>

Date <sup>14 6 41</sup> JUN 14, 19 41.

Subject (in full) Newspaper article re indecent exhibition at Carol Cafe.

Made by D.S.I. Lok Wei Kong Forwarded by D.S.I. Wilcox.

The Carol Cafe, 80 Love Lane, is now known as the U.L. Night Club (先爱尔). It was renamed on May 18, 1941 and is connected with the Windsor Ballroom, 720 Banking Road.

With regard to the article appearing in the mosquito paper "Dancing Daily News" concerning model exhibition in the club, discreet enquiries reveal that at 2 a.m., June 6, a short dance was performed by a Chinese female who was practically naked. This female was said to be formerly connected with a dancing group in the Jien Quan Theatre (乾坤劇場), located next to House 667 Edinburgh Road, O.C.L. which came to the notice of the Police for its indecent performance.

Since June 6, no similar dance has been reported. However, a hula hula dance was performed by a Russian female at 12 midnight, June 12 in the U.L. Night Club. It last for only about five minutes.

**FILE**

Sent 14/6/41

14 6 41

10-14/6

16 6 41

Lok Wei Kong  
D.S.I.

A. C. (Special Branch)

A THEATRE ADVERTISEMENT

The Ta Wu Tan Theatre (大舞台) publishes the following advertisement in the "Sin Wan Pao" of February 18, 1937 :-

This evening, this theatre will stage Sie Yau Chi (西遊記), Part 15. It contains a scene showing seven spider spirits taking baths, naked. Seven actresses will play the part of seven spider spirits.

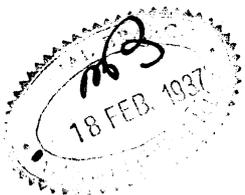
During the bath one can see the beauty curves of these girls, their high breasts and their legs, while "that" will also be exposed to view. It resembles a beauty competition.

Dr. S.B.

Letter sent to D.O.A.

Long.

DBR 1872



S.I.

DBR 1872

8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

File No. ....

Louza

No. ....

Station, 7042

Date, February 19th, 1937.

Subject: Advertisement of the Ta Ju Tan Theatre, Kiukiang Road, in the "Sin Jan Pao" of February 18, 1937.

Made by: Inspector Moore

Forwarded by

Chief Inspector.

Officer i/c Louza

Sir,

With reference to the advertisement appearing in the "Sin Jan Pao" of February 18, to the effect that nude females would appear during the performance of a play entitled "Sie Yen Chi" (西遊記) at the Ta Ju Tan Theatre, Kiukiang Rd, (translation attached), Inspector Moore and S. L. Ching Mien Tseng attended the theatre in question on February 18 and viewed the scenes referred to in the advertisement, and found same to be harmless and non-objectionable from a Police point of view.

file  
DAR

The management of the theatre were approached regarding the advertisement ~~and~~ promised to have same amended in terms of better taste.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

DC Daws

Information

J. H. Robertson

Inspector.

Inspector.

D.C. Daws  
See...

D.O. "A".

Stamp: 23 FEB 1937

info by S.B. on 19/2/37

DAR

Stamp: 23 FEB 1937 (DIVISION B)

22/2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date February 19, 1937.

Subject A Theatre Advertisement

Made by D. I. Pan Lien-pih

Forwarded by J. Boyne D.S.G.

In connection with the advertisement published by the Ta Wu Tan Theatre, Kiukiang Road, in the Sin Wan Pao on February 18, 1937, D. I. Pan Lien-pih viewed the play entitled Sie Yeu Chi (西遊記), Part 15 in the evening of February 18. During one of the episodes, seven actresses appeared taking baths, but they were clad in tights. In addition, their breasts were covered. The scene was not indecent and there was nothing objectionable in the whole play from the moral point of view.

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)



P.A. Tell Theatre Manager to refrain from indecent advertisements & so also to Editor

S.S.  
JBR 19/2

S.S. Report of 19-2 filed under D.S. 19-C 39

JBR 19/2

D-7043

D-7045

D-7044

C.K.Y. (c)  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.MUNICIPAL POLICE  
File No. REGISTRY

B. D. 7043

S. 2, Special Branch, 35

## REPORT

Date November 8, 1935

Subject... Anonymous letter dated October 31, 1935, addressed to Shanghai Municipal Police re: a communist suspect named Wang Mu Ya (王慕雅).

Made by... D.I. Kuh Pao-hwa. Forwarded by... J.B.C., D.I.

With reference to the attached anonymous letter dated October 31, 1935 reporting that Wang Mu Ya (王慕雅), a teacher in the employ of the Shanghai Municipal Council Politechnic Public School for Chinese, Pakhoi Road, is suspected of being a communist, the following is the result of enquiries made by C.D.S.155 attached to Section 2.

Wang Mu Ya, the subject of the enquiry, has been in the employ of the S.M.C. Politechnic Public School for Chinese as a teacher for the past six years. He resides with his wife and family at No.6 Yu Yuen Terrace, Yu Yuen Road, where he has been living for about twelve months. His description is as follows:-

Age about 35, height 5'7", medium build, broad face, fair complexion, long hair brushed back, wears white rimmed spectacles. He was last seen dressed in a dark brown foreign style suit and black leather shoes. Speaks the Soochow dialect.

Discreet enquiries made in the vicinity of Wang's residence as well as at the place of his employment, together with an unobstrusive watch kept on his movements generally, have failed to show that he is connected with the activities of the Chinese Communist Party. Furthermore, there is nothing on record concerning him.

In view of the foregoing it would appear that spite is the motive of the informant.

The postal cancellation chop on the envelope shows that the letter was posted at the Rue Kraetzer Sub Post Office, No.105 Rue Marco Polo, at 10 a.m. October 31, 1935.

File *W.B.C.* Kuh Pao-hwa  
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

REGISTRY
P. D. 7043
11 5

Translation of Anonymous letter.

October 31, 1935.

To

Police Department,

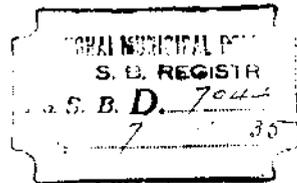
Shanghai Municipal Council.

Gentlemen,

It has recently been discovered that the movements of Wang Mu Ya, a teacher employed at the S.M.C. School, Pakhoi Road (Polytechnic Public School for Chinese?), are so suspicious that he is probably a Communist. You are requested to make inquiries. I bitterly hate Communism as my brother was murdered by Communists. To avenge the wrong, I submit the above information.

(Signed): "Ch'lu, informant".

SKHO:



November 5 35.

M. Milikovsky, Esq.,  
Vice Consul,  
Consulate-General for U.S.S.R.,  
Shanghai.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated October 31, 1935, and to inform you that there is no house in Whashing Road bearing the number 108. A scrutiny of the records of the Revenue Department shows that there is no such address, and inquiries in the neighbourhood have failed to disclose any explanation of the error regarding the number.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Sd) W. M. Burns.

Acting Commissioner of Police.

*J.M.S.*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Special Branch S.S. Station

704

REPORT

Date November 2, 1935

Subject Inquiry from Union of Soviet Socialist Republics Consulate  
General re house in Whashing Road.  
Made by D.S. Jones Forwarded by J.B. Co. A.I.

In connection with the attached inquiry from the U.S.S.R. Consulate General concerning the owner of a house said to be situated at 108 Whashing Road, I find on visiting the neighbourhood that there is no house numbered 106 in Whashing Road, nor yet any alleyway bearing this number.

Examination of the books at the S.M.C. Revenue Office confirms that there is no house with the number 106 in Whashing Road.

*D.S. Jones*

D.S. Special Branch

D.S.

MINISTRY OF SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLICS  
CONSULATE GENERAL

*M. J. C.*  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL  
S. D. REGISTRY  
Secretariat R.M.C. B. D. 7042  
1 NOV. 1935  
Received

Shanghai, October 31, 1935.

Shanghai Municipal Council,  
209 Kiangse Road,  
SHANGHAI.

Sirs,

I shall be much obliged if you will kindly  
help me find out the name of the owner of the house  
situated at 108 Whashing Road.

Thanking you in anticipation,

I am, Sirs,

Yours faithfully,

*M. Milosky*

Vice-Consul for the U.S.S.R.

MM/JC.

REFERRED TO  
POLICE FORCE

FOR THE NECESSARY

FOR DIRECT

*[Signature]*

1 NOV 1935

SHYAMAL MURDAR  
 S. No. REGIST.  
 D 7045  
 5 3 / 43

# 汪精衛狙撃事件

## 公判けふ開廷

一味は蔣氏をも狙ふ

汪精衛氏狙撃事件の犯人張玉華、賀城光、劉雲容、李懷威、項仲霖、陳慶雲等六名は檢察官に於て引續き東京地裁へ行ひ愈々本三十日午後一時より東京地方法院に於て公判開廷の運びにまつたが、その起訴書に依れば被告等は萬の福建軍變後再起を企てゐた陳銘、李

漢傑等の仲間、上るもので中央地方の治安擾亂を企て中央要人の暗殺を計るに至つたものであり福建軍變に參加した王亞樞は第一に蔣介石氏を暗殺する計畫であつた王は汪精衛氏狙撃事件後漢傑等の一味の被告等と長光通信社社長陳克之が財政關係と陳銘、李漢傑等との聯絡關係、擔任、孫鳳鳴が計畫訓練を負責してゐた、被告等は何れも共黨黨員で賀城光、劉雲容の兩名が新聞及び對外方面を擔任し計畫を進めてゐたものである、一昨年の五中全会の時も孫鳳鳴は一味を引連れて南京に参込み開會式記念撮影中蔣介石氏に接近し手を下さんとしたが身體がふるへて遂に失敗に終つた昨年の秋蔣介石氏が漢口より入京の際も好機とばかり身運近く狙つたがこれも失敗に終つた、かくて十一月一日六中全会開會に當りこの時ばかり開會式記念撮影に乘じ先づ蔣介石氏、次いで汪精衛氏を狙撃せんと十月廿八日夜一時、梅塚押に會合を行ひ、劉雲容、賀城光は友人の新聞記者より出入許可證を得、孫鳳鳴はこれを持

つて入場し撮影機を構へて蔣氏近くあつた汪精衛氏を目標として放つたものである

# 刺汪案犯

新聞報

303 36

## 在港設暗殺總機關

### 曾謀刺宋子文及國聯調查團員

#### 港政府捕獲四犯最近引渡歸案

▲中央社二十九日南京電 政府最近亦可引渡歸案人，二十三年十一月五中  
 任前院長被刺案之同謀 變辦 開蘇高五分隊對四  
 犯 張玉華、張坡光、曾供 犯將另案訪辦，一俟引渡  
 稱本案主使人為陳銘華 刺案，即依法偵查，並提  
 濟深 茲據悉張坡光供 起公訴，茲將張玉華去年  
 稱、受陳銘華之命，計劃實行 十一月十八日在首都警廳  
 者，為王亞樵、余立奎、 之供詞，據要如次，承辦  
 克之等，彼等在香港設有 員沈恩約、筆錄員周東  
 暗殺總機關，並曾往上海 慰、張供稱，此次謀殺汪  
 北站，暗殺前財長宋子文， 院長，主謀者王、張、余立  
 當場擊斃宋之秘書及衛士 奎、華克之三人，余化名李  
 一人，又曾謀刺國聯調查 自安，曾結夥行刺宋子文  
 團來華之團員宋達當刺宋 於上海北站，斃宋之秘書  
 時，余立奎曾親自到場指 及隨從衛士一人，當時余  
 揮，又王亞樵之黨徒楊多 立奎曾到場指揮，並曾謀  
 其最重要之幹部，如周世 刺國聯來華調查團員未  
 平、胡大海、張志韓等，因 遂，華化名胡雲卿，即應光  
 居香港總機關內，為王亞 社社長，此次刺汪之在京  
 劃暗殺事實，對刺汪案，彼 一切計劃及行動，實由華  
 等出力甚多等語，我政府 克之同王、亞樵、余立奎  
 根據上項線索，即照會港 使、行刺企圖，約在二二八  
 政府下令緝捕，並派員前 前後在港於余立奎家中，  
 往按址緝兇，已將余立奎、 刺、參加者，有王亞樵、余  
 胡大海、胡世平、張志韓四 立奎、孫鳳鳴、許志遠、華  
 名捕獲，並在其機關內搜 克之及王之妻胡與我，主  
 出彼等平日策劃暗殺事件 張最激烈者為王、余華三  
 之證據甚多，現均押於港 據印送庭。

黃野莊 香港

十九路軍特別隊

成都路費多亞路

來屋

安徽人

寫

土野 蕉

四十餘歲、安徽人ナリ。大學ヲ卒業シ上海青、江滬黨員ニシテ多數ノ輩ト有ス。上海虹口公園ニ於テ白川大將ヲ殺シタルハ彼ナルカ捕縛セラレタルモノハ彼ノ一味ノ者ナリ。北停車場ニ於テ宋子文ヲ襲ヒ又總司令部門前ニ於テ蒋介石ヲ襲ヒタルモノモ彼カ首領タリ。數年前南京政府ノ逮捕令發出ニヨリ上海ニ居ル能ハス南トシ香港ニ居住ス。具ノ香港ノ居所四十餘箇所アリテ白餘ノ合鍵ヲ所持シ、一ヶ所ニ滞留スルモ數分若クハ數時間ナリ。一人トシテ彼ノ安住所ヲ知ルモノナシ。曩ニ汪精衛ヲ襲ヒタルモノモ彼カ首領ニシテ其ノ費用一五萬弗ト稱セラレハ全部疎録櫃ヨリ出テタリ。且下向香港ニ在ル者ナルカ香港政府ハ南京政府ノ依頼ニヨリ同人捜査中ニ付恐ラク不日他地ニ赴クコトナルヘン。

黄野蕉身元並動靜調査之案ニ付  
 一王亞樵或ハ陳亞勝(世黄野蕉ナル名ハ聞知セズ)  
 上海事変者時第十九路軍譚啓秀ノ部下ニ  
 属シ「ヤン」分レ團ヲ組織シ幾タノ兇行ヲ演レ  
 タル爲同事変後免黜セラレタルヲ以テ解團ノ  
 上北支熱河方面ニ逃走スルノ止ムナキニ至レリ  
 二熱河戰後何覚然張振仁等數名ト廣東  
 潜行シ同地及汕頭香港等ニ立廻リ排日宣傳  
 三切レル傍滿洲ニ於ケル義勇軍援助ノ名ノ  
 下ニ各方面ヨリ義捐左ヲ募ル集シ之レヲ賭博  
 消費ニ充テ事案遂ニ廣東政府ノ知ル所トナリ追ハ  
 シテ香港廣東來錢ニ潜伏スル程ナリ廈門ニ赴キ  
 昭和十年上則再び香港ニ現ハレ爾來陳亞勝

在上海日本總領事館

ト殊シ當市ノハピーバレーノ炎陰街十五號  
 ノ一友人方ニ滞在シ克器ノ密賣ニ從事  
 セシ模様ナリシハ昨年七月頃澳門ニ赴キ  
 乍來同地高樓街二號(或ハ三二號)ニ在任  
 シ居ル由ナルモ職業的暗殺兇行者ニ非  
 カルモノト如シ

在上海日本總領事館

J578

S. M. P.	
A. C. (J) Office	
No.	J. 31
Date	

February 20,

36.

Special Political Officer.

Antecedents of Wong Yah Tsiao (王野花).

The following further information has been received from the local Japanese Consular Police concerning Wong Yah Tsiao who is reported to have been responsible for the assassination of Mr. Tang Yu Jen, former Vice-Minister of Foreign Affairs:-

Wong Yah Tsiao, a native of Anhwei, over 40 years old, is a university graduate and a member of the Tsing Kiang Group (清江帮) in Shanghai. Wong has a large number of followers. It was he who planned the Hongkew Park Outrage in 1932 which subsequently resulted in the death of General Shirakawa, then Commander-in-Chief of the Japanese Forces in Shanghai. The person who was arrested in connection with this case was a member of his gang. He was also responsible for the attempt on the life of Mr. T.V. Soong at the Shanghai North Railway Station and on General Chiang Kai-Shek in front of the General Headquarters.

Following the issue by the Nanking Government of a warrant for his arrest, Wong escaped to Hongkong from Shanghai. It is reported that he has over 40 residences in that city and never occupies one for any length of time.

J578.

For this reason, his whereabouts are unknown. He is said to be in possession of more than 100 duplicate keys.

It is also reported that he was responsible for the attempted assassination of Mr. Wang Ching Wei for which he had received a sum, said to have been \$50,000.00, from General Chen Ming Chu.

It is believed that he is still living in Hongkong but owing to the fact that the Hongkong Authorities are endeavouring to effect his arrest at the instance of the Nanking Government he will probably escape to some other place shortly.

Asst. Commissioner (Japanese)

S. M. P.	
A. C. (J) Office	
No.	J578
Date	.....

February 14,

36.

Special Political Officer.

Information regarding the assassination  
of Mr. Tang Yu Jen

In connection with the assassination of Mr. Tang Yu Jen, former Vice-Minister of Foreign Affairs of the Nanking Government on December 25, 1935, the following information has been obtained from a certain source:-

An assassination corps has been organized by anti-Chiang Kai Shek elements of the Cantonese clique under the instructions of the Canton Government. The leader of this corps is a man named Huang Yah Tsiau (黃野蓮) who was the Chief of the Special Detachment of the 19th Route Army during the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai in 1932. Following the armistice, Huang left Shanghai and actively engaged in an anti-Japanese and anti-Chiang Kai Shek movement with Hongkong as his base of operations.

Members of the corps are soldiers of the 19th Route Army. A number of these members were despatched to Shanghai and Nanking and have maintained touch with their Headquarters at Hongkong.

A week before the assassination of Mr. Tang Yu Jen, a person claiming to be the Chief of Staff to General Li Chung Chen rented a house adjoining that of the late Mr. Tang on

578.

Rue Gaston Kahn and commenced to make preparations to carry out the plot against the life of Mr. Tang. After the assassination the culprits escaped to Hongkong.

It is believed that these men were closely connected with the persons responsible for the murder of the Japanese sailor Nakayama on Darroch Road in November, 1935.

The Shanghai Branch of the Assassination Corps is reported to be located on the 1st floor of a rice shop at the corner of Avenue Edward VII and Chengtu Road.

At my request, the local Japanese Consular Authorities have furnished me with the following result of their investigation:

Wong Yah Chiau (王亞權) (not Huang Yah Tsiau 黃野燕) alias Zung Yah Sheng (鍾亞勝) was under Tang Chi Siao (譚啟秀) of the 19th Route Army during the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai in 1932. As Wong was the organizer of a gang which had committed numerous atrocities during the trouble, he was dismissed on the cessation of hostilities. Consequently the gang was dissolved and Wong left for North China and Jehol. After the fighting between the Japanese and Chinese forces in Jehol, he proceeded to Canton together with a number of his colleagues including Ho Chak Lau (何寬然) and Tsang Keng Zen (張根仁) and visited Swatow and Hongkong. In the course of his visits, he took an active part in anti-Japanese propaganda. He also collected funds for the purpose of supporting the Volunteer Corps in Manchuria but he squandered the money in gambling. Upon this being discovered by the Canton Authorities he decamped to Hongkong where he lived in hiding at the Kwang Tai Lai Hotel (榮泰來樓). Later he left for Amoy.

Early in 1935, he again went to Hongkong and lived with one of his friends at No.16 Yen Yin Street (炎蔭街), Happy Valley. He is reported to have been engaged in trafficking in firearms. In July, 1935, he proceeded to Macao where he is staying at No.11 or No.21 Kao Lan Street (高欄街). It appears that he is not a paid assassin.

Asst. Commissioner (Japanese)

March 30, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers (Nanking telegram):

THE ATTEMPT ON LIFE OF MR. WAUNG CHING WEI

According to the statements made by Chang Yu Hwa (張玉華) and Woo Poo Kwang (伍伯光), the two men involved in the attempted assassination of Waung Ching Wei, ex-President of the Executive Yuan, the instigators are General Chen Min Hsu (陳敏樞) and General Li Chi Sen (李濟深). The persons who carried out the plot on the instructions of Generals Chen and Li were Wang Ah Chiao (王亞超), Yu Lih Kwei (余立奎), and Hwa Kuh Ts (華克之). These three men had an assassination headquarters at Hongkong. They were also responsible for the attempted assassination of Mr. T.V. Soong, ex-Minister of Finance, which took place some time ago at the Shanghai North Railway Station and resulted in the death of Mr. Soong's secretary and a body-guard. They also made attempts on the members of the Investigation Commission of the League of Nations which came to China.

Yu Lih Kwei was not only present when the attempted assassination of T. V. Soong took place, but he directed it. Wang Ah Chiao had many followers of whom the most important are: Chow Shih Ping (周世平), Hu Dah Hai (胡大海), Chang Chi Han (張志韓) etc. who frequented the assassination headquarters at Hongkong and planned assassinations on behalf of Wang Ah Chiao. They had an active part in the attempted assassination of Waung Ching Wei.

The Chinese Government immediately communicated with the Hongkong Government and requested the arrest of these persons, while officials were detailed to the addresses furnished by the men under arrest. Thus, Yu Lih Kwei, Hu Dah Hai, Chow Shih Ping and Chang Chi Han were apprehended. A quantity of evidence relating to several cases of assassination were seized at the headquarters by the Hongkong Government. The arrested men and the evidence will be handed over to the Chinese Authorities in the near future.

It is understood that the 5th Branch of the Kiangsu High Court will frame charges against the four accused as soon as they have been handed over by the Hongkong Government.

The following statement was made by Chang Yu Hwa (one of the arrested men) on November 18 last year at Nanking Metropolitan Police Headquarters:-

"The principals in the attempted assassination of Waung Ching Wei are Wang Ah Chiao, Yu Lih Kwei and Hwa Kuh Ts. I used the alias of Li Shih An (李自安). All the plans relating to this attempted assassination of Waung Ching Wei were carried out on the instructions of Hwa Kuh Ts, Wang Ah Chiao and Yu Lih Kwei. The plot was laid before or after the January 28 Incident at the home of Yu Lih Kwei at Shanghai when Wang Ah Chiao, Yu Lih Kwei, Sung Voong Ming (孫鳳鳴), Hsu Chih Yuan (許志遠), Wang's uncle and I were present.

"On the instructions of Wang Ah Chiao, Yu Lih Kwei and Hwa Kuh Ts, Woo Poo Kwang and I proceeded to the

6  
March 30, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Central Kuomintang Headquarters during the 5th Plenary Session in November 1934 and attempted the assassination of General Chiang Kai Shek. Sung Voong Ming carried a pistol. Owing to a tooth-ache, General Chiang left the Session before its termination. We saw General Chiang Kai Shek enter his car, but as we had not yet decided whether or not to assassinate him, we took no action against him. Wang Ah Chiao and Yu Lih Kwei were very dissatisfied and detailed Hwa Kuh Ts to Nanking to question us. This Spring (1935) Sung Voong Ming, Kwoh Wei Taoong (何應欽) and I were ordered to Hongkong to interview Yu Lih Kwei. We went and upon our return to Nanking we were determined to make the attempted assassination during the 6th Plenary Session of the Kuomintang. One week prior to the attempt, Hwa Kuh Ts accompanied by Sung Voong Ming came to Nanking. The assassination was directed against Waung Ching Wei and General Chiang Kai Shek. As General Chiang was not present, we made the attempt on the life of Waung Ching Wei. If General Chiang Kai Shek had been present he would not have escaped unhurt. Wang's confederates in Shanghai are Tsai Tao Ho (蔡道輝), Hsu Chi Yuan, Hwa Kuh Ts, Hu Dah Mai, Chow Shih Ping, Chang Chi Fan, Wang Ah Chiao and Chang Yu Hwa, of whom the last five named have left Shanghai and gone to live in Hongkong. At ordinary times they arranged for assassinations; they showed extra energy in the attempt on the life of Waung Ching Wei."

The statement was read out to the prisoner who, having admitted that it was correct, signed and affixed his fingerprint to it.

D-7047

D-7049

D7050

WCT  
G. 404-9-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
B. REGISTER  
File No. 7044  
15-11-35  
Branch 2202

S.1, Special

REPORT

Date November 15, 1935.

Subject: Observation kept on Chinese Bookstores in the  
Settlement.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken

Forwarded by

*P. J. L...*

During the week ending November 12, the under-mentioned Chinese bookstores were visited and a general inspection of books therein was duly made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih and D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken, but nothing of an offensive nature was found :-

Kai Ming Bookstore (開明書店)	278 Foochow Road.
Han Wen-Yuan Bookstore (漢文源書店)	438 Foochow Road.
Shou Koo Bookstore (收古書店)	342 Foochow Road.
Huh Teoong Bookstore (后龍書店)	Lane 269, 6 Foochow Road.
Dah Fang Bookstore (大芳書店)	Lane 269, 6 Foochow Road.
Kuo Hwa Bookstore (國華書店)	Lane 269, 6 Foochow Road.
Dah Yih Tung Bookstore (大一致書店)	Lane 269, 3 Foochow Road.
Hung Pao Teai Bookstore (興保泰書店)	Lane 269, 18 Foochow Road.
Chung Yang Bookstore (中央書店)	Lane 328, 6 Foochow Road.
Sung Woh Bookstore (生流書店)	Lane 384, 4 Foochow Road.
Tseng Chung Bookstore (正中書店)	Lane 384, 5 Foochow Road.
Tan Ying Loo Bookstore (譚應倫書店)	283 Hankow Road.
Tsien Ching Dong Bookstore (千頃堂書店)	296 Hankow Road.
Chung Si Bookstore (中西書店)	244 Shantung Road.
Hung Wen Sang Kee Bookstore (宏文有記書店)	614 Avenue Road.
Shanghai Bookstore (上海書店)	133 Carter Road.
Carter Bookstore (卡特書店)	Lane 146, 7 Carter Road.
Kai Ping Bookstore (開平書店)	Lane 169, 4 Carter Road.
Er Yeu Bookstore (二周書店)	663 Hankow Road.
Doong Vung Bookstore (洞文書店)	704 Hankow Road.
Lai Tsing Koh Bookstore (萊青閣書店)	706 Hankow Road.
Bei Vung Tsai Bookstore (佩文齋書店)	708 Hankow Road.
Shanghai Fah Yeh Bookstore (上海法言書店)	709 Hankow Road.
Zu Jen Bookstore (樹仁書店)	711 Hankow Road.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,  
Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

Tsih Yeh Bookstore	714 Hankow Road.
( 裕 号 书 店 )	
Jui Koo Tsai Bookstore	718 Hankow Road.
( 木 吉 书 店 )	
Foo Tsing Bookstore	722 Hankow Road.
( 留 音 书 店 )	

Particulars of bookshops in which anti-Japanese books are on sale are dealt with in separate reports.

See file  
06839.1

M

Kas Yen-ken  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

File  
JH

WCT/  
11  
0 40.00 35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
REGISTRY

S.I., Special Branch

REPORT

Date: November 1, 1935

Subject: \* Observation kept on Chinese Bookstores in the Settlement.

Made by: D.I. Pan Lien-pih

Forwarded by: *R. D. ...*

\* Re 0-01533  
Instructions  
S. 235/1

During the week ending October 27, the under-mentioned Chinese bookstores were visited and a general inspection of books therein was duly made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih, but nothing of an offensive nature was found :-

Name of Bookstore	Address
Second Hand Bookstore (舊書商店)	156 Shantung Road.
Sing Hwa Bookstore (新華書局)	-do-
Yeu Tseng Bookstore (有正書局)	205 Shantung Road.
Han Yung Tseng Ka Bookstore (漢文正楷)	214 Shantung Road.
Toh Tsai Bookstore (譚若方店)	4 Tung Yui Li (通裕里), Chaotung Road.
Asia Bookstore (亞細亞書局)	No. 11 Chaotung Road.
Sing Wei Yah Zoe (新衡學社)	36 Chaotung Road.
Chun Yah Zoe (群學社)	-do-
Ho Yui Tao Bookstore (好運道書局)	40 Chaotung Road.
Kien Hwa Bookstore (建華書局)	-do-
Chung Hwa Book and Picture Society (中華書畫會)	-do-
Sing Ming Press (新民印書館)	65 Chaotung Road.

*Pan Lien Pih*

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

*File*  
*J.H.*

1935

*Ceky*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S. 1, Special Branch  
~~XXXXXX~~

REPORT

Date: October 30, 1935.

Subject (in full) ..... Observation kept on Chinese bookstores in the Settlement. ....

Made by D.S.I. Mao Yen-ken Forwarded by J. I. Everest

During the two weeks ending October 28, the undermentioned Chinese bookstores were visited and a general inspection of books therein was duly made by D.S.I. Mao Yen-ken:

Lee Ling Bookstore (黎明书店)	254 Foochow Road.
Sing Yah Bookstore (新亚书店)	260 Foochow Road.
Kwang Ling Bookstore (光明书店)	267 Foochow Road.
Sing Jen Hua Bookstore (新文化书店)	268 Foochow Road.
Tsch Tsai Bookstore (作者书店)	271/3 Foochow Road.
Chun Yoeh Bookstore (群学书店)	277 Foochow Road.
Jin Feng Bookstore (勤奋书店)	- do -
Kai Ling Bookstore (开明书店)	278 Foochow Road.
Loh Hwa Publishing Company (乐华图书公司)	281 Foochow Road.
Chung Yoeh Sang Bookstore (中学生书店)	- do -
Tsung Kwang Bookstore (春光书店)	286 Foochow Road.
Modern Book Company (现代书店)	286/288/290 Foochow Road.
Chung Hwa Magazine Company (中华雜誌公司)	297 Foochow Road.
Wen Hsi Bookstore (文藝书店)	- do -
Shun Tsoong Publishing Co. (群象图书公司)	300 Foochow Road.
Dzu Dai Publishing Company (时代图书公司)	- do -
Sing Chung Kuo Bookstore (新中国书店)	- do -

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date, ..... 19

- 2 -

Subject (in full) .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Dah Tung Bookstore 310 Foochow Road.

(大東書局)

Dah Tsong Bookstore 320 Foochow Road.

(大眾書局)

Shanghai Magazine Company 324 Foochow Road.

(上海雜誌公司)

Kiu Chow Bookstore 330 Foochow Road.

(九洲書局)

Hwa Tung Bookstore 331 Foochow Road.

(華通書局)

Kwang Yik Bookstore 338 Foochow Road.

(廣益書局)

Sing Sung Ling Bookstore 340 Foochow Road.

(新生命書局)

Poh Sing Bookstore 371 Foochow Road.

(北新書局)

Yao Ching San Vong Bookstore 374/6 Foochow Road.

(校經山房書局)

Tai Tung Bookstore 374/6 Foochow Road.

(泰東書局)

Chinese Book Dealers' Bazaar 380 Foochow Road.

(中國書業聯合市場)

Wen Hua Art Bookstore 380 Foochow Road.

(文華美術書店)

World Bookstore 390 Foochow Road.

(世界書局)

Ching Her Long Bookstore 397 Foochow Road.

(錦文書局)

Tsing Nyi Publishing Company 397 Foochow Road.

(精藝印書館經理處)

Dah Kwang Bookstore 64 Kuling Road.

(大光書局)

From the Tsung Kwang Bookstore, 286 Foochow Road, the following three books of anti-Japanese character have been purchased:-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

- 3 -

Subject (in full).....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

1. "Patriotic Dramas" of the "Small Friends' Patriotic Series" published in August 1934, by the Kwang Hwa Bookstore (光華書局), Foochow Road, (recently closed)

2. "Patriotic Youth" of the "Small Friends' Patriotic Series" published in February, 1933, by the Kwang Hwa Bookstore, Foochow Road (recently closed).

3. "Volunteer Armies" published by the Wu Poong (湖風書局) Bookstore, Shanghai, on January 5, 1933.

Neither the address of the publisher nor the name and address of the printer are given in this book.

Translation of extracts from each of these books are attached (marked "A", "B" and "C" respectively). The Dah Kwang (大光書局) Bookstore, 64 Huling Road, is the wholesale agent for these books.

A fourth book entitled "History of National Humiliation" was bought from the Modern Book Company, 286/288/290 Foochow Road, on October 21. The publisher of this book is the Sing Chung Kuo (新中國書局) bookstore, 300 Foochow Road, which is also selling this book by retail. Anti-Japanese passages in this book have been translated and are attached and marked "D".

Another book entitled "Glorious Victory" published and sold by the Poh Sing Bookstore (北新書局), 371 Foochow Road, has been obtained and translation of extract is attached and marked "E".

(sd.) Kuo Yen-ken.  
D. S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

*See...*

*Original See D 2.781/15*

C O P Y

Special Branch,

July 22, 1935.

S. 5

In order to ensure that no literature in Chinese which is undesirable from a police point of view, will escape detection, the officer in charge of S. 5 should use one or two detectives to make regular visits to shops and other places where literature is sold and send out a clerk to check their work as often as one can be spared, but not less than once per week. The detectives engaged on this duty and the clerks sent out to check their work should submit a report each Monday morning giving a list of the shops visited during the previous week and the result of their observations in each establishment.

(sd.) T.P.G.

D.C. Special Branch.

P.S. This is a supplement to the general instructions.

12279

## WHEN MARRIAGE IS UNLAWFUL

### Petition for Judicial Separation Dismissed in British Court by Judge A. G. Mossop

"It is hopeless for me to go on unless she is sixteen years of age. This statement was made by Mr. H. A. Reeks in H.M. Supreme Court yesterday morning to Judge A. G. Mossop, who had pointed out to Mr. Reeks that if the petitioner, Claudia Vladimirovna Abbass, was born on December 24, 1918, and married the respondent on May 7, 1934, as stated in her pleadings, then at the time of her marriage she was under sixteen years of age.

In her petition, the petitioner asked for a judicial separation from her lawfully married husband, John Abbass, on the ground of cruelty. The respondent, represented by Mr. Ronald McDonald, in answer to the petition, said that he was not lawfully married to the petitioner and asked that her petition be rejected and that a decree be made that the alleged marriage was null and void.

In his reply filed to the petition the respondent admitted, however, that he had gone through a religious ceremony in the St. Nicolas Russian Orthodox Church, Shanghai, purporting to be a marriage with the petitioner.

After hearing both petition and answer filed to it read out by Mr. Reeks, his Lordship said it was first necessary to show that the petitioner was lawfully married to the respondent on May 7, 1934. He then drew the attention of Mr. Reeks to the fact that the petitioner, according to filed particulars, was under 16 years of age at the time of her marriage. Mr. Reeks intimated that it was an error and actually the petitioner was sixteen years and five months old at the date of her marriage to the respondent. He suggested that the petition be amended.

His Lordship pointed out that the object of particulars was to tie the facts of the case down. He said he must be satisfied or shown authority for changing the particulars in this case. Counsel, after due consideration, said the case must fail as the particulars showed the petitioner under sixteen years of age.

#### Case Summed Up

Summing up the whole hearing his Lordship said:—

"This is a suit for judicial separation instituted by the petition, Claudia Vladimirovna Abbass, against the respondent, John Abbass. The ground on which the petitioner claims a judicial separation is cruelty, but the respondent in the case, in addition to denying cruelty, denies that the petitioner is now or ever was his legal wife. Paragraph one of the petition states as follows: 'Your petitioner was on May 7, 1934, at the age of sixteen legally married to John Abbass in St. Nicolas Church in Shanghai.'"

"The defendant's answer is as follows: 'The petitioner was not on May 7, 1934 or at all lawfully married to the respondent in St. Nicolas Church in Shanghai or at all. The respondent admits that on May 20, 1934, he went through a religious ceremony purporting to be a marriage with the petitioner in the St. Nicolas Russian Orthodox Church, Shanghai. The said St. Nicolas Russian Orthodox Church is a Russian institution. The petitioner is a Russian. The respondent is a Protestant Christian and a British subject.'"

"There is therefore in this case a direct issue as to the validity of the marriage. Now under our laws a marriage to be valid must conform to certain requirements. Firstly the parties to the marriage must have the capacity to marry. That capacity is governed by the law of the domicile of each party. Secondly, the manner of carrying out the ceremony must conform to certain requirements of the law."

#### A Warning Given

His Lordship said that in this case he was for the moment only concerned with the first of the two points, namely the capacity of the parties. It followed, therefore, that anything he had to say should not be interpreted to mean that a British Court would necessarily hold a ceremony of marriage celebrated in St. Nicolas Church in Shanghai not to be a perfectly good marriage. His Lordship said he was not concerned with that point and he did not want any misunderstanding about it.

Continuing his Lordship said: "Now regarding the question of the capacity of the parties this is governed by the law of the domicile of each party. The petitioner is stated to have been a Russian by birth. She was subject to the jurisdiction of the Chinese Courts in China. Article 980 of the Chinese Civil Code lays down: 'A man who has not completed his eighteenth year of age and a woman her sixteenth year of age may not conclude a marriage.' Actually, the Article does not make such a marriage void, but says it may not be precluded."

"Article 989 provides that where a marriage is concluded contrary to the provision of Article 980 the party concerned may apply to the court for its annulment."

#### The Other Side

"But," his Lordship continued, "there is another side to the picture. The law which governs the respondent John Abbass is the law of England as applied in this court. By an English statute, the Age of Marriage Act, 1929, a marriage between persons either of whom is under the age of

sixteen shall be void. Also under English law it is a criminal offence for a man to have carnal knowledge of a female under the age of sixteen. So that the only question is whether the provisions of this act are applicable to the marriage of British subjects in China. I confess that I can see no reason whatever why that provision should not be applied to British subjects in this country under the Order-in-Council."

"The petitioner has, under the order of this court, filed particulars of her case and the first question that was asked of her with regard to paragraph one on the petition was 'What was the date of your birth?' She has filed the particulars in which she says the date of her birth was December 24, 1918. That is supported by an affidavit."

"On the face of her pleadings, therefore, she was on May 7, 1934, aged fifteen years and 134 days. It is because the marriage as far as John Abbass is concerned was void and, as far as she is concerned was a prohibited marriage and voidable, that I have no alternative but to dismiss the petition."

"As regards the question of costs I have to exercise my discretion. I do not know the facts of the case other than the facts disclosed in the pleadings, but I do know that the petitioner admits having gone through a ceremony of marriage with the respondent. It is difficult to avoid the feeling that, to some extent, he has only got himself to thank for the position in which he finds himself. The petitioner is not subject to the jurisdiction of this court and I do not feel, in the circumstances, that I would be doing the right thing by making her guardian pay the costs of the case."

"Accordingly," he concluded, "there will be no order as to costs."

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL

S. B. REGISTER

No. S. B. D. 7049

Date 4 11 35

Reg. Please file. JMS

*[Handwritten signature]*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No.                       
REGIS  
S. 1, Special Branch D. C. C.  
Date December 2, 1935.

REPORT

Subject (in full) Aeroplane bombs sent to Nanking.

Made by D. I. Sih Tee-liang Forwarded by                     

Four thousand aeroplane bombs, each weighing 400  
kilograms, were sent to Nanking by rail from the Shanghai Steel  
Refinery, Kacchenmiao, at 8 P.M. November 30.

The above information was obtained by Agent 31.

Sih Tee-liang  
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

File  
J.P.

SECRET - NOT FOR PRESS PUBLICATION

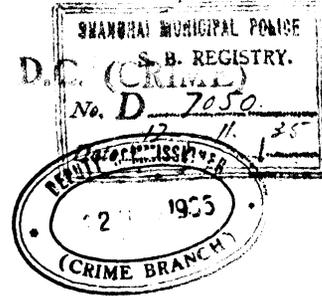
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
SPECIAL BRANCH

\*\*\*\*\*

Intelligence Report

Political

November 12, 1935.



Movements of Notables

To Nanking

Departed at 11 p.m. November 11 :-

H.H. Kung, Minister of Finance.  
Wu Tieh-chen, Mayor of Greater Shanghai.  
Chu Ming-nyi, member of the C.E.C. of the Kuomintang.  
Kwan Soo-jen, -do-  
Sih Tsh-pih, -do-  
Kwei Zong-chi, -do-  
Wong Foh-sung, -do-  
Wu Ching-yoong, -do-  
Chang Te-peng, -do-  
• Li Ning-zung, delegate of the South West Party to  
the 5th National Congress of the  
Kuomintang.

Native boats commandeered by the Bureau of Public  
Safety River Police

Ninety-six native boats, ordinarily used for conveying miscellaneous cargo along the Whangpoo River, which were commandeered at the beginning of the month by the Water Police attached to the Bureau of Public Safety, acting on behalf of the Nanking Authorities (Vide I.R. 2/11/35), have been returned to the owners. The boats were released as their retention tended to give colour to the rumours that an outbreak of hostilities between Japanese and Chinese is impending.

The real purpose for which the boats were commandeered is not clear, but it has been suggested that they were required by the Transport Department of the Chinese Army for use as pontoons in connection with the anti-communist campaign. Pontoons which are intended to serve the purpose for which the boats were required are now being constructed at the Kiangnan Dock. These pontoons are 24 feet long, 4 feet wide, and 2 feet 2 inches deep.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7050

S.I., Special Branch Station

REPORT

Date November 11, 1935.

Subject Native boats commandeered by the bureau of Public Safety

River Police

Made by D.S. McKeown

Forwarded by B. O. Everett, S.I.

Ninety-six native boats, ordinarily used for conveying  
 miscellaneous cargo along the Whangpoo River, which were  
 commandeered at the beginning of the month by the River Police  
 attached to the Bureau of Public Safety, acting on behalf of  
 the Hankin Authorities, have been returned to the owners.  
 The boats were released as their retention tended to give  
 colour to the rumour that an outbreak of hostilities between  
 Japanese and Chinese was imminent. The real purpose for  
 which the boats were required is not clear. It is reported  
 that the Chinese military authorities intended to use them as  
 pontoons in the transportation of troops for an anti-communist  
 drive of major proportions, which will commence in the near  
 future in Shansi. Pontoons which are intended to serve the  
 purpose for which the boats were required are now being  
 constructed at the Kiangnan Dock. These pontoons are 24 feet  
 long, 4 feet wide, and 2 feet 2 inches deep.

2R 12/10/35

M. Dixon

D. S.

D.S. (Special Branch).

Reg. Please file. Interested Authorities informed.

J.H.G.

17 Nov

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

S.I, Special

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 2050  
November 4, 1935

Subject (in full) Native boats commandeered by the Bureau of Public Safety River Police.

Made by D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by *[Signature]*

Discreet enquiries have been made with a view to ascertaining the purpose for which the 96 native boats commandeered by the River Police attached to the Bureau of Public Safety and now tied up at the Kiangnan Dock, are required, and it is now learned that the order received by the local Chinese Authorities from the Nanking Military Authorities also instructs that every three of these boats should be joined side by side to form a pontoon. These boats will later be sent to Nanking presumably for the use of the military authorities.

*[Signature]*  
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

SI,

Please continue inquiries and report again.

*[Signature]*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
S. 1, Special Branch  
No. S. B. D. 1050  
Date: November 13, 1935

REPORT

Subject (in full) Native boats commandeered by the Bureau of  
Public Safety River Police

Made by D.I. Sin Tse-liang Forwarded by *[Signature]*

It has been confirmed that in compliance with a confidential order from the Nanking Military Authorities, received through the Shanghai City Government, 96 native boats were commandeered on November 1, 1935 by the River Police attached to the Bureau of Public Safety. These vessels are now tied up at the Kiangnan Dock, Kaochongmiao, where they are being repaired.

*Sin Tse-liang*

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

SI.

Please endeavour to ascertain the purpose for which these boats are required.

*JWR*

NOV 13 1935

*[Handwritten initials]*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
S. B. REGISTER

M. U. S. 1, Special  
REPORT

No. S. B. D. 1167050

Date November 4, 1935.

Subject (in full) Alleged desertion by Chinese employees of Japanese homes.

Made by D.S. Umemoto.

Forwarded by

*[Handwritten signature]*

With reference to the attached translation from the "Shanghai Mainichi" of October 29 on the subject of the alleged desertion of Chinese amahs and coolies in the employe of Japanese, enquiries have been made at the offices of Japanese street unions in the Dixwell Road area and in the Hongkew District but no cases of such desertion have been reported to these unions.

The Chinese employees are at work as usual. Some of them have, however, inquired of their employers as to the truth of a rumour prevalent in Chapei to the effect that the outbreak of a second Sino-Japanese conflict is imminent.

*[Handwritten signature: M. Umemoto]*

D. S.

Deputy Commissioner, Special Branch.

*[Handwritten signature]*

SHANGHAI  
S. B. RLC  
No. S. B. D. 7050  
Date 11 11 35

October 29, 1935.

Morning Translation

LAIKICHI

AMANS AND COOLIES IN THE EMPLOYMENT OF JAPANESE  
DESERT--FEAR OF A SECOND SINO-JAPANESE  
CONFLICT IN SHANGHAI.

Recently a rumour to the effect that a second Sino-Japanese conflict is about take place has been circulating among the lower class Chinese in the Hongkew and Chapei districts, causing a number of amans and coolies in the employment of Japanese homes leave their employers without notice. A number of Chinese residents in the Hongkew and Chapei districts have suddenly removed to the French Concession. According to information received the rumour was based on the movement of about 100,000 Chinese soldiers along the Shanghai-Hangchow Railway. In connection with this troop movement, the Chinese authorities state that they were merely holding extensive military manoeuvres, but it is believed that the object of the movement was to suppress riots created by large numbers of flood victims in Shantung, to guard the 6th Plenary Session to be held shortly, and to demonstrate against Japan. The troops who participated in the manoeuvres were the 57th Division, the 36th Division, the 87th Division, the Special company, the native army of Fukien and the Air Force. These forces are now stationed along the Shanghai-Hangchow Railway.

\$I For inquiry and report  
please. JWP-  
D.S. Linnell  
BOOK 29/10/35

12318

SHANGHAI MUNICIPALITY  
S. B. REGISTRY  
S. B. D. 7050  
5 11 35

### 3 Rumor-Mongers Nabbed Here; Motives Are Seen Behind Tales

Drastic measures have been taken by the Bureau of Public Safety of the Greater Shanghai Municipality in suppressing the circulation of malicious rumors which are calculated to disturb the tranquility of the local exchange and financial market.

Three leading rumor-mongers, whose names, however, are not known, have been arrested by men of the Public Safety Bureau and have been handed over to the Gendarmes Headquarters, it was learned here yesterday by Central News.

Rumor circulation, according to information from the Greater Shanghai Municipality, has been made into a systematic business by those who desire to profit themselves by creating chaos in the financial market.

Rumor-mongers, who have caused a mass exodus of Chinese from the Chapel and Hongkew districts into the central part of the Settlement and into the French Concession on Friday, were blamed by the Shanghai Mainichi yesterday for soaring prices of rice and salt in those districts.

Supplementing their talk of a new "Shanghai War" with statements to the effect that the cost of living would reach a new high when the government undertakes an inflationary policy, the daily said, these propagandists are causing people to buy large quantities of staple goods. The dealers of these articles, rejoicing at this unexpected bonanza, are aiding in the spread of the rumors instead of discrediting them, the Japanese journal reported.

*Req. please attach to file. JMS*

FM. 2  
G. 40M-9-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special

REPORT

Date. November 4, 1935.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
File No. D. 7050  
Date 4-11-35  
Branch Station,

Subject..... Rumours of war and movements of troops.

Made by..... D.P.S. Mackay.

Forwarded by.....

With reference to the attached cutting from the "China Press" of November 1, it is learnt from a reliable source that the report of the movement of Japanese troops in the vicinity of Chenju is without foundation.

A number of residents of Chapei continue to move to the Settlement and French Concession, although the Bureau of Public Safety has prohibited the moving of furniture.

The above information was obtained by D.I. Sih Tse-liang.

*Mackay*

D.P.S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Acting Commissioner of Police,  
Sir,

Information.

*J.H. Lewis*



File  
*J.H.*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
S. B. D. 7050  
Date 4 11 35

THE CHINA PRESS, FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 1, 1935

## Rumors Cause Fear Here Of Imminent War

### Trucks Of Nipponese Soldiers Active Near Chenju

Rumors of near-war in the scene of the Shanghai hostilities of '32 spread through the city yesterday and caused major worry among a wide section of the population, but upon investigation, were found to be entirely false. The basis for the rumors lay in the movement of loaded Japanese military trucks in Shanghai suburbs.

For as yet undetermined reasons six military truck-loads of Japanese soldiers, with a seventh truck loaded with huge wooden boxes, proceeded along the Shanghai Wusih Highways about 9:30 o'clock yesterday morning, passing by the International Telegraph Station at Chenju, and drove off in a north-westerly direction, believed to be heading for Nanziang and vicinity.

All the soldiers were in Japanese military uniform. Upon arriving at the Chenju International Telegraph Station, the Japanese shouted for a long while in a joyous manner. Chinese university students nearby who were about the school premises at the time were attracted by the unusual scene and rushed outside to catch a glimpse of the passing truck-loads of soldiers.

Some students of a girls school on Kiangwan Road moved into the city yesterday. Many of them made inquiries at local newspaper offices yesterday. Several foreigners and Chinese called Chinese papers, insisting that they heard war had broken out and that Chapei was being evacuated.

A CHINA Press staff member made a thorough tour of the area last night and found no substantiation of the rumors.

\$1,

Military movements ~~had~~ calculated to indicate imminence of hostilities in Shanghai or beliefs to this effect among Chinese should be watched and reported upon irrespective of the nationalities concerned in view of the tension resulting from the shooting in Hankow.

*[Handwritten signature and initials]*

2 NOV. 1935

D-7051

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
CRIME BRANCH HEADQUARTERS

C. 2.

October 20, 1938

To SPECIAL BRANCH.

Release of Political Prisoner.

Prisoner Yau Tsih Tseu (姚錫祚) Age 19

Native of Shanghai

Last known address 27 Kungping Faung, Kungping Road

Arrested on 2.11.35. Charged with Offence  
against internal security of the State

Station No. Y.R. 6754A Gaol No. 2242

Sentenced on 18.11.35. To Three years  
imprisonment.

Will be Released on the Morning of 2.11.38.

S.I.  
C.I.  
cc: [unclear]  
[unclear] 2/10

(Circular stamp)

Revised.  
Kul  
2/10

*6*  
*Volitional Sealers*

*7*

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for *1949* 19 F. I. R. No. ... Sta. No. *6704-60*

Reg. No. *7/18863-9* Stn. *Wain* Proc. Proc. Procurator Judge *Yosh.*

Sheet No. 28.

(All work done performed in chambers).

Decision... .. Sentence expired, and accused to be released

FILE  
*DBR*  
*9/2*



上海  
華德路第一百四十七號  
械

7012  
Yaow-Sung-Sz,  
House No. 2, Sung-Ka-Za,  
Chang-Ka-Lou,  
Pootung.

挑  
沈  
氏

送

陳  
朱  
張  
嘉  
松  
沈  
嘉  
兒  
之  
送

Convict No. 2242,  
Name: -Yau Tsh Tseu,  
Native of Shanghai,  
Aged 21,  
Station No, Yulin Rd  
A. 6754,  
Sentenced to 3 years  
Imp.

Crime: -"Propagating a  
Doctrine irreconcil-  
able with the 3 P.P"

S.C. (Crime)

In view of your  
information please.

*[Signature]*  
Governor

S.M. Cool

5/4/57.



上海  
華德路第一百四十七號  
械

REGISTRY  
No. S. D. 4177  
Miss Wong,  
House No. 119, Tung Wei Loc,  
Thorburn Road, Local.

黃  
十  
松

送

韓  
朋  
松  
東  
松  
119  
送

Convict No. 3846  
Name: -Wang Ching Li,  
Native of Anhwei,  
Age: -31,  
Station No. Kashing Rd  
& Gordon Rd 6067,  
Sentenced to 5 years,  
Crime: -Offences against  
Internal Security  
of state.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

705  
3/3/37

CRIME REGISTER No:-- 1235/35.

"D" Division.  
Yulin Road Police Station.  
Feb. 2, 1937.

Diary Number:-- 5

Nature of Offence:-- Propagating  
Communism.

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

See Below

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Further to Crime Register No. 1235/35.

The 3rd accused in this case charged and sentenced on the 18-11-35 to one year and three months imprisonment for "Communism" has been questioned by the Communist Group in the detention house and has now been released.

*J. S. 12.*

*J. S.*  
Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "D".

D. C. (Special Branch).

*D. I.*  
*Record & pass*  
*DBR 3/2*

*J. B. Reg.*  
*Recorded. Passed*  
*to you.*

*231. 3/2*

D.1.  
B.31.  
J. 100M. 5-36

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 1957 F. I. R. No.

Stn. No. 163754-60

Reg. No. 7/16843-0      Stn. Yulin 16.      Procurator      Judge

- 27 -

IN THE SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES

Y. as appeared for the U.S.

proceedings

N I D

(Charge Sheet endorsed in Chambers)

Decision

B

T.F.1

ation

*Handwritten notes:*  
No  
OK

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

7051  
23 / 37

CRIME REGISTER No. 1235/36.

"D" Division.  
Yulin Road Police Station.

Jan. 22, 1937.

Diary Number:— 4		Nature of Offence:— Propagating Communism.	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	See Below	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Detective Office

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Further to Crime Register No. 1235/36.

A notification has been received from the Court through Judicial Police informing that the 3rd and 4th accused in this case are to be brought to 2nd Branch of Kiangsu High Court at 9.30 a.m. on the 23-1-37, in order to have them inspected by the delegate of the Kuomintang.

*JB*  
Sen. Det. i/o.

D.D.O. "D".

D.C. (Special Branch).

*J. Glavin*  
D.S. 12.

Particulars recorded.

*Almon*  
23/1/37



上海  
華德路第一百四十七號  
械

Zien Ching-Zeu,  
Lou-Muen-Siang Silk Co.,  
Ching-Moo-Lee,  
Porten Road, Local.

送

本坊于福建路三已路  
早知里老房交同花

Convict No. 9987.  
Name: -Zih Sing Whah  
Native of Wush.  
Age 20.  
Station No. Yulin Rd  
A. 6756.

Sentenced to 1 year &  
3 months.

Crime: -Propagating a  
doctrine irreconcilable  
with the Three People's  
Principles.

P.A. to Gov. (Crime)

Forwarded for  
release.

*[Signature]*  
P. A. to Governor  
S. M. Gaol.  
23/36



上海  
華德路第一百四十七號  
械

Mrs. Yau Sung Sz,  
2 Sung Ka Zeh, Tsang Ka Leu,  
Pootung.

送

姚錫  
姚沈氏  
張家樓沈家宅式

姚錫  
Con. 2242, Yau Tsih  
Tseu, Yulin Rd. A-6754,  
S.D.C. No. 7/16343.

Charge for "Propagating  
a doctrine irreconcilable  
with the Three People's  
Principles.

Sentenced to 3 years  
imprisonment on 19-11-35

P.A. to Gov. (Crime)

Forwarded for your  
release in 3 months  
Please.

*[Signature]*  
P. A. to Governor  
S. M. Gaol.  
29/36

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

## CRIME DIARY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
 B. REGISTRY  
 D. 7051  
 June 27th 1936  
 Division

CRIME REGISTER No:-- 1235/35

Yulin Road.. Police Station.  
June 27th, 1936.

Diary Number: 3		Nature of Offence: Propagating Communism.	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	See Below.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Second Branch of Kiangsu High Court.

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The 6th accused in the above numbered case was arraigned before the Court on the morning of the 17-6-36 for inspection by the delegate of the Kuomintang upon application made by accused requesting that he be handed over to the Kiangsu Fan Sang Yoen (reformatory for Communists), when he was ordered to be detained in the Civil Detention House pending examination.

He was subsequently handed over to Kiangsu Fan Sang Yoen at 2.15 p.m. 26-6-36 and the Court rendered the following decision:-

"According to Art. 5 Section 1 of the revised rules of the Kiangsu Fan San Yoen, the above named accused is to be sent to the Kiangsu Fan San Yoen for reforming through the Procurators' Bureau of the Shanghai City District Court upon application of the said accused stating that he has served 1/3 of ~~his~~ his sentence passed on him by this Court".

*D. I. Brownie*  
 D. I.

D.D.O. "D".

D. C. (Special Branch).

Recorded.

Jb.

FILE 231 29/6

*Robert G. ...*

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 17/0/36 19 F. I. R. No. .... Stn. No. 171-00.

Reg. No. 7/ 10000-3 Stn. Yulin Ill. Procurator Judge Yoch.

Sheet II . 20.

(Charge sheet released to ...)

ADDITIONAL ... TO BE ...

*CR*

*Particulars recorded.*

*16.*

*vs. 20/6/36.*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE DEPARTMENT  
 No. S. C. 7051  
 Date 7/26/36

POST  
 Zung Sung,  
 No. 20 Fshung Yang Lee,  
 Bakkel Road,  
 Local.

陸盛  
 李華  
 李華  
 李華

上海  
 華德路第一百四十七號械

送

Convict No. 2133.  
 Name: -Tsung Pau Tsen.  
 Naive of Ningpo.  
 Age 22.  
 Yulin Road Station No.  
 A.6756.  
 Sentenced to 2 Years &  
 6 Months Imp.  
 Crime: -Propagating a  
 doctrine irrecon-  
 ciliabile with the  
 Three People's  
 Principles.



上海  
 華德路第一百四十七號械

Zee Kyng Woo,  
 Lao Yuan Shun Heng Silk Shop,  
 11 Ching Wo Lee,  
 Fokien Road.

送

老福  
 原建  
 錦和  
 莊里  
 11號

Name. Zih Sing Whah.  
 Native place. Wusieh.  
 Yulin Road Station No.  
 A6756.  
 Age. 20.  
 Charge. Propagating a  
 doctrine irre-  
 conciliable the  
 Three People's  
 Principles.  
 Sentence. 1 year & 3  
 months.  
 Date of Admission.  
 19-11-35.  
 P. A. to Govern  
 S. M. Gao.  
 27/36

MUNICIPAL POLICE  
R. D. REGISTRY  
D. D. 7051  
25 3 36



上海  
華德路第一百四十七號  
械

Mr. Tsung Zung Sung,  
20 Tsung Yang Li, Bakpai Road.

送

信間  
陳盛森  
收  
20

Convict No. 2133  
Tsung Pau Tseu age 18  
Yulin Road A-6755  
Native--Ningpo  
Sentence 2 yrs & 6 mths.  
imprisonment on a charge  
of "propagating doctrine  
irreconcilable with 3  
Peoples' Principles" on  
19-11-35.

*D. C. Crime.*  
*I forwarded you*  
*your information*  
*re: release case.*

Secured by 52  
25/3.

22/36  
Supt. of Gaols



上海  
華德路第一百四十七號  
械

Mr. Yang Ngoh Ding,  
15 Kwemling Road.

送

昆明路十五號  
楊鶴亭  
收

Convict No. 3577  
Yang Chi Tsau age 19  
Yulin Road A-6759  
Native--Kiukiang  
Sentence 1 yr. & 3 mths.  
Imprisonment on a charge  
of "propagating a doctrine  
irreconcilable with 3  
Peoples' Principles" on  
19-11-35.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. E. REGISTRY

No. S. B. D. 7051

Date 18 3 36



上海  
華德路第一百四十七號  
械

Mr. Tsung Zung Sung,  
No. 20 Tsung Yang Li,  
Balkal Road.

送

信開  
陳盛  
森  
昌  
收  
路  
春  
陽  
里  
20  
號

Convict No. 2133  
Tsung Pau Tseu age 18  
Yulin Road A-6755  
Native--Ningpo  
Sentence 2 yrs & 6 mths.  
imprisonment on a charge  
of "Propagating a doctrine  
irreconciliable with  
3 Peoples' Principles"  
on 19-11-36

Seen by S. S.  
18/3

送

福建  
路  
246  
弄  
11  
號  
錢  
錦  
華  
昌  
收

Convict No. 3987  
Zih Sing Whah age 19  
Yulin Road A-6756  
Native--Wush  
Sentence 1 yr. & 3 mths.  
imprisonment on a charge  
of "Propagating a doctrine  
irreconciliable with 3  
Peoples' Principles" on  
19-11-35.

D. C. Crane,

Inspected for  
your information  
& retention sheet.

16/36

Supt. of Gaols



上海  
華德路第一百四十七號  
械

Mr. Zih Ching Hwa  
Lane No. 246 House No. 11,  
Fokien Road.

No. S. D. D. 7051  
 Date 12 3 36



海上  
 華德路第一百四十七號  
 械

Madame Sung  
 No. 2 Sung Ka Zah,  
 Tsang Ka Lue, Pootung.

送

沈浦東  
 張家樓  
 沈家宅  
 收

Convict No. 2242  
 Tsu Tsih Tseu age 19  
 Yulin Road A-6754  
 Native--Shanghai  
 Sentence 3 years impt.  
 on a charge of "Propa-  
 gating a doctrine irre-  
 conciliable with the 3  
 Peoples' Principles"  
 on 19-11-35.

Seen by S.2.  
 12/3

Form 7 H. 5  
 No. S. D. D. 3576  
 Date 5 3 36



海上  
 華德路第一百四十七號  
 械

Mr. Lee Pah Bang  
 Life Book Company,  
 Foochow Road.

送

Convict No. 2915  
 Tseu Kwei Ling age 28  
 Central St'n No. V-85  
 Native--Lihuh  
 Sentence five years im-  
 prisonment on a charge  
 of "Communism" 4-5-32.

*D.C. Price,*  
*Invented for*  
*your information*  
*& retention please.*

4/36  
 Supt. of Gaols

MUNICIPAL POLICE  
REGISTRY  
S. B. D. 7051  
Date 27 2 36



上海  
華德路第一百四十七號  
械

Mr. Tsung Zung Sung  
20 Tsung Yang Li, Bakel Road.

送

信開  
陳盛森  
收  
路春陽里  
20

Convict No. 2133  
Tsung Pau Tseh age 18  
Yulin Road A-6755  
Native--Ningpo  
Sentence 2 yrs & 6 mths.  
imprisonment on a charge  
of "propagating a doctrine  
irreconciliable with the  
Three Peoples' Principles"  
on 19-11-35.

D.C. (Crime)  
I am requested for your  
information & retention  
Please.

26/36  
Supt. of Gaols

Reg.  
Recorded.  
27/36



上海  
華德路第一百四十七號  
械

Mr. Zih Kyung Hwa,  
Lau Yuen Shing Hong Silk Shop,  
Ching Wa Li, Fokien Road.

送

錢  
收  
福建路景和里  
老源興恒綢莊

Convict No. 3987  
Zih Sing Whah age 19  
Native--Wusih  
Yulin Road Stn. A-6756  
Sentence 1 year & 3 mths.  
imprisonment on a charge  
of "Propagating a doctrine  
irreconciliable with the  
Three Peoples' Principles"  
on 19-11-35.

D.C. Crime.  
I am requested for  
your information  
& retention please.

26/36  
Supt. of Gaols



上海  
華德路第一百四十七號  
械

7051  
Mr. Tsung Zung Sung,  
No. 20 Tsung Yang Li, Baitkal Road.

送

陳倍  
威開  
森爾  
君路  
收春  
陽  
里  
20  
號

Convict No. 2133  
Tsung Pau Tseu age 18  
Native - Ningpo  
Yulin Road A-6755  
Sentence 2 yrs. & 6 mths.  
imprisonment for "Pro-  
pagating a doctrine irre-  
conciliable with the  
Three Peoples' Principles"  
on 19-11-35.



上海  
華德路第一百四十七號  
械

RECORDED  
S. D. D. 7051  
31 1 36  
Mr. Zih Kyung Hwa  
Lane 246 No. 11 Foklen Road.

送

錢福  
錦運  
華法  
君年  
收一  
號

Convict No. 3987  
Zih Sing Whah age 19  
Native--Wusih  
Yulin Road A-6756  
Sentence 1 year & 3 mths.  
imprisonment for "pro-  
pagating a doctrine irre-  
conciliable with the  
Three Peoples' Principles"  
on 19-11-35.

*D.C. Crime.*

*Forwarded for  
your information  
& retention please*

3036

Supt. of Gaols

*Seen by S. D.*

31-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL BOARD  
S. D. REGISTRATION  
S. D. 7051  
22/1/36



上海  
華德路第一百四十七號  
械

Mr. Tsung Zung Sung  
20 Tsung Yang Lee, Baikal Road.

送

信開  
陳成  
森  
君  
收  
路  
春  
陽  
里  
念  
號

Convict No. 2133  
Tsung Pau Tseu age 18  
Native--Ningpo  
Yulin Road A-6755  
Sentence 2 yrs & 6 mths.  
imprisonment for "Propa-  
gating a doctrine irre-  
conciliable with the  
Three Peoples' Principles"  
on 19-11-35.

Seen by S. 2.  
Jm  
22/1

送



上海  
華德路第一百四十七號  
械

Mr. Chien Kyung Hwa,  
Lau Yuen Shing Hung Silk Shop,  
Ching Wu Li, Fokien Road.

福建路景和里  
老源興恒綢莊  
錢源華君收

Convict No. 3987  
Zih Sing Whah age 18  
Native--Wusih  
Yulin Road A-6756  
Sentence 1 yr & 3 months  
imprisonment for "Pro-  
pagating a doctrine irre-  
conciliable with the  
Three Peoples Principles"  
on 19-11-35.

D. C. Pinn.

Forwarded for your  
information & retention  
Please.

1836

Supt. of Gaols



上海  
華德路第一百四十七號  
械

7051  
7 / 36  
Madame Sung Sz  
No. 2 Sung Kya Zah,  
Tsang Kya Liu, Pootung.

送

沈氏收  
浦東張家樓沈家宅

Convict No. 2242  
Yau Tsih Tseu age 19  
Native--Shanghai  
Yulin Road A-6754  
Sentence 3 years imprisonment for "propagating a doctrine irreconcilable with the Three Peoples' Principles" on 19-11-35.

Seen by [unclear]  
17/1



上海  
華德路第一百四十七號  
械

Mr. Zih Ching Whah  
Lau Yuen Shing Silk Shop,  
Ching Woo Li, Fokien Road.

送

錢建培景和里老元興綢莊  
沈氏收

Convict No. 3987  
Zih Sing Whah age 19  
Native--Kusih  
Sentence 1 year & 3 mths for "Propagating a doctrine irreconcilable with the Three Peoples' Principles" on 19-11-35.

CHINA MUNICIPAL...  
 S. B. D. 7051  
 No. 5 12 35  
  
 上海  
 華德路第一百四十七號  
 械  
 Tsung Zung Sung  
 20 Tsung Yang Li, Pakai Road.

送

信用  
 陳盛森  
 收  
 春陽里  
 20  
 號

Convict No. 2135  
 Tsung Pau Tseu age 18  
 Yulin Road A-C795  
 Native--Ningpo  
 Sentence 2 yrs & 6 months  
 for "propagating a doctrine  
 irreconciliable with  
 the Three People's Principles"  
 on 12/11/25.

D. O. (Crime)

Informed for  
 your information  
 please.

3/31



Supt. of Gaols

Recorded by S. S.  
 4. 12

November 27 35.

Dear Sarly,

I forward herewith for your information tabulated statements of seven Communists arrested by the Municipal Police in various parts of the Settlement on November 2 and 3, 1935. Lists of seizures and photographs of the accused are also attached.

On November 18, 1935, the following judgment was rendered by the Second Branch of the Kiangsu High Court :-

- 1st accused..... 3 years' imprisonment.
- 2nd accused..... 2 years and 6 months' imprisonment.
- 3rd accused..... 1 year and 3 months' imprisonment.
- 4th accused..... 2 years and 6 months' imprisonment.
- 5th accused..... 1 year and 3 months' imprisonment.
- 6th accused..... 1 year and 3 months' imprisonment.
- 7th accused..... Not guilty.

Yours sincerely,



Deputy Commissioner  
(Special Branch)

Monsieur R. Sarly,  
Chief of the Political Section,  
French Police Headquarters.

x (All attached)  
11/11

D R A F T

5/10.8.7051

Sir,

I have the honour to forward for your information tabulated statements of the seven communists arrested by the Municipal Police, in various parts of the Settlement between November 2 and 3, 1935. Lists of seizures are also attached.

*\* Enclosed 2/11  
Abb.*

On the November 18, 1935, the following judgement was rendered by the Second Branch of the Kiangsu High Court:-

- 1st accused.....3 years' imprisonment;
- 2nd accused.....2 years & 6 months' imprisonment;
- 3rd accused.....1 year & 3 months' imprisonment;
- 4th accused.....2 years & 6 months' imprisonment;
- 5th accused.....1 year & 3 months' imprisonment;
- 6th accused.....1 year & 3 months' imprisonment;
- 7th accused.....Not guilty.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*J. H. G. Evans*

Deputy Commissioner,  
Special Branch.

Chief of the Bureau of Public Safety,  
Shanghai City Government.

*Original sent in Chinese*

*W. J. Gao*

5/B 19 7051

送啓者查查帝年十一月一日及三日之間本處在公共租界各巡警局  
捕獲共產黨名號北平某信上海某某高等法院第二分庭於帝  
年十一月十日名列到案住址在英法路收獲物品名錄及傳單列單  
正附外所有該札等項期即呈抄信如下

- |      |           |
|------|-----------|
| 第一號書 | 有期徒刑二年    |
| 第二號書 | 有期徒刑二年另六月 |
| 第三號書 | 有期徒刑二年另三月 |
| 第四號書 | 有期徒刑二年另六月 |
| 第五號書 | 有期徒刑二年另三月 |
| 第六號書 | 有期徒刑二年另三月 |
| 第七號書 | 有期徒刑二年另三月 |

此布

查照為荷此啓

上海法租界工部局警察

副警務處長 祁文司  
總警務處長 祁文司

中華民國二十四年十一月廿六日

D.S.I. 102

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 2, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 27, 1935.

Subject Case against seven communists arrested between November 2 and 3, 1935.

Made by D.S.I. Shih Ssu-chien Forwarded by *John D.*

Regarding the cases against the seven communists arrested by the Municipal Police in various parts of the Settlement between November 2 and 3, 1935, which were concluded on November 18, 1935 when they were sentenced to terms of imprisonment ranging from 1 year and 3 months to 3 years. I forward herewith tabulated statements and copies of photographs of the accused, lists of the literature seized, and a draft of a covering letter to the French Police and Public Safety Bureau relating to these arrests.

*Shih*  
D. S. I.

Deputy Commissioner, Special Branch.

*File*  
*MS*  
27 NOV 1935

100 12

D.7051.

Yulin Road.

Yau Tsih Tseu (姚錫作)

Shanghai.

19

Male

19 years.

19 years.

Clerk.

Nanyang Brothers Tobacco Company,  
Seward Road.

27, Kung Ping Paung, Kungping Road.

10.50 p.m. 2-11-35.

Corner of Dalny & Yulin Roads.

Being a communist.

Sentenced to 3 years' imprisonment on the 18.11.35.

Arrested together with four others  
at the above mentioned time and place in the act of distributing  
communist handbills and writing slogans. A search of his home  
resulted in the seizure of a quantity of communist literature.

Believed to be Executive Officer of Propaganda Department  
of Kiangsu Provincial Committee of Communist Party.

D.7061.

Yulin Road.

Tsung Pau Tseu (陸宇善)

Ningpo

18

Male

About 6 years.

About 6 years.

Printer.

World Bookstore Printing Works,  
Dalny Road.

北門 空位  
Pei Meng, Linghai, Ningpo.

10.50 p.m. 2.11.35.

Corner of Dalny & Yulin Roads.

Being a communist.

Sentenced to 2 years & 6 months' imprisonment on  
Nov. 18, 1935.

Arrested together with four others at  
the above mentioned time and place in the act of distributing  
communist handbills and writing slogans. A search of his home  
resulted in the seizure of a quantity of communist literature.  
Believed to be Executive Officer of Propaganda Department  
of Kiangsu Provincial Committee of Communist Party.

D.7061.

Yulin Road.

Zih Sing Whah (钱醉亭).

Wusih, Kiangsu.

19

Male.

3 years.

3 years.

Clerk

China Wire Products Company, 85 Fuming Road.

Wusih.

10.50 P.M. 2.11.35.

Corner of Dalny & Yulin Roads.

Being a communist.

Sentenced to 1 year and 3 months' imprisonment on  
November 18, 1935.

Arrested together with four others at  
the above mentioned time and place in the act of distributing  
communist handbills and writing slogans. A search of his home  
resulted in the seizure of a quantity of communist literature.

D.7051.

Yulin Road.

Tseu Chia Zung (周家貞).

Canton

19

Female

About 1 year and 5 months

About 5 months.

School teacher

油陽  
Poo Yang Primary School,  
9-11 Mei Tseng, Chemulpo Road.

Canton.

10-50 p.m. 2-11-35.

Corner of Balny & Yulin Roads.

Being a communist.

Sentenced to 2 years and 6 months imprisonment on  
November 18, 1935.

Arrested together with four others at  
the above mentioned time and place in the act of distributing  
communist handbills and writing slogans. Her home at No.32,  
Baikal Road was searched and a quantity of communist literature  
seized.

D.7051.

Yulin Road.

Tai Wah Ming (谭若明).

Canton

18

Female

About 4 months

About 4 months.

Student

Nil.

清溪里 闲子堡  
Ching Chi Li Village, King Ping Hsien,  
Canton.

10.50 p.m. 2.11.35.

Corner of Dalny & Yulin Roads.

Being a communist.

Sentenced to 1 year and 3 months imprisonment on  
November 18, 1935.

Arrested together with four others at  
the above mentioned time and place in the act of distributing  
communist handbills and writing slogans. A search of her home  
resulted in the seizure of a quantity of communist literature.

D.7051.

Yulin Road.

Yang Chi Tsau (楊楚朝).

Kiukiang

19

Male

About 2 years.

About 2 years.

Private tutor.

斯文里  
7, Su Wai Li, Ward Road.

Kiukiang, Kiangse.

At 2.30 a.m. 3.11.35, at No.  
27 Kunging Road.

Being a communist.

Sentenced to 1 year and 3 months imprisonment on  
November 18, 1935.

Arrested at the above-mentioned  
time and place by the Municipal Police, and a search of  
his room resulted in the seizure of a quantity of communist  
literature.

D. 7051.

Yulin Road.

Tai Chien Ping (叶奇平).

Wusih

25

Male

4 years

8  
About 2 years/6 months.

Assistant librarian

C.M. Customs Library,  
Tung Yu Li, B'well Road.

下三老 敬桥  
No. 8 Zah Wong Hong, Koujao, Outside  
North Gate, Wusih.

3.15 a.m. 3/11/35 at No. 15  
Kwenming Road.

Being a communist.

Not Guilty. Judgement given on 15.11.35.

Arrested at the above-mentioned time  
and place by the Municipal Police acting on information  
supplied by the 6th accused Yang Chi Tsan. A quantity of  
pre-communist literature was found in his home at No. 15  
Kwenming Road.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 4051

Special Branch S.2. 19-11-35

REPORT

Date November 19, 1935

Subject Conclusion of case against Chinese communist suspects arrested both in Yulin Road District and in Chinese territory on Nov. 2nd, 3rd & 6th, 1935

Made by D.S. Jones Forwarded by J.B. Ross O.C.

1.1  
19-11

On November 9, 1935 TANG WEI CHING (唐蔚菁), LI NYI OO (李玉荷) and TSENG FEI AO (鄭妃瑤), the three women arrested in Chinese territory, were released by the Public Safety Bureau owing to lack of any evidence against them. LOO SUK FONG (羅淑芳), the Chinese female claiming American citizenship, who was also arrested in Chinese territory in connection with this case, appeared before the 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court on November 13, when she, too, was ordered to be released because of insufficient evidence. As previously reported, her claim to American citizenship was disallowed by the U.S. Consular Authorities in Shanghai.

The seven communist suspects arrested in the Yulin Road District appeared before the 2nd Branch Kiangsu High Court on November 18, 1935, when the following decisions were handed down in respect of each:

- 1st accused.....3 years imprisonment
- 2nd accused.....2 years & six months do
- 3rd accused.....1 year & three months do
- 4th accused.....2 years & six months do
- 5th accused.....1 year & three months do
- 6th accused.....1 year & three months do
- 7th accused..... Found Not Guilty.

This concludes the case against the persons arrested in the Yulin Road area and in Chinese Territory on suspicion of being concerned in communist activities.

*L. Jones*

D.C. Special Branch *L.D.L. Krull* D.S.

Recommendations received by *W.S.H.* from Yulin Road *Sin* *ton* Nov 20. *11/19*

*Will you please suggest discreetly to S.O.'s to give a recommendation in good words of officers concerned, and forward for informers.*

*11/19* 19 NOV. 1935

F. 22 F  
50M. 8-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. D. 76

Date

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

Diary Number:—

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

*I. R.  
19-11-35  
8117*

*J. L. Smith*  
S. B. R.

*17*

S. J. (S. J. ...)

Political Section

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 18/11/35[9] F. I. R. No. 300 23 Stn. No. A6754-60

Reg. No. 7/10543-9 Stn. Tulin Procurator Ling Judge Yueh  
Zan Chow

sheet 25

IN THE SECOND BRANCH HANGKOW HIGH COURT (P.M.)

Mr. King & Kum appeared for the S.P.C.  
Mr. V.T. Ven for the 3rd accused Zih Sang Shih.  
Mr. S.T. Wong for the 7th accused Tai Shien Ping.

Proceedings:-

Nil. (Judgment Only)

Decision:-  
S.C. Chow.

1st: 3 years imprisonment for being concerned in propagating a doctrine irreconcilable with the Three Peoples principles with intent to injure the Republic of China.

2nd & 4th:- Each 2 years and 6 months imprisonment for the same offence as the above.

3rd & 5th:- Each 1 year and 6 months imprisonment for the same offence as the above.

6th:- 1 year and 6 months imprisonment for propagating a doctrine irreconcilable with the Three Peoples principles with intent to injure the Republic of China.

7th:- Not guilty and to be released.

Prosecution's case partly rejected.

Mr. Wong:- The Police waive the right of appeal. re. 7th/

Mr. V.T. Ven:- I ask Your Honour to grant bail to the 3rd accused Zih Sang Shih. (Not granted).

Acc.

PH. 1.04  
REVISED 10-11  
5-10-53

Political Section 07/1

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 11/11/58 F. I. R. No. Sin. No. A-754-60.

Reg. No. 7/ 16343-0 Sin. Yulin Rd. Procurator Chung Judge Zou, Tsoong & Zou

Sheet 008

Charge  
FIR 1236 YR

all accused :-  
Propagating Communism. Contr. to Art. 2 (Part 6 of the Law governing the punishment of persons who commit acts with intent to injure the Republic of China) for that they conspired together during August and November, 1955 in Shanghai, did propagate a doctrine irreconcilable with the Three Peoples Principles, Contr. to Art. 2 (2) and Art. 6 of the Law governing the punishment of persons who commit acts with intent to injure the Republic of China.

Proceedings

In the year 1958, the following persons were arrested ( ... )  
Mr. Wang ...  
Mrs. Y. ...  
Mr. Long ...  
Mr. Xue ...  
2 (1) and Art. 6 of the Law governing the punishment of persons who commit acts with intent to injure the Republic of China. At 11.15 p.m. on the 1/11/58 C.I.C. 1098 and C.I.C. 708 arrested the 1st to 5th accused on Daisy Road near Yulin Road. The reasons why they were arrested are as follows:- At the date and time stated C.I.C. 1098 saw the 1st, 4th, and 5th accused were walking along Liayang Road, where the 4th accused threw a quantity of pamphlets into the garden of the premises at No. 257 Liayang Road. In the dark of the stated premises was lit, the policeman could not make out what sort of pamphlets were thrown into it. However he suspected them and followed after them. He saw three five accused met together on Daisy Road, where the witness named Yang Zou told him that these accused had written slogans on the electric standards and on the walls on Liayang, and that they were arrested. The police found that the pamphlets which the 4th accused had thrown into the premises at No. 257 Liayang Road are those of communist nature. She intended to throw them into Yang Hai Primary School, next door to No. 257 Liayang, but through mistake she threw into No. 257, a

Reg. No.

Stn.

Prosecutor

Judge

Sheet 8

foreign residence, instead of the school. The witness Yang stated in the police station that he saw the 2nd accused write these 7 kinds of slogans (copied slogans produced) on the wall with a chalk. These 38 books were searched in the 2nd accused's home at premises No. 20, Baikal Road (list of books searched pro.). The 4th and 5th accused led the police into their dwelling house at No. 32 Tsung Yang Li, Baikal Road, where in the attic room, upstairs, these 25 books were searched (list of books produced). The said attic room is somewhat like a class-room and may be it was supplied for a meeting place. At 2.30 a.m. on the 3/11/33 the first (1st) accused led the police to his dwelling house at No. 27 Kungping Road, Kungping Road, where these communist books and a mimeograph were seized. The mimeograph was used for the purpose of printing communist pamphlets. He admitted that he had lived there for three months. The 5th accused stated in the police station that the 7th accused was his accomplice and that he lived in the premises at No. 15 Kwaning Road, so the police went there and arrested him also. These books as stated on this list (pro) were seized in the 7th accused's home. The 1st accused stated that one named Lee introduced him to join the communist party and he is now the chief of the Propaganda Department. Among these accused, some admitted that they are members of the communist party but some denied, and here is their statements made in the Station. These "See See" books seized in the 7th accused's home (pro) are the same as those thrown into the premises at No. 257 Liacyang Road by the 4th accused.

Judge to the 1st accused:

- Q. Have you heard what the Municipal Advocate said?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Was this statement made by you in the Station?
- A. No. I know "Lee", but I am not a member of the

Reg. No.

Stn.

Prosecutor

Judge

Page 10

Communist Party.

Q. Did you know the name of "Liang"?

A. I did not know his full name, but from the language he spoke, I know he is a native of Kiang-shan.

Q. Is he a member of the Communist Party?

A. I do not know that he is well-educated and can speak three kinds of languages. He would not be able to join the ranks of the Communist Party and a policeman. He was once working in the office to help in doing about districts.

Q. Did you see any of the Communist Party papers?

A. No, I only know Lee for three months and how I could be the chief of the Communist Party in the district.

Q. Were there books for that period in your house and did you see the Communist Party books or Communist Party papers?

A. The books were ~~approximately~~ put by the 1st accused in my room for to live together. Among three books, some were bought by him but some were borrowed from the library. The manuscript is he copied by the 1st accused for the purpose of using it to print these copies of lessons taught in the evening school.

Q. Did you go together with the 1st and 2nd accused to Liangyang Road in the night of the 2/11/68 to help write the Communist slogans on the electric standard and wall respectively?

A. Yes.

Q. What were you writing there?

A. Kung: These chalks (etc) were found about the pickets of the 1st accused and what he wrote there were those slogans as "Down Chiang Kai-shek" etc.

Q. Did you write these 7 kinds of slogans there?

A. No, I only write about 5 kinds of them, and I do not know who wrote the rest two kinds.

Reg. No.

Str.

Prosecutor

Judge

Sheet 11

Q. Did you also throw communitistic pamphlets?

A. No.

Mr. Kum: The "Sze Sze" Weekly ~~was~~ thrown into the premises at No. 157 Liaoyang Road by the 4th accused.

Q. Why did you throw these pamphlets into the foreign residence?

A. I do not know it, please ask the 4th accused.

Q. How many men were concerned to it?

A. Only I and the 2nd to 5th accused concerned to it.

Q. With reference to the slogans you wrote on the wall and electric standard, I find you are a member of the communitistic party.

A. The members of the communitistic party utilized us to do the work. As a matter of fact we are not the members of the communitistic party. We only persuaded us to join the League of the Sociological Party for the purpose of study sociology.

Q. Did you print the communitistic pamphlets in the mimeograph?

A. No. After the 6th accused had lost his job and left unemployed he tried to earn his living by teaching, so I did him money to buy the mimeograph and open the evening school.

Mr. Kum:- The 1st and 2nd accused gave information to the police that they were the owners of an evening school, which they opened by hiring the class-rooms of the Ming Tsu Primary School at Tongshan Road. They only opened it for 2 nights, e.i. 1/11/35 and 2/11/35. They taught 14 female workers Chinese and Mathematics. Judge to the 1st accused:

Q. Did you open the evening school to teach 14 female workers on the subject

A. No, we did not teach them, but the 6th accused taught them Chinese and Mathematics there.

C.P.S. 708:-

Reg. No.

Stn.

Procurator

Judge

Sheet 12

D.P.N. 7051- A 10.40 on the 2/21/35 while I was on patrol on Hsiao-yang Road, S.P.C. I was reported to me that there were a number of Communists were writing slogans on the electric poles so I went together with him to Hsiao-yang Road and arrested these 5 accused.

D.P.N. 7052- A 1.15 AM on the 2/21/35, I saw the 1st accused and the 4th and 5th accused on Hsiao-yang Road. The 4th accused told me that he had written the slogans at C. 207 Hsiao-yang Road. The 1st accused told me that he had written the slogans and I did not see him with a gun. He told me that he had written the slogans. However, I saw other slogans written near them. I saw the 1st and 4th accused walked in front of the 1st, 4th, and 5th accused. The witness Yang told me that there were no written slogans on the electric poles and that the 1st accused had written the slogans in the same time. I was asked to transfer his signature on my duty book, so I told him that the witness and we together arrested these five accused on Hsiao-yang Road. I did not see them write the words as stated.

Judge to the 1st accused:

- Q. Did you write the slogans on the electric poles?
- A. Yes.

Judge to the 4th accused:

- Q. Are you a member of the Communist Party?
- A. No.
- Q. Do you know all these accused?
- A. I only know the 1st accused.
- Q. Did you open the evening school in the Hing Teu Primary School?
- A. No.
- Q. Did this statement made by you in the station?
- A. No, it was not true for I did not write the slogans.
- Q. Did you go together to Hsiao-yang Road with the 1st

Reg. No.

Sen.

Procurator

Judge

Sheet 13

accused in the night on the 2/11/35?

A. The 1st accused called me at my home and asked me to go out for play with them. He did not tell me about the slogans. I really did not write any word on the wall.

Q. But you had admitted so in the station.

A. No.

Mr. Kum:- The witness Yang said that he saw the 2nd accused wrote two kinds of slogans on the electric poles and walls with pen and chalk respectively.

2nd accused:- The 1st accused persuaded me to write, but I did not do it. If you do not believe it, you can ask the 1st accused.

Q. But the witness stated that he saw you write it?

A. No.

Mr. Kum:- These communistic books were searched from the 2nd accused's home at No. 20 Tsung Yung Lee.

2nd accused:- Those books were given by the first (1st) accused to me and told me to read them over.

Mr. Kum:- The "Size Size" Weekly and the communistic newspapers (pro) written in Latin Language were also searched from the 2nd accused's home.

2nd accused:- There were also given by the 1st accused who told me to read them over. I am not a member of the communistic party.

1st accused:- The books were bought by the 2nd accused himself while the "Size Size" Weekly was given by me, for he is my friend and I told him to read it in order to know the international news.

C.P.C. 1098:- The 2nd accused was arrested together with the other four accused. He walked in the front and took some newspapers in his hands.

Sheet 14

Judge to the 3rd accused:-

Q. Are you a member of the communistic party?

A. No. I knew the 1st accused in the Chun Ho Library where he used to come during the month of July and August. I became a friend of his for I found that he is well-educated. At about 11 a.m. <sup>on the 2/11/53</sup> the 1st accused came up to me and asked me to go to writing some slogans. When I arrived in there he again asked me to visit him on Liyang Road. After a long while he came with 2 females and I do not know. I saw them speaking to each other and I did not know. When the police asked me whether I had written the slogans on Liyang Road, I told them I did not write them. I do not know whether the 1st, 2nd, 4th, and 5th accused wrote it or not.

Q. Did their names appear in the station?

A. No, I did not write it.

Q. The officers also ask you wrote the slogans.

A. He might make mistake.

Q. He said that he and you and the 2nd accused wrote the slogans?

A. No, I did not do so.

Q. G.P.C. 1958 also said that you were arrested together with the other 4 accused.

A. I walked in front of the 1st accused who walked together with the other two females, and I do not know why did they arrest me.

Q. The 1st accused stated that he engaged you to go to Liyang Road for writing the communistic slogans.

A. No, he only told me to come out to play with him.

Mr. Kuan:- The 4th accused lived in the Mill Manufacturing Factory where nothing relating to communism was seized.

Judge to the 4th accused:

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for

19 F. I. R. No.

Stn. No.

Reg. No.

Stn.

Prosecutor

Judge

Sheet 15

Q. Did you propagate the doctrine of communism?

A. No.

Q. Were you arrested together with the 1st accused on Dalny Road, for you are connected together with the 1st in writing the communistic slogans on Lidoyang Road?

A. Yes, I was arrested together with him. He called me to go with him.

Q. Did he talk you into doing this?

A. Yes, he did say that.

Q. When did you throw these pamphlets into the premises of the 1st accused?

A. These were given by the 1st accused and after I had read them once I threw them away. But he told me not to keep them.

Q. Did you intend at first to throw them into the school?

A. No.

Q. What slogans had you written on the wall on Lidoyang Road?

A. No, I did not write any word on the wall.

Q. A.C. 1008:- I saw the 4th accused throw these communistic pamphlets into the premises as stated. I did not see him writing the slogans in question.

Judge to the 4th accused:-

Q. Are you a member of the Communistic Party?

A. No.

Q. Why then did the 1st accused give you these pamphlets?

A. He told me to read them for studying the modern news of the world.

Q. Why you kept these communistic books?

A. These books can be bought at any book store in Shanghai. They are not related to the communism. Some of them I bought in the book store and some of them I borrowed from the library.

Sheet 16

Judge to the 5th accused:

Q. Were you arrested together with the other 4 accused on the night of the 2/11/35 on Liaoyang Road?

A. Yes.

Q. Was it because of you writing the slogans on the walls on Liaoyang Road so you were arrested?

A. No, I did not write it. The 1st and the ~~2nd~~<sup>4th</sup> accused told me to take a walk with them.

Q. Did the 1st accused walk together with you on the road?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you write the communistic slogans on the electric pole with the chalk?

A. No, I did not write them.

Q. Did the 4th accused took these communistic pamphlets and threw them into the premises as stated?

A. I did not see it.

Q. Did you live together with the 4th accused?

A. Yes, because I have no relatives in Shanghai so I lived in her home.

Q. Were these communistic books seized from your room?

A. They are not belonged to me but to the 4th accused's.

Q. Does the 4th accused a teacher?

A. Yes.

Q. What are you now doing here?

A. I came from my native city Canton for the purpose of studying.

Judge to the 4th accused:

Q. Were these books all belonged to you?

A. Yes. The 5th accused had no books put in my home. She lived in my home simply because she had no relative in Shanghai.

Sheet 17

Judge to the 5th accused:

1. Were you living together with the 1st accused and are you a member of the communist party?

2. I am not a member of the communist party. The reason why I lived together with the 1st accused was simply because he was my schoolmate and that he urged me to live together with him in the city because he had some money on rent. The reason he urged me to live together with him was that he could help me if I had any trouble. I lived together with him for about 2 or 3 months.

3. Where did the books found in your room belonged to you?

4. I had borrowed them from the library, and I had to go and return them to the 1st accused. I am not a member of the communist party.

5. Did the 1st accused tell you to join the communist party?

6. No.

7. Did he tell you to disseminate the pamphlets?

8. No.

9. Did you write the communist slogans on the walls on Linoyang Road in the night on the 2/11/50?

10. No.

11. Do you know that they wrote them?

12. Yes, but I was not talking together with them.

13. Where was you at that time or at that place?

14. Yes, but the 1st accused only asked me to study the sociology and did not ask me to be a member of the communist party.

15. Had you ever dispersed the communist pamphlets on Yan, tze, pao Road?

Sheet 18

A. No.

Q. If you did not concern with him in these works why did you live together with him?

A. Because I had no relatives in Shanghai, so I lived in his room.

Q. Did you print the communistic pamphlets on the mimeograph?

A. No. It was used for the purpose of printing the copies of lessons taught to the students in the evening school.

Q. Have you ever read the "Eze Eze" Weekly?

A. No.

Judge to the 7th accused:

Q. Did you propagate the doctrine of Communism?

A. No, I am not a member of the communistic party. The 6th accused was my comrade when we were working together in the Sun Bao Library. I am now working in the Custom House Library.

Q. Do you know the 1st accused?

A. No, I do not know him.

Q. Were these communistic books searched from your home?

A. These books can be bought in any book store in Shanghai. Some of them were given by my friend named Wong Young Lien.

Q. Is your friend a member of the communistic party?

A. I do not know it.

Q. Did he tell you to join the communistic party as a member?

A. No, he only told me to study sociology and join the League of Sociological Party, but I did not promise him to do so.

Mr. Kwan:- The police found the 6th accused in the 1st accused home, where the former stated that the 7th accused was his accomplice and lived in the premises at No. 15 Kwanning Road, so the police arrested the 7th accused also.

6th accused:- The 7th accused is my friend and I had a letter sent by him in my pocket. When the police asked me about the letter

Reg. No.

Sin.

Procurator

Judge

Direct 19

I told them it was OK by the 7th accused so they went there and arrested him.

Q. The 1st accused stated in the station that he lived in the 1st floor of No. 15 Heping Road, but at the time he accompanied the 1st accused to the police station referred by him to again state that he was living at No. 37 Heping Road, Chungking Road, Shanghai. The 1st accused stated that he was living at the 6th floor of the 1st accused's house. It was stated by the 1st accused that the 1st accused was living at No. 15 Heping Road, Shanghai. The 1st accused stated that he was living at No. 15 Heping Road, Shanghai.

Q. Do you recall the 1st accused?

A. Yes, I recall in the station that the 7th accused was your accomplice?

Q. Did you recall the 1st accused to you, so I know him but he was not arrested. The 1st accused was not my accomplice (as it stated by the police) for I myself is not a member of the Communist Party. I did not tell the police that he was my accomplice.

In this case the judge asked who were the respective accused.

Summing Up

Mr. Justice: The 1st and 2nd accused went together to Lioyang for the sake of writing Communist slogans. The 2nd to 5th accused stated that the 1st accused asked them to go out for work. This was meant to say that he wanted them to do some Communist work. The 1st accused was arrested stated that he had been the chief of the Communist propaganda department of the Eastern District, so he was liable to assign the work to the other members of the Communist Party. In the night on the 2/11/35, the 1st accused wrote the Communist slogans on Lioyang Road together with the other 4 accused. The 4th accused admitted that she did throw the Communist pamphlets into the premises at

Reg. No.

Stn.

Prosecutor

Judge

Sheet 20

No 257 Liaoyang Road. Although some of the accused did not admit that they wrote the communistic slogans on Liaoyang Road, yet they were going together for doing their work, so it was <sup>doubtless</sup> ~~not-doubt~~ they did consult together and participate in the offence. Moreover it was very late in the night that they went to the stated road to write the communistic slogans. This proves that wanted to do the works secretly and ~~some~~ did not want their works to be discovered by others. If the 5th accused really did not write the communistic slogans, she might have acted for them as a look-out. The books seized in the dwelling place of the 4th and 5th accused are the strong evidences of proving that they had concerned together to study the doctrine of Communism. Instead of charging them under arts. 2 (2) and 6 of the law governing the punishment of persons who commit acts with intent to injure the Republic of China, the police charge them under Art. 6 of same only.

The 6th and 7th accused opened the evening school and there were also communistic books found in the 7th accused's home, so it is obviously seen that they used the communistic books as the lessons taught in school. No doubt they participated in communism, so the police also charge them under art. 6 of the same law.

Mr. Y. T. Van:- The police charge the 1st accused under art. 6 of the Law governing the punishment of persons who commit acts with intent to injure the Republic of China. He had admitted that he did write the communistic slogans on Liaoyang Road, but did not admit that he is a member of the communistic party. He is a young man and may be he was ~~lured~~ lured by the communists to commit the offense. I ask the court to impose him the minimum sentence if Your Honour finds that he is guilty.

The 4th accused was seen by the police on Liaoyang Road when she threw several communistic pamphlets into the premises at

Reg. No.

Stn.

Procurator

Judge

Sheet 21

N. 257 Liao-yang Road. These were given by the 1st accused and she did not know at first that they were related to the communism. Should prove to be true, please impose upon her the minimum penalty as for a young woman.

The 5th accused also wrote the communist slogans on the wall in her residence. She did not know at first that they were related to the communism. She did not know that she was doing wrong. She did not know that she was doing wrong. She did not know that she was doing wrong.

The 6th accused had no other evidence to show that he is a member of the communist party.

The police during the 3rd accused under art. 6 of the same law. The 3rd accused did not write the communist slogans. He did not go to the 1st accused to go to the 1st accused, but did not know that they were going to do. He did not participate in their conversation for according to the nature of their work he was not allowed to discuss the contents of their work with others. The police did not find any thing in his possession which would connect him. Although the witness Yang stated that he saw him writing the communist slogans yet it was late in the night and the lights along the street were few and dim, so it would be impossible for the witness to distinguish the person who really wrote them. Therefore what the witness stated was incorrect. Moreover if the 3rd accused really conspired with them, why the police could not find any book relating to communism in his dwelling place.

Mr. S. King:- According to the witness Yang the 3rd accused wrote the communist slogans on the wall on Liao-yang Rd. But he also stated that he is a conductor in the tram and do



Reg. No.

Sta.

Procurator

Judge

Sheet 23

letter to one's friend whenever they had parted for a long time. We cannot say that he is suspected to be a member of the communistic party on account of the letter sent to the 6th accused. As to the books found in his home are publicly known, so we also cannot say that he is suspected to be the member of the communistic party on account of these books found in his home. Moreover these books were borrowed from the library.

Procurator Mr. Chen:- The 1st to 6th accused were arrested on Dalny Road for they conspired together in committing the offense of writing the communistic slogans on Liaoyang Road. It is no doubt the 1st accused assigned the 2nd to 6th accused the work. The 1st accused admitted that he did write the communistic slogans on the walls and also stated that the 2nd accused wrote too. They were identified by the witness Wang, but the 2nd accused denied it in the court. It is very clear to me that he refused to tell the truth to the court. The 4th accused threw the communistic pamphlets into the premises at No. 237 Liaoyang Road. The 5th accused went together with them, so she was also concerned to the offence. Moreover they went there in the night. If they really did not commit the offence, why they went there in the night to do so. Regarding to their ages, I may say every one in China cannot possibly tell definitely how old one is, so I hope Your Honour would not trouble you so much in questioning to their ages. The 6th accused lived together with the 1st accused, and taught 14 female workers in the evening school / opened by him. What did he teach them is a matter of doubt. But we may easily imagine he taught them the doctrine of communism for there were books relating to it found in his home. Although the 7th accused did not go together with the others to Liaoyang Road, yet the 6th accused stated that he was his accomplice. The books and pamphlets found in the respective homes of these 7

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for

19 F. I. R. No.

Stn. No.

Reg. No.

Stn.

Procurator

Judge

Sheet 24

noted are exactly same. Although the books can be bought from book stores yet the pamphlets can not be obtained there, so it is obviously seen that these 7 accused are the members of the organization party.

Decision  
T.K.L

Modifications. Judgment on 12/11/38 p. 7.

*J.C.S.B.*

*Information of above return.*

*J.H.G.*  
12/11/38

*J.C.R.* 12/11

*J.S. Jones*

*J.C.R.* 12/11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
File No. S. B. REGIST.  
No. S. B. D. 7051  
Special Branch S. 2. Section 11  
Date November 11, 1935

REPORT

Subject Case against certain communist suspects arrested November 2, 1935  
on Dalny Road.

Made by D. S. Jones

Forwarded by

*J. B. Jones*

In accordance with the instructions of the D.C. Special Branch, careful inquiries have been made by the staff of S. 2 working in collaboration with the Chinese authorities, in order to clear up various points connected with the case. The libraries and schools mentioned have received special attention and particulars of these institutions are given hereunder:

International Library:

Situated at No. 393 Route Ferguson. Among the promoters of this library are Mr. WU SHIH HUEI and LI SHIH TSENG, prominent members of the C.E.C. of the Kuomintang. Now in course of organisation, the formal inauguration of the library is planned to take place on January 1, 1936.

Shun Pao Circulating Library:

Located in Room No. 364 of the Continental Emporium Building in Nanking Road, this particular library is connected with and financed by the Shun Pao newspaper, No. 309 Hankow Rd. There are approximately fourteen thousand members.

Toong Hai (東海) Primary School, No. 277 Liayang Road.

This school was established in the early part of 1932 and consists of a primary and a middle school. The primary class is attended by 150 pupils and the middle school class by 150 72 pupils. The principal of the school is a Ningponese named YIH KYA SHING (葉家興). He is assisted by 13 male and 3 female teachers.

Wu Fang (福奉) Girls' School:

This is situated in Ling Ying Road (林蔭路), West Gate, in Chinese territory. It has a good reputation.

There is no evidence to show that either the libraries or the schools mentioned in the documents seized have ever been

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date..... 19

Subject .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

(2)

used as centres for the propagation of communist doctrines.

All the addresses discovered during the course of the various raids were thoroughly inquired into and four females, whose names and addresses figured on slips of paper found at No.32 TSUNG YANG LI (春陽里), Baikal Road - the home of the two female communist suspects TSEU CHIA ZUNG (周家貞) and TAI ZUH MING (譚志明) - were subsequently arrested in Chinese territory by the Special Branch of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau. The case concerning these four women arrested in Chinese territory comes up again for hearing on November 13.

The seven communist suspects arrested in the International Settlement appeared before the 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court on November 11, the case being remanded until November 18 for judgement.

*C.H. Jones*  
D.S.

D.C. Special Branch

*16*

*Inquiries made by  
C.O.s: 89 & 755.*

*Copy of report passed to Yulin Ra.  
DBK/11*

*File*

*W.S.  
12 NOV 1935*

*S.S. Jones*

*DBK 12/11*

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

7051  
9-11-35  
"D" Division.

Crime Register No. 1235/35.

Yulin Road Police Station.

November 7, 1935.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:—	Propagating Communism.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	3-11-35 to 9-11-35.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Liangyang Road Baikal Road Kungping Road Tongshan Road Chemilpo Road Detective Office S.S.D. Court.

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Shanghai.
Time and date of offence.	Between July and November 1935.
" " " reported.	Not reported.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	S.M.C. Police Department.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	<p><u>Seven Chinese.</u></p> <p>(1) Yau Tsih Tseu (尤錫作), 19, Shanghai, S/Clerk, 27 Kungping Faung, Kungping Road.</p> <p>(2) Tsung Pau Tseu (孫寶善), 18, Ningpo, M/Printer, 20 Tsang Yang Lee, Baikal Road.</p> <p>(3) Zih Sing Whah (饒醒華), 19, Wusih, S/Clerk, 85 Funing Road.</p> <p>(4) Tseu Chia Zung (朱家貞), 19, Canton, M/female, 32 Tsang Yang Lee, Baikal Road.</p> <p>(5) Tai Zuh Nying (譚若明), 18, Canton, female, 32 Tsang Yang Lee, Baikal Road.</p> <p>(6) Yang Chi Tsan (楊基朝), 19, Kiukiang, S/Teacher, 27 Kungping Faung, Kungping Road.</p> <p>(7) Tsi Chien Ping (朱勳斌), 25, Wusih, M/Clerk, 15 Kweming Road.</p>
Arrests.	Five by Uniform Staff and two by Detectives.
Classification of property stolen.	Value \$
Classification of property recovered.	Value \$
<p>In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered.</p> <p>(a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.</p>	
<p>Full Details of Method used in Committing offence.</p> <p>In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points(e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described.</p> <p>(e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)</p>	<p>(B) Disseminated by means of chalking slogans on walls and distributing pamphlets etc. Communistic Propaganda.</p>

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (g) What staff employed on premises?
- (h) Are they all "old" servants?
- (i) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
- (m) What was their "characters"?
- (n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
- (o) Are old servants suspected?
- (p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

This was formerly the subject of Misc. 413/35, Writ of Detention, forwarded on 4-11-35 and has now been transferred to F.I.R. 1235/35.

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

Connected with Misc. No. 413/35 Writ of Detention.

At 11.15 p.m. 2-11-35, C.P.S. 708 and C.P.C. 1098 brought the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th and 5th accused to the Station, they having arrested them at 10.50 p.m. even date, on Dalny near Yulin Road, on suspicion of having chalked communist slogans on walls and distributing pamphlets believed to be of a Communistic nature.

C.D.C. s 37 and 282 and the undersigned made enquiries and ascertained the following:-

At about 10.15 p.m. even date, C.P.C. 1098 had noticed the 1st, 4th and 5th accused on Liaoyang Road near Ward Road, and had noticed the 4th accused throw some paper over a wall into the garden of a foreign house situated at No. 257 Liaoyang Road adjoining this house is the Tong Hai (東海) Middle School.

As the garden gate was locked the C.P.C. could not enter to verify his suspicions that the 4th accused was distributing communistic propaganda, so he followed the 3 accused, hoping that they would fling away further handbills so that he would get a chance to see what they contained.

At the corner of Dalny and Yulin Roads the 1st, 4th and 5th accused were joined by the 2nd and 3rd accused and where the C.P.C. was joined by C.P.S. 708 to whom the C.P.C. confided his suspicions.

At this moment, one Yang Tsi Zang (楊壽強) Kompo M/Tram driver, residing at No. 83 Tsung Tsi Lee, Baikal Road, approached the two policemen and

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/3

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

informed them that at about 10.30 p.m. even date he had seen the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th and 5th accused together on Liaoyang Road near Wayside Road engaged in chalking slogans of a communistic nature on walls and telegraph poles

Acting on this information C.P.S. 708 & C.P.C. 1098 then summarily arrested the first five accused. Nothing of a incriminating nature was found on their persons at the time of arrest.

At the Station the witness Yang Tsi Zang identified the 2nd accused as being one of the persons whom he had seen chalking slogans using black chalk on a wall on Liaoyang Road near Wayside Rd at about 10.30 p.m. even date

The 2nd accused denied this, but at the time of arrest the fingers of his right hand bore black chalk marks.

A pocket in the gown of the 1st accused bore minute traces of white chalk.

A visit was paid to Liaoyang Rd where the following slogans were found chalked on a factory wall and nearby telegraphpoles, red, white and black chalk being used.

- (1) "Overthrow the Traitors" (打倒賣國賊)
- (2) "Take up arms against the Japanese" (武裝抗日)
- (3) "Take back North China" (收復華北)
- (4) "Help the Red Army" (擁護紅軍)
- (5) "Support the Soviet Government" (擁護蘇俄)

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number: **1/4.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

(6) "There is only the lower class to oppose the Japanese".

(只有下层階級是抗日的)

(7) "Down with Chiang-Kai-Chek the Traitor who is kind to the Japanese". (打倒親日賣國的蔣介石).

A few small pieces of white chalk were found near the scene.

The slogans were copied by C.D.C. 37 and afterwards erased by the station ecclie.

A visit was then paid to No. 257 Liayang Road where a number of pamphlets of a communistic nature were found in the garden. Evidently they had been thrown into this garden by error on part of the 4th accused, and were evidently intended for the Tong Hai (東海) Middle School, next door.

The home of the 2nd accused situated at No. 20 Tsang Yang Lee, Baikal Road, was then visited and where in an upstairs middle room, occupied by the 2nd accused, a quantity of books and pamphlets were seized.

The 2nd accused has been living at above address for the last 6 years.

The 4th accused then led detectives to No. 32 Tsang Yang Lee, where, in a 1st floor left, occupied by her and the 5th accused, a quantity of books and pamphlets were also seized. This room is fitted out as a class room, with blackboard etc.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:--

..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number: **3/5.**

Nature of Offence:--

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Enquiries have revealed the fact that the 4th and 5th accused had only occupied this address since the 30-10-35. (4 days)

A visit was then paid to the home of the 1st accused, situated at No. 27 Sungping Yang, Kungping Road, where 1st accused occupies a 1st floor back room.

At the time of the Police visit it was about 2.30 a.m. 3-11-35 and on entering the 1st accused's room, the 6th accused was found in bed.

The room, when searched, revealed a large quantity of books and pamphlets, also a mimeograph for printing pamphlets.

The 6th accused was then summarily arrested.

Enquiries have elicited the information that the 1st and 6th accused had occupied this address for the last 4 months.

Questioned as to whether he knew of the addresses of any other members of the Chinese Communist Party, the 6th accused led detectives to No. 15 Kweming Road, where at about 3.15 a.m. 3-11-35, the 7th accused was located in a 1st floor back room.

A search of the room revealed a quantity of books and pamphlets, some of the pamphlets being similar to those thrown over the wall of 257 Liaoyang Road by the 4th accused. The 7th accused was then taken into custody.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

..... Division.

..... Police Station.

..... 19

Diary Number: 1/6

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.			
<p>The address of the Ming Tsi (明智) Primary School, No. 62 Nyieh Kwong Lee, Tongshan Road, was found amongst the effects seized at the abode of the 1st and 6th accused, so a visit was paid to this place, where it was learned that on the 1st and 2nd of November, 1935, the 1st and 6th accused had hired the school for the evening and had taught a class of about 14 female workers, Chinese literature.</p>			
<p>The 4th accused admitted being a teacher employed at the Pau Yang (浦楊) Primary School, situated at No. 9 Mei Tsung Lee, Chemilpo Road, and at which address she sometimes slept. A visit was paid to this school, but nothing incriminating was found in the room occupied by the 4th accused.</p>			
<p>D.S.I. Coyne of the Special Branch was informed of the occurrence, and attended.</p>			
<p>The 1st accused on being interrogated further, admitted being concerned in the chalking of the slogans on Liaoyang Road.</p>			
<p>He states that he is employed at the Nanyang Brothers Tobacco Co., Seward Road and that about 4 months ago he went to the Shan Pao Circulating Library, situated on the 2nd floor of the Continental Emporium Building No. 7 Nanking Road, of which at that time he was a member, and <sup>had</sup> <del>has</del> become acquainted with a male Chinese named:—</p>			

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number: <b>1/7</b>		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

"Lee", age about 25, native of Kompo, height about 5'8", slim build, dark thin long fease, long hair brushed back, wearing a grey foreign dress.

They met several times at the Library and discussed "Social Science", and finally the 1st accused invited "Lee" to his home.

Lee visited the 1st accused's home several times and brought with him books, pamphlets etc which he gave to the 1st accused to study and asked him to pass them on to his friends.

The pamphlets thrown over the wall of 257 Liaoyang Road by the 4th accused were obtained by her from the 1st accused, who admitted that they had originated from "Lee".

The 1st accused states he has no idea where "Lee" resides or where he is employed. Apparently Lee visited his home at irregular intervals and has no fixed time for calling at accused's home.

The 1st accused admits being the chief of the Communist Propaganda Department for the Eastern District, and being a member of the Chinese Communist Party and states he was influenced by "Lee" to join the Party as an active member.

The 2nd accused states that he became acquainted with the 1st accused about one year ago when they both attended evening class in Social Science held at the C.Y.M.C. Sze-chuen Road.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number: **1/8.**

Nature of Offence: —

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

During the period of his friendship with the 1st accused, the 1st accused has often spoken to him of the aims of the Chinese Communist Party and has lent him various books on the subject. Some of these books lent to him by the accused, were seized at the 2nd accused's home.

Despite the fact that he was identified by the witness Yang Tai Zang (楊泰張) was being one of the persons writing slogans on a wall on Liaoyang Road, the 2nd accused denied having written any slogans or being a member of the Chinese Communist Party. He states that on the night of the 2-11-35 he accompanied by the 1st, 3rd, 4th and 5th accused to Liaoyang Road to "play".

The 2nd accused is at present employed at the World Book-store Printing Works, Dalny Road as an English Compositor.

The 3rd accused, who is at present employed at the China Wire Products Co., 85 Funing Road, as an apprentice, states that in August of the current year he met the 1st accused in the Shan Pau Circulating Library, 7 Nanking Road and has since then often been out with the 1st accused to "play".

He denies having taken part in the chalking of slogans on walls at Liaoyang Road although he admits being present when it occurred and states that he was present at the invitation of the 1st accused who had invited him out to "play".

*3<sup>rd</sup> accused also visited there. Search but nothing incriminating found.*

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:--

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number: <b>1/9</b>		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day:		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The 4th accused states that she became acquainted with the 1st accused about one year ago, being introduced to him by a mutual girl friend named "Yang".

Since then she has been back to Canton where she resides and only returned back to Shanghai about 4 months ago.

She renewed her acquaintance with the 1st accused and on the 30-10-36 he engaged a room situated at No. 32 Tsang Yang Lee, Baikal Road, for her and the 5th accused, who is also an old acquaintance of her's. This room the 1st accused fitted out as a schoolroom, it being his intention to hold classes there, of a Socialistic nature.

The 4th accused is employed as a teacher at the Pan Yang (潘楊) Primary School, No. 9 Mei Tsung Lee, Chempopo Road.

The 4th accused admits throwing the pamphlets seized over the wall of 257 Liaoyang Road and states that they were given to her by the 1st accused and that she intended to throw them into the compound of the Fong Hai (東海) Middle School. She also admits having read the pamphlets prior to distributing them.

She denies being a member of the Chinese Communist Party.

The 5th accused states she came to Shanghai from Canton in July of the current year with the intention of entering the Wu Fang Girls School (務本女學) French

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:--

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number: **1/10** Nature of Offence: .....

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Concession, but was prevented from doing so by contracting a skin disease.

She recently became acquainted with the 4th accused and went to live with her at No. 32 Tsang Yang Lee, Baikal Road. She states that all books and pamphlets seized in their room belong to the 4th accused.

She admits being present when the slogans were chalked on the wall on Liaoyang Road, but pleads ignorance as to what they referred to.

The 6th accused states that he became acquainted with the 1st accused in about February of the current year, he having met him at the Shun Fui Circulating Library, Continental Emporium Building, Nanking Road, where he, 6th accused, was employed as an assistant librarian.

Later on he went to live with the 1st accused at No. 27 Kungping Faung, Kungping Road. He states that the 1st accused has often talked to him on communistic matters and admits having been given pamphlets of a communistic nature by the 1st accused, which he, 6th accused, distributed in the Y'Poo district.

He denies having being otherwise actively engaged in Communistic work.

He states that all the books and pamphlets seized in their room, belongs to the 1st accused. He denies knowing or having met the man "Lee".

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

..... Division.

..... Police Station.

..... 19

Diary Number: 1/11.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The 7th accused, who is at present employed as assistant librarian at the C.M. Customs Library, Bubbling Well Road, states that about a year ago he became acquainted with one Wong Yee Hui (王惠), age about 24, height about 5'6", native of Kiangpo, medium build, dark thin feature, long hair brushed back, he having met him at the Shun Pui Circulating Library, Hanking Road, where at that time he, 7th accused was employed as assistant librarian.

Wong asked him to join the Communist Party but he refused. Despite this, Wong gave the 7th accused quantities of literature and pamphlets of a communistic nature to peruse, and 7th accused states that all the books and pamphlets seized in his room were given to him by Wong.

He does not know where Wong is at present residing or where he is employed.

He is acquainted with the 6th accused who is an old class mate of his.

All accused appeared before the Court on the morning of the 4-11-35, when they were ordered to be remanded in custody until 11-11-35.

All literature seized was sent to S.2 for examination.  
(lists attached)

It is firmly believed that all accused were active members of the C.C.P. and will be charged accordingly.

A number of addresses found amongst the literature seized are being discreetly enquired into by S.2.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:--

..... Division.

..... Police Station.

..... 19

Diary Number: **1/12.**

Nature of Offence:--

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

All accused were taken to Headquarters where they were photographed on the afternoon of the 4-11-35.

They will again appear before the Court A.M. 11-11-35 charged with Propagating Communism .

Statements attached.

*J. Knight*  
Sen. Det. i/c. 11

*J. Lawville*  
D. S. 12.

**D. DeGroot**

**D.C. Special Branch.**

Particulars of this case have been communicated to D.S.B. Hon. Supr. Tan. A number of addresses located in China controlled territory which were discovered in the home of the 4 & 5 accused have also been passed to the Chinese authorities for investigation. D.S. Jones has been detailed to assist Yulin Ho in this case. *D.S.R. 9/11*

*D.S. Jones*  
Further report please in due course. *M.H.*

*D.S. Jones*  
*D.S.R. 11/11*

List of literature etc. seized in the room occupied by Yang Kyi Joo (楊基駒) and Yao Sih Tsoh (both in custody 押 457), at No. 27 Kungping Faung, Kungping Road, at 2.30 a.m., Nov. 3, 1935.

- 1) 2 copies of a poster bearing the following slogans:-
  - "Oppose the Popular Education Movement of the Fascist Clique.
  - "We shall be able to write letters if we can spare 17 days for learning Latinized Chinese.
  - "Only the 'Soviet' can teach us how to read.
  - "Before we learn how to read, we must overthrow the Imperialistic Kuomintang.
  - "The Popular Education Movement of Labourers and Peasants is to promote Latinized Chinese.
  - "If you want to learn how to read, join the Left wing Cultural League. "
- 2) A language book and a newspaper in Latinized Mandarin, containing articles of a pro-communistic nature.
- 3) A large envelope bearing the printed heading (in English) "Larsen & Treck, 178 Avenue Edward VII, Shanghai," addressed in English to "Messrs. Mayes & Co., 432 Kings Road, Shanghai," and marked in Chinese in Red ink, "The Editorial Office". Enclosed in this envelope are the following drafts which are believed to have been published in a certain pro-communist periodical:-
  - (a) Draft of an article in support of Anti-Japanese Volunteer armies, in which the people are urged to kill General Chiang Kai Shek and Mr. Tsung Ching Wei, who are alleged to be national traitors.
  - (b) Draft of a "labourers' song", describing the sufferings of labourers.
  - (c) Draft of an article opposing the proposed partitioning of Abyssinia by imperialistic countries.
  - (d) Draft of a poem urging the people to rise up and kill "enemies."
  - (e) Draft of an article dealing with the sufferings of apprentices.
  - (f) Draft of an article denouncing General Chiang Kai Shek as a running dog of imperialists.
  - (g) Draft of an article dealing with the situation in North China.
  - (h) Draft of a song urging the people to overthrow "Japanese robbers."
  - (i) Draft of a short story dealing with the life of an apprentice employed in a certain Japanese shop.
  - (j) Draft of a short article dealing with capitalism.
  - (k) Draft of a short article dealing with the proposed Sino-Japanese economic rapprochement, in which the Kuomintang is alleged to have betrayed national rights.
  - (l) Draft of an article dealing with the Great War of 1914 and its affects upon Colonies.

(87 Kunming Road. Page 2)

- (m) Draft of two letters denouncing the non-resistance policy of the Nanking Government.
- (n) Draft of an article dealing with the distressed life of apprentices who are under the oppression of capitalists.
- (4) 19 photographs of male Chinese.
- (5) Notebook containing endorsements written by various persons bidding farewell to Yang Kyi Joo (in custody).
- (6) A membership certificate issued to Yao Sui Tsch (in custody), No. 434, valid from 4.4.35 to 3.4.36, by the Tsing Woo Athletic Society. (a popular organization in Shanghai).
- (7) 2 copies of a mimeographed book entitled "A study of the Outlines of Leninism," published by the Propaganda Department of the China League of Social Scientists in May, 1935.
- (8) 3 copies of a booklet entitled "New Womenhood", containing articles of an anti-imperialist nature.
- (9) 2 copies of a booklet entitled "Education of Labourers and Peasants." dealing with labour matters.
- (10) 2 copies of a booklet entitled "4th Anniversary of the September 18th Incident (Japanese occupation of Manchuria.)" containing slogans urging the people to support the Red Armies and the revolutionary movements in China.
- (11) 2 copies of a booklet dealing with the method to study the present political situation of the world.
- (12) One copy, booklet entitled "Education of Labourers and peasants, issue No. 3", dealing with the May 30th Anniversary.
- (13) 2 copies of a booklet entitled "The Flash Light", issue No. 1, "containing articles dealing with the situation in North China, and the August 1 Anniversary (Anti-war) movement."
- (14) 4 copies of a pamphlet, purported to have emanated from the Society of Literal Masses", urging the writers, authors, and intellectuals throughout the country to support the publication of periodical entitled "The Literal Mass," for promoting a new cultural movement.
- (15) Booklet dealing with the 40th Anniversary of the death of Engels. One copy.
- (16) A circular urging the people to support the "New Life Weekly Readers Society."
- (17) One copy each: "Current News weekly", issues Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, and 7. (Pro-communistic).
- (18) Pamphlet dealing with the "New Life Weekly Case."
- (19) "Anti-Japanese War Manifesto", purporting to have emanated from the Chinese People's Armed Self-Defence Committee.
- (20) 38 copies: Blank form entitled "List of Students" (? list of members).

- 21) Pamphlet containing a "labourers' song," describing the sufferings of workers. 8 copies.
- 22) Booklet entitled "Wen Pao," issue No. 11, containing articles dealing with cultural movement.
- 23) Booklet entitled "March," issue No. 3, containing articles dealing with cultural movement.
- 24) "Sin Wens Monthly," issue No. 2, dealing with Latinized Mandarin.
- 25) Small booklet dealing with Leninism.
- 26) Blank form entitled "Statistics of students," 10 copies. (unused)
- 27) Blank form for recording the number of teachers and students. (unused).
- 28) Unused investigation form for "labour and peasant members of the League," 13 copies.
- 29) Periodical entitled "Street Light," dated 10.7.35, containing articles dealing with the Japanese invasion of China. 3 copies.
- 30) Pamphlet dealing with the 4th Anniversary of the Japanese Occupation of Manchuria.
- 31) Pamphlet dealing with the general principles of the Anniversary of the International Youth Day.
- 32) The "Citizens Weekly", issues Nos. 1 and 2, dealing with the alleged victories of Red Armies and labour disputes in general.
- 33) The "Labourers' and Peasants' Pictorial", issues 1 and 2, urging workers to overthrow capitalism and establish their own "Soviet."
- 34) Booklet containing a translation of a report on Anti-Fascist problems submitted by Dimitroff to the 7th Conference of the Third International.
- 35) Newspaper cuttings bearing on present political and economic situation of China.
- 36) One sheet of stencil paper on which is written the heading and the opening sentence of an article "The Class Struggle."
- 37) 65 sheets of unused stencil paper.
- 38) Letter from Yang Kai Yuan (杨开元) to Yang Chi Joo (in custody) giving his communication address as "Wong Tuh King (王德成), 5178-P.O.Box, Shanghai." Dated 15th. (month not given.)

The above exhibits are contained in a brown leather suitcase now marked No. 1 Box.

(4) 27 Kungping Road.

The following exhibits are contained  
in a White Suitcase (Marked No. 2)

- 39) Envelope containing the following drafts:-
- (a) Article dealing with marriage problems of Chinese youths.
  - (b) Article dealing with business depression.
  - (c) Article dealing with the slump in Chapel.
  - (d) Article dealing with the morale of youths.
  - (e) Article dealing with the depression of the cotton trade.
  - (f) Article dealing with Chinese frontier problems.
  - (g) Article dealing with the sale of Sun Sing No.7 Cotton Mill.
  - (h) Article dealing with the collapse of rural economics.
  - (i) Short story: "The life of a richa coolie."
- 40) A quantity of loose sheets of a book on Chinese language lessons. (some of the lessons are of an anti-imperialist nature)
- 41) Book: "The Natural Method of Dialectics." 1 copy
  - 42) " " "Twelve Lectures on Marxism." 1 copy
  - 43) " " "My Memoirs of a Visit to the U.S.S.R." 1 copy  
by Ling Suh Tso, published by  
Kwang Hwa Bookstore, Foochow Rd.
  - 44) " " "The Development of Capitalism in  
Russia." 1 copy
  - 45) Magazine: "Labour Quarterly," 1 copy
  - 46) Book: "Materialism and Economic Critica." 1 copy
  - 47) " " "Lessons on Political Economy." 1 copy
  - 48) " " "Outlines of Capitalism." 1 copy
  - 49) " " "From February Revolution to October  
Revolution." by Lenin. 1 copy
  - 50) " " "Historical Materialism" 1 copy
  - 51) " " "Aleksandrfadeev: Marx Destruction". 1 copy
  - 52) " " "The Last Day and other short stories." 1 copy
  - 53) " " "Lessons on Materialistic Dialectics." 1 copy
  - 54) " " "Historical Monism." 1 copy

(5) 27 Kungping Rd.

The following exhibits are contained  
in a bag.

- 55) "Soviet Journal," issue No. 2, Vol. 1, dated 1.4.35, dealing with political problems of the U.S.S.R. 6 copies
- 56) "General Principles of Socialism", (book). 1 copy
- 57) Book: "A.B.C. of Political Economy." 3 copies.
- 58) Book: "History of the Development of International Movement." 1 copy
- 59) Book: "Economic Theories of the Transitional Period." 1 copy
- 60) Book: "Basic Principles of Marxism and Leninism" 1 copy.
- 61) Book: "Ancient Society." 1 copy
- 62) Book: "Wage, Labour and Capital", by Marx. 1 copy
- 63) Book: "Dialectics of Materialism." 1 copy.
- 64) Book: dealing with Latinised Mandarin. 1 copy
- 65) Booklet: "40th Anniversary of the death of Engels." 2 copies.
- 66) Booklet: "Unemployment and Family Problems." 2 copies
- 67) Poster of the "Ming Ts Supplementary and Evening School for Women", on the premises of the Ming Ts Primary School, Lane 111 Nyik Kwong Li, corner of Tongshan and Chusan Roads, advertising for students. 22 copies.
- 68) Registers of students of the Poo Ts and Sing Sung Evening Schools for Women, addresses unknown.
- 69) Newspaper cuttings bearing on the conflicts between Italy and Abyssinia.
- 70) Exercise Book in which is written a short article on China's revolutionary movement in 1925/27.
- 71) Unused registers forms for registering students. 20 copies.
- 72) Pamphlet dealing with the invasion of Abyssinia by Italy. 20 copies.
- 73) One mimeograph duplicator complete with rubber ruler, iron plate, and ink.

List of literatures seized at No. 18 Kwenming Road,  
home of Tsi Chien Ping (7th accused), at 3.15a.m.,  
March 22, 1949.

- 1) Booklet dealing with unemployment and famine problems, in which the Kuomintang is alleged to have surrendered to the imperialist, betrayed national rights, and massacred revolutionary masses.
- 2) Periodical entitled "Current News Weekly", issue No. 6, containing articles of a pro-communist nature.
- 3) Booklet entitled, "Our May," containing songs or poems urging labourers to arm themselves and participate in land revolution.
- 4) Booklet entitled "Labour and Peasant Education," denouncing the Kuomintang as murderers of labourers and urging the people to support "the Soviet" and the Old General Labour Union.
- 5) Periodical entitled "Literary Mass", containing articles of an anti-Government and pro-communist nature as well as the following elegiacs:-
  - (a) Kill Chiang Kai Shek and his followers who murdered our comrade Chu Tsien Bah and betrayed our national rights.
  - (b) Support the C.C.P. and the Cultural League of China, of which Comrade Chen was once the leader.
- 6) Periodical entitled "The Street Lamp," issue No. 2, containing articles of an anti-Government nature.
- 7) Periodical entitled "The Struggle Life", issues Nos 4, 5, 6 and 7, containing articles denouncing the National Government and General Chiang Kai Shek, and supporting the Chinese Red Armies.

#### BOOKS

- 8) "Modern Sociology" 1 copy
- 9) "Chocolate", novel. 1 copy
- 10) "New Economics" 1 copy
- 11) "International Political Situation." 1 copy
- 12) "Critics on Political Economy" by Marx. 1 copy
- 13) "Key to Social Science." 1 copy
- 14) "The Large Bell" 1 copy
- 15) "Materialism" 1 copy
- 16) "Outlines of Social Evolution" 1 copy
- 17) "International Politics of 1932." 1 copy
- 18) "Critics on Mechanism." 1 copy
- 19) "Outlines of Economics." 1 copy
- 20) "Fundamental Problems of Social Science" 1 copy
- 21) "Essays on Social Science and Economics etc." 1 copy
- 22) "General Principles of Capitalism." 1 copy
- 23) "Fundamental Principles of Marx's Economy." 1 copy

- 24) "1st Step to Leninism." 1 copy
- 25) "General Principles of Social Science." 1 copy
- 26) "Lessons on Political Economics." 1 copy
- 27) "Lectures on Socialism." 1 copy
- 28) "Modern Sociology." 1 copy
- 29) "General Principles of Political Science." 1 copy
- 30) "Historical Materialism." 1 copy
- 31) "The Soviet Journal." 1 copy
- 32) "The 20th Century, books 1,2 and 3.

-----

- 33) Registers of several thousand subscribers to the "Shanghai Books-and-Magazines-Circulating Library", Nos. 46, 48, 44, Tongshan Road, Voeng Tsan Li Alleyway, ( 李松里 ), and envelopes addressed to various persons (addresses and names have evidently been copied from telephone book or hong list) in Shanghai containing printed circular letters soliciting subscriptions for subscribers.

-----

- 34) 26 photographs.

List of pro-communist literature seized at No.32 Tsung Yang Lee, Buikal Road, at 12.44 a.m. 3.11.36. Accused: Tsou Chia Sung (陶家夔) and Tai Shu Ying (陶若明). (copies)

	<u>copies</u>
1) Leaflet: "Current News Weekly" Vol.III, Issue No.6, containing articles of an anti-imperialist and pro-communist nature. (Thrown into the garden of a foreign-styled house at No.261 Lincyang Road by accused Tsou Chia Sung.)	5
2) Books "One Week"	1
3) " " "Shouts"	1
4) " " "Breezy"	1
5) " " "Prisoners in Siberia"	1
6) " " "Political Science"	1
7) " " "A Study of Ancient Society of China"	1
8) " " "The End Five-Year Plan of U.S.S.R."	1
9) " " "Yih San Short Stories"	1
10) " " "Political Economics"	1
11) " " "Latinized Chinese Language"	1
12) Periodicals: "China & U.S.S.R." Issue No.1, dated 10.10.34.	1
13) " " "Vocational Life" Issue Nos.1 and 2, dated Aug.20 and Sept.25, 1934.	2
14) A book on Latinized Mandarin.	
15) A pad of printed order form for the subscription to the semi-monthly periodical entitled "Yunnan's Voice"	
16) Manuscript of short stories dealing with love affairs.	
17) Manuscript of a lengthy article on dialectic materialism.	
18) 7 sheets of paper on which methods to learn Latinized Mandarin are printed.	
19) A certificate issued on 20.8.33 by the principal of the Tsung Yang Middle School, Canton, to student Tsou Chia Sung, certifying that the latter has completed the junior middle school course.	
20) 11 sheets of printed form bearing brief regulations governing the Book Reading Society.	
21) 20 handwritten exercise books and note-books containing drafts of stories and notes on Algebra, Geometry, Chemistry and Grammar.	
22) 2 exercise books containing statements of payment accounts during 1932 and 1934.	

(page 2. 32 Young Yook Lee, Sukhal Rd.)

23) A commendation certificate issued in September, 1933, by the Chief of the Kiangtung Provincial Department of Education to student Tsou Chia Sung for having completed the junior middle school course in the Ts Young Middle School.

24) Two pieces of paper containing the following Shanghai addresses:-

- (1) Ling Ih Feang (林一楓),  
Y.W.C.A., Dixwell Road.
- X (2) Wong Moo Tsung (王慕貞),  
Lieu Tsai Sian Tsah (留青小築),  
Scott Road.
- (3) Daisei Gin Pih (錢信碧),  
73 Kung Yih Faang (公益坊),  
North Szechuen Road.
- ✓ (4) Li Yook Woo (李玉珣),  
10 Dah Leh Li (大陸里),  
East Wang Fung Road.
- X (5) The Hin Kwong Society (新老孺社),  
Lane 511 Hin Kuo Road,  
Shanghai.
- (6) Dang Shing Yook (唐馨玉),  
37 Chung Shing Li (中興里),  
Point Road.
- (7) Su Sin Wen (施秀文),  
Kwang Hah Cigarette Shop,  
Fochow Road, Shanghai.
- (8) Li Yook Wen (李筠文),  
No. 1, Lane 150, Sungin Road (?).
- (9) Hua Hien (華楨),  
The See Tsung Kee Lubricating Oil Co., 德振記機器油行  
North Szechow Road.
- X (10) Dang Wei Shing (唐蕙馨),  
53 Tung An Li (永安里),  
North Szechuen Road.
- X (11) Lee (羅),  
80 Fong Lah Li (丰樂里),  
North Szechuen Road.
- X (12) Hung Fai Yuen (鄭兆璽),  
15 Ghin Ling Li (吉祥里),  
Jubong Road.
- (13) Room 224 Hamilton House,  
Kingsge Road SW. of Fochow Road.

25) Photostats:

- a) 2 persons (a man and a boy)
- b) 1 female.
- c) 4 persons (2 males and 2 females)
- d) 1 male.

X Passed to Chinese authorities thru. Supt. Tan.  
for inquiry. JDR/yl

List of communist and pre-communist literature seized  
 at No.20 Young Yang Lee, Baikal Road, at 12.30 a.m.  
 3.11.35. (Accused: Young Pan Tsau 陈宝善).

	<u>Copies.</u>
1) Books: "Chocolate"	1
2) " " "War Tactics"	1
3) " " "World Anti-War Movement"	1
4) " " "A History of Social Movement"	1
5) " " "Poverty No Vice"	1
6) " " "A Lecture on Socialism"	1
7) " " "Social Science"	1
8) " " "A Lecture on Modern Social Science"	1
9) " " "An Introduction to Economics"	1
10) " " "Outlines of Social Science"	1
11) " " "Outlines of Socialism"	1
12) " " "An Elementary Study of Social Thoughts"	1
13) " " "An Elementary Study of New Philosophy"	1
14) " " "Outlines of Political Economics"	1
15) " " "An Elementary Study of Social Science"	1
16) " " "Modern Economics"	1
17) " " "Revolutionary Poems & Songs"	1
18) " " "Children's Revolutionary Stories"	1
19) " " "Small Friends' Society"	1
20) " " "A Lecture on Women's Problems"	1
21) " " "A History of Revolutionary Movement in Europe"	1
22) " " "The Song of Universe"	1
23) " " "Spring Silkworms"	1
24) " " "Modern History of China"	1
25) " " "An Elementary Study of Party Purification Movement"	1
26) " " "An Introduction to the Study of Social Science"	1
27) " " "The Ten Days That Shock the World" (dealing with the Russian revolutionary movement)	1
28) " " "The Seven Females in the Stern"	1
29) Booklet: "Special Issue on Unemployment and Famine Problems"	1



5 copies.

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 4/1/35 19 F. I. R. No. ... Stn. No. A8734-60.

Reg. No. 7/ 16343-9 Stn. Yulin Rd. Procurator 500 25 Judge Tsong

Accused	1. Yen Tsh Tseu	( )	Age 19. clerk.
	2. Tsung Pau Tsou	( )	" 10. printer.
	3. Zih Sing Whah	( )	" 19. clerk.
	4. Tsou Chia Kang	( )	" 19. female.
	5. Tai Luh Mying	( )	" 18. female.
	6. Yang Chi Tsau	( )	" 19. teacher.
	7. Tai Chen Ping	( )	" 25. clerk.

**Charge** Writ of Detention, under Art. 101 and 78 of U.C.P.  
 Application is hereby made for the detention of the above mentioned persons who were arrested, 1st to 5th accused, 10.50 p.m. 2/11/35 on Dally near Yulin Rd., 6 acc. 2.30 a.m. 3/11/35, 27 Kumping Chung, Kumping St., 7th acc. 3.15 a.m. 3/11/35 No. 15 Awening St., as there is reasonable cause to suspect them of being members of the Chinese Communist Party.

IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF SINGAPORE (S.S.D.)

Y. King is also accused for the 2nd. Council.  
 Accused. 9 King and Wang Sun Yee for the 2nd. accused.  
 Accused. Y. T. Fan and Vao See Sun for the 3rd. accused.

10000 10000  
 The following apply for the detention of the 7 accused who are suspected of being members of communists. They were arrested at 11.15 p.m. on the 2/11/35 on Dally Road near Yulin Road on consideration of information given by the witness Yang Lou Ziang, a foreigner of the Shanghai Consulate, who when passing Liyoyang Road near Ward Road saw the 1-5th. accused was writing eulogistic slogans on the walls and electric posts. They were arrested by C.P.C. 1098 and C.P.C. 1098. Before the arrests were effected, C.P.C. 1098 was patrolling at 10.15 p.m. on the 2/11/35 saw the 1st, 4th. and 5th. accused were gathering together on Liyoyang Road near Ward Road, and saw the 1th. accused threw a quantity of pamphlets in the garden of 237 Liyoyang Road, a foreign residence. The C.P.C. did not pay much attention at that time because he thought that the paper thrown into the house were of a casual nature and as the door of the house was locked the C.P.C. did not make further enquiries until when he met the witness Yang Lou Ziang, who/when asked by C.P.C. 1098 whether he had seen the five persons and what they were doing, the witness replied that they were writing slogans on the electric standards and on the walls on

Reg. No.

Stn.

Procurator

Judge

Case No. 7/16343-0. Sheet No. 2.

Liaoyang Road. The five accused (1 to 5) were arrested by C.P.C. 1098 with the assistance of A/C.P.C. 708 who was informed by the C.P.C. that there were communists writing slogans on Liaoyang Road. The papers dropped by the 4th. accused into the house of 257 Liaoyang Road was later found in the garden of the house. The 2nd. and 3rd. accused met together on Dalny Road. From enquiries by detectives it was ascertained that the pamphlets thrown into 257 Liaoyang Road were of a communistic nature. The 4th. accused said that they intended to throw the literature into Tung Hai Primary School, next door to No. 257 Liaoyang Road. Through a mistake the literature was thrown to 257 Liaoyang Road instead of the school. A number of communistic slogans, i.e. Support the Red Army, Down the Japanese who invade China's territory, etc. <sup>was found</sup>

The home of the 2nd. accused was visited by detectives, and a number of books, communistic literature, etc were seized in the drawers and trunks, in the upstairs room. The nature of the literature will be examined by the Police during the period of remand.

The homes of the 4th. and 5th. accused were also visited by detectives at No. 32, Baikal Road, where they live together, and a lot of books, literature etc. were also seized, pending enquiries.

The home of the 1st. accused was visited at No. 27 Kungping Road at 2.30 a.m. on the 3/11/35 when the 6th. accused was arrested with a quantity of literature, pamphlets, etc seized. These literatures will also be examined by the Police during the remand period. Also a mimeograph was seized.

Interrogation of the 6th. accused led to the arrest of the 7th. accused at 3.15 a.m. 3/11/35 at No. 15 Kwenging Road with a quantity of literatures, etc, seized.

The 1st. and 2nd. accused gave information to the Police

Case No. 7/16343-9. Sheet No. 3

that they were the owners of a primary school called "Ting Tse" on Tonghua Road. This place was visited by the detectives and ascertained that they only opened the evening school for 3 nights, 1, 8, 1/11/35 and 2/11/35.

The witness Yang Zou Ziang saw the 2nd. accused writing slogans on the electric standards and the walls.

The 3rd, 4th, 5th, and 6th. accused said that they were instructed by the 1st. accused to do these communistic activities.

C.P.C. 1098:- At 10.15 p.m. on the 2/11/35 I was patrolling and saw the 2nd, 3rd, and 4th. accused were congregating together on Liaoyang Road near Wang Road also the 1st. and 5th. accused, and I saw the 4th. accused throw some paper into No. 207 Liaoyang Road. I did not enter the premises to ascertain the nature of the paper thrown by the 4th. accused, because the door of which was locked. At 10.30 p.m. when I met the witness Yang Zou Ziang whether he had seen the actions of these five persons on Liaoyang Road. The witness told me that they were shaking on the electric standards and the walls. Just at that time, A/G.P.S. 708 happened to pass my place for signature of my duty book, and I informed him of the facts of the case. I and the C.P.C. then went to the Wang Road near Yulin Road and the arrests of the 1-5th. accused were effected. I did not see them writing slogans when I passed Liaoyang Road, but a number of chalked slogans were found on the electric post and on the wall with black writings. The 5 accused were searched in the police station.

Mr. Nam:- A number of chalks, etc were left near the electric post and verified by the detectives.

A/G.P.S. 708:- I met C.P.C. 1098 at 10.30 p.m. on the 2/11/35, on Liaoyang Road to initial his duty book. He told me that there were 5 persons were writing slogans on the electric post, so I went together with C.P.C. 1098 and arrested the 5

Reg. No.

Stn.

Prosecutor

Judge

Case No. 2/16343-9, Sheet No. 3.

accused on Dainy Road near Yulin Road. Nothing was found when arrested.

C.O.C. 37:- I was on Station duty on the 2/11/35. The 5 accused were brought to the Station by A/C.P.S. 708 and C.P.S. 1088. According to the report of C.P.S. 1088 he saw the 5 accused were gathering together on Liaoyang Road, and he saw the 4th. accused throwing some papers into No. 257 Liaoyang Road, which was later found by investigating detectives (papers, etc. pro.), and a number of communistic slogans were found chalking on the electric standard opposite the Uppal Electric Bulb Company near Yulin Road.

The 1st. accused admitted being the Chief of the Communistic Propaganda Department of the Eastern District.

The 4th. and 5th. accused admitted that the literature, books, etc were loaned to them by the 1st. accused and they were living together at No. 32 Baikal Road. This place was visited by investigating detectives. The house has the appearance of being an educational institute, because there are blackboards, etc. The literature etc were seized in a third loft of the premises.

A quantity of books, etc were also seized from the home of the 2nd. accused who also gave him excuse that they were loaned from the 1st. accused.

Nothing was found against the 3rd. accused.

A number of literature and mimeography were seized by the Police.

The 7th. accused was arrested on information supplied by the 6th. accused.

Mr. Xun:- I would like to draw the attention of Your Honour, that the witness Yang Sen Ziang who is now in Court to give evidence, had seen the 2nd. accused writing slogans on the electric post. The reason for drawing the attention of Your Honour was, because the clothing of the 2nd. accused had been changed, and may cause the misidentification by the witness.

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for

19 F. I. R. No.

Stn. No.

Reg. No.

Stn.

Prosecutor

Judge

Case No. 7/10443-9, Sheet No. 4

Wit. Yang Hou Zhen:- I saw the 2nd. accused was chalking slogans on the electric post on Liangyang Road near Wayside Road. The 1st. and 3rd. accused were also there writing black characters on the wall. I did not pay much attention to their activities, & I carried on my walking. A few minutes afterwards, I met C.P.C. 2098 who asked me whether I had seen the movements of these persons and I told him that there were many characters and slogans written on the wall and electric post. They were arrested by the C.P.C. (1966) and A.C.P.S. 708 and brought to the Station.

Judge to 1st. accused:-

Q. Are you the Chief of the Communist Propaganda Dept. of the Eastern District?

A. There was no certain name, but the object is to promote the research work on the subject of sociology.

Q. Did you write the slogans on the electric post?

A. Yes, I used chalk to write the characters.

Q. When did you join the Communist Party?

A. About 3 or 4 months ago. I was told to do the work by one named "Lee" who knows quite a lot about the research of the International Affairs and the recent events. I knew Lee in the Library of the Sung Pao Newspaper. He always came to my home. I do not know his address. The seized property was belonged to Lee. We were concerned together. The 2nd. accused was also there when writing slogans.

Judge to 2nd. accused:-

Q. Are you concerned together with the 1st. accused in writing these communist slogans?

A. No, I am not concerned. I am not a communist. I was in a long distance when I was arrested, so I did not know what the 1st. accused was doing.

Reg. No.

Stn.

Prosecutor

Judge

Case No. 7/18342-0. Sheet No. 5.

Judge to 3rd. accused:-

Q. Are you a communist ?

A. Yes, but I did not write the slogans.

Q. G.P.O. 1098 says that you 3 persons were seen congregating together on Liaoyang Road.

A. The 1st. accused telephoned me and asked me to go there for assignment. When I went to Cheralipon Road, I saw the 1st. and the 5th. accused were talking. The 1st. accused told me to wait on Ward Road. Later, I also saw the 4th. and 5th. accused coming. I did not see them writing slogans. I was an employee before in the Sunj Pa Newspaper Library and the 1st. accused always went there to read books. I do not know his address.

2nd. accused:- I am not a communist. I know the 1st. accused in the Y. A. C. school. I became a friend with him because he knew quite a lot of International Affairs.

3rd. accused:- I was not arrested together with the 1st. accused. I was not there when the Police arrested the 1st. accused.

5th. accused:- I am not a communist. I dropped the communistic pamphlets into No. 257 Liaoyang Road. The literature was given to me by the 1st. accused. I knew the 1st. accused about one year. I wrote to the 1st. accused asking him to find a job for me. The 1st. accused knew very well about the research work of the International Affairs.

Judge to 4th. accused:- The pamphlets refer to Red Army, etc. Is it not a communistic propaganda.

4th. accused:- I intended to deliver these pamphlets to the school, next door of 257 Liaoyang Road for the purpose of letting the students there to read them. Pamphlets were given to me by the 1st. accused.

Judge to 1st. accused:- Is the 4th. accused's statement right ? Yes.

Reg. No.

Stn.

Prosecutor

Judge

Case No. 7/10348-9. Sheet No. 6.

Judge to 1st. accused:- Then you are in charge of the party ?

1st. accused:- No, It was directed by the wan Lee who instructed that everybody should know something about the International Affairs, so I distributed the literature, etc to my friend to read them.

5th. accused:- I am not a communist. I was associated with the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th. accused. I was living together with the 4th. accused. I knew the 1st. accused indirectly through the introduction of the 4th. accused. I did not write any slogans.

Judge to 5th. accused:- Why you went there in a late hour ?

5th. accused:- The 1st. and 4th. accused told us to go there to play. I did not distribute the pamphlets.

6th. accused:- I was living together with the 1st. accused. The literature was seized from my home. I did not join the communist. I knew the 1st. accused about 2 years ago in the Chinese Y.M.C.A. Later I met him in the Sun Pao Newspaper Library. As I was later out of employment, I lived together with the 1st. accused, free of charge, who told me to find a job outside. The mimeography found belonged to the 1st. accused and used to print some of the school advertisements for new students.

Judge:- The 1st. accused admitted being a communist. Why you live together with the communist. You are a native of Kinkiang and there is no such good person to supply lodging without charge.

4th. accused:- No answer.

7th. accused:- I did not join the communist. I was an ex employee with the 6th. accused in the Library of the Sun Pao Newspaper. I have been approached by the 6th. accused and asked me to join the Anti-Japanese Party, which I refused. He later,

Reg. No.

Stn.

Prosecutor

Judge

Case No. 7/18345-9. Sheet No. 7.

starts to blame me for illiteracy, and advised me to read more books on the subjects of International Affairs and Sociology. The literature seized was borrowed from my friend named Sung, who told me to join the League of the Sociological Party.

Summing up:

Mr. Van Gee Sung:- I have no opinion to submit in connection with this case, but I ask Your Honour to grant a bail for the release of the Acc. accused, during the period of removal.

Mr. Y. P. Fair:- In connection with the charge of the Acc. accused, the police could not show much evidence against him. There are no subversive literature was found on the person of the accused and moreover he is only a youth of not more than 19 years old. His date of birth was on the 23rd day of 12th moon (Lunar calendar) and strictly speaking he is only 18 years of age.

Mr. S. Wang:- The Acc. accused denied the offence. The statement of the witness Yang Han Ding should receive careful consideration, during the period of removal, if Your Honour please. I have no opinion to submit about the case, but I ask, if possible, to allow the accused to be released on security during the period removal.

Decision.  
GDYU:

To be detained till 9 a.m. on 11/11/35 for trial.

*Dr. S.B.*

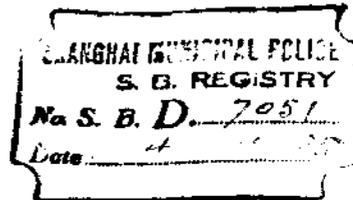
*Information JOR 6/11*

*S2,*

*Further report dealing with items in instructions of November 4 be submitted in due course please.*

*J. I. Kich JOR 6/11*

*W.S. 1935*



3.11.35.

Yulin Road Misc. 413/35.

D.S. Glanville.

1. Yau Tsih Tseu (姚锡祚), 19, Shanghai.
2. Tsung Pau Tsen (陈宝善), 18, Ningpo.
3. Zih Sing Whah (钱经华), 19, Wusih.
4. Tseu Chia Zung (冏家贞), 19, Canton.
5. Tai Zuh Nying (谭若明), 18, Canton.
6. Yang Chi Tsau (杨基朝), 19, Kiukiang.
7. Tsi Chien Ping (朱勤斌), 25, Wusih.

1. S/clerk, 27 Kungping Faung, Kungping Rd.
2. M/printer, 20 Tsang Yang Lee, Baikal Rd.
3. S/clerk, 85 Funing Road.
4. M/female, 32 Tsang Yang Lee, Baikal Rd.
5. S/female, 32 Tsang Yang Lee, Baikal Rd.
6. S/teacher, 27 Kungping Faung, Kungping Rd.
7. M/clerk, 15 Kwenming Road.

Case remanded till

C.D.C.'s 37 & 282,

9 a.m. 11.11.35.

C.P.S. 708, C.P.C.1098

Yang

Tsi Zang.

S2,  
 For further report please in due course. The Chinese authorities - Kominintang agent - should be informed about this case. Comment should be made about the libraries and schools whose names are underlined. It is probable that these places are used as bases for dissemination of Red propaganda.

JMS

S.I. Kuby  
 D.S. Glanville

EXTRACT OF DAILY INTELLIGENCE REPORT OF  
NOVEMBER 4, 1955.

Arrest of Communist suspects

At 11.30 p.m. November 2, three male and two female Chinese were arrested by police of Yulin Road Station for writing slogans on walls and distributing communist literature in the Eastern District. Information obtained from these persons led to two further arrests and the seizure of a large quantity of communist literature. The seven arrested persons will appear at the 1st Special District Court on November 4, when an application will be made for their detention to enable further enquiries to be made.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

ARREST REPORT.

CRIME REGISTER No. **Miss. 413/35.**

Division

**Yulin Road** Police Station.

(One form to be used for each person arrested)

**November 3,** 19**35.**

Name, age, occupation and address of person arrested.

**Yau Teih Tsau (姚錫祚), 19, Shanghai, S/Clerk, 27 Kungping Faung, Kungping Road, and 6 others.**

Arrested by

**1st to 5th accused by Uniform Staff and 6th to 7th by Detectives.**

Date and place where arrest took place.

**1st to 5th, arrested at 10.50 p.m. 2-11-35, at Dalny and Yulin Roads corner by C.P.S. 708, C.P.C. 1098. 6th accused, 27 Kungping Faung, Kungping Road at 2.30 a.m. 3-11-35 by C. D. Cs. 37 & 282 & D.S. Glasville. 7th accused, arrested at 3.15 a.m. 3-11-35 at No. 15 Kwarming Road by C.D.Cs. 37, 282 and D.S. Glasville.**

Crime Register No. of offence for which arrested. (If an arrest for outside authorities details of offence for which arrested.)

Application for a Writ of Detention.

At 11.15 p.m. 2-11-35, C.P.S. 708 and C.P.C. 1098 brought the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th and 5th accused to the station whom they had arrested at 10.50 p.m. even date, at Dalny and Yulin Roads corner, for writing communist slogans on walls and distributing hand bills.

C.D.Cs. 37 and 282 and the undersigned made enquiries and ascertained the following:-

At 11.15 p.m. 2-11-35 one Yang Tai Zang (楊壽張), Rompe, M/Tram driver, residing at No. 83 Tsung Tai Lee, Baikal Road, whilst C.P.S. 708 and C.P.C. 1098 were standing at the corner of Yulin and Dalny Roads, came up to them and pointed out the first 5 accused, saying that at about 10.30 p.m. even date, he had seen them writing communist slogans on a wall situated in Lyaoyung Road near Wayside Road.

Previous to this C.P.C. 1098 had seen the 1st, 4th and 5th accused, at about 10.15 p.m. even date, on

Name of investigating officer.

Initials of Senior Detective.

This report is to be forwarded to Headquarters on the morning after arrest. It will be returned for particulars on back to be completed. In case of arrests for outside authorities, no Crime Register Number to be shown.

(OVER)

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:--

(2)

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:

Nature of Offence:--

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Liaoyang Road near Ward Road and had noticed the 4th accused throw some paper over the wall into the garden of No. 257 Liaoyang Road, a foreign house adjoining the Tong Hai (東海) Middle School. As the garden gate was locked the C.P.C. could not enter to see what it was she had thrown over.

He continued to follow the 1st, 4th and 5th accused until on Daluy Road near Yalin Road they were joined by the 2nd and 3rd accused, where the C.P.C. was joined by C.P. S. 708 and then the witness Yang Tai Zang came up and told them that he had seen the 1st to 5th accused on Liaoyang Road as aforementioned, scribbling with chalk, communistic slogans on walls, the first 5 accused were then arrested. Nothing incriminating was found in their possession at the time of arrest.

A visit was paid to No. 257 Liaoyang Road where a number of pamphlets of a communistic nature were found in the garden. As No. 257 Liaoyang Road adjoins a school, it is evident that the 4th accused had meant to throw them into the compound of the school.

Liaoyang Road near Wayside Road was then visited and on walls of a factory and telegraph posts was found written in black, white and red chalk, the following slogans:-

- (1) "Overthrow the traitors".
- (2) "Take up arms against the Japanese".
- (3) "Take back North China".

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:--

(3)

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number: ..... Nature of Offence:--

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

- (4) "Help the Red Army".
- (5) "Support the Soviet Government".
- (6) "There is only the lower class to oppose the Japanese".
- (7) "Down with Chiang-Kai-Chek the traitor who is kind to the Japanese".

A number of pieces of white chalk were found near the scene.

The witness, Yang Tai Zang, at the station pointed out the 2nd accused as being one of the men he saw writing on the wall with a piece of black chalk. The 2nd accused's fingers bore black chalk marks when arrested.

A visit was then paid to No. 20 Tsang Yang Lee, Baikal Road, the home of the 2nd accused and in an upstairs middle room in various boxes and drawers were found a quantity of books and pamphlets, the nature of which is not yet known.

The next place visited was the home of the 4th and 5th accused, situated at No. 32 Tsang Yang Lee, Baikal Road.

These two accused occupy an upstairs loft which is fitted out as a schoolroom with black-board etc. There was also seized a number of books and pamphlets, nature yet unknown, found in various drawers and boxes belonging to both these accused.

The 1st accused's home situated at No. 27 Kungping Fung, Kungping Road was then visited at 2.30 a.m. 3-11-35

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- (4) .....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number: \_\_\_\_\_ Nature of Offence: - \_\_\_\_\_

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

and in an upstairs back room was found the 6th accused who resides together with the 1st accused. The room when searched revealed a large number of books and pamphlets, nature yet unknown, and a mimeograph used for printing pamphlets. The 4th accused was then summarily arrested.

Questioned as to other members of the Communist Party known to him, the 6th accused led detectives to No. 15 Kwenking Road where the 7th accused was taken into custody at 3.15 a.m. 3-11-35. His room, an upstairs back room, was searched and a quantity of books and pamphlets were found in various drawers and boxes. The nature of these books and pamphlets is not yet known.

The 4th accused is also a teacher at the Pan Yang (潘陽小學), Primary School, situated at No. 9 Mei Tsung Lee, Chensho Road and she sometimes sleep on the premises. This school was visited but nothing incriminating was found.

The 6th accused conducts a night school at the Ming Tsai (明智小學) Primary School, situated at No. 62 Nyiah Kwang Lee, Tongshan Road. A visit was paid to this school where it was ascertained that the 1st and 6th accused have only conducted a night class for the last two nights, i.e. 1st and 2nd of November 1935, when they taught a class of about 14 female workers, Chinese literature.

All accused admit being members of the Chinese Communist Party, the 1st accused also admitting that he is

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: (5) Division.  
Police Station.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Diary Number:	Nature of Offence:- Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	---------------	---

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

In charge of the Eastern district.

D.S. Coyne of the Special Branch was informed and attended.

Statements will be taken from all accused and they will appear before the Court on the morning of the 4-11-35 when their detention for one week will be asked for, for further enquiries.

Enquires proceeding.

*1.R.  
4-11-35  
SAS*

*J. Knight 3/11*  
Sen. Det. i/c.  
*[Signature]*  
D.S.O. i/c.

*J. Hamilton*  
D. S. 12.

D.S. Special Branch.

Yao Sih Tsch (姚世作), age 19,

Shanghai

D.S.I. Coyne

at 3.40 p.m. 3/11.38.

in

Yulin Rd. Station.

Clark K.O. Zang

My name is Yao Sih Tsch. I am 19 years of age, a native of Shanghai, and living at No. 27 Kung Ping Paung, Kungping Road. I am a junior clerk employed in the Accountants' Office of the Nanyang Brothers Tobacco Co., Seward Road.

When I was eight years old, I joined the Primary School of the Zee Hai Middle School, Sicaswei. I left the school at the age of 16 when I had completed the second year class of the junior middle school. After leaving the school, I studied in the evening school of the Chinese Y.M.C.A., North Szechuen Road, for six months and then studied in the evening school of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, North Henan Road, for another six months. I was then unemployed in daytime.

About July or August, 1934, I obtained employment as junior clerk in the Accountants' Office of the Nanyang Brothers Tobacco Co., Seward Road, at \$28. per month.

My father, who was a shop assistant, died about four years ago. My mother is living in Pootung. I have been living at the present address (27 Kung Ping Paung, Kungping Road) with Yang Chi Joe (楊基朝) (in custody) for more than two months. I know him because both of us had studied in the Y.M.C.A. Evening School.

Yang Chi Joe joined the Shan Pao Circulating Library, Continental Building, Hanking Road, in the latter part of 1934 as clerk, and resided on the premises of the Library. He was discharged from the Library about two months ago owing to reduction of staff. He then came to share the

(2) Yao Sih fah.

room with me, and is at present living upon teaching a few dancing girls in the English language. I do not know whether or not he is a communist, but he is known to me as a student of social science. I am also interested in social science, and therefore I also read books on communism. However, I am not a communist.

The books found in my room bearing the label of the Shun Pao Circulating Library were brought in by Yang while the periodicals and pamphlets, some of which are of a pro-communist nature, were given to me for perusal by a person named Lee (李), whose address I do not know as he refused to tell me when questioned. He speaks Kumpé dialect, age about 24, height about 5' 3", dark thin face, thin build, wearing foreign style clothing. I made his acquaintance about three or four months ago when we met in the Shun Pao Circulating Library, which I used to frequent for the purpose of reading books and newspapers. Lee did not tell me about his profession, nor anything else regarding himself. I like to be in his company simply because he appears to me to be well educated. He visited me at my home about three or four times a month and often talked with me about the world political situation. He once informed me that he was a member of the League of Social Scientists and attempted to persuade me to join it. Although I had the intention to become a member, I have so far failed to do so.

About one month ago, Lee brought me some 80

copies of Ss Sz Weekly bearing on world political situation, and told me to distribute same. I, however, threw away the periodical in my alleyway during one evening. The second time, at 10 p.m., November 2, 1935, he brought about 50 copies of the same periodical to my room and told me to distribute them in streets. At about 10.40 p.m. the same day, I, accompanied by my friends Zien Sing Hwa (佟醒華), Jung Pao Loan (陽寶善), and the two females (all these four persons are in custody), proceeded to the vicinity of Liayang and Dalry Roads and distributed disseminated copies of the literature in question. At this juncture we were arrested on Dalry Road by the Municipal Police.

These four persons were known to me only recently. I have propagated among them the principles of socialism as I had been instructed by Lee to do so.

The above statement is true and made by me voluntarily.

(Yao Sih Tsch.)

(2nd)

Tsung Pau Tsou (陈嘉善)

Pei Ming (北明), Dinghai

D.S.I. Coyne

Yuling Station

3rd of November

D.I. Ksh Pao-hwa

My name is Tsung Pau Tsou, age 18, native of Pei Ming (北明), Dinghai (定海), Ningpo. I am at present employed as a printer in the World Bookstore Printing Works, Dalny Road, and live with my wife Tsung Yang Sz (陈扬氏) at No.20, Tsung Yang Li (陈杨里), Baikal Road.

Between the ages of 8 and 12, I studied in a private school in my native place. I then accompanied my parents to Shanghai and we have since lived at No.20 Tsung Yang Li, Baikal Road. My father named Tsung Shing Tsang (陈兴祥) is a fitter employed by Hwa Kyi (荣记) Cement Works in Hankow.

Following my arrival in Shanghai, I continued my studies in the Tang Chu (东区) Primary School, Wayside Road. I became a graduate of that school at the age of 14 (winter 1931). Commencing from Feb. 1932, I have been employed as a printer in the World Bookstore Printing Works, Dalny Road, earning \$22 per mensem. I was introduced to this concern by a fellow worker named Leh Cha Loen (陆嘉伦), age about 40, who has been employed there for more than ten years and has been occupying an upstairs back room in my house for the past five years.

At about 10 p.m. November 2, while I was about to sleep, Yan T. ih Tsou (颜锡作) (1st accused) came to my home and asked me to go out to take a walk. I complied with his request. On reaching the entrance of Tsung Yang Li alleyway off Baikal Road I noticed two females named Tsou Chia Zang (周奇贞) and Tai Zuh Ming (谭允明) (4th and 5th accused

respectively) who were also waiting there at the instance of the first accused. The four of us then proceeded along Ward Road. Whilst en route we met Zih Sing-whah ( ) (3rd accused) who, I understand, had also been called there by Yam. Yam then purchased several pieces of chalk from a grocery store, one of which was given to me for the purpose of writing slogans on walls or electric standards in the vicinity of Liayang Road. Yam first chalked a number of slogans and instructed me to copy two of them, viz. "Armed resistance to Japan!" and "Restore the lost territory in North China!" These I chalked on an electric pole on Liayang Road. Yam also instructed Zih Sing Whah to write slogans on walls, etc. in that locality. We were later arrested by the Police on Dalry Road near Yulin Road and taken to Yulin Road Police Station.

Apart from being a member of a "Reading Class" since September 1935, established by Yam Tsih Tsou in his home at No.27 Hing Ping Fang, off Hing Ping Road. I am not a member of the Chinese Communist Party nor am I affiliated with any other political organisations. I do not receive any monthly remuneration from Yam Tsih Tsou.

(Signed) Tsung Pau Tsou

Zih Sing Whah

Wooih

xxx B.S. Shanville.

Tulin Rd. Sta.

3.11.35.

My name is Zih Sing Whah (許西華). I am 19 years of age and am a native of Wooih.

I came to Shanghai 3 years ago and entered the China Wire Products Company, 85 Funing Road as an apprentice.

This year, 1935, sometime in August I went to the Tsung Fan Library, Fookow Road, of which I am a member, and there I met one Yau Tsih Tsun (許錫尊), 1st accused.

After the first meeting I met Yau several times by previous arrangement and went out with him to play.

At about 6 p.m. 3.11.35 I met Yau at the corner of Funing and Chemlipo Roads. Yau told me to meet him at 10 p.m. 3.11.35 at the corner of Bakoy and Wayside Roads.

At 10 p.m. 3.11.35 I went to the corner of Bakoy and Wayside Roads as directed by Yau, and there I met Yau who was in the company of 3 others whom I do not know, two of them were females and 1 male. (1st, 2nd, 4th and 5th accused.)

We all then went to Liangyang Road near Wayside Road where Yau and the 3 strangers produced chalk from the pockets and commenced to write on some nearby walls and telegraph poles. What they wrote I do not know.

We all then went to Bakoy and Yau Roads corner where we were arrested by uniform policemen.

I am not a communist neither am I interested in their doctrines.

(Sgd) Zih Sing Whah.

Tsun Chia Sung (female)

Canton.

xxx D.P.S. Mackay.

Talis Ed. Gen

3.11.36.

Clerk Chiang

My name is Tsun Chia Sung (周家贞), age 19,  
native of Canton, residing at Tsang Yang Li, Baikal Road. I  
am a schoolteacher by profession, teaching at the Foo Yang  
(湖陽) Primary School, 9-li Mei Tsang (梅邨), Chensuipa  
Road.

About 10 p.m. November 3, I met Yau Tsch Tsun  
(楊錫祚) and Tai Koh Ming (譚若明) outside Tsang Yang  
Li, by arrangements, this man having previously told me that  
there would be work for me to do that evening. He gave  
me a number of pamphlets, which I read, and told me to  
distribute them.

We all proceeded to the Tsang Kai (東海)  
Primary School, Liayung Road near Ward Road, where I threw  
the pamphlets SW over the wall. The other two stood  
and watched whilst I did this. We then walked on a little  
way, and I saw two men chalking slogans on a wall. We stood  
and watched this proceeding, and a policeman came along and  
arrested the two men who were chalking on the wall, my two  
companions and myself.

I came to Shanghai in June last year, and studied  
at the Tsang Foong (西風) Middle School, French Concession,  
until June this year, when I became a schoolteacher.

I have, and never have had, any connections with  
the Communist Party.

(Sgd) TSUN Chia Sung.

Tai Zuh-ming (譚若明), female

Canton

D.S. Makaroff

Yuling Station

3rd November

Clerk Lee Dong Liang

My name is Tan Zuh-ming, 18 years of age, native of Canton. My native address is Ching Chi Li Village (清溪里), King Ping Hsien (南平縣), Canton. I studied at the Hung Neng Middle School, King Ping Hsien, for a period of 2 years and 6 months when my father died and I had to leave the school. After that I became sick for about 6 months and when I got well again, I became a teacher at the Ching Chi Li Village, at which place I taught students for 6 months. Soon afterwards I became sick again and left the school staying at home for the next 6 months. I came to Shanghai in July 1935 with a view to entering the Wa Fang Girls School (務本), but unfortunately I contracted a skin disease and was unable to enter the school. I reside in one small room at 32, Chung Yang Lee (春陽), Baikal Road, together with another female, named Chu Ka Tsung, a teacher of the Poo Yang Primary School, Chumalpa Road. I am not a communist, neither I was ever connected with any communist affairs. All the radical literature seized in our room belongs to my room-mate Chu Ka Zung (周家貞). I did not know that she is concerned or carried out the work of communists.

This statement is true.

(Signed) Tai Zuh-ming

Yang Chi Tsom

Kinkiang

NR S.S. Makareff.

Tulin Rd. Sta.

3.11.35.

Clerk Lee.

My name is Yang Chi Tsom (楊基朝), 19 years of age, native of Kinkiang. My native address is Tung Shian (東甸) Village, Kinkiang. I began my study at the Tei Wo (德窩) Normal School, Kinkiang, where I studied for a period of 2 years. After the school, I became to be an apprentice-nurse at the Kuling Medical Mission, Kuling, where I worked for about 6 months when I left for Shanghai. I came to Shanghai in 1933 and obtained an employment as a clerk with the Yu Lee Waterworks Fitting Co., Kiangsoo Road, near the bridge in which capacity I worked for 18 months at the salary of \$5 per month and board and lodging. My next employment was with the Sun Pao Circulating Library, Continental Exposition, Hanking Road, as assistant librarian, with a salary of \$10 per month. I worked at the Sun Pao Library for a period of 6 months when it was closed down. After that I became a private teacher giving private lessons to a certain family, No. 7 Su Wang Id (斯文里), Ward Road, for which work I get \$5 per month and also a small room on the premises provided by trade. About 2 weeks ago, Yen Tiah Tsom (顏錫祚), a man arrested together with me, came to my place, and asked me to become a communist as a part of patriotic movement, to which I agreed and on several occasions was given to distribute a number of communist pamphlets on various roads in Yangtszepoo district. I never attended any meeting neither I participated in any other communist work.

I reside at 27 Kungping Yang, Kungping Road, together

( 2 )

with Yeh Teih Tsou. I have no communist literature  
or documents in my possession. All the books and pamphlets  
seized in our room belong to Yeh Teih Tsou.

This statement is true.

(Sgd) Yang Chi Tsou.

Tei Chien Ping

Wusih

xxx D.S. Makaroff.

Tulin Rd. Sta.

3.11.35.

Clark Lee

My name is Tei Chien Ping ( 朱 勤 平 ), 25 years of age, native of Wusih. My native address is No. 8 Zeh Wong Hong Lane ( 下 王 巷 ), Koujiao ( 碩 橋 ), outside of North Gate, Wusih. I <sup>began</sup> ~~started~~ my study at the Taidh Yu ( 積 餘 ) Primary School, where I studied for one year. For the next year I studied English and then became a teacher at the Sung Zeh ( 崇 宗 ) Primary School at Wusih where I taught students for about 6 months. My next employment was with the Ming Tseong ( 民 宗 ) Library as assistant librarian, where I worked for 6 months when I left for Shanghai. I came to Shanghai in 1931 and studied at the Sung Wo Vocational School, French Concession, for a period of 6 months. For the next 6 months I was unemployed and then I joined <sup>then</sup> the library of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, North Soochow Road, as assistant librarian, for a period of one year. My salary was \$15 per month. I resigned from the above library and joined the Sun Pao Circulating Library, Continental Emporium, Hanking Road, my salary being \$40 per month. With that library I was employed for a period of 3 years. At the expiration of 3 years, I resigned from the Sun Pao Circulating Library, and became assistant librarian at the S.K. Customs Library, Tung Yee Li ( 同 益 里 ) Bubbling Wall Road, where I still work at the salary of \$25 per month. I also work on mornings only at the International Library, Etc. Ferguson, French Concession, for \$20 per month. On several occasions I was asked by my friend Wong Yee Hui ( 王 永 輝 ), unemployed, to join the Communist Party, but

(2)

I refused. All the radical literature seized in my room was also brought to me for perusal by some Weng Yee Eyi. I don't know his address, but I know that about 2 years ago he was employed with the China Merchants Steam Navigation Co.

I am not a communist, neither I have or have had anything to do with Communist doctrines.

(Sgd) Tei Chien Ping

CCP

THE CHINESE COMMUNIST PARTY (CCP) IS A REVOLUTIONARY PARTY  
WHICH HAS BEEN FORMED IN CHINA IN 1921. IT IS THE  
LEADER OF THE CHINESE PROLETARIAT AND THE  
PEOPLE'S FRONT. DATED 10.4.34. COMMUNIST PARTY  
OF CHINA. THE CHINESE COMMUNIST PARTY IS BORN 13. 1934.

To Labourers throughout the country,

*Re May Day  
Communist Party  
of China*

The month of "Red" May, (1934) comes this year in a new era when the whole world is marching rapidly towards revolution and war. In China, we have revolutionary warfare and interference by anti-revolutionaries; a national crisis caused by imperialistic invasions; the economic crisis; the oppression by landlords and capitalists; the ever-growing struggles of revolutionary labourers and peasants and the lawlessness of the Fascist movement, as well as the 5th Anti-Communist Campaign of the imperialistic Kuomintang and the heroic battles fought by the Red Armies to smash the anti-Communist campaign, and the rapid development of the Chinese Soviet movement. Consequently the 5th Plenary Session has passed the following resolutions:-

"Owing to the acute revolutionary situation, the Party is required to strengthen a thousand-fold the revolutionary work of the masses. It should gain control of the masses by utilizing the unified battle line of the extensive lower grades and mobilizing the whole party in the struggle to overthrow the 5th Anti-Communist campaign. This is the most urgent and important task now confronting the party."

In directing the strikes of the proletarian classes and in developing the revolutionary trade union movement, the various grades of the party and labour unions should utilize the oppression of workers by Chinese and foreign capitalists and the treachery of the imperialistic Kuomintang and "yellow" labour unions to achieve the object of extending economic struggles. The greatest endeavours should be made to prepare, organize, and direct all labour disputes, and to form "May 1" Preparatory Committees in various factories to organize the masses for the holding of demonstrations on May 1. Here in Shanghai we must make immediate

preparations for conducting the May 1 movement and organize the struggles of cotton mill workers, wharf and harbour workers, ship workers, and electricity workers. Particularly we should seize the leadership of the strike of the Mayar Silk Factory workers, develop the strike into a general strike of all silk workers in Shanghai, and establish a union of Shanghai silk workers. The object of our endeavours is to foster a general strike of workers in Shanghai so as to enable us to seize the directorship of their struggles.

In Hopei we should concentrate our efforts upon directing and developing the general strike of Kailan mine workers and establishing a union for them. By directing the struggle of the Kailan miners we shall also be able to promote and develop the strikes at Tongshan and to organize the struggles of railway workers and miners, printers in Peiping, and cotton mill and wharf workers in Tientsin.

The party should pay special attention to the activities along the Peiping-Hankow Railway in Hopei and Honan because this is the principal line used by the imperialistic Kuomintang for the transportation of troops from North China to fight the Red Armies.

In Manchuria we should accelerate the work among railway workers, miners, arsenal employees, industrial workers and seamen.

All party organizations should mobilize their members in order to conduct mass movements in a systematic manner. The strikes of the Mayar Silk Factories and the Kailan Mines should be persuaded to conduct activities openly among the employees of other factories.

Activities among unemployed workers should not be neglected. We should approach the unemployed workers in the districts where they are concentrated and carry out our work systematically. We should draft their demands,

organize an unemployment committee and a "May 1" Preparatory Committee to prepare them for participation in the May 1 demonstrations. At the same time we should send out comrades to work among the lower grade masses with a view to overthrowing the yellow labor unions.

As regards our movement in villages, we must direct the peasants in their opposition to usury, taxation and rentals. In the villages in Manchuria, we should organize anti-Japanese racial warfare and the provinces bordering on the Soviet districts, we should organize guerrilla warfare against the Kuomintang troops.

During the month of "Red" May, 1934, we shall see a desperate and decisive struggle between Soviet China and Kuomintang China. Consequently, mass propaganda in support of the Red armies should be included in our daily work. At wharves and railways we should organize "revolutionary committees" and picketing groups to oppose the transportation of munitions and troops to fight against the Red Armies.

We should make it clear to the broad masses in Manchuria as well as in China proper that the emancipation of the Chinese people can be effected only by following the example of the U.S.S.R. Consequently the protection of the U.S.S.R. constitutes one of our main duties, and the masses in Manchuria are required to carry out energetic activities among railway workers, arsenal workers, seaman and Manchukuo groups and to damage military railways, aerodromes, and other military constructions of the Japanese imperialists who are planning to invade the U.S.S.R. Special attention should be paid to activities among the masses of Inner Mongolia who should be urged to join the united battle front of Outer Mongolia and the U.S.S.R.

Street demonstrations should be made one of the principal tasks of the "Red" May struggles of 1934. As

-4-

the imperialistic Kuomintang will adopt cruel measures to suppress our activities from May 1 to May 30, we should provide the masses with protection by the organization of picketing groups armed with wooden clubs, iron bars, axes, and bricks, etc. We must select brave fighters to direct secretly as well as openly all mass movements on the "Red" May Anniversaries, and to discuss carefully beforehand the activities to be carried out.

Party and League, Executive Bureau of  
National Labour Federation, Central.

April 10, 1934.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Special Branch. *7051/1*

REPORT

Date. November 23, 1935.

Subject (in full) Release of female suspects in communist case (S.B. 7051)

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao-liang.

The three Chinese females together with Tang Wei Ching (唐英馨) who claimed American citizenship, were arrested on November 9, in Chinese territory as a result of information passed on to the Chinese Authorities by the S.M.P. who discovered certain addresses on papers seized during the raids of Communists referred to in attached case.

*Tan Shao-liang*

Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

*Reg. Please file after photographs have been seen by S. Mr. Tan has verbally thanked the Public Safety Bureau and a written reply is not required.*

*J.M.G.*

23 NOV. 1935

*D.I. Kuh.*

*\*Usual letter to French and Chinese Authorities*

*D.I. 24/11.*

*Noted*

*Kuh*

*23/11*

*\*Main portion of file*

1

7051/  
1-11-35

Translation of Despatch "Fah" No. 1881 dated  
November 19, 1935, from General Tsai Chin Chuin,  
Chief of the Public Safety Bureau.

-----

To the Special Branch S.M.P.

On November 6, 1935, detectives from your Department requested the assistance of the Special Branch of this Bureau to arrest certain reactionary suspects in Yung An Li Alleyway, North Szechuen Road, 永安里 etc. Four persons named Dung Pee Yau (鄧飛瑤), Li Yu Woo (李玉荷), Dong Wei Shing (唐蕙馨) and Loo Ser Fong (羅淑芳) were arrested and taken to the Bureau. As the prisoner Loo Ser Fong (羅淑芳) claimed American citizenship, he was therefore handed over to the American Consulate through your office.

As regards the other three prisoners, each of them has been separately interrogated. They all claim to be law-abiding citizens and that they have never participated in any reactionary organization. Their statements have been found correct. They have therefore been released after they have been ordered to furnish security. As the prisoners were arrested upon your request, this communication will serve to explain to you the circumstances under which the case against the prisoners was dealt with. I beg also to forward herewith three photographs of the prisoners.

(Sd) Tsai Chin Chuin.

*Supp. Jany  
kindly comment. I  
do not recollect that we  
asked whom those people  
arrested.*

*JAG*  
22 NOV. 1935

*J.B. Yao  
ca*

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

7051/1  
15-11-35

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—Misc.110/35

"C" Division.  
Dixwell Road Police Station.  
14/11/35.....19

Diary Number:— 3

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

86  
(2-10)

The accused Loo Suk Fong (羅海芳) again appeared before the 2nd Branch Kiangsu High Court on the morning of 13/11/35.

Mr. King S Kum assistant Municipal Advocate informed the presiding Judge that there was no evidence to substantiate the accused claim to American Citizenship.

Supt. Dong Pao attached to P.S.B. gave evidence to the effect that the three females, who implicated the above named accused were released as there was no evidence to prove that they were members of the communist party.

After the above evidence had been submitted by Supt. Dong Pao, the following decision was handed down:-

"Accused to be released."

D.S. Jones.  
S.D.R. 15/11

D.D.O. Div.

J. McPhee  
D. S. I.

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 13/11/38 19 F. I. R. No. 110 S. No. 3301

Reg. No. 7/16827 S. D. D. Proc. 900 24 Judge Zou, Chow & Teong

Sheet 8

IN THE SECOND BRANCH KINGSI HIGH COURT (S.S.)

Mr. King S. Kwa appeared for the S.S. Council.  
Mr. Kua Kai Kyi appeared for the accused.

Proceedings

Mr. Kua:- During the period of remand, the police went to the American Consulate for making enquiries of the accused's nationality, but no documentary proof could be found by the American Consul-General Mr. Cunningham to prove that the accused is really an American citizen, and here is an official letter signed by Mr. Cunningham (pro) stating that there is no definite evidence to prove actually that the accused is an American citizen. The accused was arrested on suspicion of having concerned with the other seven accused already in custody in writing communistic slogans on Liacyang Road. At the time when those seven accused were arrested, the police found in the home of the 4th and 5th accused a note-book in which the addresses of this accused (Loo Tuk Fong) and the others named Dong, Lee, and King's were written. Therefore the police were informed the P.S.B. of the matter and Dong, Lee, and King were arrested by the constables of the P.S.B., and the accused was handed over to the Settlement for making enquiries of her nationality. Now the officials of both P.S.B. and S.L.P. found that Dong, Lee, King, and this accused were in fact not concerned to communistic offences, so the former three had been released by the P.S.B. The police now found that the accused was formerly a school-mate of Daung Wei Ching when she was studying with her in the A Koo Girl School. Daung asked the accused for her address when the former left the school in order that they may exchange letters between them after they were departed. This the accused did and so her address was found written on the note-book of Daung's.

Representative of P.S.B. Dong Pau:- Our Bureau received a telephone message from the Central Station informing that 7 accused were arrested on Yulin Road for having concerned in

Reg. No.

Stn.

Procurator

Judge

Sheet 7

writing communistic slogans on Linoyang Road, and the addresses of Song, Lee, King, and this accused were found written in the note-book of one of the seven accused, so our bureau ~~arranged~~ sent constables to the respective homes of these four latter mentioned accused and arrested them in all. This accused was sent to the Bixwell Road Station after arrested and she stated that she is an American citizen. In order to find out whether what she stated are correct the police detained her for the purpose of making enquiries. Now an official letter from the American Consulate is received, but our Bureau could not possibly prove that the accused is really a member of the communistic party.

Judge to Hong Peai:

Q. Were the other three detained in your Bureau released?

A. Yes, they were released.

A.R. Ah:- I ask the court to release the accused.

Judge to the Procurator:

Q. Have you any opinion regarding the matter?

A. No.

Judge to the accused:-

Q. Both the P.S.B. and the Police Station do not want to charge you so you are released to-day.

Decision

T.K.L.

to be released.

*DS James.*  
*DSB 15/11*

C-22 F  
OM-8-35

*Special Branch Copy*

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. D. REGISTRY  
B. D. 70511  
Date 13 11 35

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **Miss. 110/35.**

"C" Division.  
Dixwell Road Police Station.  
12th., Nov., 1935.

Diary Number:— **2.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The accused Loo Suk Fong appeared before the 2nd. Branch Kiangsu High Court on the 7-11-35 when she was remanded until 11-11-35 to ascertain if any documentary proof could be obtained proving the accused's claim to American Citizenship. On the 11-11-35 a notice was received from the High Court to the effect that the accused would be remanded till 13-11-35 and not on the 11-11-35 as previously notified. At 9.42 a.m. 11-11-35 a telephone message was sent to the 5th. Division S.P.S. Bureau Headquarters informing them that the next hearing re the accused would be on 13-11-35. During the remand period an official letter was received from the American Consulate General stating that a search of records failed to find any evidence that would substantiate the accused's claim to American nationality. Copy of letter attached.

The accused was removed from the House of Detention on 9-11-35, taken to the F.P. Bureau and photographed.

The accused will appear before the 2nd. Branch Kiangsu High Court at 9 a.m. on 13-11-35.

*Dr. S.B.*  
*Information*  
*S.P.S. 13/11*  
*S. Craig*  
D.S.  
D.D.O. "C" *[Signature]*  
*D.S. Jones*  
*S.P.S. 13/11*

12 NOV 1935

*Special Branch Copy.*

C O P Y

American Consulate General,  
Shanghai, China, November 11, 1935.

Subject: Arrest of Loo Sock-fong.

Captain E. R. Kennedy,  
Assistant Commissioner of Police,  
Shanghai Municipal Council,  
Shanghai, China.

Sir,

Reference is made to your telephonic inquiries regarding the nationality of Loo Lock-fong, a Chinese woman arrested on November 6, 1935.

This office has searched its records without finding any evidence to substantiate this young woman's claim of American nationality. The young woman and her alleged father, Loo wai-tong, were informed on the 6th instant that this Consulate General would be glad to consider any evidence which they might present in support of her claim of citizenship. However, no such evidence has been presented and this office is therefore unable to intercede in her behalf.

Faithfully yours,  
(Sd) Edwin S. Cunningham  
American Consul General.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. E. REGISTRY

Special Branch S.2.  
REPORT

B. D. 7051  
12  
Date November 9, 1935

Subject Interrogation at Court of Chinese female communist suspects.

Made by D.S. Jones

Forwarded by

J.B. Jones

This morning D.S. Jones and D.S.I. Shih of the Special Branch visited the House of Detention at the District Court and interviewed the three female communist suspects named TSEU CHIA ZUNG (同芳), TAI ZUH MING (蔡若明) and LOO SUK FONG (羅淑芳) regarding their possible connections with other suspects in the case. The two female suspects arrested in the Settlement were closely interrogated with regard to the addresses of four women found by the Police in their room at No. 32 Tsung Yang Li (春陽里), Baikal Road. These women, LOO SUK FONG, TANG WEI CHING (唐克榮), LI NYI OO (李宜荷) and TSENG FEI AO (沈佩娥), were arrested at different places in Chinese territory by the Chinese authorities because their names and addresses appeared on slips of paper found during the search conducted at No. 32 Tsung Yang Li, Baikal Road. LOO SUK FONG, it will be remembered, claimed United States citizenship, but her claim was not admitted by the U.S. Consular Authorities in Shanghai. The explanation offered by TSEU CHIA ZUNG as to how these addresses came into her possession is that during part of 1934 they, including herself, were schoolmates together at the AI KUO (愛國) Middle School in Kiangwan. On leaving school, states TSEU CHIA ZUNG, they exchanged addresses with one another, which explains her possession of the addresses in question. According to TSEU, she has not met any of these former schoolfellows now under arrest since the parting last year. She states that so far as she is aware, neither her room-mate TAI ZUH NYING (蔡若明), nor the other four detained women, have ever been engaged in activities of a subversive nature.

During the course of our investigations into this case no information has been obtained which could implicate in any way the four women arrested by the Chinese authorities.

D.S. Jones  
J.B. Jones

J.B. Jones

D.C. Special Branch

Copies retained in Special Branch  
2/12 9/11

D.S.

J.B. Jones

3 copies.

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for *Withheld* 7/11/35 F. I. R. No. Misc. 118 (In. No. 3301.

Reg. No. 7/ 18827 Str. Lix. Rd. Procurator 000 24 Judge 122

Accused Loo Suk Fong ( ) Age 19. Female student.

Charge Act of detention, in accordance with art.s 76 and 101 of C.S.P.  
Application is hereby made for the above described female to be detained for enquiries, she having been arrested by Officers of the P.S. Bureau at about 7 p.m. on 6/11/35 at No. 80 Fong Loh Li, N. Szechuen Rd, as a suspected communist.

IN THE SECOND BRANCH HONGKONG HIGH COURT (A.S.)

Mr. King S. Yau appeared for the S.V. Council.  
Mr. Kuh Lau Kyi appeared for the accused.

Proceedings. Mr. Yau:- The accused in this case was arrested at 7 p.m. on the 6/11/35 by Supt. Daung Pao of the Public Safety Bureau and brought to Dixwell Road Police Station at 7.05 p.m. same date for suspected communist. Supt. Daung stated that he arrested the accused at No. 80 Fong Loh Lee, off North Szechuen Road on information given by one named Tsung Wei Ching who was also arrested by them for suspected communist. The accused is a school mate of Tsung Wei Ching (now in custody of the P.S.B.).

In the Police Station the accused stated she is of American citizenship. A certificate was issued by the American authorities (pro.) to the accused's father, but born no photograph of the accused. Enquiries were made by the Police and ascertained that the accused's father was an American Citizen, which was proved by producing his certificate.

From enquiries by the Police no evidence can be produced that the accused is a communist.

P.S.I. Crowther:- At 7.05 p.m. on the 6/11/35 Supt. Daung Pao of the P.S.B. brought the accused to the Dixwell Road Police Station stating that he had arrested the accused at 7 p.m. on the 6/11/35 at No. 80 Fong Loh Li, North Szechuen Road, on the implication of one named Tsung Wei Ching, a suspected communist, who was arrested at 12.25 p.m. on the 6/11/35 at No. 53 Wing On Terrace, North Szechuen Road (See Misc. 109/35 DR).

Case No. 7/16827. Plaintiff, Loo, E.

The accused claimed herself to be of American Citizenship. Her father later attended the Police Station and produced a passport bearing the photographs of three children, his wife and himself, but not the photograph of the accused.

Mr. Sawyer of the Registration Citizens Department, American Consulate, Shanghai heard the claim, and after looking up the files failed to find any documentary proof to show that the accused is of American citizenship.

Judge to accused :-

Q. Where were you born ?

A. I was born and bred in Chung San Hsien, Canton, China.

Q. Have you been to America ?

A. No.

Q. What is the name of your father ?

A. My father's name is Loo Hoi Tsung, American citizenship.

Q. Were you arrested by the P.S.B. ?

A. Yes, they came to my house and asked me to go out saying that one named Tsung would like to see me. They searched my book case and other articles in my home, but nothing incriminating was found. They brought me to the District Head Police Station. Tsung Hoi Ching is my school mate studying in the A Moh Girls School.

Q. Do you know that Tsung Hoi Ching was arrested by the P.S.B.

A. I do not know.

Q. Were you an intimate friend of Tsung Hoi Ching ?

A. No, only a common school mate. I am not a very good friend of her's, nor I have any grudge against her.

Q. Did you join the communist party ?

A. No.

Q. Is your father in Court to-day ?

A. Yes.

Judge to Loo Hoi Tsung (father of accused):-

Case No. 7/16827. Short No. 3.

Q. What is your nationality ?

A. I am an American subject. I am residing at No. 80 Fong Loh Rd, North Szechuen Road, and employed by the King On Company, Nanking Road as department chief. The accused is my daughter.

Q. Where did you get this certificate from ?

A. I got it when coming back to China from Honolulu.

Q. What is the regulation or rules according to the law of citizenship in America. If the father is an American subject, while his children are not registered. Are the children also to be termed as American subject ?

A. Yes. As far as I can remember the accused was registered in the American Consulate, Shanghai, three years after I came back from America. I lost American passport (14) years ago.

Q. What are you now, an American or Chinese ?

A. American subject. Although I came back to Shanghai, but I have continued my registration in the American Consulate, Shanghai every year.

Q. Is any other evidence that you can show regarding the proof of the nationality of your daughter ?

A. She is my own daughter and I am an American subject.

Q. Can you leave the certificate here so that the Court will make enquiries in the American Consulate, Shanghai ?

A. Yes.

Mr. Kusie:- The accused has been led to the American consulate by the Police but no documentary proof could be found that would substantiate the claim of American subject by the accused although her father is registered as an American subject.

Two other children whose photographs are not on the certificate now before Your Honour, are also registered in the American Consulate. The accused's father has five children.

lit. 100 wei being:- The certificate now before Your

Reg. No.

Stn.

Procurator

Judge

Case No. 7/16827. Sheet No. 5.

Honour is a passport. The two children as just related to by the A.M. were born in Shanghai and I remember they were registered in the American Consulate, Shanghai, but I do not know why no records could be found there.

Judge:- Well, since you cannot prove that the accused is an American subject, she is a Chinese then. Was there any form of application when you received the registration of your daughter to the American Consulate?

Mr. White:- Yes, but I do not know the application form. I do not know why the Consulate refused to issue this paper.

Mr. White:- Well, I do not know why the Consulate refused to issue the passport for the accused, but he could not produce any evidence that would support the charge, simply stated that one named Wang Wei Ching had visited the accused. The officials of the P.S.B. may have seen the passport Wang Wei Ching in their custody whether she had any children, but that suspect might have told them that she knew the accused, and she was arrested. Of course as I will be officials it is their duty to make enquiries in the case of this rather alleged communist, which is very important. But the accused in this case is a very respectful person. I can see no reason why the P.S.B. arrested her. In the absence of any concrete evidence against the accused, I ask Your Honour to release her on a suitable bond and can attend Court whenever required, or if the P.S.B. cannot produce any proof against the accused she should be released accordingly.

Judge to Mr. White:- As the representative of the P.S.B. is not in Court to-day to give evidence, but for the accused is not granted. If the P.S.B. cannot show any sufficient evidence against the accused, she will be automatically released.

Mr. White:- I request whether Your Honour could give a ruling as to the question of nationality, whether she is a Chinese or

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for

19 F. I. R. No.

Stn. No.

Reg. No.

Stn.

Procurator

Judge

Case No. 7/16527. Sheet No. 5.

American subject.

**Judge:** I cannot give a ruling on the question of nationality as the Court will have inquiries in the American Consulate, Shanghai. I will return the case until the 11/11/35.

**Mr. Sims:** The accused, his father and the Police had been to the American Consulate, Shanghai yesterday, but after having spent three hours, no documentary proof of the accused could be found regarding the question of American citizenship. However, the officials of the American Consulate stated that every possible assistance will be given as far as the claim of American subject is concerned, because the father of the accused is an American subject.

(Certificate issued by the accused's father, Lo Wei Chung)

To be returned to 7/16527 on 11/11/35.

Decision:  
CDU:

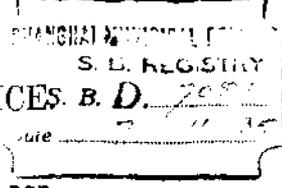
*DC SB.*

*Information SBIR 9/11.*

*D.S. Jones has been debailed  
Warrin Orinell Re. in this case.*

*JMS*

1935



# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICES. B. D. 7081

## ARREST REPORT.

CRIME REGISTER No. Misc. 110/35

Dixwell Road Police Station.

(One form to be used for each person arrested)

November 6, 1935

Name, age, occupation and address of person arrested. **Leo Suk Fong (羅淑芳), age 19, S/student, native of Canton, residing at No. 80 Fong Loh Li, North Szechuen Road.**

Arrested by **S.P.S. Bureau authorities.**

Date and place where arrest took place. **No. 80 Fong Loh Li, N. Szechuen Road, on 6-11-35.**

Crime Register No. of offence for which arrested. (If an arrest for outside authorities details of offence for which arrested.)

**Arrest of Chinese female by Officers of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.**

At 7.05 p.m. on the 6-11-35, Supt. Dong Pao (唐豹) and Sub-Inspt. Kyn Wen Ping (趙復平) of the S.P.S. Bureau Headquarters, brought to this station a female Chinese as described above, who they stated was arrested by them at about 7 p.m. on the 6-11-35 at No. 80 Fong Loh Li (丰乐里), off North Szechuen Road, as a suspected communist.

Supt. Dong Pao stated the name of the female and her address was obtained from one named Daung Wei Ching (唐蕙馨), arrested at 12.25 p.m. on the 6-11-35 at 53 Wing On Terrace, off North Szechuen Road, also a suspected communist (see Misc. 109/35).

The arrested female Leo Suk Fong claimed American citizenship, which her father Leo Wai Tong (羅志棠), who later attended the station, supported by producing an American passport endorsed cancelled. This passport did not bear the photograph of the arrested female although it bore photographs of Mr. Leo Wai Tong and four others, whom he claimed to be his wife

Name of investigating officer.

Initials of Senior Detective.

*S2, Please report as case progresses. JMS*

This report is to be forwarded to Headquarters on the morning after arrest. It will be returned for particulars on back to be completed. In case of arrests for outside authorities, no Crime Register Number to be shown.

(OVER)

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **Misc. 110/35**

..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:— <b>1/2</b>		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

and three children.

The claim of American citizenship having been made, the arrested female with her father were taken to the U.S. Consulate General by Sub-Inspector Butcher, where the claim was heard by Mr. Sawyer of the Registration of Citizens Department. He referred to records and Mr. Davies Consul General, and then stated there was no documentary evidence to prove the claim of the arrested female.

The facts of the case was communicated to the D.D. "C" Division, by Sub-Inspector Butcher, when he instructed that the arrested female should appear before the S.S.D. Court on a Writ of Detention.

Mr. Leo Wai Fong states he will endeavour to obtain evidence to prove the claim of his daughter.

D.S. Sanson, Special Branch, attended this station at 11 p.m. on the 6-11-35, but owing to the circumstances of the arrest did not take a statement from the arrested female.

Leo Suk Fong, female, entered on Writ of Detention. Will appear before the S.S.D. Court on the morning of the 7-11-35.

*Handwritten initials:*  
DNR  
JMS

7-11-1935

*Signature of D. S. I.*  
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "C"

Officer i/c Special Branch.

7001/1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTER
B. D. 7051
re 7 11 35
Division

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICES. B. D. 7051

## ARREST REPORT.

CRIME REGISTER No. **Misc. 109/35**

**Dixwell Road** Police Station.

**November 6,** 19 **35**

(One form to be used for each person arrested)

Name, age, occupation and address of person arrested.	<b>Daung Wei Ching (唐惠馨), 22, student, native of Canton, residing 53 Wing On Terrace, N. Szechuen Road.</b>
---	---

Arrested by	<b>D.S. Craig, C.D.S. 240 and Police officers from S.P.S. Bureau Headquarters, Nantao.</b>
-------------	--

Date and place where arrest took place.	<b>53 Wing On Terrace, North Szechuen Road. 6-11-35.</b>
---	--

Crime Register No. of offence for which arrested. (If an arrest for outside authorities details of offence for which arrested.)

Assistance to S.P.S. Bureau Authorities.

At 12.05 p.m. 6-11-35, Supt. Dong Pao (唐豹) and C.D.C. Yue Shu Doong (何樹棠), S.P.S. Bureau, Headquarters, Nantao, came to Dixwell Road Station and requested assistance to arrest an alleged communist, named Daung Wei Ching, residing at 53 Wing On Terrace, off North Szechuen Road, Chapei.

Enquiries at the station ascertained that the above name and address was one of a list of seven, seized with communistic literature at 31 Baikal Road on 1-11-35 by Yulin Road detectives following the arrest of seven communists.

As the seven addresses found were all in Chapei, Supt. Tan Zau Liang, Special Branch Headquarters, handed the list of addresses to Supt. Dong Pao, S.P.S. Bureau, at 9.30 a.m. 6-11-35, at the same time informing him that it may be necessary to get assistance from Dixwell Road Station to facilitate crossing Settlement roads to effect the arrest at 53 Wing On Terrace.

Name of investigating officer.	<b>D.S. Craig and C.D.S. 240</b>
--------------------------------	----------------------------------

Initials of Senior Detective.	<i>D.S. Jones JBR 8/11</i>
-------------------------------	----------------------------

*See SB information JBR 7/11*

This report is to be forwarded to Headquarters on the morning after arrest. It will be returned for particulars on back to be completed. In case of arrests for outside authorities, no Crime Register Number to be shown.

(OVER)

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 109/35

..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:— 1/2

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation began and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

As Wing On Terrace is Chinese Territory, but is only accessible by Municipal roads the necessary assistance was rendered by D.S. Craig and C.D.S. 240 and a female Chinese named Daung Wei Ching, age 22, S/student, native of Canton, residing at the above address, taken into custody at 12.25 p.m. 16-11-35.

A search of the house failed to reveal anything of a communistic nature.

The representatives of the S.P.S. Bureau requested that the accused be handed over immediately.

D.D.O. "C" was informed re the above and gave instructions that the accused be handed over to the S.P.S. Bureau.

The accused was fingerprinted and handed over at 4 p.m. 6-11-35 in accordance with the instructions of the D.D.O. "C".

D.S. Sanson, Special Branch, informed.

Supt. Deng Pao, S.P.S. Bureau, stated he would forward a photograph of the arrested female to the station.

*Handwritten notes:*  
J.M.P.  
File  
J.K.

*Signature:*  
S. D. V. "C"  
S. D. V. "C"

*Signature:*  
S. Craig  
D. S.

S. D. V. "C"

Officer i/c Spe. Branch.

From Daily Report of Officer in charge of Dixwell Road Police Station.

Thursday, 7 / 11 / 35.

ASSISTANCE  
TO PUBLIC  
SAFETY BUREAU.

At 12.05.p.m. 6-11-35, Supt. Fong Pao and P.D. . Yus  
of the Public Safety Bureau Nantao, came to the  
station and requested assistance to arrest an alleged female  
communist named Tsung ai Ping, age 22, student, native of  
Canton, residing at No.53 Wing On Terrace off North Szechuen  
Road. Assistance given, female arrested and on instructions  
of P.D. . Yus handed over to P.S.B.

ditto

At 7.05.p.m. on the Oct. 8, Supt. Fong Pao and  
Insp. Ten Ping of P.S.B. Headquarters brought to the Station  
a female Chinese named Loo Suk Fong, age 19, single, student,  
native of Canton, residing at No.30 Fong Loh Li, North Sze-  
chuen Road, whom they had arrested at about 7.p.m. Oct. 6, at  
above mentioned address as a suspected communist. At the  
station the female claimed American citizenship, she was then  
taken to the American Consulate, where her claim was heard  
by Mr. Sawyer of the Registration Office, who stated that there  
was no documentary evidence to prove that she was an American  
subject. P.S.B. informed and accused put on a writ of  
detention and will appear before the S.F.C. court this a.m.

JSR 7

~~D.O. (C)~~  
~~D.O. (Digs)~~  
D.O. (Sp.Bch)

*B. Perkins*  
.....  
Officer i/c

D-7057

22690

The Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury, Friday, June 25, 1937

## Assassin Case Gets Rehearing

### Principle Suspect, Out On Bail, Absent From Court

The case of the assassination of Mr. Tang Chai-bang, former manager of the Great World Amusement Resort, in 1933, which has been dragging on for the past four years, was brought up for investigation in the 3rd Kiangsu High Court this morning. The principal in the case, Wang Hsing-kao, suspected of having taken a hand in the murder, who was granted bail of \$20,000 during his trial last year, failed to appear in court today and today's session was featured by the questioning of a witness, Mr. Sun King-liang, manager of the Asia Hotel on Avenue Edward VII.

The protracted case had its beginning in the winter of 1934 when Wang Hsing-kao was arrested in connection with the murder. He was duly tried in the Second Special District Court and was given a life term. Later in the same year Mr. Koo Chu-hsing, owner of the Tien Shuan Theatre, was convicted by the same court and given 15 years for alleged instigation of the crime. Both filed appeal in the 3rd Kiangsu High Court and on June 6 of last year they were found not guilty by the high court and released on bail of \$20,000 for Wang and \$27,000 for Koo.

With the dismissal of the case by the high court the French Municipal Police filed an appeal with the Supreme Court in Nanking, and after months of protracted investigation the Supreme Court ordered the local high court to re-open the case against Wang Hsing-kao. In the meantime, the case against Koo is being investigated by the Nanking Supreme Court. Hearings in the case were postponed sine die as Wang Hsing-kao is reported not to be in Shanghai.

156

CHANGING ROOM
S. S. S. S. S.
No. D
Date 1/1

3

March 5, 1937,

Afternoon Translation.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE CASE OF KOO TSOH SHIEN

In Autumn, 1935, Koo Tsoh Shien (顧子軒), proprietor of the Tien Zay Wu Tan Theatre (天澤舞臺), was arrested by the French Police on a charge of having instigated the murder of Tang Chia Bang (唐嘉榜), and was sentenced to 15 years' imprisonment by the 2nd Special District Court. He appealed and in the summer of 1936, the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court found Koo not guilty.

The French Police appealed to the Supreme Court. During the period of appeal, Koo Tsoh Shien served a sentence in the 2nd Special District Gaol for opium smoking. His term of imprisonment expired on December 12, 1936.

On December 17, 1936, the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court released Koo Tsoh Shien on shop security of \$10,000 and cash security of \$7,000. Opposing the release of Koo on bail, the French Police requested the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court to submit a protest to the Supreme Court on its behalf.

It is now learned that the Supreme Court has dismissed the protest submitted by the French Police for the release of Koo Tsoh Shien on bail.

The appeal filed by the French Police against the dismissal of the charge against Koo Tsoh Shien of having instigated a murder will be heard by the Supreme Court.

December 26, 1936.

Morning Translation.

National Herald dated December 25:-

THE RELEASE OF KOO TSO SHIEN

Dissatisfied with the order of the 3rd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court in permitting the release of Koo Tso Shien ( 顧作新 ), the former proprietor of the Tien Zay Wu Tan Theatre ( 天澤舞台 ), on cash security of \$7,000 and a written shop security of \$30,000 the French Police the other day petitioned the French Municipal Council to file an appeal with the Supreme Court against the judgement of the 3rd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court.

December 18, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

China Times and other local newspapers:

MEETING OF CHINESE RATEPAYERS OF FRENCH CONCESSION

100 representatives of Chinese ratepayers in the French Concession held a meeting in the Chung Wei Bank Building, Avenue Edward VII, French Concession, at 2 p.m. yesterday. Amongst those present were Messrs. Tu Yueh Sen (杜月笙), Loh Pah Hung (陸伯鴻) and Zien Sin Ts (錢新之).

The following resolutions were discussed and passed:-

- 1) That owing to the general depression in the French Concession, the expenditure of the French Municipal Council for the year 1937 be cut down.
- 2) That with regard to the action of General Chang Hsueh Liang in holding up Generalissimo Chiang Kai Shek and leading his troops against the Government, a telegram of reproach be despatched to General Chang Hsueh Liang urging him to come to his senses.

An election of Chinese members and committeemen to the French Municipal Council then took place, as a result of which Messrs. Loh Pah Hung, Zien Sin Ts, Chang Siao Ling (張爾林), Chang Chi Si (張驥先) and Zi Yun Tsai (齊云齋) were elected Chinese members on the Council whilst Messrs. Chang Fah Yao (張祥堯), King Ting Sen (金廷森), Wu Kai Sen (吳凱聲), Chen Teh Chwang (陳德彰), King Lih Jen (金立人), Tong Kuh Chong (董克忠), Zang Mou Chiang (尚慕善), Chuin Zing Yen (蔡靜岩) and Chu Shing Niang (朱興讓) were appointed as committeemen.

Lih Pao and other local newspapers:

KOO TSO SHIEN RELEASED

Koo Tso Shien (顧竹軒), the former proprietor of the Tien Zay Wu Tan Theatre (天蟾舞台), who was arrested by the French Police on suspicion of having instigated the murder of Mr. Tong Chia Fang (董嘉鵬), ex-manager of the Great World Amusement Resort, was released at 3.45 p.m. yesterday by order of the 3rd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court after his family had furnished cash security of \$7,000 and shop security of \$10,000.

Koo Tso Shien has been under detention for 15 months and 8 days.

Society Evening News (社會晚報) dated Dec. 17:

PAPER HUNTING

The Shanghai Paper Hunt Club conducts paper hunts every winter. Last Saturday a hunt was conducted in Zau Wu Ching and heavy damage was caused to the crops. As another race will take place this Saturday, and as the authorities are not taking any action to prevent it, the farmers have planted Lamboo sticks fastened with either ropes or wire along the routes to be taken by the paper hunts.

DO (CRIME)

December 10, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers:

KOO TSO SHIEN TO BE RELEASED ON SECURITY

The appeal for release from detention filed by Koo Tso Shien (顧竹軒) was heard by Presiding Judge Wu Ting Chi (吳廷琪) and Judges Liao Yen (廖彥) and Wong Yueh (王毓) in the Third Branch of the Kiangsu High Court at 2.45 p.m. yesterday.

Addressing Koo Tso Shien, the Court said: "The case against you for instigating murder has not yet been settled. You must furnish suitable security for your release."

Koo Tso Shien made the following reply: "Ever since my arrest, all the concerns managed by me have gone into bankruptcy. I am not in a position to offer cash security but I can furnish reliable shop security. As I have been doing business for some 30 years in Shanghai and have never left Shanghai, there need be no fear of my escaping."

The Court then ordered Koo Tso Shien to furnish \$10,000 cash security and \$10,000 shop security for his release. At the repeated requests of Koo Tso Shien and his lawyer, the Court finally reduced the amounts to \$7,000 cash and a written shop security of \$10,000 guaranteeing his appearance in Court whenever summoned.

It is understood that the family of Koo Tso Shien is arranging for this security and he will probably be released to-day.

The Sin-Zing-Zuh (新認識 'New Knowledge'), Vol.6, published the following article contributed by one Hsiao Dien (蕭田):

REACTION TO HUMILIATION

I recount hereunder what really happened at Tazang as certain facts have been misrepresented in newspaper reports. Since the January 28 Incident, XX ronins have frequently visited the vicinity of Tazang in large numbers on Sundays, arriving at 6 o'clock in the morning and not returning until evening. They come either to fish or to shoot birds. They often trample down the fences. Thus they had already incurred the hostility of the farmers.

At about 4 p.m. October 25, six subjects of the so-called "civilized friendly nation" were preparing to leave after having completed their outing. As they passed Yue Ching Jao (餘慶橋), they, for the third time, tore down a caricature posted on a wall near the place. They did it in a manner challenging to the people. Their action let loose the anger which had been smouldering in the breasts of the people. Quickly a number of inhabitants assembled and clenching their fists they shouted angrily:

"Rape your mother (操條棍娘括括)." ~

"Kill the tortoises!"

"Kill the XX devils!"

"Kill the XX pigs!"

"Overthrow the XX tortoises!"

The Peace Preservation Corps and the Bureau of Public Safety were informed and officials were later detailed to escort the six XX subjects out of the district.

March 1, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers (29/2) :-

ALLEGED BRIBERY BY KOO TSO SHIEN.

During the hearing of the appeal filed by Koo Tso Shien against his sentence of 15 years imprisonment on a charge of instigating the murder of Tang Kia Bang, Tsang Ding Kwei (張廷桂), one of the culprits concerned in the murder, accused Koo Tso Shien with having bribed certain warders to instigate him to retract his statement. Consequently the Kiangsu Third Branch High Court adjourned the hearing of the appeal and instructed the Procuratorate of the Shanghai Second Special District Court to conduct an inquiry into the new charge against Koo Tso Shien.

On February 26, the Procuratorate of the Shanghai Second Special District Court, having concluded its enquiry, instituted formal proceedings in the Criminal Division of the same Court against Koo Tso Shien, his brother Koo Soong Mow (顧松茂) and several warders, three of whom have already absconded.

In connection with another accusation brought by Lee Woo Zang (李和章) and other prisoners against Koo Tso Shien for smoking opium in the St. Marie Hospital and against Chia Foh Yoong (賈福榮), head gaoler of the Shanghai Second Special District Gaol, and Woo Loo (吳魯), head warder of the Detention House, for shielding the offence and neglect of duty, Procurator Wong Ning (王能) of Shanghai Second Special District Court held an investigation at 11 a.m. yesterday.

Chia Foh Yoong, age 42, native of Soh Shien (宿遷), was first examined.

Questioned by the Procurator as to whether he had made a duplicate key to a small room of the prison ward by means of soap and whether he had allowed Koo Tso Shien to smoke opium, Chia strongly denied the charge and stated that in order to prevent a further attempt at escape by one of the prisoners named Wong Ah Nyi (王阿二) he locked the door of the small room, the key to which was taken away by a nurse. He added that he never saw Koo Tso Shien smoking opium.

Koh Shuan Yue (高善岳), one of the prisoners who made the complaint, testified that Koo Tso Shien had smoked opium and that Chia Foh Yoong was fully aware of this. He stated that prisoners Liu King Ching (劉明鏡) and Lee Woo Zang (李和章) could corroborate his evidence.

Woo Loo (吳魯), age 41, native of Yangchow, head warder of the Detention House, stated he did not see Koo Tso Shien smoking opium and that he was not aware of the fact until cigarettes and opium were found by the Chief of the Second Department of the Shanghai Second Special District Gaol.

Another prisoner named Zung Kuo Faung (鍾國芳) alias Bah Doo Jar (白渡軒), age 25, native of Shaoshing, denied any knowledge of opium smoking by Koo Tso Shien or of the fact that Chia Foh Yoong and others were shielding him.

Prisoner Liu King Ching, age 41, native of Szechuen, stated that the small room in the prison ward was used for the storage of prisoners' property, and that he could not see Koo Tso Shien smoking opium in the room. He added that one day when the door of the small room was opened

March 1, 1936.

Morning Translation.

by a doctor he smelt opium inside the room. He did not see Chia Foh Yoong making a duplicate key.

Prisoner Lee Woo Zang, age 26, native of Pootung, testified that he saw Koo Tso Shien smoking opium with the knowledge of Chia Foh Yoong and that prisoner No. 963 named Kyung Zai (金才) prepared the opium for Koo Tso Shien. He added that the information regarding the making of a duplicate key by Chia Foh Yoong was given him by prisoner Zung Kuo Faung.

Prisoner Wong Ah Nyi (王阿二), age 42, native of Pootung, stated that he had dugged a hole with the intention of stealing Koo Tso Shien's opium; it was not an attempt to escape. One night he saw warder Woo Loo purchase \$5 worth of opium on behalf of Koo Tso Shien and smuggled the drug to Koo through a hole in a window.

Warder Woo Loo denied the charge and questioned the witness whether any other person had seen this.

The witness replied that only three persons, namely Woo Loo, Koo Tso Shien and himself, were present. He further stated that one day Koo Tso Shien bought two hats for \$5 and gave one each to Chia Foh Yoong and Woo Loo. The former refused the gift because he usually wore a uniform.

The Procurator then ordered the five prisoners to be taken back to prison. Chia Foh will be looked after by the Warden of the Shanghai Second Special District Gaol, while Woo Loo is to be held in the detention house.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers:

THE SHOOTING OF A CHINESE BOATMAN

In connection with the shooting of a boatman named Liu Ah Ho (李阿和) by three foreign officers of the Customs Cruiser "Yung Sin", the Chinese Marine Engineers Association has sent petitions to the Ministry of Finance and the Office of the Kuomintang Delegate for Seamen's Affairs, requesting them to deal fairly with the case and to uphold justice.

February 28, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

China Times and other local newspapers:

THE KOO TSO SHIEN CASE

Koo Tso Shien (顧竹軒), formerly the proprietor of the Tien Zay Wu Tan Theatre (天蟾舞台), was sentenced to 15 years' imprisonment by the 2nd Shanghai Special District Court on a charge of having instigated the murder of Tang Kia Bang (唐嘉鵬), manager of the Great World Amusement Resort. Koo filed an appeal with the 3rd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court.

As Koo Tso Shien was suspected of having bribed warders Ma Shi Ziang (馬啟祥) and Ma Shi Chuan (馬獻祥), the Procurator of the 2nd Special District Court, acting on instructions from the 3rd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, has examined all the persons concerned and he has detained senior warder Kia Foh Yung (賈福榮) and warder Wong Pah Kong (王伯剛), while warder Ma Shing Yang (馬興養) and senior warder Wu Loo (吳濤) have been warned not to abandon their positions during the period of the investigations. Koo Sung Kou (顧松茂), elder brother of Koo Tso Shien, who is suspected of having connected with the case, has been ordered to furnish shop security of \$1,000.

Two days ago, the two warders Ma Shi Ziang and Ma Shi Chuan, who have absconded, sent a joint letter to the Procuratorate of the 2nd Special District Court, stating that they had no connection whatever with the case.

The Procuratorate of the 2nd Special District Court publishes the following notice in the "Sin Wan Pao" and other local newspapers addressed to Ma Shi Ziang and Ma Shi Chuan:-

"Your letter has been received and noted. You should appear before the Court for interrogation in order to enable the Court to deal with the matter".

China Times and other local newspapers:

AVIATION CONTRIBUTIONS TO BE COLLECTED FROM HOT WATER SHOPS  
AS FROM MARCH 1

The Captain's Office of the Membership Canvassing Groups of the China National Aviation Corporation summoned a number of hot water shop owners and held a meeting with them on February 8 to discuss the collection of aviation contributions from their shops.

It was resolved that a sum of \$100,000 as contribution to the aviation fund for the salvation of the nation be collected from hot water shops. It was also resolved that a monthly contribution of one dollar be collected from every hot water shop, but in the case of a hot water shop which is also operated as a tea shop, a collection will be made of one copper on every pot of tea sold, in addition to the monthly payment of one dollar.

The collection of aviation contributions from hot water shops will commence on March 1.

13503  
7007  
2. 130

THE NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS, WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 26, 1936

**RICKSHAW OWNER ORDERED  
TO GIVE BOND**

Mr. Koo Sung-mow, a wealthy rickshaw owner in the Settlement, was one of the witnesses called to testify in the Second Special District Court yesterday during the investigations of allegations that Mr. Koo's younger brother, Koo Tso-hsi, who was sentenced to fifteen years' imprisonment recently on charge of instigating the murder of Tang Chia-pang, had bribed the warders of the Court's detention house while he was detained there, awaiting appeal. The investigations were held in camera, but, at the conclusion, Mr. Koo Sung-mow was ordered to furnish \$1,000 cash or shop security. It will be recalled that, when the alleged bribery was discovered, several warders of the detention house left their positions and the court authorities are looking for them.

File  
File  
File



7057

February 26, 1936.

Morning translation.

THE KOO TSO CHIEN CASE.

At 9.30 yesterday Procurator Wong Ming (王明) of the Shanghai Second Special District Court interrogated Koo Soong How (顧松濤 the third elder brother of Koo Tso Shien), Koo Tsai Sz (顧素氏), Koo Lee Sz (顧李氏) (of Koo Tso Shien's family), Kung Chien San (顧錦三 Koo Tso Chien's brother-in-law), Woo Lu (吳魯), Chief of the Detention House, and Ma Sing Saung (馬定堂), a warder. The proceedings were held in camera.

According to information secured by a reporter this paper, the enquiry arose out of the bribery of warders to bring about a retraction of statements by certain prisoners and had special reference to a deposit of \$3,000 in the Da Yah Bank in the name of Tsang Sung (張壽). All the members of Koo's family denied any connection with this affair. The Procurator later ordered the two warders not to leave their posts during the enquiry and held Koo Soong How under bail of \$1,000.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTER

S. 1, Special Branch *097*

REPORT

Date November 4, 1935.

Subject (in full) Kiang Hwai Fellow Countrymen's Association - meeting

Made by D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by *B. D. Everest*

*x see also file  
C. 2499  
D. 3176  
E. 1101*

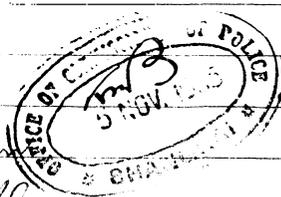
Seventy-eight members of the Kiang Hwai (江华) Fellow Countrymen's Association held a meeting in their office in the Yah Chi Li (怡记里) Ta Yang Jao (大洋桥), Chiao Tung Road, Chapei, on November 3 and decided to engage lawyers to study the case of Koo Tsoh-shien (顾作新), a member of the Association and owner of several amusement resorts in Shanghai, who was recently sentenced at the 2nd Special District Court to 15 years' imprisonment on a charge of instigating the murder of the manager of the Great World Amusement Resort with a view to filing a final appeal against the sentence on behalf of Koo Tsoh-shien.

The above information was obtained by Agent 39.

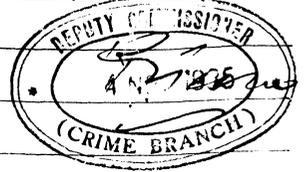
*Sih Tse-liang*  
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

*Ob. (crime)  
Information*



*4 2.7.  
Enformed to...*



*File  
JK*

NOV 4 1935

LOUZA  
REF. N. 470/35.  
DATE 26-10-35.

Report sent with <u>46</u> pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.	
Where found	Name of person found Time found 6.30 p.m. Date 26-10-35
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Business Centre.
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	Near King Ch. Co. stores, 12th St. N. 1st.
How distributed? (If known).	Thrown from building on roof 12th St. N. 1st.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc).	Referring to the arrest of 12th St. N. 1st. 1935.
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil.
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	

Signed [Signature]  
for C. I. etc. file. 339 Louza Station.

Date October 27, 1935.

*C. I.*

Translation of a handbill, a number of which were thrown from the Wing On Roof Garden on the evening of Oct. 26.

We feel very sorry that Koo Tso Shien's evil influence is still as strong as ever! This desperado has assassinated many persons, threatened the Court, bought over witnesses and slighted the law and orders of the Government. The various circles have now been requested to uphold justice in connection with the case.

Koo Tso Shien, proprietor of the Tain Zuen Wu Dai Theatre, who is a Kompo "Dah Han" (big loafer), on June 18, 1933, instigated Wong Shing Kao (王兴高), Tseu Nyi (周二 carpenter), Zao Kwang Foh (赵黄福) and Tsang Ting Kwei (张廷桂) to assassinate Tang Chia Bang (唐嘉鹏), the late manager of the Great World Amusement Resort.

After the murder, Zau and Tsang refused to return the pistols given to them by Koo Tso Shien because the latter failed to pay them as promised. They were subsequently arrested by the French Police on information released by Koo. The pistols in their possession on being examined were found to have been used in assassinating Tang Chia Bang; and in consequence these men were sentenced to terms of imprisonment.

When Zau and Tsang were arrested by the French Police, Koo spent a considerable sum of money and he asked Ching Chiu Ling (余九林), Inspector of the French Police, who is one of his relatives, to endeavour to shield him in connection with this case. As a consequence, Zau and Tsang were severely assaulted by the French Police whenever they happened to mention the name of Koo when the case was under investigation.

Koo requested lawyer Tsu Dien Ching (朱殿卿) to visit them in gaol, promising them that he (Koo) would make endeavours to rescue them on condition that they would not disclose the fact that he had instigated the murder.

After three hearings, Zau and Tsang were finally sentenced to terms of imprisonment. Seeing they had no hope of being released and Koo had failed to pay them the \$10,000 as promised, Zau and Tsang realized that they had been deceived. Subsequently, they filed a complaint against Wong Shing Kao and Koo Tso Shien.

Koo, after having been arrested, claimed to be suffering from mental disorders and was sent to the St. Marie Hospital.

In the hospital he was permitted to receive friends and relations freely, therefore, he was not restricted and could discuss with others statements to be made before Court, ways of destroying evidence and means of buying over witnesses, with a view to evading responsibility of the crime.

Koo Tso Shien has been smoking opium for more than ten years and has acquired the habit. This is known to all. However, since he was arrested, we have not heard that the hospital has made any report on his opium habit. Although Koo said that he was sick when attending the Court for trial, yet he did not appear to be in a depressed state or to desire to satisfy his craving for opium. Persons attending the hearing were much surprised at this. They did not know that at a fixed time every day, members of Koo's family brought opium for Koo to smoke.

On September 27, when the case was being heard, an uproar took place in the street to which prisoners in the detention house responded. The Chief of the Criminal Division became afraid and ran away. Lawyers and witnesses laid their faces down on the tables and the people in Court were petrified with fear. Knowing Koo's followers to be legion, the French Police had detailed some 160 detectives beforehand to sit in the Court, in case of any emergency. Why did the French Police make such extensive precautions if Koo Tso Shien is a good man? The detectives then drew their pistols. Upon hearing of the trouble, the French Police immediately delegated a party of armed policemen to surround the Court and precautionary measures were adopted. The situation by this time had reached a climax unprecedented in the history of the Court. Disorder prevailed but fortunately there were no casualties.

The Court has received innumerable anonymous threatening letters since it handled the case. The Chief of the Criminal Division, Wong, who is hearing the case is so far known as pure and upright. The residents were very glad and thought that they would be well rid of a wicked devil who commits murder. Nevertheless, a rumour prevails among the community that the Chief of the Criminal Division, under a certain pretext, did not attend the Court and asked for leave two days before the date of judgment, because he had already been threatened by Koo Tso Shien. We also became afraid when we heard this.

Since the opening of the trial, the accused Koo has selected some eight persons to be his witnesses for the purpose of making statements beneficial to him. All these statements are contradictory and false. The witnesses are all natives of Kompo and are Koo's fellow countrymen; they are former gaol birds, having committed murder, robbery, kidnapping and other serious offences. It is clear that they are Koo's

(4)

satalites and they only acted in accordance with Koo's wishes. Although Koo is confined in hospital, he can communicate with prisoners in gaol. From this, we can see how great Koo's influence is.

Koo Tso Shien was formerly a loafer. In the 9th, 10th and 11th year of the Chinese Republic, he was repeatedly convicted and sentenced to terms of imprisonment for offences of pocket-picking, receiving stolen property and causing bodily harm to others. Later he assembled a large number of followers and thus became influential. Later he engaged himself in social enterprises in order to place himself in the same rank as other prominent persons as a camouflage for his unlawful activities. He used to instruct his followers to rob mercantile steamers in the vicinity of Kompo and by means of threats, forced the Dah Sun (大生) Steamship Company to come under his control. In addition, he threatened by violence the old shareholders of the Tien Zuen Wu Dai Theatre <sup>into surrendering</sup> ~~to surrender~~ their shares to him. He often instigated his followers to murder persons whom he considered to be his enemies or with whom he came into conflict on the questions of power or money. About five or six persons, such as Zang Tshung Heng (常春恒), an actor, Zung Yung Sung (陳永生), former manager of the Dah Wu Dai Theatre, and Daung Kia Bang, have so far fallen victims. Other cases of intimidation, fraud, robbery and kidnapping of which he is guilty are innumerable.

The bogus organization which was in existence during the January 28 Incident was in reality founded under the directions of Koo Tso Shien. Hu Lieh Foo (胡立夫), Zang Ngoh Tsing (常玉清) and others simply played their parts nominally. However, due to his low cunning, Koo stood aloof from the law in spite of the fact that Hu Lieh Foo had been executed and Zang Ngoh Tsing had fled. This was because Koo was able to utilize his position to mislead

the public.

Ma Goh Zung (馬 1<sup>st</sup>) was originally a remnant of the militarists, and had revolted against the Government for a number of years. As a result of a drastic suppressive campaign conducted by Gen. Chiang Kai Shek, he suffered defeat and came to Shanghai for shelter. However, there was still a certain number of Ma's men who, ever anxious to revive their activities, sided with Koo Tso Shien. There are many of these unlawful elements to be found among Koo's sworn confederates. At Koo's instigation these evil-doers committed robbery, abduction and armed kidnapping, and the crimes were well organized. After the commission of a crime, a fixed amount of money was given to the family of the evil-doer, and travelling expenses were issued to him to enable him to escape. The booty thus obtained was divided in certain proportions.

Koo also entered into alliance with the Chapei Merchant Volunteer Corps and the volunteer units in various Hsiens in Kompo. In the case of crimes committed by his followers, while the authorities were hot on their trails, those who committed the offence in Kompo came to hide among the Merchant Volunteer Corps in Shanghai, whereas those who did the evil in Shanghai fled to Kompo and remained low among the volunteer units there. As regards the firearms used in the commission of these crimes, members of the Chapei Volunteer Corps in uniform were held responsible for their transportation, and consequently it was difficult for the police authorities, well-organized as they are, to detect this traffic. This was how the loafers of Kompo all came under his influence. How then can the peace and order of the district be maintained?

After all, there will be no peace in Shanghai or in Kompo unless Koo is removed. The public is earnestly requested to uphold justice and it is hoped that the Judicial Authorities will detail an honest and high official to conduct careful enquiries into this case.

Koo is very influential and as the Court in Shanghai now handling the case has been intimidated, as above-mentioned, it is feared that this Court cannot deal with the case justly. We, therefore, disclose the opinions of the public regarding the case in the hope that the \$120,000 with which Koo bribed the Court and the \$30,000 with which he bribed the Police, through the Police Advocate Fee Zih Tsung (費即珍), will fail to effect Koo's release.

D-7060

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. H. REGISTRY  
S. B. D. 766  
6 11  
Special Branch  
November 26 35.

U.S. Congressional Delegation - visit Shanghai on return  
trip to U.S.A.

and

C.D.I. Grubb.

The return visit to Shanghai of the U.S. Congressional  
Delegation on November 25 passed off without incident.

The first tender arrived at the Customs Jetty  
at 12.30 p.m. and the majority of the party, including the  
Speaker of the House, proceeded to the Cathay Hotel. The  
Vice President came ashore at 4.30 p.m. in a Customs launch,  
accompanied by the U.S. Ambassador and Mr. Yui Ming, Counsellor  
to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, and called on Hwang Fu,  
ex-Chairman of the Peiping Political Council, at his residence  
at Passage 170, No. 2 Route Ghisi, and Sun Fo, President of the  
Legislative Yuan, 22 Columbia Road. He then proceeded to  
the Customs Jetty and boarded a Customs launch at 6.45 p.m.  
and left for the "President Jefferson".

The Speaker of the House left the Customs Jetty by  
tender at 11.45 p.m. having spent the afternoon sightseeing  
and shopping, and the evening at the U.S. Consulate.

During the afternoon and evening detectives of the  
Special Branch carried out observation duty at the Cathay  
Hotel and the U.S. Consulate. In addition, the Vice President  
and the Speaker were escorted within the Settlement. A total  
of 81½ hours' special duty was performed by the Special Branch.

C. D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

ARRIVAL OF U.S. CONGRESSIONAL DELEGATION.

The latest information from the U.S. Consulate regarding the movements of the Congressional Delegation after arrival at the Customs Jetty at about 12.45 p.m. Nov. 25 is as follows:-

The Vice President and possibly the Speaker of the House will make their headquarters at the U.S. Consulate. The Vice President will be the guest of Judge Helmick for dinner at the Consulate. A number of the party are expected to utilize the Cathay Hotel, while others will be entertained by friends. A few are expected to attend a tiffin party at the American Club.

The undermentioned members of the Special Branch will perform duty as follows:-

Mobile Escort for Vice President. Mobile Escort for Speaker of the House.

C.D.I. Grubb	D.S.I. Gelder
D.S. Tcheremshansky	D.S. Makaroff
D.P.S. Henchman	D.P.S. Lockwood
D.S.I. Kao Yen Keng	D.S.I. Shih Sau Chien

Cathay Hotel

D.S.I. Coyne  
D.P.S. MacKay  
D.S. Medvedeff.

U.S. Consulate

D.S. McKeown  
D.S. Lingard.

*SB Rec. file*

Special Branch,

November 22, 1935.

U.S. Congressional Delegation to pass through Shanghai  
on November 25 on return trip from the Philippines.

-----

The U.S. Congressional Delegation, which includes the Vice President and the Speaker of the House, will arrive in Shanghai from the Philippines on November 25, aboard the President Jefferson en route to the States. The steamer is expected to arrive about 11 a.m. and is scheduled to tie up at Nos. 12 and 13 buoys. The first tender is due at the Customs Jetty at 12.45 p.m. The President Jefferson will leave for Japan at 8 a.m. November 26.

According to an official of the U.S. Consulate the return visit of the Delegation will be informal and no information is at present available regarding the programme to be carried out during the brief stay in port. It is expected that members of the American community will be at the disposal of the party and a request has been made for the Police to make the necessary arrangements and have a guard at the jetty.

The steps deemed necessary for the safety of the Vice President and the Speaker of the House when in the Settlement will be for two police cars with officers of the Special Branch to accompany them and take precautions at places visited.

Distribution

D.C. (Crime)  
A.C. (Traffic)  
All D.O.s  
Central.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY

S. 1, Special Branch, No. 5, B. D. Road, 7060

REPORT

Date: November 18, 1935

Subject (in full) International Problems Research Society - to give a reception in honour of the Vice President of U.S.A.

Made by D.S. McKeown Forwarded by

The International Problems Research Society, Room 306, 59 Hongkong Road, is making arrangements with local public bodies to hold a reception in honour of the Vice President of the U.S.A. in the Park Hotel, Pubbling Well Road, between 4.30 p.m. and 7 P.m. on November 25.

The above information was obtained by Agent 34.

*Note: Programme to be carried out in honour of the U.S.P. will be obtained from the U.S. Consulate on Nov 21 1935*

*Note: Vice-President Garner is expected to arrive in Shanghai from Manila in the S.S. "President Jefferson" on the morning of November 25, 1935*  
D. C. (Special Branch)

*W. H. Brown*

D. S.

*File*

*W. H.*

18 NOV. 1935

7060  
11-14-35

November 14, 1935.

Dear Mr. Cunningham,

Thank you very much for your very kind letter of November 12 in regard to the precautionary measures taken during the visit of the American Secretary of War and the Congressional Delegation.

We are only too glad to do all we can to prevent any incident on such occasions and it is very satisfactory afterwards to receive such appreciation from the Senior American representative in Shanghai. All those concerned will be informed immediately.

Yours sincerely,

K. M. Bourne

Acting Commissioner of Police.

Edwin S. Cunningham, Esq.,  
American Consul-General,  
Shanghai.

D.C.(Div), D.C. (Cr.), D.C.(Sp.Br.),

D.C.s concerned.

Excellent.

K.M.B.

C. D. J. Guibb,  
Please note and bring  
to attention of members of  
staff of Sp. Br.

J.H.G.  
1935

noted  
K. M. Bourne  
Mr. Yarrow  
Wain  
T. S. S. Jones  
Gich.

American Consulate General,  
Shanghai, November 12, 1935.

Dear Major Bourne :

Please accept my sincere thanks (though somewhat belated on account of illness) for the very excellent attention given by your department during the recent visits of the American Secretary of War and the Congressional Delegation. The attention given on both these occasions was really remarkable and I desire to express my sincere appreciation to the service in general and, in particular, to those who were detailed to look after the Congressional Delegation who were frequently in contact with me at my residence. Nothing more could have been done than was done. Thank you on behalf of all the American officials.

Very sincerely yours,

Edwin S. Cunningham.

Major K.M. Bourne, M.C.,  
Acting Commissioner of Police,  
Shanghai Municipal Council,  
Shanghai, China.

MUNICIPAL POLICE  
REGISTRY  
B. D. 7060  
12 11 35

Note of Appreciation from Commissioner of Police.

November 4, 1935.

Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch).

Special Precautionary Measures.

With reference to the above in connection with the visit of the United States Senators, celebrations at the Japanese Shrine and other similar occurrences of shorter duration, it is very satisfactory that completion has been effected without any untoward incident. I am aware that in every case long and tedious work of surveillance was necessary and afterwards there was nothing to show for it except the negative one of no incident.

Please convey to all concerned in these duties recently my full appreciation in the good work that has been done in this connection.

(Sd) K.L. Bourne

Acting Commissioner of Police.

*J. Higgins*      *L. H. Linn*  
*F. Conroy*      *J. Boyne*  
*B. B. Linn*      *N. Keating*  
*M. Dixon*  
*W. G. ...*  
*J. L. ...*  
*L. P. Pan*  
*Y. K. Kao*  
*W. J. ...*  
*C. Jones*  
*W. H. ...*  
*G. Chernshansky*  
*V. ...*  
*A. ...*  
*M. ...*

\* N. 5032

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGIS.

S. B. D. 7000  
Special Branch Station, No. 2  
ate

REPORT

Date November 6 1935.

Subject Visit to Shanghai of U.S. Congressional Delegation - Summary  
of duties performed by Special Branch.

Made by and Forwarded by C.D.I. Grubb

The following is a summary of the duties performed as a precautionary measure by the various members of the Special Branch on the occasion of the visit of the U.S. Congressional Delegation to Shanghai on November 2, the times being approximate :-

Time	Place or Route	Distribution of Men
8 a.m. to 9 a.m.	Customs Jetty & vicinity.	10
8 a.m. to 12.30 p.m.	Cathay Hotel.	4 to 8
9 a.m. to 12.45 p.m.	U.S. Consulate.	4 to 9
9.30 a.m. to 11 a.m.	Sightseeing tour.	4
12.30 p.m. to 1.15 p.m.	Escort from Cathay Hotel and U.S. Consulate to Kiangwan Road.	8
2.30 p.m. to 4 p.m.	Escort from Civic Centre and Kiangwan Road to U.S. Consulate.	8
4 p.m. to 8 p.m.	Paramount Restaurant and U.S. Consulate.	16
8 p.m. to 12 m.n.	Park Hotel.	7 to 13.
11.20 p.m. to 12.15 a.m.	U.S. Consulate and Customs Jetty.	6
11.30 p.m. to 2 a.m.	Customs Jetty.	3 to 4

In all, 18 men, performing individually between 3½ and 16 hours, took part in the various duties, making a total of 225½ hours of time involved.

File  
JW  
NOV 1935

C. D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Capt. Jones

Special Tasks to be Performed by Special Branch  
in connection with arrival of Congressional Party

....

Task	Officer to whom assigned	Result of action by officer to whom assigned
1. Arrange with Public Safety Bureau to have armed escort meet party on Kiangwan Road near Hongkew Park Swimming Bath about 12.15 p.m.	Supt. Tan ✓	Mr. Wang Ta jin Chief Supt. P.S.B. who has been entrusted with the work of affording protection to the American visitors was informed at 5 p.m. 1/11. Will provide escorts as arranged.
2. Arrange with Public Safety Bureau to let Municipal Police undertake escort of party on Kiangwan Road at Hongkew Park Swimming Bath about 3 p.m.	Supt. Tan ✓	
3. Arrange for one motor car to go in front of party. Arrange for one motor car to follow party.	C.D.I. Grubb	Carried out as near as possible to instructions
4. Arrange with U.S. Authorities to use Jinkee Road entrance to Cathay Hotel when entering and leaving.	Mr. Givens	
5. Arrange with U. S. Authorities to proceed along Bund from Customs Jetty to Cathay, to proceed along Bund, South Szechow Road and Szechuen Road when going from Cathay to City Hall.	Mr. Givens	
6. Arrange with U. S. Authorities to follow Szechuen, Nanking and Bubbling Well Roads when proceeding from City Hall to Paramount Restaurant.	Mr. Givens	
7. Arrange with U. S. Authorities to follow Bubbling Well Road, Nanking Road when returning from Paramount Restaurant to Cathay Hotel or Customs Jetty.	Mr. Givens	

<u>Task</u>	<u>Officer to whom assigned</u>	<u>Result of action by officer to whom assigned</u>
8. Arrange with U.S. Authorities that party will use Hanking, Thibet, Purkill, Park and B'Well Roads when going to Park Hotel.	Mr. Givens	
9. Arrange with U. S. Authorities that party will use B'Well Road and Bund when going back to ship.	Mr. Givens	
10. Guarding Customs Jetty in morning.	C.D.I. Grubb	}
11. Guarding Cathay Hotel all day long with special arrangements for morning, evening and night.	C.D.I. Grubb	
12. Guarding Paramount Restaurant at tea time.	C.D.I. Grubb	
13. Guarding Park Hotel from 8.15 p.m. onwards.	C.D.I. Grubb	
14. Guarding Customs Jetty.	C.D.I. Grubb	
15. Arrange with Public Safety Bureau for protection of Dollar Wharf with particular attention to morning, late afternoon until dinner time, and from 11 p.m. onwards.	Supt. Tan ✓	Mr Wong Fa jin Chief Supt P.S.B. informed will take necessary precautions 7/11
16. Arrange with River Police to have tenders protected on way from ship to shore and vice versa.	C.D.I. Grubb	Necessary arrangements made
17. Arrange with Central Station to have Customs Jetty guarded at the following times approximately :		A small force will be sufficient in the evening and at night.
7.30 a.m. to 9 a.m.		
5.30 p.m. to 9 p.m.		
11 p.m. to 2 a.m.		

MOVEMENTS OF CONGRESSIONAL PARTY ON NOVEMBER 2

<u>Movement</u>	<u>Approximate Time</u>	<u>Route</u>
1. Dollar Wharf to Customs Jetty.	7.45 a.m. to 8.30 a.m.	Whangpu River.
2. Customs Jetty to Cathay Hotel.	8.15 a.m. to 9 a.m.	Bund.
3. Cathay Hotel to City Hall.	noon to 1 p.m.	Jinkee Road or Bund, Socchow Road, North Szechuen Road, Kiangwan Road to a point near Hongkew Swimming Pool.
4. City Hall to Paramount Restaurant.	3.30 p.m. to 4.30 p.m.	Kiangwan Road, North Szechuen Road, Szechuen Road, Nanking Road, Bubbling Well Road.
5. Paramount Restaurant to Cathay Hotel or Customs Jetty.	6 p.m. to 7.30 p.m.	Bubbling Well Road, Nanking Road, Bund.
6. Customs Jetty or Cathay Hotel to Park Hotel.	7.45 p.m. to 8.45 p.m.	Bund, Nanking Road, Thibet Road, Burkill Road, Park & Bubbling Well Roads corner.
7. Park Hotel to Customs Jetty.	11 p.m. to 1 a.m.	Bubbling Well Road, Bund.

P.S. It will be necessary to have men at the Customs Jetty up to 3 a.m. when the last tender leaves.

It is probable that some of the members of the congressional party will not follow the above routes, but special arrangements are being made to ensure that those who do so will, as far as possible, be able to pass without hinderance of any sort.

Special Branch

November 1, 1935.

Visit of U.S. Vice-President to Shanghai on November 2

The U.S. Vice-President, John Nance Garner, accompanied by a large party of Congressmen and journalists, some of whom will have their wives with them, will arrive in Shanghai on the morning of November 2 by the Dollar liner "President Grant." This vessel will dock at the Dollar Wharf, Pootung, at about 5 a.m. The party, consisting of about sixty persons, are expected to come ashore at the Customs Jetty in a Dollar tender at 8.30 a.m. and pass through the Customs in the usual way.

Upon arrival at the Customs Jetty they will proceed to the Cathay Hotel. Between the time of the arrival of the party at the Cathay Hotel and noon, no definite arrangements have been made. It is, however, expected that during the forenoon the Vice-President will carry out an independent shopping and sightseeing tour in the Settlement.

The official programme in honour of the Vice-President and party, the times being approximate, is attached as an Appendix.

Mr. Faupel, U.S. Marshal, who will be in attendance, together with the Deputy Marshal, Mr. Peterson, will keep the officer in charge of the escort provided by the Special Branch informed of the precise movements of the party. This officer will then acquaint the uniform duties accordingly.

The last tender for the "President Grant" leaves the Customs Jetty at 3 a.m. on November 3. Following the dinner and reception at the Park Hotel some of the members of the party are expected to return direct to the ship whilst others may visit the various amusement resorts.

In addition to the Vice-President, other eminent members of the party include J.W. Byrnes, Speaker of the House, and Chief Senator J. Robertson.

Mr. Faupel has informed the Bureau of Public Safety about the time of arrival of the Vice President and the party accompanying him, and the River Police about the arrangements for his disembarkation. Arrangements have been made with the Bureau of Public Safety to take over escort duty from the Municipal Police in Chinese controlled territory.

Distribution

A/C of Police.	Louza
D.C. (Divisions)	Chengtou Road
A.C. (Traffic)	Sinza
D.O. "A"	Bubbling Well
D.O. "B"	Hongkew
D.O. "C"	Dixwell Road
Central	Reserve Unit

ADDENDUM

The latest information is that the Vice-President and the Speaker of the House are expected to go from the Customs Jetty to the U.S. Consulate and not to the Cathay Hotel. They will there confer with the Ambassador, and may afterwards go sightseeing or shopping until 12.30 p.m.

MOVEMENTS OF CONGRESSIONAL PARTY ON NOVEMBER 2

<u>Movement</u>	<u>Approximate Time</u>	<u>Route</u>
1. Dollar Wharf to Customs Jetty.	7.45 a.m. to 8.30 a.m.	Whangpu River.
2. Customs Jetty to Cathay Hotel.	8.15 a.m. to 9 a.m.	Bund.
3. Cathay Hotel to City Hall.	noon to 1 p.m.	Jinkee Road or Bund, Soochow Road, North Szechuen Road, Kiangwan Road to a point near Hongkew Swimming Pool.
4. City Hall to Paramount Restaurant.	3.30 p.m. to 4.30 p.m.	Kiangwan Road, North Szechuen Road, Szechuen Road, Nanking Road, Bubbling Well Road.
5. Paramount Restaurant to Cathay Hotel or Customs Jetty.	6 p.m. to 7.30 p.m.	Bubbling Well Road, Nanking Road, Bund.
6. Customs Jetty or Cathay Hotel to Park Hotel.	7.45 p.m. to 8.45 p.m.	Bund, Nanking Road, Thibet Road, Burkill Road, Park & Bubbling Well Roads corner.
7. Park Hotel to Customs Jetty.	11 p.m. to 1 a.m.	Bubbling Well Road, Bund.

P.S. It will be necessary to have men at the Customs Jetty up to 3 a.m. when the last tender leaves.

It is probable that some of the members of the congressional party will not follow the above routes, but special arrangements are being made to ensure that those who do so will, as far as possible, be able to pass without hinderance of any sort.

Arrangements for Welcoming U.S. Congressional Delegation, Saturday, November 2.

<u>Function or Trip and Time.</u>	<u>Route for Trip.</u>	<u>Special Branch Arrangements.</u>	<u>General Police Arrangements.</u>
1. Landing at Customs Jetty where a Guard of Honour will be drawn up. (8.15 a.m.)		Group "B" and "C"	A. C. (T) and D.O. "A".
2. Trip from Customs Jetty to Cathay Hotel. (8.30 a.m.)	Along the Bund.	Group "B" and "C"	
3. Cathay Hotel (8.30 a.m. to 12.30 p.m.)		Group "A"	
4. Trip from Cathay Hotel to City Government Hall, Kiangwan (12.30 p.m.)	Jinkee Road, Bund, Soochow Road, North Szechuen Road, to Kiangwan Road boundary near Swimming Pool.	Group "A" and "B"	
5. Luncheon at City Government Hall, Kiangwan (1 p.m. to 3 p.m.)			Public Safety Bureau.
6. Trip from City Government Hall to Paramount Restaurant. (3 p.m. to 4.30 p.m.)	Kiangwan, N.Szechuen Road, Szechuen Road, Nanking Road and Bubbling Well Road.	Group "A" and "B"	
7. Paramount Restaurant. (4.30 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.)		Group "A" and "D"	D. O. "B".
8. Trip from Paramount Restaurant to Cathay Hotel and/or President Grant to change. (6.30 p.m. to 7 p.m.)	Bubbling Well and Nanking Roads to Cathay Hotel and/or Customs Jetty.	Group "A" and "B"	

<u>Function or Trip and Time.</u>	<u>Route for Trip.</u>	<u>Special Branch Arrangements.</u>	<u>General Police Arrangements.</u>
9. Trip from Cathay Hotel and/or Customs Jetty to Park Hotel. (7.45 p.m.)	Customs Jetty and/or Cathay Hotel via Nanking, Bubbling Well, Thibet, Burkill and Park Roads to Bubbling Well Road.	Group "A" and "B"	
10. Dinner at Park Hotel. (8.15 p.m.)		Group "A", "B" and "D"	D.O. "B"
11. Receive American Community, third floor of Park Hotel. (10.30 p.m. to 11.30 p.m.)	Upon leaving the Park Hotel, the Vice President will be escorted to the Customs Jetty.	Group "A", "B" and "D"	
12. Customs Jetty (11.30 p.m. to 3 a.m. No.v 3)		Group "C"	D.O. "A"

The Groups will be composed of the following men :-

<u>Group "A" (Mobile)</u>	<u>Group "B" (Mobile)</u>	<u>Group "C"</u>	<u>Group "D"</u>
D.I. Everest	C.D.I. Grubb	D.S.I. Coyne	D.S. Sansom
D.S. Poole	D.S.I. Golder	D.S. Muir	D.S. Lingard
D.S. McKeown	D.S. Jones	D.P.S. Henchman	D.P.S. MacKey
D.I. Pan Lien Pih	D.S. Tcheremshansky	D.S.I. Kao Yen Keng	D.S.I. Shih Sz Chien
	D.I. Sih Tse Liang		



D-7065

D-7067

FORM NO. 1  
G. 85.002.35

H.F..

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
File No. 100-100000-100000

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. S. Special Branch Station

REPORT

Date February 17, 1936.

Subject: Murder in the French Concession of a Korean named Ri Tai Lui.

Made by D. S. Kawaschita Forwarded by J.B. Lee D.S.

With reference to the endorsement of Mr. T. Robertson, Assistant Commissioner, on the attached file, the undersigned interviewed Mr. T. SakaKi, Superintendent of the local Japanese Consular Police, at the Consulate on February 15, and was informed that there is no development in the murder case of a Korean named Ri Tai Lui (李泰 瑞), which occurred in the French Concession on November 7, 1935. The Japanese Consular Police are still endeavouring to locate a Korean named Kim Shon (金昌根), alleged slayer of Ri Tai Lui.

MC

FILE 387

D. S. Kawaschita

D. S.

Deputy Commissioner, Special Branch.

HIPPO

KOREAN MURDERED IN FRENCH CONCESSION BY ISILION  
COUNTRYMAN; ASSASSIN ARRESTED

In connection with the assassination of Li Tung Bang on the morning of November 7 in the French Concession, the Japanese Consular Police have arrested a Korean named Li on suspicion. The deceased is believed to have been dealing in contraband goods but the motive of the crime cannot definitely be attributed to personal enmity.

Enquiries are being made concerning his political relations.

G.R.J  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Special Branch Station

REPORT

Date: December 31, 1935

Subject: Murder in the French Concession of a Korean named RI TAI ZUI.

Made by D.S. Jones

Forwarded by

*SB Jones*

With reference to the endorsement of the Deputy Commissioner, Special Branch on the report by D.S. Kamashita dated November 21, 1935, I visited French Police Headquarters today with the object of obtaining if possible some further particulars regarding this case.

No additional information was forthcoming and I was informed by Inspector Berthier that the French Police had made no progress with their investigations into the murder of RI TAI ZUI. From the conversation I had with Inspector Berthier I gathered that this case is no longer engaging the attention of the French investigating officers. When I asked if I might see the latest reports on the subject I was told that none had been submitted during the past few weeks. It would seem that the French Police are leaving it to the Japanese authorities to solve the mystery of the Korean's sudden death.

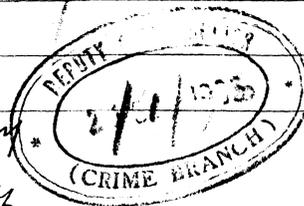
I understand that the Japanese Consular Police are still enquiring into the case.

*D.S. (Crime) Information. I understand that the murder resulted from jealousy over the traffic in narcotics. It is exp. poss. might like to see.*  
*J.H.G.*

D.S. Special Branch

*SB Jones*

D.S.



*Sis. Noted; with many thanks. e7. SB Jones*

81 DEC 1935

H.K.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTER  
File No. S. B. D. 7015  
S. I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 21, 1935.

Subject Further Information regarding the Murder of Ri Tai Zui,  
a Korean, in the French Concession on November 7, 1935.  
Made by D. S. Kamashita Forwarded by J.B. Lee

In continuation of my report dated November 11 regarding the murder of a Korean named Ri Tai Zui (李泰瑞) in the French Concession on November 7, 1935, it has been ascertained that a Korean named Ri San Sei (李三才), a witness, who had been detained at the Japanese Consulate for inquiries, has been released. From this witness, it was learnt that the culprit was a Korean named Kim Sho Kon (金昌根), aged 38, native of Keijo, Korea. This individual was a member of the Korean Provisional Government which was established in Shanghai in March, 1919. He joined the Hei In Volunteer Corps, a terrorist party, organized by the radical members of the Provisional Government in January 1926. He is also suspected of having thrown a bomb at the Japanese Consulate on April 14 and September 25, 1926.

The Consular Police request that this information be dealt with confidentially.

Ag. C.P.  
Information  
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER  
21.11.35  
(CRIME BRANCH)

OFFICE OF THE  
S. I. SPECIAL BRANCH  
2 DEC. 1935  
SHANGHAI

D. S. Kamashita  
D. S.

Deputy Commissioner, Special Branch.

D.S. (Crime)  
Information. A copy is being sent to the S.P.O.

85 Jones  
J.B. Lee  
20/11

S.S.  
Would it be possible to ascertain some more particulars about this case in confidence from the French side please?  
J.B. Lee

J.B. Lee  
21 NOV. 1935

N.K.

FM 6.40M 9.35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
File No. B. REGISTRAR  
B. D. 7065  
S. 2. Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 11, 1935.

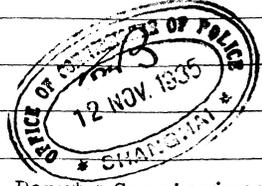
Subject Ri Tai Zui, a Korean, was murdered by an unknown Korean on November 7, 1935.

Made by D. S. Kamashita Forwarded by J.W. Ross

With reference to the attached, I have to state that a Korean named Ri Tai Zui (李泰瑞), aged 34, victim in the murder case, had resided in Shanghai for some 8 years up to the time of his death. He was a bachelor and unemployed, but it is believed that he was making his living by dealing in narcotics. Since October 23, 1935, he resided in the ground floor room of a house rented by another Korean named Ri San Sei (李三成) at Si Ka Dang Village near Route Vallon. Ri San Sei, aged 27, was speaking with a Russian on some business at the ground floor front room at about 12 noon on November 7, 1935, when an unknown Korean entered the room stating that he wished to rent a room in the house and took a seat beside them. When Ri San Sei went to the lavatory shortly after, the unknown Korean proceeded to Ri Tai Zui's room and shot him through the head. Ri Tai Zui is supposed to have been asleep at the time of this attack. The unknown Korean immediately made good his escape through a back door before Ri San Sei returned to the front room. Ri San Sei is detained at the local Japanese Consulate for enquiries. According to the Consular Police, nothing is so far obtainable regarding the identity of the culprit and the motive for this crime.

SI, Please note in connection with inquiry into Danwood hood case.

JWg  
D.S. Kamashita  
14/11/35



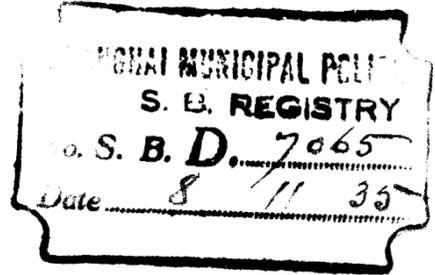
Deputy Commissioner, Special Branch.

D. S. Kamashita  
J.D.S.

D.S. (Crime) Information JWg

11 NOV 1935





### KOREAN MURDERED BY COMPATRIOT

#### Motive for Assassination Sought by Police

A Korean named Li Tai, about thirty years of age, was shot and killed by another Korean at Si Ka Dang Village, near Route Vallon, yesterday morning. The assassin, whose name was not learned by the police, entered Li's house on the pretext of wishing to rent a room. Conducted into the kitchen, the stranger suddenly drew an automatic pistol of heavy calibre, fired, and ran out of the house. His victim, shot in the head, slumped to the floor, dead.

Detectives who investigated the crime said that nothing had been taken from the house by the murderer. The motive for the crime had not been determined late yesterday.

52. Please obtain details.

J.W.G.

D.S. Jones.

D.S. Kamashita.

J.S.P. 8/11.

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN  
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.

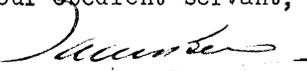
No. 3697.

SHANGHAI, 13 November 1935.

Sir,

I wish to acknowledge the receipt  
of your letter No. D. 7067 dated the 12th  
instant regarding E. S. H. Reuben and to  
thank you for the information contained  
therein.

I have the honour to be,  
Sir,  
Your obedient servant,

  
Chinese Secretary.

T. P. Givens, Esquire,  
Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch)  
Shanghai Municipal Police,

SHANGHAI.

*File  
W.S.*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. C. REGISTRY  
B. D. 7067  
12 " 35

November 12 35.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter No. 3634 dated November 6, 1935, and to inform you that there is nothing in the Police records against Eliahor (Elias) Salim Haron Reuben either from a political or moral point of view.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,



Deputy Commissioner  
(Special Branch)

J. Van den Berg, Esq.,  
Netherlands Consulate-General,  
Shanghai.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch S.2. ~~XXXXXX~~  
REPORT

Date November 11/35

Subject Inquiry from Netherlands Consulate-General re E.S.H. Reuben

Made by D.S. Jones

Forwarded by

*D.S. Jones*

With reference to the attached letter of inquiry dated November 6, 1935 from the Netherlands Consulate General regarding the application of Mr. Eliahor (Elins) Salim Haron Reuben for permission to enter the Netherlands Indies, I have to state that there is no police record of this individual and nothing is known against him from either a political or moral point of view.

*D.S. Jones*

D.S. Special Branch

D.S.

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN  
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.  
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

No. 3634.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. P. REGISTRY  
B. D. 7067

SHANGHAI, 6th November 1935.

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that Elishor (Elias) Salim Maron REUBEN has applied to me for a visé for admission into the Netherlands Indies.

He is of Iracq nationality and in possession of a passport issued by the Bureau of Passports in Bagdad, for the Kingdom of Iracq, on the 6th June 1935, No. 1795.

According to his passport he is born in Amarah, Iracq on the 27th November 1911 and is living in Lane 1070 Avenue Road, House 19.

He intends to go to Java for business (selling provisions) and states to have connections with Mr. F. Ellis, residing at 49 Nanking Road, who will supply him with goods and support him financially.

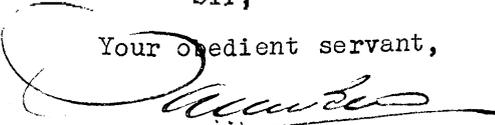
He states to have been in Java before and in case business proves satisfactory he wants to stay there.

I should be much obliged to you if you would let me know, if possible, whether anything is known against Mr. Reuben from a political or moral point of view.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

  
Chinese Secretary  
for Consul-General.

T. P. Givens, Esquire,  
Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch)  
Shanghai Municipal Police,

SHANGHAI.

S 2. For discreet inquiry and report please. JMG

Jones.  
J. S. Hancock

JBR 8/11.

D-7070

C O P Y

( Crime Diary )

Crime Registry No.:- Misc. 492/35

7070  
30-1-36  
"A" Division.  
Central Station.  
January 28, 1936.

Reference D.D.O. "A". 's Memo. attached dated 9/11/35, Mr. H.E. Harris has now returned to Shanghai on 28/1/36, he was acquainted with the matter which forms the subject of this file but was unable to give any information that would indicate the source of the letters.

Enquiries ascertained that no letters were delivered subsequent to 15/10/35. It is therefore suggested that this case be closed.

(sd.) W. Logan.

D.S. 265.

C.D.C. 204.

*Seen by C. H. S/13 30/1/36*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7

S.1 Special Branch

Station

REPORT

Date November 7, 1935.

Subject.....Handbills purporting to emanate from the South West  
.....Political Group.  
Made by.....D. S. McKeown.....Forwarded by.....

Regarding the handbills circularised through the post to various addresses in Shanghai, and purporting to emanate from the committee members of the South Western Group, I have to report that the identity of those responsible for the printing and circulation of the handbills has not been ascertained.

Mr. Lien Ping-san (李彬瑞), member of the suite of Mr. Huang Chi-loh, (黄季陆), delegate of the South West Group to the 6th Plenary Session, was interviewed with a view to ascertaining whether he could give any information regarding the persons responsible for sending the handbills. Mr. Lien emphatically denied that they were sent out by any official organ of the South West Group, and stated that they were the work of misguided supporters who imagined they were assisting the Party's cause, while actually they were disseminating harmless propaganda to which no one would pay heed. Mr. Lien promised to make enquiries and to communicate with D.S. McKeown if at any time he discovered the identity of the authors and admitted that activities of this kind were inconsistent with law and order and undesired by the official members of the South West Group.

A study of the handwriting on the envelopes reveals that it is the work of four persons. The handwriting has been submitted to Crime Branch, Headquarters, for scrutiny but there is no record of the writing on file.

Printing shops have been visited in an endeavour to discover the firm which undertook the printing of the envelopes, but without result. The envelopes are of very

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station. ....

Date ..... 19 .....

-2-

Subject (in full) .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

cheap texture, and the type ordinary, so that any small printing establishment could have executed and commission.

In the event of Mr. Lien Ping-san communicating any information on the subject, a further report will be forwarded.

(sd.) F. T. McKeown

D. S.

D.S. (Special Branch).

*Original file to be retained in...*

- C O P Y -

"A"  
Central

Fisc. 492/35.

October 15th. 1935.

Unlawful use of firm name of H.S. Harris Fur  
Exporter, 261 Liangse Road, for Political Purpose  
-----

At 2.30 p.m. Mr. Tseu Veng Zee (周文禧) residing at Lane 595, House 14, East Yohang Road, and employed by H.S. Harris & Co., Fur Exporter, 261 Liangse Road, came to this Station, with attached three letters which were on 14/10/35, delivered to above address by the ordinary post, "returned unopened, addressee not located."

It appears that until recently, the above firm was located at 88 Museum Road, and that all envelopes used by the firm are still printed with the old address in red ink, superscribed with the new address stamped in blue ink. The envelopes of three letters referred to, however, are smaller in size and with the firm's name and new address printed in red ink. This fact having been noted by Tseu Veng Zee, it was realized that the envelopes were forgeries which had never been despatched by above firm.

Each of the three letters which were addressed as hereunder:-

1. Liang Nan Newspaper Co. 214 Range Road.  
(江南日報 靶子路二一四号 ) .
2. Mr. Kyng Lee Zung, House No.6 Lane 344 Burkill Road.  
( 金里仁. 自克路三四四美六号 ).
3. Mr. Sung Chuen Yee, House No.26 Albert Terrace,  
Avenue du Roi Albert, French Concession.  
( 沈昂怡 亚尔培路 亚尔培坊二又号 ).

contained two circulars, translations of which are attached hereto, of a political nature, relating to proposals put before the 5th National Congress.

(Page 2.)

It would appear that some party has had envelopes printed with the firm's name of H.B. Harris in order to mail the circulars aforesaid to certain people. The post office were unable to locate the addressees in each of the three cases mentioned and the letters were consequently returned as described.

Mr. H.B. Harris is at present on leave in Europe, and not expected back in Shanghai till 2/12/35. His business is being conducted by his Chinese partners, while his uncle, Mr. W.F. Harris, keeps the latter under supervision.

The Chinese staff consists of the following:-

1. Compradore.
2. Two compradore's assistants.
3. Account.
4. Clerk.
5. Chief clerk.
6. Two assistants.
7. Customs shreff.
8. Two godown men.
9. 3 coolies.

There is nothing to suggest that any of these persons have political leanings of any kind whatsoever.

Copy of this report forwarded to O. i/c Special Branch.

(sd.) W. Logan.  
D.S. 265.

C.D.C. 204

- C O P Y -

Telegram by the South-west Members of the Central Political  
Committee to the Central Government.

To Honking Central Executive Committee and Central Control Committee.  
Sirs,

With reference to the manifesto given on 12th. Aug.(?) by the  
Honking Central Executive Committee in which the date of the forthcoming  
5th. National Congress was fixed on Nov. 12th.(?), we therefore submit  
four proposals (according to the 28th. regulation stating that any proposal  
concerning the national congress should be submitted 3 months before and  
that all members of the Kuomintang should be notified before hand) as  
follows:-

1. to clean up or purify political circles and to punish military  
men whose actions are detrimental to the national prestige.
2. Drastic measures be employed against all culprits disturbing  
society and impairing the nation.
3. solid lines be mapped out to protect national defence.
4. the lowest standard of production plan should be determined;  
custom duties, which are detrimental to the prosperity of national  
commerce and industry, should be abolished; national finance  
should be audited; farming condition should be improved.

The above 4 proposals are requested to be set forth before the  
Congress and to be brought to notice of all members of the Kuomintang  
before the opening of the Congress.

Owing to the postponement of the Congress, no answer was received  
re our proposals.

Now the opening of the Congress is not far off. we, realizing that  
'traitors' are becoming more active and both diplomatic and internal  
conditions are deteriorating, hereby again submit the 4 proposals, which  
are expected to be carried out in discussion during the Congress and to  
be notified to all members of the Kuomintang, with a view to rescuing the  
nation from down fall.

We swear our fidelity to the nation and Kuomintang.

Sheo Yun Zung, Dong Zau Nee, Chu Lu, Zee Chee Dong,  
Lee Chung Zung, Bai Chung Shee, Ling Yun Yuen, Wang  
Yung Chu, Leu Lou-in, Leu Che Vung, Ling I-chung,  
Yue Han Meu, Lee Yang Ching, Zung Yao Wei, Chu Fong  
Pu, Meu Bai Nan, Dung Ching Yang, Wong Che Loh,  
Zeur Choh Sz, Lee Zung Sung, Cheu Kwon Chu.

Rough Translation of a Telegraphic Reply  
sent to the Central Government by the Committee  
of Southern-Western Government.

-----

With reference to the 4 proposals submitted to the Central Government by the Committee of the Southern-Western Government which were to be discussed at the 5th. Congress, it was revealed that same had been set aside on the pretext that a promulgation re questions pending discussion had been issued on the Aug. 18, 1934 and that nothing further should be discussed after the expiration of that date in question. According to the schedule, The National Congress was to be held once a year with a view to discussing the affairs relative to the Kuomintang and to devise ways and means for the future, which are the fundamental objects for the Congress. However, the Congress, it would be noted, should have been opened on the 12th. Nov. 1934 but had been delayed to the 12th. Nov. 1935. During this year, humiliations had been increased under the leadership of prominent officials of Central Government and if, according to the telegram received from the Central Government that proposals and questions to be discussed at the 5th. Congress should have been submitted before the 18th. Aug. 1934, it would be interesting to know if they would discuss questions urgent and in connection with the existence of the Kuomintang which were submitted to them after the date set for. This is not logical as a matter of fact and further, the proposals submitted by Canton Government not only concern and Kuomintang but also hint to the future. We are therefore perturbed to visualize that the Congress will hereinafter be considered null and void as far as the bad habit remains.

The following is a telegraphic reply to the Canton Government from the Central Government.

Your 2 telegrams had been received on divers dates and their contents duly noted. We are sorry to tell you that you had been late in submitting us the telegram dated the Sept. 8 A promulgation to the effect that all questions pending discussion had been issued on the 18th. Aug. 1934 would be for reference and we have to remind you too that there is no previous example that questions would be discussed after the expiration of that date.

C O P Y.  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY

S. I. Special Branch. S. B. No. 7070  
REPORT

Date November 7 8 1935 35

Subject (in full) Handbill purporting to emanate from the South-Western Political Group.

Made by D.S. McKeown. Forwarded by D.I. B.B. Everest.

Regarding the handbills circularised through the post to various addresses in Shanghai and purporting to emanate from the committee members of the South Western Group, I have to report that the identity of those responsible for the printing and circulation of the handbills has not been ascertained.

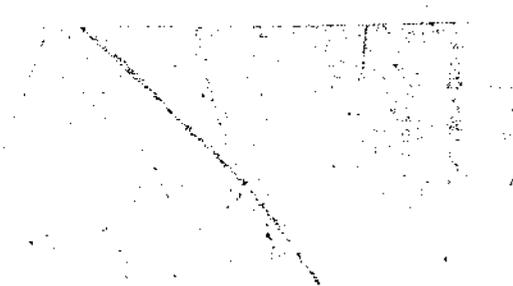
Mr. Lien Ping-san (李彬端), member of the suite of Mr. Huang Chi-loh (黄季陆), delegate of the South West Group to the 5th Plenary Session, was interviewed with a view to ascertaining whether he could give any information regarding the persons responsible for sending the handbills. Mr. Lien emphatically denied that they were sent out by any official organ of the South West Group, and stated that they were the work of misguided supporters who imagined they were assisting the Party's cause, while actually they were disseminating harmless propaganda to which no one would pay heed. Mr. Lien promised to make enquiries and to communicate with D.S. McKeown if he at any time discovered the identity of the authors, and admitted that activities of this kind were inconsistent with law and order, and undesired by the official members of the South West Group.

A study of the handwriting on the envelopes reveals that it is the work of four persons. The handwriting has been submitted to Crime Branch, Headquarters, for scrutiny but there is no record of the writing on the file.

Printing shops have been visited in an endeavour to discover the firm which undertook the printing of the envelopes, but without result. The envelopes are of very cheap texture and the type ordinary, so that any small printing establishment could have executed the commission.

In the event of Mr. Lien Ping-san communicating in

b.b. O.A.  
D.S. McKeown  
9 NOV 1935



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject (in full).....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

..... information on the subject, a further report will be  
forwarded.

E. McKeown.

D.S.

D.S. (Special Branch).

D.S. (Crime)

Information.

T.P.G.

7 Nov 1935.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Miscal.492/35. "A" Division. Central Police Station.  
26th October 19 35.

Diary Number:— 2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	See below.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	See below.
--	------------	--	------------

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 6.30p.m. on 25-10-35, one Chu Tsze An (朱子安) employed as a clerk by the C.H. Wong Photo Studio, No.378 Nanking Road, came to the station with the attached two letters which were returned to the above address on 25-10-35 by the General Post Office, as the addresses could not be located.

Although the envelopes of both letters were printed with the name of the above studio, the address No.308 Nanking Road was wrong the actual number of the studio being No.378, the street numbers having been changed about one month ago, former number being No.308.

Both envelopes which bore the above studio's printed name and former address number are different from the printed envelopes actually in use for a long time by the above studio and contain, 1st one pamphlet and 2nd two pamphlets, all printed and of the same nature attacking the present Nanking regime.

The first letter was posted at the General Post Office on 22-10-35, addressed to Wong Zung Ts (王宗泰) No.68 Route Dollfus, French Concession, and 2nd to Chu Van (朱萬) No.5 Hwo Yuen Song (花園路), Rue Pere Robert, French Concession, posted at Avenue Joffre Post Office on 22-10-35.

None of the persons mentioned as addresses could

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— -2- .....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:—	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

be located.

Translations of the pamphlets contained in both envelopes which are the same, are attached.

Three letters containing similar circular which were returned to the firm of M.E. Harris formerly of 88 Museum Road, now at No. 261 Kiangse Road were handed in on 15-10-35 and forwarded under this file number on 16-10-35 and are at present in the hands of the Special Branch.

The present two letters appear to come from the same source as above mentioned three letters.

Envelope as used by C.H. Wong Studio is attached for comparison, together with translation of circulars.

Copy of this report has been forwarded to Officer in-charge Special Branch.

*R. Wardrop,*  
D. I.

~~D.D.O. A.A.~~  
*Officer 11c*  
*Special Branch.*

*SI, Please endeavour to ascertain source from which this propaganda is coming and report result.*

*J.H.*  
27 10 1935

A further telegram by the South-West Members  
of the Central Political Committee to the  
Central Government.

To Nanking Central Executive Committee and Central  
Control Committee.

Sirs,

Your telegram bearing the character 'Kiang' has been received and read through, but we beg to notify you again: that there are some misunderstandings in your reply of our 2 joint circulars bearing the characters 'Shyi' and 'Chao' respectively.

Although the above mentioned 2 joint circulars were based upon the conception of the 'Zee' and 'Yue' telegrams issued during Sept. 1st 1934, in reality the former were fresh proposals submitted to the 5th forthcoming Plenary Session (or 5th National Congress) for discussion and were not auxiliary to the suggestions made in the last year's 'Zee' and 'Yue' telegrams. It is already ridiculous that the Central Government Secretaries' Office considered the 'Shyi' and 'Chao' telegrams were supplementary to the 'Zee' and 'Yue' telegrams; it is more ludicrous that the Central Standing Committee sent out the 'U' telegram according to the mis-explanation of the Central Government Secretaries' Office without making any deliberation. However, we disliked to catch this defect as bases for argument, so our 'Tung' telegram merely pointed out that it was illogical and illegitimate to restrict the 5th Plenary Session to such an extent that only proposals submitted last year would be brought into discussion in the 5th Plenary Session.

Your telegram bearing the character 'Kiang' recently issued stated that besides the proposals submitted last year new measures might be recommended at the opening of the 5th Plenary Session. From these 2 telegrams 'U' and 'Kiang' issued to us by the Central Standing Committee, it is obvious that no new proposals except these already submitted on 18th Aug. 1934 would be allowed and that in other words fresh proposals, if any, would not be considered necessary or even allowed to be put into the discussion agenda of the 5th Plenary Session, but would be treated only as material for informal talks. If so, is it not funny that this year's Plenary Session will only talk about last year's proposals?

Continued

Thus, the true spirit of the annual national congress system was lost, and no solid appropriate measures were adopted to succour the Kuomintang State from the present national crisis. You frequently declared that the national crisis were growing worse and worse and that in order to save our fatherland from destruction all members of the Kuomintang<sup>have</sup> to seek solidarity and to rid the nation of present crisis.

A new delegation should be selected for every plenary session, therefore the delegation selected last year are not apt to participate in this year's plenary session no matter whether or not the last year's plenary session was postponed to this year. As a rule, the Central Standing Committee should remind all members of the Kuomintang 3 months before to be prepared for handing in any proposals which are expected to be set forth before the plenary session; therefore this year's plenary session also needs a 3 months' notice and should have fresh problems for discussion instead of these submitted last year, for the proposals submitted last year have lost their value for this year. The proposals stated in our 'Shyi' and 'Chao' telegrams are our new proposals for this year and are absolutely independent off or not auxiliary to the proposals submitted last year, so the Central Standing Committee should enlist them in the discussion agenda of this year's plenary session as an important introduction. If the Kuomintang actually wants its solidarity for national salvation, she (Kuomintang) should carry out the plenary session in proper and legitimate procedure. The solidarity of Kuomintang can only be secured under the legal execution of the plenary session, and not under 2 or 3 persons' selfishness.

Copy for EIC Special Branch.

Central

File. 492/35.

Oct. 15th.

35.

Useful use of firm name of H.S. Harris Fur  
Exhibitor, 261 Alliance Road, for Political Purpose

On 14/10/35, Mr. Teou Veng Lee (李德文) residing  
at 195, House 14, East Loang Road, and employed by  
H.S. Harris & Co., Fur Exporter, 261 Alliance Road, came  
to this station, with attached three letters which were  
on 14/10/35, delivered to above address by the ordinary  
post, "returned unopened, addressee not located."

It appears that until recently, the above firm was  
located at 42 Museum Road, and that all envelopes used by  
the firm are still printed with the old address in red  
ink, superinscribed with the new address stamped in blue  
ink. The envelopes of three letters referred to, however,  
are smaller in size and with the firm's name and new  
address printed in red ink. This fact having been noted  
by Teou Veng Lee, it was realized that the envelopes were  
forgeries which had never been despatched by above firm.

Each of the three letters which were addressed as  
hereunder:-

- 1/ Kiang Nan newspaper Co. 214 Range Road.  
(江南通報社, 號子路二一四號)
- 2/ Mr. Kying Lee Zung, House No. 6 Lane 344 Burkill Rd  
(金榮仁, 號子路三三四號)
- 3/ Mr. Sung Chuen Yee, House No. 26 Albert Terrace,  
Avenue du Roi Albert, French Concession.  
(孫君, 號子路二六號)

Each of the three letters contained two circulars, translations of which are attached  
hereto, of a political nature, relating to proposals put  
before the 5th. National Congress.

D.C. (Sp Br)

passed to you for  
enquiry please

D.C. Chen 14/10/35

SI

For inquiry and  
comment please.

What arrangements  
are being made in connection  
with the 5th National  
Congress? What is the party  
alignment on that occasion?

J.M.  
15 OCT 1935

Page 2.

It would appear that some party has had envelopes printed with the firm's name of W.D. Harris in order to mail the circulars addressed to certain people. The post office was unable to locate the addressees in each of the three cases mentioned and the letters were consequently returned as described.

Mr. W.D. Harris is at present on leave in Europe, and not expected back in Shanghai till 2/12/35. His business is being conducted by his Chinese partners, while his uncle, Mr. W. H. Harris, keeps the latter under supervision.

The Chinese staff consists of the following:-

- 1/ Comptroller.
- 2/ Two comptroller's assistants.
- 3/ accountant
- 4/ clerk.
- 5/ Chief clerk.
- 6/ Two assistants.
- 7/ Customs shroff.
- 8/ Two godown men.
- 9/ 3 coolies.

*BW*  
344. Ist. i/c.

D. D. O. "A".

There is nothing to suggest that any of these persons have political leanings of any kind whatsoever.

Copy of this report forwarded to O.I/c Special Branch.

*W. Logan*  
D.S. 265.  
C.D.C. 294

Telegram by the South-west Members of the Central Political  
Committee to the Central Government.

To Nanking Central Executive Committee and Central  
Control Committee.

Sirs,

With reference to the manifesto given on 12th. Aug.(?) by the Nanking Central Executive Committee in which the date of the forthcoming 5th. National Congress was fixed on Nov. 12th.(?), we therefore submit four proposals (according to the 28th. regulation stating that any proposal concerning the National Congress should be submitted 3 months before and that all members of the Kuomintang should be notified before hand) as follows:-

- 1) to clean up or purify political circles and to punish military men whose actions are detrimental to the national prestige.
- 2) drastic measures be employed against all culprits disturbing society and impairing the nation.
- 3) solid plans be mapped out to protect national defence.
- 4) the lowest standard of production plan should be determined; custom duties, which are detrimental to the prosperity of national commerce and industry, should be abolished; national finance should be audited; farming condition should be improved.

The above 4 proposals are requested to be set forth before the Congress and to be brought to notice of all members of the Kuomintang before the opening of the Congress.

Owing to the postponement of the Congress, no answer was received re our proposals.

Now the opening of the Congress is not far off. We, realizing that 'traitors' are becoming more active and both diplomatic and internal conditions are deteriorating, hereby again submit the 4 proposals, which are expected to be carried out in discussion during the Congress and to be notified to all members of the Kuomintang, with a view to rescuing the nation from down fall.

We swear our fidelity to the nation and Kuomintang.

Shao Yun Zung, Dong Zou Nee, Chu Lu, ~~Sam~~ Chee Dong,  
Lee Chung Zung, Bai Chung Shee, Ling Yun Yuen, Wang  
Yung Chu, Lau Lou-In, Lau Che Vung, Ling I-Chung,  
Yue Han Kuei, Lee Yang Ching, Zung Yao Wei, Chu Fong  
Fu, Mei Bai Han, Dung Ching Yang, Wong Che Loh, Zeur  
Choh Sz, Lee Zung Sung, Cheu Kwon Chu.

Rough Translation of a Telegraphic Reply  
sent to the Central Government by the Committee  
of Souther-Western Government.  
-----

With reference to the 4 proposals submitted to the Central Government by the Committee of the Souther-Western Government which were to be discussed at the 5th. Congress, it was revealed that same had been set aside on the pretext that a promulgation re questions pending discussion had been issued on the Aug. 18, 1934 and that nothing further would be discussed after the expiration of that date in question. According to the schedule, The National Congress was to be held once a year with a view to discussing the affairs relative to the Kuomintang and to devise ways and means for the future, which are the fundamental objects for the Congress. However, the Congress, it would be noted, should have been opened on the 12th. Nov. 1934 but had been delayed to the 12th. Nov. 1935. During this year, humiliations had been increased under the leadership of prominent officials of Central Government and if, according to the telegram received from the Central Government that proposals and questions to be discussed at the 5th. Congress should have been submitted before the 18th. Aug. 1934, it would be interesting to know if they would discuss questions urgent and in connection with the existence of the Kuomintang which were submitted to them after the date set for. This is not logical as a matter of fact and further, the proposals submitted by Canton Government not only concern the Kuomintang but also hint to the future. We are therefore perturbed to visualize that the Congress will hereinafter be considered null and void as far as the bad habit remains.

The following is a telegraphic reply to the Canton Government from the Central Government.

Your 2 telegrams had been received on divers dates and their contents duly noted. We are sorry to tell you that you had been late in submitting us the telegram dated the Sept. 8. A promulgation to the effect that all questions pending discussion had been issued on the 18th. Aug. 1934 would be for reference and we have to remind you too that there is no previous example that questions would be discussed after the expiration of that date.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. Misc. 259/35

West Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date. 24th October 1935.

Subject Re Attached Pamphlets.

Made by D.S. Gibson.

Forwarded by *[Signature]*

Sir,

At 5.30 p.m. 24/10/35 one, Zee Wei Foo (符德甫) master of the Li Ming (黎明) Industrial Co., Lane 136, House 7 Tiendong Road, came to the station and reported having received through the Post two letters containing pamphlets which he suspected to be communistic.

On being interrogated by C.D.C. 222 and the undersigned, the informant stated that at about 5.00 p.m. 23/10/35 he received 2 letters which bore the name and address of his Company on the envelope as being the sender. The Post Office had been unable to locate the persons to whom the letters had been addressed.

On opening the letters it was found that one contained two pamphlets while the other contained three pamphlets which were identical. The subject of the pamphlets was the 5th Plenary Session of the Nanking Government.

The informant stated that the envelopes employed were entirely different from the type used in his business although the printed matter inferred that the letters had been sent from his shop. He also stated that he was not concerned in any political Organisation and had no knowledge as to the source of the pamphlets.

Four apprentices are employed by the informant but he also states that they have no knowledge of the letters. They have been in his employ over three years.

The addresses on the letters which ~~xxx~~ were brought to the station are :-

1. Mr. Cha seh Dau (曹伯涛), 9 Mow Van Tshung (模範村) Avenue Foch.
2. Mr. Sung Kuh Kyung (孙克鏞), 14 Kyung Koh Tahung (金谷邨) Route Pere Robert.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station,

Date. . . . . 19

Subject .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Both envelopes bear the printed inscription:-  
From the office of the Li Ming Zung Kee Industrial Co.,  
Shanghai.  
Offices:- 85 Yue Ching Li, Tiendong Road, North Chekiang Road.  
Tel. No. 45974.

The Special Branch was informed and D.S. Lingard  
attended the station when he requested that the pamphlets  
should be forwarded to Special Branch Headquarters on 25/10/35  
when they would be examined as to the alleged communistic  
contents.

*J. Gibson*

Sen. Det. D.S. 1.

D.D.O. 'C'.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*Pamphlets part of to emanate from  
the Standing Committee of the Central Kuomintang  
and discourse on matters to be discussed  
at the forthcoming Plenary Session at  
Nanking*

*SI,  
Please translate handbills in  
full.*

*J.H.S.*

25 OCT. 1935

D-7072



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

-2-

Station..... File No..... Date.....

SUBJECT:

Arrangements have been made for the celebration of the anniversary of the Revolution of 1917 at the premises of the club, 301/306 Avenue Road.

November 6: During the evening a solemn assembly of members of the club and local Soviet community will take place, during the course of which Mr. A.S. Zephiroff, President of the club will deliver a speech. This will be followed by a concert of classical music.

November 7: In the morning: sports (volley-ball match);

At 12 noon: Gathering of members of the club and Soviet community for the purpose of mutual greetings;

In the afternoon: function for children - plays and showing of a film entitled "Return";

In the evening: Concert of light music. Dinner party by subscription.

November 8: In the evening: Concert of light music. Dancing.

November 10: In the evening: Presentation of a play entitled "Invasion", by Simonoff.

The Soviet Radio station KRVM has announced the broadcasting of a special programme during the evening of November 6-th, devoted to the anniversary.

Local Soviet newspapers will devote their November 7-th issues to the same subject, and the "Soviet Daily" will resume on that day the publication of a magazine entitled "My Journal".

Application has been filed by the TASS Agency with the proper authorities for permission to relay Stalin's speech from Radio-Station KRVM during the evening of November 6, in which case the function at the club will be prolonged until about 1 a.m.

Officer in Charge Foreign Affairs,  
Special Branch

*A. Prokofiev*  
A/C. D. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

7072  
20.1.43

Foreign Affairs, C&S B. Station. File No. .... Date November 5, 1942

SUBJECT: Anniversary of October Revolution in Russia

Hereunder is a summary of information available so far regarding the arrangements made by the emigrant and Soviet sections of the local Russian community in order to mark the 25th Anniversary of the October Revolution in Russia which, according to the Gregorian calendar, falls on November 7, 1942:-

A. Emigrant community will observe the anniversary as a day of Russian National Mourning as has been the practice for the past many years. At 3 p.m. on 7-11-42 a solemn mass will be celebrated at the Russian Cathedral, 55 Rue Paul Henry, for the souls of all those who gave their lives for Motherland in the struggle against Bolshevism, as well as for all victims of Red terror. Immediately following the mass another service will be held at the same place when prayers will be said for the Salvation of National Russia.

A pamphlet entitled "What has Communist Regime given to Russian people during quarter of century's rule" and an appeal to Russian emigrant community in Shanghai issued by the Russian Ideologic Centre in connection with the anniversary in question will be offered for sale and/or distributed in the community on that day. The pamphlet contains a series of articles exposing the internationalist and predominantly Jewish nature of the Communist revolution and regime in Russia and depicting their harmful effects on National Russia during the past 25 years. As regards the appeal, it urges Russian emigrants to maintain their anti-Communist attitude disregarding the persistent Soviet propaganda to the effect that Soviet Government is now conducting war for Russian national interests

20  
*[Handwritten signature]*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station. File No. Date

SUBJECT:

and to firmly believe that ,following the fall of the present communist government as a result of the war, a great and glorious future expects national Russia.

The Russian Ideologic Centre, it will be recalled, was formed by representatives of local Russian emigrant organizations who on 31-7-41, in connection with the outbreak of the Soviet-German war, published a joint declaration confirming their irreconcilably hostile attitude towards the communist government in Russia and expressing the hopes for its speedy fall as a result of the war.

At 6 p.m. on 6-11-42 the Shanghai branch of the Russian General Military Union will hold a gathering of members, their families and friends, at 79-A Route de Say-zong ( Russian Dining Hut ), during the course of which an address will be delivered on the significance of the anniversary.

B. Soviet community

According to Mr. N.S. Zephiroff, Chairman of the Soviet Citizens' Club, the local Soviet community will mark the anniversary in a strictly private manner by the holding of a gathering of members at the Club, 805 Avenue Koch, on 7-11-42, to which only members will be admitted.

The local Soviet Radio Broadcasting Station ARVN ( The Voice of Soviet Union ) announced special programs of broadcasting on three consecutive days, - November 6, 7 and 8 - devoted to the Anniversary.

On November 1 local Soviet newspapers carried a Tass Agency's telegram containing 52 slogans issued by the Central Executive Committee of the All-Russian Communist Party ( Bolsheviks ) in connection with the anniversary.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

- 3 -

Station. File No. .... Date .....

SUBJECT:

ry.

no official celebration of the anniversary is proposed to be held this year, Mr. Zephiroff stated.

It has been the practice since 1927, when the local Soviet Consulate was attacked by crowds of Russian emigrants in connection with the 10th anniversary of October Revolution, to maintain a general observation in the vicinity of Soviet institutions on November 6, 7 and 8 in order to prevent any possible incidents of the same nature. At present there are the following Soviet institutions in the Settlement:-

1. Soviet Consulate-General, 20 Whangpoo Road
2. Tass News Agency, 51 Canton Road.
3. "The New Life" , 105 Love Lane  
(Newspaper)
4. "Novosti Mnia" , 620 Avenue Foch  
(newspaper)

However, under present circumstances it is highly improbable that any attacks will be made on these institutions, at least there not the slightest indication of such a possibility.

*A. Prokofiev*

D. I.

Officer i/c Foreign Affairs,  
Crime & Special Branch.



## ОБРАЩЕНИЕ

Идеологического Центра к Русской колонии  
Шанхая.

Сегодня, 7-го ноября 1942 г., — черная дата для России и русской эмиграции...

25 лет тому назад, в этот страшный день — 7-го ноября (25-го октября) 1917 года — большевики захватили власть в России и надѣли на нашу прекрасную страну тяжелый цѣпи.

Сегодня Русский Идеологический Центр в Шанхаѣ снова, как и год тому назад, призывает всех русских людей продолжать борьбу с Коминтерном и советской властью — ту борьбу, которую мы непрерывно ведем уже четверть вѣка — сначала с оружием в руках, а потом всеми доступными нам способами и средствами.

Мы ненавидим коммунизм и его вождей, мы дѣлали, дѣлаем и будем дѣлать все возможное, чтобы ускорить падение большевизма, чтобы приблизить час освобождения Родины — и наших чувств и надежд не ослабить, не погасить, не обмануть никакими лже-патриотическими пѣснями, в которых большевики прославляют и зовут к себѣ на помощь св. благовѣрнаго Александра Невского, великаго Петра, славнаго Суворова, мудраго Кутузова и все прекрасное прошлое России — то прошлое, которое четверть вѣка замалчивалось в СССР, чернилось, оплевывалось, а теперь вдруг стало таким близким, нужным и драгоценным для большевиков.

Нас не обманут эти будто бы русскія пѣсни, написанныя и распѣваемые интернационалистами, которые, по самому духу их изувѣрскаго учения, ставят своей цѣлью разрушение вѣры, нации, семьи. Не создав никаких идеалов, никаких лозунгов, понятных и дорогих русской душѣ, не зная, чѣм и как повести за собой русскій народ в небывалую и страшную сѣчу, — они, эти лжецы, политическіе фокусники и шулера, повернулись к великому прошлому России, чтобы там найти спасение, чтобы величіем, мощью и блеском прошлых славных вѣков Россійской Державы поддержать свою шатающуюся власть.

Но тога лже-патриотов и даже защитников Православной Вѣры никого не обманет, ибо под нею прячет свои когти интернациональный Звѣрь. Не проведут нас и русскій народ, не обманут убійцы нашего Императора и Его Семьи, убійцы милліонов русских людей!..

一九四二年十一月七日  
雷路西重十月革命二十五周年

在上海  
雷路西重  
思想  
中央  
部  
發行  
反  
共  
宣傳  
檄  
文

---

Еще четверть вѣка тому назад мы первые осознали тот ужас, который несет человечеству коммунизм и скрывающийся за его спиною кагал мірового іудейства, со всеѣми его отвѣтвленіями, как масонство и т. п. В полном одиночествѣ, при холодном безразличіи всего міра, мы подняли меч против этого величайшаго зла.

На необъятных пространствах Россіи — на плодородных полях Кубани и Дона, на зеленых берегах Дуѣпра и Волги, в сибірских просторах Сибири, в тундрах у Бѣлаго моря, в озерной Эстоніи, на берегах Бѣлаго океана — мы пять долгих и страшных лѣтъ вели кровавую, неравную борьбу. Только любовь к Россіи, только огненное горѣніе и сознание правоты нашей идеи поддерживали нас: никто не услышал нас тогда, никто не пришел к нам на помощь, мір оставался глух и равнодушен и не понял, что мы боремся не только во имя Россіи, но и во имя всего человечества. Наши жертвы были неисчислимы — вспомним сегодня о них молитвенно...

Мы были раздавлены и выброшены из своей страны. Но и здѣсь, в разсѣянніи по всему міру, мы, русскіе эмигранты, не оставили борьбы, бережно, нѣжно, преданно храня нашу Великую Бѣлую Идею и распространяя ее. Мы сдѣлали все возможное, чтобы сохранить достоинство Россіи, чтобы показать всему міру истинный, подлинный національный лик нашей великой страны. Не признавшие совѣтской власти наши писатели, наши ученые, военные специалисты, священники, профессора, поэты, инженеры, художники, артисты, музыканты разнесли по всему свѣту и показали, чѣм была богата, славна и велика духовная жизнь Россіи — та жизнь, которой так чужды и враждебны совѣтскіе правители.

Мы, русскіе эмигранты, — ходатаи за національную Россію, мы раскрывали и раскрываем истинную сущность большевизма и ту опасность, которую он несет міру. К нам стали прислушиваться, нас стали понимать, нам стали вѣрить — сначала отдѣльные лица, потом цѣлыя государства. От того священнаго огня Великой Русской Правды, который мы бережно принесли из Россіи и хранили в своих душах, зажглось огненное пламя международной борьбы против мірового іудейства и его плацдарма СССР, в котором наивные и слѣпые люди склонны видѣть воплощеніе национальной Россіи.

Сегодня, в эту черную для Россіи и для всего міра годовщину, мы приѣтствуем разбухшими нами силы, которыя ведут священную борьбу с Коминтерном. Наши души сжимает скорбь, что мы, и именно мы, начавшіе эту борьбу первыми, не можем, по причинам от нас независящим, участвовать в ея развязкѣ с оружіем в руках. Мы твердо вѣрим, что с помощью Божіей, под могучими ударами армій объединенной Европы, будет уничтожена в Россіи кровавая власть. Все, кто борется с нею, — наши единомышленники и политическіе попутчики.

Тяжелыя воспоминанія навѣвает нам сегодняшняя страшная годовщина... В этот черный день мы обращаемся к вам, к счастью, немногіе колеблющіеся русскіе люди, к вам, заблуждающіеся, повѣрившіе лже-патріотизму большевиков, повѣрившіе, что украденное прошлое Россіи дорого международным изувѣрам. Мы обращаемся и к той болѣе молодой и немногочисленной части эмиграціи, которая, движимая чувством искренней любви к далекой, невѣдомой ей ни ранѣе, ни теперь Родинѣ, с горячим порывом, свойственным молодости, думает, что наносимые СССР удары есть удары по национальной Россіи. Мы обращаемся к вам со страстным, из глубины души идущим призывом: не вѣрьте экспортируемой из СССР лжи! Помните, что СССР — не Россія!..

Помните, что слова «Россія», «русскій» тщательно изгонялись четверть вѣка из совѣтскаго лексикона. Помните, что если в русском гимнѣ народ обращался прежде всего к Богу и Царю, как к величайшим, исконным, священным символам Православной Россійской Державы, если в этом гимнѣ призывалось Имя Божіе, если там говорилось о Царѣ Православном, т. е. о Царѣ русском, то гимн СССР называется «Интернаціонал», Россіи там нѣтъ, а в словах «Вставай, проклятымъ заклеянный, весь мір голодных и рабов» нѣтъ ничего русскаго, нѣтъ ничего, что было бы близко, понятно, дорого русскому сердцу и что имѣло хотя бы отдаленное отношеніе к тысячелѣтней исторіи Россійской. Интернаціонал — это весь мір, но не Россія.

Мы, свидѣтели здоровой, національной жизни Россіи, свидѣтели ея процвѣтанія, мы больше, чѣм кто-либо, всей душой, всѣм сердцем и всѣми мыслями скорбим о тѣх безвозвратно потерянных для Россіи милліонах молодых русских жизней, которыя принесены в жертву чуждым Россіи интересам. Наша трагедія, наша скорбь усиливаются еще от того, что мы предвидѣли эти гигантскія горы трупов и эти моря крови, мы предупреждали об опасности большевизма и о неизбѣжной кровавой бойнѣ. Но нам не повѣрили...

Сейчас мы предупреждаем вновь: не вѣрьте лже-патріотизму большевиков, помните, что их пѣсни идут не из горячаго русскаго сердца, а из холоднаго, расчетливаго ума интернаціональнаго изувѣра и обманщика. Помните, что обокрасть Россію и ея прошлое — еще не значит стать русским. Помните, что, повѣрив хитрым и лживым сказкам совѣтскаго обманщика, вы помогаете ему, вы наносите удары своей несчастной Родинѣ...

Мы не наивны, мы совсѣм не мечтаем и не собираемся, как насмѣшливо и злобно говорят о нас наши политическіе противники, вернуться в возрожденную Россію помѣщиками, купцами, генералами, мы вовсе не ждем какой-то триумфальной встрѣчи, мы не думаем занять какіе то привилегированные посты и в блаженном ничегонеделаніи пользоваться благами, которых, кстати сказать, послѣ 25-лѣтняго правленія большевиков в Россіи не осталось. Мы знаем, что нас, быть может, ждут в разоренной Россіи еще большія лишения, чѣм в эмиграціи, а, быть может, новая борьба. Чтобы жить на родинѣ, чтобы дышать, думать, работать для нея, мы готовы на все. Мы не строим никаких иллюзій и опасаемся, что полоса бѣдствій, которыя обрушились на нашу прекрасную страну, может длиться еще долго. Но мы гоним эти мысли, считая, что первая, важнѣйшая, основная задача момента — это уничтоженіе большевизма. В этом смысл, основной смысл всей нашей эмигрантской жизни.

Мы призываем русских людей всегда и непоколебимо вѣрить в свѣтлое національное будущее нашей Родины. Мы призываем непоколебимо вѣрить — кто бы и что бы по этому поводу ни говорил, — что по сверженіи совѣтской власти державные русскіе интересы, честь и достоинство Россіи ни в чем и никѣм не будут ущемлены и что воскресшая, могучая, великая Россія примет участіе, рядом с другими народами, в окончательном уничтоженіи Коминтерна по всему міру, ибо бытіе Великой Державной Россіи необходимо не только для нас, русских, но и для всего міра.

7-ое ноября  
(25 октября)  
1942 г.  
г. Шанхай.

ИДЕОЛОГИЧЕСКІЙ ЦЕНТР.

# Лозунги к 25-й годовщине Великой Октябрьской Революции.

Москва, 30. (Тасс). — Советская печать опубликовала лозунги к 25-ой годовщине Великой Октябрьской Революции:

1. Да здравствует 25-ая годовщина Великой Октябрьской Революции, свергнувшей власть империалистов в нашей стране и провозгласившей мир между народами всего мира!

2. Долой немецко-фашистских захватчиков, заклятых врагов свободлюбивых народов всего мира!

3. Трудящиеся Советского Союза! За 25 лет Советской власти вы создали могучую социалистическую, индустриальную и колхозную державу. Всеми силами защищайте плоды своего многолетнего труда!

4. Товарищи красноармейцы, краснофлотцы и командиры, партизаны и партизанки! Защищайте завоевания Великой Октябрьской Социалистической Революции, свободу, честь и независимость нашей Родины! Беспощадно уничтожайте гитлеровских захватчиков!

5. Рабочие и крестьяне, советская интеллигенция! Враг хочет захватить наши земли, превратить нас в слуг немецких баранов. Отстоим свою Родину! Все силы народа — на разгром ненавистного врага!

6. Привет народам Европы, борющимся против гитлеровского империализма!

Патриоты европейских стран, поднимайтесь на борьбу за свое освобождение от фашистского режима! Свергайте гитлеровскую власть! Да здравствует освобождение Европы от гитлеровских наместников!

7. Братья славяне! Подвигайтесь на священную народную войну против гитлеровских империалистов — смертельных врагов славянства! Да здравствует боевое единство славянских народов!

8. Да здравствует боевой союз вооруженных сил Советского Союза, Великобритании, Соединенных Штатов Америки и других свободлюбивых народов, ведущих справедливую освободительную войну против немецко-итальянского империализма!

9. Долой гитлеровских правителей и их пособников! К суровому ответу организаторов злодеяний против народов Советского Союза и всех оккупированных стран Европы!

10. За Советскую отчину идут в бой сыны всех народов Советского Союза. Да здравствует Красная Армия — армия братства и дружбы народов СССР!

11. Славные защитники Сталинграда! С вами весь советский народ. Бейтесь до последней капли крови, беспощадно громите, отбрасывайте и истребляйте вражеские полчища! Да здравствуют героические защитники Сталин

града!

12. Пламенный привет героическим защитникам Ленинграда! Да здравствуют ленинградцы, славные патриоты и патриотки нашей Родины!

13. Доблестные защитники Кавказа! Отстаивайте каждую пядь родной земли, громите ненавистного врага! Да здравствуют свободолюбивые народы Кавказа!

14. Воины Красной Армии! Строжайший порядок и железная дисциплина — залог нашей победы над врагом. Всемерно крепите дисциплину и порядок в нашей армии!

15. Воины Красной Армии! Беспощадно мстите немецко-фашистским войскам за разорение наших городов и сел, за всех советских людей! Кровь за кровь! Смерть за смерть!

16. Пехотинцы Красной Армии! Стойко защищайте каждую пядь родной земли! Уничтожайте живую силу и технику врага! Очищайте советскую землю от немецко-фашистских захватчиков. Да здравствуют советские пехотинцы!

17. Артиллеристы и минометчики Красной Армии! Могучими огневymi ударами уничтожайте живую силу и технику врага! Да здравствуют советские артиллеристы и минометчики!

18. Советские летчики — сыны нашей Родины! Беспощадно и смело громите врага в воздухе и на земле!

Да здравствуют советские летчики!

19. Танкисты Красной Армии! Смело уничтожайте врага! Умножайте силу нашей пехоты в обороне, помогайте нашей пехоте в наступлении! Да здравствуют советские танкисты!

20. Кавалеристы Красной Армии! Доблестные казаки Дона, Кубани и Терека! Смело и решительно врубайтесь во вражеские войска! Уничтожайте немецко-фашистскую армию! Да здравствуют советские конники!

21. Краснофлотцы и командиры военно-морского флота! Сильнее удары по врагу! Громите вражеские корабли и транспорты! Беспощадно истребляйте гитлеровских захватчиков! Да здравствуют советские моряки!

22. Слава героям Советского Союза и героям Социалистического труда — лучшим сынам нашей Родины!

23. Гвардейцы Красной Армии и военно-морского флота! С честью носите славные гвардейские знамена! Будьте примером доблести и отваги, дисциплины и стойкости в борьбе с врагом! Да здравствует советская гвардия!

24. Воины Красной Армии! Изучайте свое оружие в совершенстве, становитесь мастерами своего дела, бейте в упор немецко-фашистских захватчиков до полного их истребления!

25. Командиры Красной Армии! Неустанно повышайте боевую выучку воинских частей и соединений, крепите дисциплину и единоначалие, изучайте в совершенстве дело взаимодействия родов войск, становитесь мастерами вождения войск!

26. Да здравствуют наши славные пограничники, верные защитники Советских границ!

27. Братья и сестры! Русские, украинцы, белорусы, молдаване, литовцы, латыши, эстонцы, карелы временно попавшие под власть немецко-фашистских оккупантов! Беспощадно истребляйте фашистских захватчиков, раздувайте пламя всенародного партизанского движения!

28. Советские партизаны и партизанки! Разрушайте тылы противника, уничтожайте его штабы, разрушайте железные дороги и мосты, поджигайте и взрывайте склады и казармы, уничтожайте живую силу противника, истребляйте представителей немецких властей! С каждым днем усиливайте удары по врагу!

(Окончание на стр. 8)

7072

雨  
露  
西  
亞  
革  
命  
三  
十  
五  
周  
年  
紀  
念  
祭  
報  
告  
資  
料  
ト  
リ  
キ  
詳  
譯  
済

### Telegramma граждан СССР в Шанхае т. И. В. Сталину

В связи с празднованием 25 годовщины Великой Октябрьской Социалистической Революции Клубом Граждан СССР в Шанхае была послана приветственная телеграмма председателю совнаркома СССР и вождю советского народа И. В. Сталину. Содержание телеграммы таково:

Сталин. Москва.  
Дорогой Вождь и Учитель.

Примите наши поздравления с 25 годовщиной Октября.

Мы уверены, что под Вашим мудрым руководством, наша любимая страна придет к победе.

Клуб Граждан СССР в Шанхае.

Клубом Граждан СССР в Шанхае были получены приветственные телеграммы от советского консула и советской колонии Токио, а также от общества граждан СССР в Тяньцзиньне, текст которых приводится ниже.

— Поздравляем весь коллектив советской колонии с великим национальным праздником нашей Родины — двадцать пятой годовщиной Великой Октябрьской Социалистической Революции.

Советская колония Токио.  
Советский консул.  
Общество советских

граждан в Тяньцзиньне поздравляет вас и всю советскую колонию с 25-ей годовщиной Великой Октя-

### В Клубе Граждан СССР

В субботу 7 ноября местная советская колония торжественно отпраздновала день двадцатипятилетия Великой Октябрьской Социалистической Революции.

С 12 до 2 часов дня в Клубе Граждан СССР состоялись взаимные поздравления для членов, постоянных гостей Клуба и всех советских Граждан.

Во время взаимных поздравлений председателем правления Клуба т. Н. С. Зефировым был провозглашен тост за нашу Великую Социалистическую Родину, за непобедимую Красную Армию и Военно-морской флот и за вождя и отца народов Советского Союза и полководца наших вооруженных сил т. Сталина. Тост был покрыт громкими криками «ура» и аплодисментами.

В 8 часов вечера в одном из залов Клуба состоялось торжественное заседание, посвященное великой годовщине. Заседание открылось докладом на тему дня, зачитанным председателем Правления Клуба т. Н. С. Зефировым, который будет у нас помещен полностью.

Заключительные слова доклада были покрыты шумными аплодисментами.

брьской Революции и передает свой сердечный привет. Патрикеев. Краславский.

ми после чего всеми присутствующими был исполнен государственный гимн СССР.

После доклада с кратким словом выступил находящийся в Шанхае второй советник посольства СССР в Токио т. Халин, поздравивший советскую колонию Шанхая с великой годовщиной и передавший приветствие от имени посольства. Т. Халин отметил патристическую деятельность местной советской колонии, являющейся ярким примером любви и преданности граждан к своей Родине, где бы они не находились.

В заключение был оглашен текст приветственной телеграммы, посланной по инициативе местных советских граждан председателю Государственного Комитета Обороны т. Сталину.

После официальной части состоялась концертная программа при участии лучших артистических сил города а также клубного хора, исполнившего несколько советских песен.

Клуб посетило рекордное количество членов Клуба и его постоянных гостей, а также всех советских граждан.

Telegram addressed by local Soviet Community to Stalin on the occasion of the 25th Anniversary of the October Revolution;

details regarding the observation of the anniversary by the local Soviet community at their club.

file: anniversary of October Revolution.

translation from Russian

THE SHANGHAI ARCHDIOCESE and NEW FILES

NOVEMBER 7, 1942

7072

10.11.42

Date

The RUSSIAN EMIGRANTS' COMMITTEE notifies the Emigrant Community that at 3 p.m. to-day, November 7 - the 25th anniversary of seizure of power in Russia by the Third International - a memorial mass will be celebrated at the Russian Cathedral by Bishop of Shanghai for the souls of EMPEROR NICHOLAS II, his August Family and all Russians who gave their lives for Motherland during the revolution. Immediately following the mass prayers will be said in the open air near the Cathedral for the salvation of Russia from the power of the Communist International, for granting her peace and welfare on national-historic and religious-moral principles. Russians are called upon to attend the services and to refrain from visiting places of amusement on this day.

7-11-42

File: anniversary of October Revolution

FILE

NOV 11 1942

95

translation from Russian

The "Svobodnaya Zaria" and "New Times"

NOVEMBER 7, 1942

1. RUSSIAN NATIONAL SOCIOLOGIC CENTRE notifies Russian emigrant community in Shanghai that to-day, on the 25th Anniversary of the seizure of power in Russia by the bolsheviks, a memorial mass will be celebrated at the Russian Cathedral at 3 p.m. by most Reverend Bishop John of Shanghai, after which prayers will be said in the open air near the Cathedral for the liberation of the Russian people from the godless, internationalist power of the communists-bolsheviks.  
Russian people are invited to pay their respect to the memory of all those who fell in the struggle against communist and to pray for the speedy regeneration of Russia.

2. Committee of the RUSSIAN CHAMBER OF COMMERCE in Shanghai requests all Russian merchants and industrialists (emigrants) to CLOSE THEIR RESPECTIVE BUSINESSES TO-DAY, November 7, from 3 p.m. to 5 p.m. when memorial service will be held in order to observe this tragic for Russia date, and to attend the services.

Committee of the Russian Chamber of  
Commerce.

7-11-42.

File: anniversary of October Revolution.

## **РОССІЯСКІЙ ЭМИГРАНТСКІЙ КОМИТЕТ**

звѣщаетъ Эмигрантскую Колонію, что сегодня, 7-го Ноября, в 3 часа дня в Кафедральном Соборѣ, в день 25-ти лѣтъ захвата 3-м интернаціоналомъ власти над Россіей, будетъ совершена Архіерейскимъ служеніемъ всенародная панихида по умученномъ и убитомъ

### **ГОСУДАРЬ ИМПЕРАТОРЪ НИКОЛАЪ II**

Его Царственной Семьи и по всемъ русскимъ людямъ, душу свою положившимъ за Родину в годы лихолѣтія. Послѣ панихиды, на площади около Собора, будетъ совершено всенародное моленіе об избавленіи Русской земли отъ власти коммунистическаго интернаціонала и о дарованіи ей мира и устроенія на національно-историческихъ и религіозно-нравственныхъ основахъ. Русскіе люди приглашаются присутствовать на панихидѣ и воздержаться в этотъ день отъ увеселеній.

## Русский Национальный Идеологический Центр

заявляет русскую эмиграцию Шанхая, что сегодня, в 25-ю годовщину захвата большевиками власти над Россией, Преосвященным Иоанном, Епископом Шанхайским, в 3 часа дня будет отслужена в Св. - Богородицком Соборѣ **ВСЕНАРОДНАЯ ПАНИХИДА**, послѣ которой, на площади у собора—всенародное моление об избавленіи русского народа от богоборческой, интернациональной власти коммунистов-большевиков.

Русские люди приглашаются молитвенно почтить память воѣх погибших в борьбѣ с коммунизмом и помолиться за скорѣйшее возрожденіе родины —  
Россіи.

741

## КОМИТЕТ РУССКОЙ ТОРГОВОЙ ПАЛАТЫ (Р. З.) в гор. Шанхаѣ

просит воѣх русских коммерсантов и промышленников (эмигрантов) **ЗАКРЫТЬ СЕГОДНЯ, 7-го мая**, их предприятия с 3-х до 5 часов дня на время всеародной панихиды, отмѣчающей эту трагическую для Россіи дату, и присутствовать на богослуженіи в Соборѣ.

738

КОМИТЕТ Р. Т. П.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

No. D 7072  
Date 9 11/42

S. 4-A, Crime and Special Branch File No. .... Date November 5, 1942.

SUBJECT: A pamphlet entitled "The appeal of the Ideological Centre to the Russian Community in Shanghai"

御裁  
可相成  
及

Handwritten signature or initials in the left margin.

The attached pamphlet was brought to this Office by Mr. A. Purin, a representative of the Ideological Centre, residing at 99 McGregor Road, House No. 6.

It is subject to the approval by the S.M.P. and will be distributed free of charge to all Russians in Shanghai on the 7/11/42, the 25th anniversary of October Revolution.

It will be recalled that Ideological Centre was found by group of representatives of local Russian emigrants organisations, who issued a joint declaration on 31/7/41 in connection with the outbreak of the Soviet-German war, in which they once more confirmed their irreconcilably hostile attitude toward communist government in Russia. The contents of the pamphlet briefly is as follows :-

" To-day is November 7th, 1942, the black date for Russia and Russian emigration.

25 years ago on the terrible day of 7th November 1917 the bolsheviks (communists) seized power and chained our fatherland.

To-day Russian Ideological Centre in Shanghai once again calls all Russians to continue the struggle with the comintern and communistic power, the struggle which we have had these 25 years. We hate communism and its leaders and will do everything to accelerate their fall.

Do not believe the present Soviet propaganda regarding the alleged national trend of the policy of P. T. O.

REGISTRY  
DATE 9/11/42

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

7072

5 11 42

Foreign Affairs, G.S.B. Station. File No. Date November 1, 1942.

**SUBJECT:** Pamphlet published by a group of Russian emigrants in Shanghai in connection with the 25th Anniversary of October revolution in Russia

Handwritten notes in Chinese characters, including 'M.L.', '科', '文', '道', '廣', and a circular stamp.

Forwarded herewith is a copy of a special pamphlet in the Russian language entitled "WHAT HAS COMMUNIST GOVERNMENT GIVEN TO RUSSIAN PEOPLE DURING QUARTER OF CENTURY'S RULE". It was published under the auspices of the so-called "Ideologic Centre" of Russian emigrant community in Shanghai in connection with the 25th Anniversary of October revolution which, according to Gregorian calendar, falls on November 7, 1942. The actual editor of the pamphlet is Mr. A.A. ANTONOFF (pen name of Mr. A.A. FOURTH, residing at 99/6 Macgregor Road, who is well known to this office in connection with his journalistic activities). It was printed by the "Shanghai Zaria" Publishing Company, Avenue Joffre, the number of copies printed being 1000.

It will be recalled that the "Ideologic Centre" was formed by representatives of local Russian emigrant organizations who on 51-7-41, in connection with the outbreak of Soviet-German war, issued a joint declaration confirming their irreconcilably hostile attitude towards the communist government of Russia and expressing the hope for its speedy fall in result of the present war.

The pamphlet contains a series of articles exposing the internationalist and predominantly Jewish nature of the communist revolution and regime in Russia and their harmful effects on National Russia.

Contents of the pamphlet have been perused by the undersigned and found to present nothing objectionable from the police viewpoint.

A. P. Kojan  
D.I.

Officer i/c Foreign Affairs,  
Crime & Special Branch.

上海  
NOV 2  
COMM. IN CHARGE  
CHIEF CLERK, S.M.P.

FILE  
4 NOV. 1942

INDEXED BY  
S.M.P. CLERK  
DATE 11/11/42

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

No. D-7072  
Date 9 11 42

S. 4-A, Crime and Special Branch File No. .... Date November 5, 1942.

御裁可相成及

Handwritten signature or initials

SUBJECT: A pamphlet entitled "The appeal of the Ideological Centre to the Russian Community in Shanghai"

The attached pamphlet was brought to this Office by Mr. A. Purin, a representative of the Ideological Centre, residing at 99 McGregor Road, House No. 6.

It is subject to the approval by the S.M.P. and will be distributed free of charge to all Russians in Shanghai on the 7/11/42, the 25th anniversary of October Revolution.

It will be recalled that Ideological Centre was found by group of representatives of local Russian emigrants organisations, who issued a joint declaration on 31/7/41 in connection with the outbreak of the Soviet-German war, in which they once more confirmed their irreconcilably hostile attitude toward communist government in Russia. The contents of the pamphlet briefly is as follows :-

" To-day is November 7th, 1942, the black date for Russia and Russian emigration.

25 years ago on the terrible day of 7th November 1917 the bolsheviks (communists) seized power and chained our fatherland.

To-day Russian Ideological Centre in Shanghai once again calls all Russians to continue the struggle with the comintern and communistic power, the struggle which we have had these 25 years. We hate communism and its leaders and will do everything to accelerate their fall.

Do not believe the present Soviet propaganda regarding the alleged national trend of the policy of P. T. O.

INDEXED  
DATE 9/11/42

the present Soviet Government. The murderers of our Emperor and his Family cannot deceive us.

25 years ago we already realised the terror which communism and hiding behind it the cagdl of the world Jewery and masons bring to humanity.

5 long terrible years we were engaged in a sanguinary struggle with the communists in Russia. No one, however, came to our assistance. The whole world remained in-different and failed to understand that we were fighting not only for Russia, but for the whole world.

We were crushed and thrown out of our fatherland.

But here in exile we continue our struggle with communism and we have shown to the whole world how dangerous communism is. At first only individuals paid attention to us, but later most nations.

To-day, on this black date for Russia, we hail the nations awakened by us, who are carrying sacred fight with the communism, and we are sure that with God's help the armies of united Europe will crush the bloody Soviet Government in Russia, and the mighty great Russia will participate with the other nations in the final destruction of the comitern in the whole world."

*K. S. Algazin*

D.S. 297

Officer i/c Censorship Section

D.C. (Crime and Special Branch)

Translation from Russian.

"SHANGHAI ZARIA" and "NEW TIMES"

November 6, 1942

7072

6 11 42

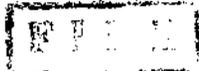
APPEAL OF THE RUSSIAN EMIGRANTS COMMITTEE

To-morrow, November 7 (October 25 according to old style) falls the 25th anniversary of the day when communists forcibly seized the power in Russia, defiled her sacred things, surrendered for looting treasures of great Russian national culture created during the past centuries and brought the Russian people to its present tragic position.

To Russian anti-communists the day of November 7 means a day of the deepest national mourning, and Russian people should observe this date accordingly.

At 3 p.m. to-morrow a memorial service will be held at the Russian Cathedral by Most Reverend Bishop John of Shanghai for the souls of all Russians who fell in the struggle against communism for Russian national ideals. Immediately following the service another service will be held in the open air near the Cathedral when prayers will be said for the salvation of Russia from the power of the communist international and for granting her peace and prosperity on national-historic and religious-moral foundations.

The Russian Emigrants Committee calls upon all Russians to attend the services and by doing so demonstrate their spiritual unity on the day of Russian national mourning.



RUSSIAN EMIGRANTS COMMITTEE

6-11-42

file: Anniversary of October Revolution.

*[Handwritten signature]*

## **О Б Р А Щ Е Н И Е**

### **Россійскаго Эмигрантскаго Комитета**

Завтра, 7-го Ноября (25 Октября ст. от.) исполняется 25 лѣтъ со дня, когда насильственным путем коммунисты захватили власть над русской землей, перевернули ее с ног на голову, отдали на потом и разграбленіе въ руки создававшихся цѣнностей Великой Русской Национальной Культуры и довели русскій народ до теперешняго трагическаго его состоянія.

Для русскіих людей — антикоммунистов завтрашній день является днем глубочайшаго національнаго траура и русскіи люди должны провести этот день соответствующим траурной годовщины образом.

В этот день, т. е. завтра, в 3 часа дня в Свято-Вологодском Кафедральном Соборѣ Пресвященным Іоанном, Епископом Шанхайским в сослуженіи Шанхайскаго православнаго духовенства будет совершена всенародная панихида о всех русских людях, погибших в борьбѣ с коммунизмом за національные русскіе идеалы, а послѣ панихиды, на площади около Собора, будет совершено всенародное моленіе об избавленіи русской земли от власти коммунистическаго интернационала и дарованіи ей мира и устроенія на національно-исторических, религиозно-нравственных основах.

Россійскій Эмигрантскій Комитет призывает всех русских людей прибыть на моленіе и тѣм самым подчеркнуть свое духовное единеніе в этот день русскаго національнаго траура.

Россійскій Эмигрантскій Комитет.

*The main file of this is confidential*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY

NOVOSTI

No 5, 4, 1947

Date

No S. B. D. 8147-F16

Date

1947-41

# Прием в Катэй Отеле по случаю 24-ой годовщины Великого Октября

Вчера, в ознаменование 24-й годовщины Великой Октябрьской Революции, в Катэй Отеле состоялся многолюдный прием, устроенный Клубом Граждан СССР в Шанхае.

Гостей встречали Председатель правления Клуба Н. С. Зефилов и Директор дальневосточного отделения агентства ТАСС В. Н. Рогов.

Приглашенным предлагались коктейли, всевозможные напитки, сандвичи и т. д.

Во время приема Н. С. Зефилов был провозглашен тост за «Родину, за председателя президиума Верховного Совета СССР М. И. Калинин и за победу».

Тост был покрыт многочисленными аплодисментами, а оркестром был сыгран марш «Красная Москва».

На приеме присутствовало несколько сот человек гостей, представлявших все национальности мира.

Среди присутствующих находились: генеральный консул Великобритании А. Г. Джордж, консул Соединенных Штатов Америки Родерик А. Холт, командир 4-го полка Американских Марин полковник Самуил Л. Ховард, командующий американской эскадрой в водах Янцзе контр-адмирал В. Гласфорд, пресс-атташе британского посольства в Китае Джон Александер, представитель Правительства Свободной Чехословакии в Китае майор Штенан, глава местной югославской колонии Г. Бечич, лидер свободных французов в Китае Р. Эгалл, Р. Пикар, начальник штаба 4-го полка Ам. Марин в Шанхае майор Г. А. Гамильтон, корреспондент «Чикаго Трибюн» и издатель «Чайна Уикли Review» Дж. Б. Пауэлл, главный корреспондент агентства «Юнайтед Пресс» Р. Мартин,

корреспондент «Ассошиэтед Пресс» Г. Харрис, бельгийский ген. консул Ван Кутсем, японский консул Г. Тасами, директор шанх. отделения агентства «Домен» К. Мураями, председатель комитета Французского Спортивного Клуба Ф. Булье, Г. Кокля, корреспондент газеты «Нью Йорк Таймс» Гарри Робертсон, председатель Чехословацкого Клуба в Шанхае Г. Штембера, и. о. председателя ШМС А. Алман, секретарь ШМС Г. Аллен, председатель местной норвежской колонии А. Персэн, г-жа Стелла Александр, ген. консул Норвегии Ф. Кнудсен, председатель Федерации Союзов в Шанхае г. Воленсэн, голландский ген. консул Г. Бойсенев, консул Голландии г. ван дер Берг, греческий ген. консул П. Яннулатос, польский поверенный в делах С. де Руссете, пресс-атташе польского посольства в Шанхае Г. Китай, первый секретарь японского посольства в Шанхае Т. Хори, японский консул по русским делам Г. А. Такаде, представители японской армии и флота, американский консул г. Станентон, атташе американского консульства г. Тарсен, заместитель командира 4-го полка ам. марин подполк. Р. Кэртис, майор Г. Джефс, представители Ассоциации Британских Резидентов в Шанхае П. Массей и Р. Г. Коллер, председатель Британской Торговой Палаты сэр Роберт Калдер Маршал, заведывающий консульским отделом Посольства СССР в Японии В. С. Зайцев, секретарь шанх. ген. консульства СССР И. П. Шариков, директор Моснарбанка В. С. Михеса, директор шанх. отделения Интуриста Н. Г. Владимиров, директор шанх. отделения Экспортхлеба П. И. Савков, корреспонденты агент-

ства ТАСС — В. В. Сергеев, А. С. Вихляев и Г. Ветров, директор советской радио-станции ХРВН В. Н. Клименко, секретарь клуба граждан СССР в Шанхае Н. Доброхотов, Е. Колотозошвили, Н. М. Сулейнич, капитан и офицеры находящегося в Шанхае парохода «Пищевая Индустрия», сотрудник Экспортхлеба Г. Зельцер, издатель «Новостей Дня» В. А. Чиликин, сотрудник «Чайна Пресс» В. Эллиот, редактор спортивного отдела «Шанхай Таймс» В. В. Чиликин, сотрудник «НЧДН» Г. Р. Мейзес, зав. редакцией «Нов. Дня» В. В. Дроздов, сотрудник «Нов. Дня» Л. И. Хандрава, В. Г. Шушлин, Н. Ф. Светлов, председательница Ассоциации Советских Женщин Н. И. Карукес, члены Общества помощи Русскому Красному Кресту В. В. Петров, Г. Шиллер, Н. С. Саядяц, Г. Кононенко, д-р Шпильберг, инж. И. И. Друри, Г. Фрейман, М. Бриннер, З. Мирошникова, А. и Т. Софер, В. Е. Валин и мн. др.

## Обед в честь иностранных журналистов

Вчера сотрудниками газет и журналов «Эпоха» Н. Ф. Спелты «Новости Дня» был устроен обед, и др.

В честь коллег из иностранных газет обед, состоявшийся в «Ди-Ди» на Баблинг Велл роль.

Кроме того на обеде были директор Московского Национального Банка В. С. Михеев и директор Шанхайского Общества «Империум» Н. Г. Владимиров.

Гостей принимали заведующий редакцией В. В. Дроздов и сотрудники Ф. Г. Зелин и Л. И. Хандрова.

Обед прошел в непринужденной обстановке, выказывая полную взаимопонимание и дружбу, царящую между представителями местной прессы Шанхая.

Среди присутствующих были: корреспондент агентства Тасс в Шанхае В. В. Сергеев, представитель телеграфного агентства «Юнайтед Пресс» М. Чайчек, помощник редактора «Шанхай Таймс» Г. Леонов, представитель «Норс Чайна Дейли Ньюс» А. Сильва, сотрудник газеты «Шанхай Таймс» А. Лесник и В. В. Чиликин, представитель «Чайна Пресс» В. Эллиот, представитель «Шанхай Ишинг Пост энд Меркьюри» А. Ульштейн, сотрудник

# Мрачная годовщина.

Сегодня день самых мрачных воспоминаний, день начала ужаснейшей из революций, вошедшей в историю России под именем "кровавого Октября".

Эта революция, возглавленная интернационалистами, унесла из рядов русского народа миллионы невинных жертв, она виновна в уничтожении Царской Семьи, повинной только в своем царственном происхождении, эта революция виновна в самом страшном преступлении — в расколе русского народа и в гражданской войне...

Дикий разгул воинствующего интернационального коммунизма длился почти полтора десятилетия и только после уничтожения миллионов русских патриотов, самых активных врагов интернационализма, заперев миллионы живых в концлагери, интернациональная власть приступила к тому "государственному строительству", ради которого большевиками было пролито столько русской левинной крови.

Но вот, 22-го июня, неожиданно для коммунистов, разразилась страшная внешняя война с могущественным соседом и если бы коммунистическое строительство было бы действительно "государственным", то советская власть должна была бы вступить в войну под своими "государственными" коммунистическими и интернациональными лозунгами: — "За мировую революцию", "за компютеры", "грабь награбленное" и т. п...

На самом деле мы ничего этого не видим, наоборот, война ведется под патриотическими лозунгами, даже называется "Отечественной войной" и ведет ее русский народ и удерживает фронт старая русская доблесть.

И надо признать, что интернационализм и коммунизм в русских условиях провалился давно, еще на мирном "строительстве", так как основные коммунистические законы в рабочем и сельско-хозяйственном законодательстве задолго до войны претерпели существенные изменения и декрет за декретом отменял нелепые измышления маленьких и больших "марксов и лениных", проделав обезлички и уравниловки и других коммунистических вывертов и глупостей.

Сама жизнь повелительно вносила поправки в коммунистическое законодательство, далекое от элементарных требований человеческого существования.

Сегодня день самых мрачных воспоминаний, день начала ужаснейшей из революций, вошедшей в историю России под именем "кровавого Октября".

И на полях брани дерутся не "красные" бойцы, как старается называть их советская пресса, а русские воины и дерутся они тоже не "за мировую революцию" и не "за коммутеры", а защищают свою родину от иностранного нашествия и для этих бойцов "мировая революция" и "коммутеры" — пустой звук.

И боевой фронт держится не идеями Маркса и Ленина, а русским национальным духом, русским патриотизмом и старой русской доблестью, давно известной всему миру, что было признано и берлинским докладчиком и немецкой прессой, что одновременно является и лучшим доказательством того, что коммунизм за двадцать лет издательства ГИУ, принудительного труда, концлагерей и жесточайшего террора воинствующего коммунизма, не смог извратить русскую душу, не смог убить в русских людях любви к родине и не смог сломать из них безличных интернационалистов.

Коммунистическая власть не может не сознавать, что внешняя война полностью разбивает все планы и расчеты компютерна, сознает безспорный факт высокого подъема русского национализма, почему и спрятала под спуд "идею Маркса и Ленина" и выдвинула перед армией, состоящей из русских людей, чисто патриотические лозунги.

И конечно, если неприятельская армия будет вынуждена в конце концов очистить русскую территорию, то этот успех будет одержан не коммунистами, не интернациональной властью, а только русским народом, русским духом и русской преданностью родине.

Мы не отрицаем того, что советская власть, спасая себя, делает все, чтобы помочь русскому народу справиться с бедой, но мы не сомневаемся и в том, что выброшенные сейчас патриотические лозунги, которыми народ только и может прийти к победѣ, после войны уже не могут быть вытеснены вновь коммунистическими и интернациональными лозунгами, которыми проникнута сама власть.

Но это вопросы будущего, о которых мы поговорим в следующий раз.

Сегодня день самых мрачных воспоминаний, день начала ужаснейшей из революций, вошедшей в историю России под именем "кровавого Октября".

## Revolution Of 1917 Feted By Soviets Here

Two Receptions, Luncheon  
Tendered; Many Figures  
Attend Hotel Affair

Throbbing with patriotic fervour, local Soviet residents yesterday celebrated the 24th anniversary of the October 1917 Revolution, which brought about the downfall of the Tsarist rule, in simple but fitting receptions.

Highlights of the day were a reception tendered by the Soviet Citizens' Club at 11.30 a.m. at the Cathay Hotel Tower; a luncheon given by the staff of the "Russian Daily News" at D.D.'s Bubbling Well; and a general reception held by the U.S.S.R. Citizens' Club at the Masonic Hall last night.

The Cathay Hotel Tower affair was well attended by representatives of various national bodies here. Among those present were Mr. A. H. George, British Consul-General; Colonel S. L. Howard, Rear-Admiral W. A. Glassford, Sir R. Calder Marshall, Mr. John Alexander, Mr. N. F. Allman, Captain H. G. Reed, Mr. Vladimroff, Mr. V. A. Chilikin and Mrs. Ollestein.

Mr. N. S. Zephyroff, President of the U.S.S.R. Citizens' Club, and Mr. V. Rogoff, Soviet member of the Allied Federation of Shanghai, received the guests.

The guests were regaled with fine music rendered by the hotel's orchestra. The room was beautifully decorated, with a life-size portrait of Josef Stalin hung at the far end.

In the evening reception held at the Masonic Hall, to which a large number of Soviet citizens and friends were invited, speeches were delivered by leading figures in the Soviet community, explaining the significance of the occasion. A strong appeal for continued loyalty and devotion to the Soviet cause was the keynote of the various talks delivered.

NOV 8 1941

# Pray For Soviet Defeat, Russian Bishop Appeals

## Revolution Day Splits Colony; Reds Hear Victory Promise

While the Soviet community gathered last night to celebrate the 24th anniversary of the October Revolution and hear Mr. V. Rogov, chief of the Tass bureau here, predict that "Berlin will be Soviet," Bishop John, clerical head of the Russian emigre community, told his congregation at a solemn church service to pray for the quick fall of the "hated" Soviet regime.

To those "White" Russians who stood in Shanghai's three Russian Orthodox Churches, it was not a day for celebration: it was the "Day of Russian Sorrow." Once again, as they have for the past two decades, they prayed in memory of the killing of Tsar Nicholas II and the August Romancoff Family. Once again, bells tolled in the services. And the venerable Bishop John made an address in which he expressed the hope for a Soviet downfall.

"Today is the sad day of the usurping of the Russian Imperial power by its enemies," the venerable Bishop declared. "Many a time has Russia suffered the attacks of an enemy, but so strange and cruel a time she has never seen."

### Russian Soul

"Russia's enemies strive to pull out by the roots all values of the nation's soul. The people, who they have been destroying for the past 24 years, are not important to them. Today Russia is being torn apart, subjected to a bloodbath."

"Today we are serving a requiem service for those who have been killed by this hated regime. Let us pray that the Lord will send a quick end to this regime and this bloodshed. Let us pray that the Lord will place his choice on the Russian throne, which will result in the renaissance of the Russian soul."

Present at the services were representatives of the Russian Emigrants' Committee, other emigre organizations and former Russian military officers.

Quite different was the fighting speech made at the Soviet Club last night by Mr. Rogoff, which was followed by deafening applause and shouts from the celebrants. "Hitler will retreat to Berlin," he predicted, "and Berlin will be Soviet!"

Mr. Rogoff gave high praise to the German people and the German working class, which, he said, has the same ambitions as the Russian working class. "But we will give them a better rule—a Soviet rule!" he exclaimed.

"Hitler asked for a war of destruction," he declared, citing Stalin's speech. "He'll get it!"

*S. J.  
E. L.  
9.11.41*

*Review*

*J.*

*W. L. H.*

Special Branch, Headquarters.

November 6, 1941.

Anniversary of the Outbreak of the Soviet  
Revolution (1917) - November 7, 1941.

There is no indication that local Chinese radical elements will conduct any propaganda activities on November 7, 1941, the anniversary of the Outbreak of the Soviet Revolution.

Local Soviet Russians have made arrangements for holding the following functions on November 7 in celebration of this

Distribution:

Anniversary :-

C.P.

D.C. (Div)

D.C. "A"

D.C. "B"

D.C. "C"

D.C. "D"

A.C. (A+R)

(A) Between 11.30 a.m. and 1 p.m., a reception (cocktails) will be held by the Soviet Citizens Club at the Cathay Hotel Lounge (8th floor). Members of the Diplomatic Body etc. have been invited to attend.

(B) Between 9 p.m. and 12 m.n., a concert, arranged by the Soviet Citizens Club, will take place at the Masonic Hall, 1923 Avenue Road. Admission will be limited to members of the club, their families and guests only on presentation of personal invitation cards.

(C) During the evenings of November 6th, 7th and 8th, a programme consisting of various items (addresses, music and songs, etc.) will be broadcast over the Soviet Radio Station XRVN.

The emigrant section of the Russian community will hold memorial services for victims of the Bolshevik revolution at the Russian Cathedral, 55 Rue Paul Henry, St. Nikolas Church, 18 Rue Cornaille, and the Resurrection Church, 44/4 Baikal Road, during the evening of November 7.

It is possible that anti-communist addresses will be broadcast during the evening of November 7th from either the German or a Japanese radio station.



Special Branch, Headquarters.

November 6, 1941.

Anniversary of the Outbreak of the Soviet  
Revolution (1917) - November 7, 1941.

There is no indication that local Chinese radical elements will conduct any propaganda activities on November 7, 1941, the anniversary of the Outbreak of the Soviet Revolution.

Local Soviet Russians have made arrangements for holding the following functions on November 7 in celebration of this anniversary :-

Distribution:

C.P. ✓  
D.C. (Div)  
D.C. (Cr.)  
D.O. "A"  
D.O. "B"  
D.O. "C"  
D.O. "D"  
R.C. (A.T.R.)

- (A) Between 11.30 a.m. and 1 p.m., a reception (cocktails) will be held by the Soviet Citizens Club at the Cathay Hotel Lounge (8th floor). Members of the Diplomatic Body etc. have been invited to attend.
- (B) Between 9 p.m. and 12 m.n., a concert, arranged by the Soviet Citizens Club, will take place at the Masonic Hall, 1923 Avenue Road. Admission will be limited to members of the club, their families and guests only on presentation of personal invitation cards.
- (C) During the evenings of November 6th, 7th and 8th, a programme consisting of various items (addresses, music and songs, etc.) will be broadcast over the Soviet Radio Station XRVN.

The emigrant section of the Russian community will hold memorial services for victims of the Bolshevik revolution at the Russian Cathedral, 55 Rue Paul Henry, St. Nicolas Church, 18 Rue Cornelle, and the Resurrection Church, 124/4 Baikal Road, during the evening of November 7.

It is possible that anti-communist addresses will be broadcast during the evening of November 7th from either the German or a Japanese radio station.



The U.S.S.R. Citizens' Club

in Shanghai

805 Avenue Foch.

November 6th, 1941.

Tel. 76735

Shanghai Municipal Police Headquarters,  
Room 304,  
Shanghai.

Dear Sirs,

We beg to advise you that a celebration of the October Revolution Anniversary will be held in the Masonic Hall, Avenue Road, between 8.30 and 12 midnight, on November 7th, 1941. Only those in possession of specially issued tickets will be admitted.

Yours faithfully,

*A. Robertson*

Secretary

*Ed*  
**FILE**  
7-11-41

Special Branch, Headquarters.

November 6, 1941.

Anniversary of the Outbreak of the Soviet  
Revolution (1917) - November 7, 1941.

There is no indication that local Chinese radical elements will conduct any propoganda activities on November 7, 1941, the anniversary of the Outbreak of the Soviet Revolution.

Local Soviet Russians have made arrangements for holding the following functions on November 7 in celebration of this anniversary :-

Distribution:

C.P.  
D.C.(DIT)  
D.C.(GT.)  
D.O."A"  
D.O."B"  
D.O."C"  
D.O."D"

AC(A.T.R)

- (A) Between 11.30 a.m. and 1 p.m., a reception (cocktails) will be held by the Soviet Citizens Club at the Cathay Hotel Lounge (8th floor). Members of the Diplomatic Body etc. have been invited to attend.
- (B) Between 9 p.m. and 12 m.n., a concert, arranged by the Soviet Citizens Club, will take place at the Masonic Hall, 1923 Avenue Road. Admission will be limited to members of the club, their families and guests only on presentation of personal invitation cards.
- (C) During the evenings of November 6th, 7th and 8th, a programme consisting of various items (addresses, music and songs, etc.) will be broadcast over the Soviet Radio Station XRVH.

The emigrant section of the Russian community will hold memorial services for victims of the Bolshevik revolution at the Russian Cathedral, 55 Rue Paul Henry, St. Nicolas Church, 18 Rue Cornaille, and the Resurrection Church, 124/4 Baikal Road, during the evening of November 7.

It is possible that anti-communist addresses will be broadcast during the evening of November 7th from either the German or a Japanese radio station.

---

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

b. D.

REPORT

3. 1. Special Branch Station/ File No. Date November 6, 1941.

SUBJECT: Anniversary of October Revolution in Russia

Enquiries show that the following arrangements have been made by the Soviet section of the local Russian community in order to celebrate the Twenty Fourth Anniversary of the October Revolution in Russia which, according to the Gregorian calendar, falls on November 7:-

(A) Between 11.30 a.m. and 1 p.m. on November 7 a reception (cocktails) will be held by the Soviet Citizens Club at the Cathay Hotel Lounge (eighth floor). About 200 invitations have been sent out to members of the Diplomatic Body etc.

(B) Between 9 p.m. and 12 m.n. on the same date a concert, arranged by the Soviet Citizens Club, will take place at the Masonic Hall, 1923 Avenue Road. The function will be opened by a brief address on the significance of the Anniversary, and the programme of the concert includes musical items by a symphonic orchestra, singing, declamation, etc. It is understood that admission will be limited to members of the Club, their families and guests only on showing personal invitation cards. About 500 persons are expected to attend.

(C) According to the Soviet newspaper "New Life", a programme consisting of various items (addresses, music, declamation, singing) will be broadcast from Radio Station XRWN on :-

*Radio to  
Do A  
Do B  
O/c. Central  
O/c. Bickell  
6.11.41 sent  
Sh  
List of all  
Soviet Instit  
utions in the  
Settlement also  
attached.*



*Sh*  
**FILE**

*6.11.41*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

- 2 -

Station. File No. Date

SUBJECT:

November 6 ..... In the Russian language  
8 p.m.  
November 7 ..... In the Chinese language  
8 p.m.  
9 p.m. .... In the German language  
November 8 ..... In the Russian language  
8 p.m.

No special arrangements have this year been made by the emigrant section of the Russian community in order to mark the Anniversary in question as a day of National Mourning, except for memorial services for victims of the Bolshevik revolution and all those who gave their lives for National Russia. These services will be held during the evening of November 7 at the Russian Cathedral, 55 Rue Paul Henry, (5.30 p.m.) St. Nikolas Church, 18 Rue Corneille (7 p.m.) and the Resurrection Church, 124/4 Baikal Road (7 p.m.).

It is also possible that addresses of an anti-communist character will be broadcast during the evening of November 7 from either the German or a Japanese radio station. No definite arrangements have yet been made, it is understood.

So far, there is no indication of any organized movement likely to cause a breach of the peace and order in the Settlement. However, Mr. N. Zephiroff, Chairman of the Soviet Citizens Club, is of the opinion that police observation during the functions at the Cathay Hotel and Masonic Hall is desirable.

*A. Prokofiev*

D. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

"Novosti Dnia" of 5-11-41 carries TASS Agency telegram containing 34 slogans for the 24-th anniversary of the October Revolution, officially approved by the Central Committee of All-Russia Communist Party.

The slogans are mostly of an ant-German character and some of them are very violently worded, such, for example, as:

Death to Hitler's blood-hounds....

No mercy to German-Fascist villains...

Revenge to German-Fascist scamps... etc.

List of Soviet institutions, etc. in the  
International Settlement

- (1) Soviet Consulate-General,  
No. 20 Whangpoo Road (Closed)
- (2) Tass News Agency,  
No. 26 The Bund
- (3) The Repatriation Union,  
No. 105 Love Lane
- (4) "The New Life" (newspaper),  
No. 105 Love Lane
- (5) "Novosti Dnia" (newspaper),  
No. 620 Avenue Foch.

# Лозунги к 7-му ноября

(24-ая годовщина Великой Октябрьской Социалистической революции).

1. — Да здравствует 24-ая годовщина Великой Октябрьской Социалистической Революции, свергнувшей власть империалистов в нашей стране и провозгласившая мир между народами всего мира!
2. — Долой гитлеровских империалистов - разбойников, нарушивших мир между народами мира и бросивших Германию, Европу и СССР в пучину войны!
3. — Долой немецко-фашистских грабителей захватчиков, угнетающих и разоряющих народы Европы и угрожающих свободолобивым народам всего мира!
4. — Смерть гитлеровским кровавым собакам, стремящимся поработить и ограбить народы Советского Союза!
5. — Привет порабощенным народам Европы, борющимся за свое освобождение от гитлеровской тирании!
6. — Привет угнетенным славянским народам борющимся за свободу и независимость против немецких, итальянских и венгерских разбойников империалистов!
7. — Привет германскому народу, стонущему под игом гитлеровских черносотенных банд, — пожелаем ему победу над кровавым Гитлером!
8. — Да здравствует боевой союз армий и флотов Советского Союза, Великобритании и других свободолобивых народов, ведущих справедливую, освободительную войну против немецко-итальянского разбойничьего империализма!
9. — Да здравствуют Социалистические Штаты Америки, поддерживающие Великобританию, Советский Союз и другие свободолобивые народы в их справедливой войне против немецко-фашистских захватчиков!
10. — Да здравствует Красная Армия и Военно-Морской Флот, героически защищающие свободу и жизнь Народов СССР от немецко-фашистских захватчиков!
11. — Бойцы, командиры и политработники Красной Армии и Военно-Морского Флота! Стойко и мужественно защищайте наши города и села от немецко-фашистских захватчиков. Громите и уничтожайте врага!
12. — Советские летчики-асаны! Беспощадно громи-те врага в воздухе и на земле. Да здравствуют советские советские партизаны!
13. — Танкисты Красной Армии! Смело уничтожайте врага. Никакой пощады немецко-фашистским мерзавцам! Да здравствуют советские танкисты!
14. — Советские артиллеристы, минометчики, пехотинцы, кавалеристы, моряки! Уничтожайте кровавые орды Гитлера! Этим вы спасете свободу и независимость народов нашей страны!
15. — Связисты Красной Армии! Помните, что хорошая связь является необходимым условием победы над врагом. Всемерно улучшайте дело связи в Красной Армии. Да здравствуют советские связисты!
16. — Медицинские работники Красной Армии! Врачи, медсестры, санитары! Помните, что от вашей самоотверженной работы зависит жизнь раненых советских бойцов!
17. — Да здравствуют наши славные пограничники, верные защитники советских границ!
18. — Слава героям Великой Отечественной Войны — бойцам, командирам и политработникам Красной Армии и Военно-Морского Флота мужественно защищающим честь, свободу и независимость нашей родины!
19. — Да здравствует нерушимая дружба народов нашей страны!
20. — Да здравствует братский союз рабочих, колхозников и интеллигенции нашей страны!
21. — Братский привет нашим братьям украинцам, белорусам, молдаванам, литовцам, латышам, эстонцам, карелам, временно попавшим под ярмо немецко-фашистских мерзавцев. Братья, организуйте партизанские отряды, промите тылы вражеских войск, уничтожайте немецко-фашистских разбойников. Ждите, мы еще придем!
22. — Советские партизаны! Разверните борьбу с немецкими захватчиками, беспощадно истребляйте живую силу вражеской армии, уничтожайте немецкие танки и автомашины, взрывайте мосты и дороги, нарушайте пути подвоза боеприпасов и продовольствия, прерывайте телефонную и телеграфную связь врага, поджигайте склады и обозы немецких захватчиков. Да здравствуют героические
23. — Всеобщее военное обучение граждан СССР укрепляет нашу оборону. Советские патриоты! Изучайте военное дело. Готовьтесь стать умелыми защитниками родины!
24. — Рабочие и работники, инженеры и техники! Работайте, не покладая рук, на поддержку фронта. Давайте побольше танков, противотанковых орудий, самолетов, минометов, пулеметов, винтовок. Все для фронта!
25. — Колхозники и колхозницы! Немецкие мерзавцы хотят захватить наши земли, наш хлеб, восстановить власть помещиков, превратить нас в рабов немецких князей и баронов. Давайте фронту побольше продовольствия, отдайте все силы на газгром врага. Все для фронта!
26. — Работники железного дорожного транспорта! Организуйте быстрое продвижение транспортов с войсками и военными грузами. Все для фронта!
27. — Все наши силы на поддержку нашей героической Красной Армии, нашего славного Красного Флота. Все силы народа на разгром врага! — (Сталин).
28. — Советская интеллигенция! Отдадим все наши знания и силы делу борьбы с немецкими захватчиками!
29. — Женщины, матери, жены и сестры! Немецкие фашисты — злейший враг женщин всего мира. Все силы на борьбу с немецкими бандитами!
30. — Женщины и девушки! Овладейте мужскими профессиями, заменяйте мужчин ушедших на фронт!
31. — Основным качеством советских людей должны быть храбрость, отвага, незнание страха в борьбе, готовность биться вместе с народом против врагов нашей родины. (Сталин).
32. — Коммунисты и комсомольцы! Будьте в первых рядах борцов против немецко-фашистских кровавых собак!
33. — Отомстим немецко-фашистским мерзавцам за надругательства над женщинами и детьми! Кровь за кровь! Смерть за смерть!
34. — Да здравствует Всесоюзная Коммунистическая партия большевиков, партия Ленина—Сталина — органи-

загор борьбы за победу над немецко-фашистскими захватчиками! — Центральный Комитет Всесоюзной Коммунистической Партии (Большевиков). — ТАСС —

MEMO.

163  
in man  
10/4/41  
at 2pm 7 1 am  
SR

~~DED~~  
Member of  
D.C. Special Branch.

V. S. DERBINSKY  
ECONOMIC TRANSPORT & LIGHTER CO., LTD.

CUSTOMS BROKERS, FORWARDING AGENTS,  
AND TRANSPORTATION  
CONTRACTORS

150 KIUKIANG ROAD  
TEL. 14474

NOVEMBER 8 1940  
POLICE  
POST  
J. 7122  
November 8, 1940.

Translation from the "NOVOSTI DNIA", 8-11-40

We publish below the text of the congratulatory message, which was sent yesterday by Mr. V.A. Chilikin, publisher of our journal, to Mr. K. Smetanin, Plenipotentiary Representative of the U.S.S.R. in Japan :-

Citizen Plenipotentiary !

Permit us to convey to you, as to a representative of our Great Motherland, our congratulations to the entire Soviet Union on the occasion of the 23rd Anniversary of the October Revolution, which is marked with unprecedented successes of the foreign and internal policy of Stalin and Molotov.

With all our hearts we welcome the party, Soviet government and our free people !

We know that our feelings are shared by many thousands of Russian residents in Shanghai, who have for a long time been proudly watching the successes of their Motherland.

They all are waiting for the day when our great people will show their magnanimity by stretching forth a forgiving hand to the thousands of exiles, whose hard lot and painful wanderings in foreign countries have been a severe punishment for the mistakes they committed 23 years ago.

This especially applies to our youth who have to suffer far away from their native country and to pay for the sins of their fathers.

We hope, citizen Plenipotentiary, that you will convey these our congratulations to V.M. Molotov, head of the Soviet government.

*A. Prokofiev*  
.....

D.S.I.

8.11.40





SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
File No. 257

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

B. D.

Section 1, Special Branch  
REPORT

Date November 6, 1940

Subject: Anniversary of October Revolution in Russia.

Made by: D.S.I. Prokofiev

Forwarded by: D.I. Crawford

Hereunder is a summary of information regarding the arrangements made by the emigrant and Soviet sections of the local Russian community in order to mark the 23rd Anniversary of the October Revolution in Russia, which, according to the Gregorian calendar, falls on November 7 :-

(A) Under the general guidance of the Russian Emigrants Committee the following programme has been worked out in order to mark the day of National Mourning :

November 7  
7 p.m.

Memorial service for all those who gave their lives for National Russia to be held at the Russian Cathedral, 55 Rue Paul Henry.

November 8  
9 p.m.

An address (subject not stated) from a radio-broadcasting station operating on the wave length 740 kc.

November 9  
9 p.m.

A programme consisting of various items (music, literature) devoted to the struggle for National Russia to be broadcast from the same radio station.

November 10  
8 p.m.

Public "Meeting of Mourning" to be held by members of the Russian emigrant community at the club of SOKOL Sporting Association, 888 Weihaiwei Road.

(B) In the absence from Shanghai of Soviet diplomatic and consular representatives, all arrangements for the celebration of the U.S.S.R. National Holiday have been made by the Soviet Citizens' Club. The programme of the celebration

(two reports)  
Copies to  
DOA  
DCB  
U.S.M.C.



Sent  
6/11



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date. .... 19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

includes a series of functions to be held at the American Women's Club, 577 Bubbling Well Road, the particulars of which are as follows :-

- |                              |  |
|------------------------------|--|
| <u>November 7</u><br>9 p.m.  | Address by President of the Club.<br>Concert and ball. |
| <u>November 8</u><br>9 p.m.  | Private screening of a Soviet<br>film. Dances.         |
| <u>November 9</u><br>9 p.m.  | Ditto.   |
| <u>November 10</u><br>3 p.m. | Children's party: screening of<br>a film, games etc.   |
| <u>November 11</u><br>9 p.m. | Symphony concert followed by<br>dancing.               |

It is understood that these functions will be of a private character, admission being limited to members of the club and their guests only.

Local Russian newspapers, emigrant as well as Soviet, will carry special articles dealing with the anniversary from their respective viewpoints. There is every reason to believe that anonymous anti-Soviet pamphlets will be distributed in a surreptitious manner.

So far, there is no indication of any organized movement likely to cause a breach of the peace and order in the Settlement.

A report from Japanese sources indicates the possibility of a "bomb attack" by "red elements" at a place (address not stated) where the "whites" will hold their meeting. No confirmation has been obtained of this report.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date..... 19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

As a precaution against any untoward incidents police observation is advisable at the following points in the Settlement during the period from November 8 to November 11:-

- 1. American Women's Club,  
577 Bubbling Well Road.
- 2. "The NOVOSTI Dnia", Soviet newspaper.  
620 Avenue Foch.
- 3. "Rodina", " "  
105 Love Lane.
- 4. "The New Life", " "  
140 Canton Road  
(Rotary Press).

6/9/40

A. Prokofiev

D. S. I.

D.C. (Crime & Special Branches)

7/11/40

MEMO.

D.C. Div

Information (two reports). Necessary police precautions have already been taken



D.C. Special Branch.

1065

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. S. REGISTRY  
B. D. 10/2  
Date

CHINA PRESS

### Red Russians To Dance And 'Whites' To Mourn Nov. 7

On the occasion of the 23rd Anniversary of the Bolshevik Revolution, Shanghai's Soviet citizens will hold a five-day ball, commencing on November 7, at the American Women's Club. The affair will be sponsored by the Shanghai Soviet Citizens' Club and citizens of Latvia, Estonia and Lithuania will be invited to attend.

In view of the fact that the Soviet Embassy is in Japan at present, no official reception for local diplomatic circles will be held. The Citizen's Ball will commence on November 7 at 9 p.m. On November 8 a private screening of the Soviet film, "High Award," will be

given at the American Women's Club. Immediately following the picture, the orchestra, composed of members of the Citizen's Club, will go into action for the second dancing session. Next day there will be another film, "Lenin in 1918," followed with some more dancing. Another film and more dancing will mark November 10 and on the final day. A Symphonic Concert will be rendered, again by Soviet citizens, with dancing to conclude.

Meanwhile the "White" Russians will go into mourning on November 7 with prayers in local Russian Orthodox Churches, although the "Reds" have invited them to join in the five-day festival.

8

147

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

B. D.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date: November 5, 1940.

Subject: Proposed public meeting of Russian emigrants on 10.11.40 at 888 Wei-haiwei road on the occasion of 23rd anniversary of October Revolution.  
Made by: D.S.I. Prokofiev. Forwarded by: D.I. Crawford.

On 5.11.40 local Russian emigrant newspapers published an announcement containing details of a programme of public functions to be held by members of the Russian emigrant community on the occasion of the 23rd anniversary of the "Bloody October Revolution". It would appear that the programme has been worked out during the course of a series of conferences convened by an initiative group headed by Mr. K.A.ZOUB and attended by representatives of several organizations of Russian youth, Mr. I.S. BISHMANENKO, head of the Educational Section of the Russian Emigrants Committee, presiding.

The programme consists of the following items:-

*Confidential*

DC Davis

- November 7  
7 p.m. memorial service for all those who gave their lives for National Russia, to be held at the Russian Cathedral, 55 Rue Paul Henry.
- November 8  
9 p.m. an address (subject not stated) from a radio-broadcasting station operating on the wavelength 740 kc.
- November 9  
9 p.m. a programme consisting of various items (literature, music) devoted to the unceasing struggle for National Russia. to be broadcast from the same radio station.
- November 10  
8 p.m. Anti-Communist meeting (public) of Russian emigrants, to be held at the premises of "Sokol" Sporting Association, 888 Wei-haiwei road.

All Russian emigrants are called upon to refrain from visiting places of entertainment during these days of National Mourning.

With reference to the proposed public meeting at

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

- 2 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

888 Weihaiwei Road Mr. M.A. IVANOFF, Chairman of the Russian Emigrants Committee, was communicated with and informed that permission of the Police is required for the holding of public meetings of this nature and that full programme of the proposed meeting must be submitted to the Police beforehand.

On the morning of November 5 Mr. I.E. TSIUMANENKO called at this office and presented the attached letter from Mr. IVANOFF containing the following information regarding the proposed function:-

Time: Between 8 p.m. and 11.30 pm

Place: SOKOL Sporting Association,  
888 Weihaiwei Road.

Programme:

I. Lectures

- a. "Russia before revolution" - by Mr. K.A. ZOOB.
- b. "U.S.S.R. of to-day" - by Mr. P.A. SAVIN.
- c. "On the way to Russia" - by Mr. B.F. IGNATENKO.

II. Music, declamation etc.

- a. "Sleep, eagles of war" - tableau accompanied by singing.
- b. Declamation
- c. Solo
- d. "Our flag" - scene performed by members of Russian National Boy Scouts' Organization.
- e. Chorus.
- f. String orchestra.
- g. Melodeclamation
- h. "Russia will be" - tableau.

Object: National-Educational.

Admission: Free.

Responsible director: Mr. I.E. TSIUMANENKO.

Mr. TSIUMANENKO's attention was drawn to the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

- 3 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

announcements of a semi-official character in to-day's Russian newspapers, in which the proposed function is referred to as "Anti-Communist Meeting" and expressions are used savouring of the phraseology common to the Anti-Communist Committee inientsin. It was pointed out to him that all this stresses the political character of the meeting, which contradicts its declared "national-educational" object.

Mr. TSUMANENKO explained this discrepancy by lack of experience on the part of the initiative group and stated that, although the meeting will not be entirely free from political element, the information contained in Mr. Ivanoff's letter contains the ~~correct~~ correct statement regarding the general character of the function. As a person responsible for the conducting the meeting in accordance with the declared programme Mr. TSUMANENKO stated in conclusion that nothing will take place during the course of the meeting to which the police might possibly object.

Members of the various organizations of Russian youth will maintain general order during the function.

25

A. Prokofiev  
D.S.I.

D. C. ( Crime & Special Branches ).

俄  
僑  
委  
員  
會

РУССКИЙ ЭМИГРАНТСКИЙ КОМИТЕТЬ  
RUSSIAN EMIGRANTS' COMMITTEE

HOUSE No. 1,  
LANE 118, MOULMEIN ROAD  
TEL. 36913.

Shanghai. 5th November 1940.

To the Commissioner of Police,  
Shanghai Municipal Council.  
Shanghai.

Dear Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that on the 10th November 1940 from 8 p.m. to 11.30 p.m. in the premises of the Russian Sporting Association "Sokol" at 668 Weihaiwei Road there will take place a Mourning Assembly of the Russian Emigrants' Colony at Shanghai.

Said Assembly will be under patronage of my Committee and in charge of it will be General J.E.Tsiumanenko, Superintendent of the Education Department of my Committee.

Under those circumstances I beg to request you to be so kind as to let me know whether or not there are any objections on the part of the Shanghai Municipal Police again said event.

I have the honour to be,

S i r ,

Your obedient servant,

*N.A. Ivanow.*

N.A. Ivanow.  
Acting Chairman.

DETAILS OF THE MOURNING ASSEMBLY ON THE 10th of November 1940.

1. Time, from 8 p.m. to 11.30 p.m.
2. Place, Russian Sporting Association "Sokol" 688 Weihaiwei Road
3. PROGRAM :

I. Lectures:

- a) "Russia before revolution" by K.A.Zoub
- b) "U.S.S.R. of to-day"..... by P.A.Savintseff
- c) "On the way to Russia"... by B.F.Ignatenko

2. Artistical part:

- a) "Sleep battle eagles" - life picture accompanied by singing.
- b) Declamation.
- c) Solo
- d) "Our flag" entertainment performed by the organization of razvedchicks.
- e) Choir
- f) String orchestra.
- g) Melodeclamation.
- h) "Russia will be" - life picture.

4. Purpose - National-educational.
5. Responsible Manager - Gen. J.E. Tsimanenko, assisted by K.A.Zoub.
6. Remark: Entrance free.

LAGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. P. No. 7072

B. D. 6/11/40

Date  
November 5, 1940.

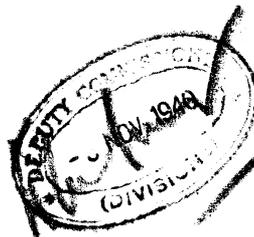
D. O. "A"  
C. i/o Central  
C. i/o Chengtu Road.

Anniversary of Russian Revolution 1917.

Please arrange that a watch be kept on the  
undermentioned establishments from November 6 to 11,  
1940 :-

"New Life",	160 Canton Road (Rotary cross)
"Novosti Dnia",	320 Avenue 7th.
"Rodina",	105 Love Lane.
American Woman's Club,	577 Dooling Road Road.

*JR*  
for D. C. (Divisions)



D.C. Div's  
Sent this out  
on your behalf.  
You had gone  
out to bridges &  
the matter was  
one of urgency

*JR*

FM. 6. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. B. REGISTRY

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 4, 1940

Subject: Celebration of Anniversary of October Revolution by Soviet Citizens' Club at 577 Bubbling Well Road - programme.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev. Forwarded by D.I. Crawford.



with reference to the attached translation from the "NOVOSTI DNIA" of 31-10-40 regarding the arrangements being made by the Soviet Citizens' Club in Shanghai for a series of functions to be held at the American Women's Club, 577 Bubbling Well Road, on the occasion of the 23rd Anniversary of the October Revolution, Mr. N. Zephyroff, President of the club, was communicated with and informed that full details of the proposed functions must be submitted to the Police beforehand.

On 31-10-40 in a letter addressed to the Commissioner, S.M. Police, Mr. Zephyroff furnished the following details of the programme arranged by the club in order to mark the U.S.S.R. National Holiday:-

November 7th: address by President of the Club. Concert and ball.

9 p.m.

November 8th: private screening of a Soviet film. Dances.

9 p.m.

November 9th: Ditto.

9 p.m.

November 10th: Children's party: screening of a film, games etc.

3 p.m.

November 11th: Symphony concert followed by dancing.

9 p.m.

is admission open only to members of the club and

their guests, including certain official guests. It is understood that entrance cards will be issued to Soviet

4/11

Comm Information



FILE

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 11/11/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

citizens only, upon recommendation of two members of two members of the club and subject to approval by Secretary. no admission charges will be made.

It is reported that the Soviet films referred to above are : the "High Keward", "Lenin in 1918" and "Dr. Aibolit". Of these films the second named one has not been approved by the Police for public screening in Shanghai.

It appears that the part of premises No 577 subbling well Road occupied by the American Women's Club has been given up by the latter and that the Soviet Citizen's Club has made arrangements with Messrs Brandt & Rodgers Ltd for the use of that part of the premises during the period from November 1 to November 14.

*C. 4*

A. Prokofiev  
D.S.I.

D. C. ( Crime & Special Branches).

translation from Russian newspaper "NOVOSTI DNIA", October 31, 1940. Published by Mr. V.A. Chilikin, 620 Avenue Koch. Editor - Mr. A.I. Veiss.

---

NOTIFICATION

Soviet Citizens' Club in Shanghai, 805 Avenue Koch, notifies all members and regular guests of the club as well as all U.S.S.R. citizens residing in Shanghai that on the occasion of the 23-rd anniversary of the Great October Revolution October Celebrations will be held on the 7, 8, 9 and 11 days of November inst. at the American Women's Club, 577 Subling Well Road.

Admission tickets will be issued at the office of the club between November 1 and 6.

The Committee of the Club advises all to secure admission tickets beforehand as without such a ticket no one will be admitted into the premises of the American Women's Club on the above stated dates.

The office of the Soviet Citizens' Club is open daily between 10 a.m. and 12 noon and between 6 p.m. and 11 p.m.

SECRETARY OF THE CLUB.

*A. Trokofiev*  
.....

D.S.I.

## **Извещение**

КЛУБ ГРАЖДАН СССР В ШАНХАЕ (805 — АВЕНЮ ФОН), ИЗВЕЩАЕТ ЧЛЕНОВ КЛУБА, ПОСТОЯННЫХ ГОСТЕЙ И ВСЕХ ПРОЖИВАЮЩИХ В ШАНХАЕ ГРАЖДАН СССР О ТОМ, ЧТО В ОЗНАМЕНОВАНИЕ 23-ЕЙ ГОЛОВЩИНЫ ВЕЛИКОЙ ОКТЯБРЬСКОЙ РЕВОЛЮЦИИ, В ПОМЕЩЕНИИ КЛУБА АМЕРИКАНСКИХ ЖЕНЩИН, НА БАББЛИНГ ВЕЛЛ РОД — 577, 7, 8, 9, 10 И 11 СЕГО НОЯБРЯ, БУДУТ ПРОВЕДЕНЫ ОКТЯБРЬСКИЕ ТОРЖЕСТВА.

С 1-ГО ПО 6-ОЕ НОЯБРЯ Т. Г., В КАНЦЕЛЯРИИ КЛУБА БУДУТ ВЫДАВАТЬСЯ СООТВЕТСТВУЮЩИЕ ПРОПУСКА НА ПРАВО ВХОДА НА ЭТИ ТОРЖЕСТВА.

ПРАВЛЕНИЕ КЛУБА ПРЕДУПРЕЖДАЕТ ВСЕХ ЗАРАНЕЕ ОЗАБОТИТЬСЯ ПОЛУЧЕНИЕМ ЭТИХ ПРОПУСКОВ, ТАК КАК БЕЗ НИХ НИКТО В ПОМЕЩЕНИЕ КЛУБА АМ. ЖЕНЩИН, В ДНИ ПРАЗДНОВАНИЯ ДОПУСКАТЬСЯ НЕ БУДЕТ.

КАНЦЕЛЯРИЯ КЛУБА ГРАЖДАН СССР ОТКРЫТА ЕЖЕДНЕВНО С 10 ЧАСОВ УТРА ДО 12 ЧАСОВ ДНЯ И С 6 ЧАС. ДО 11 ЧАСОВ ВЕЧЕРА.

СЕКРЕТАРЬ КЛУБА.

# The U.S.S.R Citizens' Club

in Shanghai

805 Av. Joch

Telephone 76735

Shanghai, October 30th 1940.

Commissioner,  
Shanghai Municipal Police,  
S h a n g h a i.



Sir,

We beg to inform you that this Club will hold celebration of U.S.S.R. National Holidays on 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th and 11th November, in the premises, formerly occupied by American Women's Club, at 577 Bubbling Well Road.

The programme of celebrations is as follows:-

- Nov. 7th. The address by the Chairman of the Club, and concert-ball. Beginning at 9 p.m.
- Nov. 8th. Private show of film, produced in USSR followed by dancing. Beginning at 9 p.m.
- Nov. 9th. Private show of film, produced in USSR followed by dancing. Beginning at 9 p.m.
- Nov. 10th. Children's day. Private show of film for children, games etc., followed by tea. Beginning at 3 p.m.
- Nov. 11th. Symphony concert, followed by dancing. Beginning at 9 p.m.

Admission during all holidays strictly by special cards issued by the Secretary of the Club to members and their guests.

We beg to remain,

Respectfully yours,

President.....*[Signature]*.....

**Day of Mourning**

Tuesday, November 7, was the Day of Russian Sorrow, when the Russian Colony mourned the assassination of the Martyr-Tsar Nicholas II and the Royal Family, and the death of those thousands who fell fighting "for the Faith, the Tsar and the Motherland." At the stroke of 5 in the afternoon, church bells began pealing, and in all Orthodox Churches special requiem services were conducted before vast congregations. The Russian Cathedral could not accommodate the assemblage of no less than a thousand, and many had to stand outside. When the choir took up the chords of "Peace to the Saints" and "Everlasting Memory," everyone knelt for the duration of the hymns. Speaking to a congregation which included the heads of the Russian colony, Archbishop Victor enjoined them to be more steadfast in their prayers for their fallen brethren and for their homeland in its hour of darkness. Similar services were held in the St. Nicholas' Military Church and in the St. Resurrection Church in Wayside.

On the same day a speech on the situation in Soviet Russia 22 years after the entrenchment of Soviet power was given in the Ex-Officers' Club by Gen. E. G. Sycheff. "Economic problems gave birth to communism," stated the General as the basis of his lecture, "and economic problems will kill it." Quoting official Soviet sources, he touched on the worthlessness of the Soviet rouble which enables the worker to buy little except a pair of shoes on his wages, the high percentage of "slackers," "disorganizers" and enemies of the regime, the practice of distributing proletarian titles and medals instead of bread, and the discrepancy between practical and theoretical successes of the Five Year Plans. Assuring his listeners that the hour of retribution is not far off, he warned them against the agitation of Soviet agents and "pink emigrés." "Communism will die," concluded General Sycheff, "but Russia will live."

7072  
6/11/39

7072

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 13, 1939

7072  
Kdiki/shj  
3 39

Subject (in full) Meeting of Russian emigrants at the Astor House on 12-11-39.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev.

Forwarded by

C. G. ...

About 250 persons attended the meeting of members of the white Russian community which was held under the auspices of the Russian Emigrants Committee between 5 p.m. and 7.30 p.m. on 12-11-39 at the Astor House in order to mark the day of Russian National Mourning ( November 7 ) and the 20th Anniversary of the Russian White Army's march through Siberia during the winter of 1919.

The meeting was conducted in an orderly manner and strictly in accordance with the previously announced programme. It was concluded by the singing of the Russian national hymn.

Three Japanese officials ( Messrs KUROKI, ISODA and MIYAKAWA? ) were noticed among those present.

A. Prokofiev  
D.S.I.

D. C. ( Special Branch ).

4-11-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 5714

Section 1, Special Branch (Station) 39

REPORT

Date November 10, 1939

Subject: PROPOSED meeting of Russian emigrants on 12-11-39 at the Astor House.

Made by: S.S.I. PPO office. Forwarded by: C. G. ...

Do 'C'  
Hong Kew



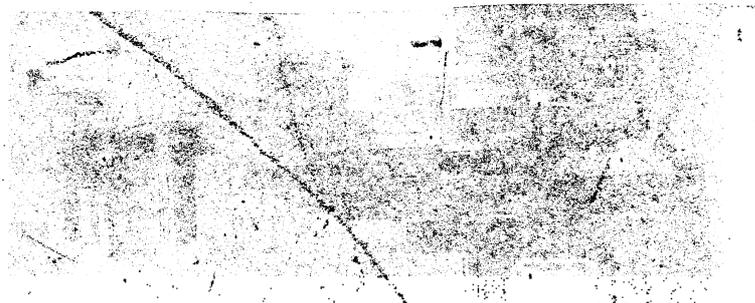
At 12 noon on 10-11-39 Mr. P. A. SAVINTSEFF called at this office and on behalf of the Russian Emigrants Committee applied for permission to hold a public meeting of members of the Russian emigrant community between 5 p.m. and 7.30 p.m. on November 12 at the Astor House.

Mr. Savintseff stated that the meeting will be convened under the auspices of the Russian Emigrants Committee in order to mark the Day of Russian National Mourning (November 7 - anniversary of the October revolution) and the 20th Anniversary of the Russian White Army's march through Siberia during the winter of 1919.

Mr. ... Chairman of the Russian Emigrants Committee, and Rev. Bishop Viktor, head of the Russian Orthodox Mission in China, will act as chairman and honorary chairman, respectively, of the meeting.

The programme of the meeting will consist of a series of short addresses interspersed by the singing of a chorus. The following details were furnished by Mr. Savintseff regarding the subjects of the proposed addresses:-

- |  |                         |
|--|-------------------------|
| 1. Opening address                               | Mr. Ch. A. ...          |
| 2. Introductory speech                           | Rev. Bishop Viktor      |
| 3. Bolsheviks and Russian culture                | Mr. V. D. Anasta-sieff. |
| 4. Russian youth and struggle for the Motherland | Mr. P. A. Savintseff.   |
| 5. Russian Cossacks and the White Movement       | Mr. A. S. Malykh        |
| 6. Soviet regime and the Russian people          | Mr. G. G. Bologoff      |



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

-2-

Subject (in full) .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

7. The present foreign policy of the USSR Mr. P. I. Saitseff

In connection with the meeting the Russian Emigrants Committee issued a notification requesting all organizations of Russian emigrants to send their representatives and inviting members of the Russian community to attend the function.

At 12 noon on the same date a special service will be held at the Russian Cathedral Church, 55 Rue Paul Henry on the occasion of the two anniversaries.

A. Prokofiev

D. S. I.

D. S. ( Special Branch ).

Translation from Russian.

SLOWO, November 10, 1939

**NOTIFICATION**

of the Russian Emigrants Committee

At 5 p.m. on Sunday, November 12, 1939 a general meeting of Russian emigrants will be held at the Astor House in order to mark the Day of Russian National Mourning ( November 7 ) and the 20th Anniversary of the White Army's march through Siberia during the winter of 1919.

The meeting will be opened by Mr. Ch.E. Metzler, Chairman of the Russian Emigrants Committee.

Archbishop Victor will deliver the introductory speech.

All Russian emigrant organizations are requested to send their representatives.

All Russian emigrants are invited to attend the meeting.

November 9, 1939.

Shanghai.

.....

D.S.I.

translation from Russian.

76  
39

SLOVO, November 10, 1939

NOTIFICATION

of the Russian Emigrants Committee

At 5 p.m. on Sunday, November 12, 1939 a general meeting of Russian emigrants will be held at the Astor House in order to mark the **Day** of Russian National Mourning (November 7) and the 20th Anniversary of the White Army's march through Siberia during the winter of 1919.

The meeting will be opened by Mr. Ch. Metzler, Chairman of the Russian Emigrants Committee.

Archbishop Victor will deliver the introductory speech.

All Russian emigrant organizations are requested to send their representatives.

All Russian emigrants are invited to attend the meeting.

November 9, 1939.

Shanghai.

A. Prokofiev

S.S.I.

Copies to D.O.'e'  
Hong Kong

FILE

10/11

Handwritten initials

Содержание № 10, 1939

## **У В Ъ Д О М Л Е Н И Е**

**Русского Эмигрантского Комитета.**

В Воскресенье, 12-го Ноября, в 5 часов вечера в помещении Астор-Хауса состоится

### **ОБЩЕ-ЭМИГРАНТСКОЕ СОБРАНИЕ,**

посвященное годовщине дня Русской Свободы (7-го Ноября) и 20-ти летию Сибирского Ледяного Похода.

Собрание будет открыто Председателем Русского Эмигрантского Комитета Е. В. Менделером.

Вступительное слово произнесет Архиепископ Виктор.

Все эмигрантские организации благоволят послать своих представителей.

Все эмигранты приглашаются посетить это Собрание.

Гор. Шанхай, 9-го Ноября 1939 года.

November 7, 1939.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO

COMMUNISTS ACTIVE; PRECAUTIONARY MEASURES  
ADOPTED ON SOUTH SIDE OF CREEK

Stimulated by the definitely offensive attitude adopted by the Communist Party against the Kuomintang, the Chinese communists who have their headquarters in the Foreign Settlements have become active in expanding their influence.

It is reported that they are attempting to recover their waning influence by engaging in large-scale activities on November 7, the 22nd anniversary of the Russian Revolution.

The Chinese communists, who have fled to Footung since the outbreak of the European war due to the suppressive measures adopted by the French Municipal authorities against them, are reported to be smuggling themselves back into the French Concession with a view to engaging in certain activities.

Acting on information to the effect that all organs under Soviet Russia in Shanghai are giving secret assistance to the Chinese communists here, the S.M.C. and the F.M.C. are reported to have decided to take emergency measures on the morning of November 7.

The "Novosti Dnia", Soviet Russian paper published in the Settlement, will publish an anniversary edition, while White Russians will assemble at the Russian Church No. 220 Route Vallon, French Concession, to pray for the revival of the Russian Imperial regime.

On the anniversary of the Russian revolution the activities of Soviet Russians and White Russians as well as the Chinese communists considerably attract public attention.

FILE

2004

7012  
11/20

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

NOV 7 1939

**Shanghai Soviets Celebrate  
October Revolution**

Members of the local Soviet community will hold a celebration at the Soviet Club on Avenue Foch this evening to mark the 22nd anniversary of the "October Revolution" which witnessed the entry of the present regime into rule over Russia.

*File  
C7.*

translation from Russian.

"SHANGHAI ZARIA", November 7, 1939

D. 7072  
7/11/39

Mr. Chas. Metzler, representative of the Russian community in Shanghai and Chairman of the Russian Emigrants Committee, hereby notifies the Russian community that at 5.15 p.m. to-day a Requiem Mass will be held at the Russian Cathedral Church by Rev. Bishop Victor for all our brethren who lost their lives during the revolution.

So  
at 11 a.m. on Sunday, November 12 a special service will be held at the cathedral for the deliverance of Russia and our suffering brethren.

All Russians are invited to attend the services.

A special meeting devoted to the day of national mourning will take place on Sunday, November 12 at the Astor House. A series of addresses will be delivered followed by the singing of a Russian chorus.

Between November 7 and 12 meetings devoted to the anniversary of the October revolution will be held at the Cossack Union, the Union of former members of Special Manchurian Detachment (O.M.D.), Russian Scouts Organization and Russian Ex-Officers' Club.

Translator's note: The meeting of members of the Cossack Union will be held at 8 p.m. on November 8 in the premises of their club, 1292 Avenue Edward VII, House 1.

Apart from the Russian Cathedral Church, 55 Rue Paul Henry, similar services will be held at 5.15 p.m. on November 7 at the St. Nicolas Church, 18 Rue Corneille, and at the Russian church situated at 127 Wayside Road.

A. Prokofiev  
.....

D. S. 1.

Copies to D.O.S A, C & D  
O/c Chungking Rd.

FILE

7/11

## Сегодня Великая панихида

Представитель русской колонии в Шанхае и председатель Эмигрантского Комитета Н. Э. Мешлер доводит до сведения русской колонии, что сегодня в 5 час. 15 минут вечера в Кафедральном соборе будет совершена великая панихида архиепископом Виктором по всем братьям нашим, убитым и скончавшимся от бедствий в дни русского лихолетья.

В воскресенье, 12 ноября в 11 час. 30 мин. утра, в Кафедральном соборе будет совершено всенародное молебствие о спасении России и о страждущих братьях наших.

Все русские люди приглашаются помолиться.

В воскресенье-же, в Астор Хаузъ состоится специальное собрание, посвященное траурной годовщине. Будут прочитаны соответствующие доклады и состоится выступление хора.

В промежутки между 7 и 12 ноября соответствующая собрания, посвященные годовщине Октября, состоятся в Казачьем союзе, в Союзе Маньчжурцев, у снаутов и в Офицерском собрании.

\*\*

В Са. - Николаевском храме-памятнике сегодня, в 5.15 вечера, епископом Иоанном будет совершена всенародная Великая Панихида по всем вождям, воинам и русским людям, в борьбе за Вьру, Царя и Родину умученным и убитым.

В Воскресенской церкви на Вейсайде великая панихида будет совершена также в 5.15 вечера и, таким образом,

вся русская колония Шанхая сможет приобщить свои молитвы о погибших за Родину и Вьру в одном из ближайших по месту жительства трех храмов, где траурные богослужения будут совершаться одновременно.

\*\*

Подписи на октябрьской революции будет отпечатана сегодня в Русском Офицерском Собрании докладом на тему «О 22-й годовщине большевистской революции в России».

Начало доклада — в 9 ч. веч. Вход свободный, по рекомендации членов Собрания.

\*\*

Завтра, в 8 час. веч., в помещении Казачьего Союза, — Авеню Эдуард УИ, д. № 1292, кв. 1, — состоится расширенное траурное заседание казачьих старшин управления Казачьего Союза и представителей от станиц, последние двадцатидвухлетней даты пребывания России и казачества под игом третьего империалистического периода.

Ввиду устройства 12 ноября в «Астор-Хаузъ» Эмигрантским Комитетом траурного заседания по случаю 22-летия захвата власти в России большевиками, годовое собрание всех членов Казачьего Союза переносится на 19 ноября в 3 часа дня, и состоится в помещении Союза.

На повестку — переборы управления, ревизионной комиссии, годовой отчет и текущая дела. Для участия в годовом собрании приглашаются все казаки.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 702

Section 1, Special Branch

Blabitt 347

REPORT

Date: November 6, 1939

Subject: Anniversary of October revolution in Russia.

Made by S.S.I. Prokofiev.

Forwarded by C. Campbell

Information to hand indicates that the following arrangements have been made in the Russian community in order to mark the anniversary of the October revolution in Russia which falls on November 7:-

1. At 5.15 p.m. on November 7 a Requiem Mass will be held at the Russian Cathedral, 35 Rue Paul Henry, for victims of the revolution and for all who gave their lives for the Motherland. An announcement has been issued by the Russian Emigrants Committee inviting members of the community to attend the service.

2. At 9 p.m. on November 7 a lecture will be held at the Russian Ex-officers' Club, 1260 Rue Lafayette, on the subject of the 22-nd Anniversary of the Bolshevik Revolution.

3. At 9 p.m. a meeting of members of the Soviet Sporting Association will be held in the premises of their club, 668 Weihaiwei Road, during the course of which Mr. N.P. MALINOVSKIY will deliver an address on the significance of the anniversary. Admission is limited to members only.

Russian newspapers will carry articles bearing on the significance of the day. It is proposed to hold a general meeting of members of the Russian community on November 12 in the Astor House under the auspices of the Russian Emigrants Committee. Particulars of the programme of the meeting are not yet available.

There will be no official celebration of the anniversary in the Soviet Russian community. The two Soviet newspapers, namely, the "Novosti Dnia", 620 Avenue Koch, and



Sa, Report on this has will follow later.

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

- 2 -

Station, .....

Date..... 19

Subject .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

*Distribution:*  
*D.O. A'*  
*Chung Ho Rd*  
*D.O. 'B*  
*B'well*  
*6/1*

the "La Rodinu", 105 Love Lane, will publish special issues devoted to the anniversary.

At 8.15 p.m. on November 7 a meeting of members of the Repatriation Union, a Soviet organization, will be held in their club, 105 Love Lane. The meeting will be followed by a programme of entertainment.

So far there is no indication of the possibility of any untoward incidents in connection with the anniversary.

*A. Prokofiev*  
D. S. I.

D. C. ( Special Branch ).

00388

No. S. E.

# NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS

NOV 13 1938

## White Russians : Who Was at the Meeting ?

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—It was a pleasure after the outbursts of Mr. MARC T. GREENE to read your leader "The White Russians" which appeared on November.

You have so ably presented the case of White Russians to the general public that there is hardly anything more to be said in their defence.

I only wish to elucidate the following point. Contrary to the assertion of some of your Russian correspondents and to your own assumption, the meeting held in the Astor House was representative of the local White Russian community. This was best proved by the presence at the meeting of the Chairman of the Russian Emigrants' Committee, Mr. Charles Metzler, who has long been recognized as the head of the White Russian colony in Shanghai.

Consequently, Mr. GREENE should not lose his valuable time and energy in trying to barter his sympathy for a "united and categorical repudiation of the action of the meeting in question"—there will be no such re-

pu diation forthcoming.

A. V. K.

Shanghai, Nov. 12.

\*\*\*Mr. Metzler has already stated publicly that he was present at the meeting at the Astor House, but only in a private capacity.—Ed.

## And the Common Enemy

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—May I have the liberty of asking Mr. M. GREENE who was actually responsible for all the troubles the Governments of Great Britain, America and France have met with within the period of the last four, five years? Was it not the activity of the International Communist Party or that of The Third Internationale, that supported and actually created all strikes, anti-government movements, etc., etc? The Communist Party has robbed real Russians—Russians in spirit—of their own country. It is only natural, that Russians try to find allies in their task to combat communism. And one only wonders why Mr. M. GREENE has not the slightest intention of personally interfering with his country's greatest enemies?

L. V. G.

Shanghai, Nov. 12.

R  
3/11

NOV 14 1938

00404

**White Russians :  
An Emphatic Disclaimer**

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—Permit me to express through the medium of your esteemed paper gratitude to all your correspondents who for the past few days have been gallantly trying to elucidate the hard lot of Russian emigres in Shanghai and to defend their good name from unnecessarily harsh criticism. I hope MR. MARC GREENE's timely letter will help to bring forth even a greater number of ardent champions for our cause and thus will once and for all establish international community.

Remembering that you, Sir, strongly disapprove of clergymen who venture into politics, I still hope you will as courteously as ever accept this letter for publication. Forasmuch as my parishioners are looking forward to my guidance in all ways of life, I think I am justified in expressing my views on this most important question. Besides, this letter will answer MR. MARK GREENE'S challenge for Russian organizations to come forth and express their attitude.

First of all, I do believe, that the odious meeting at the Astor House was sponsored and staged by irresponsible elements who are acting on behalf of a certain nation, and we, Russians, regard those elements with a deep sense of mistrust and repugnance. I am happy to state that absolutely no one of Russian Protestants participated in this notorious gathering, and everyone of those who discussed it with me was most emphatically against it. As a matter of fact, many asked me to convey their views in my letter to the press.

I further wish to state that Russian Protestants expressly asked me to state that our community consists of Russian patriots, and as such we shall always be friends to democratic nations. With a deep sense of horror and repugnance we have watched the bloody ventures of totalitarian nations in Abyssinia, in Spain and in China, and we definitely do not wish to entrust the future of our fatherland to fascists or imperialists. We are emigres from Russia but it does not mean that we are ready to make a deal with our deadly enemies in order to overthrow the existing Government of Russia. Some 150 million Russian people have established this Government, and inasmuch as it is good for them we will not try to undermine their work. We may not agree with them, but we cannot ever consciously plunge them into a fiery and bloody inferno of a Civil war, just because there are some easy pickings for us in the future.

Besides these very strong con-

siderations against our participations at that odious meeting—it seems to me we owe loyalty to the Chinese Nationalist Government. Having lived in this country for a number of years we must not forget that we enjoyed Chinese hospitality and liberty to work and earn our living. It seems to me it is, therefore, shameful and degrading to participate in any activities that are calculated to overthrow the lawful Government of China. Foreigners sympathize with China because of all those horrors she has been and is now going through. How many more reasons then have we the Russians, to sympathize with our Chinese brothers! And, to our shame, we must admit that there are some "White Russians" who are not so white where their conscience and gratitude is concerned. But not all of us! The vast majority is and ever shall be true and loyal to human and democratic principles. We pray and hope that China will emerge victorious from this horrible war for her liberty, and we are sure that the Chinese people will not place us all on the same footing with some moral degenerates who act at the bidding of our common enemy.

A. J. LEONIDOV, B.D. Minister,  
Russian Protestant Church.

Shanghai, Nov. 12.

**The Intention to Hurt**

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—I read with appreciation your admirable editorial on the Russian question in the November 10 issue of your journal, as well as BRITON'S sympathetic and very sensible letter yesterday (I wish to express my gratitude to him). One should expect that now my compatriots will have enough sense and good taste to close the controversy. But the letters are still pouring in.

As to MR. GREENE'S proposition to prove Russian sincerity, I should think, with all due regard to him and his writing ability, and apart from any political views, that it is hardly worth anybody's while to take pains to prove things to a person, who, being chagrined, due to his rather hasty conclusion, does not hesitate to add some abusive colour to his letter. Russians (those soberly thinking, at any rate) are not very deeply concerned nowadays about "Ex's" of the past and their ex-mistresses. So the shot does not strike its mark, but the intention to hurt is obvious.

AVERAGE EMIGRANT.

Shanghai, Nov. 12.

\*\*\*This correspondence is now closed.—Ed.

*Q. 11*

*14/11*

99406

CHINA PRESS.

NOV 14 1938

**Our White Russians**

WE feel that a stigma has been placed on Shanghai's White Russian community through the publicity given by a morning contemporary to a recent meeting of what is known as the "Japanese-fostered White Russian center," which is not in accord with accuracy. The feeling has been created that this "center," created here for the purpose of establishing contacts with political organs in Japan, Germany and Italy in order to establish a "bulwark" against communism, includes by far and large the White Russian community.

What it amounts to is that the meeting was attended only by groups of paid organizers, loafers who have found sanctuary in Hongkew under the wing of the Japanese army, and hangers-on who attend meetings not knowing why.

It is generally known that the local Russian community as a whole is definitely anti-Japanese, made so by many of those who have experienced the oppressive Japanese rule in Manchuria, and by the plight of their friends and relatives who are living there now under intense persecution.

It is an opinion shared by many that the Japanese will make little progress in converting Shanghai's Russians to "Japanese culture."

R

CH

4/11

707  
6

THE NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS, SATURDAY, NOVEMBER 5, 1938

NOTICE

NOTICE IS HEREBY GIVEN that in commemoration of the 21st Anniversary of the October Revolution, a Reception for the Soviet community will be given on Monday, November 7 from 12 p.m. to 2 p.m. at the Consulate General of the U.S.S.R. in House 10, Lane 100 Route de Say Zoong, Shanghai.

All Soviet citizens in Shanghai are cordially invited.

B. M. SIMANSKY,  
Acting Consul General for the U.S.S.R.

12204

FILE  
S  
7/11  
C 1/1

SHANGHAI  
S. B. REG.  
No. S. B. D. 10/11/38  
Date

**NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.**

NOV 9 1938

**White Russians :  
The Other Point of View**

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—It is with great regret that I have read Mr. MARC GREENE's letter in today's correspondence column.

I think that I am not wrong in assuming that most of the thinking, intelligent Russians of the better class in Shanghai think it most deplorable for a certain part of the Russian community to be engaging in politics. It seems to me that only a very small percentage of Russians here have not yet "learned their lesson," and those are mostly people of no account.

The assumption that the 300-400 Russians who were reported by the "N.C.D.N." to have taken part in the "anti-communistic" meeting at the Astor House recently represent the Russian community in Shanghai is very unjust. Personally, my husband, I myself, and young people of our acquaintance, though with definite democratic sympathies, engage in no politics, are afraid and ashamed of the political clubs, their squabbles among themselves and with others, and our efforts are directed towards making ourselves honest and respected members of the community.

The efforts of MR. GREENE to promote sympathy for the Russian emigrants in general are surely appreciated. It is a pity that so hasty a conclusion should undo the work of a considerable period of time. In my opinion it is the duty of our true foreign friends to clarify to others the unfortunate position in Shanghai of many deserving, working Russians who are not to be compared with burns and criminals who are a terror to the Russians in Tientsin, Harbin, and now is it to be in Shanghai?

MR. GREENE speaks of "numerous chefs of the Czar, ladies-in-waiting to the Czarina," etc. as having good positions in America. But is it not due to the fact of their taste, culture and talents, especially in music, their superior linguistic abilities and adaptability, rather than to the fact that some of them have a title?

And last, but not least, may I be permitted to ask the question: Why is it then, that when engaging a Russian to a position formerly held by their own national, representatives of these democratic nations find it honest to offer him or her a salary three, four times smaller?

It is with the hope that MR. GREENE may reconsider his hasty conclusion and remain a friend always that I sign myself.

ALSO A RUSSIAN.

Shanghai, Nov. 8.

FILE  
7/11  
29

00278

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

NOV 9 1938

Unrepresentative Meeting

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—Quite agreeing with the letter of Mr. MARC T. GREENE appearing in today's paper, I only wish to give some explanations, which might help a lot of non-Russians to see the true state of affairs.

Mr. GREENE is absolutely right to condemn that meeting of the White Russian community of Shanghai; but there is a big snag in that; it is not the Russian community that passed those resolutions, but just a few crazy (I would not use a worse word than that) Russians living Wayside way, who are friendly with the Japanese for reasons best known to themselves, and some of whom were recently arrested by the S.M.P. for resisting Police officers in evicting them from a house in Hongkew, which they had unlawfully occupied for some sort of whasis committee.

I am a man who came from a family which had the greatest regard for our late Czar, and everything that went with that régime; I hope in my heart that it will eventually come to the time that Czars will sit again on the throne of Russia, but I would never even imagine to go and join hands with Japanese, or create any misdeed in the country that gave me refuge for the last sixteen years and where everyone treated me right.

I do not believe it is necessary to write any more, I will conclude this with a wish that the non-Russians of Shanghai would not judge us by a small group of renegades who, I agree, make things look black. when on the contrary they are not.

WHITE RUSSIAN.

Shanghai, Nov. 8.

*Handwritten:* 15/11

*Handwritten:* 9/11  
9/11

CHINA PRESS.

NOV 9 1938

00288

## Opposition To Soviets Voiced By Russ Chief

### All White Russians Are Foes Of Communism, Metzler Claims

"All White Russians residing in Shanghai are definitely opposed to Communism," declared Mr. Charles E. Metzler, chairman of the Russian Emigrants' Committee, in commenting on Sunday's gathering of Russian emigres at the Astor House. The meeting, attended by from 200 to 400 Russians, passed a resolution to align itself to the Anti-Comintern Pact.

Asked by a representative of THE CHINA PRESS as to just what was meant by the adoption of such a resolution, Mr. Metzler explained that it "did not signify the intention of those present actively to oppose the Soviet Government. It did mean, however, that they would support the signatory powers of the Rome-Berlin-Tokyo axis in anti-Communist propaganda, he said.

He denied that the resolution signified that local White Russians favored the form of government now in force in the countries of the signatories. The form of government in Rome, Berlin or Tokyo, he declared, was no concern of White Russians. They merely supported the governments in opposing Communism, and nothing else.

"It simply means that we are uniting against a common foe," he stated.

#### Attended Meeting Privately

Mr. Metzler, branch manager of the Compagnie Franco-Americaine d'Assurances, denied that he attended the meeting as chairman of the Russian Emigrants' Association. However, in speaking to the representative of THE CHINA PRESS, he apparently assumed to speak on behalf of the entire White Russian community in Shanghai.

When asked why he assumed that all White Russians in Shanghai were opposed to the Soviet regime, Mr. Metzler replied that it was self-evident. "They would not have left Russia otherwise," he said.

As regards the younger generation, who were not questioned as to their political views by their departing parents, and the generation which was born in exile, Mr. Metzler claimed that these also were opposed to the present government. They opposed it, he claimed, because they were true to the political creeds of their fathers.

#### "Czar Was True Democrat"

Commenting on the overthrown czarist regime, Mr. Metzler declared that "the form of government then in force in Russia was more democratic than that which exists today in any country in the world. The Czar was a true democrat at heart, and democratic in all his actions."

Mr. Metzler stated that the "White Russians in China do not recognize the Soviet Government." When the representative of THE CHINA PRESS asked whether it was not as true to say that the Soviet Union did not recognize the White Russians, he replied by giving himself as an example.

The Soviet Government, he asserted, had offered him a high post, but he declined to accept it, and went into exile.

FILED  
9/11  
C 7/11

30202

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

NOV 7 1938

## Russians Oppose Comintern

**Local Whites to Unite in  
Common Front; Japan, Italy,  
Germany to Be Contacted**

Politically significant as far as White Russian interests in Shanghai are concerned was the meeting held at the Astor House Hotel yesterday afternoon, on the eve of the 21st anniversary of the Bolshevik Revolution in Russia, when a large body of local Russians passed a resolution of opposition to the Communists and support for a common front against the Comintern.

The meeting was attended by between 300 and 400 Russians and was held at the Astor House, which has been a Japanese headquarters for some time. It was the first public demonstration in the political field since the beginning of the hostilities although at Peiping, Tientsin and Tsingtao anti-Communist committees have been formed since Japanese occupation.

A minute's silence preceded the meeting at which a number of speeches were made stressing the necessity for uniting against Communism. A three point resolution was passed deciding: (1) To create an anti-Communist centre for Shanghai Russians (2) To attract to the centre all active national groupings of Shanghai Russians (3) To establish anti-Communist contacts with political organs in Japan, Germany and Italy for establishing a common front against Communism.

FILE

Handwritten scribbles and marks, possibly initials or a signature, located below the 'FILE' stamp.

November 7, 1938.

Afternoon Translation.

Ts Mei Wan Pao (Noon Edition):

LOCAL WHITE RUSSIANS TO INAUGURATE ANTI-COMMUNIST  
UNITED FRONT

Yesterday being the eve of the Anniversary of the Outbreak of the Soviet Revolution, about 300 local White Russians held a meeting of a political nature at the Astor House on Whangpoo Road. It was resolved to oppose Communism and to support the anti-Third International united front.

(It is to be noted that the Astor House is located in the vicinity of the Japanese Consulate-General. At one time it was used as the Japanese army commander's headquarters; therefore the nature of yesterday's meeting is easy to understand.)

This open demonstration is the first that has taken place in this locality since the outbreak of hostilities last year. As regards anti-Communist committees in Peiping, Tientsin and other places, they were formed immediately after the Japanese soldiers had occupied these places. It is learned that when the meeting commenced yesterday, the White Russians observed one-minute's silence before several White Russians delivered one after another speeches on the necessity of a united front against Communism. It is also learned that the meeting passed the following resolutions:-

- 1) That an anti-Communist organ of White Russians in Shanghai be established.
- 2) That all White Russian bodies be invited to take part in the organization.
- 3) That co-operation with German, Italian and Japanese political bodies be effected so as to inaugurate an anti-Communist united front.



8/1/38

MEMO.

D.C. Unit

Information, Russian  
emigrants meeting  
Acton House - 6/11/38  
- Harada's puppets

*[Handwritten initials]*

D. C. Special Branch.



FILE

*[Handwritten initials]*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Date November 7, 1935

Station 7-7-35

Subject: Meeting of Russian emigrants at the Astor House on 6-11-35 on the occasion of the 21st anniversary of the establishment of the Soviet rule in Russia.

Made by D.S.I. Propoyev.

Forwarded by

C. Crawford D.D.

Over 150 persons attended the meeting of Russian emigrants which was held at the Astor House between 6 p.m. and 7.30 p.m. on November 6 on the occasion of the 21st anniversary of the establishment of the Soviet government in Russia. Colonel M. M. TSMACENKO presided. The speakers' tribune was decorated with three large flags: Russian, Japanese and old Chinese. Several Japanese in civilian clothes were noticed among the audience.

At the request of Chairman one minute's silence was observed by the audience at the beginning of the meeting as a sign of respect of the memory of those who gave their lives for the Motherland in the struggle against the communists. Religious hymns were then sung, after which brief addresses were delivered by Father M. MEDVEDEFF, General TSMACENKO, Colonel BOLOGOFF, Messrs SAVILIN and FIDOROFF.

A couple of remarks made by General Tsmachenko and especially by Father Medvedeff during the course of their respective addresses were not quite in keeping with the intended "absolutely calm and academic character" of the speeches (vide report dated 4-11-35). The former speaker passed uncomplimentary remarks regarding the Mladorossy Party and certain individual members of the Russian community in Shanghai whose names were not mentioned, but could be easily guessed. Speaking about the most cruel persecutions of the Russian Orthodox Church in the U.S.S.R., Father Medvedeff, who is reported to have lived under the Soviet regime until 1930, described in rather strong terms the role played by the Jews in these persecutions and referred to the notorious "Protocols of Wise Men of Zion" in which the alleged plans of International Jewry are exposed. His remarks

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date. .... 19...

Subject .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

... and hardly declared by "the present."

The only departure from the previously announced programme of the meeting took place at the conclusion of the last address when, quite unexpectedly, Colonel Serginikoff read out a resolution and asked the audience to pass it by voting. The resolution in question (copy attached together with a translation) advocates the necessity of the establishment of an "Anti-Communist Centre of Russian Emigrants in Shanghai" and hardly has anything to do with the declared object of the meeting, which, it will be recalled, was convened in order to mark the day of national mourning.

The first indication that the meeting had other purpose in view than that declared in the application to the Police, may be found in the notification of the "Committee for the Affairs of Russian Emigrants in the Japanese Protected Districts of Shanghai" which appeared in the issue dated 6-11-38 of the "Slove". The notification contains the following passage:-

"It is hoped that all Russians who welcome the idea of unification of all Russian emigrants for the purpose of struggle against the Comintern and Soviet government enslaving Russian people, will consider this meeting as the first step towards the unification and will attend the meeting as a matter of their duty and conscience".

Enquiries show that the notification appeared without the knowledge and sanction of Mr. Ch. M. Metzler, Chairman of the Russian Emigrants' Committee. It may be regarded as another attempt with a view to establishing in Shanghai a public body similar to the "Anti-Communist Committee" in Tientsin. The partisans of this movement, it is reported, consider the previously formed

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station,

Date. .... 19

Subject.....

-3-

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

"Anti-Communist Union" ( "led" r' - notorious ... )  
as a farce from the very beginning , of which the less is spoken  
the better. However, the manner in which the resolution in ques-  
tion has been proposed and passed is <sup>also</sup> open to criticism.

The meeting was concluded by singing the Russian nati-  
onal hymn and the traditional three cheers.

Throughout the function perfect order was maintained.

Attached herewith together with a translation is a spec-  
imen of pamphlet distributed among the audience by members of the  
"National Union of New Generation".

A. Prokofiev

D. S. I.

*Handwritten initials and numbers:*  
D.S.  
711

D. C. (Special Branch)

D. C. ( Special Branch ).

RESOLUTION

passed by the general meeting of Russian emigrants in Shanghai which was held at the Astor House on November 6, 1933, on the eve of the anniversary of the October revolution.

United by the common impulse to carry on a ruthless struggle against communism and realizing that this struggle can be crowned with success only after all national-thinking elements among Russian emigrants have united their efforts and have established one centre directing the struggle, Russian emigrants in Shanghai at their meeting held on the occasion of the 21st anniversary of the communist revolution in Russia decided:-

1. To declare the necessity of creating an anti-communist centre of Russian emigrants in Shanghai.
2. To attract to this centre all active national groupings.
3. To take steps for the establishment of business contact between the centre and workers of the anti-communist group of powers - Japan, Germany and Italy- engaged in the struggle against communism.

## РЕЗОЛЮЦИЯ

ОБЩАГО СОБРАНИЯ РОССИЙСКИХ ЭМИГРАНТОВ Г. ШАНХАЯ, СОСТОЯВШАГОСЯ  
6-го НОЯБРЯ 1938 г. НАКАНУНЬ ГОДОВЩИНЫ ОКТЯБРЬСКОЙ РЕВОЛЮЦИИ В  
ПОМЕЩЕНИИ АСТОР-ХАУЗА.

Объединенные в едином порыве к безпощадной борьбе с коммунизмом и сознавая, что эта борьба может быть успешной лишь тогда, когда вся национально мыслящая русская эмиграция объединит во едино все свои силы и создаст единое руководство этой борьбой, русские эмигранты города Шанхая на своем собрании в 21-ю годовщину коммунистической революции в России постановили:

1. Признать необходимым создание антикоммунистического Центра русских эмигрантов в Шанхае.
2. Привлечь к работе вокруг Центра все активные национальные группировки.
3. Принять шаги к сближению и деловому контакту Центра с деятелями антикоммунистического Блока народов Японии, Германии и Италии, ведущих борьбу с коммунизмом.

Translation from Russian.

"KOVVO", November 3, 1938

#### UNIFICATION

At 8 p.m. on November 6 - the eve of the anniversary of the October revolution, a ~~general~~ MEETING of Russian national-thinking emigrants will be held at the Astor House on the initiative of the newspaper "RUSSKY GOLOS" and certain organizations of Russian emigrants.

During the course of the meeting addresses will be delivered on the following subjects:-

1. Introductory speech of Chairman of the meeting.
2. Church in the U.S.S.R.
3. Executions in the Red Army and their reasons.
4. The past and present foundations of the Soviet Rule.
5. Russian people and Soviet Government.
6. Part played by Russian emigrants in the struggle against the Comintern.

It is hoped that all Russians who welcome the idea of unification of all Russian emigrants for the purpose of struggle against the Comintern and Soviet Government enslaving Russian people, will consider this meeting as the first step towards the unification and will attend the meeting as a matter of their duty and conscience.

By this meeting Russian emigrants in Shanghai will demonstrate their spiritual unity and will of participation in the work for the cause of liberation of their Motherland.

**IN UNITY IS OUR STRENGTH.**

Notifying of the above, the Committee for the Affairs of Russian Emigrants in the Japanese Protected Districts invites all Russian residents to attend the meeting.

SOIUSHEIM,  
Secretary of the Committee.

November 5, 1938  
Shanghai.

## Извѣщеніе

6-го ноября, наканунѣ годовщины октябрьской революціи, в помѣщеніи АСТОР ХАУЗ, в 5 час. веч., по инициативѣ газ. «РУССКІЙ ГОЛОСЪ» и нѣкоторых эмигрантских русских организацій **«УСТРАИВАЕТСЯ ОБЩЕЕ СОБРАНИЕ русских національно — мыслящих эмигрантов».**

На этом собраніи будут зачитаны слѣдующіе доклады:

1. Вступительное слово Предсѣдателя Собранія
2. Чѣм держалась и держится сов. власть
3. Церковь в сов. Россіи
4. Русский народ и сов. власть
5. О красной арміи
6. Роль эмиграціи в борьбѣ с коминтерном

Надо надѣяться, что всѣ русскіе люди, желающіе объединенія русс.ой эмиграціи для борьбы с коминтерном и поработавшей русский народ советской властью, сочтут это собраніе как первый шаг на пути объединенія и по долгу совѣсти на это собраніе явятся.

Этим собраніем шанхайская русская эмиграція должна продемонстрировать свое духовное единство и волю к общей работѣ на пути к освобожденію своей родины.

**В ЕДИНЕНІИ — НАША СИЛА.**

Объявляя об этом, Управление по дѣлам Россійских эмигрантов в охраняемых Ниппонскими властями районах, со своей стороны приглашает всѣх русских людей присутствовать на этом собраніи.

Управление  
Секретарь Союшини.

5-го Ноября 1938 г.  
Шанхай

translation of a pamphlet which was distributed among the audience during the course of the meeting of Russian emigrants held at the Astor House on November 6, 1936.

THE NATIONAL UNION OF NEW GENERATION CALLS UPON RUSSIAN EMIGRANTS TO OBSERVE THE 21-st ANNIVERSARY OF THE COMMUNIST-EMERGENCY NATIONAL RULE IN OUR MOTHERLAND BY REFRAINING FROM ATTENDING ON THIS DAY ALL KINDS OF AMUSEMENTS AND BY DISPLAYING OUR NATIONAL FLAG DRAPED IN BLACK.

F O R R U S S I A !

October 25 } 1936  
November 7 } 1936

Shanghai.

The Day of the communist revolution. Twenty one years of suffering in Russia. Stalin's band of robbers, the ignorant, criminal degenerates, whom he placed in command of the bloody chaos in the bolshevist mad-house in Russia, will celebrate their boastly festival to-day. To-day we address our words to those who do not yet feel tired.

Having paid due respect to those who gave their lives for Great Russia during the civil war, and to those who feel morally and physically exhausted in the struggle against communism, we appeal to all those who are young and strong and who realise the necessity of struggle.

We appeal to those who have realised one thing: NOW or NEVER. It does not matter, if these people are old and weak in body, or if they are mere youngsters who listened to songs of revolution instead of lullabies over their craddles.

In following along the trail with the Future National Russia as our guiding star, we fully realise the coming of this future can only be accelerated by courage and action! Therefore, we urge all those who believe in their future to join the struggle. Let the power of their faith be their will-power. Here, in exile, we live a miserable life. There are moments when we are on the edge of despair. Only in active work, which has such strong an appeal to us, the younger generation, we find moral strength and can approach our beloved, dear, suffering and exhausted Mother-

land.

Our hearts sink within us at times, but then their voice is heard again: "No, Russia will not perish, try to be a worthy son of her". Understanding that there is no life without Russia, we derive our strength from the slogan of the present moment:

"If we want Great Russia, we must make ourselves worthy of her".

NATIONAL UNION OF NEW GENERATION.

---

**Национально - Трудовой Союз Нового Поколения приглашает Русских эмигрантов, отметить трауром 21-ую годовщину Коммунистической интернациональной власти на нашей Родине, отказавшись в этот день от развлечений и вывѣсить наш Национальный флаг с траурной лентой.**

## **За Россію!**

25 октября }  
7 ноября } 1938 г.

Шанхай.

День большевистскаго переворота. 21 год как страдает Россія, Сегодня сталинская разбойничья шайка, малограмотное преступное отродье поставленное Сталиным вершить кровавый хаос большевистскаго кабака над Россіей-будет праздновать свой звѣриный праздник. В этот День мы обращаемся к тѣм кто не устал.

Отдав должное тѣм, кто погиб за Великую Россію на полѣ брани гражданской войны, отдавая должное и тѣм, кто морально и физически устал в борьбѣ со всероссійской смутой, мы призываем к активному дѣйствию за Национальную Россію всѣх, кто молод и силен, кто сознает, что нужно бороться.

Пусть это будут дряхлые тѣлом старики, или же юнцы, закаленные колыбельной пѣсней революціи. Мы призываем всѣх, тѣх, кто понял, что — теперь или никогда.

Идя по жизненному пути, путеводной звѣздой котораго является наше будущее — Национальная Россія, мы сознаем, что это будущее можно приблизить к настоящему только смѣлостью и дѣйствіем! И потому призываем к борьбѣ всѣх тѣх, кто вѣрит в свое будущее. Пусть сила вѣры будет его волей. Здѣсь за рубежом, мы влачим жизнь про ябанія, бывают тяжелые моменты, когда до отчаянія — шаг. Подкрѣпление находишь только в дѣлах, которыя нам, молодым, говорят много и много. За ними мы видим милую, дорогую, страдающую, изможденную Родину.

Сердце замирает, и оно же отвѣчает: «*я* не умрет Россія, будь только ты достойным Ея сыном». В сознаніи того, что без Россіи жизнь — не жизнь, душа наполняется силой, она черпает ее из вѣчнаго переживаемаго момента, который говорит:

Если нам Нужна Великая Россія, мы должны достойны быть Ея.

**Национально - Трудовой Союз  
Нового Поколения.**

translation from Russian.

"SLOVO", November 6, 1938

NOTIFICATION

At 5 p.m. to-day a series of addresses devoted to the 21-st anniversary of the communist rule over peoples of Russia will be delivered at the Astor House by Russian nationalists. All members and sympathisers of the party are invited to attend.

LANGAROFF x)

Chief of the Shanghai Branch of All-Russia Fascist Union.

x) Translator's note: Party name of Mr. N.R. Patrikeyeff.

"СЛОВО", November 6, 1938

### **Извѣщеніе.**

Сегодня в 5 ч. вечера в помещении "Астор Хауса" русскими фашистами будут прочитаны ряд докладов посвященных дню 21-й годовщины коммунистической власти над народами России, всем соратникам, соратницам и сочувствующим предлагаю быть на талочных.

Н-в Шанх. Отдѣла Россійскаго Фашистскаго Союза.  
**Ангаров.**

NORTH CHINA DAILY NEWS

NOVEMBER 7, 1938

## Russians Oppose Comintern

**Local Whites to Unite in  
Common Front; Japan, Italy,  
Germany to Be Contacted**

Politically significant as far as White Russian interests in Shanghai are concerned was the meeting held at the Astor House Hotel yesterday afternoon, on the eve of the 21st anniversary of the Bolshevik Revolution in Russia, when a large body of local Russians passed a resolution of opposition to the Communists and support for a common front against the Comintern.

The meeting was attended by between 300 and 400 Russians and was held at the Astor House, which has been a Japanese headquarters for some time. It was the first public demonstration in the political field since the beginning of the hostilities although at Peiping, Tientsin and Tsingtao anti-Communist committees have been formed since Japanese occupation.

A minute's silence preceded the meeting at which a number of speeches were made stressing the necessity for uniting against Communism. A three point resolution was passed deciding: (1) To create an anti-Communist centre for Shanghai Russians (2) To attract to the centre all active national groupings of Shanghai Russians (3) To establish anti-Communist contacts with political organs in Japan, Germany and Italy for establishing a common front against Communism.

Special Branch

1  
F. 22 F  
6.150M-1 38

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—Misc.481/38

"C" Division.  
Hongkew Police Station.  
6/11/38 19

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Meeting held by Russian Nationalistic Group in Astor House Hotel.

Between 5 p.m. and 7.20 p.m. on the 6/11/38 a meeting was held in Astor House Hotel, Whangpoo Road by a Russian Nationalistic Group on the initiative of a Russian daily newspaper "Russkoe Slovo" (211 Yangtze-poo Road), in remembrance of the 21st anniversary of the fall of the old Tsarist's Regime and the formation of the U.S.S.R.

Five speakers named as follows:-

Mr. Simonenko, father Medvedieff,

Merris. Savintseff, Fedoroff and Bologoff gave

lectures on the present condition prevailing throughout the U.S.S.R. and suggested that the White Russian Community in Shanghai form an Anti-Communitistic block. The general trend of the whole meeting was of an anti-communitistic nature. About 200 persons attended the meeting, no untoward incident occurred.

*AS 7/11/38*  
*C*

*S.I.*  
*Fruecher*  
*DB*

*[Signature]*  
Sen. Det. 1/c.

*[Signature]*  
D.S.

P. A. (to D. O. (to S. Br.))

D.D.O. "C" Div.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CHANG  
File No. 1000  
No. S. 1000

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 5, 1938

Subject 21-st anniversary of establishment of Soviet rule in Russia.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev.

Forwarded by

C. Crawford

According to information to hand, the following arrangements have been made by the "white" and "red" sections of the Russian community in the Settlement in order to mark the 21-st anniversary of the establishment of the Soviet rule in Russia, which falls on November 7:-

1. Between 5 p.m. and 7 p.m. on November 6 a public meeting of Russian residents devoted to the day of Russian national mourning will be held at the Astor House under the auspices of the political group publishing the newspaper "Russian Voice" (211 Yangtze Road). During the course of the meeting a series of addresses will be delivered dealing with the present situation in the U.S.S.R. and reviewing results of the Soviet rule in Russia. ( Vide report dated 4-11-38 ).

2. The "Repatriation Union", 105 Love Lane, ( a pro-Soviet organization ) will celebrate the anniversary of the October revolution by holding parties during the evenings of November 6 and 7, between 7.30 p.m. and 12 midnight. Admittance being limited to members only, about 50 persons are expected to attend the above address on each occasion.

Local Russian newspapers, both emigrant and Soviet, will carry articles bearing on the significance of the day. Special services will be held in Russian churches in memory of victims of the revolution and those who fell in action against the bolsheviks. Date and time of services has not yet been announced.

The possibility of appearance of anti-Soviet pamphlets is not excluded.

The only Soviet institutions functioning in the Set-

9  
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER  
5 NOV 1938

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
- 6 NOV 1938  
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

S1  
BR  
74

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date .....19

Subject.....

-2-

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

tlement at present are: Moscow Narodny Bank, Hamilton House, and the Soviet Travel Agency "Intourist", 640 Szechuen Road (corner of Hongkong Road). Their offices will be closed for business on November 7 and 8.

No information has so far been received which would indicate a possibility of a breach of public peace and order. Nevertheless, police observation is advisable in the vicinity of the offices of the Moscow Narodny Bank, the Intourist and the "Repatriation Union" on November 6, 7 and 8.

The meeting at the Astor House will be attended by a member of the Special Branch.

A. P. K. ...  
D. S. I.

DC Dui's  
Information  
The Repatriation  
DC (SM)

D. C. ( Special Branch ).

Distribution :-

- D.O. 'A'
- D.O. 'B'
- D.O. 'C'

*[Signature]*  
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

"Slovo", November 5, 1938

**Доклады в Астор Хаузъ.**

6-го сего ноября, в 5 ч. дня, в "Астор Хаузъ" группой русских националистов устраивается собрание, посвященное 21-й годовщине октябрьской революции.

На собрании будут зачитаны соответствующие моменты доклада. На устройство собрания получено разрешение муниципальных властей. Все русские люди приглашаются посетить это собрание.

MEETING AT THE ASTOR HOUSE

At 5 p.m. on November 6 a meeting devoted to the 21-st anniversary of the October revolution will be held at the Astor House under the auspices of a group of Russian nationalists. A series of addresses bearing on the significance of the day will be delivered during the course of the meeting. Permissions has been obtained from the Settlement authorities to hold this meeting and all Russian residents are invited to attend.

*Handwritten signatures and initials, including "ДССВ" and "В.В."*

A. A. to D. C. (S. B.)

*Handwritten initials "С.В."*

Date November 4, 1938.

(Special Branch) Office Notes

Commissioner.

Sir,

In this case it is rather surprising that the Japanese insist on permission being obtained from S.M.C. as hitherto they have gone ahead and pleased themselves. I recommend that the application be acceded to.

Yes.



*J. H. Robertson*

D.C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 4, 1938

File No.

No. 8 / 1/11/38

Subject: Application of a group of Russian residents for permission to hold public meeting on 6-11-38 in the Astor House on the occasion of 21st anniversary of communist revolution in Russia.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev. Forwarded by C. G. [Signature]

At 11 a.m. on November 4 Mr. N.K. Serejnikoff, residing at 211 Yangtzepoo Road, came to this office to apply for permission to hold a public meeting of Russian residents in the Astor House between 5 p.m. and 7 p.m. on November 6. Asked to furnish full details regarding the nature and programme of the proposed meeting, he wrote the attached letter addressed to the Commissioner of Police containing the information required.

It will be seen from this letter that the meeting will be political in character, and its object is to mark the day of Russian national mourning. There will be no discussion and no resolutions will be proposed.

Mr. N.K. Serejnikoff, who undertakes the responsibility for maintaining general order during the function, is Chairman of the Wayside branch of the Russian Emigrants' Committee and Vice-Chairman of the Cossacks' Union in Shanghai. However, in applying for the above permission he is acting not in his official capacity, but as a representative of the editorial staff of the newspaper "Russian Voice" and a group of Russian residents.

With the exception of Fedoroff, who is regarded by many with suspicion owing to his previous connection with the Red Army in Russia, there is nothing detrimental known by this office regarding other persons mentioned in the attached letter.

*D.S.I. Prokofiev*  
*C.G.*

*copy forwarded*  
*S.B.*  
*P.A. to D.P. (Sp. Br.)*

*copy to D.C.*

*[Signature]*  
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

*A. Prokofiev*  
D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Translation from Russian.

To the Commissioner,  
Shanghai Municipal Police.

Sir,

Editorial staff of newspaper "Russky Golos" (Russian Voice) and a group of local Russian residents have the honour to request your permission to hold a public meeting devoted to the 21st anniversary of the communist revolution and Soviet rule in Russia. It is proposed to hold this meeting between 5 p.m. and 7 p.m. on November 6 in the premises of the Astor House. Invitation to attend the meeting will be extended to all Russian residents.

The object of the meeting is to mark the day of Russian national mourning. A series of addresses will be held during the function on the subject of the present situation in the U.S.S.R. and reviewing the results of twenty years of the Soviet regime. The programme of the meeting is attached herewith.

The general tone of all addresses will be of an absolutely calm and academic character, no sharp outbursts whatever and no departures from the announced programme will be allowed.

The undersigned, Mr. N.K. Serejnikoff, member of editorial staff of the "Russian Voice", assumes the responsibility for general order during the function, as well as for that the addresses will be delivered in the manner outlined above.

In conclusion, I consider it my duty to inform you that the Japanese Authorities are willing to grant us permission to hold this meeting in the premises of the Astor House on the condition that permission be first obtained from the Municipal Police and that absolute order be maintained during and after the function.

( Signed): N.K.Serejnikoff

November 4, 1938  
Shanghai.

translation from Russian.

PROGRAMME

of meeting of Russian residents in Shanghai which will be held in the premises of the Astor House between 5 p.m. and 7 p.m. on November 6, 1938 on the occasion of 21st anniversary of the communist revolution and Soviet rule in Russia.

1. Introductory speech of Chairman  
of the meeting.....Colonel N.A. Perejnikoff
2. Church in the U.S.S.R..... Father M. Medvedeff
3. Executions in the Red Army and  
their reasons.....Mr. Fedoroff
4. The past and present foundations  
of the Soviet rule..... General Tsumanenko
5. Russian people and Soviet Govern-  
ment..... Mr. P.A. Savintseff
6. Part played by Russian emi-  
grants in the struggle against  
the Comintern..... Colonel G.A. Pologoff.

2. Какое письмо Шолохова описывает  
наши поэты.

Героическое письмо поэтов  
"Русский Восток" и другие русские  
мои и мои зели и мои восток  
один русский на убойство  
своих содраний, побуждали  
и побуждали побуждали восток  
и восток восток восток восток.  
Содрание побуждали убойство  
восток восток восток восток восток  
восток восток восток восток восток.

На содрание побуждали убойство  
и восток восток восток восток восток  
восток восток восток восток восток.  
И восток восток восток восток восток  
восток восток восток восток восток.  
На содрание побуждали убойство  
и восток восток восток восток восток  
восток восток восток восток восток.  
Содрание побуждали убойство  
и восток восток восток восток восток.  
20 летний период и восток восток.

Вопросы о помощи  
после.

Тот же вопрос будет рассмотрен  
оказанием начала старости и не менее, из-  
после и описанный эти последние  
красивы и обильно не будет.

Особенно важно, за порядок и за чистоту  
описаний, в частности, в том, что  
исключая на себя я, тем же самым  
показали парей, "Дуоли Томас" Н. К. Орлов.

В дальнейшем описан своим делом, само-  
лично, по отношению к делу, к делу  
и тем же самым, тем же самым, в частности  
"Авторы - Казар" эти условия, тем же самым  
Вас, тем же самым, в частности, тем же самым  
тем же самым, тем же самым, тем же самым  
тем же самым.

Н. К. Орлов

№ 10  
Колл. 1928.  
г. Москва.

**П Р О Г Р А М М А**

СОБРАНИЕ РУССКИХ ЭМИГРАНТОВ ГОР. ШАНУАЯ по поводу 21 го-  
должним коммунистической революции и советской власти,  
имеющего быть в воскресенье 6 ноября в помещении АСТОР  
ХАУЗ в 5 часов вечера.

1. Вступительное слово Председателя Собрания  
Подковника В.К., Серехникова
2. ЦЕРКОВЬ В СОВ. РОССИИ.  
Доклад священника О.М. Медведова
3. ПРИЧИНЫ РАЗСТРЕЛОВ В КРАСНОЙ АРМИИ  
Доклад Г-на Федорова
4. ЧЕМ ДУРАКАМЪ и держится советская власть  
Доклад ген. Цоманенко
5. РУССКИЙ НАРОД И СОВЕТСКАЯ ВЛАСТЬ  
Доклад П.А. Сарычева
6. РОЛЬ ЭМИГРАЦИИ В БОРЬБЕ С КОММУНИЗМОМ.  
Доклад Подковника Г.К., Бодогова

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Section 1, Special Branch *Stalich,*

REPORT

Date December 20, 1937

Subject Anti-Soviet handbill in Russian circulated on 7.11.37.

Made by D.S. Tcheremshansky

Forwarded by

*C. Crawford, D.S.*

With reference to the endorsement of P.A. to D.C. (Special Branch) on the attached report dated November 8, 1937, diligent enquiries have failed to disclose the source of the anti-Soviet handbill in Russian, copies of which were circulated in Shanghai on November 7, 1937. It is generally believed that a secret group of local Russians of anti-Bolshevik and pro-Fascist tendencies is responsible for the appearance of these handbills and that they were printed in one of the numerous small Chinese printing shops. It is also possible that the printing was done in one of the printing establishments in the Japanese occupied districts of the Settlement.

The slogans appearing in the handbill in question, namely: "All Russians are brothers," "Communism will die, Russia will live" and "Hit the big snake on the head and do not spare the little ones" are typical slogans of the "Brotherhood of the Russian Truth," a secret anti-Bolshevik organization. It is reported that propaganda literature bearing these slogans was also printed in Harbin by Japanese for smuggling and distributing in the U.S.S.R.



*file  
D.S.  
2/2*

*Tcheremshansky*  
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

**Коммунизмъ Умреть.****Россия не умреть.****Двадцать лѣтъ**

Двадцать лѣтъ сатанинская власть держитъ въ кровавыхъ тискахъ нашу многострадальную Родину. Двадцать долгихъ лѣтъ находимся мы въ изгнаніи, борясь за право существованія, за право свободно думать и выражать наши мысли.

Къ концу этихъ ДВАДЦАТИ лѣтъ мы можемъ съ увѣренностью сказать, что сатанисты близки къ своей гибели и ихъ попытки захватить МІРЪ подъ свою власть окончательно рухнули.—Фашистская Италия, Нацистская Германия, объявили окончательную войну сатанизму, подъ какимъ бы названіемъ, или флагомъ оны не скрывался... Национализмъ также побѣждаетъ и въ другихъ странахъ и уже скоро, скоро мы увидимъ НАШУ РОДИНУ свободной отъ краснаго ига...

Наши враги безсильны... Они кричатъ, что они не боятся эмиграціи, и въ то же время похищаютъ Кутепова и Миллера. Они кричатъ, что они не боятся враговъ внѣшнихъ, и въ то же время постыдно уступаютъ реальной силѣ, какъ это было на Амурѣ... И устами Литвинова Валаха Финкельштейна противъ денежной помощи эмиграціи и т. д...

Въ безсидіи они тщетно стараются разложить и уничтожить своего самого СЛАБОГО (въ реальной борьбѣ) и самого СИЛЬНОГО (морально) врага—ЭМИГРАЦІЮ, самое существованіе которой въ теченіи этихъ Двадцати лѣтъ было протестомъ противъ сатанинской власти, желающей окончательно поработить нашу Родину.

**РУССКІЕ ЛЮДИ. КОНЕЦЪ САТАНИЗМА БЛИЗОКЪ И ЧАСЪ НАШЕГО ВОЗВРАЩЕНІЯ НА РОДИНУ ПРИБЛИЖАЕТСЯ.**

**ПОМНИТЕ, ЧТО МЫ РУССКІЕ, КОТОРЫЕ, ПЕРВЫЕ НАЧАЛИ БОРЬБУ ПРОТИВЪ САТАНИСТОВЪ И МЫ ДОЛЖНЫ ЕЕ ЗАКОНЧИТЬ.**

**ВСѢ И ВСЕ НА БОРЬБУ. НИКТО НЕ ДОЛЖЕНЪ БЫТЬ ВНѢ РУССКОЙ ГОСУДАРСТВЕННОСТИ. ПОМНИТЕ ЗАВѢТЬ ПЕТРА — ВРЕМЯ УПУЩЕННОЕ, СМЕРТИ ПОДОБНО.**

**СПЛОТИТЕСЬ ЖЕ ОКОЛО ВАШИХЪ ЧЕСТНЫХЪ ВОЖДЕЙ, ОКОЛО ВАШИХЪ АКТИВНЫХЪ ОРГАНИЗАЦІИ И НЕ ПОДДАВАЙТЕСЬ НА ПРОВОКАЦИОННЫЯ ВЫСТУПЛЕНІЯ ЛЖЕ-ВОЖДЕЙ И СЕКСОТОВ...**

**КАЖДЫЙ ПО МѢРѢ СИЛЪ ДОЛЖЕНЪ ВЫПОЛНИТЬ СВОЙ ДОЛГЪ ПЕРЕДЪ РОДИНОЮ, ЧТОБЫ СОВѢСТЬ БЫЛА ЧИСТА КОГДА ВЕРНЕМСЯ НА РОДНУЮ ЗЕМЛЮ.**

(Ниже мы даемъ вамъ имена вашихъ мѣстныхъ враговъ).

- Б. СИМАНСКИЙ** — Совконсуль. Руководитель работы ГПУ въ Шанхаѣ. 133 Рутъ Сайзунгъ, тел. 73914.
- Н. Г. ЕРОФЕЕВЪ** — Секретарь Совконсульства. Руководитель сексотовъ и покровитель „Возвращенцевъ“. 64 Рутъ Груши, Тел. 74081
- В. Н. КОНСТАНТИНОВЪ** — Пом. Совѣтскаго Военнаго Агента, работникъ Развѣдупра. 479/В Рю Лафайетъ, Тел. 81218.
- С. Б. КРАСИНСКИЙ** — Служащій Совпосольства, работаетъ по линіи ГПУ-Континенталь Апарт., флетъ 504, Сеймуръ родъ, Тел. 36137
- Г. М. КРАСИНСКИЙ** — Юрисконсультъ Совконсульства. Совшпюнь и Совпровокаторъ, изступленнй врагъ эмиграціи. 345 Авеню Альбертъ, тел. 70864.
- Л. ШАХОВЪ** — Секретарь Совѣтскаго Военнаго Агента, работаетъ Развѣдупра, связанъ съ руководителями китайской компартіи, 181 Авеню Дюбайль, тел. 81571
- П. Г. САРАТОВЦЕВЪ** — Начальникъ Прессъ Бюро Совпосольства, работаетъ по разложенію массъ. 169 Рутъ Винлингъ, Пикардія Апарт., тел. 75432
- И. ПЕВЗИНЪ** — Помощникъ директора „Тасса“, сов. телеграфнаго агенства. Работаетъ по разложенію массъ. Гровеноръ Хаузъ 203. Рю Кардиналь Мерсіе, тел 72234
- В. Г. САИНДУАНЦЪ** — Старый чекистъ, представитель „Госкино“ въ Шанхаѣ, арендаторъ Айзисъ Театра. Пропагандистъ разлагатель массъ.
- ЛИТВИНЕКО** — 1173 Баблягъ Велль Родъ, тел. 37913

- ✓ М. Я. СМЛЕВИЧЪ — Владѣлецъ Юнионъ Стимшиль Аженси, 51 Кантонъ Родъ, Агенства Совторгофлота, Активный работникъ ГПУ. Его контора одинъ изъ центровъ шпіонажа. 15/17 Рю Поль Хенри, тел. 70150.
- Л. ФЕЙГЕЛЬМАНЪ — Харбинскій чекистъ, помощникъ Сулевича. 6 Лортонъ Террасть.
- Р. Д. ЗЕЛЬБЕРГЪ — Коммунистъ, служащій Сулевича.
- Ю. Г. ГРИНБЛАТЪ — Коммунистъ, служащій Сулевича (ЗЕЛИНСКІИ)
- Х. КРОСЛАНДЪ — Коммунистъ, служащій Сулевича, скрывается подъ англійской фамиліей.
- В. Я. БОНДАРЕНКО — Одинъ изъ организаторовъ Комсомола въ Шанхаѣ, работаетъ по разложенію эмигрантской молодежи. 147/9 Рутъ Поль Хенри, тел. 76602
- Д. Б. ВИЛЕНСКІИ — Сексотъ ГПУ. Владѣлецъ типографіи Центуріонъ 91 Янгцену Родъ. Его компаніонъ ТЕЛЕШОВЪ, чекистъ изъ Урги.
- ✓ В. А. ЧИЛИКИНЪ — Владѣлецъ провокаціонной газеты „Новости Дня“, 620 Авеню Фошъ. Газетный проститутъ и шантажистъ, работаетъ на совѣтскую субсидію и объявленія совѣтчиковъ и прохвостовъ изъ эмиграціи, тел. 36400
- М. ФОМИЧЕВЪ — Сотрудникъ Чиликина, провокаторъ. Пишетъ подъ псевдонимомъ Сунженскій, Дилетантъ, Фома Засыпкинъ. Д. Радаковъ, Каторжникъ, зарѣзалъ въ 1924 году жену своего благодѣтеля Матушку Демидову.
- В. ДРОЗДОВЪ — Ближайшій сотрудникъ Чиликина, сексотъ, членъ Союза Возвращенцевъ. За сексуальныя психопатіи высланъ изъ Циндао.
- Н. Ф. СВИНЬИНЪ — Провокаторъ, сотрудникъ Чиликина, работаетъ по (СВѢТЛОВЪ) разложенію эмиграціи. Возглавляетъ Союзъ Возвращенцевъ.
- І. АБРАМОВИЧЪ (АБРО) — Быв. военкомъ, виновникъ массовыхъ расстрѣловъ. Завѣдующій хозяйствомъ Чиликинскихъ „Новостей Дня.“
- Н. ЩЕГОЛЕВЪ — Провокаторъ. Быв. Редакторъ Младоросскаго „Новаго Пути“. Членъ Союза Возвращенцевъ. Работаетъ по разложенію эмиграціи.
- П. ПОКРОВСКІИ — Провокаторъ. Сотрудникъ Чиликина. Прикрывается маской фашиста, работаетъ по разложенію эмиграціи.
- А. П. ШЕБАЛИНЪ — Провокаторъ. Въ свое время эвакуировалъ бѣлыхъ солдатъ изъ Манчжури въ СССР, гдѣ они всѣ были расстрѣляны. Сотрудникъ Чиликина.
- А. ФЕДОРОВЪ — Провокаторъ. Быв. Красный Прокуроръ, втирался въ различныя бѣлыя организаціи съ цѣлью разложенія.
- А. С. МАКЕЕВЪ — Провокаторъ, работаетъ по разложенію эмиграціи. Недавно ѣздилъ въ СССР.
- ХАЙТОНЪ В. ФЛИТЪ — Англичанинъ, совагентъ владѣлецъ, Флитъ Ньюсъ Аженси, 160 Авеню Эдуарда УИ, тел. 13983.
- ВСЕВОЛОДЪ ИВАНОВЪ — Совписатель и совжурналистъ, безпринципный перелетъ. Работаетъ какъ сексотъ среди журналистовъ. (САВОСЪКА)
- А. Я. СЕГЕЛЬ — Сексотъ, работаетъ по военному шпіонажу. Владѣлецъ Артъ Синема Корпоратіонъ. Осужденъ недавно за продажу порнографическихъ кино картинъ
- Г. ТОРГОВИЦКІИ — Быв. Благовѣщенскій чекистъ. Его магазинъ Америкенъ Шусъ, 765 Авеню Жофрѣ явка сексотовъ ГПУ. Живетъ 173 Сеймуръ Родъ, апарт. 103, 31074
- ✓ С. ДАНИЛЕВСКІИ — Предсѣдатель Клуба Совгражданъ, 787 Вейхайвей Родъ, Тел. 36296 Пролетарій съ видлой въ Циндао и большими деньгами въ банкахъ. Совподхалимъ и шкурникъ. 129,6 Авеню Хейгъ, тел. 74541.
- Я. Н. ЗАКХГЕРИМЪ — Секретаръ Клуба Совгражданъ, работаетъ по линіи ГПУ.
- И. Д. СУКЕНИКЪ — Владѣлецъ ювелирнаго магазина Женева, 645 Авеню Жофрѣ. Быв. Московскій чекистъ, торгуетъ краденными драгоценностями, залитыми русской кровью.
- Н. И. КОВТУНЕНКО — Сексотъ ГПУ. Пытался втереться въ эмигрантскія организаціи. Постоянно посѣщаетъ Эмигрантскія столовыя
- В. В. ЗИМИНЪ — Служащій Совпосольства. Крупный Агентъ ГПУ, 64, Рутъ Груши, тел. 77844
- ✓ А. С. ДЕНИСОВЪ — Коммунистъ, быв. редакторъ закрытой совгазеты Шанхай Дейли Херальдъ, 374 Кіанцси Родъ, тел. 12117

#### РУССКІИ РУССКОМУ БРАТЪ.

БЕИ ЗМЪЮ ВЪ ГОЛОВУ И НЕ ПРОПУСКАИ И ЗМЪНЫШЕИ.  
ХЛЪБЪ СОЛЬ НЕ ЗАБЫВАЕМЪ — ДОЛГИ ПЛАТИМЪ.

Translation from Russian

Shanghai, 7-11-37

COMMUNISM WILL DIE.

RUSSIA WILL LIVE.

T W E N T Y   Y E A R S .

Twenty years have passed since our Motherland fell under the bloody yoke of the satanist power, under which she is still suffering. Twenty long years we have spent in exile struggling for our existence, for the right to think freely and to express our thoughts.

Now at the end of these two decades we can state with confidence that the satanists are near their perdition and that their attempts to seize control over the whole world have definitely failed. The Fascist Italy and the Nationalist Germany have declared a war on the satanism whatever name or flag it may use to disguise itself. Nationalism is also victorious in other countries and time is rapidly coming when we shall see our MOTHERLAND free of the red yoke.

Our enemies are impotent.. They loudly announce that they do not fear Russian emigrants and at the same time make arrangements to have Kutepoff and Miller kidnaped. They declare that they do not fear any external enemies and at the same time shamefully capitulate before any real power as, for instance, they did in connection with the recent incident on Amur river. And through the medium of Litvinoff alias Wallach alias Finkelstein they obstruct the scheme of a financial aid to Russian emigrants.

In their impotence they make vain efforts to disintegrate and destroy their physically the WEEKEST and morally the STRONGEST enemy - RUSSIAN EMIGRANTS, the very fact of the existence of whom during the past twenty years has been a protest against the satanist power oppressing our Motherland.

RUSSIANS, THE END OF SATANISM IS NEAR AND THE HOUR OF RETURN TO OUR HOMELAND IS COMING.

REMEMBER THAT WE WERE FIRST TO START THE STRUGGLE

AGAINST THE SATANISTS AND THAT WE MUST CARRY ON THIS STRUGGLE TO THE END.

EVERYONE MUST JOIN THIS STRUGGLE. NO ONE SHOULD REMAIN PASSIVE IN THE STRUGGLE FOR RUSSIAN STATE. REMEMBER PETER THE GREAT'S WORDS: PROCRASTINATION IS SIMILAR TO DEATH.

RALLY AROUND YOUR TRUSTED LEADERS ,AROUND YOUR ACTIVE ORGANIZATIONS AND DO NOT LET YOURSELVES TO BE MISLED BY PROVOCATORY ACTIVITIES OF VARIOUS PSEUDO- LEADERS AND SOVIET AGENTS-

EVERYONE MUST DO HIS BEST IN ORDER TO CARRY OUT HIS DUTY TO HIS MOTHERLAND SO THAT HIS CONSCIENCE MIGHT BE FREE WHEN TIME COMES OF OUR RETURN TO RUSSIA.

( Underneath we publish the names of your local enemies)

- B. SIMANSKY - Soviet Consul. Directs the activities of the G.P.U. in Shanghai. Resides at 133 Route de Say Zoong. Tel. 73914.
- N.G. ERCPYEYEFF - Secretary of the Soviet Consulate General. Directs the activities of secret agents and encourages members of the Repatriation Union of Russian Emigrants. Resides at 64 Route de Grouchy, Tel. 74081.
- V.N. KONSTANTINOFF - Assistant to Soviet Military Attache and member of the Razvedupr ( Military Intelligence). Resides at 479/b Rue Lafayette, Tel. 81218.
- S.B. KRASINSKY - Employee of the Soviet Embassy. Is engaged in activities of the G.P.U. Resides at Flat 504, Continental Apartments, Seymour Road. T. 36137.
- G.M. KRASLAVSEY - Legal adviser of the Soviet Consulate. Soviet spy and agent-provocateur, rabid enemy of emigrants. Resides at 345 Avenue du Roi Albert, T. 70864.
- L. SHAHOFF - Secretary to the Soviet Military Attache. Agent of the Razvedupr, connected with leaders of the Chinese Communist Party. Resides at 181 Avenue Dubail. T. 81571.
- P.G. SARATOVTSSEFF - Chief of the Press Bureau of the Soviet Embassy. Is engaged in activities directed towards the disintegration of masses. Resides at 169 Route Winling (Picardia Apartments), T. 75432.
- I. PEVSIM - Assistant manager of TASS News Agency. Is engaged in activities directed towards the disintegration of masses. Resides at 203 Route Cardinal Mercier (Grossvenor House), T. 72234.
- V.G. SAINDYANTZ-LITVIKENKO - Veteran member of the Cheka, representative of the Soviet Films in Shanghai, lessee of the ISIS THEATRE. Agitator and agent-provocateur. Resides at 1173 Bubbling Well Rd. T. 37913.

- M. Ya. SOOLEVICH - Proprietor of the Union Steamship Agency, 51 Canton Road, - agents for the Soviet Mercantile Fleet. Active member of the G.P.U. His office is one of the centres of espionage activities. Resides at 15/17 Rue Paul Henry, T. 70150.
- L. FRIGELMAN - Member of the Harbin Cheka. An assistant of Soolevich. Resides at 6 Lorton Terrace.
- P. D. ZELBERG - Communist. An employee of Soolevich.
- U. G. GREENBLATT - (ZELINSKY) - Communist. An employee of Soolevich.
- H. CROSSLAND - Communist. An employee of Soolevich. Hides under an English name.
- V. Ya. BONDARENKO - One of the organizers of the Communist Youth League in Shanghai. Is engaged in activities directed towards the disintegration of emigrants' youth. Resides at 147/9 Rue Paul Henry, T. 76602.
- D. B. VILENSKY - Secret agent of the G.P.U. Proprietor of the Centurion Printing Establishment, 91 Yangtzepoo Rd. His partner TELESHOFF was a member of Cheka at Urga.
- V. A. CHILIKIN - Proprietor of the provocative newspaper "Novosti Dnia", 620 Avenue Foch. A newspaper prostitute and blackmailer. Receives a subsidy from the Soviet authorities as well as advertisements from Soviet firms and from various blackguards among the emigrants. T. 36400.
- M. FOMICHEV - Chilikin's assistant, an agent-provocateur. Writes under the pen names Sungensky, Dilettante, Foma Kapiskin, D. Radakoff. Former convict who murdered Mrs Demidoff, wife of a priest, and his benefactor, in 1924.
- V. DROSDOFF - Chilikin's right-hand man. Secret Soviet agent. Member of the Repatriation Union of Russian Emigrants. Was deported from Tsingtao for an offence of a sexual character.
- N. F. SVETLOFF - SVINYIN - Provocateur, Chilikin's assistant, is engaged in activities directed towards the disintegration of emigrants. Chairman of the Repatriation Union.
- I. ABRAMOVICH (ABRO) - Ex-Military Commissary, responsible for mass executions. Manager of Chilikin's "Novosti Dnia".
- N. SCHEGOLEFF - Provocateur. Former editor of the Mladorossy "Novy Put". Member of the Repatriation Union. Is engaged in activities directed towards the disintegration of emigrants.
- P. POKROVSKY - Provocateur. Chilikin's assistant. Works under the mask of Fascism. Is engaged in activities directed towards the disintegration of emigrants.
- A. P. SHABALIN - Provocateur. Was formerly engaged in the repatriation of soldiers of White Armies from Manchuria to the USSR where they were subsequently executed as an assistant of Chilikin.
- A. FEDOROFF - Provocateur. Ex-Procurator in the USSR. Penetrates

into various emigrants' organization in order to disintegrate them.

- A.S. MAKSYEFF - Agent-provocateur, is engaged in activities directed towards the disintegration of emigrants. Recently made a trip to the U.S.S.R.
- H.V. FLEET - British, Soviet agent, proprietor of the Fleet News Agency, 160 Avenue Edward VII, T. 13983
- V.N. IVANOFF - Soviet writer and journalist. Unprincipled turn-coat. Works as a secret agent among journalists. ("Savoska")
- A.Ya. SEGEL - Secret Soviet agent, engaged in military espionage. Proprietor of the Art Cinema Corporation. Recently was convicted of the offense of selling indecent films.
- G. TORGOVITZKY - Ex-member of the Cheka at Blagoveschensk. His shop - American Shoe Store, 765 Avenue Joffre - is a meeting place for secret agents of the G.P.U. Resides at 173 Seymour Road, Apt. 103. T. 31074.
- S. DANILEVSKY - Chairman of the Soviet Citizens' Club, 787 Weihaiwei Road, T. 36296. A proletarian possessing a villa at Tsingtao and solid deposits in banks. Soviet lackey. Resides at 129/6 Avenue Haig, T. 74541.
- Ya. M. ZAKHARIM - Secretary of the Soviet Citizens' Club. Member of the GPU.
- I. D. SUKENIK - Proprietor of Jewellery Store "Ganya", 645 Avenue Joffre. Ex-member of the Cheka at Moscow. Deals in robbed jewellery stained with Russian blood.
- N. I. KOVTUNENKO - Secret agent of the GPU. Made attempts to penetrate into emigrants' organizations. Regular visitor of small restaurants frequented by emigrants.
- V. V. ZIMIN - Employee of the Soviet Embassy. Important agent of the GPU. Resides at 64 Route de Groupy. T. 77844.
- A. S. DENISOFF - Communist. Ex-editor of the now closed Soviet newspaper China Daily Herald, 374 Kiangsi Road. T. 12117.

ALL RUSSIANS ARE BROTHERS.

HIT THE SNAKE ON THE HEAD AND DO NOT SPARE HER LITTLE ONES.

WE DO NOT FORGET HOSPITALITY ACCORDED TO US

AND WE PAY OUR DEBTS.



SERVICES DE POLICE  
SERVICE POLITIQUE

P 515

12 Novembre 7

Changhai, le ..... 193

## RAPPORT

No. 1320/2

Objet: Tracts anti-soviétiques répandus à Shanghai le 7 novembre à l'occasion du 20ème anniversaire de l'établissement du pouvoir des Soviets en Russie.

Référ: Groupements nationaux russes.  
Etablissements de l'URSS de Shanghai.

D.A/V.R.

Des tracts anti-soviétiques ont été répandus à Shanghai le 7 Novembre à l'occasion du 20ème anniversaire de l'établissement du pouvoir soviétique en Russie. Un certain nombre de ces documents a été adressé par poste aux représentants des colonies russes et étrangères de la place. D'autres ont été distribués clandestinement dans l'Avenue Joffre et l'Avenue du Roi Albert. L'un des tracts a été adressé par la poste au commissaire de la police du Settlement.

Ces tracts font appel aux émigrés russes à s'unir pour mener à bien la lutte finale contre les "sataniques" qui sont les oppresseurs de leur patrie. Ils donnent en terminant la liste des personnes qui doivent être considérées par les émigrés russes comme leurs ennemis à Shanghai. Cette liste énumère les noms de différents représentants des établissements officiels et commerciaux de l'URSS de la place, ainsi que ceux des collaborateurs du journal russe "Novosty Dnia" de V. CHILIKINE.

Il y a tout lieu de penser que ces tracts ont été publiés et répandus dans notre ville par le groupement fasciste de

.....

ROZENVSKY (Harbine), dont la section de Shanghai est installée  
au n°833 Weihaiwei road (C.I.)

Ci-joint un exemplaire de ces tracts dont traduction suit :

-:-

Shanghai, 7-11-37.

Le Communisme périra - La Russie ne périra pas.

Vingt ans.....

Depuis vingt ans, le pouvoir de STALINE étouffe dans une  
étrointe sanglante notre malheureuse patrie.

Depuis vingt ans nous nous trouvons en exil et luttons pour  
le droit de notre existence et pour le droit de la libre pensée.

Au bout de ces vingt ans, nous pouvons affirmer que les  
sataniques se trouvent au bord du gouffre et que leurs tentati-  
ves de s'emparer du pouvoir dans le monde entier ont subi un  
échec définitif. L'Italie fasciste et l'Allemagne national-so-  
cialiste ont déclaré la guerre au satanisme, quelque soit le  
nom ou la couleur sous laquelle il se présente. Le sentiment  
national gagne de plus en plus du terrain dans les autres pays.  
Nous verrons bientôt notre patrie libérée du joug rouge...

Nos ennemis sont impuissants.

Ils proclament à haute voix qu'ils ne craignent pas l'émig-  
ration. Toutefois ils enlèvent les généraux KOUTSPOFF et  
MILLER. Ils déclarent qu'ils ne craignent pas les ennemis de  
l'extérieur; cependant ils cèdent lâchement à toute force réelle,  
comme on l'a vu dans la question du fleuve Amour. Ils s'opposent  
par l'intermédiaire de LITVINOFF alias VALAKI-FINKELSTEIN au  
soutien pécuniaire de l'émigration, etc.

Impotants, ils tâchent par tous les moyens de désagréger  
et annihiler l'émigration russe, leur ennemi le plus faible

.....

(dans la lutte matérielle) et le plus fort (du point de vue moral). Cette émigration, dont l'existence même durant ces vingt années du pouvoir satanique, représente une protestation vivante contre les oppresseurs de la patrie.

Russier! Le satanisme est à la veille de sa chute. L'heure de notre retour en Russie approche.

Rappelez-vous que ce sont nous les russes qui ont déclenché les premiers la lutte contre les sataniques et que nous devons la terminer.

Sacrifiez-vous et sacrifiez tous vos biens pour la lutte. Rappelez-vous le testament de Pierre Le Grand : Le temps perdu égale la mort!

Unifiez-vous autour de vos chefs, autour de vos organisations. Evitez d'écouter les provocateurs et des agents secrets de l'URSS.

Chacun doit remplir son devoir conformément à ses moyens. La conscience de tous doit être claire au moment de notre retour dans notre patrie.

Nous énumérons ci-après, les noms de vos ennemis qui se trouvent à Shanghai.

B. SEMENKY, consul de l'URSS. Chef du G.P.U. à Shanghai.

153, route de Say Zoong, tél.73914.

N.G. EROFEEFF, Secrétaire du Consulat de l'URSS. Chef des agents secrets du G.P.U. et "patron" des émigrés désireux de rentrer en URSS, 64 Route de Grouchy, tél.74081.

V.N. KONSTANTINOFF, Attache militaire adjoint. Agent du Razvedouk (service des renseignements militaires de l'URSS), 479/B rue Lafayette, tél.81218.

.....

- S.D. MASSINEKY, employé de l'ambassade de l'URSS. Travaille pour le compte du G.P.U. "Continental Apt." N°504, Seymour Road, tél.55127.
- L. SH KOFF, Secrétaire de l'attaché militaire. Agent du Razvedopr. Travaille en liaison avec le G.P.U. 121, Avenue Lubail, tél.81571.
- V.I. SHCHERBAFF, Chef du Bureau de presse de l'ambassade de l'URSS. Travaille à la désagrégation des masses, 139 route Sinling, Picardie Apt. tél.75432.
- I. PLY IN, directeur-adjoint de l'agence "TASS". Travaille à la désagrégation des masses. "Grosvenor House", 203, rue Cardinal Mercier, tél.72234.
- V.G. S.Y. BLANK-LITVINENKO, ancien tchékiste. Représentant du "Goskino" (Syndicat cinématographique de l'URSS). Gérant de l'"Isis Theatre", 1175 Bubbling Well road, tél.37913.
- F.J. SOULVITCH, propriétaire de l'"Union Steamship Agency", 51 Canton Road. Agent de la Sovtorgflot. Agent actif du G.P.U. Ses bureaux sont l'un des principaux centres d'espionnage. 15/17 rue Paul Henri, tél.70150.
- L. FLIGELMAN, Tchékiste de Harbine. Collaborateur de SOULVITCH, 6, Lorton Terrace.
- R.D. SELBERG, communiste, employé chez SOULVITCH.
- G.G. GAMBALATI (GOLINSKY), communiste, employé chez SOULVITCH.
- H. CROSSLAND, communiste, employé chez SOULVITCH. A adopté un nom anglais.
- V.J. BONDARENKO, l'un des organisateurs des jeunes communistes à Shanghai. Travaille à la désagrégation de la jeunesse russe. 147/9 rue Paul Henri, tél.76602.

.....

- D. I. VILINSKY, agent auxiliaire du G.P.U. Propriétaire de l'imprimerie "Centurion", 91 Yangtzepoc. Son compagnon "LACHOFF" est un Tchékiste d'Ourga.
- V. M. CHILIKINE, propriétaire du "Novosty Enia", journal provocateur, 620 Avenue Foch. Un "prostitué" de la presse et amateur de chantage. Travaille pour le compte d'une subvention soviétique et grâce à la publicité faite dans sa feuille par des établissements de l'URSS et la canaille de l'émigration.
- ....., collaborateur de CHILIKINE, provocateur qui travaille sous les noms de plume : BUNJERSKY, BILLET.MIN, POKA, DAS.MIRAN, D. KADAKOFF. ancien forçat, assassin de Mme LACHOFF, épouse de son bienfaiteur.
- V. LACHOFF, collaborateur intime de CHILIKINE. Agent auxiliaire du G.P.U. Membre de l'Union des Emigrés désireux de rentrer en URSS. Expulsé de Tsingtao pour actes immoraux.
- N. P. SVIACHIN (SVIACHOFF), provocateur. Collaborateur de CHILIKINE, travaille à la désagrégation de la jeunesse russe. Président de l'Union des émigrés désireux de rentrer en URSS.
- I. ABROVITCH (ABRO), ancien officier de l'Armée Rouge. Auteur de nombreuses exécuti ns. Gérant de la rédaction du "Novosty Enia" de CHILIKINE.
- N. TCHAGOLEFF, provocateur. ancien rédacteur du journal "Novy Fout" des Mladorossy. Membre de l'Union des émigrés désireux de rentrer en URSS.

.....

- P. POKROVSKY, provocateur. Collaborateur de CHILIKINE. Se fait passer pour fasciste. Travaille à la désagrégation des émigrés.
- A.P. CHEBILINE, provocateur. A fait passer, en URSS, de nombreux soldats de l'armée du général KOLTCHAK. Tous ces soldats ont été exécutés ensuite. Collaborateur de CHILIKINE.
- I. BOCKOFF, provocateur. Ancien procureur soviétique. Tâche de s'infiltrer dans différentes organisations de russes blancs pour travailler à leur désagrégation.
- I.S. BOKOFF, provocateur. A fait récemment un voyage en URSS.
- Wilton W. FLEETMAN, anglais, agent soviétique, propriétaire de l'agence "Fleetnews", 150 Avenue Edward VII, tel. 13933.
- Vsevolod IVANOFF (SAVOCKA), écrivain et journaliste soviétique. Homme sans principes. Travaille comme agent secret dans les milieux journalistiques.
- J. SHALL, agent secret, travaille pour le compte de l'espionnage militaire. Propriétaire de l'"Art Cinema Corporation". A été récemment condamné pour vente de films pornographiques.
- G. TORCOVITZKY, ancien tchékiste de Blagovestchensk. Son magasin "American Shoes Co." 765 Avenue Jofire, est un lieu de rendez-vous d'agents secrets. Habite au N°173 Seymour Road, atp.103, tél.31074.

.....

1. DANILEVSKY, président du Cercle des Citoyens de l'URSS,  
787, Peihaiwei road, tél. 36896. Un "prolétaire"  
qui possède une villa à Tsingtao, et d'importants  
capitaux déposés dans différentes banques. Un  
lèche et un mouchard. 1320/6 Avenue Haig, tél.  
74541.
2. DANILEVSKY, secrétaire du Cercle des citoyens de l'URSS.  
Travaille pour le compte du G.P.U.
3. D. DOUKENIK, propriétaire de la bijouterie "Genève", 645  
Avenue Joffre. Ancien technicien de Moscou.  
S'occupe de commerce d'objets volés, couverts  
de sang.
4. I. KOVTOUMENKO, agent secret du G.P.U. Un habitué des restau-  
rants russes.
5. V. V. ZEMEL, employé de l'ambassade de l'URSS. Agent très impor-  
tant du G.P.U. 64, Route de Grouchy, tél. 77.844.
6. S. S. SHERIDAN, communiste, ancien rédacteur du journal "The  
China Daily Herald", 375 Kiangse Road, tél. 13117.
- Tous les russes sont frères!  
Frappe le serpent à la tête et n'oublie pas les serpentaux.  
Nous n'oublions pas l'hospitalité - Nous payons nos dettes.

ambulations :

No. 1  
2  
3  
4

TRANSLATION OF FRENCH POLICE REPORT NO. 1320/2 DATED 12.11.37

SUBJECT : Anti-Soviet leaflets distributed in Shanghai on November 7, the occasion of the 20th anniversary of the establishment of the Soviets in Russia.

Anti-Soviet leaflets were distributed in Shanghai on November 7 on the occasion of the 20th anniversary of the establishment of Soviet power in Russia. A certain number of these tracts were sent through the mails to representatives of the local Russian and foreign colonies. Others were secretly distributed along Avenue Joffre and Avenue du Roi Albert. One of the leaflets sent through the post was addressed to the Commissioner of the Settlement Police.

These brochures appeal to Russian emigrants to unite themselves and to be prepared for the final struggle against the "satanists" who are the oppressors of their country. A list of persons whom the Russian emigrants can consider as their enemies in Shanghai is also given. This list enumerates the names of different representatives of official and commercial establishments of the Soviet Union in Shanghai, as well as the collaborators of V. CHILIKIN's Russian publication "Novosti Dnia."

There is every reason to believe that these tracts and leaflets were published and distributed by the RODZAEVSKY (Harbin) Fascist organization, the Shanghai section of which is located at 832 Weihaiwei Road.

Attached herewith is a specimen copy, a translation of which follows:

Shanghai, 7.11.37.

Communism will perish !                      Russia will not perish!

Twenty years.....

For twenty years, STALIN'S power has been slowly suffocating our unhappy country in a bloody grip.

At the end of these twenty years, we can say quite truthfully that the satanists now find themselves on the edge of an abyss and that their attempts to seize power throughout the entire world have received a definite check. Italian fascism and German national-socialism have declared war on satanism. National

sentiment is gaining more and more ground in other lands. We will soon see our country liberated from the red terror.

Our enemies are impotent.

They proclaim from the roof tops that they do not fear the emigrants. Nevertheless they kidnap Generals KOUTEPOFF and MILLER. They claim that they do not fear outside enemies; yet they are retreating to any real force in a manner that is cowardly. We have seen this in the Amur River question. Through the medium of LITVINOFF alias VALAKHFINKELSTEIN they are opposed to pecuniary subsidisation of emigrants.

Helpless, they are endeavouring by all means to upset and annihilate the entire Russian emigration movement, their weakest (from a material point) and strongest (from a moral point) enemy. The White Russians, still existing after twenty years of "red" power, represent a living protest against the country's oppressors.

Russians! Satanism is on the eve of its downfall. The hour of our return to Russia is nearing.

Recall that it was we, Russians, who first started the struggle against these satnists, and we must finish it.

Sacrifice yourselves and sacrifice all your belongings in the struggle. Bring to memory the words of Peter the Great: "Time lost is the same as Death!"

Unite yourselves around your chiefs, around your organisations. Avoid listening to provocateurs and Soviet secret agents.

Each must carry out his duties in accordance with his means. The conscience of all must be clear when we return to our homeland.

The following are the names of your enemies in Shanghai:

B. SIMANSKY, Soviet Consul, Chief of the GPU in Shanghai, 133 Route de Say Zoong, Tel.73914.

N.G.EROFLEFF, Secretary of the Soviet Consulate-General. Chief of GPU secret agents in Shanghai and "patron" of those emigrants desiring to return to the Soviet, 64 Route de Grouchy, Tel.74081.

V.N.KONSTANTINOFF, assistant Military Attache, agent of the Soviet Military Information Service. 479B Rue Lafayette, tel. 81218.

S.B.KRASSINSKY, employee in the Soviet Embassy. Works for GPU. Continental Aparts. - Flat 504, Seymour Road, tel.36137.

L. SHAKHOFF, Secretary of the Military Attache. Agent of the Soviet Military Information. Works for the GPU. 181 Ave.Dubail, tel. 81571.

P.G.SARATOVITZEFF, Chief of the Press Office in the Soviet Embassy. Works for the disintegration of the masses. Picardie Apts., Route Winling, tel. 75432.

I. PEVSIN, Acting head of TASS news agency. Works for the disintegration of the masses. Grosvenor House - Flat 203 - tel. 72234.

V.G.SAYADIANZ-LITVINENKO, Former member of the Cheka. Representative of Goskino (Soviet Film Syndicate). Manager of Isis Theatre. 1173 Bubbling Well Road, tel.37913

M.J.SOULEVITCH, Owner of the Union Steamship Agency, 51 Canton Road. Sovtorgflot agent. Active GPU agent. His offices are espionage centres. 15/17 Rue Paul Henri, tel. 70150.

L. FEIGELMAN, Harbin Chekist. Works with SOULEVITCH. 6 Lorton Terrace.

R.D. SELBERG, Communist employed by SOULEVITCH.

G.G. GRINBLATT, -do-  
(SELINSKY)

H.CROSSLAND, -do- Has adopted an English name.

V.J.BONDARENKO, One of the organisers of Shanghai Red Youth Groups. Works for the disintegration of Russian youth. 147/9 Rue Paul Henri, tel. 76602.

D.B.VILENSKY, GPU auxiliary agent. Owner of the Centurion Printing Works, 91 Yangtsepoo Road. His companion TELECHOFF is an Urga Chekist.

V.A. CHILIKIN, Owner of "Novosti Dnia," 620 Avenue Foch. A "Prostitute" of the yellow press and an amateur at blackmail. Works for a Soviet subsidy, thanks to the publicity given in his publication to Soviet establishments and the dregs of the White Russians.

M. FOMITCHEFF, CHILIKIN'S collaborator. GPU auxiliary agent who works under the pen names of SUNJENSKY, DILISTANTE, FOMA, ZASSYPKINE, D.RADAKOFF. Former convict, murderer of Mme. DEMIDOFF, wife of his benefactor.

V. DROZDOFF, Intimate friend of CHILIKIN. GPU aux. agent. Member of the Union of Emigrants Desirous of Returning to Soviet Russia. Deported from Tsingtao for immorality.

N.F.SVIMINE, Provocateur. Collaborator of CHILIKIN. Works (SVETLOFF). against Russian Youth organizations. President of the Union of Emigrants Desirous of Returning to Soviet Russia.

I. ARAMOVITCH, (ABRO) Former P i Army Officer. Responsible for numerous executions. Manager of the editorial department of CHILIKIN'S 'Novosti Dnia.'

N. TCHEGOLEFF, Provocateur. Former editor of 'Novi Put' - the Mladorossy newspaper. Member of the Union of Emigrants Desirous of Returning to Soviet Russia.

P. POKROVSKY, Provocateur. Friend of CHILIKIN. Passes as a Fascist. Works for the breaking up of Emigrants' organisations.

A.P. CHEBALINE, Provocateur. Responsible for the execution of numerous soldiers of General KOLTCHAK's forces. Collaborator of CHILIKIN.

A. FEDOROFF, Provocateur. Former Soviet attorney. Tries to insinuate himself into different White Russian organisations for the purpose of working against them.

A.S. MAKEEFF, Provocateur. Recently made a journey to the Soviet Union.

H.V. FLEET, British, Soviet agent, owner of the Fleet News Agency, 160 Ave Edward VII, tel: 13983.

Vsevolod IVANOFF, (SAVOSKA) Soviet writer and journalist. Man without principles. Works as a secret agent in journalistic circles.

A.J. SEGEL, Secret agent, works as a military spy. Owner of the Art Cinema Corporation. Was recently fined for selling pornographic films.

G. TORGOVITZKY, Former Blagoveschensk Chekist. Has a shop, "American Shoes Co.," 765 Avenue Joffre, which is a meeting place for secret agents. Resides at Apt. 103, 173 Seymour Road. Tel: 31074.

S. DANILEVSKY, President of the Soviet Citizens' Club, 787 Weihaiwei Road, Tel: 36296. A 'proletarian' who possesses a villa in Tsingtao and has a great deal of capital deposited in various banks. A coward and a police informer. 129/6 Avenue Haig. Tel: 74541.

J.N. SAKHGEIM, Secretary of the Soviet Citizens' Club. Works for the GPU.

I.D. SOUKENIK, Owner of the "Geneve" jewellery store, 645 Avenue Joffre. Former Moscow Chekist. Does business in blood covered stolen objects.

N.I. KOVOUNENKO, Secretly GPU agent. Habitué of Russian restaurants.

V.V. ZIMINE, Employed in the Soviet Embassy. Very important GPU agent. 64 Route de Grouchy: Tel: 77844.

A.S. DENISOFF, Communist, former editor of the "China Daily Herald" 374 Kiangse Road; Tel: 12117.

All Russians are brothers!

Hit the snake on the head and don't forget the young snakes.

We do not forget hospitality - We pay our debts.

TRANSLATION OF FRENCH POLICE REPORT NO. 1320/2 DATED 12.11.37

SUBJECT : Anti-Soviet leaflets distributed in Shanghai on November 7, the occasion of the 20th anniversary of the establishment of the Soviets in Russia.

Anti-Soviet leaflets were distributed in Shanghai on November 7 on the occasion of the 20th anniversary of the establishment of Soviet power in Russia. A certain number of these tracts were sent through the mails to representatives of the local Russian and foreign colonies. Others were secretly distributed along Avenue Joffre and Avenue du Roi Albert. One of the leaflets sent through the post was addressed to the Commissioner of the Settlement Police.

These brochures appeal to Russian emigrants to unite themselves and to be prepared for the final struggle against the "satanists" who are the oppressors of their country. A list of persons whom the Russian emigrants can consider as their enemies in Shanghai is also given. This list enumerates the names of different representatives of official and commercial establishments of the Soviet Union in Shanghai, as well as the collaborators of V. CHILIKIN's Russian publication "Novosti Dnia."

There is every reason to believe that these tracts and leaflets were published and distributed by the RODZAEVSKY (Harbin) Fascist organization, the Shanghai section of which is located at 832 Weihaiwei Road.

Attached herewith is a specimen copy, a translation of which follows:

Shanghai, 7.11.37.

Communism will perish !                      Russia will not perish!

Twenty years.....

For twenty years, STALIN'S power has been slowly suffocating our unhappy country in a bloody grip.

At the end of these twenty years, we can say quite truthfully that the satanists now find themselves on the edge of an abyss and that their attempts to seize power throughout the entire world have received a definite check. Italian fascism and German national-socialism have declared war on satanism. National

sentiment is gaining more and more ground in other lands. We will soon see our country liberated from the red terror.

Our enemies are impotent.

They proclaim from the roof tops that they do not fear the emigrants. Nevertheless they kidnap Generals KOUTEPOFF and MILLER. They claim that they do not fear outside enemies; yet they are retreating to any real force in a manner that is cowardly. We have seen this in the Amur River question. Through the medium of LITVINOFF alias VALAKHFINKELSTEIN they are opposed to pecuniary subsidisation of emigrants.

Helpless, they are endeavouring by all means to upset and annihilate the entire Russian emigration movement, their weakest (from a material point) and strongest (from a moral point) enemy. The White Russians, still existing after twenty years of "red" power, represent a living protest against the country's oppressors.

Russians! Satanism is on the eve of its downfall. The hour of our return to Russia is nearing.

Recall that it was we, Russians, who first started the struggle against these satanists, and we must finish it.

Sacrifice yourselves and sacrifice all your belongings in the struggle. Bring to memory the words of Peter the Great: "Time lost is the same as Death!"

Unite yourselves around your chiefs, around your organisations. Avoid listening to provocateurs and Soviet secret agents.

Each must carry out his duties in accordance with his means. The conscience of all must be clear when we return to our homeland.

The following are the names of your enemies in Shanghai:

B. SIMANSKY, Soviet Consul, Chief of the GPU in Shanghai, 133 Route de Say Zoong, Tel.73914.

N.G.EROFEEFF, Secretary of the Soviet Consulate-General, Chief of GPU secret agents in Shanghai and "patron" of those emigrants desiring to return to the Soviet, 64 Route de Grouchy, Tel.74081.

V.N.KONSTANTINOFF, assistant Military Attache, agent of the Soviet Military Information Service.  
479B Rue Lafayette, tel. 81218.

S.B.KRASSINSKY, employee in the Soviet Embassy. Works for GPU.  
Continental Aparts. - Flat 504, Seymour Road,  
tel.36137.

L. SHAKHOFF, Secretary of the Military Attache. Agent of the  
Soviet Military Information. Works for the  
GPU. 181 Ave.Dubail, tel. 81571.

P.G.SARATOVITZEFF, Chief of the Press Office in the Soviet Embassy.  
Works for the disintegration of the masses.  
Picardie Apts., Route Winling, tel. 75432.

I. FEVSIN, Acting head of TASS news agency. Works for  
the disintegration of the masses. Grovenor  
House - Flat 203 - tel. 72234.

V.G.SAYADIANTZ-  
LITVINENKO, Former member of the Cheka. Representative of  
Goskino (Soviet Film Syndicate). Manager of  
Isis Theatre. 1173 Bubbling Well Road, tel.37913

M.J.SOULEVITCH, Owner of the Union Steamship Agency, 51 Canton  
Road. Sevtoorgflet agent. Active GPU agent.  
His offices are espionage centres. 15/17 Rue  
Paul Henri, tel. 70150.

L. FEIGELMAN, Harbin Chekist. Works with SOULEVITCH.  
6 Lorton Terrace.

R.D. SELBERG, Communist employed by SOULEVITCH.

G.G. GRIBBLATT, -do-  
(SELINSKY)

H.CROSSLAND, -do- Has adopted an English name.

V.J.BONDARENKO, One of the organisers of Shanghai Red Youth  
Groups. Works for the disintegration of Russian  
youth. 147/9 Rue Paul Henri, tel. 76602.

D.B.VILENSKY, GPU auxiliary agent. Owner of the Centurion  
Printing Works, 91 Yangtzeapoo Road. His  
companion TELECHOFF is an Urga Chekist.

V.A. CHILIKIN, Owner of "Novosti Dnia," 620 Avenue Foch. A  
"Prostitute" of the yellow press and an amateur  
at blackmail. Works for a Soviet subsidy, thanks  
to the publicity given in his publication to  
Soviet establishments and the dregs of the  
White Russians.

M. POMITCHEFF, CHILIKIN'S collaborator. GPU auxiliary agent  
who works under the pen names of :SUNJENSKY,  
DILETANTE, FOMA, ZASSYPKINE, D.RADAKOFF.  
Former convict, murderer of Mrs. DEMIDOFF,  
wife of his benefactor.

V. DROZDOFF, Intimate friend of CHILIKIN. GPU aux. agent.  
Member of the Union of Emigrants Desirous of  
Returning to Soviet Russia. Departed from  
Tsingtao for immorality.

H.F.SVININE,  
(SVETLOFF). Provocateur. Collaborator of CHILIKIN. Works  
against Russian Youth organizations.  
President of the Union of Emigrants Desirous  
of Returning to Soviet Russia.

- I. ARAMOVITCH, (ABRO) Former Red Army Officer. Responsible for numerous executions. Manager of the editorial department of CHILIKIN'S 'Novosti Dnia.'
- N. TCHEGOLEFF, Provocateur. Former editor of 'Novi Put' - the Mladorossy newspaper. Member of the Union of Emigrants Desirous of Returning to Soviet Russia.
- P. POKROVSKY, Provocateur. Friend of CHILIKIN. Passes as a Fascist. Works for the breaking up of Emigrants' organisations.
- A.P. CHEBALINE, Provocateur. Responsible for the execution of numerous soldiers of General KOLTCHAK's forces. Collaborator of CHILIKIN.
- A. FEDOROFF, Provocateur. Former Soviet attorney. Tries to insinuate himself into different White Russian organisations for the purpose of working against them.
- A.S. MAKEEFF, Provocateur. Recently made a journey to the Soviet Union.
- H.V. FLEET, British, Soviet agent, owner of the Fleet News Agency, 160 Ave Edward VII, tel: 13983.
- Vsevolod IVANOFF, (SAVOSKA) Soviet writer and journalist. Man without principles. Works as a secret agent in journalistic circles.
- A.J. SEGEL, Secret agent, works as a military spy. Owner of the Art Cinema Corporation. Was recently fined for selling pornographic films.
- G. TORGOVITZKY, Former Blagoveschensk Chekist. Has a shop, "American Shoes Co.," 765 Avenue Joffre, which is a meeting place for secret agents. Resides at Apt. 103, 173 Seymour Road. Tel: 31074.
- S. DANILEVSKY, President of the Soviet Citizens' Club, 787 Weihaiwei Road, Tel: 36296. A 'proletarian' who possesses a villa in Tsingtao and has a great deal of capital deposited in various banks. A coward and a police informer. 129/6 Avenue Haig. Tel: 74541.
- J.N. SAKHGEIM, Secretary of the Soviet Citizens' Club. Works for the GPU.
- I.D. SOUKSENIK, Owner of the "Geneve" jewellery store, 645 Avenue Joffre. Former Moscow Chekist. Does business in blood covered stolen objects.
- N.I. KOVTOUNENKO, Security GPU agent. Habitué of Russian restaurants.
- V.V. ZIMINE, Employed in the Soviet Embassy. Very important GPU agent. 64 Route de Grouchy; Tel: 77844.
- A.S. DENISOFF, Communist, former editor of the "China Daily Herald" 374 Kiangse Road; Tel: 12117.

All Russians are brothers!

Hit the snake on the head and don't forget the young snakes.

We do not forget hospitality - We pay our debts.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. _____
No. S. B. D. 7. 2
Station _____
Date November 8, 1937

Subject (in full) Anniversary of the October Revolution in Russia.

Made by D. G. Tcherepanshansky Forwarded by C. C. [Signature]

November 7, the date of the 20th anniversary of the October Revolution in Russia, passed off without incidents. Attached herewith, together with a translation, I forward a specimen of an anti-soviet pamphlet which is reported to have been surreptitiously distributed in the streets of the French Concession during the evening of November 7 and to have been circulated by post among members of the Russian community.

D. G. Tcherepanshansky  
D. S.

D. G. (Special Branch).

*DR*  
8/11

*DR*



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 10011  
10011

Section 1, Special Branch  
REPORT

No. 5117  
Date November 6, 1937

Subject 30th Anniversary of the October Revolution in Russia.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev Forwarded by [Signature]

With reference to the 30th Anniversary of the October Revolution in Russia which falls on November 7, 1937, it has been announced that in view of the present events in China there will be no official celebrations or receptions at the Soviet Embassy and Consulate-General in Shanghai.

Arrangements are reported to have been made for informal parties to be held in the premises of the Soviet Citizens Club, 305 Avenue Foch (French Concession) in the evenings of November 6, 7 and 8. It appears that admission will be limited to members only.

The "Novosti Dnia" (Russian Daily News), pro-Soviet newspaper, will publish the first issue of its weekly supplement entitled "MY JOURNAL", which will be devoted to the anniversary of the October Revolution.

On the same date the newly formed pro-Soviet organization known as the "REPUBLICAN UNION OF RUSSIAN CITIZENS IN SHANGHAI" will announce its inauguration by publishing the first issue of their newspaper entitled "BACK TO THE FATHERLAND" (Na Rodinu).

The following arrangements have so far been made for members of the local "White-Russian" community in order to mark the day of National Mourning:-

1. At 3 p.m. on Saturday, November 6, a mass will be held at the common grave of Russian soldiers and sailors in the Bubbling Well Cemetery in memory of all Russians who gave their lives for their Motherland. The function has an indirect bearing on the anniversary of the October Revolution in Russia insofar as victims of the red terror are also commemorated on this occasion.

2. A similar special service will be held at the

Handwritten notes: 50, 10/11, 10/11



S.I.  
T.C.W.  
J.B.C.

7/11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station, .....

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

-2-

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

Russian Orthodox Cathedral, 55 Rue Paul Henry, at 5 p.m., on November 7.

3. At 8 p.m. on November 7, a meeting of members of the local branch of the Union of Lladorossy will be held in the premises of their club, 3 Yang Terrace, Weihaiwei Road ("Russian Home"), during the course of which addresses will be delivered by members of the party on the subject of Russian Nationalist Movement and the struggle against the Communist International.

4. The Shanghai Group of the "National Union of New Generation," 859 Weihaiwei Rd., will publish a special issue of their weekly newspaper entitled "For Russia" (Za Rossiu) devoted to the day of National Mourning. Other local Russian newspapers will also publish articles bearing on the significance of the anniversary.

Enquiries do not elicit any information which would indicate that plans are being made by members of the Russian community to hold any organized processions, demonstrations etc. in the Settlement or the French Concession. Surreptitious distribution of anti-Soviet pamphlets is likely, and the possibility is not excluded of isolated attempts on the part of irresponsible individuals to create a disturbance or to commit acts of hooliganism directed against the local Soviet institutions. In this connection it should be noted that after the removal of the offices of the Soviet Embassy and Consulate-General from the Settlement into the French Concession (64 Route de Grouchy) in August, 1937, and in view of the closure of the offices of the EXPORTHLEB, TASS NEWS AGENCY, and the "AMERICAN BOOK & SUPPLY CO.," the undermentioned Soviet & pro-Soviet institutions remain in the Settlement at present:-

1. "China Daily Herald."

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

-3-

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

2. The Moscow Narodny Bank, 270 Kiangsai Road ( Hamilton House, ground floor)

3. State Tourist Company of U.S.S.R. "INTOURIST", 640 Szechuen Road ( ground floor). It will be recalled that in June, 1937 a window of the INTOURIST was smashed by a Russian named Stenin.

4. "Novosti Dnia" (Russian Daily News), pro-Soviet newspaper, 620 Avenue Foch. This address is also the actual headquarters of the newly formed "Repatriation Union of Russian Emigrants in Shanghai".

Enquiries will be continued and information of importance will be immediately reported.

A. Prokofiev  
D.S.I.

Copies to Do. A. & B.

DB  
6/11

D.C. ( Special Branch)

FORM NO. 3  
5 10-1 35

Z.C  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 11 MUNICIPAL POLICE

Section 2, Special Branch 444 B REG. STN  
REPORT B. B. 7072

Date. November 17, 1936. // 36

Subject. Leaflet containing a list of firms advertising in the "China Daily Herald."

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev. Forwarded by J. Loyall D.S.I.

Attached herewith is a specimen of an anonymous leaflet in English, a translation of the Russian title of which reads as follows:-

"Those who were glad to celebrate the 'holiday' and advertised in No. 258 of the Soviet newspaper 'The China Daily Herald' on the occasion of the 19th anniversary of the slavery and straggling of the Russian People."

The leaflet is reported to have been circulated in the local Russian community recently by unknown person or persons. It contains a list of firms in Shanghai whose advertisements appeared in the "China Daily Herald" on November 7, 1936.

The purpose of the leaflet seems to be twofold, namely: to underline that the majority of advertisers are of Jewish nationality and to induce local Russian emigrants to boycott the firms mentioned.

SBR.  
7/11



A. Prokofiev  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

# КТО РАД БЫЛ „ПРАЗДНИЧКУ“

и помѣстил свои объявленія

в совѣтской газетѣ

„CHINA DAILY HERALD“ № 258,

по случаю 19-ой годовщины рабства

и удушения Русскаго народа.

Pgs.

1.	„Union Steamship Agency“,	M. J. Soulevitch. Jew.
1.	„INTOURIST“	Soviet Institution.
3.	„M-me ANNET“	Mrs A. Laevsky, Jewess.
3.	„M-me HAMILTON“	Mrs Hamilton, Jewess.
3.	„New Femina Silks“	Mr. Zalemanoff, Jew.
3.	„British Manufacturing Co.“	Detch, Esacovitch, Jews.
3.	„Vensky Shik“	Mr. Greenberg. Jew.
4.	„The Auditorium Store“	Mr. Poliak, Jew.
4.	„Mercury Trading Corp.“	J. Bitker. Jew.
4.	„European Shoe Store“	D. Toochinsky. Jew.
5.	„The Far Eastern Ratin Co.“	V. M. Dombrovsky. Jew.
6.	„Raitzer & Co.“	Mr. Raitzer. Jew.
6.	„Aizik's Restaurant.“	A. Rozenpick. Jew.
6.	„Vita Pharmacy“	Mr. Moshevich. Jew.
6.	„SWETCO“	G. Baumzweiger. Jew.
7.	British Textile Co.“	L. Z. Shapiro. Jew.
7.	L. I. Vishnevsky. Tailor.	L. Vishnevsky. Jew.
9.	T. J. Kapustin.	Mr. Kapustin. Jew.
10.	Dr. B. G. GURVITZ (Dentist).	Dr. Gurvitz. Jew.
10.	Shohor's Pharmacy.	H. U. Shohor. Jew.
11.	„The Dainty“	Mr & Mrs Delbuch. Jews.
12.	„Rosen's Beauty Parlour“.	J. A. Rosenbaum. Jews.
12.	„Siberian Furriers Store“.	E. Sutin. Jew.
13.	H. Zatulovsky.	N. Zatulovsky. Jew.
14.	B. Altman (Restaurant).	B. Altman. Jew.
14.	Turchin the tailor.	M. S. Turchin. Jew.
14.	„Regal Pharmacy“.	E. Lvoff. Jew.
14.	„Anglo-Chinese Eastern Trading Co. Ltd“.	I. D. Nahemsen. Jew.
14.	Ist Siberian Furriers Co.	Chinese.
15.	„POLAND“.	Mr. Lass. Jew.
16.	„Russian Fur Store“	A. Blackman. Jew.
17.	„The American Book & Supply Co“.	Win. Katz. Jew.
18.	G. Kapustin & Co.	G. I. Kapustin married to Jew. Manager Rothstein — Jew.
18.	Soskin's Fur Store.	U. J. Soskin. Jew.
19.	Suhanoff the Tailor.	Mr. Suhanoff. Jew.
20.	M. J. Shaishik.	Mr. Shaichik. Jew.
21.	„Louvre“	Owners are Jews.
21.	G. M. Klebanoff.	Klebanoff. Jew.
21.	„Reliance Motors“.	V. Levin. SalesManager is a Jew.
22.	„Lyra Music House“.	E. S. Shapiro. Jew.
22.	Marks Beauty Parlour.	Owner is a Jew.
22.	L. Baranovsky.	Baranovsky is a Jew.
23.	Moscow Narodni Bank.	Soviet Institution.
23.	„Isis“ Theatre.	do do (rented by Soyuz - kino).
24.	„China Daily Gerald“	Pro-Soviet paper.
24.	I. I. Spilvanek.	Soviet Consul General.
25.	Yangtze Import Co.	Raihel & Goldberg. Jews.
25.	May Chong & Co.	Chinese.
25.	„Santos Coffe Store“	Armenian.
25.	„EXPORTHLEB“	Soviet Institution.
25.	„Blue Narziss“	?
25.	Arts & Crafts	British.
25.	„Union Bank“	M. L. Vahstein. Jew.
25.	„Five Flowers“	?
25.	L. Kozloff.	Russian.
25.	Arcady Bent.	A. Bent. Jew.
26.	I. Shafran.	Shafran. Jew.
26.	Dr. I. G. Karnitzky.	Russian.
26.	Dr. L. Hetchman.	Jew.
26.	H. Brik & Katzenelson	Jews.
26.	D. G. Burshtein.	Jew.
26.	„Union Pharmacy“.	A. G. Liosnoff. Jew.
26.	Dr. Z. S. Shpilberg.	Jew.
26.	Dr. V. M. Solomonoff.	Jew.
26.	Dr. E. J. Gurve.	Jew.
26.	La Donna.	L. Riggio. Italian.
26.	„Russian Light Opera Co.“	L. Rosen. Director is a Jew.
26.	„Russian Theatre“	Russian.
26.	B. M. Grinshpoon (Tailor)	Jew.
26.	European Coal Co.	Russian.
26.	H. Goldberg (furrier)	Jew.

FM  
G. 45M

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SPECIAL BRANCH

File No. 7072

S.I., Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 8, 1936.

Subject. Celebrations in connection with the Anniversary of the Russian Revolution, November 7, 1936.

Made by ~~xx~~ and Forwarded by D.S.I. Moore

The undermentioned members of the Special Branch carried out observation during the times stated at the local U.S.S.R. Consulate General on the occasion of the 19th Anniversary of the Russian Revolution, November 7, 1936 :-

Official Reception 11 a.m. to 12.30 p.m.

- D.S. Pitts.
- D.S. Larby.
- D.P.S. Henschman.
- D.S. Kamashita.
- S.D.C. 74 Surain Singh.
- S.D.C. 77 Dulla Singh.
- C.D.C. 141.
- C.D.C. 281.

Reception to Soviet Citizens 4.30 p.m. to 7.30 p.m.

- D.S.I. Moore.
- D.S. Jones.
- D.S. Lockwood.
- D.S. Kamashita.
- S.D.C. 74 Surain Singh.
- S.D.C. 77 Dulla Singh.
- C.D.C. 141.
- C.D.C. 281.

Nothing of an untoward nature occurred.

*D. S. I. Moore*

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)



*26/11/36*

87881  
Copy

RECORDED  
To file No. S. 7072  
Date 9. 11. 36

November 6, 1936.

HONG KONG POLICE  
70 11 36

November 7, the anniversary of the Soviet Revolution, will be celebrated by both the Soviet and "White" sections of the local Russian community.

All Soviet firms will be closed and two receptions will be held at the Soviet Consulate, one in the forenoon for officials and the other in the evening for local Soviet citizens.

"White" Russians will hold religious services in their churches, including 29 Kungping Road.

Although no trouble is anticipated, it is advisable that Police pay special attention to the following :-

- 1) The Russian Consulate.
- 2) The China Daily Herald Newspaper, 153 Canton Road, and
- 3) Soviet firms.
- 4) White Russian Ball (Astor House).

All D.Os. " " .

For information. Please have the necessary precaution taken.

*Shaw*

D.C. (Divisions).

FILE  
OK 7/11

CHY/

C.C.R.

November 6, 1936.

November 7, the anniversary of the Soviet Revolution, will be celebrated by both the Soviet and "White" sections of the local Russian community.

All Soviet firms will be closed and two receptions will be held at the Soviet Consulate, one in the forenoon for officials and the other in the evening for local Soviet citizens.

"White" Russians will hold religious services in their churches, including 29 Kungping Road.

Although no trouble is anticipated, it is advisable that Police pay special attention to the following:-

- 1) The Russian Consulate,
  - 2) The China Daily Herald Newspaper, 153 Canton Road, and
  - 3) Soviet firms.
- (a) White Russia Ball (Astra House)

DC (D.V)

You may wish to consider  
nothing much is expected to happen  
so far as far as further goes.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7972  
36

Special Branch, Station,

REPORT

Date November 6 19 36.

Subject Celebrations in connection with the Anniversary of the  
Russian Revolution, November 7, 1936.

Made by and Forwarded by C.D.I. Ross

In connection with the celebrations to be held  
at the local U.S.S.R. Consulate-General on the occasion of the  
19th anniversary of the Russian Revolution, November 7, 1936,  
the following members of the Special Branch have been detailed  
for observation duty in the vicinity of the Soviet Consulate-  
General :-

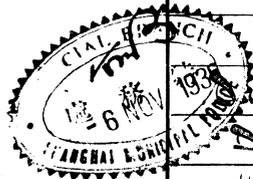
Official Reception. 11 a.m. to 12.30 p.m.

- D.S. Pitts
- D.S. Larby
- D.P.S. Henchman
- D.S. Kamashita
- S.D.C. 74 Surain Singh
- S.D.C. 77 Dulla Singh
- C.D.C. 141
- C.D.C. 281

Reception to Soviet Citizens. 4.30 p.m. to 7.30 p.m.

- D.S.I. Moore
- D.S. Jones
- D.S. Lockwood
- D.S. Kamashita
- S.D.C. 74 Surain Singh
- S.D.C. 77 Dulla Singh
- C.D.C. 141
- C.D.C. 281

*H*  
*D.C. (S.B.)*  
*C.P.*



*Hackew. SRP*  
D. C. (Special Branch)

*J. Ross*  
C. D. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 2, Special Branch..... 22222  
REPORT

Date... November 6, 1936.

Subject (in full)... Double-Anniversary of the Outbreak of the Soviet Revolution  
(1917) and of the Establishment of the Central Provisional  
Government of the Soviet Republic of China(1931) - Nov. 7 :  
Possible happenings.

Made by... D.I. Kuh. Kao-hwa

Forwarded by... *S. Kogut 231*

No information has yet come to hand regarding  
the plans of local communist elements to commemorate the  
aforementioned double-anniversary which falls on November 7.  
It is, however, expected that the usual attempt will be made  
to disseminate communist handbills in the Louza District and  
also in the vicinity of mill areas during the evening.

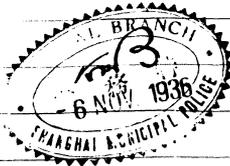
*1-7  
D.I.  
Kao-hwa*

*Kuh. Kao-hwa*

D. I.

Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch)

*Noted in form*  
*Kao*  
NOV 10 1936  
DIVISION 1



202.h File No. ....  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 2, Special Branch *Shanghai*,  
REPORT

Date November 6, 1936

Subject 19th Anniversary of the Soviet Rule in Russia.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev Forwarded by *I. Logvinov*

With reference to the 19th anniversary of the establishment of the Soviet Rule in Russia, which falls on Saturday, November 7, information in hand indicates that the local Soviet authorities will hold official celebrations of the occasion not only in Nanking, but in Shanghai as well thereby making a departure from the custom practiced in the past three years. It is officially notified that between 5 p.m. and 7 p.m. on the day of the anniversary a reception will be given at the Consulate-General of the U.S.S.R., to which all Soviet citizens are invited.

All local Soviet institutions are expected to be closed for business on that day.

Members of the "White" Russian community in Shanghai will mark the day of "National Mourning" by attending a special church service in memory of their nationals who lost their lives while fighting against the communists or fell victims to the red terror. The service will be held at 5 p.m. on November 7 in the St. Gabriel's Cathedral, No. 55 Rue Paul Henry. It is possible that similar services will be held at the same time in the St. Nicolas Church, 19 Rue Corneille and in the St. Sophia's Church, No. 29 Kungping Road.

Besides, the following arrangements have been made by various "White" organizations for November 7:-

1. Under the auspices of the Cultural-Educational Section of the Russian Sports Association "Sokol," a lecture will be held at 9.30 p.m. in the premises of the Association, 888 Weihaiwei Road, by Mr. N. P. Malinovsky on the subject of the communist uprising in Petrograd in October, 1917 ("HOW IT HAPPENED"). It is reported that admittance will be limited

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station,

REPORT

Date: ..... 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

-2-

x  
Journal  
concession  
3/5?

to members of the Association and their guests.

2. Between 8 p.m. and 10 p.m., in the premises of the 1st Russian Club, No. 1053 Avenue Foch, a series of addresses will be delivered by members of the local branch of the Union of Mladorossy on subjects from the military history of Russia and in commemoration of certain distinguished members of the Russian Army and Navy.

x  
B. week  
3/5?

3. The "Russian Vanguard," a newspaper published by the local group of followers of A. Vonsiatsky's Fascist Party has announced that at 8 p.m. on November 7, a meeting of members of the party will be held at the headquarters of the party, Flat 318, No. 1454 Avenue Foch, to mark the "DAY OF IRRECONCILIABILITY." Representatives of all organizations are invited to attend.

Enquiries do not elicit any information which would indicate that members of the "White" Russian community plan to organize any processions, demonstrations etc. in the Settlement or in the French Concession. however, the possibility is not excluded that certain irresponsible individuals will attempt to create disturbances or commit acts of hooliganism in the vicinity of the Soviet Consulate. In this connection it should be noted that during the evening of November 6 a Russian charity ball will be held at the Astor House and that undesirable elements referred to above may use this opportunity as a pretext for their presence in the locality during the night.

Surreptitious distribution of anti-Soviet leaflets is likely.

Enquiries are continued and any information of importance will be immediately reported.

Attached herewith are a list of Russian churches and a list

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date.. .. 19

Subject (in full).....

-3-

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

of Soviet institutions in Shanghai.

*A. Prokofiev*

D. S. I.

Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch)

*Dis:*

*D. O. S. A - B - C - D*



LIST OF RUSSIAN CHURCHES IN SHANGHAI

1. St. Gabriel's Church ..... 55 Rue Paul Henry
2. St. Nicolas Church ..... 19 Rue Corneilles
3. St. Andrew's Church ..... 220 Route Vallon
4. St. Sophia's Church ..... 29 Kungping Road
5. Church of the Resurrection ..... 395 Route Cardinal  
Mercier

LIST OF SOVIET ESTABLISHMENTS IN SHANGHAI

1. Soviet Embassy and Consulate-General 20 Whangpoo Road
2. "Exporthleb" U.S.S.R.  
All Union Association 2 Peking Road (Glen  
Line Building, 2nd  
floor).
3. Moscow Narodny Bank, Ltd. 170 Kiangse Road  
(Hamilton House,  
ground floor).
4. Tass News Agency 20 Canton Road (5th  
floor).
5. State Tourist Company of U.S.S.R.  
"Intourist" 640 Szechuen Road  
(Ground floor).
6. "China Daily Herald" daily newspaper 153 Canton Road  
(1st Floor).
7. American Book & Supply Co.  
(Bookstore and Library) 841 Bubbling Well  
Road (Ground floor).

SHANGHAI, THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 5, 1936

---

NOTICE

NOTICE is hereby given that in commemoration of the XIX Anniversary of the October Revolution, a Reception for the Soviet community will be given on Saturday, November the 7th from 5 to 7 p.m. at the Consulate General of the U.S.S.R., 20 Whangpoo Road, Shanghai.

All Soviet citizens in Shanghai are cordially invited.

I. SPILWANEK,  
Consul General for the U.S.S.R.

ИЗВЕЩЕНИЕ

По случаю XIX годовщины Октябрьской Революции 7 ноября в помещении Генерального Консульства СССР в Шанхае с 5-ти до 7-ти часов вечера состоится прием советских граждан.

Приглашаются все советские граждане.

Генеральный Консул,  
И. СПИЛЬВАНЕК

10989

"RUSSIAN VANGUARD"

November 1, 1936

**ПРЕДУПРЕЖДЕНИЕ.**

7-го Ноября — Советский праздник — кровавой, так называемой, Октябрьской Революции.

Нельзя думать, чтобы кто-нибудь из русских националистов дерзнул в этот проклятый день большевистского юбилея угощать себя удовольствиями: — устраивать балы, концерты и пр., или посещать увеселительные места.

В этот памятный роковой день вместо всех эмигрантов прежде всего в церквах на панихидах по жертвам кровавой революции и по жертвам Блага освободительного Движения, и на молитвах — о здравии теперешних героев борьбы с III-им Интернационалом, а потом, дома, — за учетом грехов прошлого и сил для продолжения текущей борьбы за Россию.

Домашняя, личная изысканность в этот день также должны быть отменены, чтобы избытками пополнить благотворительные фонды бедных. В штаб В.Н.Р.П. заседание дня непримиримости в 8 час. вечера, куда приглашаются представители всех организаций. Повесток особым посылаться не будет.

Translation

NOTICE. The day of November 7 is a Soviet holiday, the so-called bloody October Revolution.

One cannot imagine that on this cursed day of Bolshevik jubilee any Russian nationalist would dare to indulge in amusements such as balls, concerts etc and visit places of entertainment.

On this memorable day and fatal day all emigrants will in the first place attend church services in memory of victims of the bloody revolution and in memory of those participants of the White Movement who sacrificed their lives in the struggle. They also will pray for the heroes who are still carrying on the struggle against the III International. The rest of the day they will spend in their respective homes

pondering over mistakes made in the past and over the prospects of carrying on the struggle for Russia.....

---

At 8 p.m. on November 7 a meeting ("Day Irreconciliability") will be held by members of All-Russia People's Revolutionary Fascist Party at their headquarters. Representatives of all organizations are invited. No special invitations will be sent out.

"SLOVO"

November 3, 1936

### **„День скорби“.**

Культурно — просветительный отдел гимнастического О-ва «Русский Сокол» отмечает 7-го ноября, день захвата власти большевиками в Петербурге, траурным заседанием. На этом заседании Н. П. Малиновский на основании имеющегося у него материала сдает доклад на тему — «Как это было?» В основание доклада будут положены письма членов Петербургской Городской Управы, касающиеся вопроса деятельности коммунистов и их подготовщиков вооруженному восстанию. День 7-го ноября О-вом «Русский Сокол» назван «Днем Скорби».

#### Translation

The Cultural-Educational Section of the Russian Sports Association "SOKOL" will mark November 7 - the day of seizure of power in Petrograd by bolsheviks- by a meeting of mourning. Mr. N.P.Malinovsky will speak on the significance of the day ( HOW IT HAPPENED) his communication being based on certain materials in his possession. The most important part of these materials consist of letters of members of the Petrograd Municipal Council relating to the activities of communists during the days of preparation for their armed uprising. The day of November 7 will be marked by "SOKOL" as the "DAY of MOURNING"

" CHINA DAILY HERALD "

November 3, 1936

### **Прием советских граждан**

ИЗ АВТОРИТЕТНЫХ ИСТОЧНИКОВ СООБЩАЮТ, ЧТО 7-ГО НОЯБРЯ В ДЕНЬ 19-ОЙ ГОДОВЩИНЫ ОКТЯБРЬСКОЙ РЕВОЛЮЦИИ, В ГЕНЕРАЛЬНОМ КОНСУЛЬСТВЕ СССР В ШАНХАЕ С 5-ТИ ЧАС. И ДО 7 ЧАС. ВЕЧЕРА СОСТОИТСЯ ПРИЕМ СОВЕТСКИХ ГРАЖДАН. ПРИНИМАТЬ ПОЗДРАВЛЕНИЯ БУДЕТ ГЕНЕРАЛЬНЫЙ КОНСУЛ СССР И. И. СПИЛЬВАНЕК.

#### Translation

It is reported from authoritative sources that between 5 p.m. and 7 p.m. on November 7, the 19-th anniversary of the October Revolution, a reception will be held for the local Soviet community at the U.S.S.R. Consulate-General at Shanghai. Mr. I. I. Spilvanek, the Consul-General of the U.S.S.R., will receive congratulations.

FM  
G 45M-1-36

l.c.c.-h

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S2, Special Branch. ~~XXXXX~~ // 36

7072

REPORT

Date. November 7, 1936.

Subject. 19th Anniversary of the Soviet Rule in Russia.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev

Forwarded by

*S. L. ...*

In continuation of the report dated November 6, 1936 on the subject of the 19th Anniversary of the Soviet Rule in Russia, I have to report that at 6 p.m. to-day members of the local group of the so-called "All-Russian Fascist Party" (Headquarters at Harbin) are requested to report at No. 720 Avenue Foch, Flat "B", where the local office of the group is situated. A general meeting of members of the party will be held at the same address at 3 p.m. on November 8.

At about 11.30 a.m. on November 8 a special service will be held in the St. Gabriel's Cathedral, 55 Rue Paul Henry, in memory of Eugene Bahtin and Boris Pel-Gorsky, two Russian youths who lost their lives during the attack on the Soviet Consulate in Shanghai in 1927. The service is arranged by the Union of Former Cadets of the 1st Siberian Military Cadets' Corps.

*A. Prokofiev*

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

*Dist. =*

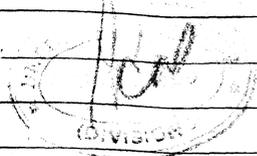
*D.O. B.*

*B. well.*

*D.C. (D.W.)*



*SBR 7/11*



Special Branch

7072  
6/11/36  
November 6 36.

Celebrations in connection with the Anniversary of the Russian Revolution, November 7, 1936.

In connection with the celebrations to be held at the local U.S.S.R. Consulate-General on the occasion of the 19th anniversary of the Russian Revolution, November 7, 1936, the following members of the Special Branch have been detailed for observation duty in the vicinity of the Soviet Consulate-General :-

Official Reception. 11 a.m. to 12.30 p.m.

D.S. Pitts *ja*  
D.S. Larby *ja*  
D.S. Menchman *ja*  
D.S. Kamashita *AK*  
S.D.C. 74 Surain Singh *S. Singh*  
S.D.C. 77 Dulla Singh *Dulla Singh*  
C.D.C. 141 *informed*  
C.D.C. 281 *cl*

Reception to Soviet Citizens. 4.30 p.m. to 7.30 p.m.

D.S.I. Moore *ja*  
D.S. Jones *ja*  
D.S. Lockwood *ja*  
D.S. Kamashita *AK*  
S.D.C. 74 Surain Singh *S. Singh*  
S.D.C. 77 Dulla Singh *Dulla Singh*  
C.D.C. 141 *informed*  
C.D.C. 281 *cl*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 270/35.

MUNICIPAL POLICE

REGISTRY

West Hongkong Station 72

Date 7. November 1935

REPORT

Subject (in full) Communistic Slogans.

Made by D.S. Sandbrook.

Forwarded by [Signature]

Sir,

At 7 a.m. 7-11-35 C.P.C.s 2228 and 2663 came to the Station and reported that Communistic Slogans had been written in Chinese black ink on the walls of premises of No. 50 and No. 101 Cunningham Road.

Upon receipt of this report C.D.C. 298 proceeded to the above mentioned address and copied down the slogans which, when translated at the Station read as follows:-

On the wall of No. 101 Cunningham Road.

1. Labourers unite and strike in commemoration of the October Revolution.

2. Citizens rise and break down the Kuomintang.

3. Down with the people who sell China.

On the wall of No. 50 Cunningham Road.

1. Strike in commemoration of the October Revolution.

2. People who do not wish to be slaves, unite together.

The above slogans were erased from the walls, and discreet

inquiries were made in the vicinity by C.D.C. 298 and the undersigned but no useful information could be obtained that would lead to the apprehension of the inscribers.

Recd. 9-11-35

JAS 9/11

Det. Sergt. [Signature]

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.I. Kuhl.

Det. C. Div.

In information of staff

Chinese staff informed

JAS - 9/11

Officer i/c.

Special Branch.

File [Signature] 1935

270/35/1135  
SPECIAL BRANCH  
11/11/35  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE	
S. B. REGISTRY	
No. S. B. D.	7072
Date	11 11 35

Special Branch,

November 6, 1935.

To C.C.R.

November 7, the anniversary of the Soviet Revolution, will be celebrated by both the Soviet and "White" sections of the local Russian community.

All Soviet firms will be closed, and an article extolling the achievements of the Proletarian Government will be published in the Soviet newspaper "The New World". It is also expected that a dinner party or Reception for Soviet citizens will be given at the Soviet Consulate.

The "White" Russians will hold religious services in all their churches, including 29 Kungping Road, in the ~~afternoon~~ *evening*.

Although trouble is not anticipated, it is advisable that the Police pay special attention, throughout the day and especially in the late afternoon and evening to:

1. The Russian Consulate
2. The New World Newspaper, 153 Canton Road
3. Soviet firms, and
4. Russian Churches.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Circulation:

All D.O.s

All stations.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 2, Special Branch ~~XXXX~~  
REPORT

Date... November 6, 1935.

Subject 18th Anniversary of the Soviet Rule in Russia.

Made by D.S. Tcherezhansky

Forwarded by

*J.B. 1935*

*D.H.*

With reference to the 18th Anniversary of the Soviet Rule in Russia, which falls on November 7, enquiries show that, the representative of the <sup>White</sup> Russian community in Shanghai Mr. K. E. Metzler, and the Presidium of the National Committee of Russian emigrants Union will publish in the Russian newspapers on November 7 an announcement that the special service in the memory of victims of the Red terror would be held in the St. Gabriel Church at No. 55 Route Paul Henry. It is possible also that the special commemorative services will be held in St. Sophia's Church, No. 29 Kungping Road, and at St. Nicolas Church, No. 19 Rue Corneilles. No definite plans have so far been made by the local "White" Russian organizations to mark the day of national mourning. The exact time of the services has not yet been announced, but in all probability they will be held between 7 p.m. and 8 p.m. Articles on the subject of the significance of the anniversary will be published in Russian newspapers.

While no mass demonstrations, processions, etc., which may lead to untoward incidents, are likely to take place, the possibility is not excluded that certain irresponsible individuals may attempt to create disturbances outside the Soviet Consulate. Distribution of anti-Soviet handbills is also possible.

Regarding the "Red" sector of the Russian community in Shanghai, it is reported that the official celebration of the anniversary will take place at the Soviet Consulate-General and will be attended by the Soviet employees and prominent members of the Soviet community.

The local Soviet Consulate and Soviet commercial

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

-2-

institutions will be closed for business on November 7 and 8. Articles regarding the anniversary of the October Revolution and progress of the Soviet creative work in U.S.S.R. will be published in the local Soviet newspaper "The New World."

Enquiries will be continued and any information of importance will be immediately reported.

Attached herewith are lists of local Soviet commercial establishments and of Russian churches in the Settlement and the French Concession.

*G. G. G. G. G.*  
D. S.

Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch)

*G. G. G. G. G.*

Information. Copies of this report are being sent to D.O.s "B" and "A" and a telephone message warning police to be on alert has been circulated to all D.O.s and all stations.

*G. G. G. G. G.*

- 6 NOV 1935

*[Handwritten initials]*

LIST OF RUSSIAN CHURCHES IN SHANGHAI

- |                               |                                |
|-------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. St. Gabriel's Church       | 55 Route Paul Henry            |
| 2. St. Nicolas Church         | 19 Rue Corneilles              |
| 3. St. Andrews Church         | 220 Route Vallon               |
| 4. St. Sophia's Church        | 29 Kungping Road.              |
| 5. Church of the Resurrection | 395 Route Cardinal<br>Mercier. |

-----  
LIST OF SOVIET ESTABLISHMENTS IN SHANGHAI

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1. Soviet Embassy and Consulate-General               | 1 Whangpoo Rd.   |
| 2. Centrosojus (England) Ltd.                         | 2 Peking Road,<br>(Glan Line Bldg.)                      |
| 3. Moskovsky Narodny Bank<br>(formerly Dalbank)       | Hamilton House,<br>corner of Kiangsi<br>& Foochow Roads. |
| 4. United Petroleum Trust of U.S.S.R.<br>(Soyouzneft) | 20 Canton Road<br>(5th floor)                            |
| 5. Tass News Agency                                   | 20 Canton Road,<br>Room 500.                             |

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

To S. 2, Shanghai, November 6, 1935

Please report on the arrangements being made by Soviet Russians in Shanghai to celebrate the anniversary of the "Red" revolution. Are any counter demonstrations being planned by "white" Russians?

J.H.G.

D.S. Tcheremshany.

Re: memo early

J.B.R. 6/11

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY.  
No. D 7072.  
Date 1946, 11 13

November

- 2 -

Double Anniversary of the Outbreak of the Soviet  
Revolution (1917) and of the Establishment of  
the Central Provisional Government of the Soviet  
Republic of China (1931)

There is no indication that local communist or radical elements plan observance of this double anniversary which falls on November 7.

It is, however, expected that the usual attempt will be made to disseminate Communist handbills in the Louza District and in the vicinity of mill areas during the evening.

Local Kuomintang - Meeting

Five committee members of the local Kuomintang held a meeting at 10 a.m. November 5 in the Tangpu Headquarters, Feng Ling Jao, off Route Ghisi, and passed the following resolutions :-

1. That a circular notice be issued to various Kuomintang branches in Shanghai, instructing members to continue to contribute towards the fund for the purchase of aircraft to be presented to the Government.
2. That the contributions which will range from \$1 to \$4 be collected on December 3, 1936.
3. That a meeting in commemoration of the birthday anniversary of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen be held in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road, at 10 a.m. November 12.
4. That flags be hoisted on that day.

On the same day, the local Tangpu issued a circular to its various branches stating that members should be encouraged to contribute one day's income towards the fund for the purchase of aircraft to be presented to the Government.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE	
S. B. REGISTRY.	
No. D	7072.
Date	8 / 1 / 35

November 6, 1935.

- 2 -

Anniversary of October Revolution - November 7

The Anniversary of the October Revolution of 1917 (November 7), was observed by local communist adherents who disseminated communist literature in various parts of the Settlement. In addition communist slogans of the usual order were written on walls in the West <sup>Hongkew</sup> District.

Copies of a handbill found in the Western District advocated the staging of a demonstration outside the Italian Consulate and called upon wharf coolies to refuse to handle cargo on Italian steamers.

Labour

Factories increase working period

The following factories increased the working period on November 6 :-

<u>Name and Address</u>	<u>No. of hands</u>	<u>Former working period</u>	<u>Present working period</u>
Shanghai Timepiece Manufactory, 150 Mandalay Road.	95	10 hours per day.	12½ hours per day.
Varon Weaving Factory, Lane 583, 17 Weihaiwei Road.	30	6 hours per day.	8 hours per day.

Miscellaneous

Rent Reduction Movement

The Rent Reduction Federation of All Tenants in Shanghai, 173 Chun Ka Zan Road, Chapel, has organized thirteen propaganda groups, each of two persons, for the purpose of conducting a canvass to increase its membership. These groups are making house-to-house visits in the Settlement and distributing copies of a handbill advocating the Rent Reduction Movement. Membership registration forms are also left at each house by the callers who collect a minimum subscription fee of \$1.00 from persons wishing to join the Federation.

L 7072

L 2482

**FLASH**

**NO.**

**1**

D-7073

List of enquiries instituted by the Special Branch in  
connection with the " Shooting of a Japanese sailor  
on Darroch Road on Nov. 9, 1935 " and " Attack on  
Hibino Yoko Shop on Nanking Road on Nov. 10, 1935 "

- 1) Enquiry re " Baretta " pistol used in the Darroch Rd. case.
- 2) " re Possible connection of students with the attack on Hibino Yoko shop.
- 3) " re Pamphlets found outside the Hibino Yoko shop after the attack.
- 4) " re Possibility of Waung Ching Wei's assailants being responsible for the shooting of the Japanese sailor on Darroch Road.
- 5) " re Prominent Chinese merchants being the instigators of the attack on Hibino Yoko shop.
- 6) " re Organizations of Chinese deportees from Japan being responsible for the attack on Hibino Yoko shop.
- 7) " Exhibits ( Missiles & broken bottles ) found on scene of attack on Hibino Yoko shop.

Covering Index to File D.7073

Serial No. 1.	-	Special Branch Reports.
" " 2.	-	Arms Identification Section Reports.
" " 3.	-	Station (Dixwell Rd.) Report
" " 4.	-	Japanese Consular Police Reports.
" " 5.	-	Statements.
" " 6.	-	News cuttings and Daily Reports extracts.
" " 7.	-	<i>Text of Judgment</i>

Crim 176/35 D.Rd.

"C" Division

Dixwell Road

January 31, 1936.

7073  
31 5 38

15/1

1

With reference to the attached translation of an anonymous letter received on the 22.1.36, addressed to Dixwell Road Station, enquiries have been made by D.S.I. Van Tuh Foo and the undersigned.

Li Zung Sung (黎潤生), aged about 60 years, and his son Li Te Nyoh (黎子天), aged about 28 years, Cantonese, reside at No.30 Yoong Tsong Li (永昌里), off Arthur Road, and have always been residents of the International Settlement.

Li Zung Sung is the proprietor of the Yoong Doong Tshang (永同昌) Hardware Shop, No.51 Seward Road, his son assists him in the business. Li Zung Sung also holds the position as manager of the Hwa Tung Tobacco Co., 902 Tongshan Road, formerly No.50 Seward Road.

There is nothing to suggest that they were concerned in the murder of Hideo Nakayama.

It would appear that through business reasons some person/a bear them malice.

CRIME REGISTER No. 176/35

"C" Division  
Dixwell Road Police Station  
March 26, 1936

Diary Number :- 16/1      Nature of Offence: Murder

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION

In connection with anonymous letter dated February 7, 1936, copy of translation attached, enquiries by D.S.I.S Crowther, Van Tuh "oo and C.D.S. 74 have ascertained the following.

The chief tenant of No. 14 Bu Tuh Li (李德里) Rue Ratard, is one named Kyung Koh Liang (李国梁), aged 23 years, native of Fou-tung, an alleyway sweeper, employed by the landlord of his house, has resided at the above address for 4 years.

Kyung Koh Liang has a friend named Zung Hong Ts (陈洪志) aged 19 years, native of Ningpo, a student in the Cheu Tan (震旦) School, Rue Dubail, and resides at No. 15 Dah Li Li, Rue Dubail. The student answers to the description given in the anonymous letter. He constantly visits Kyung Koh Liang at No. 14 Bu Tuh Li, Rue Ratard.

Iung Sz Tsung (殷士振), the name mentioned in the anonymous letter, is unknown to the aforesaid persons, nor is anybody known by such name to persons residing in the alleyways mentioned.

Kyung Koh Liang and Zung Hong Ts lead a quiet life, and there is nothing to suggest that they were concerned in the murder of H. Nakayama.

.....

Enquiries in connection with anonymous letter, dated 23 February, 1936, copy of translation attached.

Sung Zung Fah (孙顺发), alias Sung Siau Sz Ts

176/35

Diary Number 16/2

Nature of Offence: 1

(孙+子), aged 37 years, native of Kompo, married, unemployed, is the chief tenant of No. 304 Heng Feng Road, where he has resided for about 10 years. He sub-lets the ground floor which has been used as a hot water shop and food shop in the past.

He is known to have associated with Wong Hsing Kau (王兴高), alias Wong Piao Kau Ts (王小高子), mentioned in the anonymous letter, this person was convicted to life imprisonment in the 2nd Branch Shanghai Special District Court for being concerned in the murder of Dong Kya Bang (唐嘉鹏), late manager of the Great World Amusement Resort, Avenue Edward VII.

Sung Zung Fah is also known to have been convicted in Chapel for Hwo-wei.

On afternoon of the 16.3.36, D.S.I.s Crowther and Van Tuh Foo, with the assistance of the Heng Feng Road Sub-Station, S.P.S. Bureau, visited 304 Heng Feng Road, but Sung Zung Fah was absent, his wife was present. Nothing to arouse suspicion was found.

On the morning of the 17.3.36 Sung Zung Fah attended this station, the request having been left with his wife.

He was questioned by D.S.I. Van Tuh Foo and the undersigned but no statement was forthcoming to suggest he was concerned in the murder of H. Nakayama.

He readily admitted to having been convicted in 1932 for being an agent for Hwo-wei gambling, and knowing Wong

176/35

16/3

1

using Au.

He also admitted having had trouble with others whom he knows over money matters.

Further enquiries regarding the activities of Sung Zung Fah in the past have failed to prove anything incriminating in connection with this crime.

.....

With reference to anonymous letter, dated 18-3-36, Tsao Yeu San (曹幼珊), alias Tsao San (曹三), aged 70 years, native of Shantung, resided in the Sung Kyih Li, boulevard de Montigny, for 13 years. During May 1935, he removed to 96 Rue Bourgeat, where he now resides.

He has son named Tsao Foh Hai (曹福海), aged 32 years, who is a staff officer under General Chang Kuan Liang (张冠良), who lives with his father. Tsao Yeu San is the owner of the Zoen Tsong (瑞中) lodging house, Lane 27b Chekiang Road.

Tsao Yeu San is a well known character to Chinese detectives in Shanghai and is known to have many followers.

.....

With reference to anonymous letter, dated 20-3-36, Nyng Siau Pao (任小保), alias Ah Tsah Ngai Siau Pau Ts (任小保), aged about 27 years, native of Hangchow, was formerly employed as a cook for 2 years at a Japanese brothel, no. 228 K. Raobnin Road. He formerly resided at 97/20 Point Road. His present whereabouts are unknown.

176/35.

16/4

One named Thaung Ah Kyung (湯阿榮), aged 26 years, native of Yangchow, employed as a cook by a Japanese at No. 312 Nanzing Road, was questioned on the 25/3/36 and it was elicited that he introduced Nying Siau Pao to the brothel at 228E. Paoshin Road.

During October 1935, the mistress instructed Nying to change \$450 in notes into silver dollars, however, he absconded with the money. The Japanese female did not make a report to the police. Nying Hoong Pau (何榮保) is the cousin of Nying Siau Pao, his age is 27 years, native of Yangchow, and formerly resided at No. 2 Tien Tuh Li, Tien Tuh Road, Chapel. He was employed as a packing coolie in a Japanese packing company situated at 312/13 Nanzing Road. Since October 1935 he has not been seen and his present whereabouts are unknown.

Siau Ts (沙德) is a brother of Nying Siau Pao, his present whereabouts are also unknown.

-----

With reference to anonymous letter, dated 21/3/36, it will be noted on Sheet 2, paragraph 3, that D.S.Is. Crowther and Van Tuh Foo, with the assistance of the S.P.S. Bureau, visited No. 304 Heng Feng Road, which resulted in Sung Siau Ss Ts attending this station on the 17/3/36. It is quite evident the writer of this letter has close association with Sung Siau Ss Ts and saw the police party when the visit was made.

~~(S)~~

176/35

16/5

1

Attached are copies of translations of anonymous  
letters and statement of Sung Siau Sz Ts.

(Crowther.

D.S. I.

D.D.O. "C"

"C" Division  
Dixwell Road.  
April 19, 1936.

Crime Register No. 176/35.

Diary Number: 17/1. Nature of offence - 1

-----

At 10.50 a.m. on the 19th, April, 1936, the 1st accused Yang Vung Dao (楊文道) alias Yang Ming Wei (楊鳴威), aged 42 years, married tallyman, native of Canton, residing J.E. 18 Dong An Li (同安里) Tongshan Road and the 2nd accused Dzung Yong Sung (張榮生) alias Dzung Ah Sung (張阿生) aged 23 years, single assistant tallyman, native of Kompo, residing above address, were apprehended on Tongshan Road by J.D.S. 51 Hasuo, J.D.C. 83 Osano and C.D.C. 255.

Brought to Dixwell Road Police Station and searched the following property was found on their persons.

1st accused Yang vung Dao:-

1. A membership card issued to Yang vung-dao by the Kwangtung Fellow Countrymen's Association.
2. Two advertisement cards.
3. A handkerchief.
4. Name card of one To Kee Cheong (杜其章), manager of Yue Mao Hong, 9 Queen's Street, Hongkong.
5. Name card of Zeng Tse King (程子卿) Chief Inspector of French Police.
6. Name card of Tang Hung Sung (唐洪生), C.D.C. of the S.M.P.
7. Name card of B.K. Wang (王炳均), Man Kee Contractor, 397 North Kiangse Road. Tel. 45243.
8. Name card of one Ying Yung (尹榮) which bear the following handwritten notes:-

17/2

"Brother Yang Vung Dao,

Your letter has been received with thanks. As I am now being engaged, I am unable to come to see you. If you have time, please come to the Detective Dept. of the Kongmen Police to have a talk with me. If you have important matters, I can do them for you."

9. Five name cards of Yang Vung Dao.
10. Two complimentary tickets of the Ritz Theatre.
11. Four admission tickets for the Chinese Architecture Exhibition.
12. A copper wrapped in a piece of red paper.
13. 40 cents small money and nine coppers.
14. Four pieces of medicine root.
15. One seal box containing two seals one bearing the name Yang Vung Dao and the other Yang Ming Wei (楊鳴威)
16. A letter addressed to Chen Ping Him (陳炳謙) by the Chief of the Bureau of Public Health Li Ting An (李秉安). The letter states that formerly all old style medical practitioners were required to pass an examination under the auspices of the Shanghai City Government before they were permitted to function. But after the Regulations Governing Medical Practitioners have been published by the National Government, such examination has been abolished. The writer of the letter also advise the recipient to inform his friend to comply with the Regulations above-mentioned. This letter is enclosed in an envelope addressed to Yang Vung Dao.
17. One pencil.

2nd accused Dzung Yong Sung :-

1. Written prognostication by a fortune teller regarding the future of Dzung Yong Sung.
2. Four photographs of Dzung Yong Sung.

17/3.

3. One photograph on the reverse of which is written the name Bang Fee Loong (彭龍龍)
4. One photograph (bearing on name).
5. A Chinese prescription for the cure of a certain disease.
6. One Yale key No. 22957.
7. 2 collars: 20 cents note, 20 cents silver, one copper.
8. One Park Pass No. 16264 bearing the name of the holder, Dzung Wei Woo (鄭偉和).
9. One pencil.
10. Three coupons for Rowntree's free cocoa at the Rowntree's Cocoa demonstration.
11. A picture of George Raft, one of a series packed with some unknown cigarettes, on the reverse of which is written the following address: No. 2 Chih Ching Raung (吉清巷), Lung Dz Lai Ka (東白來街).
12. One handkerchief.

They are suspected of being concerned in the murder of H. Nakayama, which crime was perpetrated at about 9 p.m. on the 9/11/35 on the Parroch Road.

Two search warrants Nos. 38 and 39 were obtained from the J.S.D. Court for premises Lane 31, House B.V. 56 Unga Road, and J.E. 18 Dong Ah Li (同安里) Longshan Road. The former address being the Dong Dzung Association (同仁) which the 1st accused Yang Vung Dao, is the chairman of the standing committee, the latter address being the home of the two accused.

Warrant No. 38 --- 31/56 Unga Road was

Diary Number 17/4

executed at 4.15 p.m. on the 11.4.36 by D.S.I.s  
Crowther, Van Ah Foo, Shih Ssu Chien, D.C. Craig, J.D.S.  
51 Masuo, J.D.C. 23 Osano, Plain clothes J.P.C.s 77,  
134, 164, & 173 and C.D.C.s 119 and 255.

The following property was seized :-

1. A registration certificate issued by the Executive Committee of the Shanghai Kuomintang Headquarters to the Dong Zung Association on April 17, 1936.
2. A despatch dated March 5, 1935 issued by the Shanghai Peace Preservation Bureau instructing the Dong Zung Association to apply to the competent official organ for registration.
3. A dispatch No. 2585 dated March 9, 1935 issued by the Shanghai City Government instructing the Dong Zung Association to first apply to the Shanghai Kuomintang Headquarters for registration.
4. Dispatch No. 2982 dated May 29, 1935 issued by the Executive Committee of the Shanghai Kuomintang Headquarters rejecting the application by the Dong Zung Association on the ground that it was not organised according to regulations.
5. An application submitted by Yang Dah Zung (楊達宗) on March 13, 1935 on behalf of the Dong Zung Association asking for permission for the formation of the above Association.
6. Letters of congratulation on the occasion of the formation of the Dong Zung Association as well as on Yang Vung Dao being appointed councillor of the 55th Army.
7. A book containing names of new members of the Kwangtung Fellow Countrymen's Association enrolled by Yang Vung Dao on behalf of the Association in question.
8. A book containing specimen seals used by the Dong Zung Association.

9. A book relating to the account of a Chinese money club.
10. Drafts of application to the Shanghai Kuomintang Headquarters for registration of the Dong Zung Association.
11. Dispatch No.4082 dated April 13, 1936 issued by the Executive Committee of the Shanghai Kuomintang Headquarters to the Dong Zung Association instructing it to change its name into Hung Nyi Dong Zung Association before it will be given a registration certificate.
12. Pledge forms of members of the Kwangtung Fellow Countrymen's Association. 219 copies.
13. Application form for Chinese watchman under Settlement Police supervision. 1 copy.
14. A small account book relating to affairs of a Chinese money club.
15. Fire Insurance policy issued to Chen Yuen Tee (陳煥廷) by the Asiatic Insurance Company of Trieste on 23/3/36.
16. A piece of paper bearing names and antecedents of 7 persons (presumably officials of the Dong Zung Association.)
17. Blank form issued by the Shanghai Kuomintang Headquarters for various public bodies to send in their specimen seals.
18. Investigation form issued by the Shanghai Kuomintang Headquarters for the investigation of members of public bodies. 2 copies.
19. 10 letters addressed to Yang Vung Dao and others.
20. Eight books relating to various affairs of the Hung Zung Mutual Aid Association.
21. An account book of the Hung Zung Mutual Aid Association.
22. A book of investigation forms relating to the members of the Dong Zung Association.
23. Registration book of Dong Zung Association containing names of 496 members.

Diary No. 17/6.

24. Fire insurance policy issued by the China Insurance Co. 9/5/35 to Lee Tse Ying.
25. Blank investigation form issued by the Shanghai Kuomintang headquarters. 50 copies
26. 18 letters and dispatches issued by the Shanghai Kuomintang headquarters to the Hung Zung Mutual Aid Association.
27. 7 dispatches issued by the Educational Bureau of the Shanghai City Government to the Hung Zung Free Primary School.
28. A book containing handwritten copies of dispatches issued by various Chinese official organs to the Hung Zung Mutual Aid Association.
29. 20 letters issued by the Bureau of Social Affairs between 1930 and 1933 to the Hung Zung Mutual Aid Association.
30. Papers containing names and specimen seals of committee members of the Hung Zung Mutual Aid Association.
31. Catalogue of the Hung Zung Free Primary School.
32. Pamphlet entitled "Reorganization scheme of the Hung Zung Mutual Aid Association".
33. An envelope containing five pieces of paper bearing the antecedents of five members of the Hung Zung Mutual Aid Association.
34. An envelope containing a piece of paper bearing antecedents of one named Li Heng Hung, a medical practitioner.
35. Members daily attendance book of the Dong Zung Association.
36. 8 books and 3 files relating to various matters and affairs of the Dong Zung Association.
37. A receipt book of the "Sung Li Company".
38. A letter addressed to Hung Zung Tse by the Standing Committee of the Dong Zung Association appointing Hung as an employee of

17/7/

the Investigation Section of the Association.

39. A photograph of the whole body of the staff of the Hung Zung Mutual Aid Association and Chao Pu Yung ( 曹步雲 ), Air Fleet Commander of the North Eastern Volunteer Army, taken 19/10/1932, Chao was to depart for Europe and America to solicit funds for purchasing aeroplanes to resist Japan.
40. A small book containing addresses of several Cantonese organizations.
41. A letter addressed to Tan Tsung Nyieh ( 譚振業 ) by the Dong Zung Association appointing Tan a staff employee of the Miscellaneous affairs Section of the Association.
42. A receipt issued by Ah Zao Chi ( 葛肇基 ), a lawyer, to Yang Vung Dao against payment of \$150.00.
43. A receipt issued by one Sao Sung Tsao acknowledging the receipt of \$50 loan from Yang Vung Dao.
44. A chart relating to the organization system of the Dong Zung Association.
45. A membership card of the Hung Zung Mutual Aid Association.
46. Three sales books of one "Sung Li Company."

Warrant No.39 ...19 Dong An Li, Tongshan Road executed at 5 p.m. on the 19/4/36 by D.S.I.s Crowther, Van Tuh Foo, Sih Seu Chien, D.S.Craig, J.D.C. 83 Osana, Plain clothes J.P.C.s 77, 164, 173 and C.D.C.s 119.

The following property was seized:-

1. An appointment letter issued by Ho Sui ( 何瑞 ) Commander of the 55th Army, appointing Yang Vung Dah councillor of the Army.
2. Forty letters.

Diary Number 17/3.

3. Five name cards.
4. Two photographs.
5. Three photographs in frames:-
  - a). taken when "conrades" Woo ( ), Siao ( ), Loo ( ) and Ling ( ) returned from abroad.
  - b). photograph of the appointment mentioned in No. 1 of this list.
  - c). Photograph of the whole body of the members of the Hung Zung Mutual Aid Association and Siao Pu Yuin ( ) Commander of the Air Fleet of the North Eastern Volunteer Army, taken on 19/10/32: Siao was to depart for Europe and America to solicit funds for purchasing aeroplanes to resist Japan.
6. A book entitled "Practical Physics" with leaves specially cut.

An application for a Writ of Detention in respect of the two arrested persons will be made in the S.S.D. Court on the 20/4/36, also an application for the retention of the seized property for investigation.

Diary Number 18/1.

At 3.30 p.m. on the 20/4/36 D.S.I. Nakamura and D.S. Tanaka brought to Dixwell Road Station the 3rd accused, Yih Hai-sung (葉海生), alias Siao Kwang Tung (小廣東), aged 28 years, native of Canton, single cabaret manager, residing No.22 Tsingkow Road (滄口路), Tsingtao, whom they arrested at the afore-said address at 11 p.m. on the 15/4/36 on the authority of a despatch warrant No.27608, issued by the S.S.D.Court on the 14/4/36, the arrest was effected with the assistance of Inspector Lu Sih Ts (呂錫智) of the Tsingtao Public Safety Bureau.

Seized in his home were two letters, an agreement paper, 1 piece of paper relating to the transfer of a house, 4 name cards and 5 photographs.

Following this arrest in the morning of the 17/4/36 the 3rd accused's brother named Yih Ying Yong (葉應容), aged 26 years was arrested at the same address by Inspector Lu Sih Ts. On the morning of the 18/4/36 another suspect named Yong Ming Sung (葉明生) aged 28 years was arrested at 55 Kweichow Road, Tsingtao, by Inspector Lu Sih Ts.

The latter two persons are now detained by the Tsingtao Public Safety Bureau for interrogation and pending enquiries in Shanghai by the Municipal Police.

The 3rd accused Yih Hai Sung admits knowing

18/2.

the 1st accused Yang Vung Dao (楊文道), through being connected with the Dong Zung Association (同仁會) in Shanghai.

The 3rd accused Yih Hai Sung is suspected in being concerned with the 1st accused Yang Vung Dao, and 2nd accused Dzung Yong Sung, in the murder of H. Nakayama which was perpetrated at about 9 p.m. on the 9/11/35 on Darroch Road.

An application will be made in the S.S.D. Court on the 21/4/36 for the 3rd accused to be detained on a Writ of Detention.

19/1

At about 9 p.m. on the 9/11/35 a Japanese Marine named Hideo Nakayama aged 24 years, attached to the Japanese Naval Landing Party whilst walking on the Darroch Road near the Fong Loh Li ( 冯洛里 ) was fatally wounded by being shot through the head with a .32 bullet discharged from a Beretta .32 automatic pistol, No.241146 of Italian make.

The crime was reported to Dixwell Road Police Station at 9.05 p.m. on the 9/11/35.

Hideo Nakayama was removed to the Japanese Naval Landing Party Hospital by members of the Naval Landing Party where he succumbed to his injury at 1.10 a.m. on 10/11/35.

At 11.40 p.m. on the 9/11/35 the Beretta .32 auto pistol was found by S.K. Kaneyasu behind a private watchman's hut situated in the Fong Loh Li, 509 feet from the scene of crime. It was found to contain one magazine with five rounds of ammunition, and one round in the breech.

A .32 spent bullet was found <sup>8 feet</sup> south of a pool of blood on Darroch Road at the spot where H. Nakayama was fatally wounded, and 4 feet 4 inches from West Kerb of Darroch Road. A .32 empty cartridge case was found 27 feet from this pool of blood on the East side of Darroch Road practically opposite to the

19/2

position where the spent bullet was found

The pistol was examined by the Finger Print Bureau but no prints were secured.

The pistol, spent bullet and empty cartridge case were examined by the Arms Identification Office when it was ascertained that the pistol was in good working order and had been recently fired, and that the pistol fired the bullet and ejected the cartridge case found at the scene.

The 1st accused Yang Wung Dao (楊文道), 2nd accused Dzung Yong Sung (陳崇生), arrested on the 19/4/36 and the 3rd accused Yih hai Sung (葉海生), arrested on the 15/4/36 at Tsingtao and brought to Shanghai on the 20/4/36 appeared before the S.S.D. Court on 20/4/36 and 21/4/36 respectively when a successful application for Writ of Detention was made.

It has been found there is no evidence to connect the 2nd accused Dzung Yong Sung with this crime so an application for his release will be made on the 27/4/36, when the three accused appear before the S.S.D. Court.

In respect of the 1st accused Yang Wung Dao (楊文道) and 3rd accused Yih hai Sung (葉海生) a weeks extension of the Writ of Detention is requested for further enquiries.

The following evidence is submitted to

Diary No. 19/3

substantiate this request.

1st accused Yang Vung Dao

At 5 p.m. on the 19/4/36 acting on the security of a search warrant No.39 issued by the J.S.D. Court, handed into Court on the 20/4/36, a party of Police, D.S.I.s Crowther, Wan Tuh Foo, Shih Sau Chien, D.S. Craig, J.D.C.83 Osano, plain clothes J.P.C.s 77, 134 173 and C.D.C.119 search premises No.18 Dong Ah Li (同安里) Tongshan Road, the home of the 1st accused Yang Vung Dao. A list of property seized is outlined on sheets 7 & 8 of diary 17.

Among this property a book entitled "Practical Physics" translated from English language to Chinese, bearing technical terms in English was found by J.P.C. 164 at the bottom of a clothes stand placed at the foot of a bed situated in a front room on the 1st floor of the premises. This is the bed room of the 1st accused. Opened, the book was found to have the leaves cut out in the shape of a pistol.

D.S.I.s Crowther, Shih Sau Chien, D.S. Craig, J.P.C. Osano, J.P.C.s 77, 173 and the 1st accused's concubine named Soong Shiu Ching (陈秀全) were in the room when the book was discovered. The book was immediately handed to D.S.I. Crowther. Marks of a pistol were discernible on the top and bottom leaves. This book was handed over to D.S.I. Dickson i/c Finger

Diary Number :- 19/4

Print Bureau by D.S.I. Crowther on the 20.4.36 for examination and photographs were taken.

The photographs show marks similar to those on the Beretta .32 auto. pistol found by the Arms Identification Section to have fired the bullet and cartridge case found at the scene of crime.

The most significant marks being "PB" which are on each side of the butt of the pistol, and the grooves of the grip on the slide of the pistol.

The 1st accused claims in his statement that the book was taken to his house by one of his children, he cannot name which one, saying that as his wife Doong Shui Tseng (唐秀珍) did not take it to the house one of his children must have taken it then. This he maintains was in October 1933.

On the 18th November 1933 the 1st accused Yang Yung Dao applied to the Shanghai Municipal Council for a licence to carry a firearm. This was later granted and issued on 6th December 1933 in respect of a Remon .32 auto pistol maker's No. 87558, S.K.P. No. Y2617. He states he cut the hole in the leaves of the book so that he could conceal his licenced pistol therein to prevent his children from finding it.

On March 27, 1934 Mr. Paul Lee (李慕) Secretary of the Bureau of Public Safety, Shanghai, addressed a letter to the Arms Licensing Section of the S.M. Police

19/5.

with the 1st accused's pistol licence requesting that it be cancelled as the 1st accused had left Shanghai and had handed the pistol over to him which he stated he was going to keep for his own use.

The 1st accused states that he obtained this pistol from Mr. Paul Lee before he applied for a licence to carry firearms from the Shanghai Municipal Council.

The size and type of a Demon pistol compared with the Beretta pistol are quite different.

The 1st accused admits that prior to cutting the leaves of the book he made an outline of his licensed pistol on the leaves of the book with a blue pencil.

According to the 1st accused's statement he admits having been the chairman of the Ong Zung Association located in the Yung Ziang Si Le, Point Road, which position he obtained at the end of 1930 and held until September or October 1933 when he resigned. The Dong Zung Association (東中會) located at 56 Sung Tuh Fong, Unga Road was inaugurated on February 27th 1935 and the 1st accused was elected Chairman. The Dong Zung Association and an association called the Dong Nyi (東義會) were formed by ex-members of the Ong Zung Association. For many years the 1st accused was employed in the godown of the Butterfield and Swire Shipping Co. until the end of 1933 when he went to Canton, his last post

Diary No. 19/6.

being the godown keeper of No.1A godown.

3rd accused Yih Hui Sung (李德生)

According to the statement of Tseng Myoen (曾元) the 3rd accused Yih Hui Sung went to the home of this witness at Shi Feng Li (岐峰里), Kwangtung Ka (廣安街) Chapei on a day in September or October 1935 and asked for a loan of \$25.00. The witness at this time was a money lender and according to his rules, persons who wanted to secure a loan had to produce two guarantors. The 3rd accused was unable to introduce two guarantors therefore his request for a loan was refused. On the following day the 3rd accused went again to his home and showed him a pistol stating that he would give the pistol as security for \$25.00. The wife of the witness was present and forbid him to take the pistol so the 3rd accused left. In the night of the same day the 3rd accused visited the house of the witness again with the pistol. The witness asked him where he had obtained the pistol when the 3rd accused told him a Korean named Jack owned it. The witness at this time examined the pistol carefully. On the 5/1/36 at 38 Scott Road in the presence of Commander Ohsugi, Lieut. Commander Okino, D.S.I. Nakamura, D.S.s Iguchi and Tanaka, the witness identified the .32 Beratta Pistol No.241146 from amongst 4 other automatic pistols of different makes. This he repeated

19/7

on the 15/2/36.

The most particular point he could remember of the pistol were the letters P.B. on the butt of the pistol.

According to the statement of Tsang Zai Nyuen (張在源), the witness between 8.30 and 8.45 p.m. on the 9/11/35 emerged from the Yue Ching Fong, North Szechuen Road practically opposite to Darroch Road, he had walked 20 to 30 paces across the North Szechuen Road proceeding South where he observed the 3rd accused walking quickly Northwards on the West pavement of North Szechuen Road, walking five or six paces behind him in the same direction were two other men one he recognized as a Korean named Jack, the other he did not know. The 3rd accused was wearing a dark coloured Sun Yat Sen uniform. This witness had seen the 3rd accused and the Korean Jack many times before this occasion in cabarets off the North Szechuen Road.

According to the statement of witness Lee Yau (李耀) he with one witness named Wong Tsung (黃松) went to room No.7 Moon Palace Hotel at a little past 8 p.m. on the 9/11/35 to play Mah Jongg. In the room he saw the 3rd accused lying on an iron bed with a light opium lamp besides him, Wong Tsung asked the 3rd accused if there would be a game of Mah Jongg that

Diary Number 19/8

night and the 3rd accused told him no. Wong Tsung then left letting the witness Lee Yau to wait in the room for him. After Wang Tsung left a Korean whom Lee Yau has identified in the Japanese Consulate entered and called Siau Kwangtung in Shanghai dialect. The 3rd accused rose from the bed and then the Korean offered him a pistol which he refused to accept, saying "Why give it to me, why don't you give it to Pau Kyu (鮑珺)" The witness saw a part of the barrel of the pistol. The Korean asked where Pau Kyu was and it is said by this witness some one called from an adjoining bath room that Pau Kyu was waiting at Wang Pang Jao, in Cantonese. The Korean put the pistol into his trousers pocket and left with the 3rd accused.

Wong Tsung returned to the room and this witness told him that he had heard and seen. This witness left Wong Tsung and on foot proceeded to a Japanese Pharmacy located opposited the Foo Ming Hospital on North Szechuen Road, and purchased 20 cents worth of sterilized cotton wool. Returning on foot Southwards on the North Szechuen Road with a view to returning to his home in the Tuh Shing Li, Boone Road, and on reaching Wang Pang Jao he saw the 3rd accused walking Northwards on the West pavement of North Szechuen Road followed by the Korean

19/9

and another man. The Korean being the man he had seen in room 7 of the Moon Palace. The 3rd accused was wearing the Sun Yat-sen uniform as he had seen him wearing in room 7 of the Moon Palace. He was also without a hat, further the Korean and the other male Chinese were without hats. Witness Lee Yau's statement regarding the 3rd accused being in room 7 of the Moon Palace is borne out by the statement of the witness Wong Tsung. Wong Tsung in his statement states he asked 3rd accused if there was to be a game of Mah Jongg that night, and that he saw him wearing a Sun Yat Sen uniform.

The witness Lee Yau's statement corroborates the statement of Tsang Zai Nyuen in-as-much as that the 3rd accused was walking a little in front of the Korean and the other men and that they were not wearing hats.

The 3rd accused was a member of the Ong Zung Association located in the <sup>永祥西里</sup> Ong Ziang si li, Point Road and later became a member of the Dong Nyi Association (同義會). It was by being a member of the Ong Zung Association and the influence of the 1st accused that the 3rd accused was able to stay in No. 11 Godown of Butterfield and Swire on the French Bund, for one or two months from December 1933 during a period he was unemployed.

176/35.

20/1.

The three accused (1) Yong Vung Dao, (2) Dzung Yong Sung and (3) Yih Hai Sung appeared before Judge Siao (蕭) in No.1 Court, S.S.D. Court at 2 p.m. on the 27/4/36. The evidence at present at hand was outlined by A/M.A. Lr. Paul V. Ru who requested the Court to grant a two weeks' remand for further enquiries.

The hearing was in Camera. This request was also made in Chambers prior to the case opening. Witnesses Tseng Yuan (曾元) and Tsang Zai Nyuen (張財源) were questioned by the Judge. The Judge only granted a remand of the three prisoners until the 1/5/36.

Further to this case between 5 p.m. and 7 p.m. on the 21/4/36 with the assistance of members of the Public Safety Bureau, J.D.S. 151 Tanaka and S.I. Uasa of the Japanese Consular Police visited No.27 Chi Hsing Li (許天里), In Ka Zah (殷家宅), Chapei, with a view to locating one named Pao Kyu (鮑居) mentioned to be connected with this case, the house was found vacated ---- no personal papers and nothing of an incriminating nature were found.

Between the same times and date D.S.I. Nakamura and S.I. Sato of the Japanese Consular Police with members of the Public Safety Bureau including Supt. Liang, Officer i/c of the North Station Branch Bureau,

20/2

visited the Kweng Tung Junior Middle School (廣東初級中學), Paoyuen Road (寶源路), Chapei to interview the principal one Dzung Hong Pih (陳鴻陸), female.

Supt. Liang handed over to D.S.I. Nakamura one petition dated February 5, 1936 addressed to Supt. Liang by the Principal Dzung Hong Pih, complaining of a false accusation and the activities of a certain three unknown male Chinese.

One letter written in pencil obviously in a disguised handwriting, post mark, General Post Office, North Soochow Road, posted at 11 a.m. 19/4/36 and delivered to the Principal Dzung Hong Pih at 12 m.d. 19/4/36.

Translation of letter is as follows :-

Comrade Hung Pih (鴻陸),

The situation has become serious. Yesterday I received a letter from Zung Feng Yuen (陳鳳源) stating that Bao Kyu (鮑玉) had been seen in Tientsin but Yih Hai Sung (葉海星) had so far not arrived.

Following the arrest of "Zuh Ka" (趙加), a Korean, this party had ordered all the partisans to hide away. You must abscond immediately after this letter reaches you otherwise you will lose your life.

Please refund us the two loans, one about \$3,000 and the other about \$8,000 which two of our comrades lent you after the January 28th incident. These two

comrades have to hide away now.

You should ignore summons served on you by any Court other wise you will lose your life, certain matter having been exposed. This Association have make known your name to the public, so you should remove to a place of safety to hide yourself.

Ying ( 葉 ), Chief of the Women's Department signed on behalf of Yang Vung Dao ( 楊文道 ).

envelope: Dzungtung Yih,  
Kwangtung Middle & Primary School,  
Pao Yuan Road, Chapei.  
Delivered by Hseu ( 許 )  
(Postman) No.824.

Five papers bearing specimen handwriting of the Principal. Two papers bearing handwriting of Mr. Ling ( 林 ) Assistant Principal of the school. One name card and two school envelopes.

Also, between the same times and date D.S. Saito and Higuchi of the Japanese Consular Police with members of the Public Safety Bureau visited room No.40 of the Loon Palace, North Szechue Road, O.O.L. In the room they found Dzung Kwei Tseng ( 陈桂珍 ), paramour of the 3rd accused Yih Mai Sung and Yih Ling Sz ( 葉林兒 ) mother of the 3rd accused. These two persons with personal papers some belonging to the 3rd accused were taken to the Public Safety Bureau, Headquarters, Nantao where they were detained.

"C" Division

Dixwell Road

April 30, 1936.

176/35.

Diary No. 21/1.

During the period of remand the 1st accused, Yung Vung Dao (楊文道) and 3rd accused, Yih Hai Sung (葉海生) have been interrogated at length.

The 1st accused maintains silence as regards this crime. He has not put up any alibi to rebut the evidence in the hands of the Police.

In the case of the 3rd accused he has given many stories centering round the 9/11/35, as regards his movements, but failed to put any tangible story forward as to his movements on the 9/11/35, although he could recollect dates and movements prior to and after the 9/11/35.

The fact that he, the 3rd accused, avoided his movements on the 9/11/35 gave strong ground to the investigating officers as to his actual movements on this date.

This was eventually met with a confession from the 3rd accused which he wrote in his own handwriting, which was witnessed by Assistant Commissioners Mr. T. Robertson, Mr. Uyehara, D.S.I. Crowther, D.S. Ross, D.S.I. Nakamura, D.S. Tanaka, & D.S.I. s/Van Tuh, Foo and Shih Ssu-chien.

The main points of this confession are, that on November 7th, 1935, the 3rd accused received a letter, which he states he tore up, from the 1st accused through the post, instructing the 3rd accused to go to the

21/2.

1st accused's house as he wished to talk with him. The 3rd accused ignored this order.

At about 7.30 p.m. on the 9/11/35 the 3rd accused was descending the stairway of the Moon Palace, North Szechuen Road, when he observed the 1st accused, and a Korean named Jack, at present detained by the Japanese Consular Police, standing at the entrance of the Moon Palace. The 1st accused then ordered the 3rd accused to accompany the Korean and him, saying he wanted to kill a Japanese. The 3rd accused asked for what reason and was told by the 1st accused that he would tell him later. The 3rd accused obeyed the 1st accused as he was the chairman of the Dong Myi Association and is concurrently the chairman of the Dong Zung Association, situated at 56/31 Unga Road. In their entirety these associations are composed of Cantonese, and have a strong hold over each member. The 3rd accused is a member of the Dong Myi Association.

The 1st accused, 3rd accused and the Korean on foot wended their way to Marroch Road, the 3rd accused preceding the 1st accused and the Korean by four or five paces. The 1st accused was carrying a green coloured book in his left hand. The 3rd accused identified the book entitled "Practical Physics" as the one

Diary Number:- 21/3

he saw the 1st accused carrying.

On approaching Darroch Road and North Szechuen Road corner, the 3rd accused observed a Japanese marine proceeding West on Darroch Road, at this juncture the 1st accused and the Korean overtook the 3rd accused and on the three persons, 1st accused, 3rd accused and the Korean, turning West into Darroch Road, the 3rd accused was preceded by the 1st accused and the Korean. The Japanese marine had reached a point about three yards South of a cigarette shop, situated on the West side of Darroch Road, and at the corner of Darroch Terrace, when the 3rd accused observed the 1st accused extract a pistol from the green book and take aim at the Japanese marine and simultaneously he, the 3rd accused, heard the report of the explosion of the pistol and then he saw the marine staggering. At this juncture the 3rd accused states he on the run returned via Darroch Road, to North Szechuen Road, then Northwards to Dixwell Road, along Dixwell Road to Kashing Road and then by Chapel to his home, at Jukong Road.

The 3rd accused also remembers seeing two Chinese females on the Darroch Road and they appeared to him to be servants.

The 3rd accused admits that on the night of the 9.11.35 he was attired in a black foreign styled suit.

Diary No. 21/4

with white stripes and a felt hat.

A witness named Poo Chou Ying (潘巧雲) maid servant to a Japanese, residing at 95 Wing On Terrace, whom D.S.I. Crowther took a statement from on the 11/11/35 stated that she was near a hot water shop (70 feet South of the scene of crime) walking South on Darroch Road, she met a Japanese sailor walking North on Darroch Road, on the west side, and walking parallel with the sailor in the same direction on the East side of the road was a man wearing dark foreign styled clothing and a felt hat, colour of the hat she could not state. She had reached a spot some 108 feet South of the scene of the crime, this being some 38 feet beyond where she met the Japanese sailor when she heard the sound of an explosion. She immediately turned round and saw a Japanese sailor lying in the roadway, however, she did not see the civilian. The witness Poo Chou Ying is at present in Kau Yeu (高郵), Kompo, efforts are being made to get her to come to Shanghai.

The positions of the 1st accused, Korean, 3rd accused, and the sailor, also the route traversed by the two accused and the Korean, were put into a sketch drawn in pencil by the 3rd accused.

Further to this the 3rd accused whilst being escorted from Tsingtao to Shanghai on board the S.S.

Diary Number 21/5

Hoten Maru by D.S. Tanaka and other officers asked D.S. Tanaka without being prompted, whether or not he would be detained at Dixwell Road Police Station. This point is emphasized owing to the fact that the crime was committed in the Dixwell Road District.

The 1st accused confronted with the 3rd accused and his statement failed to make any statement, this must also be borne in mind, as, if there was no truth in the statement of the 3rd accused, the 1st accused would naturally say that it was false.

In connection with the book "Practical Physics" and the first statement of the 1st accused, which was to the effect that he made the hole in the book for his licensed pistol makers No. 87558, S.M.P. No. Y2617, by placing this pistol on the leaves of the book and with a blue pencil, which marks are still present, he drew the shape of the said pistol. Through the medium of Mr. Paul T. Lee, and the Arms Licensing Section, "Demon" pistol Y. 2617 was traced to one Zee Ziang Hsing (特祥兴), 153 Woo Kya Pang off Dalny Road, who has it licensed with the Shanghai Municipal Council. It is at present in the hands of the Police and will be used as an exhibit in Court.

Lengthy investigation still has to be made.

21/6.

in this case, as at present the motive for the crime is not clear, and a further remand is imperative.

The 1st and 3rd accused are now charged and appear in the S.S.D. Court at 2 p.m. on the 1/5/36.

1st accused

Charge: Murder Cont. to Art. 271(1) of the C.C.R.C.

For that you, Yang Vung Dao, at about 9 p.m. on the 9th November 1935, on Warroch Road, Shanghai, did, by means of .32 Auto Beretta Pistol, Maker's No.241146, shoot one named Hideo Nakayama, and caused his death.

3rd accused

Charge: Aiding & Abetting in the commission of the crime of murder, Cont. to Art. 271(1) & 28 of C.C.R.C.

For that you Yih Hai Sung, at about 9 p.m. on the 9th November 1935, on Warroch Road, Shanghai, and prior to that time, concerned together with one, a Korean named Kan Ki Ryo, now held in custody, did aid and abet jointly in the commission of the crime of murder.

No evidence has been forthcoming in respect of the 2nd accused Mzung Yong Sung ( ) therefore a request will be made to the Court for his release.

Exhibits at the present are:-

(1) Medical and death certificate of Hideo Nakayama's demise made by Medical Commander Junkichi Ogawa.

21/7.

- (2). One .32 Beretta Auto Pistol Maker's No. 241146 found underneath a private watchman's hut in the Feng Loh Lt, 509 feet from scene of crime. One .32 empty cartridge case, one .32 spent bullet found at the scene of crime.
- (3). Book "Practical Physics."
- (4). Photographs of the pistol, and book taken by D.S.I. Dickson.
- (5). Photographs of the spent bullet, empty cartridge case and pistol taken by the Arms Identification Section.
- (6). Plan and photographs of the scene of crime and place where the pistol was seized.
- (7). "Demon" pistol V.2617.
- (8). Further statement of the 3rd accused.

"C" Division  
Dixwell Road  
May 5, 1936.

Crime Register No. 176/35 D.R.

Diary No. 22/1

The three accused, (1) Yang vung Dao, (2) Dzung Yong Sung & (3) Yih Hai Sung, appeared in the U.S.D. Court at 2 p.m. on the 1/5/36.

The 2nd accused was released, whilst the charges of murder and aiding and abetting in the commission of murder were heard against the 1st and 3rd accused.

The 3rd accused made an admission in Open Court similar in effect to his written statement.

The 1st accused denied the charge.

The case was remanded until 2 p.m. on the 6/5/36.

On the 2/5/36 the 3rd accused made a further statement regarding the forming of the plan to commit the crime, which is to the effect; four or five months prior to the 1st accused returned to Canton, which would be in the Summer of 1933, he joined the Ong Zung (洪順) Mutual Aid Association which was then located in the Yong Ziang Si Li (永祥西里) Point Road. The 1st accused was then the Chairman of the Ong Zung Mutual Aid Association.

In March 1934 the 1st accused went to Canton and the Ong Zung Association was dissolved.

From the time the 3rd accused joined the Ong Zung Mutual Aid Association he often met the 1st accused.

It will also be seen in the first written statement of the 3rd accused that in October or November 1933

176/35 D.R.

whilst unemployed he stayed in the quarters of the godown keepers of Butterfield & Swire Shipping Company, the French Bund, for a period of one or two months. At this time the 1st accused was in charge of No. 14 Godown. The 3rd accused in his first written statement also states that it was through the 1st accused's influence that he was able to stay in the godown quarters.

Returning to the further written statement of the 3rd accused, now numbered 3, the 3rd accused after the Ong Lung Mutual Aid Association was dissolved went to Tsingtao and returned to Shanghai some time afterwards, when he was introduced to the Dong Nyi Association (同義協會) by one named Lee Weng (李翁). At that time the 1st accused was concurrently the chairman of the Dong Nyi and Dong Zung Association (同宗會), which were formed by ex-members of the Ong Lung Mutual Aid Association.

The 3rd accused goes on to state at about 8 p.m. on a certain day at the beginning of October 1935, the 1st accused ordered one named Hseu Shao Yoong (徐紹容) to summon the 3rd accused to the premises of the Dong Nyi Association (同義會) which was then located on the Range Road.

Hseu Shao Yoong met the 3rd accused in the Moon Palace, North Szechuen Road, and took him to the premises of the Association, where they met the 1st accused and

CRIME REGISTER No. :- 178/35

Diary Number :- 22/3

two male Koreans -- one of the Koreans being known to him as "Jack."

The 1st accused informed the 3rd accused that the Koreans had been admitted as members to the Dong Nyi Association, but their names would not appear in the members' register - this being to avoid Police suspicion.

The 3rd accused states at this meeting which consisted of himself, 1st accused, Tseu Shao Young and two Koreans one called "Jack," one Korean whom he refers to as the big Korean, stated that he hated the Japanese and if an opportunity arose they would kill two Japanese officials.

The 1st accused advised that this matter be discussed later.

At about 9 p.m. on a day at the end of October, 1935, by Tseu Shao Young he was again taken to premises of the Dong Nyi Association where the 1st accused and the two Koreans were holding a conversation.

The 1st accused ordered Tseu Shao Young to close the main door. The 1st accused then spoke saying that the two Koreans intended to assassinate Japanese official(s), and asked the 3rd accused and Tseu Shao Young if they agreed, they acquiesced. The big Korean stating he would be responsible for the pistol etc. and would choose a suitable place for the act. Before this meeting came to an end it was arranged that the five should meet in the premises of the association in the afternoon of the 2/11/35. The 3rd accused states at 3 p.m. on this date, the five of them met at the same place and proceeded to North Szechuen Road, and Darroch Road towards Hongkew Park, when they took notice of

176/35.

22/4

the roads leading off North Szechuen Road and Darroch Road.

At 12.45 a.m. on the 3/5/36, the 3rd accused was taken to North Szechuen Road, and in the presence of Mr. Uyehara, A.C.P., D.S.I.s Crowther, Ross, Nakamura, Shih Ssu Chien, Van Tuh Foo, D.S. Bradley, he commenced to walk from opposite the Foo Ming Hospital northwards to Darroch Road, stating prior to reaching Darroch Road the 1st accused and Jack (Korean) passed him and walked ahead by 5 or 6 paces, also at same spot he observed a Japanese marine walking West on the South side in Darroch Road. From this spot the 3rd accused walked West on Darroch Road near the centre of the road, stating he walked in the same manner as the night of the crime. At East Wang Pang Road and Darroch Road corner he turned North still on Darroch Road until he came opposite a cigarette shop, which is situated at the corner of Darroch Road and Darroch Terrace, frontage in Darroch Terrace. Here he stopped stating as on the night of the murder it was the position from where he fled, and where he was when he saw the 1st accused take the pistol from the book and aimed at the Japanese marine. He described the 1st accused's position as about 10 to 15 paces in front of him on the West side of the roadway with Jack the Korean a little to the left of the 1st accused.

From this spot the 3rd accused, re-enacted his movements after hearing the explosion of the pistol and seeing the marine staggering. He double back on the run on the East side of Darroch Road for about 25 yards, when he fell into a fast walking pace, along Darroch Road to North Szechuen Road, proceeded North on North Szechuen Road to Dixwell Road into which road he turned East.

Diary No. 22/5

Asked why he took this route which necessitated him passing Dixwell Road Police Station he stated, that by passing the Police Station and if seen he would not be suspected of anything.

At 10 p.m. on the 4/5/36 the 3rd accused was again taken to Darroch Road when the witness Woo Ziang Woo was present who stood in the same position as he did on the night of the 9/11/35 that is 108 feet South of the scene of crime, on the West side of Darroch Road.

The 3rd accused again demonstrated his actions as on the night of 9/11/35, this time however before he ran from the position where he maintains he stood after hearing the explosion of the pistol, he ran three or four paces forward towards the mouth of the Fong Loh Li ( *the Chinese* ). To make it more realistic a small Chinese cracker which explodes when it strikes the ground, and gives a similar report to a .32 pistol, was thrown at the juncture the 3rd accused had reached the spot from where he fled, immediately the explosion occurred he ran three or four paces forward in the direction of the Foh Loh Li, and stopped suddenly.

The witness Woo Ziang Woo stated at the scene that the dress of the 3rd accused was similar to the person he saw running into the Fong Loh Li, immediately after

he heard an explosion at about 9 p.m. on the 9/11/35. The height of the person who he observed running away on the 9/11/35 he stated was a little less than the height of the 3rd accused and the waist of the person was a little larger.

Woo Ziang Woo still maintains that he did not see any person running South on Darroch Road, in the way the 3rd accused maintains he did.

Woo Ziang Woo's position on the night of the murder covered the retreat of any person running from the scene.

On the night of the 4/5/36, those present were Lieut. Commander Ohsugi, Mr. Uyehara, A.C.P., D.S.I.e Crowther, Ross, Shih Sau Chien, Van Tuh Foo, and C.D.C.119.

The 1st accused from 1914 until the 31st March 1934 was an employee of the Godown Department of the China Navigation Company, Ltd.

From January 11th 1930 until his service were terminated he was in charge of No.1A Godown. Enquiries by D.S.I.e Crowther and Ross ascertained that the 1st accused up till 1925 played a very small part in the activities of the employees in the China Navigation Co. and wharf coolies, but from 1925 until the time his services were terminated he played a leading part and had many followers, he and his followers being members.

Diary Number : 22/7.

of a society called the Ong Paung which society was always at loggerheads with a society called the "Ching Paung."

Although the 1st accused never gave his employers a chance to dismiss him, his work along with his activities with the Ong Paung were not of a satisfactory nature.

The 1st accused requested 3 months' leave on the 31st March which was granted and he immediately proceeded to Canton, he failed to return at the end of his leave, requesting extension of leave, with this opportunity his services were terminated with a small gratuity.

At 4 p.m. on the 3/5/36 D.S.I. Ross and Van Tuh Foo served summons No. 6290 issued by the S.S.D. Court on the 2/5/36 on Yih Ah Dao (葉阿道), coolie employed in the Dong Dzung Association, No. 31/56 Unga Road.

Questioned by the officers serving the summons Yih Ah Dao stated that the 1st accused visited the club shortly after 2 p.m. daily and never left before 11 p.m.

The 3rd accused has denied ever visiting the Dong Dzung Association but the witness Yih Ah Dao, summoned by the lawyers for the defence, told D.S.I. Ross and

22/8

Van Tuh Foo that the 3rd accused has visited the association on numerous occasions in company with the 1st accused.

The 1st accused has been questioned daily during the remand but no material point has been forthcoming - he maintained that he must have been at the Dong Dzung Association, Lane 31, House No.56 Urga Road on the night of the 9/11/35.

Every effort is being made to locate Tseu Shao Yoong, and the big Korean, the latter in cooperation with the Japanese Consular Police.

Two threatening letters have been received by Tseng Yuen since giving testimony in the S.S.D. Court. One has been received by Dr. Zung Wei Ming (汪維明), informant. These will be shown to the Court on the 6/5/38 and then submitted for comparison of handwriting.

At the request of Mr. Bryan, Municipal Advocate, the following has been compiled in English and Chinese for the S.S.D. Court file.

(1) A long statement from D.S.I. Crowther in English and Chinese containing a complete statement of his investigations, from beginning to end; finding of body; movements of deceased, and all facts inquired into. (Investigation not completed).

(2) Statement in English and Chinese by Dickson, relative to examination of pistol for finger prints and

"c" Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:--176/35 D.R. Dixwell Road Police Station.  
6th May 1936.

---

Diary Number:-23/1. Nature of Offence:-1.

---

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Tsang Sun, accompanied by ex-Detective Sub-Inspector Tang Sz, called at Police Headquarters at 3.30 p.m. May 5, and stated that he wished to make a voluntary statement to the Police to assist in the investigation of the case against Yih Hai Sung and Yang Wen Dao, who have been charged with the murder of the Japanese sailor Takayama. Prior to commencing his statement, which he claimed would show that Yih and Yang have been falsely accused and that a certain Dr. Zung Wei Ming (鄭偉民) is behind the whole plot to implicate the accused in order to obtain the reward offered by the Police, he emphasized that he did not wish to be either seen or interviewed by any Japanese.

While at Police Headquarters, Tsang Sun received a telephone call from Geo. R. Groves (葛肇基) attorney-at-law, who is defending one of the accused. As they talked in the Cantonese dialect it was impossible to follow the nature of the conversation.

Tsang Sun concluded by saying that it was his intention to appear in the Court on May 6 when the case against Yih Hai Sung and Yang Wen Dao will be heard. Tsang left with the Police a set of brief notes used by him to refresh his memory when making his statement.

The following is a translation of the statement made by Tsang Sun (張琛) taken by D.S.I. Moore and

Diary Number:- 23/2

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Interpreted by Clerk Chiang Ching Yoong:-

I am an ex-jockey and in 1929 used to ride at Kiangwan and Ying Ziang Hsiang. During 1934 I was attached to the staff of the Transport Office of the Anti-Communist Army at Tsangchow, Fokien Province.

At present I am a dealer in tea and fans and reside at No.8 Yih Zou Li (益寿里), Chuen Kung Road, Chapei.

I am acquainted with Yih Mai Sung (葉海生) and I know that Dr. Zung Wei Ming (鄭偉民) instigated the false accusation against Yih Mai Sung and Yang Wen Dao (楊文道). I am only an acquaintance of Dr. Zung's and during the course of conversations I gathered that Zung is about 40 years of age, a native of Shang San (香山), Kwantung Province. Born and bred in Japan, where he studied medicine. After graduating at medical school in Japan he went to Hongkong where he practised medicine for five years. In consequence of certain illegal practices he left Hongkong and came to Shanghai about ten years ago. He usually resides at 693 Hoong Cen Li (鴻安里), Waining Road. During my conversations with Dr. Zung the subject of the murder of the Japanese sailor on Darroch Road was not discussed. I came to know Dr. Zung's plot as I had resided in Tsung Yuan Cha's house for a period of three months. Dr. Zung during this time was a frequent visitor and in company

Diary Number:- 23/3.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

with Tsung indulged in opium smoking in the loft. During one of their opium smoking sessions I had occasion to go up into the loft and saw them lying on the floor; Dr. Zung was engaged in sketching on a piece of paper. After Dr. Zung had left the house I again went up into the loft and saw the same piece of paper lying beside the opium tray. I scrutinized the paper and saw that it had a drawing of a pistol, with the initials P.S. marked on the butt.

On the last day of the last Chinese lunar year, Tsung Yuan Cha asked me to accompany him to the home of Dr. Zung to receive certain amounts of money. As Dr. Zung was not there, Tsung Yuan Cha became very much infuriated and told me that he would employ some persons to assault him. When questioned as to why he would do so, Tsung Yuan Cha told me that some time ago he and Dr. Zung went to the residence of a Japanese naval officer on Scott Road for the purpose of identifying a pistol used in the shooting of the Japanese marine. He also told me that he had identified the pistol from amongst several others and that Dr. Zung had promised to pay him several hundred dollars for this service. On the night of the same day (about 11 p.m.) Dr. Zung called at Tsung's residence and told him that he had no money for the time being, but that he would pay him in the following year. About the

Diary Number:- 23/4.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

3rd day of the first month of the New Year Dr. Zung called at Tsung's home for the purpose of smoking opium and was told by Tsung that the case was a secret no longer as he had already informed me. Two days later a letter was received by me from my brother in Szechuan. Dr. Zung saw the letter and he told me that there were somewhat similar envelopes in the Japanese Naval Headquarters and asked me for the envelope, for the purpose of comparison. I gave him the envelope and on the following day Dr. Zung called on me and informed me that I could earn four thousand dollars if I would carry out certain work. I asked him what work he wished me to carry out. He instructed me to report to the Japanese Naval Headquarters and make the following statement:-

"I am a member of the Doong Nyi Zou Club (同義會). A few days ago I went there to gamble. There was no gambling to be had. I saw Yih Hai Sung sitting in the club. Sometime later a Korean named "Jack" came into the club and took from his pocket a pistol which he gave to Yih Hai Sung - but Yih Hai Sung said "You need not give it to me but give it to Bao Chu (鮑楚). The Korean and Yih Hai Sung then left the club, and as there was no gambling taking place, I also left the club intending to go to Waung Pang Jao Bridge (橫浜橋) to purchase some medicine for a toothache. On my way

Diary Number:- 23/5.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

to Waung Pang Jao Bridge, I met Yih Wai Sung, the Korean "Jack" and another Chinese unknown to me near Dah Tuh Li (大德里) on North Szechuen Road. I saw the Korean take something from his pocket and give it to the unknown Chinese. Later I went to a certain dispensary and bought the medicine after which I returned home."

As I did not know the Korean or the unknown Chinese, I refused to go to the Japanese Naval Headquarters and make this statement. Dr. Zung then told me that the Korean had already been arrested by the Japanese authorities and was being detained at the Japanese Consulate, and if I was willing to go with him to the Japanese Consulate where he knew several Japanese officers, he would arrange for me to see the Korean from another room, so that when the trial took place I could identify him. I then informed Dr. Zung that I would consider the matter for a few days. Two days later Dr. Zung came to my home and asked me for my decision on the matter. I asked him to take me to the Japanese Consulate. On our way to the Japanese Consulate we stopped at a Japanese teashop named Poh Chiao (芭蕉) on Boone Road and went inside. Whilst having some refreshment Dr. Zung called a waitress and handed her a name card and asked her to

Diary Number:- 23/6.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

send a telephone message for him. When the waitress had left Dr. Zung told me that he had asked her to phone for a Japanese detective attached to the Hongkew Station named Dien Tsong (田中) and that when the detective came I was to give him the report which I was to have made to the Japanese Naval Headquarters. I objected to do this as I had not yet agreed on any terms. As I had refused, Dr. Zung asked me to leave, which I did. I returned to the Tsung's home and asked Tsung to inform Dr. Zung that I did not want anything to do with the matter. Later on in the day Dr. Zung came to the Tsung's home and Tsung told him that I did not wish to have anything to do in the matter. I then asked Dr. Zung to return the envelope which I had previously given to him, which he did. Two days later Dr. Zung asked Tsung to find another person to do the work. Two days later Tsung found a man named Tsang Zai Yuan (張財源) and asked him if he would carry out the job for which he would receive the third part of several thousand dollars. Tsang Zai Yuan agreed, and Tsung Yuan Cha told him to make the same report to the Japanese Naval Headquarters as Dr. Zung had asked me, and in addition to state that he was employed as overseer in the Nan Yang Dance Hall (南洋), San Tu Li, North Szechuen Road, and that on November 9, 1935 when

Diary Number:- 23/7.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

the hall was opened he was told to secure some dancing partners living in the Yue Ching Fong (餘慶坊) North Szechuen Road, and that while engaged in this mission, he saw Yih Hai Sung, the Korean named "Jack" and an unknown Chinese on Darroch Road. Some few days later Dr. Zung took Tsang Zai Yuan from Tsung's home to meet the Japanese detective Dien Tsong. When Tsang Zai Yuan returned to the Tsung's home he told me that he had met the Japanese detective, but did not divulge where they had met and what they had talked about. From then on Dr. Zung, Tsang Zai Yuan and Tsung Yuan Cha often met at Tsung's home where the two latter asked Dr. Zung for money as a reward for their services. Dr. Zung told Tsung Yuan Cha that he had no money but advised Tsung to make a supposed wound on his breast so that he could take him to the Japanese detective and claim that he was attacked and injured because he had carried out his work. This Tsung did, but the Japanese detective offered to send him to the Fu Ming Hospital for treatment. Tsung Yuan Cha informed him that he had already been treated by a Chinese doctor and required money to pay for his bill there. The Japanese detective did not give Tsung Yuan Cha any money until one day he and his wife went to Hongkew Station when they were given \$10.

Diary Number:- 23/3.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At this time Tsung Yuan Cha told the Japanese detective that one night when he and his dancing partner were in the Moon Palace Dance Hall they saw a number of people fighting inside the Moon Palace Dance Hall and that among those fighting was the Korean named "Jack". Tsung later called on the Japanese detective at Mongkew Station when he was given a further sum of \$25 and asked to give it to his dancing partner who was to state that she saw the Korean "Jack" on the night of the fighting inside the Moon Palace Dance Hall. Tsung again called on the Japanese detective at Mongkew Police Station when he was given \$30 and told to bring the dancing partner and meet him in a Japanese restaurant near Haining and Woosung Road. Tsung procured a Chinese prostitute named "Mabel" who resided at No.5 Chung Wei Li Wuchang Road, as there was really no dancing partner in the case, and told her to say that she with him had witnessed the fighting inside the Moon Palace on the night in question. Tsung Yuan Cha, his wife and sister, Kaung Seu San (康秀山) a friend of Tsung's "Mabel" and myself then went and met the Japanese detective in the Japanese restaurant where we had food. After the meal, Tsung Yuan Cha, the Japanese detective and "Mabel" removed to another table to talk privately. I do not know what they talked about. Some few days later Tsung Yuan Cha was

Diary Number:- 23/9

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

told to remove as his rent was in arrears so he went to see the Japanese detective on March 14, who gave him \$100. On receiving this money Tsung, his wife and myself went to a furniture shop on Peking Road to purchase furniture which cost \$60. On the following day Tsung removed to House 6 Fong Loh Li, Dixwell Road, and I returned to No.8 Chuen Kung Road, Chapei. Some days later Tsung read in the newspaper that a person named Loo Boong Sin (盧從信) had been stabbed. This person was a friend of Tsung's so he sent Kaung Seu San to call Loo to Tsung's home. Tsung told Loo to inform the Japanese detective that one Zung Voong Pih, Principal of the Kwangtung Middle School, had been concerned in the murder of the Japanese marine and that he had been stabbed by some persons engaged by Zung Voong Pih, as Zung Voong Pih feared that his connection with the murder would be disclosed, as he had a clerk named Lieu Ching Hai (劉勁海) who often wrote letters in connection with the murder. As Zung Voong Pih knew that her clerk had disclosed her connection with the murder she sent for Yih Hai Sung to kill Lieu Ching Hai, but before Yih could carry this out, Lieu died in a ricscha on Nanking Road.

Tsung went to see the Japanese detective and told him that Loo knew the whole story of the murder of the

Diary Number:- 23/10.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Japanese marine. The Japanese detective asked Tsung the address of Loo. Tsung told him that he was living in Siccawei as he was afraid of living in the Hongkew District and that he was very poor and sick and had to smoke opium. The Japanese detective, through Tsung, granted Loo, \$10 per day for four days. Dr. Zung learned of the grant by the Japanese detective and some days later he and myself went to the Poh Chiao Tea Shop where we met the Japanese detective. Dr. Zung spoke to the detective in the Japanese language which I do not understand. When we were about to leave the tea shop the Japanese detective gave Dr. Zung \$10, and asked me if I knew the Shanghai dialect. I told him I did and he then asked me to render him assistance. After leaving the Japanese detective, Dr. Zung and myself went to the Sin Ya Restaurant, North Szechuen- Jukong Roads, where Dr. Zung gave me \$3 for locomotion. Dr. Zung then asked me to go to Tsung's home and to pay attention to any conversation between Tsung and Loo. I felt dissatisfied with what Dr. Zung had done so in the afternoon of the same day I went to see the Japanese detective and asked him what Dr. Zung had to say about me. The Japanese detective told me that Dr. Zung had informed him that Dr. Zung was afraid that Loo Zoong Sin might

Diary Number:- 23/11.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

tell lies so he hoped that I would pay attention to the conversation between Tsung and Loo. I told the Japanese detective that I had something important to tell through an interpreter who was living in the Yangtsepoo District. The Japanese detective hired a car for me from the Kung Dung Garage (工藤). The interpreter who is a friend of mine named Ting, was not at home as he had gone to House No.4 Jiu Ts Li, Dixwell Road, so I proceeded in the car to this address, where I found him. We went to Hongkew Police Station and called on the Japanese detective, and all three went to a Japanese bar on Ward Road where I told the Japanese detective that what Dr. Zung told was untrue. I told the Japanese detective the whole details of Dr. Zung's workings. The Japanese detective then sent a telephone message to Japanese Detective Sub-Inspector Tsong Chuen of Dixwell Road Station asking him to come to the Japanese bar. The Det. Sub-Inspector came and I told him the story of the case after which he asked me to meet him at the Yih Zo Teashop the following day. I met the Det. Sub-Inspector in the tea shop on the following day and told him that Tsung and Loo would soon come to see him and report what they knew. The Japanese detective Sub-Inspector made an appointment asking me to attend the bar on Ward

Diary Number:- 23/12.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Road on the following day. I went there the following morning but did not see the Japanese Detective Sub-Inspector. On April 6 Tsung Yuan Cha, Dr. Zung and Loo Zoong Sin went to the home of a Japanese officer named Tshung Yah (冲野), who resided in Scott Road where Japanese Det. Sub-Inspector Tsong Chuen and Japanese Det. Dien Tsong were also present. After Loo Zoong Sin had related his story, the Japanese Det. Dien Tsong asked Dr. Zung to accompany him upstairs. After 10 minutes conversation upstairs, the Japanese Detective came down and informed Tsung Yuan Cha and Loo Zoong Sin that their information was false as Dr. Zung had told him so. Tsung Yuan Cha and Loo Zoong Sin denied that their information was false, and they were detained by the Japanese officer until 5.30 p.m. when they were escorted by two Japanese to Tsung's home to allow them to smoke opium. The Japanese kept a watch at the entrance to the alleyway but Tsung and Loo escaped from the house and went to a Chinese restaurant owned by a friend of Tsung's at Kiangwan. The Detective Dien Tsong visited the home of Tsung to see Tsung Yuan Cha and Loo Zoong Sin but found that they were not there. The Japanese detective left \$10 with Tsung's wife. The Japanese detective called again on the following day when Tsung's wife informed him that

Diary Number:- 22/13.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

they had fled because they feared some danger would befall them. Tsung's wife then accompanied me to the restaurant at Kiangwan to ask her husband and Loo Zoong Sin to return home as the Japanese detective had assured her that no harm would befall them. On April 11 the Japanese D.S.I. Tsung Chuen came to Tsung's home and asked Tsung to accompany him to Tsingtao to arrest Yih Hai Sung. The Japanese D.S.I. gave Tsung \$50 for family expenses during his absence. On April 12 the Japanese D.S.I., the Japanese Detective, Tsung Yuan Cha and an unknown Japanese left Shanghai for Tsingtao by aeroplane. After they had left Dr. Zung asked his friends Wong Ching Song ( ) and Lee Yao ( ) to make the following statement to a certain Japanese:-

"One day we went to Room No.7 Moon Palace Hotel, North Szechuen Road where we met Yih Hai Sung, Yang Wen Dao and the Korean named "Jack" who were discussing certain arrangements" They made this statement to the Japanese referred to who acting on it went to arrest Yang Wen Dao. The Japanese Detective Sub-Inspector, the Japanese Detective and the unknown Japanese returned to Shanghai on April 21, and Tsung Yuan Cha returned on April 23.

Diary Number:- 23/14.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The following is the translation of the rough notes made by Tsang Sung (張琛) left with the Police used by him to refresh his memory when he made his statement:-

" I wish to bring to your notice the following facts which tend to prove that the evidence put forward by Tsung Yuan Cha (曾元佳) and others in Court is false:-

(1) With the intention of securing the reward offered by the local authorities in connection with the murder case and also to obtain money from the Japanese, Dr. Zung Tei Ling (鄭偉民) conspired with Tsung Yuan Cha to falsely accuse Yih Hai Sung (葉海生) to the effect that Yih had asked him (Tsung) for a loan offering a pistol as pledge. Dr. Zung first drew a sketch of the pistol and then showed it to Tsung Yuan Cha, following which Dr. Zung took him (Tsung) to the "Japanese Naval Officers' House" on Scott Road to identify a pistol. Dr. Zung promised to pay Tsung Yuan Cha \$200 or \$300 as a reward. However, Dr. Zung failed to make good the payment and Tsung Yuan Cha became greatly dissatisfied and disclosed this matter to me. Subsequently Dr. Zung called on Tsung Yuan Cha again to discuss this matter. I was present and Tsung Yuan Cha told Dr. Zung that he did not need to

Diary Number:- 23/15

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

mind me as I knew what had happened.

(2) Dr. Zung Wei Ming later suggested to me to falsely accuse Yih Hai Sung (葉海生), "Jih Kuh" (Korean 傑克) and Bao Chu (鮑楚), Chief of the No.1 sub-station of the 5th District Police Station, as being the murderers. He told me to make a false statement to certain Japanese officers as follows:-

" I am a member of the Doong Nyi Wei Club (同義會). One day I went to the club to gamble. I saw Yih Hai Sung and others and also "Jih Kuh". I saw "Jih Kuh" take a pistol from his pocket and hand it to Yih Hai Sung, but Yih told "Jih Kuh" to give it to Bao Chu. Later Yih and Jih Kuh left together. As there was nobody to gamble with I also left. Upon reaching the vicinity of Dah Tuh Lee alleyway (大德里), I saw Yih Hai Sung and Jih Kuh and a third person unknown to me walking and conversing together. I also saw Jih Kuh take out something from his pocket and hand it over to the third man."

Dr. Zung said if I was willing to make the above false statement, I would be given a reward. I refused. Sometime afterwards Tsung Yuan Cha got Tsang Zai Yuan (張財源) to do this. Tsang Zai Yuan's

Diary Number:- 28/16

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

evidence in the Court during the previous hearing is therefore false.

(3) With the object of obtaining the reward, Dr. Zung carried out the following plan :-  
Dr. Zung scratched the breast of Tsung Yuan Cha with a piece of brass. He then escorted Tsung to the Japanese and stated that since the pistol had been identified by Tsung and since the Japanese Authorities had arrested "Jih Kuh," Tsung had been followed by a number of persons, that one evening he had been attacked and injured by some unknown assailants near the Wang Pang Bridge (North Szechuen Road), that a Cantonese doctor had given medical attention to Tsung for which he had charged \$400, and that Tsung had already paid a deposit of \$200, but was not able to pay the balance. This plan, however, failed to obtain the reward.

(4) Tsung Yuan Cha, not having been paid for his services, repeatedly went to Dr. Zung's house asking for the reward, but Dr. Zung refused to see him. Tsung finally went to see a Japanese officer attached to Hongkew Station, named "Dien Tsoong" (田中) and made a complaint. "Dien Tsoong" paid Tsung the sums of \$10., \$25., or \$30. on several occasions and also asked Tsung to investigate an assault case in which "Jih Kuh" was involved.

Diary Number:- 23/17

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

(5) Tsung Yuan Cha then coerced a dancing girl named Ah Loh (阿六) alias Mei Poo Loo (美布路), to give false evidence in the assault case. Tsung Yuan Cha also instructed Ah Loh to say that one evening she saw "Jih Kuh" fighting with another person outside the Moon Cabaret and that he was in the habit of carrying a pistol and in addition was always ready to pick a quarrel. Tsung then brought this girl to "Dien Tsoong" (the Japanese officer) who paid Tsung \$40 for his services.

(6) Tsung Yuan Cha also utilized a newspaper report in order to obtain money from the Japanese. One day he read in the newspaper that a Cantonese named Loo Soong Sing (盧從信) was stabbed by an unknown person. Tsung knew that Loo was a member of the Sing Sung Woo Club (新勝和), so that he obtained an interview with him through one named Kong (康), and persuaded Loo to falsely accuse Zung Voong Pih (陳鴻壁), the principal of the Kwangtung Junior Middle School (廣東中學), as having been concerned in the murder of the Japanese marine. He also promised to give Loo a reward of several hundred dollars if he would perform this service. Subsequently he (Tsung) took Loo to "Dien Tsoong (the Japanese officer)" and made the false report.

Diary Number:- 22/18

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Shortly afterwards the Kwangtung Junior Middle School and Bao Chu's home (Chief of the No.1 sub-station of the 5th District Police Station) were searched by the Japanese Consular Police and P.C.F. detectives but without result. In connection with this false report, Dr. Zung approached the Japanese beforehand and stated that the informer had demanded \$500. and that an advance of \$200 should be paid. He failed to get an advance.

Prior to the raid, Tsung Yuan Cha asked me to inform Zung Voong Pih (the falsely accused principal of the Kwangtung Junior Middle School) that an unknown person had made a report to the Japanese Authorities, the result of which he would be arrested. Instead of doing so, I told the truth to my cousin named Ying ( 应 ) who is employed in this school. I have a note written to me by Tsung Yuan Cha instructing me what to say when I met Zung Voong Pih, the school principal.

(7) On April 12 Tsung Yuan Cha and the Japanese "Dien Tsoong" ( 田中 ) and "Tsoong Chuen" ( 申村 ) and others went to Tsingtao by air to arrest Yih Wai Sung. Dr. Zung in Shanghai bribed Lee Yao and Wong Ching Soong ( 王景松 ) to falsely accuse Yang Wen Dao ( 楊文道 ). The following is a statement which Dr. Zung instructed Lee and the others to make :-

Diary Number:- 23/19

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

(Briefly). "On a certain day in November, last year, in room No.7 of the Moon Palace, I saw Yang Wen Dao, Yih Wai Sung, and "Jih Kuhn" holding a secret conference and also noticed that "Jih Kuhn" was in possession of a pistol."

Dr. Zung promised to pay several hundred dollars as a reward if they would make this statement. Eventually one named Yang ( 楊 ) accompanied the police to arrest Yang Wen Dao.

.....

All the above notes are true facts. Tsung Yuan Cha and I were school mates and used to meet often, thus I know all the particulars of this case. Dr. Zung Wei Ming and Tsung Yuan Cha have tried to persuade me to take a part in their plot, but I have refused to do so for obvious reasons. On the other hand I have advised them to give up the plot but without success."

The following is the Morning Translation dated May 6, 1936 of an article appearing in the Ta Kung Pao ( 大公報 ) :

Diary Number:- 23/20

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The Nakayama Murder Case - Alleged False Accusations  
Against the Accused

After Nakayama was murdered on the night of November 9 last year on Darroch Road, the Chinese and the Settlement authorities each offered a reward of \$4,000 for information leading to the arrest of the murderer or the murderers.

Recently, the Japanese Consular Police arrested a Korean named Chi Kuh ( 傑克 ), suspected of having connection with the Nakayama case. During the middle of last month, the Shanghai Municipal Police, acting on secret information, arrested in Shanghai and Tsingtao three other suspects named Yang Vung Tao ( 楊文道 ), Chen Yung Sung ( 陳榮生 ) and Yih Hai Sung ( 葉海生 ). Investigations have now been completed and it has been found that Yang Vung Tao and Yih Hai Sung are suspected of murdering Nakayama. On May 1, the suspects were brought before the 1st Special District Court and the S.M.P. charged them with homicide according to Article 271 of the Chinese Criminal Code. No charge, however, was brought against Chen Yung Sung. A joint hearing of the case was held by Chien Yung Yih ( 錢鴻業 ), Chief of the Criminal Division, and Judges Feng ( 馮 ) and Siao ( 蕭 ), which lasted three hours. During the hearing

Diary Number:-23/21

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Yih Hai Sung confessed that he had participated in the murder, while Yang Vung Tao denied having murdered Nakayama. The Court then remanded the case to 2 p.m. May 6 (today) for further hearing. Chen Yung Sung was released.

According to information secured by our reporter, Tseng Yuan (曾元), the informer, Zung Wei Min (鄭偉民) alias Ping San (平山), a Japanese protege of Chinese origin, residing at House No. 639, Wung An Li (鴻安里), Waining Road, and a Cantonese named Yang Chien Chung (楊建忠), following the outbreak of the murder case, invited Chang Tsun (張琛), a Cantonese, to discuss measures to falsely accuse Miss Chen Hung Fih (陳鴻壁), Principal of the Kwangtung Primary School (廣東小學), Chapei, of being connected with the Nakayama murder case, with the intent of securing the reward of \$12,000 offered by the Shanghai City Government, the S.M.P., and the Japanese Consulate. The S.M.P., with the assistance of the North Station Branch of the Public Safety Bureau, visited the school and carried out a search on two occasions, but nothing was found. Afterwards, Tseng and the others discussed measures to falsely accuse Yang Vung Tao and Yih Hai Sung of being connected with the murder case and Yang and Yih have

Diary Number:- 20/22

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

now been charged with homicide. Chang Tsun, his conscience getting the better of him, called at the C.M.P. at 2 p.m. yesterday and explained the ruse. Chang Tsun has told his friends that when the Court hears the case again, he had decided to appear at the hearing and explain the particulars of the plot of Tseng Yuan and the others in falsely accusing Yang Wung Dao and Yih Tai Sung.

It is further learned that lawyers Kuh Chao Chi (葛隆基) and Wong Sz Chung (王士宗), in the defence of the accused Yang and Yih, are collecting evidence to prove the charges against their clients to be false.

After Chang Tsun had felt it his duty to tell the truth, somebody advised him to make a secret petition to the Court. Chang was timid and dared not do so, but he has, instead, surrendered himself to the Police and has asked the Police for protection.

When the case comes up for hearing to-day, Chang Tsun, under the protection of the Police, will appear and give particulars of the plot of Tseng Yuan and others to falsely accuse Yang and Yih.

The above articles is also appeared in to-day's issue of the "Sin Wan Pao," the "Min Pao", the "Central China Daily News" and other newspapers.

Diary number:- 23/23

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The "China Times" states that the article in question has been supplied to this paper by the Yoo Kwong News Agency (滙光通訊社). Upon receipt of this report, this paper detailed a reporter to make enquiries at the Police Station. However, the Police said that no man bearing the name of Chang Tsun has called at the Police Station to make any statement relating to the case.

D. S. I.

176/35

"C"  
Dixwell Road  
9th May, 1936.

24/1.

At 10.30 p.m. on the 8/5/36, D.S.I.s Crowther and Ross, acting on information received, quietly effected the arrest of one 4th accused Tseu Shao Yoong (周少榮) alias Tseu Yao Yoong (周耀榮) alias Dah Tseu (大周) alias Ah Tseu (亞周) aged 30 years, native of Canton, single cabaret inspector, at the Continental Cabaret, 33 Ninpo Road.

He was immediately taken to Chengtu Road Police Station where he was identified by the 3rd accused, Yih Hai Sung (葉海星) as the person he implicated in written statements and open Court.

The 3rd accused, Yih Hai Sung, implicates the 4th accused Tseu Shao Yoong as the person who participated in several meetings in the Dong Nyi Association, 71 Yoong Jih Li (永吉里), Range Road, in October and November 1935 prior to the murder of H. Nakayama, when they discussed how to carry out the assassination. The following persons being present, 1st accused Yang Vung Dao (楊文道), Yih Hai Sung (葉海星), Tseu Shao Yoong (周少榮), Kan Ri Ryo (韓利良) alias Jack and one other Korean, name unknown.

These five persons at about 8 p.m. on the 9/11/35 met in Room No.9, Moon Palace, North Szechuen Road. Later the 1st accused 3rd accused, and Kan Ri Ryo proceeded to Darroch Road and North Szechuen Road corner, when the 3rd

24/2.

accused was given the pistol by 1st accused and at 9 p.m. shot H. Nakayama on the Darroch Road near Fong Loh Li.

The 3rd accused also states after committing the crime he returned to the Moon Palace Room 9 where he met the 4th accused who asked him how the matter turned out, the 3rd accused replied that it was successful.

The 3rd accused made a verbal statement in the presence of the 4th accused, Mr. Uyehara, A.C.P., D.S.I.s Crowther, Ross and Shih Ssu Chien. The 4th accused was taxed on the verbal statement but failed to make a statement stating he was in the Dong Nyi Association on the night of the 9/11/35.

The 4th accused being further questioned, stated he has been employed as an in-spector in the Continental Cabaret since the end of 1935.- and never has left Shanghai during the past 10 years.

The 4th accused admits knowing the 1st accused Yang Wung Dao, 3rd accused Yih Hai Sung and Kan Ri Ryo for several years.

The 4th accused will appear in the S.S.D. Court on the 9/5/36 when an application for a Writ of Detention will be made to allow for further enquiries.

D.S.I.

D.C. ( Crime )

176/35 D.R.

Dixwell Road  
18th May, 1936.

25/1.

The 1st accused, Tang Vung Dao, and 3rd accused, Yih Hai Jung, appeared in the S.S.D. Court on the 6/5/36 and were remanded to the 20/5/36. During the hearing Judge Chien requested that the bullet found at the scene of crime be subjected to test for blood. It was explained to Judge Chien by Mr. P.Y. Ku A/M.A. that since the bullet was found it had gone through tests in the Arms Identification Section which entailed rolling and a great deal of handling, however, the Judge still requested that if there was a possibility for blood to be found on the bullet it should be examined.

D.S. Oakley, Arms Identification Section submitted a report stating the process the bullet had gone through whilst in the A.I.S.

At 3.30 p.m. on the 14/5/36, D.S.I. Crowther handed the bullet to Mr. Blackelock, Pathologist, S.M.C., Public Health Department for examination. On the 16/5/36 a report was received of the examination which is to the effect, "A bullet handed to me personally by D.S.I. Crowther at 3.30 p.m. on the 14/5/36 was to-day examined by me for the presence of blood by the Banzidine Test.

No evidence of the presence of blood could be found.

The bullet was contained in an envelope superscribed: C.1109. Bullet .32 Auto found at the scene of

25/2.

the murder of Hideo Nakayama on Darroch Road at about  
9.5 p.m. 9/11/35.

Signed T.H. Blakelock.

Pathologist.

The 4th accused, Tseu Shao Yoong, appeared  
before the S. J. D. Court on the 9/5/36 when a Writ of  
Detention was allowed, and remanded to the 20/5/36.

A lengthy statement has been taken from the 4th  
accused--he strongly denies being concerned with the  
1st accused, 3rd accused, and the two Koreans, in plann-  
ing to murder any Japanese.

The 3rd accused still adheres to his statement  
which he made in Open Court and in a written statement,  
implicating the 4th accused as the person who, at the  
beginning of October 1935, summoned him on the instruc-  
tion of the 1st accused to attend the Dong Nyi (同義)  
Association, No. 71 Yung Chih Li (永吉里) Range Road,  
where the 3rd accused met "Jack", another unknown Korean,  
and the 1st accused. At that time in the presence of the  
1st accused, 3rd accused, and 4th accused, the two  
Koreans expressed their hatred for the Japanese, when  
the 1st accused stayed the discussion.

At the end of October, 1935, the 3rd accused states,  
the 4th accused met him in the Moon Palace, North Szechuen  
Road and requested him to go to the Dong Nyi (同義)

25/3.

Association where the 1st accused addressed the 3rd accused, 4th accused and the two Koreans stating, anything they discussed would have to be kept strictly confidential. The 1st accused then spoke of killing a Japanese officer, which he anticipated would precipitate a disturbance in the Hongkew District, whereby they would benefit and expand their influence---this is taken either to expand the influence of the Dong Nyi Association or the influence of the 1st accused's and his followers---Ong Faung Society---which is generally known to be composed of members who make a living by acting as protection agents on the wharves in Shanghai and boats on the Whangpoo River.

It was at this meeting as stated by the 3rd accused that the 1st accused stated he had pistols as the Koreans stated they had pistols, and they would have to become acquainted with the roads in the Darroch Road area, which according to the 3rd accused the five of them did on the evening of the 3/11/35.

At 9.30 p.m. on the 5/11/35 the 1st accused, 3rd accused, 4th accused and the two Koreans again met in the Dong Nyi Association, 71 Yoong Chih Li, Range Road, when the 1st accused stated he had prepared for lots to be drawn, with four pieces of paper, formed in a triangle, one of which bore the character "go" the person

25/4.

drawing the piece of paper bearing the character would carry out the mission, (murder). The 1st accused did not participate in the drawing as he was the chairman.

The 3rd accused drew the paper bearing the character.

At about 8 p.m. on the 9/11/35 the 3rd accused, 4th accused and the two Koreans attended No. 71 Yoong Chih Li (永吉里) Range Road to await the 1st accused-- he did not attend so the four of them proceeded to room 9 of the Moon Palace where they were joined by the 1st accused, from which place the 1st accused, 3rd accused and Jack set out for Darroch Road, leaving the 4th accused and the other Korean to wait for them in the Moon Palace or the Dong Nyi Association.

In the 4th statement of the 3rd accused, he states when near the Azalea Terrace off North Szechuen Road, which is situated South of the Darroch Road, the 1st accused gave him the pistol, taking it from a green covered book, instructing him to wait at corner of Darroch Road and North Szechuen Road, at that time he saw Jack, the Korean, crossing the roadway leaving the 1st accused. Later he the 3rd accused observed a Japanese marine approaching with the 1st accused and Jack to his rear, and when near him, the 1st accused and Jack signalled with their lips for the 3rd accused

25/5.

to follow the marine, which he did, and as instructed by the 1st accused fired at the sailor's head on Darroch Road near the Fong Loh Li (豐樂里), into which alleyway he ran after firing the shot--and turned left into a branch alleyway, then East to a third branch alleyway running off the Fong Loh Li, (North side) by which alleyway he emerged into the Fong Loh Li (豐樂里) and came upon the watchman's hut East of the third branch alleyway, where he discarded the pistol. The 3rd accused then proceeded East in Fong Loh Li, to North Szechuen Road and returned via North Szechuen Road to room 9 of the Moon Palace where he met the 4th accused and told him the mission had been successful.

The 4th accused denies ever being in room No.9 of the Moon Palace.

The 4th accused puts up an alibi which is to the effect that owing to straitened circumstances, he pawned his shoes, suit and overcoat in the Zung Lee (永利) Pawnshop, North Kiangse Road---the suit and shoes he was wearing at time of arrest he states were the articles pawned. The overcoat was pawned for \$7.00 on October 22/23, 1935 and the suit and shoes also for \$7.00 on the October 28/29, 1935. These articles he avers were not taken out of pawn until the middle of November 1935.

D.S.I.s Ross and Van Tuh Foo on the 11/5/36 made

25/6.

enquiries at the Zung Lee ( 翁李 ) pawnshop, 480 Range Road. It was ascertained that the overcoat was pledged for the sum of \$7.00 on the 16th October 1935 and redeemed on the 12th November 1935. No trace of the shoes or suit being pledged could be found in the books of the pawnshop.

The Zung Lee ( 翁李 ) Pawnshop No.445 North Kiangse Road was also visited, no evidence of the shoes or suit being pledged was found. Enquiries at the Nyuen Dah ( 元大 ) Pawnshop, No.516 Haining Road were also proved fruitless.

The maker's name of the suit now worn by the 4th accused is Tien Sing ( 天星 ) Tailor's Shop, No.140 Avenue Joffre, F.C. enquiries at this shop elicited that the suit was made in the year 1932/3, no record of the purchaser is kept. The 4th accused states he bought the suit from a second-hand shop on Woosung Road about 2 years ago.

The 4th accused maintains that from the 20th October to the 15th November 1935 he remained in the Dong Nyi Association and not once did he leave. Further questioned regarding his clothing at that period, he admitted having a shabby suit with holes in the back of the trousers, but owing to "face" he did not leave the premises in this suit.

The enquiry at the pawnshop disproves the alibi of the 4th accused, and his reason for not leaving the Dong

25/7.

Nyi Association surrounding the time of the crime is rather incredible.

Enquiries by D. S.I.s Ross & Van Tuh Foo on the 11/5/36 at No. 71 Yung Chih Li (永吉里) Range Road formerly occupied by the Dong Nyi Association. The chief tenant Tsze Sung Foo (朱申甫) was interviewed and stated that, on Sept. 8, 1935, one named Yang (楊) visited the house, and during his absence the downstairs rooms of the house were rented to this person, by his wife, at \$20.00 per month. On the 8/1/36 a sum of rent money was outstanding and this resulted in the chief tenant calling upon the members of the association to remove. He also stated a teaboy slept on the premises and an occasional one or two members also slept in the association. So far the teaboy's name or his present whereabouts has not been learned.

Enquiries by D. S.I.s Ross and Van Tuh Foo on the 12/5/36 at the Moon Palace, No.479 North Szechuen Road ascertained that on the 13th September 1935 one named Au Tsun Kyi (吳春紀), 37, Dance Hall Business, native of Chekiang, engaged room No.9, at a rent of \$1.00 per day. He retained the room until November 22, 1935 when the sum of \$12.00 was outstanding which resulted in the management requesting him to leave.

25/8.

Au Tsun Kyi is known to the employees of the hotel to be interested in cabaret business.

A room boy No.1 named Tsze Ching Piao (朱榮標) stated that during the period which Au Tsun Kyi occupied the room it was frequented daily by different persons of the loafer fraternity.

On a number of occasions these loafers paid for the room.

No information was obtained regarding the present whereabouts of Au Tsun Kyi.

The management of the Moon Palace Hotel handed over to the Shanghai Municipal Police three hotel registers against a receipt. They will be used as exhibits in Court.

From a reliable source it has been learned that one named Tsoh Zung Shiao (卓成曉) employed in the Sun Co., Nanking Road, residing at No. 23 Tsin Chung Li (觀慶里), Tsai Kong Road (四川路), Chapei visited room No.9 of the Moon Palace at about 9.30 p.m. on the 9/11/35, when he saw the 3rd accused and 4th accused speaking together. This person is also mentioned by the 3rd accused in his 4th written statement as having visited room No. 9, he also mentions others names of persons as having visited the room later, none of them have been located.

25/9.

Enquiries regarding Tsoh Zung Shiao (卓成昭) by D.S. Bradley and D.S.I. Van Tuh Foo ascertained from the manager of the Sun Co., Nanking Road, that on the 9/5/36, Tsoh Zung Shiao reported ill and obtained sick leave for an indefinite period, his present whereabouts are unknown. Enquiries at his home No.23 Tsin Chung Li (乾慶里), Tsai Kong Road (4. 宮路) Chapel, shows that he left home on the morning of the 9/5/36 and since has not been seen or heard of. He did not complain about his health and his absence cannot be explained.

The 4th accused admits being a frequent visitor to the Moon Palace, North Szechuen Road, but adds he did not visit any special room and that he did not visit there between October 20th & November 15th, 1935.

The 4th accused stated that the last time he met the 3rd accused was on the 17th or 18th October 1935 in the Moon Palace. He also admits that he visited the home of the 1st accused, after the 1st accused returned from Canton in 1934.

The 4th accused states that Au Tsun Kyi was a member of the Dong Nyi Association, he having introduced him to the Association, which shows they were well acquainted, and yet the 4th accused denies having visited any special room in the Moon Palace.

25/10.

It is also a coincidence that after the murder of H. Nakayama that the 4th accused obtained a job as a so called inspector in a cabaret--which is actually what is commonly known as a "thrower-out" whenever disturbances arise in the cabaret, and that the 3rd accused should become a cabaret manager.

At 3 a.m. on the 12/5/36 D.S. Tanaka met one Lee Yoong Liu (李永流) alias Niu Koong (牛公) aged 34 years, native of Kwangtung, residing at 134 Tuh Hsing Li (德興里) Boone Road. It was thought that some useful information could be obtained from this person and on request he attended the station where he was questioned by D.S.T.s Crowther and Shih Ssu-chien, and later he made a written statement. Lee Yoong Liu was secretary and later acting chairman of the Hung Zung Association (洪宗) situated at 3528 Yong Ziang Li, Point Road, (國家碼頭), which association was dissolved in 1934. The ex-members of these association formed the Dong Nyi and Dong Zung Associations, appointing the 1st accused as chairman, he having been the chairman of the Hung Zung Association. Lee Yoong Liu did not join the Dong Nyi or Dong Zung Association owing to his differences with the 1st accused. Lee Yoong Liu in his written statement states that the 1st accused had great influence on the wharves whilst in the employ of Butterfield and Swire. At one time he states

25/11.

the 1st accused had two or three pistols, and once he saw the 1st accused placing two or three pistols in a wooden cabinet in the godown, but as he did not get a good view of the pistols he cannot recollect the descriptions. He also states that he saw a pistol in the 1st accused's home, which the 1st accused told him he had obtained from the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau through the medium of a person named Loh Mung Fee (陸孟飛).

Lee Yoong Liu also states that the 1st accused in September or October 1933 suddenly left Shanghai for Canton by boat when he sent him a note from the ship. He also heard that the 1st accused at that time was wanted by the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.

Detectives have ascertained that the 1st accused left Shanghai on board ship on the 13/12/33.

Lee Yoong Liu also states that the 1st accused was introduced to one Hsiao Poo Yuen (蕭步雲) in 1932 when Hsiao Poo Yuen returned from America, and that he and the 1st accused once visited Hsiao Poo Yuen, when he was residing in Lane 1200 Route Pere Robert, adding that the 1st accused often visited Hsiao Poo Yuen.

The 1st accused still maintains his innocence.

Further questioning of the 1st accused by D.S.I.s Crowther and Shih Ssu Chien elicited that he was in possession of his Demon pistol one month prior to

25/12.

obtaining a licence from the S.M.C. He was introduced to Hsiao Poo Yuen (蕭步雲) in 1930 by one named Chang Song Yuen (張松遠) who was a teacher in the Ling Nan (嶺南) Middle School. He made the acquaintance of Hsiao Poo Yuen with a view to obtaining funds from him for the school in the Lung Zung Association, and that later through Hsiao Poo Yuen He obtained \$130.00 from America.

The 3rd accused in his 4th written statement stated that the 1st accused in the year 1934 showed him the use of a pistol in the 1st accused's home, in preparation for a fight with a gang of loafers called the "Gang of 36" who are members of the Ching Faung Society. The 3rd accused states at that time Lee Yoong Liu (李泳流), Wong Wung Chi (王文其), Lao Dz Chiang (勞自強) and Li Ling (黎林) were present, the latter three have not been located. It is worthy of note Lee Yoong Liu in his written statement admits seeing a pistol in the 1st accused's house and two or three pistols in Butterfield & Swire Godown in the possession of the 1st accused, and the 3rd accused states in his 4th written statement that he saw four or five pistols in No.1A Godown, which the 1st accused was in charge of, although those pistols were of a different type than that used in the murder of H. Nakayama.

25/13.

The 1st accused when taxed by D.S.I.s Crowther and Shih Jsu-Chien on the statements of the 3rd accused and Lee Yoong Liu regarding the pistols stated, the only pistols that were in the godown were his own licensed pistol and one owned by Hsiao Poo Yuen. He denied showing the 3rd accused how to use a pistol. Asked, if at any time Hsiao Poo Yuen visited the godown he failed to reply.

The 1st accused admits that on June 19th 1933, through the introduction of Lee Chung Sun (李清森) chief councillor of the 55th Route Army, which army was stationed in Paotao (包頭), Suiyuan Province (綏遠), he was appointed a councillor to this army. The 1st accused maintains this was an honorary rank so that he would have more "face" among his acquaintances.

The 1st accused admits that "gang 36" is composed of members of the Ching Paung Society and a rival gang of the Ong Paung Society, of the latter society the 1st accused takes a leading part.

Enquiries at the China Navigation Co. Ltd by D.S.I.s Crowther and Ross elicited that tallymen are not allowed to work for any of their boats unless they are employed directly by the company. The 1st accused in his written statement states after his return from Canton at the end of 1934 he obtained a job as tallyman for the s.s.s "Tai-yuan and Tsinan". It was learned at the China Navigation

25/15.

that the 1st accused had gone to Foochow to assume the post of Chief of the Public Safety Bureau. At present there are no facts to prove this.

With reference to the financial status of the 1st accused enquiries have been made at the National Industrial Bank of China 1300/1304 North Szechuen Road, the Hongkong & Shanghai Banking Corporation and its branch in the Hongkew District, as it was believed certain drafts of money had been received by the 1st accused through these banks, however, no trace of such drafts were found,

The 1st accused has resided at 18 Dong An Li (東安里), Tongshan Road for many years. The rental for his house excluding taxes is \$22.00 per month, at present time he owes nine months rent---the last payment of rent was for August 1935. This was learned from the Central Trust Co. (中央信託公司), 270 Peking Road, Agents of the property where the 1st accused resides.

During his services with the China Navigation Co. Ltd, his wages averaged \$25 per month.

Enquiries re the 1st accused's financial standing are incompletd.

At 10 a.m. on the 18/4/36 the 1st accused made a complaint at Kashing Road Station, a copy of his report is attached. This was at the time when he was being

25/16.

sought after by officers investigating the murder of H. Nakayama. Officers attached to Kashing Road Station were not aware of the fact that the 1st accused was wanted by officers investigating this crime.

In the statement of the 3rd accused he states that whilst staying in the Majestic Hotel, French Concession he received sums of money from Tang Tih Ying (唐铁英) alias Tang Tseh (唐植) through the Bank of China, in December 1935. In February 1936 he stayed in room 336 Yangtze Hotel, Yunnan Road, with Tang Tseh, when the latter person received a sum of money through the same bank. All the money being sent from Tsingtao.

On the 16/5/36 Court Order No. 2488 was obtained from the S.S.D. Court in respect of the Bank of China. On the 18/5/36 the bank on the authority of the Court Order examined their books which show the following transactions:-

- (1). On the 14-12-35, the sum of \$699.99 was transmitted by Mail Transfer to Yih Hai Sung, Room 616, Majestic Hotel, French Concession, from one Tang Tseh (唐植), Chief Auditing Officer, The Kiaochow and Tsinan Railway (胶济铁路), Tsingtau;
- (2). On the 16-12-35, the sum of \$200.00 Telegraphic Transfer from Tsingtau, to Yih Hai Sung (叶海生), Majestic Hotel, French Concession. Cashed 17.12.35.

25/17.

(3). On the 15-2-36, the sum of \$400.00 Telegraphic Transfer from Tsingtau, to Tong Tseh (唐植) Room 336, Yangtze Hotel, Yunnan Road.

The 3rd accused states Tang Tseh apart from his interest in the Vienna Cabaret he holds a position as Chief Auditor in the Kiaochow and Tsinan Railway (膠濟鐵路) Tsingtau. The 3rd accused states he was introduced to Tang Tseh by a Chinese named Koo Eu Zung (顧漢章), also known as "Darkie" in Tsingtau, at the beginning of December 1935 when he was employed in the Hollywood Cabaret. The 3rd accused admits that he invested \$300 in the Vienna Cabaret when it opened on the 22/23 in December 1935. This money he avers he obtained from his paramour Zung Kwei Tseng (陳桂珍).

Regarding another part of the 3rd accused statement where he states his sister named Yih Sai Mei (葉三妹) got \$3000 from Nyi Ziang Kwen (嚴祥官) in 1930. D.S.I.s Crowther and Shih Ssu-chien made enquiries and interviewed lawyer Tang Ying Nyi (唐衍建), 1382 Avenue Edward VII, who represented the 3rd accused's mother as the complainant, when it was learned to be a fact that \$3000 was paid by Nyi Ziang Kwen whom they charged in the S.S.D. Court in May 1930 with abduction of Yih Sai Mei---the case was settled out of Court on the payment of the money and the charge was withdrawn.

25/18.

The 3rd accused states he only received \$300 from his sister, half of which he lost in opening a skating rink in the Golden Eagle Cabaret North Szechuen Road in the winter of 1930, and the remainder he spent on clothing.

At 3.30 p.m. on the 18/5/36 Tsze Sung Foo (朱華復) chief tenant of No. 71 Yung Chih Li (永吉里), Range Road attended the station and identified the 1st accused as the person who rented two downstairs rooms on the 8th September 1935. He also identified the 4th accused as one of the members who occasionally slept on the premises, and that he saw him frequenting the premises during the months of October, November and December 1935. He further stated that the 4th accused was then wearing a navy blue foreign styled suit which was quite serviceable and not torn in anyway, this again goes to disprove the 4th accused's statement regarding his clothing being too shabby to leave the premises.

A statement was taken from Tsze Sung Foo, and he will appear in Court as a witness on the 20/5/36.

Two summons No. 6290 issued by the S.S.D. Court on the 18/5/36 in respect of Yang Kyi Tsung (楊健忠) and Yang Kwei Mei (楊桂梅) were handed to D.S. Bradley and D.S.I. Van Tuh Foo for serving at 5 p.m. on the 18/5/36. Two addresses were given, namely K.16 Lane

25/19.

572 Tuh Shing Li (德興里) Boone Road, the Pei San Fellow-countrymen's Association (北新街) and 49 Tuh Kong Li (德康里) Fusan Road, both of the addresses were visited but neither of the two persons were located. Yang Kwei Mei is not known at the addresses given on the summonses, whilst it was learned Yang Kyi Tsung has not been seen for the last two months.

D.S.I. Dickson i/c Finger Print Bureau has submitted a further report of his continued examination of the seized pistol and the book " Practical Physics ".

The documents seized in the home of the 1st accused and those seized in the Dong Zung (同仁) Association have been checked, and, although some letters are of a strange nature, and some of the documents are of an anti-Japanese nature, nothing directly bearing on the murder of H. Nakayama at present can be found. The translation of the documents is not completed.

At the request of Mr. Bryan M. A. further statements have been obtained from the witnesses Tseng Yuen and Tsang Zai Nyuen, and statements have been made by D.S.I. Nakamura, D.S. Tanaka and M. Hirayama, (informant) these are attached.

With reference to the witness for the defense, Chang Sum (張琛), he was again questioned by D.S.I.s

25/20.

Crowther and Ross on the 8/5/36 when he was unable to give the address of Yih Tsoh Chuen (葉焯君) whom he mentioned in open Court as the person who wrote the brief notes which he had to refresh his memory when making his statement to the Police. Questions and answers were put into writing in which he states the brief notes were written by Yih Tsoh Chuen, in the office of Mr. Grove.

The charge against the 3rd accused has been amended to murder under Article 271 (1) of the C.C.R. C. The 4th accused has been charged with making preparation for the crime of murder under Article 271 (III) of the C.C.R. C.

Witnesses for the hearing are:-

Tsze Sung Foo (朱申甫), Chief tenant of No.71 Yong Chih Li, Range Road;

Ong Sing Tsou (洪新祖), Accountant of Moon Palace;

Tsze Ching Piau (朱全標), No.1 boy of Moon Palace.

The three anonymous letters of a threatening nature received by the witness Tseng Yuen and Dzung Wei Ming (鄭偉民) (informant) have been examined by Kay Yoh, T.L. Section, and he submitted a report stating in his opinion the letters were written by one person. On the 4/5/36 Dzung Wei Ming received another threatening letter.

D.S.I.

CRIME REGISTER No:- 176/35      "C" Division.  
Dixwell Rd. Police Station.  
May 26, 1936.

---

Diary Numbers:- 26/1

---

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The three accused (1) Yang Vung Dao, (3) Yih Hai Sung, (4) Tseu Shao Yoong, appeared in the S.S.D. Court on the afternoon of the 20/5/36, after a lengthy hearing they were remanded to the 27/5/36.

At 2.15 p.m. on the 22/5/36 Judge Siao, one of the three judges trying the case, attended the scene of crime and later visited Room No.9 Moon Palace, North Szechuen Road and 71 Yoong Chih Li (永吉里) Range Road. At each place Judge Siao questioned the 3rd accused about the crime, which he again admitted in full.

In the afternoon of the 21/5/36 two lawyers namely Wang Shi Chung (王子宗) appointed by the family of the 3rd accused through a lawyer in Tsingtao, and Tsang Ts Zang (張志讓) appointed by the S.S.D. Court for the said accused, came to the station and requested an interview with the 3rd accused. This request was granted and in the presence of D.S.I.s Crowther, Ross and Shih Seu Chien the lawyers asked the 3rd accused about his movements on or about the 9/11/35. The 3rd accused gave them the following three points, and ended by saying that he did not commit the murder, but that if he were questioned in Court or any other place he would plead guilty to the charge.

(1) Gave a dinner party in the Dah Chung Hwa (大中華) Restaurant, 13 Paoshan Road, Chapei, in celebration

Diary Number:- 26/2

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

of the birthday of his mother, had one or two tables.

(2) Grand opening of the Nanyang Cabaret, North Szechuen Road on which date he spent the whole of the evening there and assisted one named Yue (俞) in assaulting a dancing girl when a disturbance ensued.

(3) On the 9/11/35 or days around that date I was either in Room No.9 of the Moon Palace Hotel or in the Ball Room of the Moon Palace. The following persons may prove my statement:

- (1) Au Tsung Kyi (夏春記)
- (2) Dzung Keng Sung (莊根生)
- (3) Wang Ah Kyung (黃河壘)

The above three persons used to play "Woh Hwa" with me.

(4) Zee Ling Sung (徐林生), the chief tenant of No.4 Ngoh Ming Li (鶴鳴里) Rue Veillemont, French Concession.

(5) Yuan Shon Shi (袁双喜), Proprietor of the Moon Palace.

(6) Mih Pao Sung (泌宝生), Inspector of the Moon Palace.

(7) Yoh Kong Tuh (郁康德), Sweet seller in the Moon Palace.

(8) Sze Keng Dee (施根弟), Chief tea-boy.

With reference to point 1, D.S.I.s Crowther, Ross and Shih Seu Chien at 10 a.m. on the 22/5/36 visited the Dah Chung Hwa Restaurant, 13 Paoshan Road with the assistance of the North Station Branch Bureau, and from the general account book and one order book for the

Diary Number:- 26/3.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

period covering the 9/11/35 it was found that the 3rd accused had three tables at \$6.50 each on the 15th of 10th moon, 24th year of the Republic of China (10th November, 1935).

(2). Enquiries at the Licensing Section Bureau of Public Safety, Nantao show that the permit for the grand opening of the Nanyang Cabaret was issued to one Tseu Tai Ching on April 13, 1935. Further enquiries show that this cabaret has since been opened and closed on a number of occasions up to the present time, but no other permit has been issued.

Names have been obtained of other persons who operated this cabaret between Sept. 17, 1935 and the 14th November 1935, in this connection enquiries are proceeding.

(3). This is not denied by the prosecution inasmuch as that the 3rd accused in Open Court and his statement admitted that at about 8 p.m. on the 9/11/35 he, the 1st and 4th accused with the two Koreans were together in Room No.9 of the Moon Palace, which place the 1st accused, 3rd accused and the Korean Jack set out from for Darroch Road. Further, the 3rd accused admitted that he returned to Room 9 of the Moon Palace after committing the crime where he met the 4th accused. In connection with the enquiries in the Moon Palace summonses No.6290 for Au

Diary Number:- 26/4.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Tsung Kyi (夏春記) Tsang Foo Ding (張夫廷) Waung Ah Kyuin (黃阿均) and Tsch Zung Siao (卓成曉), issued by the S.S.D.Court on the 25/5/36 bearing no addresses were attempted to be served by D.S.I.s Ross and Van Tuh Foo during the evening of the 25/5/36. None of the persons were located and none of the present employees of the Moon Palace know the whereabouts of these persons. At 7 p.m. on the 26/5/36 D.S.I.s Crowther Ross, Shih Ssu Chien and Van Tuh Foo again visited the Moon Palace with a view to meeting the other persons mentioned by the 3rd accused which met with no success, however, it was learned one Mih Pau Sung (必密生) employed in the Moon Palace as an inspector, resided at Lane 807, House 20, Dixwell Road---this address was visited at 8.15 p.m. on the 26/5/36 but Mih Pau Sung was absent and his return was not known.

With reference to Tsch Zung Siao (卓成曉) for whom a summons has been issued by the S.S.D.Court, D.S.I.s Crowther, Ross, Nakamura and Shih Ssu Chien made further enquiries at his home No.23 Tsung Kyung Li (甄慶聖) off Tsai Kong Road and at the Sun Co. Thibet Road on the 25th, 26th of May 1936, but he has not been seen or heard of since the 9/5/36.

Further enquiries regarding the 1st accused have definitely ascertained that there are 20 members of his

Diary Number:- 26/5.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

family residing in No.18 Dong An Li, Tongshan Road. These are, his lawful wife, two concubines, six sons, three sisters-in-law, eight nieces and nephews.

The respective ages of the sons are 3, 6, 7, 9, 9, & 18. The latter was employed in the Sun Co., Thibet Road for a period of 5½ months until the 20/5/36 as an apprentice at a wage of \$3 per month.

Summons No.6290 in respect of Lee Yoong Liu (李永留) issued by the SSB.D.Court on the 23/5/36 and received by D.S.I. Crowther on the 25/5/36 was handed to D.S.I. Van Tuh Foo at 10 a.m. on the 25/5/36 who proceeded to Lane 572 House 134 Boone Road to find Lee Yoong Liu had removed. No information could be obtained regarding his present address.

When Judge Siao visited the Moon Palace on the 22/5/36, the manager Doo Zang Sung told him that he thought that a teaboy named Ying Dong Chen (應同欽) was in charge of Room No. 9 on the 9/11/35. He promised the judge that he would have the teaboy in Court on the 27/5/36.

Efforts have been made by detectives to interview this boy, but the manager professed that the boy was on leave and staying at unknown address in Mantao.

A remand of two weeks will be requested on the 27/5/36 to enable the Police to make further enquiries.

D.S.I.

Diary Number:- 26/6.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

ADDENDUM

At 10.30 p.m. on the 26/5/36 D.S.I. Ross and Shih Sau Chien visited No.4 Ngoh Ming Li, Rue Veillemont with the assistance of the French Police with a view to interviewing Zee Ling Sung, chief tenant, mentioned by the 3rd accused as the person who could prove his statement. It was learnt that this person on either the 20/5/36 or 21/5/36 left Shanghai for Tsingtao.

176/35.

"C"  
Dixwell Road

27/1.

The three accused (1) Yang Vung Dao, (3) Yih Hai Sung, and (4) Tseu Shao Yoong, again appeared in the S.S.D. Court on the 27/5/36 P.M., and were ordered remanded to the 3/6/36 P.M. for further trial.

During the course of the trial the 3rd accused Yih Hai Sung retracted his confession and denied knowledge of the murder.

When questioned by the presiding judge, Judge Dzien, regarding his reason for confessing to the murder at the previous hearings and then denying this admission, the 3rd accused alleged that he had been compelled to confess the crime after being subjected to torture at the hands of the Police.

In confirmation of this alleged torture Yih Hai Sung called the attention of Judge Dzien to a scar on his upper lip, which he informed the judge had been caused by the action of detectives placing the lighted end of a cigarette to his flesh. He also stated that on his ribs was bruise, and alleged that this was sustained during the course of a beating at the station.

Later in the proceedings Yih Hai Sung also informed Judge Dzien that whilst detained in the Station cells he had attempted to end his life by

27/2.

swallowing two keys, a brass buckle and a chain, the latter mentioned articles allegedly having been torn from his clothing. These articles, he asserted, were still lodged in his abdomen, and if the judge wished an operation could be performed, when the truth of his words would be verified.

At the close of proceedings the legal advisers of Yih Hai Sung demanded that their client be detained in hospital during the period of remand and not be returned to the station cells. However, Judge Dzien ordered that during the period of remand the 3rd accused, should be examined by the S.S.D. Court doctor and a Shanghai Municipal Council doctor, with a view to ascertaining if any truth existed regarding the allegation of torture.

Immediately following the court proceedings arrangements were completed with Dr. Chambers, Chief Radiologist, S.M.C., to have an X-ray examination made of Yih Hai Sung. This examination was conducted at the Police Hospital, Ward Road, at 7.30 p.m., 27/5/36, in the presence of Dr. Tongu, Foo Ming Hospital. The same examination was repeated on the following morning in the presence of Dr. Chambers, S.M.C., Dr. Wei Lih Kong (魏立功), S.S.D. Court Physician, and Dr. Tongu, Foo Ming Hospital, a negative result being obtained on each occasion.

27/3.

At the conclusion of this examination the following certificate was issued by Dr. Chambers:-

"A screen examination of the chest and Oesophagus and abdomen and a radiographic examination of the abdomen of Yih Hai Sung did not reveal any evidence of metallic foreign bodies.

"Dr. Cieh, Dr. Tongu and Dr. Wei were present at the screen examination.

G. Chambers, M. B. Ch. B., D. M. R. & E.

Chief Radiologist,

S. M. C.

May 28th, 1936."

Mr. Paul Ru, Assistant Municipal Advocate, completed arrangements for the S.S.D. Court Physician, Dr. Wei Lih Kong, to attend the S.M.C. Police Hospital, Ward Road, at 10.30 a.m. 28/5/36, for the physical examination of Yih Hai Sung. This examination was also attended by Dr. W.R. Johnston, Assistant Superintendent of Hospitals, and Dr. Y. Tongu of the Foo Ming Hospital.

The following medical certificate was subsequently issued by Dr. Johnston:-

Hospitals' Division,  
P.H.D., S.M.C.  
May 29, 1936.

I have to state that I examined the above mentioned prisoner in the presence of Dr. Tongu and

27/4.

the S.S.D. Court doctor, and Detective Sub-Inspector Ross at the Municipal Police Hospital.

The examination showed a few superficial scratches ( self inflicted ) of no importance.

A small scar was found on the left side of the upper lip. The prisoner alleged that this was caused by burning with a cigarette and that it had been done by the S.M.P.

This scar could have been made by such a burn, or by a caustic stick or corrosive agent, in fact by anything which damaged the skin.

The appearance of the scar suggested that it was 10-14 days old ( approximately ).

(sgd) W.R. Johnston

Assistant Superintendent of Hospitals."

The following certificate was also received from Dr. Y. Tongu , the Foo Ming Hospital:-

"May 30th, 1936.

I hereby, state that I attended the physical examination of Yih nai Sung, a Chinese male prisoner and an alleged murderer, age 28 years, with one Chinese Court physician and one Municipal, at the Police Hospital, Ward Road, Shanghai on May 28th, 1936.

My statement is as follows:-

- (1) The X-ray examination showed no evidence of foreign bodies in the digestive organs, such as keys, buttons, etc.

27/5.

- (2) Physical examination shows that his health condition is normal.
- (3) There are no traces of injuries inflicted on him by others, e.g. contusion, etc.
- (4) He has a small scar on his upper lip, the origin of which is uncertain, but possibly it was caused by self inflicted scratches and bites about 10 days ago.

(Sgd) Dr. Y. Tongu.

Foo Ming Hospital."

At the conclusion of the examination Dr. Wei expressed the verbal opinion that the scar on the prisoner's lip was from ten to fourteen days old, Dr. Johnston estimated a similar age, and Dr. Tongu reckoned it to be about ten days old.

As can be seen from the medical certificates neither Dr. Johnston nor Dr. Tongu can definitely establish the cause of the scar. It is also noteworthy that both these physicians failed to find trace of the bruise alleged to have been visible on the prisoner's ribs.

In connection with the scar on the prisoner's lip and his allegation that it was caused by detectives placing the lighted end of a cigarette to his flesh, the age of the scar assumes particular importance. The Court physician, Dr. L. K. Wei, estimates the scar to be from ten to fourteen days old, and his colleagues compute it to be about the same age. According to

27/6.

the medical evidence the sore causing the scar must, therefore, have been inflicted between the 14/5/36 and the 21/5/36.

In this respect it should be pointed out that on the appearance of Yih Hai Sung before the S.S.D. Court, on the 6/5/36 and the 9/5/36 ( on the latter occasion to testify against the 4th accused Tseu Shao Yoong ) he voluntarily confessed in open court to having assisted in the murder of the Japanese sailor. According to medical evidence this was a period of at least some few days before the injury causing the scar could possibly have been inflicted.

Regarding the origin of this scar on the prisoner's lip, it is thought best to again refer to the interview granted to the legal representatives of the 3rd accused Yih Hai Sung, at Chengtu Road Station, on the afternoon of the 21/5/36 (Vide Diary No. 26 Sheet No. 1 of this file) and amplify the report referring to the interview to some extent.

These representatives, Messrs Wong Shi Chung (王士宗) and Tsang Ts-zang (張志讓), were permitted to interview the prisoner in the presence of D.S.I. Crowther, D.S.I. Ross and D.S.I. Shih Szu Chien.

During the course of the interview the 3rd accused Yih Hai Sung told his legal advisors that he

277.

did not commit the murder ( This was the first occasion on which he retrated his confession ) and provided the lawyers with information regarding his movements on the night of the crime. When asked by legal advisers for his reason for confessing in open court and written statement to a murder which he did not commit, the prisoner stated that he felt compelled to do so owing to the fact that he was so firmly implicated by witnesses.

He was also questioned regarding the treatment he had received at the hands of the police since the date of his arrest, and informed his advisers that this had been satisfactory.

The lawyers also questioned Yih regarding the presence of the scar on his lip, and were informed that this was due to his scratching the lip and thus causing a sore to form on the spot (This is the same scar which Yih Hai Sung alleged in open Court had been inflicted by detectives with the end of a lighted cigarette against his flesh ).

Written statements have been prepared by officers assisting in the investigation of the murder who were present when Yih Hai Sung confessed to the crime. These are a direct denial to the charges of torture.

27/8.

In this connection copies of written statements by Mr. F. Robertson, Mr. S. Uyehara, D.S.I. Ross, D.S.I. Shih Szu Chien, D.S.I. Van Tuh Foo, D.S. Tanaka and Clerical Assistant T. Kawashima, are attached hereto. Statements by D.S.I. Crowther and D.S.I. Makamura will be prepared later.

During the course of the hearing of the case Judge Dzien questioned the 3rd accused Yih Hai Sung regarding his movements on the night of the murder (9/11/35). The 3rd accused gave a reply very similar to that made to his legal representatives, on the 21/5/36, at Chengtu Road Station (Please see Diary No. 26 Sheet No.1 of this file), to the effect that he was present at either one or the other of the following three places:-

- (1) Gave a dinner party at the Dah Chung Hwa (大中華) Restaurant, 13 Paoshan Road, Chapei, in celebration of the birthday of his mother, ordering one or two tables of food.
- (2) Attended the grand opening of the Nanyang Cabaret, 2 Kwangtung Ka (廣東街), North Szechuen Road, on which date he spent the whole of the evening there and assisted one named Yue (俞) in assaulting a dancing girl, when a disturbance ensued.

27/9.

(3) On the 9/11/35, or days around that date, was either in Room No.9 of the Moon Palace Hotel, North Szechuen Road, or in the Moon Palace Ballroom situated in the same building. The following persons may prove my statement that I was present:-

- (1) Au Tseng Kui (夏志記)
- (2) Dzung Keng Sung (莊根生)
- (3) Wang Ah Kyung (黃阿菊)

The above three persons used to play

"Yoh Hwa" with me.

- (4) Zee Ling Sung (徐林森), the chief tenant of No.4 Nghoh Ming Li (鶴鳴里), Rue Veillement, Franch Concession.
- (5) Yuan Shou Shi (袁双喜), Propriator of the Moon Palace.
- (6) Mih Pao Sung (宓寶生), Inspector of the Moon Palace.
- (7) Yoh Kong Tuh (郁康德), sweet seller in the Moon Palace.
- (8) Sze Keng Dee (施根弟), Chief Tea-boy.

With reference to Point No.1 (The dinner party at the Dah Chung Hwa Restaurant), it has already been mentioned in Diary No.26 Sheet No.2, that enquiries at the restaurant on the 22/5/36, established the fact that a dinner party took place, but was held on the 10/11/35 (the 15th day of the 10th moon, the 24th year of the Republic of China). Efforts are at

27/10.

present being made to locate the mother and paramour of Yih Hai Sung, with a view to establishing if the dinner party really was held to celebrate the former's birthday.

With reference to Point No.2 (His attendance at the Nanyang Cabaret), enquiries at the Licensing Section of the Bureau of Public Safety, Nantao, ascertained that the permit for the grand opening of the Nanyang Cabaret was issued to one named Tseu Tai Ching (周松青) on April 13, 1935. Further enquiries elicited the fact that the cabaret has since been opened and closed on a number of occasions.

The witness Tsang Zai Yuen (张财源) was formerly employed in this cabaret, and when questioned he stated that it was not the grand opening of the cabaret in April, 1935 to which Yih Hai Sung referred, but to the re-opening of the cabaret under new management and under the name of the Nanyang Kong Kee Cabaret, on November 8th, 1935 (The day prior to the murder). He, Tsang, recalls a scuffle having occurred on this particular night, at about 7 p.m., between one known as Wei Ming (魏明) (a follower of Yih Hai Sung) and a dancing partner, but it did not assume any proportion and was soon amicably settled with the assistance of employees. The witness, Tsang,

27/11.

states that Yih Hai Sung was not present in the cabaret when this trouble occurred, but a few minutes later he saw the 3rd accused standing in the alleyway, outside the entrance to the cabaret.

On the 31/5/36, detectives succeeded in tracing another former employee of the Nanyang Cabaret, one named Yao Soong Ding (姚松亭), who was employed in the cabaret in the capacity of an inspector. He states through the influence of the former owner of the cabaret, Tseu Tai Ching, he was appointed inspector at a wage of \$30.00 per month, by the new owners, Shing King Tai (忻明泰) and Woo Mei-shing (吳美興), who opened the establishment on the 8th November, 1935, as the Nanyang Kong Kee Cabaret.

He also recalls the trouble on the opening night between a patron and a dance girl, but believes that this took place at about 8 p.m., he, however, cannot recall the exact time. The 3rd accused Yih Hai Sung is known to Yao Soong Ding, and he states that Yih was not present in the ballroom when the trouble occurred.

This witness, Yao Soong Ding was able to produce a letter from the management of the Nanyang Kong Kee Cabaret authorizing his appointment as inspector, which was tendered him at about 10 p.m. on the opening

27/12.

night. This letter is dated November 8th, 1935, which would tend to confirm that the cabaret was opened on that date. This letter will be produced as an exhibit in Court.

Written statements have been obtained from these two witnesses, who have been warned to be present in court at the next hearing of the case.

Detectives are still endeavouring to locate some member of the management of the Nanyang Cabaret, but owing to the fact that the establishment was forced to shut its doors and declare bankruptcy, after operating for a few days, some of the members of the management have absconded and others changed their address and it is proving a difficult proposition to trace them.

With reference to Point No.3 ( In which Yih Hai Sung contends that he was either present in Room No.9 of the Moon Palace Hotel, or the Moon Palace Ballroom, on the night of the murder ), detectives have continued their enquiries in search of the persons named by Yih Hai Sung, as likely to vouch for his presence in either the hotel or ballroom on the night of the murder.

On the 31/5/36, detectives succeeded in locating the 5th mentioned person Yuan Shou Shi ( 袁雙壽 ), sub-manager of the Moon Palace Ballroom. He when questioned stated that he recalled the night of the

27/13.

murder of the Japanese sailor quite clearly and he is definite that Yih Hai Sung did not visit the ballroom on that particular night. He states that Yih only visited the ballroom at infrequent intervals.

On the 1/6/36, the 6th mentioned person, Mih Pao Sung ( 梁宝生 ), employed in the capacity of an inspector in the Moon Palace Ballroom, was also located by detectives, and he corroborated the statement of Yuan Shou Shi to the effect that the 3rd accused did not visit the ballroom on the night of the murder.

Both these persons have been warned to be present in the S.S.D. Court, to testify at the next hearing.

Efforts to trace the remaining six persons mentioned by Yih Hai Sung have proved futile. Enquiries at the home of the 4th mentioned person, Zee Ling Sung, 4, Ngoh Ming Li, Rue Veillemont, French Concession, elicited the fact that this person left Shanghai for Tsingtao, on either the 20/5/36 or 21/5/36.

On the 28/5/36, information was received to the effect that the 3rd accused, Yih Hai Sung, or His paramour Zung Kwei Tseng ( 陈桂珍 ), had a banking account with the Bank of Communications.

27/14.

Enquiries were conducted at the bank, but the management refused to disclose information without an order from the S.S.D. Court. The necessary application was made and S.S.D. Court Order No. 2514 received. On presentation of this order the bank officials stated that Yih Hai Sung had no account in the bank, but that two persons named Zung Kwei Tsung had accounts, as follows:-

- (1) Zung Kwei Tsung (陳桂珍), 6 Yih Loh Li (頤樂里),  
Tongshan Road, the sum of \$300.00 lodged in a  
fixed deposit account, since the 17/3/36. The  
withdrawal of the sum of \$250.00 was made on  
the 23/4/36, leaving the balance of \$50.00, which  
is still in the account.
- (2) Zung Kwei Tsung (陳桂珍), 18, Chang An Li,  
(長安里), Woosung Road, an old customer, who  
has at present the sum of \$258.30 in a current  
account. No large amount has been passed through  
this account during the past eight months.

Detectives enquiries failed to connect these two persons with the 3rd accused Yih Hai Sung.

At 10 a.m. 30/5/36, a telephone message was received from the Municipal Advocate, Mr. R. T. Bryan Junr., to the effect that Chief Judge Dzien wished to have pistol used in the "Nakayama" Murder, for the

27/15.

purpose of comparing it with the book found in the home of the 1st accused Yang Vung Dao. The pistol was accordingly handed over to Chief Judge Dzien and an official receipt obtained.

Efforts have been continued with a view to locating witnesses Au Tsung Kyi (夏春记), Tsang Foo Ding (张甫廷), Wong Ah Kyuen (黄阿熊), Tsoh Zung Shao (卓成晓), and Lee Yoong-liu (李泳澄) whom the S.S.D. Court previously summoned to testify. However, they still remain unlocated.

Copies of all statements and documents are attached hereto.

D.S.I.

"C" Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:- 176/35 D.R. Dixwell Road Police Station.  
June 5, 1936.

Diary Numbers:- 28/1.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Enquiries by D.S.I.s Crowther and Nakamura at Tsingtao. Departed from Shanghai on the 28/5/36 and returned on the 4/6/36.

-----

One named Dao Tsao Zung (陶祖壽) at present employed in the Entertainment Bureau of the Tsingtao City Government, at the beginning of November 1935 met Yang Tsao Zung (楊祖繩) brother-in-law of the 3rd accused Yih Hai Sung in Tsingtao and informed him that he intended to proceed to Shanghai to engage dancing girls for the "Hollywood Cabaret", Tsingtao. Yang Tsao Zung gave him a letter of introduction to the 3rd accused, who was then residing at No.13 San Shing Li, (三新里) Jukong Road. Dao Tsao Zung left Tsingtao for Shanghai on the 18/9/35 and later went to the 3rd accused's home. About eight dancing girls and two boys were engaged by Dao Tsao Zung and they with the 3rd accused arrived in Tsingtao on or about the 29/11/35. The "Hollywood Cabaret" opened on the 1/12/35. Dao Tsao Zung returned to Tsingtao on the 1st or 2nd December 1935.

The 3rd accused only remained in the Hollywood Cabaret, acting as girl manager until the 8/12/35.

It was whilst the 3rd accused was in the

CRIME REGISTER No:- 176/35 D.R.

Diary Number:- 28/2.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

"Hollywood Cabaret" that he approached a person named "Darkie" proper name Maurice Ahboh alias Koo Han Zung (韋漢成) a native of Penang, Malay Straits. "Darkie" is a well known character in Tsingtao.

The 3rd accused asked him if he knew of any person who would go in partnership in opening a cabaret.

"Darkie" then introduced the 3rd accused to one named Tong Tih Ying (唐鐵英) alias Tong Tseh (唐植), employed in the Auditing Department of the Kiaochow Tsinan Railway Administration. This person having intimated to "Darkie" that he would be interested in opening a cabaret. At first the 3rd accused told "Darkie" that he would be able to put \$1,000 into a cabaret.

This introduction led to an agreement being drawn up between the 3rd accused and Tong Tih Ying. In the agreement Tong Tih Ying used the name of his brother Tong Yee Zung (唐錕純), as he did not wish it disclosed to his employees that he was in the cabaret business.

Two shares formed the capital of a cabaret named Vienna, the 3rd accused had a share of \$500, whilst Tong's share was \$2,000.

The agreement was made on the 7/12/35 and expired on the 27/3/36. It is stated by Tong Tih Ying and "Darkie" that the 3rd accused only paid \$300 cash

CRIME REGISTER No:- 176/35 D.R.

Diary Number:- 28/3.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

through his paramour Zung Kwei Tseng---the remainder of his share \$200, the 3rd accused told them he would use in Shanghai when engaging musicians and dancing girls.

Immediately the agreement was made the 3rd accused came to Shanghai to engage musicians and dancing girls.

On December 14 and 16 respectively Tong Tih Ying remitted \$600 and \$200 to Shanghai which the 3rd accused claimed were required to obtain the necessary musicians and dancing girls.

On December 22, 1935 the 3rd accused returned to Tsingtao with 16 dancing girls and musical instruments for the band, the members of the band arrived a day later.

The girls did not prove satisfactory, and on January 26, 1936 a tea-boy named Chow Hwa (周華) came to Shanghai and engaged four other girls.

Tong Tih Ying was not satisfied with the girls engaged so he with the 3rd accused came to Shanghai in February 1936 and engaged several other girls. Tong Tih Ying returned to Tsingtao 6 or 7 days prior to the 3rd accused and the girls. He left with the 3rd accused a draft for \$400 on the Bank of China.

When the agreement expired the partnership was

CRIME REGISTER No:- 176/35.

Diary Number:- 28/4.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

dissolved and Tong sold the cabaret for \$1,300 and the outstanding chits for \$700.

Tong Tih Ying, who is a person of the higher class Chinese, informed the undersigned that owing to his lack of knowledge of the enterprise he entered, that he now believes that the 3rd accused took advantage and utilized some of the money for his own use. This he states is borne out by the fact that the class of girl the 3rd accused engaged.

Tong Tih Ying further stated that to induce the dancing girls to Tsingtao they only had to pay their 3rd class passages and small monetary inducement.

Further to this enquiry three persons namely Zung Moh Kong (陳福康), Zee Ling Sung (陳林森) and Yang Tsao Zung (楊祖繩), the latter being brother-in-law of the 3rd accused, were residing in No.13 San Shing Li (三新里), Jukong Road, before and after the crime was committed on 9/11/35. They are at present in Tsingtao. These persons were closely questioned by D.S.I.s Crowther and Nakamura but all stated that they could not provide any information regarding the movements of the 3rd accused on the nights of the 8th, 9th & 10th of November 1935.

Yang Tsao Zung (楊祖繩) brother-in-law of the 3rd accused, however stated that on the 9/11/35 after 12 noon he visited the Dix Dancing School, North Szechuan

CRIME REGISTER No:- 176/35.

Diary Number:- 28/5.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Road, and returned with the 3rd accused to 13 San Shing Li (三新里) before 6 p.m. when he ate a meal and left, this witness was unable to state which places he visited that night, but stated at about 11 p.m. on that night he heard that a Japanese marine had been shot so he returned home at 13 San Shing Li, and further stated as far as he could remember, the 3rd accused was there on his return reading a newspaper, and the 3rd accused remarked about a Japanese sailor having been killed.

This would appear not to be the truth as there were no newspapers issued on the night of the murder, furthermore, Yang Tsao Zung when questioned who else were present stated he could not remember.

From different persons of the cabaret fraternity it was learned by D.S.I.s Crowther and Wakamura that the 3rd accused whilst in Tsingtao in the Spring of 1935 had little money, holding job as a ball-room boy in a cabaret named the "Black Cat" and did not dress well. On his return to Tsingtao Nov. 28, 1935 it was noticed that he dressed well in foreign styled clothing and had money to spend in entertaining girls in the various cabarets.

Attached are copies of translation of statements of (1). Tang Tseh (唐植), (2). Dao Tsao Zing (陶祖昌), (3). Koo Han Zung (韋漢成) alias 'Darkie', (4). Yue

CRIME REGISTER No:- 176/35.

Diary Number:- 28/6.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Wei Ming (惠明), (5). Yang Tsao Zung (楊祖絕), (6). Zee Ling Sung (徐林森) and (7). Zung Foh Kong (陳復康) which with the exception of Koo Han Zung alias Darkie and Tong Tseh alias Tong Tih Ying were made in the Headquarters of the Tsingtao Public Safety Bureau in the presence of Inspector Liu.

The latter two persons the Public Safety Bureau stated did not come under their jurisdiction.

Also attached are copies of the agreement, and a letter introducing Jacko Mahn, alias Kan Ri Ryo to the 3rd accused at Tsingtao. The letter is mentioned in the statements of the 3rd accused and Kan Ri Ryo. It also proves that the 3rd accused was on intimate terms with the Koreans.

One photograph of the 3rd accused and a navy blue pin striped suit were also obtained with the assistance of the Tsingtao Public Safety Bureau.

The 3rd accused having previously stated he wore this suit when he committed the murder.

The accused appeared before the S.S.D. Court on the afternoon of the 3/6/36 and were remanded sine die.

Judge Dzien stated during the hearing that the seized pistol, bullet and book had been sent to the Judicial and Medical Research Institute, Chenju, with a letter requesting that the exhibits be examined for the following

CRIME REGISTER No:- 176/35.

Diary Number:- 28/7.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

points:-

1. Whether or not traces of blood would be left on the bullet after it had passed through the body;
2. If there was blood left on the bullet, is it now possible to trace it;
3. If there had actually been traces of blood left on the bullet and it was subsequently wiped off, is there any possibilities of tracing the blood now through the examination;
4. To find out the age of cutting in the book;
5. To find out the age of the blue pencil mark;
6. To find out whether the rust mark left on the book is genuine or not.

D. S. I.

D. G. (Crime).

176/35.

"C"  
Dixwell Road  
June 12, 1936.

29/1.

On the 9/6/36 Chief Inspt. Mason forwarded the following translation of a chit handed to Assistant Municipal Advocate Mr. Lea by Chief Judge Dzien.

- (1) Zung Wei Ming (鄭偉民) to appear in Court at the next hearing.
- (2) Has Yang Kyi Tsoong (楊建忠) any connection with this case or not?
- (3) The finger prints of both hands of Yang Vung Dao, 1st accused.
- (4) The movements of Tseu Zai Yoong (傅在榮), 4th accused on November 9.
- (5) The statement of Lee Yau (李耀) which was not signed by him.
- (6) The facts about Zung Hoong Pi's case and the letter received.
- (7) The statement of the constable on duty at the place where the pistol was picked up.
- (8) The statement of Lee Hoong Ping (李鴻賓), watchman employed by a private individual.

With reference to points 1, 3, 5, and 8 they will be complied with.

With reference to point 2, Yang Kyi Tsoong belongs to the same clan as Yang Vung Dao, 1st accused.

Yang Kyi Tsoong, although not an intimate friend of Hirayama (平山元一), alias Zung Wei Ming, has known him for a period of 10 years.

Whilst making enquiries about the address of the 1st accused on the 17 and 18 April, 1936, Hirayama solicited the aid of Yang Kyi Tsoong who on the morning of 18th April 1936 visited Hirayama at his home and

29/2.

gave him a cigarette carton bearing the characters "Tieh Zung Yang's residence <sup>鐵峰陽</sup>, Dong Zung Li ( <sup>董宗</sup> <sub>李</sub> ), Tongshan Road. Hirayama, however, failed to locate this address.

At 12 noon on the 18/4/36 Hirayama asked Yang Kyi Tsoong where he had obtained the address, and he told him he had got it from one Yang Soong. Yang <sup>楊松</sup> Kyi Tsoong introduced Hirayama to Yang Soong, and it was by means of the latter person that Hirayama eventually found the address of the 1st accused Yang Vung Dao.

Other than that Yang Kyi Tsoong introduced Hirayama to Yang Soong, he has had no other connection with this case.

Certain information received led investigating officers to believe that Yang Kyi Tsoong is at present in Hangchow. On the 11/6/36 Despatch Summons No. 9282 addressed to the Hangchow City Court was obtained from the Shanghai Special District Court.

At 8.30 a.m. on the 12/6/36 armed with the despatch D.S.I. Shih Ssu Chien, D.S. Tanaka and an agent left Shanghai for Hangchow.

With reference to point 4, 4th accused Tseu Shao Yoong. As stated in Diary 25 sheets 5,6, and 7, the 4th accused maintained that between the 20th October and the 15th November 1935 he remained in the Dong

29/3.

Nyi Association, 71 Yoong Chih Li (永安里), Range Road, as he had pawned his clothing, however, he admitted having a shabby suit to wear. The 4th accused also mentions this in his written statement. Enquiries at the pawnshops given by the 4th accused proved that he only pawned an overcoat during that period.

At 3.30 p.m. on the 18/5/36 ( See Diary 25 sheet 18 ) Tsze Sung Foo (徐中甫), Chief tenant of No.71 Yoong Chih Li, Range Road, identified the 4th accused as one of the members of the Dong Nyi Association who occasionally slept in the premises, and that during the months of October, November and December he saw the 4th accused frequenting the premises, dressed in a navy blue suit, which was quite serviceable and not torn in anyway.

The 4th accused has not divulged any other alibi, and throughout interrogation could not give names of persons whom he may <sup>have</sup> met on the 9/1135.

With reference to point 6. This has already been referred to in Diary 20, sheet 1-2 and 3.

Between 5 p.m. and 7 p.m. on the 21/4/36 with the cooperation of Supt. Liang, Officer i/c the North Station Branch Bureau, D.S.I. Nakamura and D.S. Sato of the Japanese Consular Police visited the Kwangtung Junior Middle School (廣東中學), Paoyuen Road (寶源路), Chapei, to interview Dzung Hong Pih in order to check

29/4.

upon certain information that had been received. It was at this time that Supt. Liang handed to D.S.I. Nakamura a petition addressed to him by Dzung Hong Mh, and a letter she had received purporting to come from Ying ( 英 ), Chief of the Women's Department, signed on behalf of Yang Vung Dao.

Enquiries showed that the letter was posted at 11 a.m. on the 19/4/36 at the General Post Office, North Soochow Road, and delivered at 12 m.d. on the 19/4/36. Further enquiries have failed to reveal the origin of this letter.

With reference to point 7. There was no constable of the Shanghai Municipal Police on duty at the place where the pistol was found. The nearest constable to this point was C.P.C. 3251, who was on point duty at the intersection of North Szechuen and Dixwell Roads. He was questioned by D.S.I. Crowther on the 9/11/35 when he stated at about 9 p.m. on the 9/11/35 he had not seen any person leaving the Fong Loh Li in a hurried manner, and that he had not heard the sound of a shot being fired.

The approximate positions of the Shanghai Municipal Police on duty at about 9 p.m. on the 9/11/35 were as follows:-

C.P.C. 2864 and 2891 were at North Szechuen Road

29/5.

and Kiangwan Road junction opposite the Headquarters of the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

C.P.C. 2760 was at North Szechuen Road and Darroch Roads corner.

C.P.C. 213 was at North Szechuen Road and Pixwell Roads corner.

J.P.C. 173 was at Darroch Road and North Szechuen Road corner.

J.P.C. 92 was at north Szechuen Road and Scott Road corner.

All these officers were questioned by D.S.I. Crowther immediately after the crime was committed but all of them were unable to impart any information regarding any suspicious persons being seen before or after the crime.

To rebut the statement of the 1st accused made in the S.S.D. Court, to the effect that the "Practical Physics" book was placed in his house by Yang Kyi Tsoong (楊其聰), the following points are brought forward.

In addition to the 1st accused admitting in the first instance, both in open Court and the Police Station, that the book was his property, the 2nd accused, Dzung Yong Sung (董永松) (released) in his statement states, "I have been upstairs in Yang's

29/6.

room only when I was instructed by Yang. Yang very rarely reads books, and, if he does he generally reads Chinese novels. When I first went to Yang's house, 3 years ago, I did see a book of greenish colour with hard cardboard cover. I have never opened the book. It was left on a box in Yang's room. I saw it when dusting the room. I have touched it but never opened it."

In the presence of Mr. Uyehare, Assistant Commissioner of Police, D.S.I. Crowther and Shih Szu Chien, Dzung Yong Sung at the time he was making his statement identified the seized book from among five other books.

in the case of the 3rd accused, Yih Hai Sung, after retracting his confession to the crime in the S.S.D. Court, he stated that during the 8th, 9th and 10th November 1935, he was busily engaged writing invitation cards for his mother's birthday.

Enquiries in this connection show that the invitation cards were written by the 3rd accused's brother-in-law, Yang Tsao-zung (楊紹宗) and one named Tsang Kung Sung (張公榮) at the beginning of November 1935, and were distributed prior to the 7/11/35. Tsang Zai Yuen received an invitation card on the 2nd or 3rd November 1935.

29/7.

It is also learned that the 3rd accused during the year 1934 held two parties in honour of his mother's birthday, one in April and the other in December 1934.

It is known these parties are given by persons of the loafer class on such a pretext in order to make pecuniary gain.

A summons was served on Lee Hoong Ping on the 12/6/36 by D.S.I. Van Tuh Foo.

A summons has also been issued for Yao Soong Ding (叶士强) - he is at present absent from Shanghai but is expected to return on the 15/6/36.

The case is set for hearing at 2 p.m. on the 16/6/36.

D.S.I.

D.C. ( Crime ).

"C" Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:- 176/35 D.R. Dixwell Road Police Station.  
June 18, 1936.

---

Diary Number:- 30.

---

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The three accused, (1). Yang Vung Dao, (3) Yih Hai Sung, & (4) Tseu Shao Yoong, appeared in the S.S.D. Court on the afternoon of the 16/6/36, only one judge presided.

The case was remanded sine die, pending the report from the Judicial & Medical Research Institute, Chenju.

D.S.I. Shih Ssu Chien & D.S. Tanaka returned from Hangchow on the 15/6/36. The witness Yang Kyi Tsong was not located and no information regarding his present whereabouts was obtained.

The despatch summons was presented to the Hangchow City Court, and in return a letter addressed to the S.S.D. Court was given. The letter was handed to Judge Siao on the afternoon of the 16/6/36.

Attached, copy of D.S.I. Shih Ssu-chien's report.

D.S.I.

D.C. (Crime).

"C" Division.  
Dixwell Road Police Station.

CRIME REGISTER No:- 276/35 D.R. July 6, 1936.

Diary Number:- 31/1.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

During the hearing in the S.S.D.Court on the 16/6/36, the 3rd accused, Yih Hai Sung, told the Court that one named Liang Shuen Ling (梁華令) alias Liang Chih (梁傑) employed in No.13A Godown of the China Navigation Co., Ltd. had told him that the pistols he saw in the godown were the property of the 1st accused, Yang Vung Dao.

Enquiries by D.S.I.s Crowther and Shih Smu Chien ascertained that Liang Chih on the 17/6/36 left his employment without permission.

On the afternoon of the 20/6/36 Mr. Grove, counsel for the 1st accused, informed the undersigned by telephone that Liang Chih had approached him for advice as he had learned the Police wished to interview him. Mr. Grove stated that he would bring the witness to the Police on the 22/6/36, however, this did not materialize.

On the 24/6/36 the undersigned communicated by telephone with Mr. Grove when he stated the witness had refused to attend the Police Station and that he had left Shanghai for Canton.

A letter dated the 27/6/36 has been obtained from the Godown Superintendent of The China Navigation Co., Ltd. which is to the effect that Liang Shuen Ling has been absent without leave from the 17/6/36.

CRIME REGISTER No:- 276/35.

Diary Number:- 31/2.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Reports of D.S.I. Dickson and D.S. Ewins regarding the photographs submitted by the Judicial Laboratory at Chengju through the Municipal Advocate's Office, were handed to Mr. T.S. Lea A/M.A. on the 29/6/36 with the photographs attached.

Two summonses in respect of Yang Sung (楊松) and Soong Shui Ching (陳秀金) were received on the 3/7/36. D.S.I. Van Tuh Foo served the one on Soong Shui Ching on the 4/7/36.

Yang Sung cannot be located. Enquiries at the Pei San Fellow-Countrymen's Association ascertained that Yang Sung has not been seen since the 23rd or 24th April 1936, and is believed to have gone to Canton.

The case is set for hearing on the 8/7/36.

Translation of the report submitted by the Judicial Laboratory at Chengju attached.

D.S.I.

D.C. (Crime).

CRIME REGISTER No:- 176/35 "C" Division.  
Dixwell Road Police Station.  
July 17, 1936.  
Diary Number:- 33 Nature of Offence:- 1  
RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The three accused (1) Yang Wung Dao, (3) Yih Hai Sung and (4) Tseu Shao Yoong appeared in the S.S.D. Court on the 8.7.36 and 10.7.36, on the latter date judgement was reserved until the 17.7.36.

On the 17.7.36 Judge Dzien rendered the following decision.

\* The ruling of pleadings concluded is now cancelled, case remanded pending a date to be fixed for trial\*.

D.S.I.

D.C. (Crime)

176/35.

33  
24/1.

"C"  
Dixwell Road  
July 29, 1936.

Murder

On the 20-7-36, a despatch summons was received from the S.S.D. Court through the M.A.'s Office in respect of the witness, Poo Chau Ying (潘巧英). On the 21-7-36, C.D.C. 119 left Shanghai for Kau-yeu, Kompo, and returned on the 26-7-36 with the witness and her father.

On the morning of the 28-7-36, the three accused appeared before Judge Siao in the S.S. D. Court, and the testimony of Poo Chau-ying was taken.

The case was remanded sine-die.

At 9.30 p.m. on the 28-7-36, in the presence of Judge Siao, Mr. Ru, A/M.A., Mr. Uyehara, A.C.P., and D.S.I.s Crowther and Van Tuh Foo, Poo Chau Ying reconstructed her movements as on the night of the 9-11-35.

It will be recalled in a statement of Poo Chau Ying taken by D.S.I. Crowther on the 11-11-35, she stated when proceeding South on Darroch Road, returning from the Ming Tuh Fong (明德坊), North Szechuen Road Extension, carrying a Japanese baby, near a hot water shop situated on the East side of Darroch Road ( 70 feet South of the scene of crime ), she met two men, one a Japanese sailor walking North on Darroch Road on the West side and the other, walking parallel with the sailor in the same direction on the East side, who wore dark foreign styled clothing. She passed between the two men, being nearest to the civilian. She had

34/2.

reached a spot ( 38 feet beyond where she met the men ) where she heard the sound of an explosion.

She immediately turned round and saw a Japanese sailor lying on the west side of the roadway, but did not see the civilian. She then ran through the hot water shop into Wing On Terrace and returned to her employer's address.

She reiterated the foregoing to Judge Siao at the scene of the crime, with the exception that she did not completely turn round, but made a half turn which only allowed for her seeing the sailor lying on the west side of the road.

Judge Siao ordered his chauffeur to don the navy blue pin striped suit seized in Tsingtao, and which the 3rd accused Yih Hai Sung stated he wore when he committed the crime. Poo Chau Ying stated the colour was similar but that she could not remember the exact style.

The suit is a double breasted one and the jacket when buttoned fits closely to the body.

This completed the reconstruction and Judge Siao stated through the medium of Mr. Ru that the witness would not be required again and that she could return to the country.

In pursual of the translation of the documents seized in this case there is a letter numbered B 36-9-18, addressed to Yang Vung Dao, 1st accused, by the 3rd

34/3.

accused, Yih Hai Sung , signed by him and giving his address, Vienna Cabaret, 22 Chang Kow Road, Tsingtao. Although not dated, this letter was obviously sent after the 3rd accused entered into the business of the Vienna Cabaret, 7-12-35, and before he came to Shanghai to engage dancing girls which was the 9-12-35 or 10-22-35.

The letter intimated that the 3rd accused went to Tsingtao with a view to establishing the Vienna cabaret, and as he had been busy he was unable to write to his sworn brothers, but that he was still concerned with the affairs of the association, and that when he came to Shanghai to obtain more girls he would call on the 1st accused Yang Vung Dao.

The 3rd accused denied having any connection with the 1st accused after the crime, but this letter goes to prove otherwise.

D.S.I.

D.C. ( Crime )

276/35 D.R.

"G"  
Dixwell Road  
July 30, 1936.

35/1.

1.

On the 29/7/35 D.S.I. Crowther received from the Municipal Advocate's Office a memorandum in respect of requests of Judge Dzien, which are :-

1. Locate Yang Kyi Tsong and report his whereabouts;
2. Supply copy of Yang Vung Dao's finger prints and palm prints of both hands.

No. 2 has been complied with. In connection with request No.1, the Police at the present time do not know the whereabouts of Yang Kyi Tsong.

The Police have done their utmost to locate this individual in Shanghai and also Hangchow was visited by detectives armed with a despatch summons. ( See diary 30, June 18, 1936 ).

Later information was received to the effect that Yang Kyi Tsung was in Canton, however, this was not verified.

During the enquiries on the 10th June 1936, D.S.I. Crowther and Shih Ssu Chien had cause to interview a lawyer named Wen <sup>文</sup> Chao with offices and home address No. 29 Chi Yih Li (老益里), Rue Auguste Boppe, French Concession. He informed the said detectives that Yang Kyi Tsung had visited him on the 22-4-36 seeking his advice as to whether or not

36/2.  
34

he should appear in Court. Lawyer Wen Ch'ao told the detectives he had advised Yang Kyi Tsung to appear in Court. He refused to divulge any other information regarding Yang Kyi Tsung's whereabouts. However, he stated as he knew that Yang Kyi Tsung had been an assistant to Mr. L.K. Kentwell alias Kan Vee Loo (甘維露), lawyer, with offices at 505 Honan Road, he may have advised Yang Kyi Tsung to leave Shanghai.

Mr. L.K. Kentwell was communicated with by D.S.I. Crowther and he stated Yang Kyi Tsung left his office during October 1935. He further stated during April 1936 Yang Kyi Tsung visited his office and told him that he was leaving for Canton. Mr. Kentwell denied advising Yang Kyi Tsung in any matters.

D.S.I.

D.C. ( Crime )

176/35

"C"  
Dixwell Road  
August 3, 1936.

36

Murder

On the 31-7-36, three summonses, No. 6290, were received from the S.S.D. Court in respect of Yang Tsung zien (楊鎮尔), Yang Hai Zeu (楊海尊) and Yang Tsing Yih (楊依一), address, Pei San Fellow Countryman's Association (北山旅港同鄉會), Lane 572, House 16, Boone Road.

On the morning of the 2-8-36, D.S.I. Ven Tuh Foo served the summonses.

The case has been set for hearing at 2 p.m. on the 5-8-36.

D.S.I.

D.C. ( Crime ).

F.I.R. 176/36

"C"  
Dixwell Road  
September 17, 1936.

37/1.

The three accused, (1) Yang Vung Dao, (2) Yih Hai Sung and (3) Tseu Shao Yoong appeared in the S.S.D. Court on the 5/8/36, when three witnesses, namely Yang Tsung Zien, Yang Hai Zou & Yang Tsing Yih, who were summoned by the Court were questioned. Another person named Yang Wei Chih ( ) who was in the Court was also questioned. All the witnesses are members of the Pei San Fellow-countrymen's Association.

The case was remanded sine die, and again came up for hearing in the 19/8/36 when the witness Yang Kyi Tsung ( ) appeared, and refuted the allegation made against him by the 1st accused, Yang Vung Dao.

A further hearing took place on the afternoon of the 16/9/36, when four prisoners, handed over by the S.P.S. Bureau, ( see Mic.38/36 D.Rd ) were questioned as witnesses, these men denied knowing any of the accused in this case.

The 1st accused Yang Vung Dao was also interrogated by the judge re the political aspect of the case which he denied.

37/2.

The case is further remanded, charge sheet endorsed "date of hearing will be set later".

D.S.I.

D.D.C. "C" Division

D.C. ( Crime ).

176/35

"C"  
Dixwell Road  
October 5, 1936.

38

1.

The three accused again appeared in the S.S.D. Court for trial at 2 p.m. on the 1-10-36 and were remanded to 2 p.m. on the 2-10-36 for judgement.

1st accused, Yang Vung Dau (楊文道), death penalty and deprived of civil right for life for being concerned together in murder.

3rd accused, Yih Hai Sung (葉海生), death penalty and deprived of civil right for life for being concerned together in murder.

4th accused, Tseu Sou Yoong (周世榮), not guilty, but to be detained in custody during the period of appeal.

1 pistol, 6 rounds of ammunition, 1 shell, one bullet and 1 book used for hiding pistol confiscated.

3rd accused:- I feel satisfied with the decision. I am willing to die.

Judge to 1st and 3rd accused:- If you do not feel satisfied with the decision, you can lodge an appeal against it within 10 days.

D.S.I.

D.C. ( Crime )

176/35

"C"  
Dixwell Road  
December 9, 1936.

39

Murder.

The 1st accused Yang Vung Dao, and 3rd accused Yih Hai Sung, appeared in the Kiangsu 2nd Branch High Court on the 2-12-36 and appealed against their "Death Sentences" rendered in the Lower Court. The appeal was remanded until the 9-12-36 for judgement.

On the latter date the following judgement was rendered.

"Appeal of both accused dismissed, original judgement sustained."

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "C"  
D.C. (Crime)  
C of F.  
A.C. (J)

Extract of Proceedings in S.S.D. Court for 2/10/36

F.I.R.No. 176/35

Stn. No. 3368-9

Reg.No. 7/36375-6

Stn. Dixwell Road

Prosecutor--Daung Judge--Dzien, peng&Siau

-275-

IN DISTRICT COURT NO. I (P.M.)

Mr. R.T. Bryan Jnr. M.A. and Mr. P.Y.RU, A.M.A.  
appeared for the S.M. Council.  
Councils for the defence as Previous Hearing.

Proceedings

JUDGEMENT ONLY

Decision

T.K.Li

1st. and 3rd. accused:- EACH DEATH PENALTY and deprived of  
Civil Right for life for being concerned together in murder.

1 pistol, 6 rounds of ammunition, 1 shell, one bullet and  
1 book used for hiding pistol confiscated.

4th. accused:- NOT GUILTY, but to be detained in custody  
during the period of appeal.

3rd. accused:- I feel satisfied with the decision.

I am willing to die.

Judge to 1st. and 3rd. accused:- If you do not feel  
satisfied with the decision, you can lodge an appeal against  
it within 10 days.

IN L. 0.1  
REVISED, 5.1.35  
G. 100 N. 18.45

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 21.4.36 19 F. I. R. No. 176/35 Stn. No. 3368-9  
7/36075 Dir. Road OF S. 746 Fong.  
Reg. No. Stn. Procurator Judge

Sheet No. 3.

Accused Yih Hai Sung alias  
Siao Kwang Tung ( ) Denton Age 28 Jarbarot  
Manager.

Charge Application for writ of detention in accordance with Arts. 76 and 101 of the GCIRC.  
Application is hereby made to the S.S.D. Court for the above described person to be detained on a writ of detention. He was arrested at 11 p.m. on the 15.4.36 at No. 22 Tsingtao Road, Tsingtao, on dispatch warrant 27608, issued by the 1st S.S.D. Court on the 14.4.36., he is suspected in being concerned in the murder perpetrated on the 9.11.35 on Darrook Road.

IN THE DISTRICT COURT NO. 1 A.M.

HENVO IN CAMERA

Proceedings:- Mr. F.Y. Ru appeared for the S.M. Council.

Accused:- My name is Yih Hai Sung age 28. I am a native of Denton. I am the manager of a Jarbarot at Tsingtao.

Mr. Ru:- If Your Honour please, the Police ask for the detention of this accused Yih Hai Sung alias Siao Kwangtung, it being suspected that he has been concerned in the murder of a Japanese Sailor at Darrook Road (Shanghai) on the 19.11.35. I would mention that in connection with the case, the 1st and 2nd accused, who were arrested at 10.50 a.m. on the 19.4.36 on Tongshan Road, were brought before this Court yesterday, when a similar application was made for their detention, it also being suspected that they had been concerned in the murder of the person mentioned. Enquiries made by the Police elicited that this accused is in some way concerned, and in consequence of certain information, a Dispatch requesting extradition was issued by this Court on the 14th April 1936, and forwarded to Tsingtao, where this accused who is said to be a Jarbarot Manager, was arrested at 11 p.m. on 15.4.36, at No. 22 Tsingtao Road, Tsingtao, with the assistance of the P.S. Bureau Headquarters Detectives. The accused was detained at the Headquarters of the latter Bureau, and subsequently handed over to the jurisdiction of the Settlement Authorities. He was brought

Reg. No.

Sen.

Procurator

Judge

Sheet No. 4.

back to Shanghai yesterday, and has been brought before the Court as soon as possible, in accordance with the Rendition Agreement. I have here a dispatch letter from the P.S. Bureau at Tsingtao, in acknowledgment of the dispatch issued by this Court, being executed in their jurisdiction. (produced). In connection with the case yesterday, a pistol and book with the pages cut to make a recess for the pistol, were exhibited (produced). The pistol was kept in the book (produced). This pistol has been examined, as was the bullet found 90 yards from the scene of the murder. The bullet has been found to have been fired by this pistol. I also have here a statement of a witness named Sung Yuan (produced). He is now on his way to Shanghai from Tsingtao. According to the statement of this witness, this accused was connected with the pistol (exhibited), which was used in the murder. A detective is present in Court, and he will give evidence of arrest, handing over, and such evidence as required by this Court, to support his detention under the articles on which the application is made. The case of the 1st and 2nd accused was remanded to 27.4.36. I ask that this accused be detained to that date, pending enquiries being made, when a joint trial may be conducted.

P.S.T. Wakamura (Special Branch):- On the 9.11.35 on Barrook Road, a Japanese Marine by the name of Wakayama was murdered, having been shot dead with a pistol. A bullet was found 90 yards from the scene of the murder and has been duly examined by experts, as has this pistol (produced). The bullet was fired from this pistol. Since the commission of the crime, the Police have continued in making exhaustive enquiries. One named Hirayama (A Japanese) informed me, that this accused and three others, two of them Chinese, and another a Korean named Jue were concerned in the murder. Sometime after this, I received further information from the same source, that one Siao Kwangtung this 2nd accused, and the Korean referred to as

Reg. No.

Stn.

Procurator

Judge

Sheet No. 5.

Jack were actually concerned. Three persons including this accused walked North to South on Barrack Road, and two others followed. One of the latter, was said to be an officer of the I. S. Bureau (particular names not mentioned). The 3rd accused received the pistol introduced from the Korean named Jack, and at this time the victim was seen to make his approach on Barrack Road. At a given signal, the 3rd accused fired the fatal shot. They all decamped in the direction of the Foong Ioh M off Barrack Road. Later I received further information from the same person Hirayama, that this accused and his confederates were members of an association styled the San Kuei Hai. The 1st accused is said to be the head of the Loong Sang Association. I have here an organization table of the organization I speak of, (handed to Judge). I was introduced by my informant to a Cantonese named Tsung Yuan, he also is a member of the Loong Sang Society mentioned. This was in November 1933. He stated that sometime in 1935, the 3rd accused went to his premises, and took this pistol (produced) and that he asked for some money, and placed the pistol as security. When Tsung Yuan asked the 3rd accused who owned the pistol, he stated that it was not his property, but belonged to the Korean referred to as Jack. In the meantime, Tsung Yuan's wife appeared on the scene, and she told her husband Tsung Yuan, that he must not give money to the 3rd accused under any circumstances, and her request was obeyed. It is in this instance, that Tsung Yuan remembers the pistol and that is this exhibit. He stated that he could identify the pistol, because it had a round mark on the handle, and two foreign characters. He could not remember the number of the pistol. In view of the statement of Tsung Yuan, we took him to Japanese premises at 88 Scott Road, Shanghai, where I had four pistols, the exhibit being one of them. Tsung Yuan immediately picked out the exhibit, as the pistol, brought by the 3rd accused to his premises.

Reg. No.

Stn.

Procurator

Judge

Sheet No. 6.

He stated he recognised the pistol, because it has the foreign characters (P.H.) on the handle.

Dr. Liu:- The pistol (produced) has been examined and it is found that it fired the fatal shot on the night of the 9.11.35. The bullet found at the scene of the murder, was fired from the exhibit.

Witness continuing:- The pistol (produced) was identified in another room, where I took the witness. After that, I received information, that the 3rd accused had gone to Tsingtao on the 20th or 22nd of December. Prior to the murder, enquiries have proved that the 3rd accused was a very poor man, and he had been squandering hundreds of dollars. He lost \$300 in gambling and spent \$500 or \$600 in taking Chinese Dancing Girls to Tsingtao, where he subsequently managed a cabaret there, holding a 2500 share of the business. One named Song is the other partner and invested \$2,000 in the business. In February of this year, the accused returned to Shanghai and spent a lot of money at the Yangtze Hotel, on girls and other forms of amusement. He subsequently returned to Tsingtao. My informant again informed me that the 3rd accused was ordered to murder the sailor by the 1st accused. Having received all this information, the 3rd accused was strongly suspected, and a Dispatch Warrant was applied for. Meantime I had another detective J. U. S. 151 Tanaka at Tsingtao, and he sent a telegram of the accused's whereabouts. However the extradition dispatch was issued and I proceeded to Tsingtao by Airplane on the 12.4.36. I found that the accused was operating the cabaret at 22 Tsingtao Road and we attended as guests in the first instance, when I found out the partnership already mentioned. On the 15th of April the Dispatch Warrant arrived from Shanghai and we attended at the Headquarters of the P. S. Bureau, where we saw a Mr. Wong and a Mr. Liu. Their assist-

Reg. No.

Stn.

Procurator

Judge

Page No. 7

ance was sought, and the accused was duly arrested at his carbarot. This was at 11 p.m. on the 18.4.36. He was detained at the F.S. Bureau Headquarters and subsequently handed over to me. I brought him to Shanghai on the 20.4.36 by the Hoku Maru.

IN REPLY TO THE JUDGE:- I was not in Tsingtao when the Extradition Dispatch was applied for. A telegram was sent to me by J.D.S.151 Tanaka. He did not mention on the telegram that the accused had been arrested. He merely reported his presence at the carbarot. I did not state that the 3rd accused had already been arrested when the Extradition Dispatch was applied for.

Mr. Rat:- If Your Honour please, the witness is only a Detective Sub Inspector, and must take orders from A.O. Police Mr. Robinson, to whom all information in the case was conveyed. The latter officer informed the Legal Department of the S.H. Council, and the Municipal Advocate applied for the Extradition Dispatch, when the 3rd accused had been definitely located in Tsingtao. If any mistake has been made in the matter of the Extradition Dispatch, it has been made by Police Headquarters and not by the witness.

witness:- I took the Extradition Dispatch to Tsingtao myself.

Judge:- Did the Dispatch stipulate that the 3rd accused had to be handed over to you or that he had got to be arrested.

witness:- Mr. Long head of the S.H. Council asked me if the accused had been arrested, I replied in the negative, he did not offer any comment, and immediately agreed to assist in the arrest of the 3rd accused. I personally thought that the 3rd accused had been arrested.

Judge:- Since you found out that the 3rd accused had not been arrested, did it not occur to you that you must apply for another Dispatch Warrant stipulating that the accused had to be arrested with the assistance of the authorities at Tsingtao?

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for

19 F. I. R. No.

Stn. No.

Reg. No.

Stn.

Procurator

Judge

Sheet No. 8.

Witness in reply:- 'No'. I am not responsible for this particular matter. Since no comment was forthcoming by the local authorities, I considered the Dispatch to be quite in order.

Witness continuing:- After the arrest of the 3rd accused, his younger brot or Yih Ying Young was arrested on the 17.4.36 and on the 18.4.36 another man Young You Sung was arrested at Tsingtao, it being suspected that they also had been concerned in the case with the 2nd accused. At the moment they are detained by the local authorities.

3rd accused:- My alias is Siao Kwang Tung. I am a cabaret manager at Tsingtao. I did not shoot the Japanese Marine. I know nothing about the matter. How do I know who shot him? I know nothing about it. I never had a pistol, I do not even know how to hold one. I know a Korean named Jack, I had a fight with him last year in Shanghai. One named Lee introduced me to this man. He asked for \$2. and I refused to give it to him. I have never been to the home of the Witness Tsung Yuan. I have never asked for a loan, and offered this pistol or any other pistol as security. My wife is a dancing girl and earns \$200 to \$300 per month, so who should I want to borrow money. She has been a dancing girl for seven years. I know nothing about the witness Tsung Yuan. I do not know how he comes to know me. If he is Cantonese, I still do not know him.

S.I. Nakamura:- Tsung Yuan is unemployed, but has enough money to live on, which he receives from his mother, who has interests in certain properties.

3rd accused:- I was in Shanghai on the 9th November 1935. I know the 1st accused but I do not know the 2nd accused. I was nowhere near Darrook Road at time of the crime you speak of. I do not know the road. I have been on the road, but I think that was during the Sino-Japanese Crisis. I know nothing about the murder. I went

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for

19 F. I. R. No.

Stn. No.

Reg. No.

Stn.

Procurator

Judge

Sheet No. 2.

to Tsingtao at the end of last year. I had separated from my wife and she promised to take it up with me at Tsingtao, so I went there to meet her. As we were separated, we lived together, she kept me in money, which she received from guests at the dancing hall. It is true that I was previously poor, but after I got to Tsingtao my wife helped me along. I did not state that the lot accused insisted me to shoot the sailor.

Pr. Rpt:- If Your Honor please, I consider that enough evidence has been submitted to warrant the detention of the accused. The witness Frank Yuen is expected to arrive in Shanghai tomorrow. I ask that the accused be detained and that the statement of the witness, be handed back to the Police until such time as the case is completed.

Accused:- I want to see my mother. Judge in reply:- Your request will be granted at the Police Station, convey your request to the officer in charge of the Station and he will in duty bound communicate with your mother should you have her address.

cc: id:

to be detained in custody to 27.4.36 a.m. for trial with the case of Yang Wang Dao.

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 27.4.36. 19 F. I. R. No. 176.35. Stn. No. 3368.9

Reg. No. 36375.6 Stn. Dixwell Road, Procurator Sung 746 Judge Siu.  
7. 36504. attached.

SPECIAL HEARING.

Sheet 10.

HEARD IN CAMERA.

IN THE DISTRICT COURT No 1. P.M.

Mr K.T. Bryan Jnr, M.A. and Mr P.Y. RU, A.M.A., appeared for the S.M. Council.

Mr Kuh Zau Kyi appeared for the 1st and 2nd accused.  
Mr Wong Sze Tsoung appeared for the 3rd accused.

Proceedings. Counsel for the 3rd accused :- If Your honour pleases, the family of the 3rd accused have engaged me to defend the 3rd accused. Perhaps he will be allowed to sign the necessary power of attorney.

Judge :- Why was the document not signed by the family who engaged you. ? Counsel for the 3rd accused in reply :- I did not think it was legal for them to do so.

Judge to Mr Ru :- Perhaps it would be just as well if the hand cuffs were removed from the hands of the accused, this should have been done before they were put in the dock.

1st accused :- I am 42 years of age, and live on Tongshan Road. (Native place not mentioned).

2nd accused :- I am 24 years of age, native of Tungcho. I reside on Tongshan Road. I am a boy. My Kuh Zau yi has been engaged for my defence, and that of the 1st accused.

3rd accused :- I am 28 years of age, Cantonese, I live at Tsingtao. I am a Carbarret Manager. I want Mr Wong Sze Tsoung to defend me. (at this stage, the 3rd accused sign the power of attorney referred to.

Mr Ru for the S.M. Council :- If Your Honour pleases, although the Police have made daily enquiries during the remand, the case has not been completed, Since the Police are desirous of obtaining all the evidence possible in

*File  
for*

Sheet 11.

the case before formal charges are made. In point of fact, the Police could have charged the accused today, but since it is imperative that the fullest enquiries must be made in a case of this nature, the Police press for a further remand. If Your Honour pleases, in support of my request for a further remand, I will touch upon the important points of the case, and make special mention of certain facts, which cause the Police, to strongly suspect the accused of having complicity in the murder. The Court believe that a murder was committed, and that there was a body, and that as the body of the Japanese Sailor Nakagawa, found on Darroch Road, shortly after p.m. 9.11.35.

Since that date, the Police have continued in their exhaustive enquiries, and as a result have elicited certain facts which I will touch upon later, whereby they have very good reasons indeed to suspect the accused.

hibit (a). (1) Some yards from the scene of the crime, a pistol (pro) was found, bearing a round circle on the butt, with the foreign characters (P.B.).

hibit (b). (2) A bullet, and an empty cartridge case were also found, and an examination conducted on these exhibits by S.M. Police Arms experts, prove beyond all doubt, that the pistol (pro) was used in the murder, and that the bullet was fired from the same pistol. In the latter connection, the Police will not submit any further evidence, since the court will believe what the Police have already stated. In regard to the Pistol however, I will tell the court, how the accused come to have some connection with it.

(1) 1st accused :- On the 19.4.35, acting on the authority of a search warrant, issued by this court, the premises of the 1st accused at 18 Tong An Li, off Tongsan Road, were raided by a party

Reg. No.

Stn.

Procurator

Judge

Sheet 12.

of Police. Japanese Detectives, searched the premises, exhibit (c). and found this book (exhibited). On opening the exhibit (demonstrated), it was found that a recess had been cut in the pages, the same size and design as a pistol, where the 1st accused avers that he formerly kept a pistol of his own, (Demon make), which was he stated licensed. This was found under the bed-clothing of the 1st accused's bed, in his room. It will be noticed, that the exhibit (A) exactly fits in the recess. (demonstrated). In connection with the 1st accused therefore, the Police believe that the pistol (pro), which was found at the scene of the crime, was kept in this book (pro.) by the 1st accused at his home. After the arrest of the 1st accused, he was interrogated in connection with exhibit (c) the book. He stated that in 1933, a book similar to the exhibit, was brought to his home by his concubine, or his children, he could state who brought it to the house. He denied that the exhibit is his property. I submit Your Honour, that it is most unlikely that a book of similar size and appearance, was brought to the house by a child. However the 1st accused continued and stated that he knew a friend named Lee Moh in 1933, who at this time was employed as a secretary to the P.S. Bureau. This man he avers had a Demon pistol number 87558 calibre .32. The pistol found at the scene of the murder is numbered 241146, and is also of a .32 calibre. However the 1st accused stated that on the 18.11.33, he obtained the Demon pistol from his friend mentioned as Lee Moh, and subsequently applied to the S.M. Police Arms Section, for a firearm licence, to carry the same. This was granted, and the Arms officers of the S.M. Council, added another number to the said Demon Pistol "VIZ" S.M.P. number 2617. The Demon pistol referred to by the 1st accused, bears two numbers.

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for

19 F. I. R. No.

Stn. No.

Reg. No.

Stn.

Procurator

Judge

sheet No 13.

after he obtained the pistol, the 1st accused avers that he was afraid that his concubine or children would play with same, and in consequence he took a book, which he declares was similar to the exhibit (a) the book found at his premises, and cut a recess in the pages, to hold his gun, the Demon Pistol number 87558, SMP No 2617, which was given to him by his friend Lee Moh.

In connection with this Demon pistol, Lee Moh referred to, on the 27.3.34, wrote a letter to the S.M. Police Arms Section, stating that the Demon Pistol 87566, S.M.P. No 2617, which he had given to his friend, had been returned to him, as he had left Shanghai. Lee Moh thereupon asked the S.M. Police Arms Section, to conceal the Demon Pistol in question. The point of evidence which I am about to tell the court, it perhaps one of the most important points in the Police case.

The demon pistol 87558 S.M.P. 2617, has not been located by the Police, but they have here a Demon Pistol of the same size, calibre & "etc". All Demon Pistols of the .32. calibre, are the same size, appearance "etc". However if the learned Judge will try to insert this Demon Pistol obtained by the police, into the recess of the book (exhibit) C., Your Honour will find, that the pistol is much too large, and will not enter the recess. This point of evidence therefore, definitely establishes the facts, that the statement of the 1st accused is incorrect. He is obviously hiding something, and for this reason, the Police strongly suspect him.

Let us place the pistol (pro) found at the scene of the murder into the recess of the book, it can be seen that it is an exact fit. (demonstrated). This pistol has the round circle on the butt, and the foreign characters P.B. on the butt also.

Exhibit. The S.M. Police Finger Print Bureau, have taken an enlarged  
D. photograph of the pistol, and also an enlarged photograph of the

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for

19 F. I. R. No.

Sta. No.

Reg. No.

Str.

Procurator

Judge

Sheet 14.

of the book (exhibit C.). The imprint of the butt of the pistol found at the scene of the murder, and other general imprints, have been brought out very clearly on these enlarged photographs (pro). This proves that the pistol found at the scene of the crime, was kept in the book (pro), and thereby confirms the statement of the Police to that effect.

(2) 2nd accused :- The 2nd accused was living with the 1st accused, and also belongs to the same association. The 2nd accused knows all about the book, having seen it on occasions too numerous to mention in the 1st accused's room. The Police therefore consider that he is in some way connected with the 1st accused, and for this reason his detention was asked for.

(3) 3rd accused :- I am about to relate some connection between the 3rd accused and the pistol found at the scene of the murder.

(1) The 3rd accused is unable to state his whereabouts on the night of the 9.11.36, especially about 9 p.m. and thereafter. He does state however that he was in Shanghai. We have a witness in court named Tsung Yuen, who can give testimony, that sometime in September 1935, the 3rd accused went to his witness's premises, and asked for the loan of \$25. The witness was well known to the 3rd accused, because they had been together on several occasions, and also because the witness is a money lender. However when the 3rd accused asked for the loan of the sum mentioned, the witness asked the 3rd accused to supply the guarantors. The 3rd accused being unable to do this, asked the witness to refuse the loan. The following day in the Month of September 1935, the 3rd accused is said to have again visited the premises of the witness in connection with the loan.

Reg. No.

Stn.

Procurator

Judge

Sheet 15.

Being unable to produce the necessary guarantors, the 3rd accused, is said to have pulled out a pistol, now identified by the witness as the pistol found at the scene of the murder, and offered to place same as a security for the loan of \$25. from the witness. When asked by the witness, who owned the pistol, the 3rd accused is stated to have said it belonged to a Korean by the name of JACK, to whom he loaned the pistol, to place as a security for the loan. The wife of the witness is said to have appeared on the scene at this time, and she told the witness, not to lend the 3rd accused money, under any circumstances. The 3rd accused the witness over, left the premises very disappointed. The same day for the third time, the 3rd accused is said to have visited the premises of the witness Tsung Yuan, and persisted in his efforts to obtain the loan which was refused. It is with this in mind, that the witness Tsung Yuan, remembers very well the pistol (pro) by the 3rd accused, and in consequence of this he identified the pistol found at the scene of the crime, when asked to pick it out amongst other pistols, and definitely stated that this pistol was offered by the 3rd accused as a security for the loan of \$25.

The witness Tsung Yuan identified the pistol found at the scene of the crime, at premises 38 Scott Road, when he was asked to pick out the pistol (pro) by the accused as a security for the loan. The six other pistol pieces with the exhibit, were of different shapes and sizes, therefore the witness could not have made a mistake. Moreover, the witness stated that he recognises the pistol, because the round circle on the butt, and the foreign characters (P.S.). The police asked the witness Tsung Yuan, if he had any grudge against the 3rd accused, and he stated that he had no grudge whatsoever. In the case of the 3rd accused therefore, the Police are convinced that the 3rd accused was concerned in some way with the Korean referred to

Reg. No.

Stn.

Procurator

Judge

Sheet 16.

as JACK.

Another important point in the case against the 3rd accused, I would mention that a witness named Tsang Sen Yuen, can give testimony in this court, that he knows the 3rd accused very well, having been associated in the carbaret business together. This witness also knows the Korean referred to as JACK, under similar circumstances. This witness states that on the evening of the 9.11.38, shortly before the hour of 9 p.m. he was present at the Moon Palace Carbaret, North Szechuen Road. In a room adjacent, he states that he saw the 3rd accused and the Korean Jack. He avers that he saw the Korean Jack, hand a pistol to the 3rd accused, who appeared to refuse to take it, stating that it should be given to one named FENG. This I would point out, happened some minutes prior to the murder. Later before the murder, the witness states that he saw the Korean Jack, the 3rd accused, and another man he does not know, about the same height as Jack, but much leaner, making their way towards Darroch Road towards the scene of the murder. The 3rd accused he avers was wearing a Dr Sun's uniform. After the murder had been committed, this witness states that he saw the 3rd accused, with the Korean Jack, and the other man unknown referred to, hurrying from the scene of the murder on Darroch Road. If the statement of this witness be true, then the 3rd accused must be able to state where he was on the night of the murder, yet he states he cannot remember. The witness Tsang Sen Yuen states that he remembers the incident very well, because after the murder was committed, there was some trouble in Chapai, and having heard of the murder, his mind at once turned to the 3rd accused and his confederates, on three reasons.

- (1) Having seen the 3rd accused receive a pistol from Jack at the Moon Palace.
- (2) Having seen them hurrying towards Darroch just before the

Reg. No.

Sen.

Procurator

Judge

Sheet 17.

murder, and seeing them hurrying from the scene of the murder, after the crime had been committed. With these points in mind, he suspected the 3rd accused, the screen Jack, and the other person unknown, in the complicity of the murder.

Your Honour, with all these facts in mind, the Police consider that they have a case against the accused, therefore a press for a remand of two weeks, and that the accused be detained in custody during that period. The Police will then decide if all the accused will be charged or not. As a matter of fact I have stated that the Police could have charged the accused today, but since that the case is considered serious, the utmost care must be taken when making enquiries, and also to have same completed. I ask therefore that the case be remanded for two weeks. On the other hand should the court consider two weeks too long, then I leave it to Your Honour to remand it to a suitable date. I have here the statements of the witnesses Tsang Yuen, and Tsang Sen Yuen, and also that of the accused (pro). I do not propose to ever to introduce the witnesses into the proceedings today.

Mr Kuh Zou Kyi for the 1st and 2nd accused :-  
Since the 1st and 2nd accused have not been charged, I consider it necessary in the interests of my clients, to have the witnesses Tsang Yuen and Tsang Sen Yuen, questioned today.

Judge Siao :- The Police have only pressed for further detention of the accused, and it is up to this court, to decide if the evidence submitted by the Police, is enough to warrant the further detention of the accused. However I will question the witnesses.

Witness Tsang Yuen, age 37, Canton. & Yang Lok Li, off North Szechuan Road. I knew the 1st and 3rd accused.

Sheet 18.

I am a moneylender. The 3rd accused asked me to lend him some money, this was in September 1931. He wanted the loan of 200. I did not lend him the money as he could not produce two guarantors. I do not accept security for loans, I must have guarantors. The 3rd accused brought a pistol (revolver) to me, and offered it as security for the loan. I have identified the pistol produced by the 3rd accused at the time, to be the one and same pistol as that pistol now before your honour. I remembered the pistol, because of the round circle on the butt, and the foreign characters (P.B.). The 3rd accused came to my residence on two occasions, on the second occasion, he brought the pistol. I remember the pistol very well. I could not have made a mistake. I identified the pistol amongst six or seven other pistols, of different sizes and shapes. This was at premises 38 Scott Road. The 3rd accused told me that the pistol belonged to a Korean named Jack. I have nothing further to say.

Judge :- to witness, The Police will require you to give further testimony in this case, therefore you must inform the Police, should you wish to leave Shanghai.

Witness in reply to Mr Kuh Zai Kyi :- I do not belong to any association, but the 3rd accused is a member of the association. (name not mentioned).

Judge to Mr Kuh Zai Kyi :- What association do you mean?

Mr Kuh :- The Sam Huh Wei association.

Witness Tsang Len Yuen :- age 32. Ningpo. No 3 Kwanming Road. I am a Lawyer's runner. I was formerly in the barber business, and that is how I know the 3rd accused. I frequently met the 3rd accused at the Moon Place, then at this time I was the proprietor of a Fencing School, named the International Dance Studio.

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for

19 F. I. R. No.

Stn. No.

Reg. No.

Stn.

Prosecutor

Judge

Sheet 19.

On the 9.11.36, I went to the Nanyang Cabaret. Later about 8.p.m., I had to see a dancing girl named Sen Yang who resided in the Yen Ching Young Alley, off North Szechuen Road. I went there to offer her a job as a dancing girl. I did not see her, so I made my way back. I was proceeding North, and I saw the 3rd accused, walking ahead in a hurry, the Korean named Jack whom I know, and another man whom I do not know, were also hurrying behind the 3rd accused. I saw them proceed North, and about to turn to a vacant piece of ground. 20 or thirty minutes later, I heard that a Japanese Sailor had been shot on Derach Road. I suspected the 3rd accused and the others, because I saw them hurrying back from the scene of the crime. I know that the 3rd accused and the Korean named Jack, are always fighting with others. I was walking South on North Szechuen Road, and not north. When I first saw them, the time would be between 8.30.p.m. and 9.45.p.m. 9.11.36. The second time I saw them, would be after 9.p.m., I was returning to my studio. I saw them opposite the Yen Ching Lee alley off on North Szechuen Road, South of Derach Road. 10 days after the murder, I again saw the 3rd accused, but I did not see him to talk to after 9.p.m. on the night of the murder. In June or July 1936, I heard that the Korean was involved in a serious fight. I heard that the Korean had used a pistol in this instance. After this at the Moon Palace Hotel, I saw the Korean Jack, putting his hand in and out of his pocket, as if he had a pistol. On the night of 9.11.36, I did not see anything in the hands of the 3rd accused, the Korean named Jack, or the other person unknown.

Judge to witness :- You will be required to give further testimony in this case, so you cannot leave Shanghai, without the permission of the Police. At this stage, the statement of each witness, is read over to them.

Reg. No.

Stn.

Procurator

Judge

Sheet 20.

Mr Kuh sau Kyi :- I ask that a Cantonese Interpreter be had in the case of my clients. (request granted).

1st accused :- The book (pro) which is alleged by the Police to have contained the pistol used in the murder, is not mine. I have never seen it before. I had a similar book, but it was in foreign language.

Judge :- You admitted to the Police previously, that the book is yours. Anyway how do you know that this book I have here is in Chinese Language ?.

1st accused :- When the book (pro), was shown to me at the Police Station, it was held some distance away from me, and I did not see if it had foreign characters. There was a book similar to the exhibit, brought to my home sometime in 1933. I forget the name of the book, or its contents. It was in foreign language. The book in court is not mine. The book in my home, was brought to my home by someone, but I do not know the identity of the person. I received a Demon pistol from my friend who is a Secretary of the P.S B., and I obtained a licence from the S.M. Police for this pistol. Being afraid of my children getting hold of the pistol, I cut a recess in this book of mine, similar to the recess in the exhibit, and therein I placed my pistol. I have never seen this pistol (pro) before. I do not know if it was used in the crime.

Mr Ru :- I would remind the court, that the firearms licence issued to the accused in respect to the Demon Pistol, was cancelled.

1st accused :- I do not remember the pistol very well, but I know that I got a permit for it. I received the pistol in October 1933. I returned it to its owner named Lee Moh.

Reg. No.

Sta.

Procurator

Judge

Sheet 21.

Judge to 1st accused :- Here is a Demon Pistol .32 calibre identical with the one given to you by Lee Moh, this pistol does not fit into the recess in the book, found at your home.

1st accused :- The book found at my home is not the exhibit, the police have substituted the exhibit for it. I have never seen this book before. It is true that I have retained the book since 1933, but when I was questioned at the station, I thought it was my book, because it was so much like the exhibit. I can not see however that this book is different and is not mine. The 2nd accused is my assistant, he has been with me for four or five years. He is a member of the Hoong Sung Foo Zu Wi association. This is a charitable association.

2nd accused :- I am the boy to the 1st accused. I have been employed by him for three years. I know nothing about the book (pro). I do not know anything about the past activities of the 1st accused. I do not know about him obtaining the pistol from Lee Moh.

3rd accused :- My name is Siao Kwungtung. At the end of November 1934, I went to Tsingtao. I know the two witnesses. Tsung Yuan has given false evidence, he is not a money lender, and is poorer than I am. I have never attended at his premises and asked for a loan. I have never offered any pistol as a security for the loan of \$25. from Tsung Yuan. I have never seen the pistol (pro). I do not know if it was used in the crime. I know nothing about the murder. I have fought with the witness Tsung Yuan on two occasions. A man named Loh Foo Dien, reported at the association about something, and the 1st accused asked me to see the witness Tsung Yuan. This witness conducts an opium den in Chapei, and the chief tenant of the premises wanted to eject him. The 1st accused

Reg. No.

Stn.

Procurator

Judge

Sheet 22.

sent me to the premises to see the 1st accused about it, I am so much richer than he is, so why should I want to borrow money from him. I am a member of the "Hoong Lung Foo Zu Wei" a Charitable association. We assist the poor in the way of medical expenses "etc". I have been a member since 1932. The association is registered with the Government. I did not see the witness Tsang Sen Luen on the night of 9.11.35. It is true that he is a friend of mine, but he is lying when he states that he saw me on the night in question. The Korean named Jack is a loafer, and he came to Tsingtao to ask me for a loan. I met him at the Sun Ming Keong Carbarret. I had a fight with him. A foreigner who gave the name of COSTA, wrote a letter to me, at Tsingtao, which introduced the Korean Jack. Costa asked me to entertain him, and I did my best. I did not know Jack, before he had been introduced to me by letter from the foreigner named COSTA. In June 1934, I worked at the Ritz carbarret, Tsingtao. I came to Shanghai in the July. I met Jack in the carbarret, and we had another fight. I have never been walking outside with him. I have never worn Dr Sun's uniform. I am unable to remember my whereabouts on the night of 9.11.35. I was in Shanghai. I lived at 13 Sai Sing Lee, off Jukong Road. This is a long way from the scene of the murder. The day after the murder, I heard people talking about it. This was my first information that a murder had been committed.

Mr Hu :- I ask that Your Honour caution the persons present in court today, that strict secrecy must be held about the proceedings heard in the case today. This is made much more necessary since the Police have not completed their enquiries, and the accused not charged. (Request granted).

Mr Kuh Zau Kyi :- I ask that the 1st and 2nd accused

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for

19 F. I. R. No.

Sta. No.

Reg. No.

Sta.

Procurator

Judge

Sheet 25.

be released on substantial security.

(Judge Siao, opposite the security), remarking to the counsel for the 1st and 2nd accused :- The accused are still detained under a writ of Detention, because the police consider that further enquiries are necessary. I think however that two weeks further detention is too long, so I will grant a release of 5 days.

3rd accused :- I ask that the court make enquiries about the witness Tsung Yuan, to see if he is a money lender. He has given false evidence in court today.

Judge :- That is not necessary.

Decision. 4.

Adms.

To be further detained in custody to  
1.5.36.(2P.M.) for trial.

EXHIBIT  
NO. 112/35  
D. 7-22

Murder of Japanese Marine on Darroch Road, 9.5 p.m. 9-11-35.  
(Dixwell Road Misc: 112/35).

I beg to report the following facts connected with pistol used in the murder of the Japanese Marine on the night of 9-11-35.

The weapon, a Beretta, was manufactured by the firm of Pietro Beretta, of Brescia, Italy, which was established in the year 1860. The pistol in question was made during the years 1915 and 1918, and as this make of weapon was used extensively during the Great War, it is quite possible that this particular pistol was issued to the Italian forces. This data however could only be obtained direct from the manufacturers, and considering the time elapsed since the weapon was first issued, it is quite likely that little or no satisfaction could be gained by communicating with the manufacturer. Since the year 1928, thirty nine of this particular make of weapon have been used in armed crime and seized by the S.M.P., whilst a further 140 have been licensed in the Settlement, which indicates that the Beretta pistol is fairly popular in Shanghai. The crime pistol, although approximately 20 years old, is still in good condition and working order. Some person, obviously an amateur, has endeavoured to improve the appearance of the pistol by covering it with a coat of paint, but this however does not interfere with the working of the weapon.

The ammunition used in the above crime is S.F.M. (Societe Francaise des Munitions) and is probably the most popular of all continental ammunitions.

It has been found that in 80% of recent armed crime in the Settlement, this make of ammunition has been used.

The Baretta used in the Japanese Marine Murder, was again tested by the undersigned at Gordon Road on 19-11-35 and 10 shots were fired to determine the distance that the empty cases are thrown when ejected by the pistol. The first case was thrown in the high/air and dropped Three Feet right rear of the firer. The next seven cases were thrown high in the air and dropped ONE FOOT in front of the firer, forming a group of about two feet in circumference. The ninth case was thrown into the air and dropped EIGHTEEN FEET behind the firer, and the tenth case fell in the group in front.

The varying distances of the "throw" could be caused by the power of the charge, jerk and angle of the firer's arm, firing the pistol whilst firer is in motion etc., but it can be seen by the aforementioned text that the pistol is inclined to throw the ejected cases forward.

The marked round of ammunition found in the pistol, although it could be a misfire, has in all probability been struck by the firing-pin, protruding slightly through the firing-pin hole, as the slide has gone forward, and without the trigger being pressed. Tests have been made, in the Arms Identification Section, with the same kind of ammunition, and it has been found that a much larger dent on the cap caused by a heavier strike has failed to fire the charge.

Arms Identification Section,

20th November, 1935.

Further Report

Murder of Japanese Marine on Darrook Road, 9.5 p.m. 9-11-35.  
(Dixwell Road Misc: 112/35).  
Made by D.S. H.J. Oakley.

Sir,

I beg to report the following facts connected with pistol used in the murder of the Japanese Marine on the night of 9-11-35.

The weapon, a Beretta, was manufactured by the firm of Pietro Beretta, of Brescia, Italy, which was established in the year 1860. The pistol in question was made during the years 1915 and 1918, and as this make of weapon was used extensively during the Great War, it is quite possible that this particular pistol was issued to the Italian forces. This data however could only be obtained direct from the manufacturers, and considering the time elapsed since the weapon was first issued, it is quite likely that little or no satisfaction could be gained by communicating with the manufacturers. Since the year 1928, thirty nine of this particular make of weapon have been used in armed crime and seized by the S.M.P., whilst a further 140 have been licensed in the Settlement, which indicates that the Beretta pistol is fairly popular in Shanghai. The crime pistol, although approximately 20 years old, is still in good condition and working order. Some person, obviously an amateur, has endeavoured to improve the appearance of the pistol by covering it with a coat of paint, but this however does not interfere with the working of the weapon.

The ammunition used in the above crime is S.F.M. (Societe Francaise des Munitions) and is probably the most popular of all continental ammunitions. It has been found that in 80% of recent armed crime in the Settlement, this make of ammunition has been used.

The Beretta used in the Japanese Marine Murder, was again tested by the undersigned at Gordon Road on 19-11-35 and 10 shots were fired to determine the distance that the empty cases are thrown when ejected by the pistol. The first case was thrown high in the air and dropped THREE FEET right rear of the firer. The next seven cases were thrown high in the air and dropped ONE FOOT in front of

the firer, forming a group of about two feet in circumference. The ninth case was thrown into the air and dropped EIGHTEEN FEET behind the firer, and the tenth case fell in the group in front.

The varying distances of the "throw" could be caused by the power of the charge, jerk and angle of the firer's arm, firing the pistol whilst firer is in motion etc., but it can be seen by the aforementioned test that the pistol is inclined to throw the ejected cases forward.

The marked round of ammunition found in the pistol, although it could be a misfire, has in all probability been struck by the firing-pin, protruding slightly through the firing-pin hole, as the slide has gone forward, and without the trigger being pressed. Tests have been made, in the Arms Identification Section, with the same kind of ammunition, and it has been found that a much larger dent on the cap caused by a heavier strike has failed to fire the charge.

(Sd) H.J. Oakley.  
D.S.

Copy.

Arms Identification Section.

November 18th, 1935.

Murder of Japanese Marine on Darroch Road, 9.5 p.m. 9/11/35.  
(Dixwell Road Misc. 112/35). Made by D.E. H.J. Oakley.

---

Sir,

In accordance with the instructions issued by the P.A. (Crime) in connection with the pistol used in the Murder of the Japanese Marine, the undersigned proceeded to the French Police Headquarters where their files were searched but no record could be found.

Sgd: H.J. Oakley.

Det Sgt.

P.A. (Crime).

C O P Y

A. I. S.

16th November, 1938.

Ammunition used in murder of Japanese Marine.  
Made by D.F. H.J. Oakley.

Sir,

With reference to the query that has arisen over the make of ammunition used in the murder of the Japanese marine, it is interesting to note that of the 792 crime cases now on file in the Arms Identification Section, 286 of these are of the same make of ammunition i.e. S.F.M. (French). Approximately 80% of recent crime in which shots have been fired, S.F.M. ammunition has been used.

Sgd. H.J. Oakley.

D. S.

D. 7073  
26-1-37

Translation of letters written by Convict No. E.27  
Yang Vung Dao, Dixwell Road Station No.3368 C/No/ 7/36375.

-----  
I beg to submit the following translation of letters written by the above mentioned convict as per instruction of Asst/ Gaoler Chadderton.

Letter (1) "Dear Chief & Asst. Compradores, S.S. "Taiyuen".

I am pleased to know that you are well.

I am in deep gratitude since my employment.

All people know that my present case is a malice against me, for which I am not mentioning any more. My wife informed me that you are continuously paying my salary since my arrest.

I thank you deeply for your generosity by writing to you this note. Later on I shall call to express my gratitude.

(Sd) Yang Vung Dao

Dated 22.1.37".

Letters (2) and (3) contain similar expressions but addressed to persons named Kwan Yuen and Tse Tsai of s.s. "Tsinan" and the last one to his uncle.

S.I.

Note a pass to Reg.

D.H. 241

Chen

FM 2  
G. 4DM 9

KPH  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
No. S. B. D. 207  
REC-1

Section 2, Special Branch  
REPORT

Date: March 28, 1936.

Subject: Responsibility of recent shooting affrays repudiated by the Chinese Communist Party.

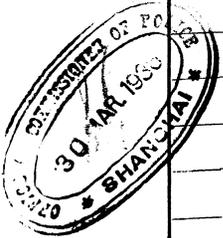
Made by: D. I. Kuh-Pao-hwa Forwarded by: Whouner 155

① S. 7045  
② S. 717

With reference to the murder of Japanese marine Nakayama on Darroch Road on November 9, 1935, the attempted assassination of Wang Ching Wei, ex-President of the Executive Yuan, outside the Central Kuomintang Headquarters at Nanking on November 1, 1935 and the assassination of Tang Yu Jan, ex-Vice Minister of Foreign Affairs, outside his residence, No. 237 Rue Gaston Kahn, on December 25, 1935, I have to forward hereunder translation of an extract of a circular, recently distributed among local communist organs, repudiating the responsibility of these incidents:-

\*The murder of a Japanese marine on Darroch Road is definitely not our work. Our foremost object is to overthrow the oppression of Japanese imperialistic capitalists. Since Japanese soldiers and marines come mainly from the proletarian classes of labourers and peasants, the majority of them also oppose Japanese imperialism, while those in the minority are impuissant and have been misled by imperialists. The policy of carrying out assassinations blindly cannot win the support of the Party because it will not affect in the least our oppression by Japanese imperialists. It is therefore not our policy to carry out assassinations in order to overthrow Japanese imperialism. We have to call upon the extensive toiling masses throughout the country to arm and to conduct a racial war against Japanese imperialism. Furthermore, according to a report published in the *China Military Weekly Review*, the murder of the Japanese marine is either an incident fabricated by Japanese imperialists for the purpose of providing

FILE  
412



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station,  
Date.....19

-2-

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

"an excuse to further invade China, or at least an incident which the Japanese intend to utilize with a view to achieving a similar object. In view of the foregoing, it is evident that the purpose of our enemies in circulating various kinds of rumours accusing the Party of being the instigator of the murder is merely to harm our prestige among the masses.

\*The attempt on the life of Wang Ching Wei and the assassination of Tang Yu Jen are likewise definitely not our work. As explained above, we are not to resort to assassination of individuals in dealing with national traitors, but to exhort all people who are unwilling to be countryless slaves to engage in a movement to overthrow the various bogus governments of traitors, which certainly cannot be achieved by assassination. We have grounds for asserting that the attempted assassination of Wang Ching Wei was committed by the Fascist Clique of the Kuomintang. After being removed to hospital with the assistance of Chiang Kai-shek, Wang refused the application of chloroform while Chiang on a subsequent occasion endeavoured to stop Wang from coming to Shanghai for medical treatment. The Fascist Clique sacrificed Wang in order to appease the people, which served as a "Smoke Screen" to cover the traitorous negotiations of the Fifth Plenary Session.

\*Before conclusion, the Party declares once more

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

Subject..... -2- .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

"that the responsibility of the foregoing  
outrages rests in the hands of Kuomintang  
Fascists."

*Sh. Tso. Hua*

D. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*Comms:*

*for  
Information*

*J. H. Robertson  
Off. SB*

2  
FM 2  
G. 10M-9

S.O.S.-f.

**SECRET**  
**SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.**

Special Branch,

**REPORT**

Date February 24, 1936.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
File No. 5. 3. D. 7075  
Log: Stittohl

Possible Political Significance of the Murder of Hideo Nakayama.

Subject

Made by R.S.I. Coyne

Forwarded by

J.B. Ross D.I.

*Le probable cause is excluded as  
present procedure. Making sure  
Committee will sign as any*

At about 9 p.m. on November 9, 1935, a First Class  
seaman named Hideo Nakayama attached to the Headquarters of  
the Japanese Naval Landing Party, was shot dead on Darroch  
Road whilst walking alone to the barracks on North Szechuen  
Road.

The only witness to the shooting was a male Chinese  
named Woo Ziang Woo, a shoe maker, who was about to enter the  
home of a Japanese shoe maker at 90 Darroch Road when he heard  
the report of a firearm being discharged. In his first statement  
made to the Police within a few minutes of the occurrence, he  
alleged that on hearing the report he looked along the road and  
saw a person wearing the uniform of a Japanese sailor running  
into the Fong Loh Lee, an alleyway leading to North Szechuen  
Road, and another person lying on the roadway. When questioned  
more fully by Japanese detectives at Dixwell Road Police Station  
he modified his statement to the extent of saying that the  
person running away was wearing a short jacket and trousers of  
dark material.

Exhaustive enquiries were immediately made but no one  
could be found who had seen any person loitering the vicinity  
of the scene, or acting in a manner likely to attract attention.

The pistol with which the crime was committed was found  
by a Japanese sub-Inspector near a watchman's hut in the alleyway  
through which the murdered decamped. On examination it was  
found that this pistol had no record with the Municipal or French  
Police, and as the Chinese Maritime Customs do not note the  
number of firearms when they are imported, it was not possible  
to ascertain by whom the weapon had been imported. In the  
absence of any clue on which the Police could work, it was hoped

(CRIME BRANCH)

*The pistol  
was of  
Baretta  
make and  
it is possible  
the makers  
could help.  
J.W.  
24 FEB. 1936.*

*handwritten of reading possibly merged?*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

that information obtained from associates of the deceased would throw light on the affair and possibly reveal the motive of the murderer.

The examination of the comrades of Nakayama and other Japanese in whose company he had been on numerous occasions, was undertaken by the Japanese Civil and Military Authorities.

At an early stage in the investigations, a suggestion was put forward that the murder had been committed at the instigation of the Chinese Communist Party, purely with the intention of embarrassing the Central Government and the local authorities. This suggestion was considered by officers of the Special Branch familiar with the policy and methods of the Communist Party and they concluded that it was extremely unlikely.

Before an assassination is authorized by the Chinese Communist Party the case is tried by a secret tribunal which must be satisfied that the person accused has committed a serious offence against the Party, such as disclosing secrets to Police or other authorities which seriously affect the interests of the party or actually assisting official authorities in tracking down communists. Since the Communist Party became properly organized in Shanghai about 1927, it is safe to say that the only persons assassinated under its orders belonged to the above category or were close relatives of some member of the higher organs of the party whose betrayal of its interests had resulted in the death of one or more important communists. It is against the principles of the Communist Party to commit assassinations simply for political effect.

According to the enquiries made by the Japanese

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

authorities, Makayama had never been affiliated with any political party or movement or used in any way in detecting Communist or other activities among his colleagues or others. Therefore, there is no reason why the Communist Party should consider or even suspect that he had committed a crime against their party which should be punished by death.

The fact that the murder of the Japanese sailor was carried out by one man also tends to discredit the theory that the Communist Party was responsible for his death. The personnel of the Group of the Communist Party which carries out assassinations consists of highly trained men who make careful plans in advance not only as to the place where an assassination is to be committed but also as regards the time it is to take place. There are definite instructions laid down as to the points to be considered in selecting both place and time. The scene of the shooting of the Japanese sailor was a place where the assassin was likely to be intercepted by either members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party or Municipal Police, and in view of this and the fact that the sailor could have with equal convenience been shot at a point where the risks would not be so great, it may safely be assumed that the murder was never planned by the Communist Party.

*Somewhat sweeping*

Communists sent out to commit assassinations usually operate in parties of three, and special arrangements are made to ensure that the party will retain custody of the weapon after the crime. No attempt to observe these methods is evident in the case of the assassination of the Japanese sailor.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

- 4 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

The general conditions of the Chinese Communist Party at the time the assassination took place are also factors which tend to show the unlikelihood of that party being responsible for the crime.

During the Spring and Summer of 1935, the activities of the anti-communist forces in the cities along the Yangtze Valley seriously hampered them, bringing about a curtailment of their activities. The arrest of Walden led to the complete breakdown of the Military Espionage Section and the subsequent arrest of the majority of its personnel. At a later date the discovery of the plot to effect the release of Walden from the Military Prison at Wuchang led to the hasty departure from Shanghai of many important Foreign members of the organization.

During July the central offices of a number of branches of the party were raided and in addition to effecting the arrest of over thirty members of various committees, the Police seized large quantities of literature. This series of setbacks, coming in rapid succession in the same year, completely disorganized the administrative organ, and attempts to effect its re-establishment have so far failed. At about the time in question there was in transit, from South and Central China, several thousand men of the Communist Forces, moving into positions along the border of Inner Mongolia.

The resources of the whole Party were required in bringing this move to a successful conclusion, and particular attention had to be paid to the areas into which the forces were to move. It was for this reason that all experienced

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

- 5 -

..... Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

members were directed to the new party headquarters in Tientsin and Peking, indicating that the plan outlined in Walden's report to the "old man" was being acted upon.

Under the foregoing circumstances there does not appear to be any reasonable grounds to lay the responsibility for the murder of Hideo Nakayama at the door of the Communist Party which had no motive, nothing to gain, but much to lose in case responsibility was brought home to them <sup>for</sup> the dastardly outrage.

In conclusion mention must be made of the fact that there were in Shanghai other Chinese cliques and individuals who might have considered that there was something to be gained by the INCIDENT which this case might reasonably be expected to have provoked.

Copies for I.P.O.  
attached.

*J. Boyle*  
D. S. I.

Sent. J.G. DBR. 24 Feb. 1936.  
Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch).

D.S. (Crime)  
Information and kindly  
pass to Commissioner of Police.

*J.G.* 24 FEB. 1936

C. D. J. Grubb,  
Please show to S. P. O.  
and pass to Reg. W. file. J.G.

25 FEB. 1936

Shanghai Municipal Police  
Headquarters.

Date December 24, 1935. <sup>7073</sup>

D.C.(Crime)

I passed this report to you for what it was worth, as I felt that every idea in connection with this case should be considered. While admitting the possibility that the murderer of the sailor may have been actuated by political motives, I am of opinion that no evidence has so far come to light to justify the adoption of this theory to the exclusion of others.

*J. H. Griens*

D. C. (Special Branch)



7  
FORM 2  
G. 208-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. P. 100  
File No. 12  
B. L.

zoz-f  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

**SECRET**

Section 2, Special Branch

REPORT

Date: December 21, 1936.

Subject: Murder of Japanese Sailor on Darroch and attempted assassination  
of Wang Ching-wei.

Made by: D.S. Kamashita Forwarded by: *W. K. ...*

In view of the fact that the late 1st Class Seaman Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, who was murdered on Darroch Road on November 9, was a person of a gentle disposition and had an excellent record during his period of service in the Navy, the Japanese Naval Authorities and the Japanese Consular Police have come to the conclusion that the motive of the murder could not be attributed to any love intrigue or to an act of revenge or robbery. The case must, therefore, be considered to have a somewhat political background.

Several days prior to the murder of Nakayama, certain Chinese communists with the object of furthering anti-Japanese propaganda spread a rumour to the effect that the outbreak of a second Sino-Japanese incident in Shanghai was imminent, in view of the fact that a number of Chinese soldiers in plain-clothes had secretly entered the Chinese city while the Japanese were concentrating their forces in the northern part of Shanghai. Their object was to spread uneasiness amongst local Chinese so that they might be able to seize upon the opportunity in expanding their activities. As a result of this rumour considerable uneasiness prevailed especially amongst Chinese residents in Chapei. In order to make the people believe that there was some truth in the rumour the Communists decided to resort to an act of violence against the Japanese thereby creating a tumultuous situation. With this object in view they contemplated assassinating a high Japanese official. Finding this difficult to carry out as all high officials are well protected, they changed their original plan and

See S. 7053

D.C. Sp. Br.

*Subscribed  
It does not  
help in elucidating  
the matter*



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

decided to assassinate a Japanese sailor in uniform because it would be much easier to undertake and the result obtainable would be the same in provoking the Japanese Naval Authorities. The plan was arranged to be carried out in the vicinity of the Landing Party Headquarters so that the Naval Authorities would regard the incident as a challenge against the Navy and adopt emergency measures, thereby causing confusion in Shanghai.

If this information is correct and if there is any truth in the statement issued by the Nanking Authorities that communists were responsible for the attempted assassination of Mr. Wang Ching-wei, some connection between the two cases may be regarded as possible.

The Japanese Authorities, however, are of the opinion that Nanking's statement is incorrect and that the attempt on the life of Mr. Wang was perpetrated either by nationalists or by members of the "C.C. Party" (a faction in the Kuomintang).

According to the Japanese Consular Police, the Chinese Communist Party have issued a statement declaring that Sung Fong Ming (孙凤鸣), Mr. Wang's assailant, is not a communist but a member of the Fascist Party.

*I*  
 D.B. (Crime)  
 Information  
 and kindly  
 return to me.  
 J.W.G.

*Copy for S.P.O. attached.*

*JBR*  
*2/12*  
*M. Komashita*  
 D. S.

*Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch).*  
*S2, please obtain the statement alleged to have been issued by the Chinese Communist Party about Sung Fong Ming.*  
*J.W.G.*

List of Beretta pistols that bear "Y" registration numbers.  
Those marked X were seized from Armed Criminals and were  
subsequently licensed after confiscation.

<u>"Y" Numbers.</u>	<u>"Y" Numbers.</u>	<u>"Y" Numbers.</u>
066	3447	4448
094	3468	4465
2090	3594	4511
2194	3616	4512
2332	3617	4513
2393	3613 (X)	4551
2667	3689	4561
2913	3659	4566
2957	3686	4683
3001	3730	4687
3010	3791	4688
3016	3802	4698
3056	3830	4890
3072	3875	5045
3120	3909	5049
3122	3985	5054
3124	3984	5090
3135	3992	5140 (X)
3167	4029	5147
3173	4103	5169
3264	4110	5236
3269	4173	5365
3317	4178	5381
3340	4224	5490
3355	4274	5550
3378	4294	5585
3383	4301	5624
3416	4358	5629
3419	4387	5645

1907

*J. L. Lewis*  
D.S.

LIST OF LICENCED 'BERATTA' PISTOLS: 1930 - 1935.

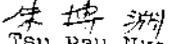
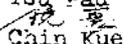
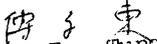
Date of Application for licence:	No. of Pistol:	Name of Licencee:	Address of Licencee:	Business address of Licencee:	From whom pistol was obtained:
1. 20-4-32;	240992;	柯竹軒 Koo Tsoo Hsien;	IB 9, Lane 222, North Thibet Rd;	Tien Chuan Wu Dai Theatre, 345 Foochow Road;	王樹芳 Wong Ping-yien of the Chapei Volunteers Corps, Singsing Road, Chapei.
2. 1-6-31;	229571;	Johann Greiner;	22, Studley Avenue;	China Soap Company, 18 The Bund;	Hsen Tsao Koo, the manager of Tien Shou Theatre.
3. 11-1-34;	228005;	陸德馨 Loh Tuh Shing;	31, Jehol Road;	Loh Zung Kee Ricscha Coy, 31 Jehol Rd;	柯竹軒 Koo Tsch Hsu Owner of Tien Zeu Theatre, Foochow Road.
4. 19-5-31;	229926;	Frederick John Jones;	No.1.a. Honan Road;	Central Fire Station, 1.a. Honan Rd;	Hsen Tsao Koo, a comman- der of the Chapei volun- teers.
5. 31-10-32;	241787;	King Dien (金田);	No.3 Zung Yue Li, off Rue Lafayette;	Quarter Master, Woosung & Shanghai Garrison Commander, Lungwa;	Issued by the Public Safety Bureau.
6. 11-3-35;	241204;	Zee Tseng Ao; 薛雲亞	6, Avenue Dubail, F.C.	Health Office of the Chinese Municipality, Kiangwan;	Not mentioned.
7. 12-2-35;	231026;	楊竹庭 Yang Chuk Ting;	2, Passage 170, Route Ghisi;	Aide-de-camp to General Huang Fu (黃福), Chairman of Peiping Political Commission;	Supplied by the National Government.
8. 31-12-34;	232055;	林國強 Ling Koeh Chang;	Lane 97, House No.39 Myburgh Rd;	Staff, Dr. Paul Ling Law Firm, Room 304, 3rd floor, 147 Av. Edward VII.	吳志斌 Wu Zau Woo Chief detective of P.S.R., Soochow.
9. 15-2-35;	228187;	尚永恩 Wang Yung Sze;	換原區 1, Shun Kong Lee, Great Eastern Gate, Nantao;	Proprietor of Cheng Tai Grocery, 61-63 Fokien Road;	朱幼新 Chu Yu Sun, staff of Shanghai Woosung Garri- son Commander.
10. 29-12-30;	212273;	邱子嘉 Cheu Ts Kya;	745 Ng Fok Li, Av. Edward VII;	Supt. Hua Sung Electricity Factory, 2865 Point Road;	Presented by late Hsu Koh Liang, Chief of Woosung & Shanghai Constabulary in 1932.
11. 15-6-25;	215467;	Lawrence Klyhn;	159/15 Avenue Haig;	Puma Films Ltd., 384 N.Soochow Rd;	Purchased from Mr. Sousa (Constable No. 126 S.P.R.)
12. 15-5-25;	212358;	蔡香煥 Dr. S. S. Tsai;	378 Peking Road;	Dr. of Medicine, 378 Peking Road;	Chapei Self Protection Society.

蔣廣聲

- |  |           |                  |                          |   |   |   |
|--|-----------|------------------|--------------------------|---|---|---|
| 13.  | 14-3-30;  | 234607;          | Tsiang Keng Sheng;       | 644 Avenue Haig;  | Hou Chang Silk Filature, 51,<br>Yoong Ching Li, Jessfield Road;                     | Presented by Ex-Civil Governor Chen<br>Myien (Chekiang) in November 1929.   |
| 14.  | 30-9-30;  | 229238<br>463223 | 劉翰怡<br>Lieu Han Yee;     | 1024 Avenue Road;   | Liu Kyng Tuh Rent Office;   | 柳乃松<br>Chao Ma Tseng, Captain of Manzing<br>Volunteer Corp.   |
| (Pistol surrendered for destruction.<br>Serial No.6337). |           |                  |                          |   |   |   |
| 15.  | 6-3-31;   | 232224;          | Chai Yee Foo;            | 140 Ferry Road;   | Yangtze Insurance Association,<br>26 The Bund;                                      | Not mentioned;  |
| 16.  | 19-11-30; | 219632;          | 馬海珊<br>Mao Hai Sai;      | 94 Foochow Road;  | 130-2 Rue de Consulate;   | 蔣耀東<br>Tsiang Yao Tong, officer i/c of arms<br>licencing department of Shanghai &<br>Woosung Garrison Commander on 26.5.30. |
| (Licencee left for<br>Canton on 10-3-31)                 |           |                  |                          |   |   |   |
| 17.  | 2-12-30;  | 229250;          | 黃可達<br>Kodak Huang;      | 13, Lane 426 North<br>Kiangse Road;                         | National Tile Co., 505 Honan Road;  | 郭維芳<br>Kwok Kee Faung, officer of the 1st<br>District of the Public Safety Bureau<br>on 11.12.30.                           |
| 18.  | 5-11-31;  | 230325;          | 葉士尚<br>Yee Z Zang;       | 49 Nanyang Road;  | Say Kong Dye & Co., 274 Shantung Rd;  | Not mentioned.  |
| 19.  | 21-1-31;  | 230658;          | 張鳴欽<br>Chang Ming Ching; | Lai Nyi Doo, Pootung;                                       | Officer in charge of the 3rd<br>District of the Chinese<br>Municipal Area;          | Not mentioned.  |
| 20.  | 2-4-31;   | 221255;          | 戴祥生<br>Tai Pao Sung;     | X.C.410 Sing Tong<br>Kai Loong;                             | Baldwin Tai Printing Co., X.C.<br>410 Sing Tong Kai Long.                           | 穆彩彬<br>Moh Tsai Ping, Inspector of the Public<br>Safety Bureau on 1.4.31.   |
| 21.  | 3-7-31;   | 227603;          | 沈助臣<br>Shen Zoo Liang;   | Lane 77, No.1 Tai<br>Ping Chiao Rd, Chapei;                 | 215 Hankow Road;  | 宋仁齋<br>Soong Zung Tsai, Capt. of 5th Division<br>of the Chinese Volunteer Corps, Chapei.                                    |
| 22.  | 11-8-31;  | 230611           | 周筱卿<br>Tser Siao Ching;  | 97/33, Burkill Road;  | Proprietor of the Ching Sing<br>Theatre & member to the Chamber<br>of Commerce;     | Issued by the Chinese Volunteer Corps,<br>Chapei.   |
| 23.  | 14-9-31;  | 233972;          | 王楷亞<br>C. Y. Wang;       | 505 Hart Road;  | Manager, Wah An Dye Chemical Works,<br>13/30 Rue Laguerre;                          | Kwok Peh Liang, Director of Kiangnan<br>Arsenal, Shanghai.  |
| 24.  | 12-8-31;  | 232495;          | 唐德昌<br>Daung Tuh Tshang; | House 2, Passage<br>1073, Jukong Road;                      | Manager, Tuh Tshang Grocery Store;<br>2 Wo Zung Faung off Boulevard de<br>Montigny; | 張若階<br>Chang Tai Gi, Adjutant of Woosung<br>Shanghai Garrison Commander.  |
| 25.  | 27-10-31; | 220269;          | 李建人<br>Lee Kien Zung;    | 752 Sze Wei Li, off<br>Weihaiwei & Seymour<br>Roads Corner, | Student, Kien Kuo Middle School,<br>Chapei;   | 王振武<br>Wong Tsung Wu, a retired officer<br>of Military Headquarters, Nanking.   |
| 26.  | 20-7-32;  | 232095;          | 王克邦<br>Wang Eu Pang;     | 8 Tung Ming Tuh Lee,<br>Rue Brenier de Mont                 | Chief Inspt., Police of Parks &<br>Open Spaces, Hangchow City Govert;               | Not mentioned.  |

(Pistol returned to  
Hangchow Municipality)

27.	9-5-34;	241517;	華中公司 Hwa Chung Coy;	96, Lane 1029 B'well Road;	96, Lane 1029 B'well Road;	Not mentioned.
			(Hwa Kee Rent Office)			
			(Pistol surrendered)			
26.	30-12-31;	233715;	徐永炎 Zee Yung Yien;	23 Hang Fong Lee, Scott Rd;	80 Avenue Edward VII;	王文翰 Wong Veng Han, Commander-in-chief of Bandit Suppression Bureau, Chekiang Province.
			(Pistol returned to the Bandit Suppression Bureau, Ningpo).			
29.	8-4-32;	230458;	陳如東 Chen Su Chuan;	P.S.B., Mongol Road, Chapei;	Ditto;	Not mentioned. (Licence cancelled);
30.	3-6-32;	228388;	華成 Hwa Ching Tobacco	300 Wayside Road;	Ditto;	Cap. Wong Ping Yee, Chapei Volunteer Corps.
		226177;	Company on behalf			
		232147;	of 6 Chinese P.W.;			
31.	27-6-32;	233650;	王振邦 Wang Tseng Paung;	P.S.B., Shanghai;	Ditto;	Not mentioned;
32.	5-7-32;	224543;	任潤生 Nyung Zung Sung;	86 Dixwell Road;	Public Safety Bureau, Shanghai.	Issued by P.S.Bureau.
33.	13-7-32;	231005;	周達甫 Tseu Dah Foo;	412 Rue Boppe;	Laou Ching Woo Silver Jewellery Shop & Tsung Dah Sea Products Hong, 1. 152 Rue Eugene Bard & 2. 127 Min Kuo Road, Mantao.	Chinese Volunteer Corps, Mantao.
34.	21-10-35;	220214;	周聯康 Chow Lien Kong;	1294 Yu Wuen Road;	An Kong Silk, Q.13, Tientsin Road;	王德仁 Dr. Wang Yee Zung, (Tel:27445)
35.	24-10-32;	218203;	姚廷輔 Yau Ding Foo;	YB 949/10 Tonquin Road;	Ziang Tah Gold Refinery c/o Kiangsu Chemical Works, 130 Ferry Road;	沈受怕 Sung Yee Sung, 801A Gordon Rd.
36.	24-10-32;	220430;	游月松 Yu Yih Soong;	16 Hwa Chong Li, Fah Hwa Road, Chapei;	Sewage Dept, Pingliang & Yangchow Rds, P.W.D.;	Chinese Volunteer Corps, Chapei.
37.	12-9-33;	231856 & 224477;	周聖新 Sung Sing Cotton Mill;	Lacao Road;	Ditto;	Tseu Pah, ex-officer in charge of 4th Div., P.S.B. (?)
38.	15-12-33;	231222;	周聖才 Chow Sung Zai;	175/31, Rue Ratard, F.C.	North Station Hotel, 5 Boundary Rd; Kingseler Boarding House, 30 Jai- haiwai Road;	吳若林 Wu Chang Ling, Steward of the Clements Apts., 1363 Rue Laya- yette, 5-9-33, who obtained same from his employer.
39.	21-7-33;	233403;	卓念慈 Tsoh Nia Zu;	38 King Lung Street, Shantung Road;	56/58 Shantung Road; (Yah Shing Paper Shop)	Lieu Zah Se, deceased.
40.	23-10-33;	226139;	吳琢之 Woo Tso Tse;	98 Rue Massenet (Residence of Mr. Tsang Zing Kiang)	Kiangnan Bus Company, Sei Wah Gate, Mantao;	張靜江 Tsang Zing Kiang, member of the Central Executive Committee, National Government.

41.	4-5-34;	216900;	 Kuang Pao Yung;	House 37, Lane 18, Rue Victor Emmanuel;	Boon Lai Native Bank, Boon Lai Road, Wantao.	 Tsu Pau Nyeu, who obtained same from Tang  Chin Kuen, Inspt. i/c 2nd Station, 2nd District of the S.P.Bureau, Shanghai. Service issue.
42.	2-11-34;	228964;	 Lieut. Col. Chang Shiao Soong;	16 Route Vallon;	Chekiang Provincial Peace Preservation Corps;	
43.	20-12-33;	233378;	China State Bank;	330 Sinza Road;	Ditto.	(For the use of C.P.W. 733).
44.	6-3-33;	241033;	Y.C. Zee;	Central China Realty Co., Hwakee Avenue, B'well Road;	Ditto;	Not mentioned.
45.	22-9-33;	241147;	 Fu Tze Tung;	496 B, Rue Lafayette; (At present resides No.30 Ming Tsung Road, Kiangwan).	Gold Bar broker, Room No.10, Gold Exchange, 5 Kiukiang Road; of the 28th Route Army.	Zee Ts Yien, officer i/c Banking Office

Section 2, Special Branch XXXX

December 21, 36.

Murder of Japanese Sailor on Darroch and attempted assassination of Wang Ching-wai.

In view of the fact that the late warrant Officer Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, who was murdered on Darroch Road on November 9, was a person of a gentle disposition and had an excellent record during his period of service in the Navy, the Japanese Naval Authorities and the Japanese Consular Police have come to the conclusion that the motive of the murder could not be attributed to any love intrigue or to an act of revenge or robbery. The case must, therefore, be considered to have a somewhat political background.

Several days prior to the murder of Nakayama, certain Chinese communists with the object of furthering anti-Japanese propaganda spread a rumour to the effect that the outbreak of a second Sino-Japanese incident in Shanghai was imminent, in view of the fact that a number of Chinese soldiers in plain-clothes had secretly entered the Chinese city while the Japanese were concentrating their forces in the northern part of Shanghai. Their object was to spread uneasiness amongst local Chinese so that they might be able to seize upon the opportunity in expanding their activities. As a result of this rumour considerable uneasiness prevailed especially amongst Chinese residents in Chapei. In order to make the people believe that there was some truth in the rumour the Communists decided to resort to an act of violence against the Japanese thereby creating a tumultuous situation. With this object in view they contemplated assassinating a high Japanese official. Finding this difficult to carry out as all high officials are well protected, they changed their original plan and

decided to assassinate a Japanese sailor in uniform because it would be much easier to undertake and the result obtainable would be the same in provoking the Japanese Naval Authorities. The plan was arranged to be carried out in the vicinity of the Landing Party Headquarters so that the Naval Authorities would regard the incident as a challenge against the Navy and adopt emergency measures, thereby causing confusion in Shanghai.

If this information is correct and if there is any truth in the statement issued by the Hanking Authorities that communists were responsible for the attempted assassination of Mr. Wang Ching-wei, some connection between the two cases may be regarded as possible.

The Japanese Authorities, however, are of the opinion that Hanking's statement is incorrect and that the attempt on the life of Mr. Wang was perpetrated either by nationalists or by members of the "C.C. Party" (a faction in the Kuomintang).

According to the Japanese Consular Police, the Chinese Communist Party have issued a statement declaring that Sung Fong Ming (孙凤鸣), Mr. Wang's assailant, is not a communist but a member of the Fascist Party.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch Station,

REPORT

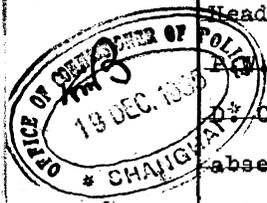
Date December 18 19 35.

Subject Albert K. de St. Chamas - visit to Police Headquarters regarding the Nakayama Murder Case.

Made by and Forwarded by C.D.I. Grubb

In the morning of December 18, a Greek subject, Albert K. de St. Chamas, who claimed to be a correspondent for the Echo de Grece, called at Police Headquarters and stated he might be of some assistance to the police in solving the murder of the Japanese sailor on Darroch Road. When questioned regarding any information he was in possession of or assistance he could render to the police he suggested that all the residents in the vicinity of the scene of the murder should be placed on bail or security until one of them furnished information leading to the arrest of the person or persons responsible.

St. Chamas arrived in Shanghai on December 16 on board the s.s. President Doumer and will leave on the same vessel for Japan this afternoon (December 18). Upon arrival at the Central Wharf he saw a Reward Notice issued in connection with the Nakayama Murder case and decided to call at Police Headquarters as stated. He found his way to the offices of the P. O. D. and was referred by Mr. Rendall of that Department to the P. O. C. (Sp.Br.). He appeared to be quite sane and in the absence of any ulterior motive, other than that of assisting the police, he was informed that his suggestion would be recorded and he was allowed to go.



Copy sent to S.P.O. MG

Handwritten signature: C. D. I. Grubb

C. D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

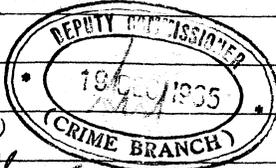
Db. (crime)

Information

JMG

File

JMG



20 DEC 1935

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 2, Special Br. ~~XXXXXX~~

REPORT

Date December 6, 1935.

Subject The shooting of a Japanese sailor on Darroch Road on 9.11.35.

Made by D.S.I. Coyne

Forwarded by

*J.B. Ross Sr.*

Acting on your instructions of November 27 to have inquiries made on the subject of firearms in Shanghai of the type used in the murder of the Japanese sailor named Hideo Nukayama on Darroch Road on November 9, I obtained from D. S. Ewens (Arms Identification Section) a list of the numbers of eighty-eight Beretta pistols which have at some time been licensed, and particulars of the licensees from D.S. Oakley, Arms Licensing Section.

On going through these lists I discovered that one of these Beretta pistols bore the manufacturer's number 241147 which is one figure above the gun used by the murderer which bore the number 241146. Further examination of the documents showed that Beretta Pistol 241147 was licensed by Fu Tse Tung (傅子東). His address was given as No. 496B Rue Lafayette. On inquiry, it was found he had left that address, but was located after considerable difficulty at No. 80 Ming Tsung (民壯路) Road, Kiangwan. On being interviewed Mr. Fu confirmed the information given on his license application form to the effect that he had obtained the pistol from one Lee Ts Yien (李次行). Lee formerly lived in Shanghai, and there is good reason to believe that he acted here as the representative of the 28th Route Army of Szechuen. Enquiries show that Lee is now Chief of the Financial Department of the 45th Route Army in Chengtu, Szechuen. This information has been obtained from his former chauffeur named Hung Kuo Tsong (洪高聳) with whom I got into communication through the Traffic Office.

On going through my note book, I found that suspicion was entertained in June 1932 that a motor car which was being

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date.. ..... 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

-2-

used to convey a cargo of opium stolen while in transit through the Settlement about that time belonged to Zee.

From further examination of the files in the Arms Licensing Section and Arms Identification Section and other information, I have concluded that the Beretta pistols bearing the manufacturer's numbers from 241033 onwards came into possession of people in Shanghai subsequent to the Summer of 1932.

Four of the Beretta pistols which have been licensed would seem from the records in the Arms Licensing Section to have been at one time or another in possession of Koo Tsao Hsien (顧竹軒) who was recently sentenced to 15 years' imprisonment for being concerned in a murder and who for years previous to that was prominent among people in Shanghai who came from Kompo, of which he was a native.

A gang of armed robbers of Kompo nativity, who were charged from Chengtu Road Station in April, 1934, had in their possession two Beretta pistols Nos. 241755 and 241732, but neither of these weapons had ever been licensed. Some of these robbers made a statement that one of their number who was still at large was able to speak English and Japanese.

A Beretta pistol bearing the number 241233 was found in possession of one of a party of three Koreans who were arrested on March 17, 1933, in a food shop at No. 271 Woohang Road. These Koreans were arrested on information of members of the Japanese Consular Police who claimed that they had been plotting the assassination of the Japanese Minister to China.

A Beretta pistol No. 241500 was found at the scene

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

of a robbery, and was afterwards proved to have been the property of one Kong Yong Sung (孔榮生). One member of this gang was alleged to have been concerned in the assassination of Admiral Wu Kwang Chung, having apparently been employed for this purpose by the Admiral's political enemies.

The bulk of the people who took out licenses for Beretta pistols stated that they had received the weapons from either

- (1) The Public Safety Bureau,
- (2) The local Garrison Commander,
- (3) The Chapel Volunteers,
- (4) Chinese Police Forces outside Shanghai and
- (5) Military Forces.

Although there is no reason for the writer to suspect that the character of the licensees is otherwise than bona fide it is probable that many of them who had bought guns from persons of shady antecedents while pretending that the weapon had been secured from a reputable source.

Information regarding the importers and distributors of Beretta pistols might in my opinion afford a clue regarding the murder of the Japanese sailor, and I think the various branches of the Chinese defence forces, the Chinese Customs, and the persons found in possession of Beretta pistols should be able to assist in securing this information.

*J. Boyne*

D.S.I. Shih assisted in these inquiries. D. S. I.

Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch)

*D.B. (Crime)*

*Information*

*J.B.*

*copy sent to S.P.O. S.B. 12*

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL,

Shanghai, December 12, 1935

To C. D. J. Grubb,

110 (S2)

Will you please ascertain for me if there are many Japanese weapons among licensed pistols?

D.S. Capri.

JW

DR 12/12

30 licensed + examined  
101 " + not examined.

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL,

Shanghai, ..... 193

To .....

How many guns of the same make as the one used to shoot the Japanese sailors with approximately similar numbers are in possession of persons holding arms licenses?

~~Who were the most suppliers~~  
guns of this make used frequently. Who were the persons responsible for supplying these guns to the licensees?

December 7, 1935.

S.2

Please examine Returns of Arms Imported, sent to the Police by the Customs, with a view to tracing consignments of Baretta pistols which might have included the weapon used in the murder of the Japanese sailor. In fact it is best to make extracts from the returns of all items in which Baretta pistols are mentioned.

*W. Givins*

D. C. (Special Branch).

*D.S.I. Cape.*

*SSR 7/12.*

SPECIAL INQUIRY

7073  
20-11-35

Special Branch,  
November 27, 1935.

S. 2

With reference to the murder of the Japanese sailor on November 9, please ascertain the people who have taken out licences for pistols of a similar brand and try to find out the source from which they were obtained.

*D. C. (Special Branch)*

D. C. (Special Branch).

*In order to avoid overlapping, please  
obtain approval of S. P. O. before you  
start this inquiry.*

*JMB*

27 NOV 1935

*D.S.B.*

*S.P.O. raises no objections*

*D.S.B. 27/11*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Special Branch S.5. *707*  
**REPORT**  
Date November 29, 1935.

Subject ..... Quotations from the Mainichi concerning the S.M.P. appearing  
..... in the China Weekly Review.

Made by ..... D.S. Lingard ..... Forwarded by ..... Chase P. P.

..... With regard to the reference to certain  
..... statements of the Mainichi which appeared on page 410  
..... of the China Weekly Review dated November 23, 1935,  
..... concerning the organization of the S.M.P., our Japanese  
..... Translator, Office Assistant ~~SA~~ Kim, has studied both  
..... papers and states that the wording of the China Weekly  
..... Review conveys the exact meaning contained in the Japanese  
..... Text of the Mainichi.

*D.S. Lingard*

D. S.

Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch)

*File*  
*J.H.G.*  
29 NOV 1935

12547

### S.M.P. Criticized In Slaying Case

#### Proof Said Conclusive Killer Of Japanese Was Not Chinese

While the Shanghai Municipal Police today reported there were still no clues to even the nationality of the slayer of Hideo Nakayama, Japanese sailor, on Darroch Road on the night of November 9, the China Weekly Review, published by Mr. J. B. Powell, editorially declared that enough evidence has been uncovered for a definite statement that the killer was not a Chinese.

Under the heading of "Conspiracies and Frame-ups in the Nakayama Case," the Review charges that one witness, Kuo Ah-ling, who was taken in custody in the case, originally by the Japanese, told the First Special District Court that he had been "compelled" by his Nipponese inquisitors to say that he seen Nakayama killed by a Chinese. The court, the Review says, suppressed this testimony.

#### No "Conclusive Evidence"

The Review admits there has been "no conclusive evidence" obtained in the case by the new "Special Political Branch" of the S.M.C. which was organized in consequence of the killing under the direction of Assistant Commissioner O. Robertson.

"However," the magazine continues, "all the evidence which was gathered, circumstantial and inconclusive as it might be, pointed away from the view that the slayer of Nakayama was a Chinese, and indicated that most probably it was one of Nakayama's own compatriots or possibly a Korean, who fired the fatal shots.

"Assistant Commissioner Robertson and his aids make no pretense of hoping to definitely clear up the mystery of the murder of Nakayama. And this is quite natural, for the one line of investigation which could prove fruitful is barred. They know perfectly well that efforts to locate the murderer among the Chinese population is a futile undertaking. Japanese officials are determined to fasten the crime upon a Chinese, if there is any possible way in which this can be done, and only lines of inquiry leading in that direction will be permitted by them...."

#### Duty Of Police

"Upon the Shanghai Municipal Police there appears clearly to rest the elementary duty of blasting the Japanese frame-up by proclaiming publicly what they admit privately. Although with such evidence as they have, it may not be possible to assert that the killer of Nakayama was a Japanese, they are certainly able officially to express the conviction that the killed was not a Chinese."

Mr. Robertson today declined to make any comment on the China Weekly Review article, saying that it was an editorial and and journalists were entitled to draw conclusions but it was not his duty to express agreement or disagreement with them. He added that the police still maintained an "open mind" in the case.

According to Japanese reports, the Association of Japanese Street Unions today were sending a second letter, more strongly worded than the first, to the Shanghai Municipal Council with regard to protection of Japanese subjects here. The reply to the previous letter was not regarded as satisfactory.

The police said the letter had not yet come to their attention, but they pointed out that here was no sound reason for criticism of the protection now afforded, since there had been no anti-Japanese incidents of any consequence whatsoever in recent months excepting the slaying of the sailor and the throwing of bottles into a Japanese store on Nanking Road.

II \$5 (Mr book)

Please submit article in China Weekly Review attach who and pass to me. J.H.G.

III

\$5

Please see parts of extracts from China Weekly Review marked with blue pencil insert to quote statements from Japanese press, compare with original text in Japanese press and comments. J.H.G. 20 NOV. 1935

## Conspiracies and Frame-Ups in the Nakayama Case

CONSPIRACIES and frame-ups have always figured prominently in the arsenals of diplomats and their foreign offices, more especially in the case of countries embarked upon ambitious plans of empire building and territorial aggrandizement. The Japanese Foreign Office, and its representatives in China, have perhaps made more repeated and extensive use of this weapon in modern times, at least insofar as China is concerned, than has been the case with the foreign offices and diplomats of any other country. In the murder of Hideo Nakayama, Japanese marine, who was shot and killed on Darroch Road in the night of November 9, the elements both of conspiracy and frame-up have entered, the latter almost from the moment when the murder was perpetrated.

It became clear at the outset that the local Japanese diplomatic officials, in conjunction with the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party, intended to make the fullest possible use of the murder to bring pressure to bear upon the Nanking authorities in connection with the Fifth National Congress of the Kuomintang. The Japanese aim has been to raise a state of wild alarm, and thus to scare the Congress into sanctioning a policy favorable to Japan.

A brief recital of the events which followed the killing of Nakayama will suffice to indicate quite clearly, assuming that the murder was not instigated by the Japanese themselves, that the latter made the greatest possible use of the happening, just as they did in the case of the strange disappearance of vice-Consul Kurumoto in Nanking some months ago. The only known eye-witness of the killing, a Chinese employed in a shoe-maker's shop in the vicinity, declared that the murderer was dressed in clothing similar to that worn by Nakayama himself. If true, this would mean that Nakayama was killed by a fellow member of the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party.

Immediately this assertion had been made, however, it was branded as a lie by the local Japanese authorities, notwithstanding the fact that no other eye-witnesses of the shooting had been discovered. Determined to disprove the wide-spread belief, based upon the first reports of the happening, that the murderer of Nakayama was a Japanese, the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party promptly laid hands on a Chinese alleyway sweep, Kuo Ah-ling, who worked close to the scene of the murder, and conveyed him to their barracks on Kiangwan Road, where he was detained for several days before being handed over to the Shanghai Municipal Police.

What happened to Kuo during the period that he was in the clutches of the Naval Landing Party has not hitherto been made public. The Shanghai Municipal Police, who received Kuo directly from the hands of the Japanese, know perfectly well what happened, but for the customary reasons of "high policy" have refrained from disclosing their

information, except in private, confidential, "not for publication" conversations with newspaper reporters.

Kuo came into the hands of the Police Department of the International Settlement with visible marks of severe beatings on his body, beatings administered by the officers of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, who were interested, and who remain interested, in proving that the slayer of Nakayama was a Chinese. Kuo told the S.M.P. (Shanghai Municipal Police) that the beatings had been administered in an effort to get him to confess that he was the slayer of Nakayama. This, however, he refused to do, declaring that he was entirely innocent.

Failing to get a "confession" from Kuo that he was the killer, the officers of the Naval Landing Party decided that three-quarters of a loaf was better than none, and by continued beating finally succeeded in getting Kuo to state that he had witnessed the murder of Nakayama, and that the slayer who ran off into the dark was a Chinese.

Feeling that they had definitely gained something, the Naval Landing Party officers turned Kuo over to the Shanghai Municipal Police as the first "material witness" in the investigation of the slaying, and he was brought before the First Special District Court on November 15, where the S.M.P. asked that his detention be ordered for a period of one week while the investigation continued.

To the great discomfiture of the Japanese, however, Kuo stood up in Court and repudiated the statement made at the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party headquarters to the effect that he had witnessed the shooting of Nakayama, and that the slayer of the latter was a Chinese. Feeling safe now that he was out of the clutches of the notoriously brutal military men of Nippon, Kuo told the Court that he had been intensively questioned by officers of the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party, and compelled to state that he had seen Nakayama killed and that the killer was a Chinese.

Notwithstanding this statement, which the Shanghai Municipal Police know to be completely true, Judge Hsiao ordered Kuo detained for one week as a "material witness," and the latter was marched off to the Ward Road Jail. To Chinese newspaper men in the court-room, Judge Hsiao issued a peremptory order, forbidding them to publish anything concerning the court proceedings.

Immediately following this farcical but highly revealing proceeding in the First Special District Court, the Shanghai Municipal Police Commissioner appointed one of his Assistant Commissioners, T. Robertson, to take charge of the investigation of the Nakayama murder. The investigation, in the hands of this officer, who is well-known in the force for his shrewdness and energy, was speeded up considerably. All available clues were run down, but no conclusive evidence which would reveal definitely the identity

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 11, 1935

Subject (in full) Shooting of a Japanese sailor on Darroch Road

Made by D. S. McKeown

Forwarded by

*R. B. Stewart*

Information has been received from a Chinese who is closely associated with the Chinese Authorities in an unofficial capacity, to the effect that a colleague of the Japanese sailor, who was murdered on the night of November 9, has surrendered himself and confessed to the crime.

*J. M. Dixon*

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)

*Ob. (crime)*

*Information. An inquiry addressed to us verbally by the Sp. Br. of the French Police tends to indicate that they have received a somewhat similar report.*

*J. M. S.*

*Japanese Landing Parties and Consular Police deny the truth of this*

*File*

2 NOV 1935



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
File No. No. S. B. D. 7073  
Spec. Branches  
11-11-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

Date November 11, 1935

Subject: Alleged Japanese demands to have been presented to the Chinese Authorities in connection with murder of Japanese marine.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao-liang.

Enquiries have been made at the City Government and the Public Safety Bureau Headquarters as to whether any demands, either verbal or written, have been presented by the Japanese Authorities following the murder of a Japanese sailor on Darroch Road on November 9. Replies in the negative were received in both cases.

It appears that General Tsai Ching Chun, Commissioner of P.S.B., who returned to Shanghai from Nanking by aeroplane on account of the affair, called at the Japanese Marine Headquarters, Kiangwan Road, on the morning of November 10 and expressed his condolence over the decease of the sailor. The Japanese Commander is said to have stressed the importance of the early arrest of the murderer by the Chinese Authorities.

It has been reported unofficially that about a week ago Japanese Ambassador Mr. Ariyoshi had demanded an explanation from the Nanking Government for the increase in the defence force at places along the Shanghai-Nanking and Shanghai-Hangchow-Ningpo Railways, but this information could not be confirmed locally.

*Tan Shao-liang*  
Superintendent.

OFFICE OF THE SUPERVISOR OF POLICE  
17 NOV. 1935  
SHANGHAI

D. C. (Special Branch).

*D.C. (Crime)*

*Information and kindly pass to C. P.*

*SWG*

11 NOV. 1935

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER  
11 NOV. 1935  
(CRIME BRANCH)

*File*

*WLG*  
12 NOV. 1935

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL,

Shanghai, November 11, 1935

To Suplt. Jan

Please ascertain  
and report the demands,  
if any, which have been  
presented by the  
Japanese Authorities to  
the Chinese Authorities  
in connection with the  
murder of a Japanese  
seaman on November 9.

J.H.G.

## Japanese Sailor Shot In Darroch Road Last Night By Unknown Man

Unidentified Chinese Escapes After Shooting  
Victim From Behind; Japanese Naval Landing  
Party Mobilizes And Patrols Boundary

### SERIOUS VIEW OF INCIDENT IS TAKEN BY JAPANESE AUTHORITIES

A serious incident, which caused a detachment of the Japanese Naval Landing Party to be mobilized last night, took place in Darroch Road, which runs from North Szechuen Road to Kiangwan Road, when a uniformed Japanese sailor was shot through the head and received fatal wounds by an unidentified Chinese who made his escape. The affair took place soon after nine o'clock, and up to an early hour this morning the assailant had not been caught, although Japanese marines, co-operating with the Shanghai Municipal police and the Public Safety Bureau of the Greater Shanghai Municipality, were making a thorough search of the district. A serious view of the matter is being taken by the Japanese authorities.

The following account was obtained from official sources by "The Shanghai Sunday Times" last night:

"A Japanese sailor in uniform was shot through the head on Darroch Road just before 9.30 this evening, by an unidentified Chinese who made his escape.

"The sailor was shot from behind, and as soon as the incident became known, the Japanese landing party immediately sent a detachment and, with the Municipal police and the Chinese police, put a special guard or cordon around the area.

"The Greater Shanghai authorities have been asked to take immediate measures to find the assailant.

"The Japanese authorities are taking a very serious view of the situation from the fact that the Japanese sailor was wearing uniform and must therefore have been the object of a deliberately premeditated attack.

"The Japanese Naval Landing Party and the Consulate have jointly asked for immediate measures from the City Government."

#### Sailor Succumbs

At 1.10 a.m. this morning the sailor, named Hideo Nakayama, passed away in the hospital of Naval Landing Party.

He was 23 years old and a native of Nara Prefecture. He was conscripted for military service at the Kure Naval Base.

Rumours have been persistent of late that a number of plain-clothes men from Chinese troops in the Shanghai area have been coming into Shanghai, and it is doubtless in view of this fact that the Japanese authorities are viewing the incident with grave concern.

#### Official Statement

The following official announcement was issued by the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party last night:

"Hideo Nakayama, sailor first class, was shot and fatally injured at about 9.30 o'clock to-

(Continued on Page 3, Col. 3.)

night when returning to the Special Naval Landing Party after liberty.

"Nakayama was shot at from the right side as he was proceeding along the left side sidewalk of Darroch Road. He suffered a bullet wound piercing his skull from the back of his neck.

"While we have no clue regarding the assailant, we consider this attack provocation directed at the Special Naval Landing Party.

"Not only shall we demand a thorough investigation by the Bureau of Public Safety, but we shall demand that a complete inquiry be made by the Shanghai Municipal Police.

"The Special Naval Landing Party was immediately mobilized and still remains on that footing."

*Supt. Jan,  
Please clear up  
points marked with  
red pencil and  
report.*

*JMS*  
71 NOV 1935

MUNICIPAL POLICE  
Special Branch, L. REGISTER  
Shanghai Municipal Police,  
November 10, 1937

Shooting of a Japanese Sailor on Darroch Road

Inquiries instituted as a result of a telephone message received at the Dixwell Road Police Station at 9.05 p.m. November 9, led to the discovery that a 1st class Japanese sailor named Kideo Makoyama, age 24, belonging to the Japanese Naval Landing Party, had been shot in the head, while walking along Fong Loh Li (豐樂里). The sailor was on liberty at the time. The victim fell at a point about eight feet from the curb on the West of the street. A spent bullet and an empty cartridge were discovered in the immediate vicinity of the spot, and a .32 calibre automatic pistol was found hidden behind a watchman's sentry box about 200 yards away. This watchman's sentry box is in Fong Loh Li (豐樂里), which leads from Darroch Road to North Szechuen Road Extension and is about eighty yards from the latter street. The pistol was of Beretta make. It had one round in the breech and five in the magazine. The victim was removed by the Japanese Naval Landing Party to their hospital, where according to the report received from the Japanese Naval Landing Party's Medical Officer, he died at 1.10 a.m. November 10.

Shortly after the shooting, a Chinese, named Woo Ziang Woo (胡祥和), reported at the Dixwell Road Station that at 9 p.m. on November 9 he was about to enter No.90 Darroch Road, when he heard the report of a gun. He immediately looked in the direction of the sound and saw a man wearing dark coloured long trousers and a short jacket, who was running, turn East into the Fong Loh Li. He almost simultaneously saw another man lying on the roadway. He reported the incident to a Japanese residing at No.90 Darroch Road, and they both proceeded to the scene and found

that the man lying on the roadway was a Japanese sailor.

The Japanese Naval Landing Party, on receipt of the information, mobilised and sent out strong patrols and posted men in the vicinity.

On the instructions of D.O. "C", special precautions were taken by the police.

It has been discovered that the spent bullet found near the dead man was fired from the pistol found in the Pong Loh Li.

The situation in the vicinity of North Szechuen Road Extension and Darroch Road this morning is outwardly quiet. Armed ratings of the Japanese Naval Landing Party are posted at intervals of about 50 yards, along Darroch Road and along North Szechuen Road Extension from Darroch Road to the Japanese Naval Barracks on Kiangwan Road. The scene of the shooting is guarded by a dozen men.

Between 60 and 70 Chinese residents are reported to have removed from the vicinity of Darroch Road following the shooting of the sailor.

Special branch,  
Shanghai Municipal Police,  
November 10, 1935.

Shooting of a Japanese Sailor on Darroah Road

Inquiries instituted as a result of a telephone message received at the Dixwell Road Police Station at 9.05 p.m. November 9, led to the discovery that a 1st class Japanese sailor named Kideo Makoyama, age 24, belonging to the Japanese Naval Landing Party, had been shot in the head, while walking along Fong Loh Li (            ), The sailor was on liberty at the time. The victim fell at a point about eight feet from the kerb on the West of the street. A spent bullet and an empty cartridge were discovered in the immediate vicinity of the spot, and a .32 calibre automatic pistol was found hidden behind a watchman's sentry box about 200 yards away. This watchman's sentry box is in Fong Loh Li(            ), which leads from Darroch Road to North Szechuen Road Extension and is about eighty yards from the latter street. The pistol was of Beretta make. It had one round in the breech and five in the magazine. The victim was removed by the Japanese Naval Landing Party to their hospital, where according to the report received from the Japanese Naval Landing Party's Medical Officer, he died at 1.10 a.m. November 10.

Shortly after the shooting, a Chinese, named Woo Ziang Woo ( 胡祥祺 ), reported at the Dixwell Road Station that at 9 p.m. on November 9 he was about to enter No.90 Darroch Road, when he heard the report of a gun. He immediately looked in the direction of the sound and saw a man wearing dark coloured long trousers and a short jacket, who was running, turn East into the Fong Loh Li. He almost simultaneously saw another man lying on the roadway. He reported the incident to a Japanese residing at No.90 Darroch Road, and they both proceeded to the scene and found that the man lying on the

roadway was a Japanese sailor.

The Japanese Naval Landing Party, on receipt of the information, mobilised and sent out strong patrols and posted men in the vicinity.

On the instructions of D.Φ."C", special precautions were taken by the police.

It has been discovered that the spent bullet found near the dead man was fired from the pistol found in the Fong Loh Li.

The situation in the vicinity of North Szechuen Road Extension and Darroch Road this morning is outwardly quiet. Armed ratings of the Japanese Naval Landing Party are posted at intervals of about 50 yards, along Darroch Road to the Japanese Naval Barracks on Kiangwan Road. The scene of the shooting is guarded by a dozen men.

Between 60 and 70 Chinese residents are reported to have removed from the vicinity of Darroch Road following the shooting of the sailor.

1. Name of village, town and province of which victim was a native, and particulars of schools at which he was educated. No.64 Kamitosa, Takatori Machi, Takaichi District, Nara Prefecture. Particulars of schools are unknown at present.
2. Was victim a conscript undergoing a short period of training or did he make service in the H.I.J.M.'s Navy a career? He was a conscript undergoing a term of four years' service.
3. How long had victim been in the Navy and what was his position and circumstances in life before he joined the Navy. Joined the Navy in January, 1932. His rank was 1st Class Seaman at the time of his death but was promoted to the rank of 3rd Class Warrant Officer posthumously.
4. Was victim engaged on duties outside ordinary routine? If so, what was the character of these duties? No.
5. Was victim ever used for decoy purposes in efforts to discover communists, Korean Revolutionaries, etc.? No.
6. How long had victim been in Shanghai? Transferred to the Japanese Naval Landing Party on September 29, 1933.
7. Who were his best friends here in (a) the Japanese Naval Landing Party and (b) the Japanese community generally? (a) Masao Aoki, 1st Class Seaman.  
(b) Miss Chito Sakai, aged 24, No.27 Mei Mei Li off North Szechuen Road. She returned to Japan in October to be married.
8. Had victim any friends besides Japanese? If so, who were they? No.
9. Had victim a good or bad record? What weaknesses if any did he have? Was he ever mixed up in love intrigues? Was he addicted to drink? He had a good record. He had no weaknesses being a person of a quiet character. He was not mixed up in any love intrigues. He was not addicted to drink, although he was not a teetotaler.
10. With whom did he usually go out when on liberty and where did he go? He usually went out alone when on liberty and visited Japanese entertainment houses and theatres.
11. Is there a rule that ratings of the Japanese Naval Landing Party must be accompanied by a second person when on duty? No. Such a rule was enforced during the period immediately before and after the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai in 1932 but was later

- cancelled. This rule will be introduced again in the future.
12. At what time did liberty of victim begin and at what time would it have ended on evening of assassination? The day being Saturday, the time of liberty began at 12.15 p.m. and ended at 11 p.m.
13. At what time did he go out that evening? He left the barracks at 12.15p.m. and returned at 4 p.m. He was last seen in the barracks at 5 p.m.
14. Was he alone or accompanied by somebody else? He was alone.
15. Where did he visit? He visited the Baigetsu, an entertainment house, at No.33 Mei Mei Li off North Szechuen Road, and the Komu, at No.27 in the same alleyway.
16. Could Doctors say how close the gun man was to victim when the shots were fired? The muzzle of the gun was within 50 millimetres of the victim's head.
17. Were the bullets fired in the front of the victim or behind him? A bullet was fired from behind the victim.
18. Did both shots come from the same direction? One shot was fired from behind.
19. What are the antecedents of the Chinese who claims he saw the shooting? Woo Ziang Wo, a native of Zungchow, was born in 1910, the son of a farmer. Arrived in Shanghai in 1923. Since then has worked at a number of Japanese shoemakers' shops, first as an apprentice and later as a workman. In May, 1934 he opened a workshop of his own at No.62 East Paoshing Road. He earns his living by executing orders from Japanese shoemakers, including Mr. Takaoka, No.90 Darroch Road, whom he was visiting on the night of November 9.
20. How long has he been employed by Japanese and does he speak the language? He was employed by Japanese shoemakers for 11 years. He speaks good Japanese.
21. Who is his Japanese employer? At present he receives orders from J. Takaoka, No.90 Darroch Road, but is not his employee.
22. What is the employer's business in Shanghai? J. Takaoka's business is a shoemaker.

23. How long has the employer been in Shanghai? Takaoka arrived in Shanghai in 1907.
24. How was he employed before coming to Shanghai? He was a shoemaker.
25. What connections or associations, if any, has he with members of the rank and file of the Japanese Naval Landing Party? He is authorized to visit the Landing Party barracks as a shoemaker.
26. Has he ever been suspected of criminal activities of any kind? He has a clean record and has never been suspected of any activities, criminal or political.
27. Who found the pistol? The pistol was discovered by Sub-Inspector Kaneyasu attached to Kashing Road Station.
28. How did he happen to be in that place and come to find it? He was called out for duty and was making a search of the vicinity of the scene of the crime under instructions together with other officers.
29. Have any Japanese or Chinese living in the vicinity of the shooting any special associations with members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party? Japanese business men who are authorized to visit the barracks of the Japanese Naval Landing Party reside in the vicinity of the scene of the shooting.

1. Name of village, town and province of which victim was a native, and particulars of schools at which he was educated. No. 64 Kamitosa, Takatori Machi, Takaichi District, Nara Prefecture. Particulars of schools are unknown at present.
2. Was victim a conscript undergoing a short period of training or did he make service in the H.I.J.M.'s navy a career? He was a conscript undergoing a term of four years' service.
3. How long had victim been in the Navy and what was his position and circumstances in life before he joined the Navy. Joined the Navy in January, 1932. His ~~position~~ rank was 1st Class Seaman at the time of his death but was promoted to the rank of 3rd Class Warrant Officer posthumously.
4. Was victim engaged on duties outside ordinary routine? If so, what was the character of these duties? No.
5. Was victim ever used for decoy purposes in efforts to discover communists, Korean Revolutionaries, etc. ? No.
6. How long had victim been in Shanghai? Transferred to the ~~U.S.N.L.P.~~ N.L.P. on September 29, 1933.
7. Who were his best friends here in (a) the Japanese Naval Landing Party and (b) the Japanese community generally? (a) Masao Aoki, 1st Class Seaman. aged (b) Miss Chito Sakai, 24, No. 27 Mei Mei Li off North Szechuen Road. She returned to Japan in October to be married.
8. Had victim ~~had~~ any friends besides Japanese? If so, who were they? ~~NI No.~~

9. He had a good record.

He had no weaknesses being a person of a quiet character.

He was not mixed up in any love intrigues. He was not addicted to drink, although he was not a teetotaler.

10. He usually went out alone when on liberty and visited Japanese entertainment houses and theatres.

11. No. Such a rule was enforced ~~immediately~~ during the period immediately before and after the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai in 1932 but was later cancelled. This rule will be introduced again in the future.

12. The day being Saturday, the time of liberty began at 12.15 p.m. and ended at 11 p.m.

13. He left the barracks at 12.15 p.m. and returned ~~is~~ at 4 p.m. He was last seen ~~sixty~~ in the barracks at 5 p.m.

14. He was alone.

15. He visited the Baigetsu, an entertainment house, at No. 33 Mei Mei Li off North Szechuen Road, and the Komu, at No. 27 in the same alleyway. ~~the name of the place was~~

16. ~~Information could be obtained at present.~~ *within 50 miles of*

17. A bullet was fired from behind the victim. *the victim*

18. *One* shot was fired from behind. *head.*

19. Woo Ziang Wo, ~~an Chinese~~ a native of Zungchow, was born in 1910 *the son of a farmer.* Arrived in Shanghai in

~~in~~ 1923. Since then worked at a number of Japanese shoemakers' shops, first as an apprentice and later as a workman. In May, 1934 he opened a workshop of his own at No. 62 East Paoshing Road. ~~and~~ He earns his living by *executing* receiving orders from Japanese shoemakers, including Mr. Takaoka, No. 90 Darroch Road, whom he was visiting on the night of ~~the shooting incident~~ November 9.

20. He ~~had been~~ employed by Japanese shoemakers for 11 years. He speak ~~the~~ Japanese language well.

21. At present

21. At present he receives orders from J. Takaoka, No. 90 Darroch Road, but is not his employee.
22. J. Takaoka's business is a shoemaker.
23. Takaoka arrived in Shanghai<sup>in</sup>/1907.
24. He was a shoemaker.
25. He is authorized to visit the Landing Party barracks as a shoemaker.
26. He has a clean record and has never been suspected of ~~any~~ any activities, criminally or politically.
27. The pistol was discovered by Sub-Inspector Kaneyasu attached to Kashing Road Station.
28. He was called out for duty and was making a search of the vicinity of the scene of the crime under instructions, together with other officers.
29. Japanese businessmen men who are authorized to visit the barracks of the J.N.L.P. reside in the vicinity of the scene of the shooting, ~~i.e. Mr. Takaoka, shoemaker, lives at No. 90 Darroch Road.~~

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

707.3  
1-2-36

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 178/35 D.Rd.

"C" Division.  
Dixwell Road Police Station.  
January 31, 19 36

Diary Number:— 15/1

Nature of Offence:— 1

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

With reference to the attached translation of an anonymous letter received on the 22-1-36, addressed to Dixwell Road Station, enquiries have been made by D.S.I. Van Tuh Poe and the undersigned.

Li Zung Sung (黎潤生), aged about 60 years, and his son Li Ts Hyeoh (黎子玉), aged about 23 years, Cantonese, reside at No. 30 Young Tsong Li (永昌里), off Arthur Road, and have always been residents of the International Settlement.

Li Zung Sung is the proprietor of the Young Tsong Tsong (永同昌) Hardware shop, No. 31 Seward Road, his son assists him in the business. Li Zung Sung also holds the position as manager of the New Tsung Tobacco Co., 302 Tongshan Road, formerly No. 50 Seward Road.

There is nothing to suggest that they were concerned in the murder of Miss Makayam.

It would appear that through business reasons some person/s bear them malice.

*[Signature]*  
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "C"

*[Handwritten notes]*  
1/2  
9/2

To Detectives,

Sirs,

I beg to secretly report that the instigators of the assassination of Mr. Sz were one Li Zung Sung and his son Te Nyoh. The persons who took actual part in the shooting of Mr. Sz Liang Tai (General Manager of the Shanghai Times) were paid by Li and his son. The motive for the murder was that Li and his son wished to take hold of the shares of the Hwa Tung Tobacco Co., belonging to Mr. Sz. They are not arrested and it is learned that they were also concerned in the shooting of the Japanese Marine (Hideo Nakayama) during November, 1935.

Hoping that you will put them under arrest.

They are residing at No. 30 Yeong Tsong Li, K. Seward Road, and the proprietors of the Yeong Doong Tahaag Hardware shop.

Anonymous.

S. B.

F. 22  
G. 50M

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

70  
11 26

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

176/38

"C" Division.  
Dixwell Road Police Station  
January 6, 1938

Diary Number:—

14/1

Nature of Offence:—

1

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	See below	Places visited in course of investigation each day	See below.
--	-----------	--	------------

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The following enquiries have been made as regards the anonymous letters, translations attached.

Letter, dated 22-12-35.

Liu Ts Yuan (劉子元), alias Liu Da Hyeon (劉大元), aged 27 years, native of Hsien-tsheng, has resided in back room upstairs, at No. 66 Ta Yang Miao Road, Chapel, for 2 years, the chief tenant of the house is Chao Ts Tsung (趙子章). Liu is now employed as a coolie at the U.S. Marine Corps Camp, Chengta Road and Bubbling Well Road corner. His wage is about \$10 per month. He commences work at 5 a.m. and finishes at 8 p.m. daily. It was learned from the chief tenant Chao, that Liu seldom leaves the house after returning from his work at night.

Lu Ah Seong (羅家生), aged 26 years, native of Hsien-tsheng, resided at No. 32 Sung Ka Zeh (沈家宅), West side of the Da Shing Market, Tatung Road, for 7 years. He was formerly employed as a coolie in the U.S. Marine Corps Camp. During May, 1935, he was concerned in the assault of one Keo Vung Tung (古文通) (Vide F.I.R. 176/38 Gordon Road), which occurred at Ferry and Wuting Road corner, he later absconded. His wife and other members of the family still reside at the above address, but they insist they do not know the whereabouts of Lu, but it is believed he is in Hanking.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **176/35**

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— **14/2**

Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Letter, dated 23-12-35.

In connection with Wong Ching Dong (王廣榮), D.S.I. Van Yuh Foo with the assistance of C.P.C. 4061 attached to the Dah Kyng Road Police Station, S.P.S. Bureau, at 4 p.m. on the 23-12-35 proceeded to Dah Kyng Road, but were unable to find No. 17 Dah Kyng Ka. Enquiries in this road proved abortive as regards anybody by the name of Wong Ching Dong being known.

Regarding Lieu Sing S (劉新時), No 12 Dah Kyng Ka was found to be one of a number of a new row of buildings intended for shops, at present untenanted.

No information could be obtained re Lieu Sing S.

Letter undated, addressed to Officer i/c Dixwell Road Station.

Ting Ah Hui (丁阿二), aged 25 years, native of Tangchow, has been employed as a private ricksha coolie by the Foh Sing Silk Store, No. 436 Peking Road, holding licence No. 10661, for four years, his wage is \$12 per month. He sleeps in the silk store, and his habits are regular.

It was learned from the Manager of the store, named Lai Teong Bai (雷宗培) and the sub-manager named Tahn Heng Wu (蔡聖甫) that about 3 weeks ago an anonymous letter was received by them alleging that Ting Ah Hui had stolen a quantity of silk from the store, this was found

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **174/35** ..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:— **14/3** Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

to be untrue, both of the above mentioned persons give Ting Ah Nyl a good character.

Ting Ah Nyl suspects one named Ysu Yoong Tai (朱永春), an ex-private ricksha coolie of the store, as the writer of the anonymous letters, as he was dismissed owing to business depression whilst Ting was kept on.

Enquiries by D.S. I. Crowther, Van Tah Foo and C.D.S. 176.

*[Handwritten Signature]*  
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "C"

*C. D. I. Grubb*  
*(S 2)*

*For attention please.*

*[Handwritten Signature]*

7 JAN. 1936

*D.S. I. Cairne*

*[Handwritten Signature]*

Translation of Precis of anonymous letter.

December 22, 1935.

To

The Commissioner of Police,  
Shanghai Municipal Council.

Sir,

Liu Ts Yuan residing in a rear upstairs room of House No. 66 (one Mr. Chao also resides in an upstairs room of that house), Ta Yang Miao Road, Chapai, is a bandit chief and responsible for many armed robberies. Lu Ah Seang residing in a straw hut in the West of the Ta Heing Market is wanted by the authorities. On a certain day in May, if not in June, one Koo Wen T'ung was assaulted at the corner of Markham and Wuting Roads. The aforesaid Liu was instigator of the assault. The shooting of Nakayama, a Japanese, was perpetrated by a follower surnamed Chen of Liu. On that day 3 persons planned to proceed to North Szechuen Road and attempted to commit an armed robbery there. They passed the Feng Lok Li Alleyway and urinated. Seeing that they did not speak Japanese, the Japanese assaulted them badly. The aforesaid Chen became so angry that he shot the assailant with a pistol. Liu loaned him (Chen) \$10 and told him to leave for Kompo. He is a native of Kan Ho Pang, Liu Chim Kiu. For this reason it is very difficult to locate him in Shanghai. They have altogether 4 pistols, two of them being purchased at \$87. Where did they obtain the remainder, no one has the knowledge. Liu Ts Yuan is a follower of Wang Kuei Chang and P'an Kim Oh'u. They know the officials at the Bureau. The case can never be brought to light if you do not effect the arrest of the above persons which should be promptly carried out between 4 a.m. and 6 a.m.

Not signed.

Translator's note : The letter itself is illiterate.

Chief Inspector, Dixwell Road Police Station.

It is learned that the disguised assassin of Kideo Nakayama of the J.N.L. Party was one named Ah Ngi, who is a private ricksha puller employed by Mr. Lai of the Foh Sing Silk Store at 436 Bung Tong Leong, Peking Road.

He is hiding in the French Concession during the night, and working in the day as usual.

He is in possession of one "Man Ling" loaded pistol, which he carries in his small short jacket pocket. Precautions are to be taken at the time of arrest.

(Sd) Lee Zou Ngao.  
Confidential Informer.

Hongkew Police Station

December 23, 1935

The following is the translation of an anonymous letter received by the manager of the Japanese haberdashery shop, "Taishoya", at Woosung and Hanbury Roads corner.

To the Manager of Taishoya,

In connection with the murder of a Japanese marine, Hideo Nakayama, which happened on the night of the 9-11-35, I beg to inform you that the following two persons, detailed below, are responsible :-

Wong Ching Dong (王慶棠),

Residing at the upstairs room of 17 Dah Ching Ka, Chu Mei Di, Wantaoo.

Liu Sing Z (劉新時),

Residing at 12 Dah Ching Ka, Chu Mei Di, Wantaoo.

The motive of the murder was originated in altercation. Please submit this letter to the Japanese Consul.

Unsigned.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 170/35**      **6<sup>th</sup>** Division.  
**Dixwell Road** Police Station.  
**December 11, 19 35**

Diary Number:— **13/1**      Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

With reference D.S.I. Makwana's report dated 8-12-35 to the effect that Mr. Gojo, manager of the Shanghai Branch of the "Dempu Teushinsha", telegraphic news agency, was anonymously informed by telephone that the murderer of H. Nakayama was a Contesse named Dong (董), residing at No. 303 Jukong Road, Chapei, D.S.Ia. Crowther and Chu Chi Heng with the assistance of the Yong Shing Road Police Station, S.P.S.B., made enquiries at No. 303 Jukong Road.

The ground floor of No. 303 Jukong Road is a barber's shop.

Dong Jih Heng (董日恒), aged 31 years, native of Canton, employed by the Auto Petrol Union, No. 9 Central Arcade, Kiukiang Road, resides with his wife and two children on the 1st floor.

It was further ascertained from Dong Jih Heng that he had resided at 303 Jukong Road for the past six months. He was formerly a student of the Chi Tse University, Kiangnan Road, O.S.L., a clerk in the Wing On Co, Wanhsing Road, and in the Shanghai Telephone Co. He has been in Shanghai over 10 years.

It was stated by the Japanese Consular Police in their information to D.S.I. Makwana that they had conducted enquiries regarding the information and found the barber's shop, but had failed to find the identity of the persons living in the upper floors, however, it was

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **P.I.R. 176/35** .....Division.  
.....Police Station.

Diary Number: **12/2** Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

learned by D.S.I. Crowther that two Formosan, registered in the Japanese Consulate, occupied a room on the second floor.

Nothing of a suspicious nature being attached to Dong Jih Heng and he having stated he had complained about the Formosan owing to a nuisance caused by a dog they kept, this information was given to D.S.I. Nakamura and he with the Japanese Consular Police made enquiries, when the attached translation of statements were taken from Fu So Yen and Ryu Gyoku Ben, who reside on the 2nd floor of 503 Jukong Road.

With reference to D.S.I. Nakamura's report dated December 4th, 1935, re: anonymous letter received by the Japanese Naval Landing Party, stating Dong Ah Yung (唐阿榮) residing 2/53 Tuen Hung Lee, Sing Dong Ka Long, D.S.Ic. Crowther and Chu Chi Heng located him at the said address when it was learned his age is 36 years, native of Lo Ti (羅底), Shanghai, married vegetable dealer, share holder of the Wei Lok Vegetable Hong, Soochow Road, also tea contractor for the Ping Fong Township, Kaifeng Road, O.O.L. He was formerly chicken stall keeper in the Hongkew Market. He has been in Shanghai for over 15 years. No suspicion is attached to this man.

With reference to D.S.I. Nakamura's report dated December 6th, 1935, re anonymous letter received by the Chief of the Japanese Consular Police enquiries by D.S.Ic.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 176'35**

..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:—	<b>12/3</b>	Nature of Offence:—	<b>1</b>
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

**RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.**  
**Growther and Chu Chi Huang proved their particulars as follows:**

1. **Zar Kwei Ding (柴贵廷), alias Lou Shang (老乡),** aged about 31 1/2 years, native of Hunan, food hawker (for ricksha coolies), formerly residing in a loft above the Chapoo Li alleyway, Chapoo Road, returned to his native place a few days ago on account of bad business.
2. **Tsun Yu Ling (周玉林), alias Sian Hsing (小角宗),** age 30, native of Hanking, fruit hawker in the Yi Woo Li alleyway, Woohang and Chapoo Roads, at present residing in the loft above the Chapoo Li Alleyway, Chapoo Road.
3. **Li Lih Chi (李立記), alias Chao Cho (敲脚),** age about 34 1/2, native of Kumpu, food hawker (for ricksha coolies), formerly residing together with the two aforementioned persons in the loft above Chapoo Li alleyway, returned to his native place due to bad business about 2 weeks ago.

Original anonymous letters referred to in this report kept by the Japanese Consular Police.

3 reports of D.S.I. Nakamura attached.

*C. D. L. Grubb*  
 For attention  
 please.  
*S.S.*  
*Ki.*  
*J.H.*

*Growther*  
 D. S. I.

*D. S. I. "C"*  
*12/12*

Hongkew Police Station.

December 6th, 1935.

Sir,

I beg to forward herewith the translation of an anonymous letter written in Chinese received by Mr. Fujuyama, Chief of the Japanese Consular Police, Shanghai, in connection with the murder of Seaman Hideo Nakayama.

Mr. Fukuyama expressed doubt as to whether or not there is any truth in this letter but at the same time he is of the opinion that it may be worthwhile looking into the matter.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

Sd. Nakamura

J.D.S.I.

Translation

Japanese Consular Police,  
Shanghai.

Sir,

I beg to bring to your notice all that I know regarding the incident in which Seaman Hideo Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing Party was murdered by shooting.

Since the incident occurred, people have become uneasy as to what will become of Shanghai. Owing to the case being still left in abeyance, uncivilized people have reated unfounded rumours, which resulted in the evacuation of people and removal to safe places to keep off the unforeseen misfortune.

Originally China and Japan are nations of the same race, and all over the countries, the two characters, "Shin Zen" (amity) are longed for. It is indeed a matter of great regret that such an incident took place.

All concerned are taking a serious view of the case, and the police have started investigations in an effort to bring to light the murderer at any cost, offering a reward of \$1,000.00.

When this incident happened at about 9 p.m. on the 9-11-35, I happened to be passing along Fong Loh Li, Darrooh Road. I heard two shots and had a glimpse of a figure dressed in black foreign clothes. He looked penis-stricken. He crossed the road and hurried away.

I, out of curiosity, shadowed him to Homan and Woohang Roads corner, where he was lost sight of. Subsequently, I, on business, passed Pae Shan Road and, on coming to Tiendong Road, saw the man again. At this time, he was arguing with a hawker and doing violence against him at a small market. I approached and stepped the trouble, whereupon, he walked away. I followed him again, and traced him to a food stall situated in Chapeo Lee, Chapeo Road. He was sitting at the stall and chatting with the stall-keeper. I then returned to the market and, getting in touch with the hawker, asked him if he knew the man dressed in black foreign clothes. He said that the man was a mastermind rogue with a number of followers, swindling and blackmailing for living, and all innocent neighbours are afraid of him.

I continued my enquiries amongst vendors and hawkers living in Lien Oen Lee, off Chapoo Road, and Yih Woo Lee, off Woohang Road, and eventually learned that the man had recently obtained a large sum of money by obtaining a reward participating in a big serious case, and further that the aforesaid stall-keeper and a sweet potato vendor in the same alleyway were his accomplices.

I invited one of the neighbours and treated him to wine, who said that if he had no mother and wife he would go to the Police and obtain reward of \$1,000.00. At first he hesitated but finally he exposed the identity of the following three men :-

1. Dar Kwei Ding (            ), alias Lao Hsiang (            )  
    living in Yih Woo Lee off Woohang Road.
2. Tsu Kyo Ling (            ), alias Sien Han King (            ),  
    belonging to Tsing Pong (            ) Party, sweet potato vendor  
    living in Yih Woo Lee, Woohang Road.
3. Lee Lih Kih (            ), alias Kyo Shah (            ),  
    food stall keeper, living in Chapoo Lee, Chapoo Road.

I respectfully suggest that you will detail alert officers, preferably plain clothes men.

Were it not for my old mother and profession, I should like to go to the Police. I now inform this as an obligation as a citizen for the benefit of the public, therefore, I do not wish to obtain the reward.

What I want is only the restoration of the friendly relations between the two countries.

Special Political Section,

Hongkew

December 5th, 1935.

Sir,

I beg to report that the local Japanese Consular Police received a telephone message from Mr. Gajo, manager of the Shanghai Branch of the "Dampo Tsushinsha" (telegraphic news agency) to the effect that the latter was anonymously informed by telephone on the 23-11-35 that the murder of the sailor of the Naval Landing Party was a Cantonese one named Dong ( 董 ) living at No. 508 Jukong Road, Chapel.

The message was in Chinese, and the informant added that he would require half of the reward in case the above person was arrested.

Japanese Consular Police have, acting on this information conducted brief enquiries and ascertained that the ground floor of the said premises was a barber's shop known as "Kwong Hwa" ( 廣華 ) but failed to obtain any information as to the identity of the persons living on the upper floors.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

Gd. Nakamura

J.D.S.I.

Hongkew Police Station

Dec. 9th. 1935

Sir,

With reference to the anonymous telephone message received by the local Japanese Consular Police to the effect that the murderer of Seaman Hideo Nakayama was residing at 503 Jukong Road, Chapei, enquiries made of the two Formosans living at the above address by the undersigned with the assistance of Sergeant Suzukawa of the Japanese Consular Police revealed nothing of an incriminating nature against them who are registered at the Consulate as local Japanese residents.

Their statements are as follows:-

1 Name Fu So Ten, age 23,

Permanent address:- 135/1 Baramon, Kokosho,  
Shinchiku-Gun, Shinchiku-Shu, Formosa.

I had been apprenticed at a certain Japanese Hospital in Yingkow, Manchukuo, until August 1934, when I came to Shanghai in order to enter the "Tung Nan" Medical College, and have since been preparing at home. Whole expenses are furnished by my brother in Formosa.

On the 9-11-35 at about 5 p.m. I, in company with a friend of mine named Rin Ki Ko, Formosan student in the 5th. year class of the above mentioned college, visited a Chinese shop on Foochow Road and purchased a gramophone, thence visited the "Sakae Shokai" at Boone and Chapoo Roads corner and purchased several Japanese gramophone records. We then visited the "Suzukake" Cafe on Chapoo Road and, obtaining drinks there, left for home at about 10.30 p.m. When I arrived at home, my inmate, Ryu Gyoku Bai, had already been in bed. I was unaware of the incident until I read the Chinese newspaper "Shing Pao" on the following morning with my inmate.

2

Name:- Ryu Gyoku Bai, age 27,

Permanent address:- 51 Katokyakui, Hori,  
Horigai, Noko-Gun, Taichu-Shu, Formosa.

I came to Shanghai in August 1934 and entered  
the "Tung Tuh" Medical College and have since been  
studying there with the expenses furnished by my  
parents in Formosa.

On the 9-11-35 at 2 p.m. I returned from the  
College and, reading books until about 8 p.m. at home,  
went to bed. At 7 a.m. on the following day, I went  
to Hongkew Park for a morning stroll, and on my way  
home I bought a Chinese newspaper, "Shing Pao" and  
knew the incident.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,



J.D.S.I.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 176/35** "C" Division,  
Dixwell Road Police Station.  
December 3, 19 35  
 Diary Number:— **12/1** Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

#### Summary of statements and diaries.

Witness **Woo Ziang Woo** at about 9 p.m. on the 9-11-35 was about to enter No. 90 Darrook Road, a shoemaker's shop owned by one **Takaska**. This witness heard the sound of an explosion to the North of him, he immediately turned his head in the direction and observed a man wearing dark coloured clothing, a short jacket and long trousers and leather boots running from the centre of the Darrook Road East into the **Fong Leh Li**. Simultaneously he observed a man also wearing dark coloured clothing lying in the roadway.

**Woo Ziang Woo** immediately informed **Takaska** who was inside No. 90 Darrook Road, whom he knows and whom he has worked for. They both went to the scene and found a Japanese sailor lying wounded in the roadway.

Regarding the description of the man who was seen running away from the scene, **Woo Ziang Woo**, although questioned many times during the enquiry, has adhered to the fact that the man he saw was wearing the apparel described above. **Takaska** corroborated **Woo Ziang Woo** inasmuch as that **Woo** reported to him and that he accompanied him to the scene, prior to which whilst **Takaska** was playing a gramophone in his house he heard the sound of an explosion which he took to be the bursting of a tyre. **Woo Ziang Woo** stated he only saw two public ricksha coolies with their rickshas near the scene after the shooting.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.N. 176/35**

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:—

**12/2**

Nature of Offence:—

**1**

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Takaoka stated that soon after his arrival at the scene two Japanese in Japanese dress and another Japanese, whose clothing he could not recollect, came on the scene. Immediately after their arrival a Japanese sailor came who Takaoka told to report to the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

It is reasonable to believe that Woo Zieng Kee, and Takaoka were the first two persons on the scene.

Witness Foo Chen Ying stated that whilst she was walking South on Darroch Road she met a Japanese sailor walking North on Darroch Road on the West side, and walking parallel with the sailor in the same direction on the East side of the road was a man wearing dark foreign styled clothing and a felt hat, colour of the hat she could not state. She had reached a spot some 108 feet South of the scene of the crime, this being some 38 feet beyond where she met the Japanese sailor when she heard the sound of an explosion. She immediately turned round and saw a Japanese sailor lying in the roadway. She stated she could see the white stripe on his sailor collar. She did not see the civilian. As stated by her she did not go to the scene but shortly afterwards she saw a male Chinese wearing a blue short jacket and pants, come out from the Darroch Terrace whom she had seen on a previous occasion carrying shoes, so she knew she was a shoemaker. However she could not

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- **F.I.R. 176/28**

..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:--	<b>12/3</b>	Nature of Offence:--	<b>1</b>
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

identify Woo Ziang Woo, who is a shoemaker and further to her statement regarding the white stripe on the sailor's collar she said she could see, this is hardly credible owing to the darkness and the fact she was 108 feet from the scene. Furthermore after seeing the sculler lying in the roadway she ran through a hot water shop where there were many Chinese, into Wing On Terrace. She did not speak to any of the Chinese in the hot water shop, this again would appear not to be the truth.

Taking into consideration the statements made by Woo Ziang Woo which has not been shaken and if the statement of Foo Cham Ying is true it seems impossible that Woo Ziang Woo should not have seen the sailor and the civilian who were walking in the same direction as he was when approaching No. 90 Derroch Road. No. 90 Derroch Road is within the distance of 108 feet from the scene.

Comparing the intelligence of the two witnesses, Woo Ziang Woo and Foo Cham Ying, the former is far more intelligent than the latter. The witness Woo Ziang Woo is still available whereas the witness Foo Cham Ying, although permanently employed by a Japanese family before the affair, has since left Shanghai for her native place.

Foo Ziang Woo and Foo Cham Ying are the only two persons that have been obtained who were near the scene in the roadway.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— F.I.R. 176/35

..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:—	12/4	Nature of Offence:	1
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

T. Yoshida states that he was walking and pushing his bicycle East in the Fong Loh Li and when a few yards West of the watchman's hut he heard a slight sound which he could not place. He walked on until a few yards past the watchman's hut and then decided to retrace his steps to a sweet shop called Ameri, he turned his bicycle round and after walking a few paces mounted his bicycle and rode at a speed a little faster than a walking pace. Between the watchman's hut and the Amerisweet shop he states he met two men dressed in Chinese long gowns, walking separately Eastward in the Fong Loh Li on the South pavement. He could not state the colour of the gowns other than that they were not white. Both men were walking leisurely. When Yoshida arrived at the 9th alleyway in the Fong Loh Li near the Darroch Road entrance he gave up the idea of going to the sweet shop and decided to return home via the Darroch Road. On approaching Darroch Road he observed a crowd gathered which included several Japanese one Takaoka on the Darroch Road standing near the sailor lying in the roadway. Yoshida cannot remember seeing any Chinese constables there. Yoshida's statement is of little material value to the crime as his first intimation of the incident was when he saw the crowd gathered on the Darroch Road. If in the first instance that is when he was near the watchman's hut, he realized the sound he

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- F.Y.R. 176/35

..... Division.

..... Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:-- 12/6

Nature of Offence: - 1

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

heard to be connected with some untoward incident and became cognizant it would be expected that he would have given his attention to any person he met. In this instance the two persons whom he met he states were walking in an unconcerned manner.

Witness Koh Ah Liang has been under detention, the outcome of which went to prove he could not have been on the scene but was in the vicinity of the 2nd alleyway leading from the Fong Leh Li on the South side at the North Szechuen Road end. At this spot he heard the sound of an explosion which he took to be the bursting of a tyre and slightly turning his head, gave no further thought to it. Seeing that he could not gain entrance to his home by the first alleyway on the North side of the Fong Leh Li, as the iron gate was closed. He returned to the 2nd alleyway on the North side of Fong Leh Li. There he saw four Chinese men running towards him, one of them told him that a Japanese soldier had been killed on Darroch Road, the men still running passed him and ran towards North Szechuen Road. He then proceeded into the 2nd alleyway and informed Mrs. Matsubara, wife of the proprietor of the Matsubara Yoko bicycle shop, of what he had heard.

Analysing the statements of Koh Ah Liang and Yoshida in the order as given by them both heard the sound of the explosion and both still walked on a few yards East in the

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 174/35** .....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— **12/6** Nature of Offence: **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Fong Loh Li, allowing the time of a minute or so to elapse this would allow the men to become aware of the incident and run East in the Fong Loh Li. The men would naturally be between Koshida and the scene of the crime. It has not been disproved that the men did not inform Loh Ah Liang but has been substantiated by the statement of Mrs. Matsubara inasmuch as that Loh Ah Liang told her he had met the men. How is it then that Koshida did not meet the men?

Witness Shichiro Hayakawa in his statement states at about 9 p.m. on the 5-11-35 he left the "Astoria Cafe", North Szechuen Road opposite the Thomas Denbury and Public School with a friend named Hiroyaki Ando. They walked unconcerned towards the Japanese Naval Barracks and turned into Darroch Road. They had nearly reached the entrance to Fong Loh Li when S. Hayakawa saw the body of a woman being lying in the roadway, near the East side almost opposite the Fong Loh Li, he walked a few paces forward, he did not immediately rush forward, as he thought it was a drunk. He then crossed over and found it was a Japanese sailor. Prior to going towards the body he states he saw three or four persons whom he thought were Chinese, however, he adds, "I am not sure of this point", but was sure none of them were in uniform. He goes on to state he heard some one running behind him and then two Chinese constables arrived. He also states he

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 176/36** ..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:— **12/7** Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day.		Places visited in course of investigation each day.
---	--	---

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

could not remember seeing any body running North on Darroch Road prior to seeing the body lying in the roadway. He did not hear any sound of an explosion, the latter goes to prove he must have been in the "Astoria Cafe" which is about two minutes walk from the scene.

It has been stated by the Japanese sentry whose box is situated immediate to the entrance into Darroch Road from North Saachuen Road, that he heard an explosion and later saw a Chinese man aged about 18 years, wearing a short jacket and pants, run North from Darroch Road towards two C.P.Cs., whom she spoke to and then was seen to lead the C.P.Cs. towards Darroch Road.

G. Hayakawa did not hear the sound of an explosion which places him behind the time the sentry saw the man, and therefore, it would appear that the C.P.Cs. were on the scene before him. Although C.P.Cs. Nos. 2884 and 2881 have maintained there were no persons on the scene when they arrived this would appear not to be a true fact as there is still to be recalled the statements of We Liang Wee and Yakaoka.

In sifting the statements of Yoshida and Hayakawa it would appear that they have been carried away in their eagerness to be of some material assistance.

It is a great pity that the Chinese girl who reported to the C.P.Cs. as having seen a man lying in the roadway has not been found.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 174/35** ..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:—	<b>12/8</b>	Nature of Offence:—	<b>1.</b>
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day.		Places visited in course of investigation each day.	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Further material statements of **Keyoko** of the **Koan Establishment, 27 Mei Ho Li** off the North Szechuen Road, shows definitely that the deceased had been a regular visitor there and left the place some where in the region of 8.40 p.m. on the 9-11-35 and that she can be said to have been the last person to have seen deceased alive as no other witnesses have been obtained to discredit this. She saw him leave the establishment in a normal condition carrying a bundle which it was learned later to contain Japanese rice cakes etc. and stated by the Japanese Naval Landing Party to have been found lying by the side of **H. Nakayama** in the road. These cakes and a letter found on his person having been given to him by **Keyo Sasaki** of 23 Mei Ho Li to deliver to woman **Aeki**.

Regarding the past life of deceased it has been proved that he had a "steady" in the **Koan Establishment** in the person of one **Chito** who it is said completed her contract with the house and left for Japan on the 30th September, 1935. **Keyoko** in one instance said she had no "regular man" and yet in a revised statement taken in the presence of the S.P.O. and **Mr. Uyahara, A.C.P.**, she admitted having connections with a seaman named **Mori**. In view of this woman's life why should she want to conceal this fact as she admitted having slept with **Nakayama** on the night of the 9-11-35, which he had expressed to her to keep quiet.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- **F.E.R. 176/35**

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:-- **12/8**

Nature of Offence:-- **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Some significance must be placed on the fact, in view of the exhaustive enquiries that have already been conducted with the possibility of Nakayama having been shot by some person who may have met him on Barrack Road and resided within that area. That he did leave No. 27 Mei Me Li and that he was a regular visitor to that locality and became known in person. Furthermore the time for him to return to the barracks was 11 p.m., but he was on his way back to arrive at 9 p.m., therefore it is reasonable to surmise that he was followed from this locality by some person unknown, but acquainted with his movements and intention of returning earlier, and that he intimated to Nakayama that intention, that he would be back in the barracks by 9 p.m.

The finding of the .32 auto pistol by Sub-Inspector Kaneyasu behind the watchmen's hut in the Fung Lok Li 500 feet from the scene, came about in an unorthodox way, he was probing with his walking stick. It cannot be definitely stated which way the pistol was lying as at first it was touched and moved about by the stick and then seen.

The absence of any knowledge of the exact position in which the pistol lay leaves an element of doubt in construing what position the person would be in who placed it there.

It is shown by the plan made of the Fung Lok Li and its environs that there are three alleyways leading

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.V.R. 176/36** .....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— **12/10** Nature of Offence:— **1**

<p>Time at which investigation began and concluded each day</p>		<p>Places visited in course of investigation each day</p>	
---	--	---	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

off the Fong Loh Li on the North side between the watchman's hut and the West entrance of the Fong Loh Li (Darroch Road). The first alleyway from the West is blind but as an alleyway leading East from it which runs into the second and third alleyways stated. The second and third alleyways give access to the Keeble Gardens and the Tee An Fong which run parallel with the Fong Loh Li. Immediately East of the watchman's hut is another alleyway linking the Fong Loh Li and the Tee An Fong.

As enacted by D.S.I. Crowther and D.S. Craig, the former having a bicycle representing Yoshida, and the latter the assailant, it was an easy matter for D.S. Craig to dash away from the scene into the first alleyway on the North, before D.S.I. Crowther walking with the bicycle and turning round as stated by Yoshida, had ridden a few yards.

From the first alleyway, the assailant would have wended his way through any of the others mentioned and placed the pistol behind the hut.

Surmising the assailant did take this course it would show that he was familiar with the locality, this being borne out by the distance he carried the pistol.

The pistol has definitely been proved to have fired the shot which caused the death of the deceased.

The report and sketch compiled by D.S. Oakley of the A.I.S. regarding the testing of the pistol shows it makes

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- **F.I.R. 176/36**

..... Division,  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:-- **12/11** Nature of Offence:-- **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

**RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.**

erratic ejections of the empty cartridge cases when fired. Out of 10 shots fired, one shell was ejected and thrown 18 feet behind the firer.

Medical Commander Junkichi Ogawa of the Japanese Naval Landing Party in his medical report states that gun powder was present on the head of the deceased surrounding the point of entry of the bullet. He assumed the shot was fired from a distance of 80 c.m. (31.5 inches).

Considering one of the 10 rounds of ammunition fired by D.S. Oakley the empty cartridge case of which was ejected and thrown 18 feet behind the firer, and as the empty cartridge case of the fatal bullet was found 27 feet from the pool of blood on the East side of Darroch Road, it can be construed, as the victim was on the West side of the road when shot, his assailant approached him in a diagonal direction, that is across Darroch Road from the East side to the West, in the rear of the victim. The spent bullet being found 8 feet South of the pool of blood and 4 feet 4 inches from the West kerb practically opposite to where the empty cartridge case was found. The distance apart of the empty cartridge case and spent bullet being 29 feet. This and the position of where the bullet entered the deceased's head would allow for the empty cartridge case of the bullet fired to be ejected and thrown as was in the case of one in the 10 rounds fired by D.S. Oakley, also allowing for the empty cartridge case to

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **P.I.R. 176/35**

..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:— **12/12** Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

bounced or roll on the roadway after striking it.

The foregoing is theorized from facts present, that the deceased was walking North on Darroch Road on the West side, he was not aware of his assailant's approach, and that the assailant fired the pistol with a right hand. This is gainaid by the fatal bullet having entered the lower right side of the head behind the right ear and emerging from the left upper part of the forehead.

Compiled by Supt. Condit, D.D.O. "C", and D.S.I. Crewther.

Attached 1. Translation of letter addressed to *semm Aeki* by *Maye Sasaki*, carried by the deceased.

*W. L. ...*  
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "C".

*J. W. G.*  
5 DEC 1935

Special Political Section,

Hongkong,

Dec. 2, 1935.

SIR,

I forward herewith the translation and the original of the letter addressed to Seaman Awaki by Hisa Meye Sasaki, alias Uakibu, which has been kindly loaned by the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party Authorities.

The naval Authorities request that the contents of the letter be kept confidential and withheld from the press. They also request that the original letter be returned to them as soon as it has duly been disposed of.

I am, SIR,

Yours obediently

  
J. D. S. I.

Transmission of letter addressed to Seamus Awoki  
by Miss Moyo Sasaki, alias "Anakiku"

Mai Mei Li,

Shanghai,

Nov. 9, 1950.

My darling Seamus,

I am sorry, indeed; I intend leave this morning.

Your unchangeable devotion for me has touched  
me so much and I shall always cherish those sweet mem-  
ories of your affection.

O darling, how happy I feel when I am with you I  
I may be unhappy at times but I really don't mean any-  
thing. I love you so.

Did you get back to the barracks in time? I  
do hope you were in time. I am so upset about it that  
I can hardly swallow my food.

Seamus darling, don't forget and come up and see  
me as often as you can. I know you are awfully busy but  
please come and see me. I miss you so much. You won't  
forget, would you? I am just crazy about you, darling!  
Life is really not worth living without you.

With love and kisses from your sweetheart,

Kiku

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- **F.I.R. 176/35**      **"C"** Division.  
**Dirwall Road** Police Station.  
**November 28,** 19 **35**

Diary Number:-- **11/1**      Nature of Offence:-- **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

With reference to the anonymous letter, dated 21-11-36, addressed to the A/C of P, written both in English and Chinese, signed H.F. Ling and Ling See Y, the person referred to therein, one **Wong Kai Dong (王茂棠)**, alias **Kuh Lau Wong (括老王)**, aged 22 years, native of Ningpo, at 10 a.m. on the 27-11-36, was located by D.S. Craig, U.S.I. Chu Chi Huang and C.D.S. 320, at House 28, Lane 72 Yuenfong Road, where he resides.

Interrogation of **Wong Kai Dong** failed in any way to associate him with this crime.

He is at present employed and has been for the past 2 years in the **Ming Hua Teashop and Theatre**, 434 East Seward Road. He has many friends employed in the **Jardine & Matheson** river boats. It is also known to detectives that he is a money-lender - this he denied.

It is obvious the sender of the letter desired to involve him for an ulterior motive.

Witnesses **Koh Ah Liang (郭阿良)** and **Li Ong Ping (李瑞賓)** were again questioned on the 26-11-36, this led to the questioning of two private ricksha coolies, namely **Tsang Ah Doe (張阿大)** and **Zia Kya Nyien (謝家年)**, and a cook named **Ho Sing Zai (何新才)**, who are employed at No. 27 Fong Leh Li, and sleep together with **Li Ong Ping** in a loft in No. 10 Fong Leh Li, nothing of interest was unearthed.

*E. S. J. Grubb  
(S2)  
Please study  
and pass to Registry  
to file. J.W.*

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 176/36** .....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19  
 Diary Number:— **11/8** Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day:		Places visited in course of investigation each day:	
---	--	---	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The line of reasoning was that, as the pistol, used in the crime, was found behind the watchman's hut in the Fong Loh Li, which is the hut of Li Ong Ping, a person desirous to involve Li Ong Ping in the crime, had placed the pistol there. The motive for the crime still being not known, it was reasoned that Li Ong Ping may have had an affair with either a sweetheart or a wife of some man, also employed in the Fong Loh Li or its environs.

In this connection Wei Kyi Zung (魏紀仁), alias Wei Ah Sen (魏阿三), aged 39 years, native of Kaushing, employed in the Keeble Gardens as a private watchman and sweeper, was questioned. However, nothing was forthcoming to suggest any motive.

By an artifice method the jackets of Koh Ah Liang, Li Ong Ping and Wei Kyi Zung were obtained from them, to which F.S. 200 Fernandes applied a test for nitrate.

The jackets of Ling Ong Ping and Koh Ah Liang proved negative, whilst a positive result was obtained from the right sleeve of a black coloured jacket worn by Wei Kyi Zung underneath a blue coloured jacket.

A slide was prepared from the residue of the test and F.S. Fernandes submitted it to Dr. F. Kupfer of the Kohn American Drug Co., Factory Laboratories, Ward Road, who tested it and stated it was positive.

Wei Kyi Zung stated that this particular jacket was sent to him by his mother now in Kaushing, having been

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 176/35**

.....Division

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:—

**11/3**

Nature of Offence:—

**1**

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

brought by an aunt of his, named Wei Kwang Sa (魏王氏), residing at No. 7E Saungin Road. He gave the date of the aunt's arrival in Shanghai on or about the 14-11-35, and that he obtained the jacket from her on or about the 17-11-35.

Without the knowledge of the enquiry Wei Kwang Sa was located at 3.10 p.m. on the 27-11-35 and brought to Hongkew Station by D.S. Craig, C.D.I. Wei Kwang Foh and C.D.S. 188.

The result of she being interrogated proved without doubt that the statement of Wei Kyi Chung was true, and the black coloured jacket, which she identified from among twelve other similar jackets, was not in Shanghai when this crime was committed.

Continued efforts on the part of D.S.Is. Crowther, McPhee, Chu Chi Huang, D.S. Craig, C.D.Ss. 176, 183, 320, C.D.Ss. 168 and 328, have failed to obtain any definite information.

Bankers, ricksha coolies, watchmen and messes met in the Dinwell Road District have been solicited.

C.D.Ss. 2864 and 2881 (plain clothes duty) have also failed to meet or gain any information as regards the mess who reported to them on the night of the 9-11-35.

On the afternoon of 27-11-35, at the D.D.O. McN's office a revised statement was taken from Shaje Hara, alias

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- **F.I.R. 176/36**

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:-- **11/4**

Nature of Offence:-- **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day!		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
---	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Meयोको, by D.S. MacAlie, interpreted by C.A. Mr. Kawashima in the presence of the S.P.O. and Mr. Uyehara, A.C.P. (Japanese). Questions were also put to Meयोको by Mr. Uyehara.

With reference to Chito Sekai, who was formerly employed in the Kowm Cafe, 27 Kei Ma Li, off North Szechuen Road, and past "steady" of the deceased Hideo Hokayama, it has been arranged by Mr. Uyehara with the Consul General for Japan, that enquiries will be made by the Nagasaki Police as regards Chito's association with Hideo Hokayama or any other person in particular.

Enquiries proceeding.

Attached, statements 3 (Revised Meयोको, Kei Kyi Tsung and Kei Heng Sa).



D. S. MacAlie

D. D. O. "C"



# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **176/35.** ..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:— **10/2.** Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

It has been ascertained by D.S.I. Nakamura, the sailor who was instructed by the sentry to go to the scene on Darroch Road and investigate, is 2nd Class Seaman Saburo Tsuzaka, 8th Company 4th Battalion.

Commander Yasuda informed D.S.I. Nakamura, this sailor's movements prior to meeting the sentry, has no bearing on the murder, he being one of the many blue-jackets returning from liberty shortly after 9 p.m. on the 9/11/35.

*J. J. G. [Signature]*  
D. S. I.

D.D.O. "C"

*C. D. J. Grubb,*  
*Please see and pass to D.S.I. Corne.*  
*S2 to attach to file.*  
*JMG*      *J.P.R.*      *24/11/35*

26 NOV. 1935

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— F. I. R. 176, '35.

Division.  
Sixwell Road Police Station.  
November 22, 19 35.

Diary Number:— 9/1.

Nature of Offence:— 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

With reference to the inference of the J.C. of P., in connection with Diary 7, further enquiries have been made by D.S.I. Nakamura, D.S. Iguchi and J.I. Takahara, Japanese Consular Police, and the following has been ascertained.

The girl, Keyoko, has no special one.

With reference to the rice cakes stated to have been carried by the deceased at the time he was shot, it has been learned from Lieut. Comdr. Odawara that the bundle found at the scene of crime contained rice cakes.

Regarding the movements of seaman Kita, who is said to have told the sentry that someone was lying on the Darrook Road, and afterwards ran into the J.M.P. Party and made a report, and one other sailor whom the sentry is said to have told to proceed to Darrook Road on his approaching the barracks at about 9 p.m. on the 9/11/35, Lieut. Comdr. Odawara stated he would forward a written reply as the sailors were out on exercise.

Lieut. Comdr. Odawara also stated to D.S.I. Nakamura that he had personally read the letter addressed to seaman Aoki and that it did not contain anything relevant to the case under investigation.

Further to the movements of Hideo Nakayama prior to being shot. He was due back from special leave at 7 a.m. on the 10/11/35, but had the option of returning by 11 p.m. on the 9/11/35 if he so desired in order to

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **P.I.R. 176/35** .....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— **97** Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

save the expenses of lodging outside. His movements between the time he left No. 27 Mei Wa Li, i.e. about 6 a.m. on the 8-11-35, and the time he returned to the barracks, i.e. about 11 a.m. same date, have proved abortive. Also, his movements between 6.40 p.m. on the 8-11-35, which time he left the barracks, and 8 p.m. on the same date, are also unknown.

It will be noted, Kayoko, in her statement mentions that Hideo Nakayama, whilst dressing in her room on the morning of the 8-11-35, said that he was going to Woosung Road to have a new glass put in his wrist watch, which he had broken the night previous. In this connection I.P.S. 121 Ichiji and J.D.C. 151 Tanaka have visited the undermentioned watchmaker's and repair shops frequented by Japanese tailors, but enquiries failed to reveal any indication that the deceased had visited any of these shops on the morning of the 8-11-35. However, it was learned Hideo Nakayama on the 21-8-35 visited No. 304 Woosung Road when he had his watch repaired.

- |                 |                   |
|-----------------|-------------------|
| Taiseido        | 314 Woosung Road  |
| Miyagomawaya    | 384 Woosung Road  |
| Oda Yoko        | 208 Naining Road  |
| Asano Yoko      | 316 Chapoo Road   |
| Hirata Shoko    | 208 Boone Road    |
| Miyazawa & Co.  | 368 Boone Road    |
| Fukasawa & Co.  | 107 Miller Road   |
| Mei Lee & Sons  | 372 Woosung Road  |
| Mei Kwi         | 517 Woosung Road  |
| Ching woo Zieng | 207 Woosung Road. |

D. D. O. "C"  
to D. D. O. Grubb.  
S.D. for attention  
please and attach  
to file. *JHG*

23 NOV. 1935

*JHG*  
S. S. I.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- F.I.R. 176/35.      "C" Division.  
 Dixwell Road Police Station.  
 November 21, 1935.

Diary Number: - 8/1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

With reference to the anonymous letter, dated 18/11/35, addressed to the Japanese Naval Landing Party, and handed to D.S.I. Nakamura on the 20/11/35, D.S.I.s. Crowther, McPhee and C.D.S. 320, at 6.30 p.m. on the 20/11/35 with the assistance of the North Szechuen Road Police Station (Constable 2404), proceeded to Lane 189, House 34, Chan Chun Road. The house was found to be one of a row of houses, where persons of the middle class Chinese dwell.

Enquiries were made at House 34, and the party were met by Woo Z Ling (吳志林) subject of the anonymous letter. Woo Z Ling rents two rooms on the ground floor, a front room used as a general living room and a back room used as a bedroom. He lives with his wife and one son.

Constable 2404 S.P.S. Bureau made a search of these two rooms in the presence of Woo Z Ling, D.S.I.s. Crowther, McPhee, and C.D.S. 320, but nothing of an incriminating nature was found, or anything that suggested an interest in the murder of Nakayama.

Woo Z Ling willingly attended the North Szechuen Road Police Station, and later with Constable 2404, P.S. Bureau, came to the office at Hongkew Police Station.

Between 8 p.m. and 12 m.m. on the 20/11/35 a statement was taken from him by D.S.I.s. Crowther, McPhee and Chu Chi Huang.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- **P.I.R. 176/35.** Division. \_\_\_\_\_  
Police Station. \_\_\_\_\_  
19

Diary Number:-- <b>8/2.</b>	Nature of Offence:--
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

There is nothing to suggest that he was concerned in this crime, and owing to his past, and his present position in life, it would appear he is the victim of spite.

Woo Z Ling returned to the North Szechuen Road Police Station, S.P.S. Bureau, at 1 a.m. on the 21/11/35.

The deputy of the Officer i/c of the said station stated, Woo Z Ling's movements would be watched in the future. It was also learned Woo Z Ling is known to the personnel of the North Szechuen Road Police Station, as he is an old resident, of Chan Chun Road.

The undermentioned private ricksha coolies have been interrogated by D.S. Craig, J.D.Sa. 51, and 131, J.D.C. 151 and C.D.Sa. 188 and 320. All of them denied being in the vicinity of Darroch Road and Fong Loh Li on the night of the 9/11/35, or at about 9 p.m. same date.

Tong Kyung Hsing (董金新), S.M.C. Lic. No. 8548, employed at 147 Darroch Road.

Kyi Ah Nyl (徐阿二), S.M.C. Lic. No. 9364 employed at 109 Darroch Road.

Loh Tshung San (陸重三), S.M.C. Lic. No. 11226 employed at 12A Darroch Road.

Vong Tsung Dza (馮春山), S.M.C. Lic. No. 4823, employed at 270 Yue Chin Li off Darroch Road.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 176/35.** ..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:— **8/3.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

- Zau Yoh Ts (趙玉子), S.M.C. Lic. No. 9327, employed at 185 Darroch Road.
- Tong Tuh Ka (董德家), S.M.C. Lic. No. 9393, employed at 24 Darroch Road.
- Lee Ah Nyi (李阿二), S.M.C. Lic. No. 2727, employed at 266 Yue Chin Li off Darroch Road.
- Zan Ah Foh (趙阿福), S.M.C. Lic. No. 6964, employed at 36 Darroch Road.
- Poo Ah Kung (浦阿根), S.M.C. Lic. No. 5068, employed at 27 Darroch Road.
- Zung Yoong Liang (凍榮亮), S.M.C. Lic. No. 10384, employed at 2 Ming Tuh Fong, off Darroch Road.
- Tsang Ah Doo (張阿大), S.M.C. Lic. No. 6682, employed at 27 Fong Loh Li off North Szechuen Road.
- Zia Kya Lu (謝家年), S.M.C. Lic. No. 6682, employed at 27 Fong Loh Li, off North Szechuen Rd.
- Wauing Ah Nyi (王阿二), S.M.C. Lic. No. 3482, employed at 25 Darroch Road.
- Tsai Hong Shan (崔恒三), S.M.C. Lic. No. 2714, employed at 103 Darroch Road.
- Wong Kyung Piau (王金標), S.M.C. Lic. No. 4914, employed at 51 Darroch Road.
- Lee Nyoh Kwei (李玉桂), S.M.C. Lic. No. 9352, employed at 24 Wing On Terrace, off North Szechuen Road.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: - F.I.R. 126/35.

..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number: - 8/4.

Nature of Offence: -

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

A check of the following garages is as follows:-  
Ford Hire Service, North Szechuen Road Station,  
entrance to the Keeble Gardens.

M/Car Lic. No. 12281, driver C.M.F. Lic. No. 6526,  
Zou Ah Ling. Left station at 8.50 p.m. 9/11/35, for Hai  
Alai Auditorium. Passengers, five male Japanese - all wore  
foreign styled clothing. Were seen to enter the Auditorium  
by the chauffeur.

M/Car Lic. No. 12407, driver C.M.F. Lic. No. 3087,  
Zau Zung Foh. Left station at 8.50 p.m. 9/11/35, for  
Canidrome. Passengers, one male and one female Chinese,  
both wearing Chinese dress. Were seen to enter Canidrome  
by chauffeur.

M/Car Lic. No. 12357, driver C.M.F. Lic. No. 2744,  
Wu Yung Kung. Left station at 8.50 p.m. 9/11/35, for  
Avenue Edward VII near The Bund. One male foreign passenger  
wearing light coloured suit and light coloured overcoat,  
spoke English.

M/Car Lic. No. 12277, driver C.M.F. Lic. No. 2884,  
Zau Ah Foo. Left station at 9 p.m. 9/11/35, for Canidrome.  
Passengers one male and one female Chinese. Both seen to  
enter Canidrome by chauffeur.

M/Car Lic. No. 12356, driver C.M.F. Lic. No. 1663,  
Ku Lin Kung. Left station at 9.15 p.m. 9/11/35, for  
Canidrome. Passengers one female and one male foreigners.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 176/35.**

..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number: **8/5.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

M/Car Lic. No. 12317, driver C.M.F. Lic. No. 15096, Tseu Nyi Pao. Left station at 9.15 p.m. 9/11/35, for Siccawei Convent. Passenger, one Chinese female.

M/Car Lic. No. 12385, driver C.M.F. Lic. No. 1816, Li Foh Zou. Left station at 9.40 p.m. 9/11/35, for Avenue Road and Ferry Road corner. Passenger, one male Chinese, wearing foreign styled dark coloured overcoat, spoke Shanghai dialect.

Kung Woo Garage, North Szechuen Road, opposite Darroch Road.

M/Car Lic. No. 18246, driver G.M.F. Lic. No. 9592, Zung Ah Z. Left garage at 8.45 p.m. 9/11/35, for Nanking Theatre. Passengers, 2 males and 2 female Chinese. Were seen to enter theatre by chauffeur.

M/Car Lic. No. 18286, driver Lic. No. 4416, Woo Tsung Ping. Left garage at 9.30 p.m. 9/11/35, for Jeffre Terrace. Particulars of passengers could not be obtained from the chauffeur or the garage.

Wing On Garage, North Szechuen Road near Fong Leh Li.

M/Car Lic. No. 18098, driver Lic. No. 10208, Tsu Loo Ping. Left garage at 8.40 p.m. 9/11/35, for Rue Admiral Beyle. Passengers, 5 Chinese, one male and two females and two children.

M/Car Lic. No. 18100, driver Lic. No. 5788, Zee Yu Foh. Left garage at 8.45 p.m. 9/11/35, for Route de Bay

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 176/35.**

..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:— **8/6.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

**Zoong. Passengers, two female Chinese.**

**M/Car Lic. No. 18103, driver Lic. No. 8338, Loo Ching Foo. Left garage at 9.26 p.m. 9/11/35, for the Shingetsu Kadan Restaurant, Kiangwan Road. Car hired by telephone. Passengers, one female and 3 male Japanese, wearing foreign styled clothing. Passengers entered car at the restaurant and instructed the chauffeur to drive to Kashing Road where one of the males alighted, then to Thorne Road near Dixwell Road where the female alighted. Continued to Kashing Road near Woosung Road where one more male alighted, then to Woosung Road near Yuhong Road where the last male alighted.**

**All the chauffeurs have been questioned but none of them noticed anything of a suspicious nature attached to any of the passengers.**

**Further enquiries have been made and are being continued at all Chinese maid servants employment bureaux.**

**Nightly, detectives have visited the vicinity of the crime but no information has been obtained.**

**Attached are statements of J.P.C. 173, J.P.S. 61, Woe Z Ling and that of Mr. Z. Tekoka taken by the Japanese Consular Police on the 10/11/35. Also attached, translation of anonymous letter.**

*C.D. J. Grubb,  
\$2  
Please  
study these reports,  
and submit a note  
if any new line of  
inquiry suggests  
itself to you.  
J.H.  
22 Nov. 1935*

D.B.O. MC\*

*J. McKeath*  
D.B.I.

Translation of the anonymous letter addressed to  
the Japanese Naval Landing Party

With reference to the shooting of the Japanese sailor, named Hideo Nakayama, attached to the Japanese Naval Landing Party, which took place at 8.45 p.m. on the 10-11-35, I beg to report that this crime was instigated by one named Woo Z Ling, a notorious loafer, formerly employed as a bodyguard by someone residing in the French Concession. This man is the leader of a gang of loafers and is known to be in possession of a pistol.

About 6 or 7 months after he lost his job, he felt he was in great difficulty. He therefore gathered together his followers and made arrangements to murder Japanese marines.

Woo Z Ling has a bicycle and he rode same out to Darroch Road, North Szechuen Road, Deng Chi Road, Chapei, to scatter rumours that there would be a big fight in the near future to the residents.

Only three days after they had definitely planned to murder Japanese marines, Hideo Nakayama was leaning against a wall sleeping, when a crowd of loafers arrived with their leader, Woo Z Ling. Woo drew out his pistol and fired at Nakayama. They then made good their escape. The next day they went around Scott Road, Hung Fong Li, Sz Dah Li and North Szechuen Road to scatter the rumour. Nakayama was shot on the 10th and the residents of the above places evacuated from 11th to 14th. The main hope of the loafers was to scatter such rumours and cause people to remove, so that they would have the opportunity to steal money and clothing.

Woo Z Ling is a habitual gambler and his present business is extortion. I therefore ask that the Japanese Naval Officers will put this man Woo under arrest at once.

If you want to arrest him, you had better go to his home at 7 p.m. He is residing at No. 34, Lane 189 Chan Chun Road and the following is his description.

Fat strong build, round face, hair cut short, has a cataract on his left eye.

If you do not get rid of this man, I believe more cases of a similar nature will be perpetrated in the near future.

If you are going to arrest him do not send men in uniform, or

he will immediately abscond, so please be careful.

When you get rid of this man, no such cases will ever happen again in the Hongkew District.

Dated 18-11-35.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 174/35** .....<sup>PC</sup>..... Division.  
**Dixwell Road** Police Station.  
.....**November 19**.....19 **35**

Diary Number:— **7/1** Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

With reference to the questionnaire from the A/C of F forwarded by the S.P.O., the undersigned on the instructions of D.D.O<sup>C</sup> instructed J.D.S. 131 Iguchi to obtain the assistance of the Japanese Consular Police and request Shmje Kase, alias Kayako, to attend the D.D.O. "C"'s office so that the points raised in the questionnaire could be gone into.

J.D.Ss. 131 Iguchi and Si Kameo obtained the assistance of D.S. Susukawa of the Japanese Consular Police. D.S. Susukawa did not deem it necessary for the witness to attend the D.D.O. "C"'s office, but at 10.15 a.m. on the 19-11-35 he accompanied J.D.Ss. Iguchi and Kameo to the Kowa Cafe, No. 27 Mei Ma Li, off North Szechuen Road, and in their presence questioned Kayako.

The following has been submitted in writing by D.S. Iguchi.

Answers to question (1) :- To this she replied that she was unable to point out any definite person who slept with her previously. She denies having any regular visitor. In this connection it must be mentioned that no outsiders, other than Bluejackets, are allowed on the premises, the locality being regularly patrolled by Naval Patrols. The premises are regularly closed for the night at 11 p.m. and the girls are seldom, if ever, permitted to leave the establishment. Miss Kase denies having any paramour outside, and this statement has been

*L.D. J. Smith,  
Kase see  
and pass to  
J.L. times and  
file. JMG*

*Noted  
J.L. 20  
11*

*J.R.  
2/11*

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **M.I.R. 176/35** .....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19  
 Diary Number:— **7/2** Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

substantiated by independent inquiries made outside and also from Mr. Orita, the proprietor.

Answer to question (2) It is evident that Nakayama did not anticipate any trouble with anyone by sleeping with Miss Hara, who was the only girl available when he visited the establishment. It will be seen from her statement that originally he did not care much about sleeping with her, and therefore he first invited her to go with him to the restaurant to have something to eat. The girl, however, refused by saying that as she had no business that night she preferred to remain, and only consented to leave when Nakayama assured her that he would engage her for the night. According to Japanese custom, it is regarded as a bad etiquette to change a girl each time one visits licensed premises, and a careful psycho-analysis of Japanese temperament is necessary for an Occidental to appreciate this line of reasoning peculiar to Japanese. The fact that Nakayama asked Miss Hara not to mention to other girls about his visit must not be taken so seriously. He merely said that to avoid being teased by other girls. It is true that his paramour was no longer in Shanghai, and he was at liberty to go with any other girls if he so wished, but since he is so well known to people in this establishment he could not help feeling embarrassed when going with another girl.

Mr. Orita, the proprietor of the Koma Cafe, gave

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 176/35**

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— **7/3** Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

**RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.**

very good opinion about Nakayama who he stated was sober and steady young man.

J.D.S. Si Hsue at 11 a.m. on the 18-11-35 interviewed Lieut. Comadr. Odawara, Officer of the Guard, at the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters from whom he learned the following points.

1. The Naval Landing Party Headquarters was first notified about the incident at about 9 p.m. on the 9-11-35 by a 2nd class seaman named Kita, who returned to the barracks via Darroch Road. He also spoke to the sentry standing at the entrance of Darroch Road to whom he stated that someone had been attacked and was lying on Darroch Road.

2. The sentry on North Szechuen Road near Darroch Road first heard a report of an explosion and then saw a Chinese man, aged about 16 years, wearing jacket and pants, running towards two C.P.Co. on North Szechuen Road from Darroch Road. This man spoke to the constables and then was seen to lead them to Darroch Road. Soon after this the sentry saw seaman Kita who told him that there was someone lying injured on Darroch Road. This sailor immediately rushed to the J.N.L. Party Headquarters to report the affair. Shortly after this another sailor returning from leave was observed by the sentry walking on North Szechuen Road and proceeding towards the barracks. He stopped the sailor and asked him to proceed to Darroch

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **P.I.R. 175/35** .....Division.  
 .....Police Station.  
 .....19

Diary Number:— **7/4** Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

**RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.  
 Read and inquire into the matter.**

3. Lieut. Comdr. Odawara also stated that both a bundle and a letter were found on the person of the victim, but was reluctant to divulge the contents of the letter as it was a private one addressed to someone Aoki.

On the morning of the 10-11-35, D.S.I. Nakamura received the pistol used in this crime from the custody of the Japanese Naval Landing Party. At 11.30 a.m. it was handed by D.S.I. Growther to the Arms Identification Section for a re-examination.

Up to the present the unsh who reported to C.P.Cs. 2891 and 2864 has not been located.

Further statements (attached) have been taken from C.P.Cs. 2891 and 2864, and F.S. 230 Wilkinson.

*J. Growther*  
 D. S. I.

D. D. O. "C"

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— *N. I. R. 176/35.*

Division.  
*Dixwell Road Police Station.*  
November 17, 1935.

Diary Number:— *6.*

Nature of Offence:— *1.*

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The witness Koh Ah Liang (郭阿良) appeared before the S.S.D. Court on the 15/11/35 when a successful application for a Writ of Detention was made.

It was believed from the statements to hand that at the time the murder was committed Koh Ah Liang was actually outside a cigarette and exchange shop situated at No. 93 Darroch Road (corner of Darroch Road and Darroch Terrace) which shop is kept by Zung Dah Sun (陳大生) a cousin of Koh Ah Liang.

This belief was substantiated by the counting of coppers - the witness Koh Ah Liang having stated he was counting coppers when he heard the sound of an explosion.

It did not sound feasible that he would be counting coppers whilst walking in the Fong Leh Li near the entrance to the North Szechuen Road. He had stated that between 8 p.m. and 9 p.m. on the 9/11/35 he went to the said cigarette and exchange shop to change 40 cents silver to coppers, receiving 96 coppers for the silver pieces tendered which he divided into two lots and placed in his jacket pockets. It was definitely proved he visited the shop. During the reconstruction of his actions after leaving the exchange shop, Koh Ah Liang walked slowly from the shop across the Darroch Road to Fong Leh Li in which alleyway he proceeded eastward keeping to the South

*B. D. J. Grubb*  
*82nd St*  
*Please*  
*see and pass*  
*W. H. G. White*  
*J. B. H.*  
*18 Nov. 1935*  
*1935*  
*note & pass*  
*J. B. H.*  
*19/11/35*

*J. B. H. 19/11*

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— *R. I. N. 176/35.* .....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— *6/2.* Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

side pavement until he arrived at the spot where he said he had heard the explosion - which he had taken for the bursting of a tyre - he kept his arms folded across the front of his body with his hands in the sleeves of his jacket. Questioned, in which manner he walked on the 9/11/35 he adhered to the fact that he had his arms folded as described, from the time he left the shop, and even on his way to the shop he had his arms folded.

This did not agree with the fact that he had told a Mrs. Matsubara, who resides at No. 16 North Fong Leh Li, immediately after the murder, that whilst he was counting coppers, which action he demonstrated with his hands, he had heard the sound of an explosion.

It has been observed by investigating officers that Koh Ah Liang has a tendency to fold his arms at all times. This habit which is common to most Chinese who wear their national clothing is most natural and prominent in Koh Ah Liang's case, which has been noticed by Mrs. Matsubara during the time she has known him.

Shung too Su (陳胡氏) wife of the exchange shop master had said she had given 98 coppers in exchange for 40 cents silver tendered by Koh Ah Liang, making the difference of two coppers.

Owing to the foregoing and the circumstances in which Koh Ah Liang was placed and those surrounding this

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **P.I.R. 176/35.**

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— **6/3.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.			
murder, it was believed he was with-holding valuable information.			
<p>During his detention he has been re-interrogated and during the nights of the 14th and 15th November 1935, a detective's assistant was confined with him but nothing has been forthcoming other than his initial statement, which is to the effect that he had arrived at the 2nd Alleyway in the Fong Loh Li from the North Szechuen Road entrance when he heard the sound of an explosion, and shortly afterwards 3 or 4 Chinese men whom he does not know, came rushing from the direction of Darroch Road in the Fong Loh Li and they told him that a Japanese soldier had been killed, following which he told Mrs. Matsubara of No. 16 North Fong Loh Li of the news and then went to his home.</p> <p>An application for Koh Ah Liang's release will be made in the S.C.D. Court on the 18/11/35.</p> <p>The witness Poo Chen Ying (潘巧英) was sort for by detectives on the 12/11/35 but it was learned she left Shanghai for her native place in Koope at 7 p.m. on the 14/11/35.</p> <p>Extensive enquiries have been made and are still continuing in an effort to locate any public or private ricksha coolies who according to witnesses Poo Chau Ying and Tso Liang Yoo were near the scene when the crime was</p>			

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **V.I.R. 176/35.**

..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:— **6/4.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

committed. The Chinese man who reported the crime to C.P.Co. 2864 and 2891 is also being sort for - the C.P.Co. have been given plain clothes duty.

General Notice No. 1395 received on the 14/11/35 have been posted throughout "C" Division and circulated to all police posts and P.M./A. in Kashing Road District and its branches. 200 copies of these notices were also handed to Supt. Liang 1/s 5th Division, S.P.S. Bureau, by D.S.I. Forbes on the 14/11/35, who stated he would have them circulated within his division.

D.S. Greig during the nights of 15th and 16th November 1935, visited the following cabarets in an effort to obtain information, but nothing of value was obtained.

St. Georges	-	Rue Dormier.
Majestic Cafe	-	Habbling well Road.
Moon Palace	-	North Szechuen Road.
Happy Land	-	North Szechuen Road.
Red Rose	-	Jukong Road, Chapel.
Venus	-	Jukong Road, Chapel.
Monnyama	-	N. Szechuen Road.
Ambassador	-	Avenue Steward VII.
Tabarin Cafe	-	Hue Chi Pao Han.
New Royal Cafe	-	" " " "
Prisco Cabaret	-	" " " "

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **N.I.A. 176/35.** .....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— <b>6/8.</b>	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Further enquiries which have been to no avail, have been made among food hawkers who resort to Darroch Road and its vicinity.

There being a possibility that Hideo Nakayama prior to being shot visited a Japanese restaurant situated at 171 Darroch Road, D.S. Masuo was instructed to make enquiries when he learned from Mr. Toshio Shimizu, proprietor of the said restaurant, that at about 6 p.m. on the 9/11/35 two Japanese sailors, names unknown visited there, they partook of food and drinks and left shortly after 10 p.m. same date, they having been recalled to their barracks due to the incident.

According to the proprietor these were the only two Japanese sailors to visit his restaurant on the day of 9/11/35.

Yee Ziang Woo (胡祥和) is the only witness that states he saw a man in dark coloured clothing running from the scene of crime into the Feng Lon Li.

The witness Poo Chan Ying (潘巧英) in her statement states she met a Japanese sailor walking North on Darroch Road on the West side, and walking parallel with the sailor in the same direction on the East side of the roadway was a man wearing dark foreign styled clothing and a felt hat, colour unknown.

She had reached a spot 100 feet (measured) South

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— *A.I.R. 176/35.* .....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— **6/6.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

of the scene of crime, this being 38 feet (measured) beyond where she saw the Japanese sailor and civilian, when she heard the sound of an explosion - upon turning round, and as reconstructed by her, a right about turn, she saw the Japanese sailor lying on the roadway, but she did not see the civilian again.

The manner in which she states she turned and reconstructed would naturally bring her first line of vision on the West side of the road, where Hideo Nakayama was shot. Immediately she saw the Japanese sailor lying on the roadway she states she ran into the King On Terrace through a hot water shop, No. 137 Darroch Road - and although as stated by her, there were many Chinese in the hot water shop - she did not speak to any of them - this would appear unnatural for a person of her position in life.

In the case of Woo Ziung Woo, he upon seeing the Japanese sailor lying on the roadway and the man in dark coloured clothing run into the Soong Loh Li - immediately informed Mr. Takako, who immediately went with Woo Ziung Woo to where the sailor was lying.

The witness Mr. T. Yoshida has stated that when he was very near to the watchman's hut in the Soong Loh Li walking in the direction of North Szechuen Road, at the same time pushing his bicycle he heard a slight sound

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—*I.R. 174/35.*

.....*Division.*

.....*Police Station.*

.....*19*

Diary Number:— *6/7.*

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

which he could not place, he then walked on which brought him a few paces past the watchman's hut, when he thought of visiting a Japanese sweet shop (Umeri) so mounted his bicycle and returned in his tracks at a speed a little faster than a walking pace. When opposite to a private hospital he observed a man dressed in a Chinese long gown walking without hurry east on the South pavement, the colour of the gown other than that it was not white - he cannot say. Near lane No. 9, he met another man wearing a Chinese long gown of similar colour to the first one he had seen, also walking east on the South pavement - the man also appeared to be walking normally.

By this time Y. Ioshima had given up the idea of visiting the sweet shop and had decided to proceed home via Barroch Road when he came upon the scene of the murder.

Witness Mr. Shichiro Miyakawa in his statement states he left the Astora Cafe, North Szechuan Road, opposite the Thomas Hanbury and Public School for Boys, with his friend, proceeded towards the J.I.L. Barracks and turned South into Barroch Road and came on the scene with the Japanese sailor lying on the roadway, which is only a matter of 1 or 2 minutes walk from the Astora Cafe. The C.P.Cs. 2864 and 2891 as stated by this witness arrived simultaneously.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No.—7.1.1. 178/33.

..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:— 6/8.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

he had not however heard the sound of an explosion, before arriving on the scene. He also states he did not see any-body running north on Barrack Road.

The few points mentioned tend to substantiate the statements of Soo Hing Foo informant, as none of the other witnesses either met nor saw any person running from the scene.

It is possible that the assailant upon entering the Hong Lon Li, took the first alleyway on the North side of Hong Lon Li, leading into the Marble Gardens, and emerged again into the Hong Lon Li by the alleyway a little West of the watchman's hut. This would account for T. Yoshida in not observing any person leaving the scene in a hurried manner.

Inquiries are proceeding - garages near the scene of crime are being checked. Also if it is a flat or net that Hideo Nakayama was carrying a parcel containing rice cakes, and a letter on his person addressed to a Japanese sailor named Aoki, at the time he was shot.

*J. S. I.*  
D. S. I.

D.D.O. "C" Division.

*W* 18 NOV. 1935

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 176/35**      **"C"** Division.  
**Dixwell Road Police Station.**  
**November 15,** 19 **35**

Diary Number:—	<b>5</b>	Nature of Offence:—	<b>1</b>
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Checking of the statements obtained from witnesses in connection with this crime revealed many discrepancies in respect of the statements made by the witness Koh Ah Liang (郭阿良).

His own statements and present demeanour leads to a strong belief that he is with-holding valuable information from the Police officers investigating the murder of Hideo Makoyama, a Japanese sailor attached to the Japanese Naval Landing Party, Shanghai, which was committed at about 9 p.m. on the 9-11-35 on the Darrooh Road, by some person at present unknown.

Owing to the circumstances which prevail and have arisen through this crime - it is believed that the witness Koh Ah Liang will abscond, therefore a Writ of Detention will be applied for in the S.S.D. Court on the morning of the 15-11-35 to enable further investigation.

*J. M. Crother*  
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "C"

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7673

"C" Division Station,

REPORT

Date... November 15, 1936.

Subject... Report of Captain Kennedy, D.O."C" Division.

Made by... Ca. t. Kennedy

Forwarded by...

At about 12.15 a.m. on 10/11/36, Supt. Wu and I entered and searched the house at the South corner of Darrook Road and Fong Loh Li. This was done with the permission of the inmates and of Supt. Liang, i/o 5th Division, P.S.B.

The house was inhabited by Dr. Chen and his family, some of whom were absent at the Camidrome (they were seen to return at 1.30 a.m. by Supt. Wu ).

Dr. Chen appeared a man of good standing and was eager to assist the police. He could not give any information and nothing incriminating was found in the house.

From the position of the cartridge case and the nature of the wound it was obvious the fatal shot could not have been fired from this house.

*[Signature]*

D.O."C" Division.

*L. D. J. Grubb,*

*Please arrange to have all copies of reports, etc. in this case in our possession placed together carefully, and make sure that the S.I.O. is furnished with a copy of everything we have.*

*J.A.S.*

15 NOV 1936

*3/12*

FORM 2 F  
5-10-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
No. 7073  
Date 14/11/35

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- P.I.R.176/35.

Dixwell Road Police Station.

November 13, 1935.

Diary Number:-- 4.

Nature of Offence:-- 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	7 a.m. on the 11/11/35 to 3 a.m. on the 14/11/35	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Scene of crime, vicinity, Detective Office and general enquiries.
--	---	--	---

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Enquiries regarding the actions of the victim prior to his being shot on the Darroch Road, it has been ascertained by J.D.S. 131 Iguchi, J.D.S. 81 Masuo, and J.D.C. 68 Ooms that he left the Naval Landing Party Barracks at 12.30 p.m. on the 9/11/35, he having special leave this date as he was expected to leave for Japan in the near future. He then proceeded to the Japanese Naval Club situated at No. 405 Miller Road. He left this address at about 4 p.m. and returned to the Naval Landing Party Barracks. At 6.40 p.m. he again left the barracks and not until about 8 p.m. his actions can be learned. At about 8 p.m. he visited an establishment of amusement for Japanese Naval men, known as the "Eugster" situated at No. 33 Nei Ma Lee near Wong Kang Bridge, North Szechuen Road, C.C.L., which place is under the management of one named Mrs. T. Nakamura. At this place he had an idle conversation with a Japanese female named Koyo Sasaki for about 30 minutes, he did not appear to be under the influence of alcohol, and his demeanour was quite normal.

He left this place and at about 9.20 p.m. he visited No. 37 in the same alleyway which amusement place is known as "Ka U", under the management of Mr. K. Orita. In this place he spoke to a female named Shiye Hara, and although she asked him to stay overnight, he left about 10 minutes

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- **F.I.R. 176/35.**

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:-- **4/R.**

Nature of Offence:--

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

after he had entered, saying he would be in barracks by 9 p.m. This would be about 8.40 p.m. He was last seen walking alone out of the "Ke U" establishment. From No.27, Wei Ho Lee to the Japanese Naval Landing Party at a slow gait is about 20 minutes walk. It has not been ascertained if he was met by any person after leaving the latter address.

Between March and September this year, he frequently visited the "Ke U" establishment, to see a female named Chite Sakaya - this female left Shanghai for Japan on the 30/9/35.

It is not known whether or not he has had trouble with any person in the past - having been stationed in Shanghai for over two years.

During the morning of the 12/11/35 nine food vendors who are known to frequent the Barrack Road were questioned at Dixwell Road Police Station but no information was obtained - they denied knowing anything about the shooting. Three private ricksha coolies located on the Barrack Road were also questioned with a similar result.

It was learned on the 12/11/35 the Japanese Military Police were questioning an alleyway cleaner employed in the Fong Leh Li. At about 7 p.m. on the 12/11/35 J.D.S. Si Hsue brought this man named Koh Ah Liang ( 柯阿良 ) to Dixwell Road Station - the Japanese Military Police having

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—**Kiso. 174/35.**

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— **4/3.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

handed him over.

A statement, attached, was taken from him by D.S.I. Crowther.

At 9 p.m. on the 12/11/35 on the instructions of the D.O."C" the witness Koh Ah Liang with one Sung Dah Sun (孙人生) the owner of a cigarette and exchange shop situated at No. 93 Darroch Road was taken to the scene of crime, where interrogation of these two witnesses with Sung Dah Sun's wife, named Sung Woo Sa (孙明氏) was conducted by Lieut. Commander Yasuda. Those present were Mr. Tajima, D.C.P. (Japanese), D.O."C", D.D.O."C" and Japanese Consular Police Officials. This questioning following a reconstruction of the witnesses actions lasted until 1 a.m. on the 13/11/35. A Japanese named Tsukasa Yoshida also gave an account of what occurred when he was in C's Fong Loh Li on the night of the 9/11/35.

Between 1 a.m. and 5 a.m. on the 13/11/35 a further statement was taken by Supt. Conduit, D.D.O."C" from Koh Ah Liang, and statements were taken from Mr. Tsukasa Yoshida, Sung Da Sung and Sung Woo Sa of No. 93 Darroch Road, Li Ong Ping (李鸿宾), private watchman of the Fong Loh Li, and Koh Lee Sa, wife of Koh Ah Liang.

The witness Foo Chuan Ying (潘巧英), mentioned in Diary 3 sheet 2, fails to identify witness Woo Liang Woo, mentioned in Diary 1 sheet 3. She having stated in her

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 176/35.**

..... Division.

..... Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— **4/4.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

statement that she observed a shoemaker emerge from the Darroch Terrace after seeing the mailer lying on the road. She further stated she had seen the shoe-maker on previous occasions. Weo Liang Weo is a shoe-maker by trade.

At 8.15 p.m. on the 12/11/35 Supt. Conduit, D.D.O."C" took a further statement from Mr. Tsukasa Yoshida.

Statements are now being checked and all sources of information are being utilized.

A message was circulated by teletypewriter at 5.57 p.m. on the 12/11/35 asking that enquiries be made at all public rooms hongs in an effort to locate any coolie that may have been in the vicinity between 8.45 p.m. and 9.15 p.m. on the 9/11/35.

Statements of Koh Ah Liang taken by D.D.O."C", Zung Dah Sun, Zung Woo Su, Koh Lee Su and Mr. Tsukasa Yoshida forwarded on the morning of the 12/11/35.

Statement of Koh Ah Liang taken by D.S.I. Crowther, further one of Mr. T. Yoshida taken by D.D.O."C", Li Ong Ping, and those forwarded by the Japanese Military Police attached.

D.D.O."C"

14 Nov

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **P.I.R. 174/35** ..... Division.  
 ..... Police Station.  
 ..... 19

Diary Number:— **London to 4/6** Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 9.40 a.m. 13-11-35, J.P.Os. 161 and 173 brought to the station :-

Yu Han Ting (杜文定), age 32 years, Anhwei, W/weaver No. 12 Zang Khong Lee, Uong Ho Sing Road, Chapel Wong Hsing Tuh (王興德), age 34, Anhwei, W/unemployed, No. 12 Zang Khong Lee, Uong Ho Sing Road, Chapel.

Li Van Wa (李文華), age 26, Anhwei, W/unemployed, No. 12 Zang Khong Lee, Uong Ho Sing Road, Chapel.

when they had arrested on the Darrooh Road for loitering.

The undersigned, S.D.S. 74 and S.D.S. 265 questioned the suspects when it was ascertained that the 1st named was the owner of a small weaving mill in Chapel.

The 2nd and 3rd named were nephew and cousin respectively of the 1st named, and arrived in Shanghai early this month from Anhwei, via Hanking.

At the time of their arrest they were on their way to Yangtsippo to interview a friend named Yu Han Ming (吳則民), employed in a cotton mill, in the hope that he could procure employment for them.

The statements of the three were checked and nothing suspicious in their stories was brought to light.

Special Branch, SB, were informed and D.S.I. Cayne and D.S.I. Koo Yee Kung attended the station and further

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 176/35**

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19.

Diary Number:— **Addendum to 4/4**

Nature of Offence:— **3**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

questioned the three men. No evidence to show their association with radicals or anti-government parties was procured and they were finally released at about 4 p.m. 13-11-35.

The Japanese Naval Landing Party, who were aware of the arrest of these men, were informed and expressed their satisfaction with Municipal Police enquiries.

*J. S. I.*  
S. S. I.

D. D. O. "C"

*J.S.*



# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- F.I.N. 176/35 "C" Division. Dixwell Road Police Station. November 11, 1935

Diary Number:-- 3- sheet 1 Nature of Offence:-- 1

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day.		Places visited in course of investigation each day.	
---	--	---	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Miscellaneous report No. 112/35 D.R., now forms the subject of this F.I.N. 176/35 D.Rd.

In respect of the witness Woo Zieng Woo ( ), whose written statement has already been forwarded, he was first questioned by D.R. Craig, C.D.C. 119 and Clerk Chi Young Shou ( ), in the presence of J.D.S. 81 Masuo and J.D.C. 83 Onano, he then stated, after he heard the report of an explosion he saw one Japanese soldier running East into the Fong Loh Li, and another lying on the Darroch Road.

This is at variance with his written statement.

It has been arranged that another statement will be taken from this witness by Supt. Conduit, D.S.O. "C", on the 12-11-35.

At 9 a.m. on the 11-11-35, a telephone message was received at this station from Lieut. Commander Yasuda, stating their Military Police had located a female who was believed to be the female that reported to C.P.C. 2501 and 2504 on the night of the 9-11-35 that a man was lying on the Darroch Road. Lieut. Comdr. Yasuda requested that S.M. Police Officers should attend the scene of the murder at 9.30 a.m. on the 11-11-35, so that they could witness the female give her version of the affair.

A.C.P. Uyehara, A/Supt. Kasumi, S.I. Fletcher, D.S. Craig and J.D.S. 81 Masuo attended the scene.

Japanese Naval Landing Party consisted of Lieut.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 176/36** ..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:— **Sheet 2** Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

**RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.**  
**Comdr. Yasuda and staff attending the scene, however, the Military Police were unable to produce the female witness, they stating she had run away.**

Further enquiries among Japanese residents in the Feng Leh Li and its vicinity by detectives attached to this station resulted in an ayah named Zou Zung Su ( ) being located at No. 958 North Szechuen Road. This ayah gave information which led to the finding of a female witness named Poo Chau Ying ( ) at No. 10 Hying Sing Li ( ), Sa Ching Road ( ), Chapel.

This witness with the co-operation of the Public Safety Bureau was brought to this station where a statement was taken. She states, on the night of the 9-11-35 she arrived outside a hot water shop on Darroch Road, this measured was 108 feet South of where the pool of blood was found. Just before she arrived at this spot, measured 36 feet from No. 108 Darroch Road, she met a sailor (Japanese) and a civilian, the latter she cannot describe other than that he was wearing a foreign styled suit, dark colour, and a felt hat, colour of which she does not know. The Japanese sailor she states was walking North on the West side of Darroch Road, the civilian was walking on the East side of Darroch Road in the same direction as the sailor. The witness walking in the centre of the road in a Southernly direction passed between the civilian and sailor. According to this witness the sailor and

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No.— **F.I.R. 176/35**

..... Division.

..... Police Station.

..... 19

Diary Number:— **3-sheet 3**

Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation began and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

civilian were parallel to each other when she passed them.

On arriving as stated outside the hot water shop she heard the sound of an explosion, she immediately turned round and saw the Japanese sailor lying on the roadway, however, she did not see the civilian.

At 8 p.m. on the 11-11-35, under the supervision of the D.D.O. "C", this witness at the scene gave her version for the benefit of the Japanese Naval Landing Party. Those present were, Commr. Ohsugi, Lieut. Commr. Tanaka.

Others present were, Chief Inspt. Fukuyama and Inspt. Okamura of the Japanese Consular Police, Sergt. Matsui, J.N.Police, and Mr. Uyehara, A.C.P. (Japanese).

A photograph was also taken by a photographer of the Japanese Naval Landing Party of the position where she passed the sailor and civilian whilst walking South on Darrook Road, the sailor being substituted by Sergt. Matsui and the civilian by another Japanese civilian dressed in foreign clothes who was present. The position the female witness took up was a little East of the centre of the roadway - quite close to the substituted civilian. This concluded the demonstration of the witness's actions - time being 7.15 p.m.

On the night of the murder, at 9.22 p.m. 9-11-35, a call was sent through C.C.R. from this station request-

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 176/35** .....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:—	<b>3-sheet 4.</b>	Nature of Offence:—	<b>1.</b>
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

**RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.**

ing that an ambulance be sent to Kianguan Road and Darrook Road corner re an assault case.

S.I. Butcher was on the scene when the Fire Brigade Ambulance arrived - the victim had by this time been removed to the Japanese Naval Landing Party Hospital. S.I. Butcher informed the staff of the ambulance to this effect, so they returned to their station.

At 4.30 p.m. on the 11-11-35, a funeral ceremony was held on the body of the deceased sailor at the Headquarters of the Japanese Naval Landing Party. Capt. Kennedy, D.O. "C", and Mr. Uyehara, A.C.P. (Japanese) attended.

Attached are statements of Poo Chua Ying, C.P.C. 2801 and 2844.

Plan drawn to scale of Japanese and Chinese S.M. Police boats covering the scene of crime and its vicinity forwarded.

*M. S. I.*  
D. S. I.

**D. D. O. "C"**

Officer i/c Special Branch. ✓

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: **Misc. 112/35.**

**"C"** Division.  
**Dixwell Road** Police Station.  
**November 10,** 19 **35.**

Diary Number: **2/1.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

#### Shooting of a Japanese sailor on Darroch Road.

At 8.30 p.m. on the 10/11/35, under the supervision of the Officer i/c of this district, witness and officers of the S.M. Police awaited the reconstruction of the incident at the Headquarters of the J.N.L. Party.

At 8.45 p.m. on the 10/11/35, the following officers attended the scene of the shootings- Mr. Tajima, Deputy Commissioner, Rear Admiral Araki, Commander Ohsugi, Lieutenant Commander Yasuda, Naval attache Okino, Sergeant Major, Matoba, Military Police, Chief Inspector Fukuyama, Japanese Consular Police, Inspector Okumura, Japanese Consular Police.

The reconstruction of the incident commenced and Captain Kennedy, D.O."C" and Supt. Conduit, D.D.O."C", arrived later.

The positions of the S.M. Police on duty at about 9 p.m. on the 9/11/35 were explained as follows.

C.P.Cs. 2864 and 2891 (present) walking 5 beat were at North Szechuen Road and Kiangwan Road junction opposite the Headquarters of the J.N.L. Party.

C.P.C. 2760 (absent, as on leave), walking 4 beat which covers the scene of the incident, was at North Szechuen Road and Darroch Road junction.

C.P.C. 213 (present) walking 1 beat, was at North Szechuen Road and Dixwell Road junction.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 112/35.

..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:— 2/2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

C.P.C. 3251 (present), on point duty, No. 1 Post, North Szechuen Road and Dixwell Road junction.

J.P.C. 173 (present), walking 3 beat, which also covers the scene of the incident, was at Darroch Road and North Szechuen Road junction.

J.P.C. 92 (present), walking 2 beat, was at North Szechuen Road and Scott Road junction.

Lieutenant Commander Yasuda questioned witnesses Woo Ziang Woo (胡祥和), Takaoka, C.P.Cs. 2864 and 2891.

The position of the victim was demonstrated by an article made of cloth.

The reconstruction concluded at about 10.30 p.m. on the 10/11/35. All questioning being done through the medium of Mr. Tajima, Deputy Commissioner of Police.

At 10.45 p.m. further questioning of C.P.Cs. 2891 and 2864 and P.S. 230 Wilkinson continued in the Detective Office of this station by Lieutenant Commander Yasuda through the medium of Mr. Tajima. Capt. Kennedy, D.O."C", was present throughout most of the questioning. All questions and answers were taken down in writing by D.S.I. Crowther - will be forwarded later.

At 10 a.m. on the 10/11/35, Capt. Kennedy, D.O."C", Supt. Conduit, D.D.O."C", and Mr. Weyhara, A.C.P. (Japanese) attended the J.N.L. Party where they viewed the body of the deceased sailor.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **Misc. 112/35.** .....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— <b>2/3.</b>	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

A report has been received from the Arms Identification Section regarding the auto-pistol seized which reads, "The pistol is in good working order and has been very recently fired. Previous records - none. The above pistol fired the bullet and ejected the case found at the scene".

In connection with the pistol the number of same has now been ascertained to be 241146 and not 14114 as stated in the first report. The mistake having been made owing to its condition at the first examination by the A.I.S.

At 7.30 a.m. on the 10/11/35, under the supervision of D.S.I. Dickson, 10 photographs were taken of the scene of shooting and the Yung Leh Li.

At 5.45 p.m. on the 10/11/35, D.S. Craig and J.P.S. 61 handed to the Officer i/c of the Japanese Military Police, 26 Cherry Terrace, a copy of the A.I.S. report and photographs of the pistol - this being done with the compliments of the D.C. (Crime) as instructed.

The pistol, one magazine containing six rounds of ammunition, was handed to Sergt. Major Matoba by the A.I.S. at 10.45 a.m. on the 10/11/35, on the understanding that it would be returned to the S.M. Police.

At 11.10 a.m. on the 10/11/35, in company of D.S. Craig, J.D.C. 83 Osano, the witness Woo Ziang Woo was

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **Misc. 112/35.**

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— **2/4.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

taken to the Japanese Consulate where he was questioned by their Consular Police.

At 12.30 p.m. on the 10/11/35, the witness Woo Ziang Woo was taken to Crime Branch Headquarters where during the afternoon he was questioned by D.S.I. Willgoss and staff.

Plan and photographs forwarded.

Statements of F.S. Wilkinson and J.P.S. 61 attached.

Statements of C.P.Cs. 2891 and 2864 will be forwarded later.

*J. E. I.*  
D. E. I.

D.D.O."C"

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

## CRIME DIARY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
No. S. B. D. 707.3  
Date 12-11-35  
"C" Division

Crime Register No. 176/35.

Virwell Road Police Station.

November 11. 19 35.

Diary Number 1. (Sheet No. 1.) Nature of Offence:— **Murder. (1)**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Please see main diary.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Scene of crime and vicinity. Detective office.
--	------------------------	---	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Roadway, Larroch Road near Song Lok 1 (豐樂里).	
Time and date of offence.	About 9 p.m. on the 9/11/35.	
" " " reported.	9.05 p.m. 9/11/35 by telephone.	
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Japanese Naval Landing Party.	
Number of criminals with full individual description.	-	
Arrests.	-	
Classification of property stolen.	-	Value \$
Classification of property recovered.	-	Value \$
<p>In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered.</p> <p>(a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.</p>	<p>(A) About 9.05 p.m. 9/11/35. (B) On back, about 8' from West curb of Larroch Road. Blood oozing from head. (C) Bullet wound in the head. (D) Unknown.</p>	
<p>Full Details of Method used in Committing offence.</p> <p>In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described</p> <p>(e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)</p>	<p>SI, Please study with a view to rendering all possible assistance in the inquiry.</p> <p>JWg</p> <p>12 NOV. 1935</p>	

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—Misc. 112/35.

"C" Division.  
Dixwell Road Police Station.  
November 10, 1935.

Diary Number:— 1/1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

#### Shooting of a Japanese sailor on Darroch Road.

At 9.05 p.m. on the 9/11/35, C.P.C. 2864, by street telephone Box 1, informed Dixwell Road Station that a Chinese had been hurt by a Japanese soldier on Kiangwan Road near the Headquarters of the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

F.S. 230 Wilkinson and J.P.S. 61 attended and at 9.10 p.m. on the 9/11/35, F.S. Wilkinson, by the same telephone box, informed this station that something serious had happened and requested that S.I. Butcher and a foreign detective should be sent immediately.

(The above includes message entered in the Telephone books).

S.I. Butcher and D.S. Craig attended to find that a Japanese sailor had been removed from Darroch Road to the Japanese Naval Landing Party Hospital suffering from a bullet wound in the head.

Immediately after F.S. Wilkinson had telephoned the station he and J.P.S. 61 found a Japanese sailor lying on the Darroch Road near the Fong Leh Li (豐樂里) with a wound in the head, standing round him were many pedestrians. F.S. Wilkinson and J.P.S. 61 immediately informed the officer on duty at the Headquarters of the Japanese Naval Landing Party and stretcher bearers with

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **Misc. 112/35.** .....Division.  
.....Police Station.

Diary Number:— **1/2.** .....19  
 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

other sailors were despatched to the scene and removed the wounded sailor to their Hospital.

Enquiries by D.D.O. "C" and D.S.I. Crowther.

A Japanese named Hidio Nakoyama (中山秀雄), age 24, 1st class sailor, attached to the Japanese Naval Landing Party (on liberty) whilst walking on Darroch Road near the Fong Leh Li received a bullet wound to the head.

A pool of blood was found on the roadway 5 feet from the West kerb of Darroch Road, practically opposite No. 236 Darroch Road which house is situated on the East side.

A spent bullet was found by J.P.S. 61 on the roadway about 5 feet South of the pool of blood and about 4 feet from the West kerb.

J.D.S. 51 Haseo found an empty cartridge case about 3 feet from the wall of 236 Darroch Road.

At about 11.40 p.m. on the 9/11/35, S.I. Kaneyasu who was searching with others in the Fong Leh Li found behind a wooden watchman's hut situated on the North side of the Fong Leh Li, approximately 200 yards from the pool of blood and approximately 80 yards from North Bzechuan Road entrance, one .32 calibre automatic pistol, No. 14114, Beretta make, with one round of ammunition in the breech and five rounds in the magazine which was inserted in

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **Misc. 112/35.**

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— **1/3.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

the pistol.

A witness named Woo Ziang Woo (胡祥和), whose statement is attached, at about 9 p.m. on the 9/11/35 was about to enter No. 90 Darrech Road, which is to the South of the spot where the blood was found, states he heard the report of a firearm being discharged, he immediately looked Northwards and saw a man wearing dark coloured long trousers and short jacket running East into the Fong Loh Li, then he observed a man lying on the roadway. He informed a Japanese named Z. Takaoka, residing No. 90 Darrech Road, of the incident and they both went to the scene to find a Japanese sailor lying wounded.

The roadway where the shooting occurred is poorly lighted at night.

The finding of the pistol at the place mentioned definitely proves the assailant was making his way to North Szechuen Road, either having continued along the Fong Loh Li, or taking a branch alleyway which leads to Keeble Gardens where he could also gain the North Szechuen Road. C.P.C. 3261, who was on point duty at the corner of Dixwell and North Szechuen Roads opposite to the entrance of the Fong Loh Li, has been questioned, but states he failed to see any person making an hurried exit from the Fong Loh Li at about 9 p.m. also he did not hear any shot fired.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 112/35.

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— 1/4.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

According to the report of the J.N.L. Party's Medical Officer (attached) the sailor died at 1.10 a.m. on the 12/11/35. It is believed he was unable to speak from the time he was shot.

The shooting of the sailor caused the sending of numerous members of the J.N.L. Party to the scene and its vicinity. Special precautions were ordered to be taken by the D.O. "C", who was present throughout.

Reserve Unit also called out.

The spent bullet, empty cartridge case and pistol were immediately sent to the A.I.S. for examination where it was definitely ascertained that the pistol had been recently fired and that the spent bullet and empty cartridge case were fired by the pistol found.

Prior to this examination D.S.I. Dickson examined the pistol for possible finger prints, none were found.

Copy of the statement from witness Woo Ziang Woo given to N.L. Party.

Photographs will be taken and a plan to scale will be made of the scene and its vicinity during the early hours of the 10/11/35.

Major Bourne, A.C.P.

Mr. Young, D.C. (Crime).

Mr. Aiers, D.C. (Divisions).

Mr. Uehara, A.C.P. (Japanese).  
informed and attended.

*J. Dickson*  
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "C"

## **Responsibility Refused By Chinese For Murder Of A Japanese Sailor**

Chinese Police Never Had Jurisdiction Over The  
Scene Of Murder; Safety Bureau Co-operating  
In Investigations Conducted On Killing

### **NO ULTIMATUM WHATEVER IS PRESENTED "DEMANDING SATISFACTION"**

"Local Chinese authorities are not responsible for the unhappy incident on Darroch Road on Saturday night when a Japanese sailor dropped dead with a bullet wound in his head, because Chinese police have no jurisdiction over the road, which is guarded by Japanese military and Settlement police. The rumour that the Greater Shanghai City Government has received demands from the Japanese in connection with the incident is absolutely groundless." The above statement was made last night to a representative of "The Shanghai Times" by a responsible official of the Greater Shanghai City Government. The statement that

no ultimatum had been presented by the Japanese Naval Command "demanding satisfaction" was confirmed by Lieutenant-Commander Matao Okina, Assistant Naval Attache.

The Chinese official went on to say that the Chinese police had never been allowed to patrol the road where the sailor was shot. He confirmed the news, however, that the Japanese military had requested Chinese authorities to co-operate with them and Settlement police in arresting the criminal. The request was made to Mr. O. K. Yui, general secretary of the City Government. He did not believe that the situation would assume serious proportions.

### **Officials Returning From Nanking**

NANKING, Nov. 10.—Mr. Wu Hsin-ya, Director of the Bureau of Social Affairs, and Mr. Yang Hu, chief of the Peace Preservation Corps, who arrived here a few days ago to attend the Fifth Kuomintang Congress, are expected to return to Shanghai to-day owing to the fatal shooting there last night of a Japanese marine.—  
Reuter.

since, he said, during their conversation with Chinese authorities, the Japanese officials themselves could not lay blame on any Chinese. The report that the sailor was killed by an "unidentified Chinese" was incorrect, he said.

"As a matter of fact," he said, "I have learnt from an authoritative source that an eye-witness of the incident has told the Settlement police that he saw that the man who ran away after the shooting was dressed very much like the man who was shot."

Rumours that the Japanese naval command had presented an

12376

ultimatum to the Chinese authorities, "demanding satisfaction" for the murder of the Japanese sailor were emphatically denied last night by Lieutenant-Commander Matao Okino, Assistant Naval Attache.

The interview took place 10 paces from the spot where Hideo Nakayama, first-class sailor, was fatally shot by an unidentified assassin.

**Exodus Deplored**

"While it is a matter of no direct concern to us, we feel aggrieved to know that baseless rumours are causing a mass exodus of residents from the Chapei and Hongkew district into the Settlement.

"Aside from asking the fullest co-operation from Chinese authorities on the apprehension of the culprit, we have made no demands whatever," the naval officer declared.

**Sympathy Expressed**

Chinese expressions of sympathy and promises for full co-operation were received by the Japanese naval authorities in Shanghai yesterday as law enforcement agencies in the International Settlement and outside pushed their search for the unidentified slayer of Hideo Nakayama, Japanese sailor.

Participating in the quest for clues were the Shanghai Municipal Police, the Public Safety Bureau, the Japanese Consular police, the Special Naval Landing Party and gendarmerie.

Pledges to co-operate to their fullest extent in tracking down the criminal were made by the Chinese authorities on four separate occasions yesterday, according to Lieutenant-Commander Matao Okino, Assistant Japanese Naval Attache.

**Promises Co-operation**

Mr. O. K. Yui, secretary-general of the Municipal Government of Greater Shanghai, made this attitude clear at 1 o'clock on Sunday morning in an interview with Lieutenant-Commander Yoshitatsu Yasuda, staff officer of the Special Naval Landing Party. Lieutenant-Commander Okino said, to a Rengo representative.

Chief Inspector Wang Ta-tsu and Mr. Liang Fu-tsu, chief of the North Station Branch Police Station of the Public Safety Bureau, called on Rear-Admiral Sadaaki Araki, commander of the Special Naval Landing Party, at his headquarters on Kiangwan Road at 10.30 o'clock in the morning. They acted as representatives of Mr. Tsai Chin-chun, director of the Bureau of Public Safety.

Following them came Mr. Wang Chang-chun, Japanese secretary of the Greater Shanghai Municipal Government, acting on behalf of Mayor Wu Te-chen.

Lieutenant-Commander Yasuda called on Mr. Yang Fu, director of the Bureau of Peace Preservation at 1 o'clock in the afternoon, and secured similar assurances.

**Japanese Suspect Chinese**

Meantime, Japanese naval and police authorities apparently were carrying on their investigations—under the conviction that the slayer was a Chinese.

"Judging from the pistol that was used," Lieutenant-Commander Okino said, "we are convinced that the assailant was not a member of the Japanese Navy. For one thing, we do not use that type of gun. Moreover, the only eye-witness of the attack says that the man was wearing a short jacket and baggy trousers, a typical Chinese dress. The report that the shooting was the outcome of a fight had been proved to be unfounded from the statement of this eye-witness," Commander Okino told Rengo.

Similar views were expressed by the Japanese consular police, who yesterday morning questioned at length Woo Ziang-woo, Chinese employee of the Takaoka Shoe Store, 194 Darroch Road, Zenshiro Takaoka, proprietor of the establishment, was also summoned to the Consular Police headquarters but released after an examination yesterday morning.

Shanghai Municipal Police authorities were reported to be looking for two ricksha coolies who were seen near the scene of the shooting on Saturday night.

Lieutenant-Commander Okino emphatically denied that any arrests had been made. "Reports that the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party had taken Chinese suspects into custody are absolutely unfounded," he said.

"We are trusting the Chinese and Settlement authorities and sincerely hope they will exhaust every possible clue in finding the assailant.

**Serious Effect**

"We are gratified that the Chinese authorities spontaneously offered to carry on an intensive search for the slayer. Nevertheless we cannot but feel that the incident will have serious effects upon Sino-Japanese relations," he further remarked, according to Rengo.

Lieutenant-Commander Okino made a full report of the affair to Vice-Admiral Teijiro Sugisaka, commander of the Japanese Eleventh Flotilla, when the latter arrived from up-river ports aboard his flagship, the gunboat Ataka, at 2 o'clock yesterday afternoon. The arrival of H.I.J.M.S. Ataka brings the number of Japanese war vessels in port to four, including the cruiser Idzumo, flagship of the Third Fleet. The others are the gunboat Hezu and the destroyer Tsuga.

**Funeral To-day**

Nakayama, victim of the assault, will be buried with full naval honours at 4.30 this afternoon. Services will be held in the yard of

the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party Headquarters.

This will cause Japanese war vessels in port that will dress ship in celebration of Armistice Day to take in the decorations before the services begin.

Deceased, who was officially commended as an "exemplary sailor, gentle and laborious," was on his way back to the barracks from a cafe near Wangpangjao Bridge on North Szechuen Road, official investigation has revealed. He was seen leaving the establishment at about 8.45 o'clock. He was fatally shot between 9 and 9.30 p.m.

*B. D. J. Grubb (SI)*

*Passed by on connection with inquiries you have now in hand.*

*J.P.G.*  
11 NOV. 1935

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Crime Diary.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
No. S. B. D. 7073  
Date

"C" Division.

Dixwell Road Police Station.

November 11, 1935.

Crime Register No. 176/35.....

Nature of Offence:- Murder.(1)

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day.	Please see main diary.	Places visited course of investigation each day.	Scene of crime and vicinity. Detective office.
Record of investigation			

Place or description of premises. Roadway, Darroch Road near Fong Loh Li 李芳

Time and date of offence. About 9 p.m. on the 9/11/35.

Time and date reported. 9.05 p.m. 9/11/35. by telephone.

Name, occupation and address of complainant. Japanese Naval Landing Party.

Number of criminals with full individual description. -

Arrests. -

Classification of property stolen

In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered.

(A) About 9.02 p.m. 9/11/35.  
 (B) On back, about 8' from West kerb of Darroch Road, Blood oozing from head.  
 (C) Bullet wound in the head.  
 (D) Unknown.

(a) Time and date body was discovered.  
 (b) Position, appearance and marks on body.  
 (c) Apparent cause of death.  
 (d) Motive if known.

*SAR 13/11*  
*I.B. 13/11*  
*6/11/35*  
*12*  
 S2, Please please show to senior members of staff and return home.  
 12. 9/11 File returned SAR 13/11  
 JH  
 12 NOV. 1935

november 10, 1935.

SHOOTING OF A JAPANESE SAILOR ON DARROCH ROAD

At 9.05 p.m. on the 9/11/35, C.P.C. 2864, by street telephone box 1, informed Dixwell Road Station that a Chinese had been hurt by a Japanese soldier on Kiangwan Road near the Headquarters of the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

F.S. 230 Wilkinson and J.P.S. 61 attended and at 9.10 p.m. on the 9/11/35, F.S. Wilkinson, by the same telephone box, informed this station that something serious had happened and requested that S.I. Butcher and a foreign detective should be sent immediately.

(The above includes message entered in the Telephone books).

S.I. Butcher and D.S. Craig attended to find that a Japanese sailor had been removed from Darroch Road to the Japanese Naval Landing Party Hospital suffering from a bullet wound in the head.

Immediately after F.S. Wilkinson had telephoned the station he and J.P.S. 61 found a Japanese sailor lying on the Darroch Road near the Fong Loh Li (豐樂里) with a wound in the head, standing round him were many pedestrians. F.S. Wilkinson and J.P.S. 61 immediately informed the officer on duty at the Headquarters of the Japanese Naval Landing Party and stretcher bearers with other sailors were despatched to the scene and removed the wounded sailor to their Hospital.

Enquiries by D.D.O. "C" and D.S.I. Crowther.

A Japanese named Hidio Nakoyama (中山秀雄), age 24, 1st class sailor, attached to the Japanese Naval Landing Party (on liberty) whilst walking on Darroch Road near the Fong Loh Li received a bullet wound to the head.

A pool of blood was found on the roadway 8 feet from the West kerb of Darroch Road, practically opposite

No.236 Darroch Road which house is situated on the East side.

A spent bullet was found by J.P.S. 61 on the roadway about 5 feet South of the pool of blood and about 4 feet from the West kerb.

J.D.S. 51 Hasuo found an empty cartridge case about 3 feet from the wall of 236 Darroch Road.

At about 11.40 p.m. on the 9/11/35, S.I. Kaneyasu who was searching with others in the Fong Loh Li found behind a wooden watchman's hut situated on the North side of the Fong Loh Li approximately 200 yards from the pool of blood and approximately 80 yards from North Szechuen Road entrance, one .32 calibre automatic pistol, no.14114, Beretta make, with one round of ammunition in the breech and five rounds in the magazine which was inserted in the pistol.

A witness named Woo Ziang Woo (胡祥杞), whose statement is attached, at about 9 p.m. on the 9/11/35 was about to enter No.90 Darroch Road, which is to the South of the spot where the blood was found, states he heard the report of a firearm being discharged, he immediately looked northwards and saw a man wearing dark coloured long trousers and short jacket running East into the Fong Loh Li, then he observed a man lying on the roadway. He informed a Japanese named Z.Takaoka, residing No.90 Darroch Road, of the incident and they both went to the scene to find a Japanese sailor lying wounded.

The roadway where the shooting occurred is poorly lighted at night.

The finding of the pistol at the place mentioned definitely proves the assailant was making his way to North Szechuen Road, either having continued along the Fong Loh Li, or taking a branch alleyway which leads to Keeble Gardens where he could also gain the North Szechuen Road.

C.P.C. 3251, who was on point duty at the corner of Dixwell and North Szechuen Roads opposite to the entrance of the Fong Loh Li, has been questioned, but states he failed to see any person making an hurried exit from the Fong Loh Li at about 9 p.m. also he did not hear any shot fired.

According to the report of the J.N.L.Party's Medical Officer (attached) the sailor died at 1.10 a.m. on the 10/11/35. It is believed he was unable to speak from the time he was shot.

The shooting of the sailor caused the sending of numerous members of the J.N.L.Party to the scene and its vicinity. Special precautions were ordered to be taken by the D.O."C", who was present throughout.

Reserve Unit also called out.

The spent bullet, empty cartridge case and pistol were immediately sent to the A.I.S.for examination where it was definitely ascertained that the pistol had been recently fired and that the spent bullet and empty cartridge case were fired by the pistol found.

Prior to this examination D.S.I. Dickson examined the pistol for possible finger prints, none were found.

Copy of the statement from witness Woo Ziang Woo given to N.L.Party.

Photographs will be taken and a plan to scale will be made of the scene and its vicinity during the early hours of the 10/11/35.

Major Bourne, A.C.P.

Mr. Young, D.C.(Crime).

Mr. Aiers, D.C.(Divisions).

Mr. Uyehara, A.C.P.(Japanese),  
informed and attended.

Nov. 10, 1935.

Shooting of a Japanese sailor on Darroch Road.

At 8.30 p.m. on the 10/11/35, under the supervision of the Officer i/c of this district, witness and officers of the S.M. Police awaited the reconstruction of the incident at the Headquarters of the J.N.L. Party.

At 2/45 p.m. on the 10/11/35, the following officers attended the scene of the shooting:- Mr. Tajima, Deputy Commissioner, Rear Admiral Araki, Commander Ohsugi, Lieutenant Commander Yasuda, Naval attache Okino, Sergeant Major, Matoba, Military Police, Chief Inspector Fukuyama, Japanese Consular Police, Inspector Okumura, Japanese Consular Police.

The reconstruction of the incident commenced and Captain Kennedy, D.O. "C" and Supt. Conduit, D.D.O. "C", arrived later.

The positions of the S.M. Police on duty at about 9 p.m. on the 9/11/35 were explained as follows.

C.P.Cs. 2864 and 2891 (present) walking 5 Beat were at North Szechuen Road and Kiangwan Road junction opposite the Headquarters of the J.N.L. Party.

C.P.C. 2760 (absent, as on leave), walking 4 beat which covers the scene of the incident, was at North Szechuen Road and Darroch Road junction.

C.P.C. 213 (present) walking 1 beat, was at North Szechuen Road and Dixwell Road junction.

C.P.C. 3251 (present), on point duty, No.1 Post, North Szechuen Road and Dixwell Road junction.

J/P/C. 173 (present), walking 3 beat, which also covers the scene of the incident, was at Darroch Road and North Szechuen Road junction.

J.P.C. 92 (present), walking 2 beat, was at North Szechuen Road and Scott Road junction.

Lieutenant Commander Yasuda questioned witnesses Woo Ziang Woo (胡祥記), Takaoka, C.P.Cs. 2864 and 2891.

The position of the victim was demonstrated by an article made of cloth.

The reconstruction concluded at about 10.30 p.m. on the 10/11/35. All questioning being done through the medium of Mr. Tajima, Deputy Commissioner of Police.

At 10.45 p.m. further questioning of C.P.Cs. 2891 and 2864 and F.S. 230 Wilkinson continued in the Detective Office of this station by Lieutenant Commander Yasuda through the medium of Mr. Tajima, Capt. Kennedy, D.O."C", were present throughout most of the questioning. All questions and answers were taken down in writing by D.S.I. Crowther - will be forwarded later.

At 10 a.m. on the 10/11/35, Capt. Kennedy, D.O."C" Supt. Conduit, D.D.O."C", and Mr. Uyehara, A.C.P.(Japanese) attended the J.N.L.Party where they viewed the body of the deceased sailor.

A report has been received from Arms Identification Section regarding the auto-pistol seized which reads, "The pistol is in good working order and has been very recently fired. Previous records - none. The above pistol fired the bullet and ejected the case found at the scene."

In connection with the pistol the number of same has now been ascertained to be 241146 and not 14114 as stated in the first report. The mistake having been made owing to its condition at the first examination by the A.I.S.

At 7.30 a.m. on the 10/11/35, under the supervision of D.S.I. Dickson, 10 photographs were taken of the scene of shooting and the Fong Loh Li.

At 5.45 p.m. on the 10/11/35, D.S. Craig and J.P.S. 61 handed to the Officer i/c of the Japanese Military

Police, 26 Cherry Terrace, a copy of the A.I.S. report and photographs of the pistol - this being done with the compliments of the D.C. (Crime) as instructed.

The pistol, one magazine containing six rounds of ammunition, was handed to Sergt. Major Matoba by the A.I.S. at 10.45 a.m. on the 10/11/35, on the understanding that it would be returned to the S.M.Police.

At 11.10 a.m. on the 10/11/35, in company of D.S. Craig, J.D.C. 83 Osano, the witness Woo Ziang Woo was taken to the Japanese Consulate where he was questioned by their Consular Police.

At 12.30 p.m. on the 10/11/35, the witness Woo Ziang Woo was taken to Crime Branch Headquarters where during the afternoon he was questioned by D.S.I. Willgoss and staff.

Plan and photographs forwarded.

Statements of F.S. Wilkinson and J.P.S. 61 attached.

Statements of C.P.Cs. 2891 and 2864 will be forwarded later.

COPY

Statement of C.P.C. 2864

at Dixwell Road Station on 9.11.35. translated by Clerk Tong

At 9.05 p.m. on the 9.11.35 I was on duty with C.P.C. 2891 on Kiangwan Road near N. Szechuen Road. Suddenly a female Chinese reported to us that there was one Japanese lying on the ground. Therefore, we immediately proceeded to the scene and saw a Japanese marine with a wound in the head. I at once telephoned to the station and reported the same while C.P.C. 2891 remained there and watched the injured person. Afterwards, R.S. 230, Wilkinson came upon the scene and enquired if any one had seen this accident. As a result of that we got a Chinese and a Japanese as a witness and brought them to the station.

C.P.C. 2864.

COPY

Statement of C.P.C. 2891

at Dixwell Rd. Stn. on the 9.11.35 translated by Clerk Tong.

At 9.05 p.m. on the 9.11.35 I was on duty with C.P.C. 2864 on Kiangwan Road near N. Szechuen Road. Suddenly a female Chinese reported to us that there was one Japanese lying on the ground. Therefore, we immediately proceeded to the scene and saw a Japanese marine with a wound in the head, C.P.C. 2864 at once telephoned to the station and reported the same while I remained there and watched the injured person. Shortly afterwards, F.S. 230 Wilkie came upon the scene and enquired if any one had seen this accident. As a result of that we got a Chinese and a Japanese as a witness and brought them to the station.

C.P.C. 2891.

COPY

Statement of Woo Ziang Woo 胡祥如  
native of Zangchow 漳州 taken by Clerk Li Yang Kao.  
at 11.40 p.m. on the 9.11.35.

My name is Woo Ziang Woo, 26 years of age, native of  
Zangchow, M/shoe-maker, residing at No.62 East Paoshing Road.

At about 8.45 p.m. on the 9.11.35, I left my home (East  
Paoshing Road) and proceeded to a Japanese shoe-maker's shop,  
named "Takaacka," on Darroch Road to get my pay. At about  
9 p.m. on the 9th of November, 1935, I had nearly reached  
the door of the Japanese shoe-maker's shop, when I heard the  
report of a shot being fired. I immediately turned my head  
and looked Northwards and saw a male wearing black clothing  
running East into Fong Loh Li, off Darroch Road. Simultaneous-  
ly I saw a man, also wearing black clothing, lying on the  
roadway. I immediately went into the shoe-maker's shop and  
informed the master, a Japanese, of the incident. We both  
proceeded to where the man was lying and saw that he was  
a Japanese marine. The master of the shoe-maker's shop then  
instructed me to come to the station where I made the report.

The clothing worn by the man who ran away was similar  
in colour as that worn by the man lying on the roadway. It  
was long trousers and short jacket and not a long gown.

This is my true statement.

Signed: Woo Ziang Woo.

Taken in the presence of D.S.I. M.L. Crowther, J.D.S. 51  
Hasuo, J.D.S. 34 Kobayashi and Clerk Ling Wei Ju (Hongkew).

COPY

Statement of Poo Chau Ying 潘巧英  
native of Kompo taken by D.S.I. M.L. Crowther.  
at Dixwell Rd. Stn. on 11.11.35. interpreted by Clerk Li

My name is Poo Chau Ying, aged 17 years, native of Kompo, maid servant, employed by a Mr. Koono (河野), Japanese, residing at No.95 Wing On Terrace.

At about 8 p.m. on the 9.11.35, I was instructed by my Japanese mistress to take her female child, aged 3 years, to her friend's house on Kiangwan Road, near the railway - for amusement.

I proceeded by the North Szechuen Road. I arrived there about 10 minutes after leaving 95 Wing On Terrace.

I left the address about one hour later. I proceeded along Darroch Road carrying the child in my arms until I came to a hot water shop on Darroch Road. Just before I arrived at the hot water shop, I saw two men- one a Japanese sailor and the other a civilian wearing dark foreign styled clothing - the clothing was a short jacket and long trousers and a felt hat, colour of hat I do not know. I could not distinguish his face.

At this time I saw a private ricscha on the East side of the road - the coolie was sleeping between the shafts. I was walking in the middle of the roadway and passed between the sailor and the civilian. I was nearer to the civilian. I cannot say what his nationality was. After the Japanese sailor and the civilian had passed me and I had arrived near the hot water shop, situated on the East side of Darroch Road, I heard a report of an explosion. I then turned round and saw the Japanese sailor lying on the roadway. I could see the white on his collar. I did not see the civilian when I turned round, but shortly afterwards I saw a male Chinese wearing blue short jacket and pants come out from Darroch Terrace, on the West side of the road, this man I have seen before carrying shoes - so I know he is a shoe-

Statement of Foo Chau Ying.

- 2 -

maker. I saw some Chinese policemen at Kiangwan Road and North Szechuen Road corner - but I ~~am~~ do not know how many.

After seeing the sailor lying on the road I ran into the Wing On Terrace through the hot water shop. There were many Chinese in the hot water shop but I did not speak to them. When I arrived at my master's house I told my mistress, whilst I was returning from her friend's house, I saw a Japanese sailor and a civilian, and I saw the sailor lying on the road shouting. I do not know what he was shouting. I did not tell my mistress anything else. I then washed some clothing.

The mistress then asked me if I knew who fired the shot. I told her I did not know. My mistress then said the shot must have been fired by a Chinese and there may be a fight.

After I had finished washing the clothing I went to bed.

On the 10.11.35, I went out with the child again and returned late, so my mistress scolded me. I then ran away to my aunt's home in Chapei - this is where the Police found me on the 11.11.35.

Finger-printed: Foo Chau Ying.

Taken in the presence of Supt. Conduit, D.D.O."C", J.D.S.

51 Masuo and J.D.C. 83 Osano.

(Note by D.S.I. Crowther. Witness is of the country type, only about 1 year in Shanghai, when being questioned at the scene by D.D.O."C" in presence of Lieut.Commander Yasuda, Commander Ohsugi, Mr. Hyehara, A.C.P., Chief Inspt. Fukuyama of the Japanese Consular Police, she stated she had been to the Ming Tuh Fong, off North Szechuen Road at the rear of the Headquarters of the J.N.L. Party.

Statement of Z. Takaoka living at 90 Darroch Road

native of Japan taken ~~by~~ at Dixwell Road Station.  
at 1 a.m. on 10.11.35. interpreted by J.D.S.131 Iguchi.

My name is Z. Takaoka. I am a shoe-maker living at  
90 Darroch Road.

At about 9 p.m. 9.11.35 I was playing a gramophone at  
my home and heard a sound which I thought was that of a m/car  
tyre bursting. Immediately afterwards, my Chinese employee  
named Woo Ziang Woo (胡祥祜) opened the front door of my house  
from outside and informed me that a man was lying on the roadway.  
Realizing that the sound that I heard was a report of a fire-  
arm, I left my house and saw a man lying some distance to the  
North of my house. I then approached and found that the man  
was a sailor of the Japanese Naval Landing Party whom I know  
by sight. He was lying on his side, his right arm outstretch-  
ed, his body was at a slight angle to the edge of the road. His  
position was near to the kerb of the west side of the road. He  
was groaning, and although I spoke to him there was no reply.  
In the meantime, two or three sailors arrived on the scene and  
I told them to report the matter to the J.M.L. P. Headquarters.  
Two or three Japanese civilians two of whom were dressed in  
"Kimono" also came on the scene. I did not know who they were,  
but I told one of them who was with a bicycle to report the  
matter to the Headquarters.

At the moment I left my house I did not observe any person  
in the vicinity.

This is true.

Z. Takaoka.

Taken in the presence of  
Japanese Consular Police official S. Kosonoi,  
J.D.S.s Hasuo (D.R.) and Unemoto (H.Q.)

COPY

Crime Reg. F.I.R.176/35.

Dixwell Road Police Station.

November 11, 1935.

Miscellaneous report No.112/35 D.Rd., now  
forms the subject of this F.I.R. 176/35 D.Rd.

In respect of the witness Woo Ziang Woo (胡祥如) whose written statement has already been forwarded, he was first questioned by D.S.Craig, C.D.C. 119 and Clerk Chi Yoong Shou ( ), in the presence of J.D.S. 51 Hasuo and J.D.C. 83 Osana, he then stated, after he heard the report of an explosion he saw one Japanese soldier running East into the Fong Loh Li, and another lying on the Darroch Road.

This is at variance with his written statement.

It has been arranged that another statement will be taken from this witness by Supt. Conduit, D.D.O."C", on the 12.11.35.

At 9 a.m. on the 11-11-35, a telephone message was received from Lieut. Commander Yasuda, stating their Military Police had located a female who was believed to be the female that reported to C.P.C.s 2891 and 2864 on the night of the 9-11-35 that a man was lying on the Darroch Road. Lieut. Commdr. Yosuda requested that S.M. Police Officers should attend the scene of the murder at 9.30 a.m. on the 11-11-35, so that they could witness the female give her version of the affair.

A.C.P. Uyehara, A/Supt. Kasumi, S.I. Butcher, D.S. Craig and J.D.S. 51 Hasuo attended the scene.

Japanese Naval Landing Party consisted of Lieut. Commdr. Yasuda and staff attending the scene, however, the Military Police were unable to produce the female witness, they stating she had run away.

Further enquiries among Japanese residents in the Fong Loh Li and its vicinity by detectives attached to this station resulted in an amah named Zau Zung Sz ( ) being

located at No.958 North Szechuen Road. This amah gave information which led to the finding of a female witness named Poo Chau Ying ( ) at No. 10 Kying Sing Li( ), Sz Ching Road( ), Chapei.

This witness with the cooperation of the Public Safety Bureau was brought to this station where a statement was taken. She states, on the night of the 9.11.35 she arrived outside a hot water shop on Darroch Road, this measured was 108 feet south of where the pool of blood was found. Just before she arrived at this spot, measured 38 feet from No. 191 Darroch Road, she met a sailor (Japanese) and a civilian, the latter she cannot describe other than that he was wearing a foreign styled suit, dark colour, and a felt hat, colour of which she does not know. The Japanese sailor she states was walking North on the West side of Darroch Road, the civilian was walking on the East side of Darroch Road in the same direction as the sailor. The witness walking in the centre of the road in a Southernly direction passed between the civilian and sailor. According to this witness the sailor and civilian were parallel to each other when she passed between them.

On arriving as stated outside the hot water shop she heard the sound of an explosion, she immediately turned round and saw the Japanese sailor lying on the roadway, however, she did not see the civilian.

At 6 p.m. on the 11.11.35, under the supervision of the D.D.O. "C", this witness at the scene gave her version for the benefit of the Japanese Naval Landing Party. Those present were, Commdr. Ohsugi, Lieut. Commdr. Yasuda.

Others present were, Chief Inspt. Fukuyama and Inspt. Okumura of the Japanese Consular Police, Sergt. Matoba, J.M. Police and Mr. Uyehara, A.C.P. (Japanese).

A photograph was also taken by a photographer of the Japanese Naval Landing Party of the position where she passed the sailor and civilian whilst walking South on Darroch Road, the sailor being substituted by Sergt. Matoba and the civilian by another Japanese

civilian dressed in foreign clothes who was present. The position the female witness took up was a little East of the centre of the roadway - quite close to the substituted civilian. This concluded the demonstration of the witness's actions - time being 7.19 p.m.

On the night of the murder, at 9.22 p.m. 9-11-35, a call was sent through/from this station requesting that an ambulance be sent to Kiangwan Road and Darroch Road corner re an assault case.

S.I. Butcher was on the scene when the Fire Brigade Ambulance arrived - the victim had by this time been removed to the Japanese Naval Landing Party Hospital. S.I. Butcher informed the staff of the ambulance to this effect, so they returned to their station.

At 4.30 p.m. on the 11-11-35, a funeral ceremony was held on the body of the deceased sailor at the Headquarters of the Japanese Naval Landing Party. Capt. Kennedy, D.O. "C", and Mr. Uyehara, S.C.P. (Japanese) attended.

Attached are statements of Foo Chau Ying, C.P.Cs. 2891 and 2864.

Plan drawn to scale of Japanese and Chinese S.M. Police beats covering the scene of crime and its vicinity forwarded.

C O P Y  
-----

Dixwell Road Station,  
November 13, 1935.

Re the Statement of Witness Woo Ziang Woo re.F.I.R. 176/35  
-----

Made by J.D.S. 51 Hasuo

Sir,

I beg to state that on the night of the 9-11-35 I, together with C.D.C. 119, J.D.C. Osano and D.S. Craig, questioned a witness, Woo Ziang Woo, at the Crime Branch Office of this Station with the assistance of Clerk Chi Yoong-shou.

The witness stated that at about 8.45 p.m. 9-11-35 he proceeded to a Japanese shoe-maker's shop at 90 Darroch Road to collect money. On nearing the shop at about 9 p.m. even date, he heard a loud report like a pistol shot and, on looking in the direction, saw a Japanese sailor collapse on the roadway and another sailor run into Fong Loh Lee.

I, therefore, cross-examined the witness asking him how he could say that the man who had run away was a Japanese sailor and further if he could obtain a distinct view of the man from such a distance away in the darkness, when he changed his statement stating that he saw that the man was dressed in black clothes and that he could not say that he was a Japanese or Chinese.

He then continued his statement relating that he hurriedly entered the shoe-maker's shop and told Mr. Takaoka of the incident. Mr. Takaoka and he, then, went to the scene, and later he accompanied two Chinese policemen to Dixwell Road Station as a witness.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

Hasuo (signed)

J.D.S. 51

*File  
JMS*

COPY

Dixwell Rd. Station

Nov.13th, 1935.

Re.the statement of a witness, Woo Ziang Woo, F.I.R.176/35

J.D.C.Osano

Sir,

I beg to state that on the night of the 9-11-35 I, together with C.D.C.119, J.D.S.Hasuo and D.S.Craig, questioned a witness, Woo Ziang Woo, with the assistance of Clerk Chi Yoong Shou at this Station.

The witness stated that at about 8.45 p.m. 9-11-35 he proceeded to a Japanese shoe-maker's shop at 90 Darroch Road to collect money. When he came near the above shop at about 9 p.m. same date, he heard a loud sound like a pistol shot, and, on looking in the direction, saw a Japanese sailor fall on the roadway and another Japanese sailor run into Fong Loh Lee. He hurriedly entered the shoe-maker's shop and informed the shop master, Mr. Takaoka, of the incident. He then in company with Mr. Takaoka went to the scene, and subsequently he accompanied two Chinese policemen to Dixwell Road Station as a witness.

I, together with J.D.S.Hasuo and D.S.Craig, carefully questioned the witness how he could say that the man who had run into Fong Loh Lee was a Japanese sailor and if he could see him clearly from so far away at night. The witness changed his version stating that he could only see that the man was dressed in black clothes and that he could not see whether he was a Japanese or Chinese.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

S.Osano  
J.D.C.83

*File  
JK*

Special Branch Registry

File No. *S. 7073*

~~RECEIVED~~

SUBJECT

*Japanese Consular Police Investigations*

Reports by: *Sgt. Suzukawa*

*R. Higuchi*

*Constable S. Kosonoi*

*Tanimoto*

*T. Nagaoka*

*Miscellaneous report re identity of assailant*

Report of investigations made by M. Suzukawa, Sergeant of  
the Consular Police.

On receiving a telephone message from Constable Tanimoto  
stationed at the Consular Sub-Station, Siu Ching Li (士清里),  
I proceeded to the scene of the incident at 9.20 p.m. The  
result of my investigation is as follows :-

Time and date of the incident

About 9.5 p.m. November 9, 1935.

Place

On the road in front of 236, Darroch Road.

Victim

Hideo Nakayama, 1st class seaman of the Japanese Naval Landing  
Party.

Description of the wound

A .32 calibre bullet had penetrated from the right side of  
the back of the head. The victim was unconscious and was  
immediately removed to the Japanese Naval Landing Party Barracks  
for treatment, but succumbed to his injuries at 1 a.m. November  
10.

Conditions at the scene of the shooting

According to the statement of a Japanese named Takaoka,  
residing in the vicinity of the scene of the crime, as he was  
playing his gramophone in his home at about 9 p.m., he heard the  
sound of a shot, but thought it was a ricksha tyre bursting.  
Immediately afterwards, Woo Ziang Woo (胡祥和), a shoemaker  
residing at 62 East Foching Road, called at Takaoka's shop in  
connection with business, and informed Takaoka that he had seen  
a Japanese lying on the road. Takaoka went out and saw a  
Japanese sailor, whom he knew only by sight, lying on the ground  
on Darroch Road, in front of a garage owned by a Cantonese named  
Ling. This man was lying on his right side, with his head  
pointing in a north-easterly direction. His right arm was  
outstretched, and his left arm was hanging by his side. He was  
groaning. Takaoka called out to him to be brave, as the wound  
was not serious. At this moment a sailor who was returning  
to barracks, came up from the South. Takaoka told him what had  
happened and asked him to report the matter to the Landing Party.

and also sent there one of the persons who had gathered at the scene by this time. A party of four or five guards from the Landing Party then arrived at the scene. An officer later arrived, and the victim was removed to the barracks on a stretcher.

Activities of the Shanghai Municipal Police

Soon after the matter was reported, Deputy Commissioners, Chief Detectives and other officers arrived on the scene and made every effort to effect the arrest of the assailant.

Activities of the Public Safety Bureau

Mr. Liang, Chief of the Branch Bureau at the North Railway Station, received an account of the circumstances of the incident from staff officer Yasuda of the Landing Party and made an inspection of the scene.

Finding of pistol

The pistol used in the shooting was discovered by an officer of Dixwell Road Station, concealed behind a watchman's hut at the entrance to No. 2 Lane of North Fong Lok Li.

Report of telephone message from Terase  
Asahina, residing in Barroch Terrace.

"At 9.5 p.m., November 9, 1935, I heard the sound of a shot outside my house. I went out and saw a Sailor of the Naval Landing Party lying in a pool of blood."

The above message was telephoned to the Japanese Consulate at approximately 9.5 p.m., November 9, by Terase Asahina, of Barroch Terrace. The message was relayed to the Six Ching Head Sub-Station for investigation, and the Naval Landing Party and the Chief of Police were informed.

Asahina states that he was asked by Janshiro Takaoka to send the message, as Takaoka had no telephone in his house. Takaoka confirms this statement, and says he despatched his wife to ask Asahina to telephone the Consulate.

Report of telephone message from Torazo Asahina, residing in Darroch Terrace.

"At 9.5 p.m. November 9, 1935, I heard the sound of a shot outside my house. I went out and saw a Sailor of the Naval Landing Party lying in a pool of blood".

The above message was telephoned to the Japanese Consulate at approximately 9.5 p.m., November 9, by Torazo Asahina, of Darroch Terrace. The message was relayed to the Sin Ching Road Sub-Station for investigation, and the Naval Landing Party and the Chief of Police were informed.

Asahina states that he was asked by Jenschiro Takaoka to send the message, as Takaoka had no telephone in his house. Takaoka confirms this statement, and says he despatched his wife to ask Asahina to telephone the Consulate.

Report of Investigations made by M. Suzukiwa,  
Department of the Consular Police.

On receiving a telephone message from Constable Teramoto stationed at the Consular Sub-Station, Sui Ching Li (李成瑞), I proceeded to the scene of the incident at 9.20 p.m. The result of my investigation is as follows:-

Time and Date of the Incident

About 9.5 p.m., November 9, 1935.

Place

On the road in front of 236, Darroch Road.

Victim

Hideo Nakayama, 1st class Seaman of the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

Description of the wound

A .32 calibre bullet ~~wound~~ had penetrated from the right side of the back of the head. The victim was unconscious and was immediately removed to the Japanese Naval Landing Party Barracks for treatment, but succumbed to his injuries at 1 a.m., November 10.

Conditions At the scene of the shooting.

According to the statement of a Japanese named Takaoka, residing in the vicinity of the scene of the crime, as he was playing his gramophone in his home at about 9 p.m., he heard the sound of a shot, but thought it was a ricksha tyre bursting. Immediately afterwards, Woo Zieng-woo (伍祥武), a shoemaker residing at 62, East Paoshing Road, called at Takaoka's shop in connection with business, and informed Takaoka that he had seen a Japanese lying on the road. Takaoka went out and saw a Japanese Sailor, whom he knew only by sight, lying on the ground on Darroch Road, in front of a garage owned by a Cantonese named Ling. This man was lying on his right side, with his head pointing in a north-easterly direction. His right arm was outstretched, and his left arm was

(2)

was hanging by his side. He was groaning. Takaka called out to him to be brave, as the wound was not serious. At this moment a sailor who was returning to barracks, came up from the south. Takaka told him what had happened and asked him to report the matter to the Landing Party, and also sent there one of the persons who had gathered at the scene by this time. A party of four or five guards from the Landing Party then arrived at the scene. An officer later arrived, and the victim was removed to the barracks on a stretcher.

Activities of the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Soon after the matter was reported, Deputy Commissioners, Chief Detectives and other officers arrived on the scene and made every effort to effect the arrest of the assailant.

Activities of the Public Safety Bureau.

Mr. Liang, Chief of the Branch Bureau at the North Railway Station, received an account of the circumstances of the incident from Staff Officer Targia of the Landing Party and made an inspection of the scene.

Finding of Pistol.

The pistol used in the shooting was discovered by an officer of Simeon Road Station, concealed behind a watchman's hut at the entrance to No. 2 Lane of North Yang Leh Li.

Report of Sergeant SUZUKAWA

10.50 p.m.

A detailed account of the incident is still lacking. It is reported that, according to a Chinese witness, two sailors of the Landing Party were walking together and when they reached a point in front of 236 Darroch Road, one of them fell. The other sailor, it is stated, ran into a nearby alleyway, and the Chinese witness is reported to have expressed the belief that the shooting occurred between the two sailors.

Precautionary measures have been adopted by the Landing Party in the area from Wang Pang Bridge to Headquarters.

The Chief of Police has been informed of the contents of this message.

REPORT OF SERGEANT SUZUKAWA

10.50 p.m.

A detailed account of the incident is still lacking. It is reported that, according to a Chinese witness, two sailors of the Landing Party were walking together and when they reached a point in front of 236, Darroch Road, one of them fell. The other sailor, it is stated, ran into a nearby alleyway, and the Chinese witness is reported to have expressed the belief that the shooting occurred between the two sailors.

Precautionary measures have been adopted by the Landing Party in the area from Yang Pang Bridge to Headquarters.

The Chief of Police has been informed of the contents of this message.

November 10, 10th year of Showa.  
(1935)

Report on the secret entry of Chinese plain-clothes  
soldiers into Shanghai.

Made by Lieutenant Junzaro Senai.

I beg to submit the following report on the present situation:-

1) According to information obtained by Junzaro Senai from Ah Yuet Liu and Chay Shu Ling, leaders of the Green Gang, residing in the French Concession, on or about November 6 and 7 the Chinese Government secretly sent 6,000 plain-clothes soldiers to the Chinese controlled territory of Shanghai to assist the Bureau of Public Safety in suppressing any riots and making speech that might take place following the introduction of the currency reform. Yesterday the Bureau of Public Safety made an investigation into the amount of silver dollars held by the various shops and afterwards chopped and sealed them.

2) Inquiries were made regarding the source of the report published in the evening issue of the Shanghai Mainichi on November 9 to the effect that Chinese plain-clothes soldiers had secretly entered Shanghai. This information, it has been ascertained, was collected by Mr. Senouji and two other reporters of the Shanghai Mainichi about a month ago from various Japanese banks, companies and exchanges. The mission of the plain-clothes soldiers as reported by the Shanghai Mainichi is the same as that given in the first paragraph.

3) Junzaro Senai states that the chief of the Investigation Department of the American Standard Oil Company had informed him that a large number of Chinese plain-clothes soldiers have secretly entered Shanghai and that the Company had detailed many secret agents to secure information regarding the developments in the currency reform measures as well as in the case of the murder of the Japanese marine.

November 10, 10th year of Showa. (1935)

Report on the secret entry of Chinese plain-clothes soldiers into Shanghai.

Made by Sergeant Ryutaro Higuchi.

I beg to submit the following report on the present situation:-

1) According to information obtained by Shigetaro Sonai from Pu Yuet Lin and Chang Shu Ling, leaders of the Green Pang, residing in the French Concession, on or about November 6 and 7 the Chinese Government secretly sent 6,000 plain-clothes soldiers to the Chinese controlled territory of Shanghai to assist the Bureau of Public Safety in suppressing any riots and speech making that might take place following the introduction of the currency reform. Yesterday the Bureau of Public Safety made an investigation into the amount of silver dollars held by the various shops and afterwards chopped and sealed them.

2) Inquiries were made regarding the source of the report published in the evening issue of the Shanghai Mainichi on November 9 to the effect that Chinese plain-clothes soldiers had secretly entered Shanghai. This information, it has been ascertained, was collected by Mr. Sonoda and two other reporters of the Shanghai Mainichi about a month ago from various Japanese banks, companies and exchanges. The mission of the plain-clothes soldiers as reported by the Shanghai Mainichi is the same as that given in the first paragraph.

3) Shigetaro Sonai states that the chief of the Investigation Department of the American Standard Oil Company had informed him that a large number of Chinese plain-clothes soldiers have secretly entered Shanghai and that the Company had detailed many secret agents to secure information regarding the developments in the currency reform measures as well as in the case of the murder of the Japanese marine.

November 9, 1938.

Report of investigations made by  
Constable R. KOSMOL.

(1) Statement of JEMSHIRO TAKAKA.

My name is Jemshiro Takaka, age 53, of the Takaka Shoemaker's Shop, 90 Darrook Road.

At about 9 p.m. November 9, as I was playing my gramophone I heard the sound of a shot being fired, but took no notice as I thought it was the bursting of a ricksha tyre. Immediately afterwards, Tse ( ), a shoemaker, came in and said there was a man lying on the road. I went out to look and saw a Sailor lying on the ground. I called out to him to be brave as the wound was not serious, but he only groaned and made no reply. By this time two or three more Japanese had gathered there, and I asked them to report this occurrence to the Naval Landing Party, but immediately afterwards a Sailor arrived. When I arrived on the scene I did not see anybody else there.

(2) The scene of the crime.

There was only a blood stain on the road.

(3) Pistol.

The pistol was discovered at about 11.30 p.m. and was immediately sent to the Arms Identification Section of the Shanghai Municipal Police. It was a small pistol.

November 9, 1935.

Report of investigations made by Constable S. Kosonoi.

(1) Statement of Janshiro Takaka

My name is Janshiro Takaka, age 33, of the Takaka Shoemaker's Shop, 90 Darroch Road.

At about 9 p.m. November 9, as I was playing my gramophone I heard the sound of a shot being fired, but took no notice as I thought it was the bursting of a ricksha tyre. Immediately afterwards, Woe (JA), a shoemaker, came in and said there was a man lying on the ~~ground~~ road. I went out to look and saw a sailor lying on the ground. I called out to him to be brave as the wound was not serious, but he only groaned and made no reply. By this time two or three more Japanese had gathered there, and I asked them to report this occurrence to the Naval Landing Party, but immediately afterwards a sailor arrived. When I arrived on the scene I did not see anybody else there.

(2) The scene of the crime.

There was only a blood stain on the road.

(3) Pistol

The pistol was discovered at about 11.30 p.m. and was immediately sent to the Arms Identification Section of the Shanghai Municipal Police. It was a small pistol.

Report of Constable Tanimoto

Immediately after receiving instructions from the Consulate I proceeded to the scene of the shooting. The victim had already been removed when I arrived. Details of the crime are not yet known, but it is reported that the sailor was shot by some person lying ambush. On receiving this report I gave orders for further investigations to be made, and Sergeant Suzukawa and Constable Nagaoka proceeded to the scene of the crime for this purpose.

November 9, 1935.

Constable Hachiro Tanimoto.  
Attached to the Sub-Station  
on Sz Ching Road.

Report on the Murder of a Sailor of the Japanese  
Special Naval Landing Party.

Inquiries were made into the murder of a sailor of the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party on Darrook Road at about 9 p.m. this date (November 9) and the following facts ascertained:-

Hideo Nakayama, aged 24, 1st class seaman of the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party, visited two naval entertainment houses in Mei Mei Li (美梅里) on the afternoon of November 9. At about 9 p.m. he left the entertainment house for the barracks of the Naval Landing Party. On the way, he was shot through the head with a pistol bullet fired by an unknown person at the corner of Darrook Road and Soong Loh Li. He collapsed unconscious on the spot. Two Chinese constables (Nos. 2891 and 2864) of the S.M.P. rushed to the scene and immediately reported the matter to Dixwell Road Station. Upon receipt of the information Sergeant Yasukawa and a foreign policeman No. 250 (Wilkinson) attached to that Station proceeded to the scene. Sergeant Yasukawa reported the matter to the Naval Landing Party. About 16 members of the Landing Party arrived at the scene and removed Nakayama to the Landing Party Barracks on a stretcher. I reached the scene after Nakayama had been removed to the Landing Party Barracks. Later many members of the Landing Party and S.M.P. attended and posted guards and conducted investigations.

Later, a Chinese named Woo Ziang Wu who had seen the sailor collapse, was interrogated. According to this witness, he is known to a Japanese named Takaoka, a shoemaker, who resides in a house about 40 feet from the scene of the shooting. As he reached the front of Takaoka's house he heard a pistol shot. He looked in the direction of the report and noticed a sailor lying on the ground and a man running into the Soong Loh Li. The man who escaped was attired in a blue coat and long trousers but was hatless.

The wife of Mada, a school teacher, on Darrook Road, stated that when she reached the scene after hearing the pistol shot she

found more than 10 persons already there.

Takaoka, a shoemaker, is said to have rushed to the scene after being informed of the shooting by the Chinese named Woo Ziang-wu.

Chinese constables Nos. 2891 and 2864 of the S.M.P. stated that when they arrived at the scene there was nobody there except Makoyama, the injured sailor.

A pistol was found between a wall and a watchman's hut in Poong Loh Li about 80 yards from Darroch Road. Its muzzle was pointed toward North Szeamen Road and one shot appears to have been fired from it. A Chinese watchman named Lee Hoag Ping (李鴻賓) goes off duty at 6 p.m. every day. He is not armed with a pistol when on duty, but carries a baton.

Report of Constable Tamagata

Immediately after receiving instructions from the Consulate I proceeded to the scene of the shooting. The victim had already been removed when I arrived. Details of the crime are not yet known, but it is reported that the Sailor was shot by some person lying in ambush. On receiving this report I gave orders for further investigations to be made, and Sergeant Suzukawa and Constable Nagasaki proceeded to the scene of the crime for this purpose.

November 9, 1935.

Constable Hachiro Tanimoto.  
Attached to the Sub-Station  
on Sz Ching Road.

Report on the Murder of a Sailor of the Japanese  
Special Naval Landing Party.

Inquiries were made into the murder of a sailor of the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party on Darroch Road at about 9 p.m., this date (November 9) and the following facts ascertained:-

Hideo Nakayama, aged 24, 1st class seaman of the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party, visited two naval entertainment houses in Mei Mei Li (美梅里) on the afternoon of November 9. At about 9 p.m. he left the entertainment house for the barracks of the Naval Landing Party. On the way, he was shot through the head with a pistol bullet fired by an unknown person at the corner of Darroch Road and Foong Loh Li. He collapsed unconscious on the spot. Two Chinese constables (Nos. 2891 and 2864) of the S.M.P. rushed to the scene and immediately reported the matter to Dixwell Road Station. Upon receipt of the information Sergeant Yasukawa and a foreign policeman, No.230 (Wilkinson) attached to that Station proceeded to the scene. Sergeant Yasukawa reported the matter to the Naval Landing Party. About 16 members of the Landing Party arrived at the scene and removed Nakayama to the Landing Party Barracks on a stretcher. I reached the scene after Nakayama had been removed to the Landing Party Barracks. Later many members of the Landing Party and S.M.P. attended and posted guards and conducted investigations.

Later, a Chinese named Woo Ziang Wu who had seen the sailor collapse, was interrogated. According to this witness, he is known to a Japanese named Takaoka, a shoemaker, who resides in a house about 40 feet from the scene of the shooting. As he reached the front of Takaoka's house he

heard a pistol shot. He looked in the direction of the report and noticed a sailor lying on the ground and a man running into the Foong Leh Li. The man who escaped was attired in a blue coat and long trousers but was hatless.

The wife of Mui, a school teacher, on Darroch Road, stated that when she reached the scene after hearing the pistol shot she found more than 10 persons already there.

Takaoka, a shoemaker, is said to have rushed to the scene after being informed of the shooting by the Chinese named Woo Ziang Wu.

Chinese constables Nos. 2891 and 2864 of the S.H.P. stated that when they arrived at the scene there was nobody there except Nakayama, the injured sailor.

A pistol was found between a wall and a watchman's hut in Foong Leh Li about 80 yards from Darroch Road. Its muzzle was pointed toward North Szechuen Road and one shot appears to have been fired from it. A Chinese watchman named Lee Hong Ping (李鴻平) goes off duty at 6 p.m. every day. He is not armed with a pistol when on duty, but carries a baton.

November 10, 10th year of Showa (1935)

Report on the murder of a marine of the Landing Party.  
Made by Constable Takeo Nagaoaka.

As regards the recent movements of the late Hideo Nakayama, age 24, first class marine of the 7th Company 4th Battalion of the Shanghai Special Landing Party at the Iansho (Translator's note - This is a brothel especially established for marines) in Mei Mei Lee, north Szechuen Road, I have already submitted a report yesterday. I now beg to submit a further report on the late Nakayama. For the past two years he was in love with a waitress named Chito Sakai alias Tayoko, age 24, of the Komu Cafe. He used to visit the Komu Cafe on an average of two or three times a month and passed nights with the girl. In September, previous to the departure of Chito Sakai for Japan, Nakayama visited her whenever he had leave of absence from the barracks and passed nights with her on six occasions. The term of Chito Sakai's service with the Komu Cafe expired at the end of August, but she remained there during the whole of September to earn her passage to Japan. At the beginning of October, she returned to Japan to get married. It is reported that she has been married to a certain person in Osaka. After the departure of Chito Sakai for Japan, Nakayama for the first time visited the Baigetsu Cafe in company with Masao Awoki, 1st Class Seaman of the same Company, on the night of November 8, the date previous to the shooting incident. Awoki passed the night with Umegiku at the Baigetsu Cafe, while Nakayama went to the Komu Cafe and passed the night with Miyo Hara alias Miyoko, aged 21.. Nakayama and Awoki returned to the barracks on the following morning. They were very intimate friends but as the dates of their leave did not coincide, they were not

able to go out together. Nakayama was granted special liberty on November 8 as he was due to return to Japan on the 13th, so he went out in company with Awoki. November 9, the day on which the shooting incident occurred, was Nakayama's regular day of leave. Nakayama was asked by Awoki to deliver a letter to Umegiku of the Baigetsu Cafe. Nakayama went to the Baigetsu Cafe to deliver the letter and remained there for about 30 minutes awaiting the girl's reply. After receiving the letter of reply and a box of cakes from Umegiku, Nakayama proceeded to the Komu Cafe where he stayed about 10 minutes chatting with Miyo Hara alias Miyoko. It is reported that Umegiku of the Baigetsu Cafe saw Nakayama leave the Mei Mei Li alleyway alone before 9 p.m.

From inquiries made at other cafes the following information was obtained from a waitress of the "Shanghai Club" Cafe named Kuniye Miyake alias Kuniko, aged 25:- "I am not sure about the exact time but I believe it was about 8 p.m. when I saw Nakayama standing in front of my place with two or three other Sailors. I went inside without paying any attention to them because I had a visitor at the time. I do not know where he went. I know his name because I heard his friends call him "Nakayama" when he came to my cafe in company with two or three other sailors in January this year. Since that time Nakayama used to visit my place but he never spent a night there."

At the Cafe Taishokan it was learned that Nakayama used to visit the cafe in company with two or three other sailors but never spent the night there. Nakayama was not known at other places.

As has been already mentioned, Nakayama was not well known among the cafes in the Mei Mei Li alleyway. For this reason, inquiries there have had no satisfactory results. The girl with whom Nakayama was in love was married at Osaka, and there is no reason to believe that he had been involved in any other love affair or that any person or persons had any ill-feeling against him.

Further enquiries are proceeding.

November 10, 10th year of Showa  
(1935)

Report on the murder of a marine of the  
Landing Party. Made by Constable Takeo Nagaoka.

-----

As regards the recent movements of the late  
Hideo Nakayama, age 24, first class marine of the  
7th Company 4th Battalion of the Shanghai Special  
Landing Party at the Ianaho (Translator's note -  
This is a brothel specially established for marines)  
in Mei Mei Lee, North Szechuen Road, I have already  
submitted a report yesterday. I now beg to submit  
a further report on the late Nakayama. For the  
past two years he was in love with a waitress  
named Chito Sakai alias Tayako, age 24, of the  
Kama Cafe. He used to visit the Kama Cafe on  
an average of two or three times a month and passed  
nights with the girl. In September, previous  
to the departure of Chito Sakai for Japan, Nakayama  
visited her whenever he had leave of absence from  
the barracks and passed nights with her on six  
occasions. The term of Chito Sakai's service  
with the Kama Cafe expired at the end of August,  
but she remained there during the whole of September  
to earn her passage to Japan. At the beginning  
of October, she returned to Japan to get married.  
It is reported that she has been married to a  
certain person in Osaka. After the departure of  
Chito Sakai for Japan, Nakayama for the first time  
visited the Raigetsu Cafe in company with Masao  
Azuki, 1st Class Seaman of the same Company, on  
the night of November 8, the date previous to the  
shooting incident. Azuki passed the night with  
Umegiku at the Raigetsu Cafe, while Nakayama went  
to the Kama Cafe and passed the night with Miyo

Kara alias Miyoko, aged 21. Nakayama and Awaki returned to the barracks on the following morning. They were very intimate friends but as the dates of their leave did not coincide, they were not able to go out together. Nakayama was granted special liberty on November 8 as he was due to return to Japan on the 13th, so he went out in company with Awaki. November 9, the day on which the shooting incident occurred, was Nakayama's regular day of leave. Nakayama was asked by Awaki to deliver a letter to Usagiku of the Baigetsu Cafe. Nakayama went to the Baigetsu Cafe to deliver the letter and remained there for about 30 minutes awaiting the girl's reply. After receiving the letter of reply and a box of cakes from Usagiku, Nakayama proceeded to the Kama Cafe where he stayed about 10 minutes chatting with Miyo Kara alias Miyoko. It is reported that Usagiku of the Baigetsu Cafe saw Nakayama leave the Mei Mei Li alleyway alone before 9 p.m.

From inquiries made at other cafes the following information was obtained from a waitress of the "Shanghai Club" Cafe named Kuniye Miyake alias Kimiko, aged 25 :- "I am not sure about the exact time but I believe it was about 8 p.m. when I saw Nakayama standing in front of my place with two or three other sailors. I went inside without paying any attention to them because I had a visitor at the time. I do not know where he went. I know his name because I heard his friends call him "Nakayama" when he came to my cafe in company with two or three other sailors in January this year. Since that time Nakayama

used to visit my place but he never spent a night there."

At the Cafe Faishoken it was learned that Nakayama used to visit the cafe in company with two or three other sailors but never spent the night there. Nakayama was not known at other places.

As has been already mentioned, Nakayama was not well known among the cafes in the Mei Mei Li alleyway. For this reason, inquiries there have had no satisfactory results. The girl with whom Nakayama was in love was married at Osaka, and there is no reason to believe that he had been involved in any other love affair or that any person or persons had any ill-feeling against him.

Further enquiries are proceeding.

November 9, 1936.

Constable Takeo Nagano.

Report on the assassination of a sailor of the  
Japanese Naval Landing Party

Acting on instructions in connection with the assassination of Hideo Nakayama, 1st class seaman of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, in the vicinity of No.235 Barrack Road at about 9 p.m. today, I forward herewith the result of inquiries made on the movements of the sailor at the various entertainment houses in the Mei Mei Li alleyways.

At about 7.30 p.m. November 8, Nakayama in company with Kazuo Awaki, 1st class seaman of the same company, visited the Baigetsu Cafe at No.33 Mei Mei Li. There Nakayama joked with the waitresses, saying that he had abstained from drinking for a long time but that night he had partaken of several drinks. Nakayama remained there about half an hour and then called at the Komu Cafe at No.27 in the same alleyway, where he spent the night with one of the waitresses named Miyo Hara alias Miyoko, aged 21, while Awaki passed the night at the Baigetsu Cafe with Moyo Saeki alias Umegiku, aged 27. The two sailors returned to the barracks of the Landing Party on the following morning.

On November 9, Nakayama left the barracks alone and called at the Baigetsu Cafe <sup>at</sup> about 8 p.m. There he received a letter from Umegiku for delivery to Awaki. After remaining about 30 minutes at the Baigetsu Cafe he visited the Komu Cafe where he chatted with Miyoko for about 10 minutes and then left for the barracks.

During the time that a waitress named Chito Sakai alias Tayeko, aged 24 was with the Komu Cafe, Nakayama used to confine his attentions to her only. Following her

File  
JH  
27 NOV 1936

departure for Japan in the beginning of October, Nakayama for the first time passed a night with Miyoko at this cafe. Nakayama was a man of gentle disposition and was not involved in any love affairs.

November 9, 1935.

Constable Takao Nagaoaka

Report on the Assassination of a sailor of the  
Japanese Naval Landing Party

Acting on instructions in connection with the assassination of Hideo Nakayama, 1st class seaman of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, in the vicinity of No. 236 Darroch Road at about 9 p.m. today, I forward herewith the result of inquiries made on the movements of the sailor at the various entertainment houses in the Mei Mei Li alleyway.

At about 7.30 p.m. November 8, Nakayama in company with Masao Awoki, 1st class seaman of the same company, visited the Baigetsu Cafe at No. 33 Mei Mei Li. There Nakayama joked with the waitresses, saying that he had abstained from drinking for a long time but that night he had partaken of several drinks. Nakayama remained there about half an hour and then called at the Komu Cafe at No. 27 in the same alleyway, where he spent the night with one of the ~~waitresses~~ waitresses named Miyo Hara alias Miyok, aged 21, while Awoki passed the night at the Baigetsu Cafe with Moyo Sasaki alias Umagiku, aged 27. The two sailors returned to the barracks of the Landing Party on the following morning.

On November 9, Nakayama left the barracks alone and called at the Baigetsu Cafe at about 8 p.m. There he received a letter from Umagiku for delivery to Awoki. After remaining about 30 minutes at the Baigetsu Cafe he visited the Komu Cafe where he chatted with Miyoko for about 10 minutes and then left for the barracks.

During the time that a waitress named Chito Sakai alias Tayeko, aged 24 was with the Komu Cafe, Nakayama used to confine his attentions to her only. Following her departure for Japan in the beginning of October, Nakayama for the first time passed a night with Miyoko at this cafe. Nakayama was a man of gentle disposition and was not involved in any love affairs.

The following information has been received from the local Japanese Consular Police regarding the identity of the murderer of Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing Party:-

From what is being said amongst Chinese residents in the vicinity of the scene of the crime and in Fong Loh Li alleyway, there is not the least doubt that the person who shot Nakayama was a Chinese youth who wore a "sports jacket", the colour of which at first sight appeared to be black, and a pair of trousers tight-fitting in the legs. The jacket was buttonless and of this design  . He was hatless.

He ran at a terrific speed along Fong Loh Li towards North Szechuen Road. His hair was so long that when he was running it bobbed up and down. He is slim of build and his height is about 5 feet 6 or 7 inches. The witness is reported to have said that, after careful thought, the appearance of the aforementioned person indicated him to be a Cantonese.

The Chinese who had witnessed this informed his Chinese friends of what he had seen, but refused to speak about it to others. If any person having the appearance of a Japanese were to approach this witness, he would stop talking as a matter of precaution. This witness is reported to have further stated that none of the persons taken to the Police Station had made a statement according to the facts.

#### Notes

1. A witness who was interrogated at the Police Station soon after the incident said as follows:- "The culprit was wearing clothing similar to that of the sailor." Later, the Japanese Naval Landing Party issued a statement that "this was an objectionable statement" and that "the inquiries were not sufficient, etc." Probably it was due to this that the Municipal Police have stated that "the witness said that the culprit was wearing a foreign dress."
2. In view of these circumstances, any ignorant Chinese

( 2 )

upon seeing at night the clothing mentioned would undoubtedly make an irresponsible statement such as "the clothing was similar to that of the sailor." It would have been more correct to say that the person was wearing clothing as described by the Chinese referred to in the first part of this letter. The first statement (although the wording was incorrect) may be regarded as excusable. It is possible that the witness, who was being interrogated in the midst of the excitement following the incident and having insufficient time to think over the matter before making a reply, would say that "the ~~sailor's~~ <sup>clothing</sup> was similar to that of the sailor."

Seen by A.C. (G.P. 201)

AK

December 11, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

7073  
2 17

Sin Wen Pao and other local newspapers.

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE: TEXT OF JUDGMENT DISMISSING APPEAL

The appeal of Yang Wen Dao and Yih Hai Sung against the sentence of death passed on them by the First Special District Court in connection with the Nakayama Murder Case on Darroch Road on November 9 last year, was dismissed by the Second Branch Kiangsu High Court on December 9.

Copies of the decision were sent on December 10 to the appellants and their attorneys.

As great attention was paid to this case by the public, the full text of the decision of the High Court dismissing the appeal is hereby published.

FACTS

Yang Wen Dao was the chairman of the former Hung Zen Mutual Aid Association, while Yih Hai Sung, alias Siao Kwangtung, was a member of the Association. Later, owing to the departure from Shanghai of Yang Wen Dao, the association was dissolved. In January, in the 23rd year of the Chinese Republic, Yang Wen Dao returned to Shanghai. Together with Yih Hai Sung and others, Yang Wen Dao organized two bodies known as the Dong Jen (同仁) and Dong Nyi (同義), of both of which Yang Wen Dao was the chairman with Yih Hai Sung as member. Owing to lack of members, the influence of these two federations was smaller than that of the former Hung Zen Association. In an attempt to expand their influence, Yang Wen Dao and Yih Hai Sung conspired together to carry out attacks on Japanese officials and Marines so as to stir up disturbances. Consequently they made their plans, and carried out an inspection on Darroch Road at 3 p.m. November 3. On the night of November 5, they drew lots in the Dong Nyi Federation at No. 71, Yung Chi Lee (永吉里), Range Road, and Yih Hai Sung was chosen by lot to execute the plan. At 8 p.m. November 9, Yang Wen Dao, Yih Hai Sung and Jack (介克) left the Moon Palace Hotel and walked to the Japanese School on North Szechuen Road. Yang Wen Dao produced a pistol from a book and handed it to Yih Hai Sung. They then walked to Darroch Road and saw a Japanese marine named Nakayama walking there. Following the Japanese marine up to the vicinity of Feng Loh Li (豐樂里) on Darroch Road, Yih Hai Sung drew his pistol and shot the marine in the head from behind. Soon after, Nakayama died. Yih Hai Sung ran into Feng Loh Li and threw his pistol under a Police watchman's box in the Terrace. He made good his escape. All this was discovered by the Police. The appellants were arrested. In the house of Yang Wen Dao at No. 18, Tung An Li (同安里), Tongshan Road, a book on Physics, which was used to conceal the pistol, was found by the Police and handed to the Court.

REASONS

There is a round wound of entry of about seven millimetre in diameter at about 6 centimetres above the rear of the outer cavity of the ear and about 7 centimetres on the right side of the central joint of the back part of the head of the victim, the Japanese marine Hideo

December 11, 1936.

Afternoon Translation

Nakayama. The bullet touched an artery of the head and this was the cause of the profuse bleeding. There is also an irregular shaped wound of exit of about 2 centimetres in diameter on the front part of the head. The skull around it was badly injured. The damaged parts became so swollen that they were congested with blood. Moreover, a great quantity of brain was visible outside the skull and much blood escaped owing to the rupture of the artery. This clearly shows that the deceased had died of hemorrhage and the effects of a head wound caused by the bullet wound in the head. All these facts were established by Mr. Ueda, Military Doctor of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, after he had made an examination and a report to this effect was drawn up by him. Furthermore, a spent bullet was later found by Japanese Constable No. 61 at the scene of the incident about 8 feet to the south of the blood stains. Simultaneous with this finding, Japanese detective No. 50 found at that place an empty cartridge, while Japanese Sub-Inspector "Kayinyasu" found the pistol No. 241146 which still contained six rounds of ammunition under a watchman's wooden box in Feng Loh Li alleyway. Both the spent bullet and the empty cartridge found at the scene of the incident and which had caused the death of the Japanese marine were fired from this pistol. Moreover, this fact has also been established by the S.M.P. ballistics expert Mr. Caley (vide the report and photographs which he submitted to the Court). The book on Practical Physics which was used for the purpose of concealing the said pistol was found at the home of Yang Wen Dao at House No. 18 Tung An Li off Tongshan Road on April 19. In view of the fact that the hole excavated inside the book is similar in length, width and size as the pistol in question, and the rust marks remaining in the hole of the book corresponded exactly with those of the pistol in more than 40 points, it is therefore evident that the book in question was the one that was used for the purpose of concealing the said pistol but not other pistols of a similar type as the one seized. This fact has been corroborated as a result of examination by the S.M.P. Finger Print expert Mr. Dickson and the Medico-Legal Laboratory of the Ministry of Justice. Furthermore, when the book in question was taken back to the Police Station and placed on the desk after its discovery, Yang Wen Dao, upon seeing it, at once admitted that the book belonged to him before he was even interrogated. This admission was made in the presence of D.S.I. Crowther and Mr. Kawashima and can be referred to the verbal reports made in the Court of First Instance (vide the written records of the Court of First Instance taken down on July 8). Even on April 20 when Yang Wen Dao was arraigned before the Court of First Instance the first time, he admitted that the hole inside the book was excavated by him for the purpose of concealing a pistol, although he later retracted this statement and asserted that the book which he had used for the purpose of concealing a pistol was one in English, that the licence of his pistol was secured from the Bureau of Public Safety, that the pistol belonged to one Li Mou (李 某) and that the book in question was not his property but was one that had been planted in his house by Yang Chien Chung (楊 健 忠) to incriminate him. However, when the pistol, a "Demon", which was loaned to Yang Wen Dao by Li Mou, was secured from the Bureau of Public

December 11, 1936.

Afternoon Translation

safety by the Municipal Police for comparison, it was found that this pistol did not fit the hole in the book; moreover, Yang Chien Chung appeared in the Court of First Instance and denied the allegation that he had planted the book as he had no personal grudge against Yang Wen Dao, nor had he ever visited the home of Yang Wen Dao, nor did he know where Yang Wen Dao lived. He further stated that he had never seen this book before. From this, there can be no doubt that the spent bullet and the empty cartridge produced in Court had caused the death of the Japanese marine Hideo Nakayama and that the book on Practical Physics that was used to conceal the weapon was the property of Yang Wen Dao.

Now as to the question of whether or not the appellants are the murderers: It is to be noted that the accused Yih Hai Sung during his trial in the Court of First Instance at first denied having committed the crime and although later he admitted the crime, yet his statements were very contradictory because at first he stated that it was Yang Wen Dao who fired the shot and later he retracted this statement and admitted that he alone was responsible for the crime and that it had no connection whatever with Yang Wen Dao and others. It was only until after he had been informed of the significance of the case and closely examined by the Court of First Instance that the accused began to state how Yang Wen Dao had planned to assassinate Japanese Marines, how the matter was discussed at the Dong Nyi Federation, how they proceeded together to make an inspection of the place where the crime was to be committed, how they later drew lots at the Federation and how he drew the lot which contained the word "go", etc. Yih Hai Sung further said:- "On November 9 last year, I occupied Room No. 9 in the Moon Palace Hotel (月宮飯店) under the name of Hsia Tsung Kee (夏春記). At about 8 p.m. that day, Yang Wen Dao, Jack and I left the Moon Palace Hotel and walked northwards to the Japanese school when Yang Wen Dao took out a pistol from within a book and handed it to me. On arrival at Dazmoch Road, we saw a Japanese marine. Yang Wen Dao made a sign to me with his mouth. I followed the marine a short distance. As there were no policemen, I shot him, after which I escaped through Dou Lo Li (兜螺里), threw the pistol away and returned to the Moon Palace Hotel. All that I have said this time is true and I will not retract." The Judge in the Court of First Instance took Yih Hai Sung to the spot for investigation. In the presence of the Judge, Yih Hai Sung gave full particulars regarding the place where Yang Wen Dao had given him the pistol, where he saw the marine, where he opened fire and how he escaped after the shooting. In the meantime, Yih corrected the point in which witness Hu Ziang Wu (胡祥武), during a reconstruction, had said that he saw a man running into Feng Loh Li from behind an electric pole; Yih said that he went direct to Feng Loh Li and did not go behind an electric pole. This statement is more logical. Witness Hu Ziang Wu said that when he heard a pistol report that day, he saw a man wearing black clothing, running into Feng Loh Li. Witness Pen Chiao Yin (潘巧英) stated that when she was walking

4  
December 11, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

on Darroch Road to the south that night, she saw a Japanese marine and a man wearing black foreign clothing, walking in the northern direction one on the eastern side and the other on the western side of the road. Afterwards she heard a pistol report. This statement corresponds with the confession made by Yih Hai Sung in the Court of First Instance, that on November 9, 10 and 11 last year, he wore the black foreign clothing which is on record.

When Yih Hai Sung was on the way to the place of the murder, he was seen by witness Chang Zay Yuan (張財源). This witness testified:- "At about 8 p.m. November 9, I visited No. 14 Yu Ching Li (錦慶里) to look for a dance girl named Seu Yin (秀英). I came out and found many motor cars parked at the entrance to Yu Ching Li. I made a detour to the pavement on the western side and walked in a southern direction to return to the Nanyang Dance Hall (南洋舞場). At this time, I saw Siao Kwangtung in front of me about five or six houses away. He was followed in the rear by two men, one of whom was Jack. I do not know the other man. They were walking in the northern direction and passed by me. I did not pay attention to them. As soon as I arrived at the dance hall, I heard about the shooting case".

Witness Hai Lo Ya (何樂亞) made the following statement regarding Yih Hai Sung's return to the Moon Palace Hotel :- "At about 10 p.m. that day, I visited the Moon Palace Hotel to look for friends. When I reached the door of Room No. 9 with Ah Cha (阿草), the latter pushed the door half open and asked Yih Hai Sung why he was in such an extraordinary state. Yih replied that he had just returned from a fight". This may be used as evidence.

In the Court of First Instance, Yih Hai Sung confessed that he occupied Room No. 9 in the Moon Palace Hotel under the name of Hsia Tsung Kee and that he ran back to the hotel after the shooting. Yih Hai Sung stated that the pistol that was handed to him by Yang Wen Dao was taken out from a book, and the book was seized by the Police at the home of Yang Wen Dao. Yih Hai Sung's statements correspond with the facts and this may be adopted as evidence to prove the crime committed by the appellants. Yih Hai Sung later retracted his statement, stating that his confession was made under torture, that he had swallowed buttons, keys etc. in order to kill himself quickly and that he felt pain in his two sides, the more painful on the left side. The Court of First Instance sent him to the S.K.C. Hospital for an examination at which the Court doctor assisted. As a result of the examination, no metal articles were found in his stomach nor any injury could be found to his ribs. The report of the Court doctor Wei Lih Kung (魏立功) may be used as reference. (Vide page 147, Volume 2, the Court of First Instance.) The scar on his upper lip below the nose was caused by Yih Hai Sung himself by scraping. This information was given by Yih Hai Sung to his lawyer Chang Tse Niang during an interview at the Police Station on May 21 this year. The Court of First Instance questioned the lawyer about this point and the lawyer admitted this. According to Yih Hai Sung's statement, he was tortured two weeks after the remand ordered by the Court of First Instance on May 6

5  
December 11, 1936.

Afternoon Translation

according to the record of the Court of First Instance. As Yih Hai Sung's confession was already on record prior to May 6, his statement that his confession was made through torture is obviously a fabrication.

The present appeals are based on five points. With the exception of Point (3) on the motive of murder, Point (4) on the counter-evidence given by the accused, and Point (5) on the various facts, etc., the rest is all speculation and lacks concrete proof to support the contentions.

Point (1) criticises the material evidence produced by the Police. It asserts that as the bullet had entered the back of Nakayama's head and emerged through the forehead, it should have dropped in front of the marine and not at a spot about 8 feet away behind the marine where it was actually found. After an examination of the diagram drawn up by the Court of First Instance at the time of the reconstruction of the crime, we find that the spot (marked red) where Nakayama was shot and the spot where he collapsed are three paces apart, while the bullet dropped between these two spots (marked green). The spot where the bullet dropped is in front of the spot where Nakayama was shot. According to a report by Japanese Medical Officer Ogawa, when Nakayama was removed to the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters, his temperature was 36.5 degrees, his pulse was 90 and his breathing 22. His condition was like that of a man in normal conditions and it was possible that he had walked a few steps even after he had been shot. As Nakayama was a man of strong physique, it is reasonable to surmise that for a short space of time after he was shot he had made three paces forward and then collapsed. One cannot ignore the diagram drawn up at the time of the reconstruction of the crime by steadfastly sticking to the point that the bullet had dropped behind the spot where the victim had collapsed to the ground.

Again, a bullet penetrating a living being may not gather blood stains. This has been found conclusive by the various experts of the Medico-Legal Laboratory and of the Arms Identification Section of the S.M.C. Such evidence cannot be attacked by the appellants by using empty words alone.

The appeals further state: "Witness Chang Tsun (張孫) in his statement stated that when Tseng Yuan (曾元) and Zung Wei Ming (鄭惠民) were smoking opium on a bed, he drew a sketch of a pistol with a pencil. Later Tseng Yuan introduced him to Zung Wei Ming who said that if he (Chang Tsun) would call at the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters and make a report to the effect that the marine Nakayama had been murdered by Yih Hai Sung, Yang Wen Dao and a Korean named Jack, he could claim the \$4,000 reward. Questioned about this statement at a hearing in the Court of First Instance, Tseng Yuan replied, 'Quite right, quite right.' At a hearing in the Court of First Instance, Yang Chien Chung (楊建中) also admitted that he knew Zung Wei Ming and that he had supplied Yang Wen Dao's address to Zung Wei Ming from whom he had sought a loan. It is not altogether an impossibility that the book containing an excavation in the shape of a pistol had been planted by Yang Chien Chung as part of the conspiracy between Zung Wei Ming and Tseng Yuan."

December 11, 1936.

Afternoon Translation

6

Chang Tsun was formerly on friendly terms with Tseng Yuan, Zung Wei Ming and others and was one of the party to claim the reward. Later, there was a rupture over conflicting interests and he called at the office of lawyer Kuh Chao Chi, the lawyer of Yang Wen Dao, to give his evidence. His petition which is in favour of Yang Wen Dao was drawn up by a man named Yih (叶) and submitted to the Court. It is doubtful whether his words are reliable. Assuming, as contended by appellants, that Zung Wei Ming and others had actually conspired to give information in order to secure the reward, this is a totally different matter from the planting of evidence and the making of a malicious accusation. The evidence given by Chang Tsun merely proves that Zung Wei Ming and others are suspected of having conspired to give the information. No proof was produced to show how Zung Wei Ming had planted the false evidence. The ruling of the Court of First Instance in rejecting the evidence given by Chang Tsun, Zung Wei Ming and Tseng Yuan cannot, therefore, be said to be without reason. It is alleged that according to the report of the Medico-Legal Laboratory, none of the finger-prints and blood stains found in the book were similar to the finger-prints or palm-prints of Yang Wen Dao; that the paper had been broken at two places at a spot directly opposite the safety catch of the pistol; that the edges of the breaks had curled and bore rust marks and grease stains; that the rust had been caused by grease; that the deep impressions and breaks in the pages of the book could not have been made without strong pressure from the outside, showing that the impressions and breaks had been deliberately and extemporarily made by applying exterior pressure on the book; that the marks of excavating the hole in the book were very fresh, especially at the two bends on the lower left side and at the short left-hand edge on the upper left side of the book, showing that the book had been manufactured extemporarily and planted in the house of Yang Wen Dao. The accused had failed to note that the finger-prints left in the book were few and mostly incomplete, as pointed out in Report No. 100, Character "Chien" ( ), made by the Medico-Legal Laboratory, and it was for this reason that the Laboratory had been unable to find any of Yang Wen Dao's finger-prints in the book. At the most, we can only say that the result of the examination failed to prove that the book bore the finger-prints of Yang Wen Dao, but it cannot be taken as evidence in favour of the accused. Rust is caused by the oxidation of iron in the air. The speed of the process of rusting is according to the humidity of the air at the place where the pistol is kept and by the presence of grease on the surface of the pistol; therefore it is impossible to determine from the rust marks the period of time in which the pistol had been kept. As to the deep impressions and breaks in the pages, they could not have been made if there had been no external pressure or if the pistol had not moved to and fro inside the book because the weight of the pistol was only 600 grams. Any heavy book or other article placed on the book containing the pistol would have provided the pressure required to make the impressions and breaks. The marks of excavation were inside the book and did not come into contact with light or dust; the period of their existence cannot therefore be determined according to freshness. All this has been explained in Report No. 99 of the Medico-Legal Laboratory. If a pistol is put in a dry place and coated

December 12, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

7

with grease, oxidation will take place more slowly. Now the pistol in this case was greased on the surface and this grease should have had an anti-rust effect upon the pistol. Yet the appellant alleges that the grease had accelerated the rusting. This is not in accordance with the statement made in the report of the Medico-Legal Laboratory. Furthermore, the breaks in the pages can also be caused by the pistol moving to and fro inside the book, external pressure is not the only cause. Therefore, the appellants cannot attack the original judgment on this point.

The second point stressed that the statements and reconstructions made by Yih Hai Sung had not been made voluntarily. This Court has examined the record of the Court of First Instance and found that although the various confessions of Yih Hai Sung did not totally correspond with one another, they had not been made under torture; they corresponded with the facts. The Court record regarding the reconstruction made at the scene of the crime by Yih Hai Sung and the witness Hu Ziang Wu in the presence of the Judge of the Court of First Instance contains nothing to show that Yih Hai Sung had been prevented from making his reconstruction freely by threats or inducements or by some forcible or fraudulent or other unlawful means. The lawyers of the appellants were present at the reconstruction and had accepted the record as correct and signed it. They had not said anything about Yih Hai Sung not having been allowed to reconstruct the crime freely. How can the appellants now say this after they have filed the appeal? Yih Hai Sung had both of his hands handcuffed to two Japanese policemen only as a measure of safeguard; he cannot be said to have lost his freedom because of being thus handcuffed.

According to a reconstruction given by accused Yih Hai Sung, the distance between the spot where he fired the pistol and the spot where Nakayama stood was about five or six ordinary paces. The distance was found incorrect because an examination by the Medico-Legal Laboratory of the powder marks on the wound of entry showed that the distance must have been about 5 centimetres. When a person commits a murder, he is usually over-excited. It is true that he will not lose valuable time in considering the distance of the shooting and to the fact carefully in mind. We cannot overlook the facts entirely because of the slight differences about the distance of the shooting during the reconstruction.

According to a statement made by witness Pan Chiao Yin, she saw a marine and another person walking in the same direction one behind the other. The statement made by accused Yih Hai Sung to the effect that he followed the marine is therefore not absolutely unsupported.

During the reconstruction given by witness Hu Ziang Wu, the latter pointed out that accused Yih Hai Sung escaped by the side of an electric pole and that the clothing worn by the escaping man was similar to that worn by a marine. This point has been explained by this Court as well as by the Court of First Instance in its judgment as being due to a mistake of judgment.

Besides, witnesses Chu Sun Fu (朱森甫) and Chi Ah Keng (纪阿根) stated during the hearings at the Court of First Instance that Yang Wen Dao seldom went to the Dong Nyi

December 11, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Federation as he had been there only one or two times in all and that they had never seen accused Yih Hai Sung nor the Korean. Some differences were found when these statements were compared with that of accused Yang Wen Dao to the effect that he attended to his duties at the Federation everyday or with that of Hung Wen Wei (洪文偉) who presented himself as a witness in the course of a hearing in this Court and stated that Yang Wen Dao was always at the Federation. According to a statement made by witness Hung Wen Wei, between 7 and 11 p.m. November 9 last year, he was in the Federation with Yang Wen Dao. After he (Hung) reached home, he was informed by some boys that a Japanese marine had been murdered. Next day, he told Yang Wen Dao of the matter.

Witness Hung Wen Wei and accused Yang Wen Dao also stated that they learned of the murder three or four days later from the newspapers. As there are likewise some contradictory points in these statements, the evidence presented by the witness Hung Wei cannot be accepted.

In conclusion, with the exception of the case against Chow Shou Yong (周紹榮), which has been concluded and requires no further discussion, the Court of First Instance has regarded the murder of the Japanese marine Hideo Nakayama by the appellants as a matter of great importance because the murder was liable to give rise to trouble between China and foreign nations. There is no possibility of granting a pardon to the accused. Yih Hai Sung is the principal culprit, while Yang Wen Dao was responsible for having planned the murder. It is only reasonable that under Article 28, Article 271, Section 1, Article 37, Section 1, Article 38, Section 1, Paragraph 1 and 2, of the Criminal Code, the accused are sentenced to death and deprived of civil rights for life, while the pistol, the six rounds of ammunition, the empty cartridge, the bullet and the book on Practical Physics which was used to conceal a pistol were ordered to be confiscated. As the reasons given in the appeal can hardly be considered as logical, the case should therefore be dealt with as above in accordance with Article 360 of the Code of the Criminal Procedure. Procurator Ling Ngoo Min of this Court has attended Court to deliver his views in this case.

S.M.C. (RESPONDENTS)

VERSUS

YANG WEN DAO AND YIH HAI SUNG (APPELLANTS)

-----

The following written argument is submitted in answer to the appeals filed by Yang Wen Dao and Yih Hai Sung against the sentence of death imposed on them by the Shanghai First Special District Court for the murder of a Japanese marine named Hideo Nakayama.

I. The material evidence produced by the Police.

The proofs produced by the Police were articles which were actually used by the accused in the commission of the crime and consisted of a "Beretta" pistol of Italian make, No. 241146, .32 calibre, six rounds of .32 calibre ammunition in the pistol, one bullet of .32 calibre, one spent cartridge No. C 1109 of .32 calibre, and a book on Practical Physics published by the Commercial Press, Ltd. It is generally agreed by the various Chinese and foreign experts, after an examination, that the spent cartridge produced in Court belonged to the bullet and that the bullet had been fired from the pistol No. 241146 and that the book on Practical Physics with an excavation in it is the book that held the pistol No. 241146. The respondents hereunder deal point by point with the reasons set forth by the appellants in their appeals attacking the above-mentioned proofs and the evidence given by the experts.

(1) The appellants submitted that the circumstances surrounding the finding of the pistol No. 241146 and the six rounds of ammunition it contained (such as the delay of about one and half hours after the murder and the distance of 509 feet away from the scene of crime) were insufficient to prove that the said pistol had been used in the murder.

The immediate measure which this question calls for is to ascertain whether or not the said pistol was the one that had fired the said bullet and the possibility as to whether

the said bullet could not have been fired from the said pistol. These questions can only be answered by experts on the basis of scientific facts, for this is a technical matter and cannot be guessed at or talked about recklessly by lay men.

The examination made by D.S. Oakley, ballistics expert of the S.M.P., has proved conclusively that the bullet of .32 calibre and the spent cartridge No. C 1109 were fired from the pistol No. 241146 and that it was impossible for them not to have been fired from the said pistol. (See Chapter 1 of the record of enquiries made by D.S.I. Crowther dated November 10, 1935, regarding the examination conducted at that time by the Arms Identification Section of the said pistol, the bullet and the spent cartridge and also the evidence given by the ballistics expert, D.S. Oakley, together with photographs produced in Court at the hearing held on May 1, 1936). At that session of the trial the accused did not produce any proof to the contrary or to prove that the findings of the said expert were wrong; they simply declared that the time of the finding of the pistol should not have been so long, that it should not have been found so far away from the spot, that it was not reasonable that a culprit would have left the pistol behind upon taking to flight after committing a crime, that the finding of the pistol beneath a wooden box by means of a stick was unbelievable, that owing to the large number of spectators having assembled at the spot at that time it was probable that the pistol had been planted there.

(2) The bullet of .32 calibre and the spent cartridge No. C 1109 were actually fired from the seized pistol No. 241146.

The arguments submitted by the appellants may be put under the following three heads :-

- (a) The bullet and the spent cartridge should not have been found where they were.
- (b) There was no trace of blood on the bullet.

(c) There was a possibility of the bullet having been <sup>fixed</sup> from a pistol of similar size.

Such an apparently true but actually wrong argument is liable to give rise to misunderstanding that would make it difficult for the truth to be discovered. However, the argument can be of no benefit to the appellants.

The respondents submit the following detailed argument against the three aforementioned contentions set forth by the appellants :-

(a) Besides a knowledge of law and logic, a person handling a criminal case requires wide common knowledge. In a metropolis, are to be found idlers who are fond of listening to gossip and looking on at occurrences that do not concern them. Many persons will assemble and listen to a quarrel between two women; many persons will collect together and watch a fight between drunkards; a greater number of persons will assemble to witness a fire, a shooting or any other serious incident. This is a fact; it is human weakness.

Hideo Nakayama was fatally shot on Darroch Road at 9 p.m. Several minutes afterwards, it is possible that a crowd of several hundred persons had assembled at the spot. Chinese Policeman No. 2864 arrived on the scene at 9.05 p.m., Foreign Policeman No. 230 and Japanese Policeman No. 61 arrived at 9.10 p.m. Prior to the arrival of these officers, there had already been a number of on-lookers around the deceased. (See Chapter 1 of the record of enquiries made by D.S.I. Crowther dated November 10, 1935). The bullet and the spent cartridge were found at about 10 p.m. the same evening, that is about one hour after the crime, (vide the written reports made by Japanese Policemen Nos. 51 and 61 dated May 2 and 3 this year which have been produced in Court and also the statements made by the said Japanese policemen at the hearing held on May 1 this year). The bullet and the spent cartridge had probably been unintentionally

moved by the feet of the crowd from the original spots where they had dropped. The fact that the bullet and the spent cartridge were not found at the places where they "should have dropped" supports this theory. This is not surprising and should not be regarded as untenable.

The fact that Hideo Nakayama was fatally shot in the head is not refuted by the accused. Unfortunately, the bullet that caused the mortal wound dropped <sup>to</sup> the ground after penetrating the head because it was fired at too close range, otherwise it would have had to be extracted from the deceased's head by a doctor and then examined by a ballistics expert to ascertain whether it had been fired from the said pistol. This would have settled the issue. It was fortunate that according to the doctor's certificate the wound suffered by the deceased was inflicted by a pistol bullet and the wound was caused by one bullet. Now at the scene of the crime, only one man was killed and only one pistol, one bullet and one spent cartridge were found. Witnesses Hu Ziang Ho and Pan Chiao Ying stated that they heard only one pistol shot. After making an examination that evening, the ballistics expert declared that the said bullet and the spent cartridge had been fired from the said pistol. If the accused suggest that the bullet was not the one that had killed a man, let us ask: where had this bullet come from? Who had been struck by it? and Where is the bullet that had caused the death?

(b) The respondents have not suggested that there was no blood stain on the bullet. In his statement made in Court during the trial held on May 1 and his written report, now on file, dated May 3, Japanese Policeman No. 61 stated: "At the time of its discovery, there were blood stains and some sticky substance on the bullet." Judging by the circumstances existing at that time, the Police concluded that the said bullet was the one that was responsible for the death and subsequent examination

by an expert after the discovery of the pistol further confirmed this belief. Under the circumstances, it is not necessary that the blood stains should be retained on the bullet, and it was to be expected that the blood stains would no longer be found on the bullet by the time the accused were arrested and during the trial which took place six months later. How can the appellants assert that the bullet is not the one that had caused the death of the marine simply because of the absence of blood stains on it at present?

Supposing the appellants have actually rebutted the statements of Japanese Policeman No. 61 and proved that there were no blood stains on the bullet when it was found, let us refer to Report No. 101, Character Chien (~~Chien~~), drawn <sup>up</sup> by the Chenju Medico-Legal Laboratory of the Ministry of Justice. The report says: "A bullet passing through a living being at a close range may not gather any blood stains." That being so, then the question as to whether or not there had been blood stains on the bullet will not prove in favour of the appellants.

(C) When a shot is fired, both the spent bullet and the empty cartridge will bear on their surface the special marks of the pistol from which the shot had been fired. Every pistol has its own special marks which are never the same as those of other pistols. A spent bullet and an empty cartridge have each on their surface the peculiar marks of the pistol from which the bullet had been fired. There has never happened such a case where such marks are so complicated that they cannot be distinguished from those of other pistols. This is the same principle followed in the identification of finger prints. This modern, scientific development in the identification of firearms is probably unknown and inexplicable to the appellants, and this is why they have regarded such an identification as being so wonderful and beyond their power to

understand. Is it due to this fact that they have declared that other material facts are necessary in order to justify this identification?

(3) The book on Practical Physics, published by the Commercial Press, in which a hole in the shape of a pistol had been excavated, was discovered by the Japanese Constable No. 164 of the Dixwell Road Police Station at the home of Yang Wen Dao, one of the appellants, at House No. 18, Dong an Lee (同安里) off Tongshan Road at about 5 p.m. on April 19 this year. It must be noted that at the time of the search, not only the foreign and Chinese Detective Sub-Inspectors of the Police Station, but also Chen Sui Chin (陳春全), the concubine of Yang Wen Dao, <sup>was</sup> ~~were~~ present. The book in question was handed over for safe custody to D.S.I. Crowther, who was then in charge of the case, immediately after its discovery by the Japanese Constable. On the following day, it was passed to Mr. Dickson, an expert in the identification of finger prints, for examination, as a result of which it was established that the book was actually the one which was used for the purpose of concealing the pistol, No. 241146, that was used in the murder. (Vide the reports Nos. 17 and 19 of D.S.I. Crowther as well as the verbal reports made in Court by all the police officers above mentioned on Lay 1 when this case <sup>was</sup> heard.) It is not likely that the appellant (Yang Wen Dao) will deny knowledge of all the facts mentioned above. The point that requires consideration at present is whether the appellant is able to produce counter-evidence to substantiate his allegation that the book in question was not the one which belonged to him but had been planted by some person or persons to implicate him with the intention of earning the rewards.

Leaving aside the various statements made by Yang Wen Dao at the Police Station, in all of which he admitted that the book belonged to him, when Yang Wen Dao on April 20 was arraigned before the Court for trial the first time this year, he likewise stated that the book was his property. Such a statement made in the presence of a Judge should, of course, be taken as reliable and cannot be retracted afterwards under the excuse that he could not see the book clearly. The trial of a case is not a trivial matter, nor should it be regarded as a joke. Moreover, the accused Yang Wen Dao is a man of mature<sup>age</sup>. Was it likely that the accused would have recklessly admitted the ownership of a piece of important material evidence if he could not see it clearly at the time? The object of the accused in confessing to the ownership of the book at that time was quite obvious. He knew full well that he could not deny ownership of the book seized at his home; at the same time he had hoped that by alleging that the book had been kept by him for the purpose of concealing another pistol, he would be able to conceal the real facts, thereby enabling him to escape punishment. On April 27 when the case was again heard, the Municipal Advocate declared that the statement made by the accused to the effect that the book in question was used for concealing another pistol was incredible and unreliable. An examination of the book was therefore made in Court and it<sup>was</sup> ascertained that the book could not have been used for concealing another pistol. Moreover, it was established by means of photographic examination and a theoretical explanation by Mr. Dickson, an expert in the identification of finger prints, that the book in question had actually been used to conceal the pistol used in the murder. As a result of this established fact which proves that his allegation was unfounded, the accused, being helpless, had

no alternative but to retract his former statement under the excuse that he did not see the book clearly, in the hope of nullifying all his former statements so as to enable him to avert the consequences of his criminal act. The Court of First Instance was definitely of the opinion that both the book and the pistol in question were the property of the accused Yang Wen Dao and that the book had been exclusively used by Yang Wen Dao for the purpose of concealing the said pistol, because the Court regarded the statement in which he admitted the ownership of the book made by him (Yang Wen Dao) on April 20 as well as the result of the examination of the book and the pistol made by the police expert as believable and reliable. Such a conclusion reached on the basis of evidence and theoretical knowledge is not one that can be easily refuted by unsupported allegations and vague assertions.

The above is the reason why the Court of First Instance came to the definite opinion that the book in question was the property of Yang Wen Dao. The matter that deserves consideration and attention at present is to ascertain, from a reverse point of view, whether or not the book in question was one that had been planted to implicate the accused by some person or persons in a conspiracy to obtain the rewards. The point can be decided by a chronological inference from the facts and reasons set forth in the written appeal drawn up by the counsel for the defence of the accused, Yih Hai Sung.

(A) Whether or not the informer or informers who reported the affair to the police, were moved by an intention to obtain the rewards and whether or not the arrested person was guilty and should be held responsible for the consequences of his criminal act are two different questions that have no subsequent connection with each other whatever.

The prosecution was not based entirely upon the information supplied by the informer. Moreover, the sentence delivered by the Court was based entirely upon proper and reliable evidence. If it be said that an informer who supplies the information to the Police must be a perjurer and that the evidence thus obtained must be planted evidence, then the offering of rewards is tantamount to an act of inducing persons to commit crime. In this respect, strict legislative measures should be immediately adopted to prohibit the offering of rewards, while the Court should refuse to deal with any case in which a reward has been offered, nor is it necessary for the Court to study the evidence in such cases; all that it need do is to return a verdict of "not guilty".

Furthermore, the Court of First Instance did not even use the statements made by Zung Wei Min (鄭偉民) and Tseng Yuan (曾元) as a basis for its judgment in connection with this case, nor were the names of these two witnesses ever mentioned in the written judgment. All this shows that the Court was very strict and careful in accepting the evidence. It is, therefore, too unreasonable for the appellants to criticize the judgment on the basis of evidence that had not been taken down by the Court.

This is the reason why the Court of First Instance did not take into consideration the evidence given by Zung Wei Min and Tseng Yuan. It is the duty of the appellants to prove how these two witnesses had manufactured the evidence and how it was planted by Yang Chien Chung (楊建忠).

The witness Chang Tsun (張琛) was also one of those who desired to obtain the rewards. At first, he was even on quite good terms with Zung Wei Min, Tseng Yuan and others, but later, owing to some dispute over benefits and rights amongst themselves, he began to give hostile evidence. Judging from his psychology and personality, he appears in every respect to be a person of a mean and low mind. It was, therefore, only natural that his evidence was

not given consideration by the Court of First Instance. Even if his evidence could have been relied upon, yet there was still lacking sufficient and reliable evidence to prove the facts and circumstances as to how the piece of vital evidence was manufactured and planted by the other witnesses. It was, therefore, quite proper for the Court of First Instance not to have taken into consideration the counter-evidence given by Chang Tsun, because it was regarded as insufficient to prove its reliability.

The <sup>initial</sup> allegation that the evidence was planted by Yang Chien Chung was <sup>not</sup> first made by Yang Wen Dao himself. This can be proved by the fact that although he did make several contradictory statements and illogical explanations as regards the book and pistol in question during the hearings on April 20 and 27, May 1 and 6, he never mentioned the name of Yang Chien Chung. It was during the hearing of May 6, about 30 minutes before the Court rose, that lawyer Kuh Chao Ghi (葛肇基), counsel for the defence of the accused Yang Wen Dao, suddenly rose and stated on behalf of his client that there were reasons to believe that Yang Chien Chung was the person who had planted the evidence against his client, and requested the Court to interrogate the witness Chang Tsun. When the latter was asked to give his evidence, he simply read out a draft drawn up beforehand by a certain person named Yih (叶) at the office of the aforementioned lawyer. On May 20 Yang Wen Dao made a similar statement in Court when the case was further heard; he alleged that Yang Chien Chung had planted the evidence against him. It was as a result of this allegation that Yang Chien Chung became connected with this case. This allegation was regarded by the Court of First Instance as extraordinary and mysterious and as one which would create

a doubt in the minds of the listeners and make them regard it as vague and incredible, to say nothing of the fact that Yang Chien Chung later presented himself in Court and made a denial of this unfounded<sup>ed</sup> allegation. His denial was supported by reasonable and matter-of-fact explanations, which alone were sufficient to refute this allegation. Now even if Yang Chien Chung had not been located or if had refused to give any explanation, such a statement would have been untenable. It would never have been taken into consideration by the Court of First Instance which has ~~has~~<sup>been</sup> so strict and careful in sorting out evidence.

(B) There was absolutely no need to examine the book for finger prints. This point has already been clearly defined in the report, No. 100, Character "Chien", of the Medico-Legal Laboratory on the result of its examination. Roughly speaking, the marks of the finger prints that remained in the book were either too short or too insufficient for examination. It is just the same as if a hand-writing expert is unable to rely upon one or two characters to justify his decision as to whether or not it is the hand-writing of a certain person. Now, the appellants, taking advantage of the fact that it was practically impossible to find out ~~the~~ finger prints, alleged that the book was not the property of Yang Wen Dao and that it was the book that had been planted to implicate him. We regret to state that we are unable to understand how they came to reach such a wonderful conclusion.

(C) The report, No. 99, Character "Chien" of the Medico-Legal Laboratory indicates that there were oil stains on the pistol and on the pages of the book. This point corroborates the statement made in Court on May 1 by Mr. Dickson, the finger print expert of the S.M.P: "The pistol

having been oiled, there were no finger prints, therefore, it is impossible to examine or to form an opinion".

The book and the pistol became rusty owing to the presence of oil; it cannot be proved that the rust <sup>had</sup> ~~has~~ been manufactured by the conspirators. Although the marks on the pages "can hardly be formed without strong exterior pressure", the appellant has not proved that after the seizure of the pistol and while it was in the custody of the Police, some person had hollowed out the shape of the pistol and placed the pistol in the book; furthermore, the exterior pressure was applied so as to keep the rust marks on the pages preparatory to planting the evidence later. The expression "it can hardly be formed" means a comparison between difficulty and ease; it does not mean that it actually "cannot be formed". The report does not mean that "it is sufficient to prove that the book was made at that very time". The appellant drew a wrongful inference <sup>from</sup> for the report and argued that it was improper that this point was not referred to during the hearing by the Court of First Instance. This is due to a misunderstanding.

(D) If we read the whole paragraph of Section 4 of the report, No. 99, Character "Chien", of the Medico-Legal Laboratory, it is very easy to understand it. As to the reason why "it is rather difficult to judge how long it was made", the report says: "The four sides of the shape of the pistol cut out in the book and the marks of the excavation are regular except that the left side is slightly rough and the colour is shining. This colour has no remarkable difference from the sheen of the paper". A study of this shows that the report contains no perverted argument that "there could never be such marks unless they

were made at that very time". The Medico-Legal Laboratory has frankly confessed its ignorance when it does not know, so it says "it is rather difficult to judge how long it was made". The frank and honest attitude of the Laboratory is praiseworthy. The appellant declares that he knows when, in reality, he does not know; he is so bold as to come suddenly to a ~~conclusive~~<sup>decision</sup> word: "There could never be such marks unless they were made at that very time".

(E) Whether or not the book, in which a pistol was concealed, was possessed by Yang Wen Dao and whether or not it was a fact that Yang Wen Dao had acknowledged the book to be his property in Court has been mentioned and studied in detail in previous paragraphs. The appellant is again attempting to hide his wrong doings as he did during the trial. It is not here necessary to reply to him.

(F) The book on record identified in the Court of First Instance is, in fact, the book in which the pistol was concealed. Not only are the shape, the size and the marks of the pistol similar to those around the hole hollowed out in the book, but there are as many as 40 points of similarity between the rust marks on the surface of the pistol and those in the hole. (Vide the photos and reports on file.) The report made by the Medico-Legal Laboratory says: "It is possible that there are points that correspond accidentally. But the positions and the condition of the rust marks can hardly be expected to be similar at every point". There are as many as 40 points in which the rust in the book corresponds to that on the pistol. Does the appellant still hold the view that this is insufficient? If so, then how many such similar points, in the opinion of the appellant, will satisfy him and convince him that the Court of First Instance had no "misunderstanding"?

(G) What Chen Yung Sung (陳榮生), the servant of Yang Wen Dao, stated at the very beginning regarding the book can be seen from his statement made on April 26 which is on record and file. This statement says that a book with a hard green cover was actually the property of Yang Wen Dao; that the book was placed in the bedroom and that he frequently saw it when he sprinkled water and swept the floor. The book on record was identified by Chen Yung Sung as Yang's book from among five books of a similar kind. All these particulars have been made in writing and cannot be altered arbitrarily. The contention of the appellant that the book had been obtained or made in conspiracy by others and that Yang's book was an English book are all without basis. If it is true that Yang's book was an English book and if the book on record had really been made by others in conspiracy, then why should the person, who had planted the evidence, leave this clue and why ~~should~~ did he not use a similar English book so that Yang Wen Dao, who was to be falsely accused, would more easily "be unable to see it clearly" and ~~it~~ would <sup>have</sup> ~~be~~ given him no ground for argument.

(H) The Court of First Instance found Yang Wen Dao guilty. Its judgment was not based only on the book, but according to things belonging to Yang Wen Dao, such as his pistol used in the murder case and which was actually found to have been secretly concealed in the book. At the same time, the Court of First Instance regarded the statement of Yih Hai Sung, an accomplice, as being true. Furthermore, the Court used the statement of the accomplice, though it was unfavourable to himself, and regarded it as acceptable. Therefore, the Court came to the decision that Yang Wen Dao is an accomplice and must be held responsible. This conclusion is correct in law and logic. The appellant, however, misinterpreted the meaning, declaring that the book and pistol

were insufficient evidence to prove Yang guilty. If one would read the verdict carefully and not purposely mislead oneself or overstress the expression "the statement of Yih Hai Sung, that the pistol used in the manslaughter was given to him by Yang Wen Dao, is much believed and proved", then one can have a clear understanding at heart and agree with the findings of the Court.

2. Yih Hai Sung's Statement.

As the Court had used Yih Hai Sung's statement and reconstruction in coming to its conclusion, the appellant attacks this statement and reconstruction on the ground that they were not made voluntarily and did not correspond with what actually occurred. The appellant further declares that the Court should not have adopted such evidence. The appellee will discuss the matter separately.

(1) The accused made a confession mostly on the following grounds:-

(A) He sincerely repented having committed the crime and was willing to disclose all the facts in order to ease his conscience.

(B) After being arrested, he was afraid of punishment. He therefore confessed the facts in the hope of receiving a light punishment.

(C) During the trial, he knew that there was adequate evidence and that he could not deny it and that it would be better for him to reveal the real facts, leaving his fate in the hands of Providence.

According to law, a statement must be made freely. This principle is known to everybody. If an accused is cunning and refuses to confess and attacks the investigation organization by saying that his statement was made under torture, he may draw attention to his case. The accused, on many

occasions, confessed his crime in Court and gave full particulars. Nevertheless, the accused later declared that after he had made his confessions, he was tortured to obtain a statement from him. He has thus refuted his statement under a pretext but it is not reasonable. Officers who undertake investigations are not so mad or foolish as to resort to torture after an accused has already confessed in Court on several occasions. What could be their motive? At six hearings of the case on April 21 and 27, May 1, 6, 9 and 20, Yih Hai Sung did not say anything about his being tortured. Even during the trial on May 27, after the lawyer for his defence had been designated, when he alleged the torture, he also declared that the period of his torture was "during the several days after the case was remanded for two weeks." It will be remembered that the period of the remand for two weeks was between May 6 and 20, but before May 6, Yih Hai Sung had already, on many occasions, given all the real facts in Court. Owing to these confessions made by the accused, the investigators, the prosecutors and the triers had already known all <sup>that</sup> ~~what~~ they wanted to know. Then what was the reason of employing torture and was it absolutely necessary to do so?

As to the source of the allegation of Yih Hai Sung being tortured, there are points worthy of attention. As the appellant holds the view that the period of torture was between May 6 and 20, then why did he still make confessions and did not mention the torture at the hearing on May 20? On the afternoon of May 21, lawyers Chang Ts Hiang (張志謀) and Wong Sz Chung (王士宗) called at Chengtu Road Police Station and interviewed the appellant Yih Hai Sung. Besides the Japanese policemen of the detention house (cell), there were also senior officers D.S.I. Crowther, D.S.I. Ross,

Chinese Detective Inspector Sih ( ~~薛~~ ) and others, who were present during the interview. Not only did Yih Hai Sung fail to make any complaint of torture, but he stated that he was quite satisfied with the treatment accorded him by the Police. Furthermore, when lawyer Chang voluntarily asked Yih Hai Sung about the scar on his upper lip, the accused replied that it was caused when he accidentally bit it with his teeth. The accused made no allegation that he had been tortured with burning cigarettes or with water being poured into his nostrils (vide the interviews mentioned in Chapters 26 and 27 of the Police Investigation Record as well as the written reports on interviews submitted by the officers of various Police Stations).

On May 27 when a hearing took place, lawyer Chang contested the genuineness of the material evidence produced in Court and it was he who, before the accused said anything, made allegations of torture and injury. He used all kinds of illustrations to support his statement so much so that he imagined them to be actual facts. His statement lasted one hour (vide record of the hearing of May 27).

The appellee has no knowledge whether the accused had received any hints at that time. But since then, Yih Hai Sung immediately retracted his statements and alleged that he had been tortured by the Police. The mind of a criminal is fickle; whenever he sees a chance to avert punishment or an opportunity to shift the responsibility, he will try by all means to make use of it no matter whether his statement is illogical or unbelievable. Therefore, the accused's allegations of torture should likewise be dealt in this light. The Court of First Instance was not misled by the statements of the accused because these allegations of torture and their particulars were too extraordinary and incredible. The Court therefore came to the conclusion

that "it was quite obvious that the accused, in making use of these pretexts, had the intention of retracting his statements."

(2) The reconstruction of the crime was carried out under the direction of the Presiding Judge in accordance with his legal authority. All the lawyers for the defence were present. These facts cannot be denied by the appellant. The accused was held by Police officers and his two hands were handcuffed during the reconstruction of the crime. This was necessary as a matter of Police precaution. As the reconstruction was conducted in full view of the public, the Police could not have forced Yih Hai Sung to move on if he did not want to nor could the Police have forced him to stop if he did not want to. If there had been Police direction during the reconstruction (no complaint was lodged at that time by the lawyers for the defence who were present in the interests of the accused), such direction was due to the negligence of duty on the part of the lawyers <sup>for</sup> of the appellant. Yet, they are now making use of these allegations to criticize the judgment of the Court. Why are they now less indulgent than before?

(3) As regards the statement and the reconstruction which are alleged in the written appeal as being contrary to facts, the following points should be noted:-

(A) It is a psychological fact that a person in the act of committing a murder is likely to become over-excited and full of fear. Furthermore, the murder took place at a late hour at night and at a place which was not familiar to all. In a flash a bullet has been shot out from a pistol, in another flash the murderer has made good his escape. Can it be believed that the murderer would still remain there long enough to make a close examination and to ascertain the actual distance of the shooting so as to make use of this

information in future when a statement or a reconstruction of the crime was required? In addition, the Police firearms identification expert has already established the fact that the distance of the shooting was very small. Theoretically, the Police do not entertain any hope that the accused would be able to recollect the exact distance. As each one has his own standard when judging another's kindness or wisdom, the Police, in order to form an accurate conclusion, has ignored the phrase "a distance of five or six steps" as mentioned in the statement by Yih Hai Sung.

(B) Witness Pan Chiao Ying also gave a reconstruction because it was deemed necessary to have her evidence which must be based on an actual reconstruction. As the result of her reconstruction corresponded with the actual facts, the appellant could find no grounds of rebuttal.

(C) There were some differences during the reconstruction made by Yih Hai Sung and the reconstruction by the witness Hu Ziang Ho regarding the point about the fleeing man passing by the electric pole, but this point was made clear by Yih Hai Sung at the time of the reconstruction as a result of the logical explanations given by him.

(D) There are no remarkable differences between the style of a marine uniform and that of foreign clothing when seen from behind. It is true that one may, at a casual glance, notice some differences between the height of a person whilst running and his height when he is standing upright. If the foreign clothing is buttoned up, the waist of the person would appear narrow and small. An understanding of all such matters can be obtained by common sense.

### 3. Motive of the Murder.

One cannot judge the motive of a person who commits a crime on the basis of one's imagination. Cases

of larceny by persons moved by hunger are of frequent occurrence. It may be argued that not all who are hungry will commit larceny nor is larceny a good way to solve the hunger question, therefore such a motive was ~~regarded as~~ unreasonable. This is stupid argument and cannot be relied upon. In judging the mind of a low-minded person by the standard of a saint, the appellant has exposed his narrow-mindedness and vileanness as well as his ignorance of social conditions.

4. The Counter-Evidence of the Defense.

The counter-evidence of the defence consists of two points; namely,

(1) that on November 8 he was participating in the inaugural ceremony of the Nanyang Dance Hall.

(2) that he was giving a party at the Dah Chung Hwa Restaurant on the 10th on the occasion of his mother's birthday.

But he could produce no counter-evidence about November 9 on which date the Japanese marine was murdered.

According to the appeal, the accused was busily engaged in other matters on the day prior to the murder as well as on the day after the murder; therefore it was not possible for the accused to have committed a murder on the day between these days.

The appellant is at a loss to see why the plot of a murder, which had been previously planned, could not have been carried out on the day between these two days when the inauguration ceremony and the birthday celebration took place.

5.

According to the appellant, the deductions from the evidence produced in this case are not logical. It is true that jealousy over women may have been the cause of

the murder, but the appellant could give no names of any persons who were rivals of the victim over women. It is indeed unreasonable for the appellant to use his imagination to pervert the facts so strongly in trying to enable the accused to avoid the consequences of his criminal acts. The 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court is therefore requested to regard the appeal as illogical and to dismiss the appeal.

Filed by Messrs. Bryan and Paul Ru, Municipal Advocates of the S.M.C. on November 18, 1936.

October 3, 1936.

Morning Translation.

No. D

Date

Sin Wan Pao, Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE NAKAYAMA CASE : TWO ACCUSED SENTENCED TO DEATH.

The Nakayama murder case which has attracted the attention of the foreign and Chinese public came up for final hearing at the Shanghai First Special District Court yesterday afternoon, when Yang Vung Tao (楊文道) and Yih Hai Sung (叶海生) alias Siao Kwangtung (小廣堂) were both sentenced to death, while the third accused Tseu Shou Yong (周守勇) was found not guilty.

Precautionary measures were adopted within and without the buildings of the Shanghai First Special District Court from 1 p.m. yesterday. All the persons attending the hearing were subjected to careful search by the judicial police before being allowed to enter the Court room on the third floor.

At 1.30 p.m. the accused Yih Hai Sung was brought into Court under an escort of Japanese detectives. He was still dressed in a suit of blue foreign clothing and looked very pale. Later, Yang Vung Tao and Tseu Shou Yong were brought in. The three accused were seated together on a long bench in the middle of the room, while four Japanese detectives stood on guard beside them.

At 2 p.m. Presiding Judge Chien Hung Nieh (钱鸿业) and Judges Siao Sin Feng (萧炎峰) and Feng Shih Tuh (冯世德), Procurator Tong Pei Yu (唐沛玉) and Court Clerk Ting Zoong Man (丁宗西) entered the Court.

After a brief interrogation of the three accused, Chien Hung Nieh, the Presiding Judge, announced that his decision was about to be delivered.

Taking up the written judgment, he announced the following verdict:-

"Yang Vung Tao and Yih Hai Sung are each sentenced to death and permanently deprived of civil rights for conspiracy to commit murder. The pistol, the six rounds of ammunition, the cartridge shell, the spent bullet, and the book that was used for concealing the pistol are to be confiscated. Tseu Shou Yong is discharged. All the accused are to be taken back for detention at the Police Station during the period of appeal."

Upon hearing the verdict, Yang Vung Tao though excited was silent. When the Judge announced that they could file an appeal, Yih Hai Sung, with tears in his eyes, clenched his fists and bit his lips. He then said: "Death to a man like me is nothing. What is the use of filing an appeal?"

As Tseu Shou Yong, the third accused, did not understand what the Judge had said, he was unaware of his good fortune. He was later informed by his lawyer of the good news.

When being taken away from the Court room, Yih Hai Sung repeatedly shouted out: "Injustice! Injustice!"

Both Yih Hai Sung and Yang Vung Tao were then escorted to the Ward Road Gaol for detention pending an appeal. Tseu Shou Yong was taken back to Central Police

October 3, 1936.

Morning Translation D

Date / /

Station for detention.

The lawyers for the defence are determined to file an appeal. It is learned that the Police are dissatisfied with the decision regarding Tseu Shou Yong and will likewise make an appeal.

Full Text of Judgment

The full text of the judgment was not completed by the Court until yesterday afternoon and was handed to the Legal Department of the S.L.C., the various accused and their respective lawyers after 6 p.m.

Sentence

Yang Vung Tao and Yih Hai Sung are each sentenced to death and are permanently deprived of their civil rights for conspiracy to commit murder. The pistol, the six rounds of ammunition, the empty cartridge, the spent bullet and the book that was used for concealing the pistol are to be confiscated. Tseu Shou Yong is discharged.

The Facts

Yang Vung Tao was formerly the chairman of the Hung Zung Mutual Aid Association, while Yih Hai Sung alias Siao Kwangtung was a member of the Association. This Association, which was formerly known as the "Axe Party", gradually broke up following Yang Vung Tao's departure from Shanghai sometime in the middle of November of the 23rd Year of the Chinese Republic (1934), because of certain affairs. After his return to Shanghai in the same month, he, with the collaboration of Yih Hai Sung and others, organized the Dong Zung and Dong Nyi Co-operative Associations and was the chairman of both, while Yih Hai Sung was a member. However, as the two Associations had only a few members, the influence of the two Associations was below that of the Hung Zung Mutual Aid Association. At the end of October in the 24th Year of the Chinese Republic (1935), Yang Vung Tao, Yih Hai Sung and others secretly conspired to assassinate some Japanese military officers or soldiers with the object of stirring up disturbances, thereby enabling them to seize the opportunity of extending their influence in Hongkew district. Having thus decided, they, at 3 p.m. November 3 the same year, proceeded to Darroch Road for the purpose of first conducting a survey of the district. On the night of November 5, they drew lots at the Dong Nyi Co-operative Association, No. 71 Yung Chi Lee (永吉里) alleyway off Range Road, to decide who was to undertake the deed. Yih Hai Sung drew the lot on which was written the word "Go", and was therefore given a pistol by Yang Vung Tao sometime after 8 p.m. on November 9. Immediately after receiving the pistol, Yih Hai Sung proceeded to the intersection of Darroch Road and waited there until about 9 p.m. when he noticed a Japanese marine (Nakayama) walking along the road. Yih Hai Sung at once followed the marine and

5

October 3, 1936.

Morning Translation.

on reaching a spot in the vicinity of the entrance of Focng Loh Lee (豐樂里) on Darroch Road, when it was 9 p.m., he drew out the pistol and fired from the side at the head of the Japanese marine who immediately collapsed and died shortly afterwards. Immediately after the shooting, Yih Hai Sung ran into Focng Loh Lee alleyway and discarded the pistol, No. 241146, under a wooden hut (police box) of the watchman of the alleyway in question, which was then unoccupied, and returned to the Moon Palace Hotel (月宮飯店). Sometime in April this year, the Police discovered these facts and detailed officials to Tsingtao where Yih Hai Sung was arrested. On April 19, Yang Vung Tao was arrested at his home, No. 18 Dung An Lee (洞勇里) alleyway off Tongshan Road. In his bed room was found a green book on practical physics in which a hole had been excavated for the purpose of concealing the pistol. In company with Tseu Shou Yong, who had been arrested on suspicion, the other two arrested persons were charged before this Court.

The Reasons

The late Japanese marine Nakayama was fatally shot in the head at 9 p.m. November 9, 1935 at the entrance to Focng Loh Lee on Darroch Road. Death was due to injuries and haemorrhage of the brain. At 1.10 a.m. November 10, Japanese military doctor Ogawa examined the deceased and issued a certificate. According to a report made by Japanese Sub-Inspector "Kai Ye Ya So" (高伊雅索) attached to Kashing Road Police Station, he found a pistol (No. 241146) and 6 rounds of ammunition beneath the watchman's hut in Focng Loh Lee at 11.40 p.m. November 9. Japanese policeman No. 61 of Dixwell Road Police Station reported that following the shooting which took place at 9 p.m. November 9, he found a round of ammunition at a place about 8 feet south of the blood stain at the scene of the crime. Japanese detective No. 51 of Dixwell Road Station reported that at about 10 p.m. November 9 he discovered an empty cartridge at the scene of the murder on Darroch Road. Foreign Detective Sergeant "Karly" (卡里) of the Arms Identification Section of the S.M.P. reported:- "At 12.15 p.m. November 10 last year, a pistol No. 241146 was handed to me for examination. I found the machinery of the pistol complete. The pistol had been recently fired. An empty cartridge and a round of ammunition found respectively by Japanese detective No. 51 and Japanese policeman No. 61 were handed to me for examination. I have now come to the conclusion that the ammunition and the empty cartridge had been discharged from this pistol". The Police presented the pistol, the ammunition and the empty cartridge in Court as evidence. There is no doubt that the pistol with the ammunition submitted by the Police is the weapon used in the killing of Nakayama. What required investigations was whether or not the accused are the assassins.



October 3, 1936.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
Morning Translation  
S. S. REGENCY.

on the western side of the road, while the person dressed in the black foreign clothing was walking on the east side. As she had walked through between these two persons, it shows that the assassin had fired from the east side of the marine and not from the back of the marine. This is consistent with the certificate issued by Ogawa and with the statement of Hu Ziang Woo that the culprit was seen running towards Foong Lo Li from the middle of the road. In that case, the statement of Yih Hai Sung that he had fired the shot behind the marine cannot be accepted. As regards the bullet found behind the dead body, D.S.I. Crowther stated that the bullet might have been moved by the feet of some person to the south side behind the corpse because at that time more than one hundred persons were present at the scene. This is possible because the place where the bullet was picked up lay in a straight line with the place where the empty cartridge was dropped. (see plan) Hu Ziang Woo has stated that the man who ran away was a marine, but Pu Chio Ying stated that the man who escaped was dressed in black clothing, foreign suit. As Hu Ziang Woo was some 84 feet away from the escaping man while Pu Chio Ying had actually passed side by side with the man, the latter's observation would be clearer and more credible than the former one who saw the man escape, in a dimly lighted street.

The statements made by Yih Hai Sung do not agree with one another, but during the third hearing when Yih was given a special explanation by the Court of the disadvantages of making false statements, he declared that he would not go back on his words this time. When Yang Vung Tao was brought up to confront Yih Hai Sung, the latter told Yang that on November 3 when they returned from Hongkew Park after inspecting the place, he drew a lot with Yang on the 5th, and the paper which he drew contained the word "go". This statement was made spontaneously. During the reconstruction, Hu Ziang Woo stated that the escaping man turned into Foong Lo Li behind the electric pole; but Yih immediately made a correction saying that he would never have escaped through a narrow lane after killing a man. He then gave a convincing description of the manner of his escape. There is no doubt that he is the murderer. Unexpectedly, during the fourth hearing of the case on May 27, he refuted his former statements and said that his former statements had been made under torture, and that he had swallowed buttons and two keys at the Police Station. However, the Court ordered the judicial doctors to examine him and they reported that Yih Hai Sung had been examined under X ray in the S.M.C. Hospital and that no article of metal could be found in his intestinal tracts. This proves that he had not swallowed any of the things he had mentioned. He also said that he was suffering from pain in his ribs on both sides, but that this was not the result of torture. It seemed that the body between the 6th and the 8th ribs had been rubbed with some soft object. There were no injuries to the skin at this spot but from beneath his left nostril to his upper lip there was a mark about one centimeter long, half minute wide. It seemed that the skin on this part had fallen off some three weeks prior to the examination. According to the report of the judicial doctor Wei Li Kung (魏力功) made on May 28, it could not be certified that Yih had received any torture. Yih stated that he had been tortured two weeks after the case was remanded. That was May 6. The accused had confessed to the murder of the Japanese marine prior to May 6. Therefore it is evident that the accused was attempting to refute his former statements under a pretext.

October 3, 1936.

Morning Translation

No. D

Date

As to the accused Yang Vung Tao, he confessed that he was formerly chairman of the Hung Zung Mutual Aid Association. The Association was dissolved after he left Shanghai in November in the 22nd year of the Chinese Republic. He returned to Shanghai in November the same year. Two Federations called the Dong Jen and the Dong Nyi were then organized of both of which he was the chairman. Only a few persons had joined the Federations. However, he denied having conspired with others to murder the Japanese marine. Nevertheless, the disadvantageous statement made by his accomplice can be used as proof against him. According to Yih Hai Sung's statement, Yang Vung Tao was present at all the discussions of the plans for the murder. Furthermore, the pistol which was used in the murder was supplied by Yang Vung Tao. The pistol has been produced in evidence. He was responsible for the conspiracy and this could not be denied. Moreover, the Police on April 19 found a book on practical physics in the house of Yang at No. 18 Tung An Lee, Tongshan Road. A hole had been cut in the book for the purpose of concealing the pistol. According to D.S.I. Crowther, the accused Yang immediately stated that the book belonged to him before any question had been put to him. This book together with the pistol No. 241146 was sent to the Medico-Legal Laboratory for examination. According to the report of the Laboratory, the book from Page 16 to Page 363 had been cut and a hole made having the shape of a pistol of about 15.6 centimetres long, a blue pencil drawing of a pistol could be noticed, and there were three spots of rust stains of a yellow brown colour. The stain on the left side was in the shape of a slanting line, the middle one was bow-like and the one on the right had a few dots of rust and a pressure mark of slanting lines. These marks corresponded with the size and shape of the pistol No. 241146. (Vide report No. 99 Character "Chien" of the Medico-Legal Laboratory). According to the report of Mr. Dickson of the Finger Print Bureau of the S.M.C., the book (i.e. the green coloured book on practical physics) concealing the pistol had on both sides marks of the pressure made by the P.R. pistol No. 241146; the circle on the handle on the pistol and the words P.B. inside the circle, the safety catch, the screw heads and the lines of the handle are clearly defined in the book. The rusty parts of the pistol had also stained the book. All these have been photographed. Furthermore, the space between the various marks and stains corresponded with those of the P.B. pistol. (See memorandum of May 1). After the book was produced as evidence at a previous hearing, it was brought back to be magnified by a microscope and three photographs were taken: first photo bore the wrinkled marks of the back part of the pistol, the second photo showed the screw mark on the book, and the third photo showed the mark of the two characters P.B. on the handle of the pistol. In addition, there were also rust stains caused by the careless keeping of the pistol. After taking the photographs, Mr. Dickson drew red circles around the corresponding points, that is, the portion of the rusted parts of the pistol with the portion of the rust

October 3, 1936.

Morning Translation

10

In their statements at the Public Safety Bureau, Chu and the other prisoner had merely said that Shih Feng Ding (石凤鼎) had done the shooting; they did not see how the shooting was actually carried out. They also said that Shih Feng Ding wore a long gown at the time. This does not correspond with the evidence given by witnesses Hu Ziang Woo and Pu Chiao Ying who stated that they actually saw the murderer wearing a short coat (foreign dress). In view of this difference, the statements of Chu and Zung cannot be accepted as a counter-evidence advantageous to the accused.

The murder of the Japanese marine is liable to give rise to trouble between China and foreign countries, and may have dangerous consequences. The accused Yih Hai Sung in this case is the person who actually committed the murder, while accused Yang Vung Tao is the person who first conceived the crime and who acted as a director in the commission of same. They should both be given the capital penalty as a warning to others.

As regards the accused Tseu Shou Yong, he has, throughout the trial, denied having taken part in the murder. The parts in Yih Hai Sung's confession which involve Tseu Shou Yong are not supported by evidence. His case is different from that of Yang Vung Tao in whose house a book used to conceal a pistol was found which bore rust marks that corresponded with those on the pistol used in the murder. Furthermore, Yih Hai Sung had made statements involving persons other than Tseu Shou Yong as, for example, the Korean "Jack" (Han Gee Liang 韓吉良). This Korean was however found by this Court to be a stranger to Yang Vung Tao as was Yang to him. In the course of the trial of this case, which has lasted several months, no definite evidence has been unearthed to prove that Tseu Shou Yong was concerned. The statement of Yih Hai Sung involving Tseu, in the absence of such evidence, cannot be taken as a base for inflicting punishment upon Tseu. This accused is therefore found not guilty.

The decision of the Court has been given as stated above in accordance with Articles 28, and 271, Section 1, and Article 37, Section 1 and Article 38, Section 1, Sub-Section 1 and 2, of the Criminal Code and Article 291, first paragraph, and Article 293, Section 1, of the Code of Criminal Procedure.

Procurators Chang Chun Shih ( ) and Tong Pei Yu attended the hearings and gave opinions regarding this case.

(Seal) Chen Hung Nieh,  
Presiding Judge,  
Feng Shih Tuh,  
Judge,  
Siao Sih Feng  
Judge,

October 2, 25th Year of the Chinese Republic (1936).

Special Branch Registry

File No. *S. 7073*

~~F. I. D. Office, N. Y.~~

SUBJECT

*Statements to*

Translation

REGISTRY  
D. 7073  
15-11-36

November 18, 1936.

R. S. Linn,

Chief, Consular Office,  
Miyazaki Municipal Council.

Dear Sir,

Attached is the document dealing  
with the statements taken in connection with the  
murder of a sailor, about which I had spoken to  
you over the telephone. I hope the matter will  
be dealt with urgently.

(Signed) Yasuoka.

Staff Officer of the Japanese  
Naval Landing Party.

S2,  
and please see  
file  
OK

Reg.  
Seen

DBR.  
22/11.

1. In one part of the statement taken by the Municipal Police from the Chinese shoemaker there appears the following passage: "The clothing worn by the man who ran away was similar in colour as that worn by the man lying on the roadway. It was long trousers and short jacket and not a long gown."

This statement is liable to cause one to think that the assailant was, in fact, wearing the same kind of clothing as the victim. It is desirable, therefore, that a correction be made in accordance with the statement made subsequently by the same witness on the night of the reconstruction of the crime which was held jointly at the scene of the murder, namely, to the effect that "The clothing worn by the assailant was black and did not resemble a foreign overcoat or a Chinese long gown."

2. One part of the statement taken by the Municipal Police from Fakaoka, the shoemaker, has been worded in such a way as to indicate that "At the same time two or three sailors arrived there" and that "Two or three Japanese civilians arrived later."

We hope that a correction will be made in accordance with the statement made by this witness on the night of the reconstruction of the crime which was held jointly at the scene, namely, to the effect that "Two or three Japanese civilians arrived there first" and that "A sailor came later."

3. Re: the watchman named Kuo

In their statements, Kuo's wife and the wife of the bicycle shop-keeper said that Kuo had spoken to them as follows: "I heard a shot as I was counting the coppers and was astonished." In the statement made by Kuo himself, there appears the following passage, "I counted the coppers once only in front of the exchange shop."

( 2 )

After studying these statements we are of the opinion that Kuo must have been in the vicinity of the scene of the crime at the time of the shooting. Therefore, we hope that this person will be subjected to stricter investigations and that a copy of his statement be furnished to us as early as possible.

4. The statements of the Chinese constables No.2354 and No.2351 made on the night of the reconstruction of the crime held jointly at the scene of the murder contain great discrepancies on certain points, despite the fact that they had arrived at the scene at the same time. Moreover, their statements do not completely coincide with that made by the foreign policeman No.230. The statements made by these two Chinese constables are on the whole very difficult to understand. Therefore, we hope that these two constables will be subjected to a further strict investigation and that a copy of their statements will be forwarded to us at your earliest convenience.

5. It is also hoped that copies of all other documents relating to the incident will be furnished to us for use in our enquiries.

Should you require any information useful to your investigations, please communicate with us.

Special Branch Registry

File No. *S. 7073*

~~C.I.D. Office Notes~~

SUBJECT

Statements of :-

*Mehar Singh - - - Watchman*  
*Thakur Singh - - -*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

Thakar Singh

The following is the statement of

native of **Punjab, India.**

taken by me **D.S. Craig.**

at **1 p.m.**

on the **15/11/35.**

and interpreted by **S.P.C. 76.**

My name is Thakar Singh, British Indian, age 42, native of Punjab, India, married private watchman, residing at 213 Darroch Terrace off Darroch Road.

I have been employed as private watchman in Darroch Terrace off Darroch Road for the past three years and eight months. by Mr. T. Masuda, residing No. 155 Darroch Road.

My hours of duty are from 6 a.m. to 6 p.m. on day duty and from 6 p.m. to 6 a.m. when on night duty, changing duties every Sunday with another watchman named Hokam Singh who is also employed as watchman by Mr. Masuda. When on duty we patrol inside Darroch Terrace and various small branch alleyways. On the night of the 9/11/35 I was on night duty. At about 9 p.m. on the 9/11/35 I was standing outside the watchman's hut in Darroch Terrace near the Morimura Garage, No. 100 Darroch Terrace, approximately 100 yards from Darroch Road when I heard a loud explosion the sound of which apparently came from the direction of Darroch Road, but at the time I did not pay any attention to it as I thought it was a Chinese letting off a fire-cracker. About half an hour later while I was still standing in the same place outside the watchman's hut a male Japanese, dressed in black shirt and black shorts, came from the direction of Darroch Road and asked me if I had seen anything happen on Darroch Road. I replied that I had not, then the Japanese civilian told me that a Japanese sailor was dead lying on Darroch Road. The Japanese civilian then asked me to accompany him and he would show me. The above conversation between the Japanese civilian and myself was spoken in Chinese language. I then

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

accompanied the Japanese civilian to Darroch Road where I observed a large crowd of people and a number of Japanese sailors armed with rifles with bayonets fixed, also several foreign, Japanese and Chinese Policemen. I did not see the dead Japanese sailor. After stopping at the entrance of Darroch Terrace for about one minute I re-entered Darroch Terrace and commenced patrolling the alleyway. From the time I heard the sound of the explosion until I was spoken to by the Japanese civilian, no other person entered or left Darroch Terrace. It is impossible for me to see anything that would occur on Darroch Road, because Darroch Terrace has a right angle turn about 50 yards from the watchman's hut where I was standing. I have never before seen the Japanese civilian who questioned me nor have I seen him since.

This is my true statement.  
Signed in Indian (Thakar Singh).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of..... **Meher Singh** .....  
native of..... **Punjab, India** ..... taken by me... **D. S. Craig** .....  
at..... **9 a.m.** ..... on the..... **16-11-35** ..... and interpreted by... **S.P.C. 76**.....

My name is Meher Singh, age 40, single private watchman employed at 265 Darroch Road, and residing at the Sikh Temple, Paoshan Road, Chapei. I came to Shanghai about two years ago and shortly after my arrival I secured employment as watchman at 265 Darroch Road. I am permanently on night duty at the above address, my duty being to patrol round the grounds from 6 p.m. to 6 a.m. At about 9 p.m. on the 9-11-35 I was sitting in a summer house at the North East end of the garden when I heard a loud explosion, but thought it was a firecracker. The noise of the explosion seemed to come from the direction of Darroch Road. About 10 minutes later I was still sitting in the summer house when my attention was attracted by lot of people talking very loudly on Darroch Road, so I left the summer house and walked over to the drive way and stopped about 10 yards away from the front gate. I stood at this point for about two minutes and I overheard someone in the crowd say that a Japanese was dead, I then continued patrolling round the grounds returning to the front door of the house about half an hour later when I observed a large number of Japanese soldiers, armed with rifles with bayonets fixed, on Darroch Road. I stood at this point for about half an hour and then patrolled round the grounds three times returning to the front door of the house. About 11 p.m. I unlocked the front gate and one Foreign, two Japanese and two Chinese policemen came into the grounds, the Foreigner questioned me through the medium of Lekha Singh, bodygaurd employed by my master, whether I had seen anything happen on Darroch Road. I replied as previous-ly stated. This party of policemen

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

**Meher Singh**

The following is the statement of .....  
native of ..... taken by me. ....  
at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by.....

using electric torches made a search in the garden at the front of the house but what they were looking for I cannot say. After searching, the police left by the front gate. With the exception of the policemen no other persons entered or left the premises until 6 a.m. 10-12-35 when Maranzan Singh who is also a watchman came to relieve me.

This is my true statement.

Cross marked and finger printed.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

SUBJECT

Statements of Japanese :-

Z. Takaka

Mrs. Matubara

S. Takahashi

T. Yoshida

Mayo Sasaki alias Umegiku

Miyoko alias Shio Hara

K. Fukushima

T. Asahina

S. Hayakawa

Translation of the statement of S. Hayakawa  
taken by the Japanese Consular Police on 12.11.35.

Name in full: Shichiro Hayakawa.  
Address: 15 North Foong Loh Li, North  
Szechuen Road.  
Occupation: Tailor.

-----  
I am assisting my brother-in-law who conducts a tailoring business at No. 15 Foong Loh Li, North Szechuen Road.

In connection with the murder of a sailor of the Naval Landing Party at about 9 p.m. on November 9, I am making a statement of what I saw at the time of the incident.

At about 8.30 p.m. on November 9th I visited Mr. Tsugeno at No. 43 Heng Foong Li, Scott Road, to deliver a spring coat which he had ordered. I left Mr. Tsugeno's at about 8.45 p.m. for my home. On the way back I met one of my friends named Hiroyuki Endo ( a clerk of Niwa Yoko, 5th floor of the Mitsubishi building, Canton Road) on North Szechuen Road. I went to the "Astoria" (a Russian tea shop situated opposite the Public School for Boys) in company with Mr. Endo. About ten minutes later we left the Astoria to go to Mr. Minoru Tanaka's house at No. 61 Darroch Road. It was then just 9 p.m. by the clock in the Astoria. We turned into Darroch Road at the corner of Darroch and North Szechuen Roads. As we approached the mouth of Foong Loh Li, I saw a man lying on the ground with four or five persons about him. I thought the man was drunk. I approached and saw that he was in sailor's uniform and it came to my mind that he must be a Japanese sailor. I had a more careful look, and upon noticing that he was bleeding profusely in the forehead, I struck a match and by its light I

saw that his forehead was swollen and had a hole as large as the tip of a little finger. I then realized that he had been shot with a pistol. At about the same time that we reached the spot, some persons came running up from the north. I looked up and noticed that there were Chinese constables carrying pistols in their hands. They asked what had happened. When the constables arrived, I was looking at the sailor. The constables turned their electric torches upon the man on the ground and were astonished to discover that he was a Japanese sailor and that blood was flowing from his forehead. The constables asked, in Chinese, the five or six persons who were there what had happened. All this time I was looking down at the injured man but I heard somebody (probably a Chinese) say to the constable in Chinese "Seu Chang" (pistol). On hearing this I came to the conclusion that a sailor had been shot with a pistol. I looked up and saw a man (probably a Chinese) saying in Chinese that two men had run away, and pointing in the direction of Foong Loh Li, at which I concluded that two persons had been concerned in the shooting and had run away into Foong Loh Li alleyway after firing at the sailor.

Then a tall constable told the other constable to report to the Naval Landing Party, but the latter hesitated. I told the second constable to report the matter, and pointed in the direction of the Naval Landing Party. Then, the constable ran toward the Naval Landing Party. The taller constable made an attempt to clear off the crowd and later he also ran toward the Chionin Temple. By this time there were several persons at the scene. Among the Japanese whom I saw, I know Takaoka, a shoemaker, but I could not tell who

saw that his forehead was swollen and had a hole as large as the tip of a little finger. I then realized that he had been shot with a pistol. At about the same time that we reached the spot, some persons came running up from the north. I looked up and noticed that there were Chinese constables carrying pistols in their hands. They asked what had happened. When the constables arrived, I was looking at the sailor. The constables turned their electric torches upon the man on the ground and were astonished to discover that he was a Japanese sailor and that blood was flowing from his forehead. The constables asked, in Chinese, the five or six persons who were there what had happened. All this time I was looking down at the injured man but I heard somebody (probably a Chinese) say to the constable in Chinese "Seu Chang" (pistol). On hearing this I came to the conclusion that a sailor had been shot with a pistol. I looked up and saw a man (probably a Chinese) saying in Chinese that two men had run away, and pointing in the direction of Foong Loh Li, at which I concluded that two persons had been concerned in the shooting and had run away into Foong Loh Li alleyway after firing at the sailor.

Then a tall constable told the other constable to report to the Naval Landing Party, but the latter hesitated. I told the second constable to report the matter, and pointed in the direction of the Naval Landing Party. Then, the constable ran toward the Naval Landing Party. The taller constable made an attempt to clear off the crowd and later he also ran toward the Chionin Temple. By this time there were several persons at the scene. Among the Japanese whom I saw, I know Takaoka, a shoemaker, but I could not tell who

the other Japanese were.

Shortly afterwards, a Japanese who was riding a bicycle came up but he remained a very short while and left apparently to report to the Naval Landing Party. About 10 minutes after our arrival at the scene, a foreign sergeant and a Japanese sergeant whose name, I believe, is Nakayama (?), arrived on bicycles from the direction of the Chionin Temple. I think they had come after having been informed of the affair by the above constables. Finding that the sailor had been shot with a pistol, they immediately proceeded in the direction of the Landing Party, probably with the object of reporting the matter to the Naval Landing Party. About five minutes after they had left, 5 armed sailors arrived and a little later about 10 more sailors appeared and removed the wounded sailor on a stretcher.

Shortly before the removal, Hasuo, a detective of Dixwell Road Station, arrived and commenced a search in the neighbourhood. As I am a member of the Police Specials, I assisted him the search for evidence, but I could find nothing. In the meantime I heard Mr. Okada, a haberdasher, state that he had found a cartridge on the roadway.

---

Question: Are you sure that you left the Astoria at 9 p.m. ?

Answer : Yes. As I stated above, it was 9 o'clock for I looked at the clock.

Q. How many minutes did you take to reach the scene from the Astoria?

A. As it is about one "cho" from the Astoria to the scene, I think it took me two or three minutes.

Q. Did you hear any report of pistol firing?

A. I did not hear any shooting. I asked Mr. Endo whether he had heard any firing but he also said "No".

Q. What was the nationality of the two persons who had made their escape?

- A. I did not ask what their nationality was.
- Q. Did the constables who came to the scene make any investigation regarding the nationality of the two persons?
- A. The constables appeared to be astonished at finding the victim to be a Japanese sailor and at learning from a man who seemed to be a Chinese that the culprits had escaped into Foong Loh Li. They did not make any investigation regarding the culprits; they were engaged in clearing the crowd.
- Q. Have you anything else to state?
- A. The above is all I know.

The witness testifies that the above statement is correct and has signed his name and affixed his thumb print thereto.

Shichiro Hayakawa.

Shichiro Hayakawa.

Japan

D.S.I. Grewther

Hongkong Sta.

14-11-35

C.A. I. Kawashima.

Witnessed by J.D.S. 131 Iguchi.

My name is Shichiro Hayakawa, aged 24 years, single, tailor residing at No. 15 Fong Lok Li. I am a partner of the Tea Tailor shop of the latter address.

At about 9 p.m. on 9-11-35, I left the Astera Cafe on North Szachuen Road, opposite the Thomas Raabury and Public School for Boys, together with a friend named Kireyuk Mude, we having had tea in the said cafe. I left the cafe to proceed to the residence of Mr. Misera Tanaka, 31 Darrook Terrace, off Darrook Road. My friend and I proceeded along North Szachuen Road on the North pavement towards the J.N.L. Party Barracks. We came to Darrook Road and turned into Darrook Road and proceeded South, keeping to the East side of the roadway. We had nearly reached the entrance to the Fong Lok Li, Darrook Road, when I saw a body of a human being lying on the roadway, near the West side, almost opposite the Fong Lok Li. Upon seeing the body, I walked a few paces forward and then crossed the roadway towards the body, and then I knew it was a Japanese sailor. Prior to walking towards the body, I observed about 3 or 4 persons, who I think were Chinese - this point I am not sure of - but I am sure that some of them were in uniform. Two Chinese constables of the S.M. Police arrived on the scene immediately afterwards. I heard them running behind me as I walked towards the body. They came from the North. I cannot remember seeing anybody running North on Darrook Road before and after seeing the body. As I thought it was a drunken person lying on the roadway, I did not immediately rush forward. Owing to the poor lighting, I struck a match

FORM 42  
6-22-1914

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of **Shichiro Hayakawa** .....  
native of ..... taken by me. ....  
at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by.....

with a view to examining the body and at the same time one of the constables, the taller of the two who was the first to arrive, closely followed by the other one, flashed an electric torch on the body. The sailor was lying on his back with the right arm outstretched and the left arm bent with the hand near the head. The taller constable and I looked closely at the body, and I think the taller constable touched the body, but I am not quite sure. The constable and I bent down and I found on the left side of the head, a little above the forehead, a swelling, in the centre of which was a small opening. The sailor was groaning. The taller constable evidently realized that the sailor had been shot and dispersed a crowd of 5 or 6 persons and then he, the taller constable, told the other constable to go, pointing in the direction of the M.L. Party Barracks. The constable hesitated for a moment, so I pointed in the direction of the M.L. Party Barracks, and said in English, "report". He immediately went, and ran Northward on Darresh Road. The taller constable remained and again dispersed the crowd, and then I lost sight of him, but when at a glance I saw him in the distance near the entrance of the Keeble Gardens. I did not notice these constables return, but about five minutes after they had left, a foreign and Japanese Police Sergeant arrived on bicycles. Prior to these two arriving I felt the pulse of the sailor. I have omitted to say that when the constables arrived on the scene, the taller one asked the crowd what was the matter. Someone in the crowd, pointing towards the Song Leh Li, replied in Chinese, and I heard the words, "pistol two men".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of **Shichiro Hayakawa.**  
native of... taken by me...  
at... on the... and interpreted by...

Before the foreign and the Japanese Police sergeants arrived a Japanese sailor came from the South along Darroch Road in a new style public riosha, he alighted at the scene and paid the ecclie. This sailor looked at the body, and when I told him that the sailor had been shot, he ran towards the Naval Barracks.

After the foreign and Japanese Police sergeants looked at the body, they immediately rushed away in the direction of the J.N.L. Party Barracks. Later several Japanese sailors arrived and then the stretcher bearers arrived and removed the body. About five or six minutes later the body had been removed a Fire Brigade Ambulance arrived on the scene from the North and stopped for a little time near the scene outside the Keeble Gardens.

Signed, S. Hayakawa,

Translation of the statement of T. Yoshida taken by the  
Japanese Consular Police

-----  
Name in full: Tsuruo Yoshida.

Address: No. 2 Foh Sing Li, Sui Ching Road, O.O.L.

Occupation: Laundry keeper.

Age: 24.

I came to Shanghai at the end of August, 1934, and have been operating a laundry business with my brother named Fujikura Yoshida since January this year. I am very familiar with the area around Foong Loh Li off North Szechuen Road and Darroch Road because I pass this place daily on business.

On November 9, 1935, I went out on business as usual. At about 7 p.m. I called at the Araki Tatami Shop at No. 106 Foong Loh Li and remained there for about two hours gossiping with the inmates, with whom I am well acquainted. Deciding to return home by way of North Szechuen Road, I walked along Foong Loh Li towards North Szechuen Road, pushing my bicycle along. Shortly after I had passed a watchman's hut at the entrance to the 2nd lane of North Foong Loh Li, I heard a sound which, I thought, had been caused by the bursting of a bicycle tyre or the firing of a shot. I paid no special attention to this and I continued on my way. After proceeding a short distance, I changed my mind and decided to visit the Omoriya Confectionery at the entrance to Jiu An Li to have some cakes. I used to call at this shop at frequent intervals. I, therefore, turned and rode at a slow speed to the shop. When I had reached a point in front of a house bearing the signboard of a Chinese female obstetrician at the entrance to the 6th side alleyway, a person wearing a Chinese dress approached from the opposite direction and passed me. Then, I met another person, also wearing a Chinese dress, at a point a short distance from the mouth of the side alleyway

In which the Araki Tatami Shop is located. When I came to Darroch Road I saw a number of persons, including several Japanese, gathered around a Japanese sailor lying on the ground. Upon inquiring whether a report had been made to the Landing Party, some one replied that it had been done, while another asked me to go to the Landing Party. I hastened to the Landing Party Headquarters on bicycle to report the incident but found that the information had already reached them. When I returned to the scene, more persons had gathered there. In the meantime, members of the Landing Party had arrived and removed the injured sailor. I was present when a cartridge and a bullet were found. I then left the scene.

The undermentioned queries were put in order to clarify the above statement:-

- Q. When and where did you hear the sound which you thought was a shot?
- A. I cannot give a definite time as I did not see any clock, but I think it was <sup>at</sup> 9 p.m. The place was near the watchman's hut as I have already mentioned in the statement. I did not see anybody in the vicinity at the time.
- Q. From which direction did the sound come?
- A. As I was walking towards North Szechuen Road I am not certain whether the sound had come from behind. At first I did not know what the sound was but after hearing that a sailor had been shot with a pistol I realized that the sound must have been report of a shot.
- Q. Can you give a description of the appearance or the clothing, etc. of the male adult whom you met in the vicinity of the house bearing the signboard of a Chinese obstetrician?
- A. The person wore a Chinese longgown. As far as I can remember, he was hatless, but I cannot give you the colour or the pattern of the clothing, but I can definitely state that his dress was not a white one. I do not know what kind of shoes he was wearing. He was a person of medium build. I cannot tell his age, but he seemed to be a youth. He did not appear to be in a state of confusion for he walked at an ordinary pace. It is difficult to give his nationality but I think he might have been a Chinese because he was wearing a Chinese dress. My impression is that he was neither a Japanese nor a European. Therefore he must have been a Chinese.
- Q. What was the appearance of the person whom you met at the entrance to the Araki Tatami Shop?
- A. He also seemed to be a youth, wearing a Chinese longgown

but without a hat. I cannot say anything about his shoes. He was a person of medium build and was a little shorter than the first person whom I had met. He did not appear to be excited and walked towards me at an ordinary pace. He did not run either before or after passing me. I do not know his nationality but I think he must have been a Chinese.

Q. How many persons did you meet from the time you heard the sound which you thought was a shot until you arrived at the place where the injured sailor was lying?

A. I did not meet any other person besides the two I have already mentioned. I cannot say whether they had entered Foong Loh Li from Darroch Road or had come out from one of the side alleyways in Foong Loh Li. After turning round near the watchman's hut I rode my bicycle at a speed that was a little faster than a walking pace.

Q. Did you not call at the Omori Confectionery?

A. As I have already stated I was riding my bicycle at a slow speed to the confectionery. When I reached the front of the confectionery, I saw a crowd of people on Darroch Road. Therefore, I did not go into the shop but proceeded to the scene where I discovered a Japanese sailor lying on the ground.

Q. How many persons were there when you reached the scene and what were their nationalities?

A. There were several Chinese and Japanese but I cannot definitely state their number. I am certain that Jenseiro Takaoka was among the Japanese. I do not remember the presence of any constables of the Municipal Police at the scene.

Q. Did you notice any peculiarity about the two persons whom you had met?

A. I was proceeding on the left side of the alleyway while each of the two men had walked on the right side. I passed them very close. I did not pay any special attention to them. I think they were Chinese because of their appearance, their manner of walking and their clothing.

Q. Have you anything else to state?

A. No. I have nothing more to say.

The witness testified that the above statement is correct and has signed his name and affixed his thumb print thereto.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

further  
The following is the statement of Teikasa Yoshida ( ) aged 24, Single,  
native of Japan taken by me Supt. Conduitt  
at Longkew on the 13/11/35 and interpreted by J.D.S. Iguchi.

I had <sup>ample</sup> ~~some~~ time to spare when I left Araki house at 106, Fong Loh Lee. I walked towards North Szechuen Road pushing my bicycle. I intended going home via North Szechuen Road because the road home that way is better for cycling.

When I heard the sound it was very slight, and I did not give any attention to it. At that time I had ample time to spare, so I thought I would go and visit Omari Sweet Shop to pass away the time, therefore I turned about and faced the West. I mounted my bicycle and proceeded towards the sweet shop. I was cycling slow a little faster than walking pace. When I was walking along Fong Loh Li towards North Szechuen Road I cannot remember if anyone was walking in front of me.

When I was proceeding West keeping to the left of the roadway I saw a man dressed in a Chinese long gown, walking on the South pavement towards the East. I took him to be a Chinese he was about 5 ft. 4 inches. in height, medium built, I am not sure whether he was wearing any head dress. I cannot remember what footwear he had. I cannot remember the colour of his gown but it was not white, this man was walking as if he was not in a hurry. Near Lane No. 9 I met another man dressed in Chinese clothes, he was also walking on the South pavement towards the East. He was a little shorter than the other man, he was also wearing a long gown of similar colour. I cannot remember whether he was wearing a hat or not. I did not notice his shoes. He appeared to be walking normal. Even when I turned about in the Fong Loh Li and Omari Sweet shop I gave up the idea of visiting this shop and decided to go home via Darrooh Road. I did

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Takasa Yoshida (2) .....  
native of ..... taken by me. ....  
at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by.....

not see anyone run into the Ping Lu Li from Barroch Road.  
Arriving on Barroch Road I saw four or five persons standing  
around a sailor who was lying on the road. I did not notice  
any policeman there. I shouted and asked if anyone had reported  
at the landing party. someone shouted out please go at once,  
therefore I jumped on my bicycle and reported.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Yoshida native of Japan taken by me J. J. [Name] and Sgt. [Name] of Japanese Consular Police at Police Station on the 10-11-35 at 1.30 and interpreted by J. J. [Name]

At about 7 p.m. on the 9th. of November I visited a wooden back-  
et and bath tub maker's house on [Name] Road for the purpose of  
taking orders, and after completing my business there, immediately  
proceeded via [Name] Road to Anaki's house at 106 Fong Loh Lee  
where, after spending a period of about one and half or two hours,  
I then left the house and proceeded in the direction of North Cze-  
chen Road in order to return home. (walking, and pushing my bi-  
cycle).

After I had walked a little way past a watchman's hut I heard  
a slight sound which I could not place. I walked farther about  
one "ken" (about 6 feet), when I thought of visiting Mori sweets  
shop in Fong Loh Lee and taking some sweets, and mounting on my  
bicycle, proceeded at a speed a little faster than that of a walk-  
ing pace, during which time, at a place where there is a sign  
board of "Midwife", I met a man dressed in a Chinese long gown.  
I do not remember the colour of the gown. I can only say that the  
gown was not white. After this, I met another man dressed in sim-  
ilar clothes near Lane No. 9, Fong Loh Lee. These two men were  
walking naturally and did not appear to be in a hurry.

Giving up the thought of visiting Mori sweets shop, I pro-  
ceeded a little way beyond the front of the shop. I then saw  
four or five persons gathered on [Name] Road and proceeded to  
the scene. On arrival, I noticed Mr. Takemaka on the scene. I do  
not remember whether any other Japanese were there.

Realizing that a sailor had collapsed, I, before approaching  
the body, asked the through if any one had gone to the Landing  
Party, when some one told me to go and report.

FORM 10  
4-25-41-14

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

I then sped to the Lanning party on my bicycle and informed the guard duties that a sailor had collapsed, and I was told that they already knew about it.

I then returned to the scene where I saw two or three Chinese policemen of the S.I. Police and a number of Japanese and Chinese.

I repeat to state that whilst I was passing along Fong Lok see I saw no one other than the two men as aforementioned.

Tsukasa Yoshida

No.2 Fong Shing Lee, off

Loo Ching Road.

Thumbprinted.

Taken by J. S. S. in the presence of Sergeant  
Suzukawa of the Japanese Consular Police.

Translation of statement of Tsunezo Asahina taken by the  
Japanese Consular Police on November 12, 1935.

-----  
Name in full: Tsunezo Asahina.  
Address: No. 93A Darroch Road.  
Occupation: Gardener.  
Age: 35.

I have resided at the present address since October, 1934. The front door of my house is located across the alleyway at a distance of about 9 feet diagonally from the back door of Mr. Takaoka's house.

On November 9, 1935 after I had finished my dinner, I was examining an account book when I heard the firing of a shot in the direction of Darroch Road in front of Mr. Takaoka's premises. I hesitated to go out immediately because I thought it would be dangerous for I believed that the shot had been fired by a robber. About 5 minutes later, Mrs. Takaoka called to my wife from outside and asked her whether I was at home. Upon being told that I was at home, Mrs. Takaoka informed my wife that a Japanese was lying on the ground and returned to her home. I was surprised at this information and immediately went out to Darroch Road, where I found a Japanese sailor lying on the ground. He was suffering from a serious injury in the forehead which was bleeding profusely and was almost at the point of death. I was very much surprised on seeing this. I immediately returned to my house and reported the matter to the Naval Landing Party and the Consular Police by telephone. At the time of my arrival at the scene, I saw a Chinese boy of about 7 or 8, a Chinese girl of about 16 or 17, a Chinese adult (whose sex I failed to notice) and a tall Chinese constable near the injured sailor. When I returned to my home the constable also left in a hurry. I cannot say whether he went in the direction of the Landing Party or Foong Loh Li.

The following queries were put with the object of clarifying the above statement:

( 2 )

- Q. What time did you hear the shooting? How could you tell that the sound was the firing of a shot?
- A. As I did not see a clock I can not say what time it was. But I think there was an interval of about 10 minutes between the time I heard the shooting and the time when I rang up the Landing Party and the Consular Police reporting the incident. I thought the sound was that of a shot. As I am an ex-artillery man and have had experience of pistol firing I can distinguish a shot from other reports.
- Q. When you reached the scene was Jenshiro Takaoka there?
- A. Only those persons whom I have already mentioned were present. I remember no Japanese were present; therefore, Takaoka could not be there.
- Q. Takaoka stated that he was the first man who reached the scene and that he remained there until many Japanese and foreigners came to the scene. Did you not see him?
- A. Takaoka must have gone to the scene after I had returned to my house to telephone. It is true that the tall constable left the scene in a hurry. Takaoka believes that he was the first man to appear at the scene because he must have reached there after all the persons whom I had seen at the place had gone away.
- Q. Did you see any suspicious persons.
- A. I did not see any suspicious persons when I reached the scene. I used to go out in the evening to take a walk in the vicinity of Darroch Road, North Szechuen Road and Foong Loh Li to exercise my dog. On these occasions I noticed, on three or four successive days prior to the incident, a Chinese loitering on the pavement on the west side of Darroch Road in the vicinity of Mr. Yukichi Hayashi's residence, which is located about 20 yards north of the scene. He was a Chinese of about 30 years of age, attired in a Chinese jacket and pants. He was of medium build and height. The material of his clothing may have been white but it was very dirty.

( 3 )

He had the appearance of a labourer of a class that is a little better than the coolie. He wore a felt hat. I am sure he was a Chinese but he was not a man of strong build. I passed the vicinity of Mr. Kay<sup>a</sup>shi's residence on the evening of November 11 but on that occasion I did not see the Chinese. I do not know why he was loitering at the place. There may be some connection between this man and the incident.

The witness testifies that the above statement is correct and has signed his name and affixed his thumb print thereto.

Tsunezo Asahina.

*Special Branch*

Hongkew Police Station

December 15th.1935

Sir,

I beg to forward herewith translations of statements of Katsuzo Fukushima, proprietor of the Komu Restaurant, 27 Mai Mei Lee off North Szechuen Road, and Shio Hara, alias Miyoko, waitress employed therein, taken by local Japanese Consular Police on the 3rd inst., with reference to Chito Sakai, alias Tayeko, now in Japan, who had formerly been acquainted with the deceased seaman Hideo Wakayama.

As regards Chito Sakai's life in Shanghai and Japan, the Japanese Consular Police state, she had already entered a married life, and the statement given by her former employer, Katsuzo Fukushima, being satisfactory as far as she is concerned, no enquiry was made to the home police concerned.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*J.D.S.I.*  
J.D.S.I.

*10. D. I. Grubb,  
H.G. (S2)  
Please attach to  
file. J.H.*

*J.B.R. 17/12.*

Translations of statement of Katsuzo Fukushima, age 42,  
proprietor of the Komu Restaurant, 27 Mai Mei Lee, North Szechuen  
Road, taken by Japanese Consular Police.

Tayoko returned to her original home at Ikaasa Nagayo-mura,  
Nishisonoki-gun, Nagasaki-Prefecture, on the 30th. September 1935,  
quitting business.

Seaman Nakayama who was shot dead on the 5th. November 1935  
used to visit her three to five times a month during the past one  
year prior to her departure.

Tayoko was a wise girl and never had any trouble with custom-  
ers in entertaining them. She was of a kind of the type who gets  
into trouble by making a promise to every half in joke.

She never promised Seaman Nakayama to marry. I should say he  
was simply a regular customer of long standing. She had a goodly  
number of customers, amongst whom there was no particular one who  
was so deeply acquainted with.

After my arrival in Shanghai, I made acquaintance with one  
named Chuzoro Shimada, age 32, native of Fukuji-Prefecture, who was  
the manager of the "Tai Sho Yokoh" (barber) on Chao Tung Road. He  
visited my restaurant from time to time and chatted with Tayoko and  
others.

In May or June 1935, I suggested Shimada and Tayoko to get mar-  
ried after Tayoko quitted business. I acted as a go-between, and  
they made a verbal engagement of marriage.

In the end of July or early in August 1935, Shimada returned  
to the Purchase Department of the "Tai Sho Yokoh" at No. 491 Hiyashi-  
sakamachi, Higashi-KU, Osaka.

After Tayoko had returned to Japan, I received a letter from  
her in the middle of October 1935, by which I learned that she was  
leading a married life with Shimada.

Shimada did not drink at all, and was a well-mannered gentle-  
man. He was not like those who dare to pick up a quarrel. He was  
always honestly devoted to his business. As regards the engage-  
ment, there was no question of money at all. He did not pay her

left to enable her to quit business.

Shimada, on returning to Japan, told me to send her back to Japan at any time that would suit my convenience. Tayeko used to say she would work until the end of September 1935.

Katsuzo Fukushima.

December 3rd. 1935

Translation of further statement of Miyoko, age 21,  
waitress at the "Komu" Restaurant, 27 Mai Mei Lee, North  
Szechuen Road, ...

I have been employed at the "Komu" Restaurant as a  
waitress since December 1933.

Seaman Nakayama who was shot dead on Darrech Road on  
the 9th. November 1935 used to come and see a waitress, Chito  
Sakas, alias Tayeko, who was employed together with me, so I  
knew Seaman Nakayama by name and sight after about May 1935,  
but I did not exchange words with him so often.

Tayeko returned to her native country in Nagasaki on  
the 30th. September 1935. I do not know her exact address.

Shortly after 10 p.m. on the 8th. November 1935, Seaman  
Nakayama came to the "Komu" Restaurant alone and, spending the  
night with me, left the restaurant at about 9 a.m. on the follow-  
ing day.

at about 2.30 p.m. on the 9th. November 1935 (I can not  
mention the exact time as I did not see the watch.) Seaman Naka-  
yama came to the "Komu" Restaurant. I made a bow to him but I did  
not accept him. He did not speak to me either, and about five  
minutes later he left the restaurant saying "Sayonara" (good-  
bye), not addressing particularly to any one there. He was  
not drunk at that time.

On the night of the 8th. he told me not to tell to any  
of the other girls that he slept with me. This, I think, he  
said for fear of being pointed out and whispered about by other  
girls if it became known to them that he slept with a different  
girl soon after his intimate girl, Tayeko.

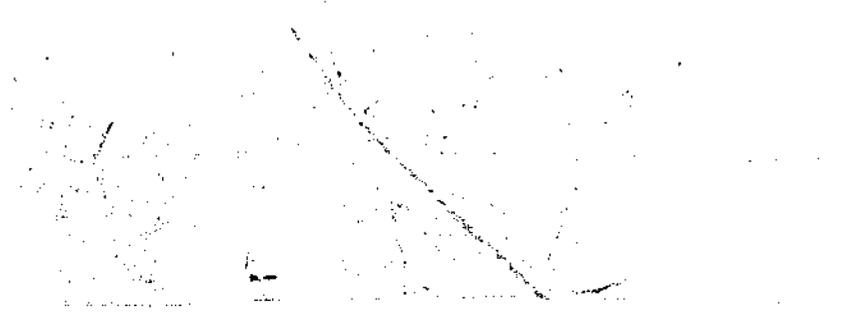
It is generally said so by sailors who come to Mai Mei  
Lee.

Question How often did Nakayama come and see Tayeko ?

Answer He used to come three or four times a month.

Q. Was there any other seaman besides Nakayama  
who was closely acquainted with Tayeko ?

A. I did not know whether or not there was any



1947-48  
Ohio State  
Ohio State

- 1. Do you know anything about the ...
- 2. ...
- 3. ...
- 4. ...
- 5. ...
- 6. ...
- 7. ...
- 8. ...
- 9. ...
- 10. ...

5  
Revised Statement of Shio Hara, alias Miyoko, age 21, native of Japan, taken by D.S. Mac Adie and interpreted by Mr. T. Kawashima, in the presence of Mr. Uyehara, A.C.P., and Mr. Robertson, S.P.O. on November 27, 1935.

-----  
My name is Shio Hara, alias Miyoko, age 21, native of Nagasaki Prefecture Japan, S/waitress, employed and residing at the Komu Cafe, 27 Mei Me Li, off North Szechuen Road. I arrived in Shanghai from Nagasaki on board the "Shanghai Maru" on 21st April, 1932, accompanied by 7 or 8 other girls, under the care of a Mrs. Fukushima who is at present accountant in the Komu Cafe. On our arrival in Shanghai, Mrs. Fukushima took us to a house situated in an alleyway off Jukong Road, O.O.L., where we all lived together for about one month.

On or about the 22nd May, 1932, Mrs. Fukushima took me from the address in Jukong Road to the Komu Cafe where I was employed in the capacity of a maid-servant until December, 1933, when I started entertaining customers. I have resided at this Cafe since the aforementioned date in 1932.

Nakayama, I was told, was seen frequently in this establishment from March this year. As he was a frequent visitor I began to take notice of him and recognize his face in May.

On every occasion that he visited the cafe he slept with a girl named Tayeko Sakai, her real name being Chito Sakai, but she was known to the customers by the former name.

About this time I learned that his name was Nakayama. From then on I observed that Nakayama visited the Cafe three or four times a month, invariably alone, and he used to confine his attentions to Tayeko Sakai. When Nakayama visited the Cafe he invariably appeared to be sober, but on several occasions I have observed that he was slightly under the influence of drink.

Tayeko Sakai having fulfilled her contract with the Komu Cafe on the 30th September, 1935, left for her home in Nagasaki Prefecture Japan.

Between 8 p.m. and 9 p.m. on the 8/11/35, I was sitting in the Cafe together with five or six other girls also employed in the Cafe when Nakayama and another Japanese sailor, unknown to me, entered the Cafe. I noticed that he, Nakayama, was slightly under the influence of drink, his movements whilst walking not

being quite normal. On this occasion Nakayama stayed on the premises approximately five minutes and held a short conversation with the other Japanese sailor and then Nakayama exchanged conversation with the girls present addressing no particular girls. When they left the premises the unknown Japanese sailor had his arm around Nakayama's shoulder, but their direction after leaving the cafe is unknown to me.

Between 10 p.m. and 10.30 p.m. the same evening 8/11/35, Nakayama returned to the cafe alone and as I was the only girl sitting downstairs (all the other girls being engaged) Nakayama suggested that I accompany him to the Senyu ( ~~S~~ ) Restaurant and partake of tea and cakes. I replied that as I had no customer for the night I would not go, whereupon Nakayama stated that he would engage me for the night.

On this promise being made I then accompanied Nakayama to the Senyu Restaurant directly opposite the Komu Cafe where we partook of tea and cakes to the value of 30 cents.

We remained in the Senyu Restaurant for about two or three minutes then returned to the Komu Cafe, where Nakayama accompanied me to my room on the second floor.

Nakayama slept with me that night and whilst he was dressing in the morning of 9/11/35 he told me that he was going to Woesung Road to have a new glass put in his wrist watch, as he had broken same the previous night. He left my room at about 9 a.m. 9/11/35.

During the night whilst Nakayama was in bed with me he did not converse with me on any particular subject, but informed me that he had one day's special leave from 12 noon 8/11/35 until 11 a.m. 9/11/35. Nakayama also informed me that since the departure of Tayoko Sakai on 30th Sept. 1935 he had never spent the night with any girls.

During the night Nakayama asked me not to mention to the other girls that he had slept the night with me, for if they had known Nakayama stated he would remain a laughing stock. Between 8.30 p.m. and 9 p.m. 9/11/35 (I am not quite sure about the time) Nakayama again visited the cafe alone, he was quite sober, and was carrying a small square shaped bundle wrapped in a dark coloured cloth. He

remained in the Cafe for about five minutes without speaking and then got up and walked out by himself saying "good night" without addressing anyone in particular, taking his bundle with him.

When Nakayama emerged from the door of the cafe he turned left on the Mei Ma Li, after that I cannot state where he went.

I am unable to form any opinion as to his temperamental disposition as I have only been on intimate terms with him for one night.

-----  
Mr. Uyehara : Have you any particular man of whom you are fond ?

Miyoko : I have no particular sweetheart but there is a sailor named Mori who calls on me rather regularly about two or three times a month.

Mr. Uyehara : When did Mori visit you last ?

Miyoko : Mori visited me on the 5th of this month and he was with me last night (26th) and four days ago (23rd), but he never visited me in the interval because the Landing Party has been mobilized since the 9th.

Mr. Uyehara : Did Mori and Nakayama meet in the same cafe at any previous time?

Miyoko : I have not seen Mori and Nakayama together because I think they are on different duties.

Mr. Uyehara : When Nakayama visited your restaurant, did Mori happen to <sup>be</sup> there?

Miyoko : No.

Mr. Uyehara : At any time have you ever heard Mori speak of Nakayama?

Miyoko : No.

Mr. Uyehara : How long have you known Mori approximately?

Miyoko : Since May 1936.

Mr. Uyehara : Has Mori since he met you been a regular customer of yours?

Miyoko : Mori calls on me two or three times a month regularly.

Mr. Uyehara : Have you any particular person other than a sailor?

Miyoko : No.

Mr. Uyehara : were you and Chito (Tayeko Sakai) on good friendly terms ?

Miyoko : All the girls in the Cafe are friends and get on well together.

Mr. Uyehara : Is Chito a nice looking girl or very popular?

Miyoko : Chito was a very nice looking girl and was the most popular girl in the house - she had most business.

Mr. Uyehara : do you know any other sailor or other man friendly with Chito before she left Shanghai?

Miyoko : Chito used to get many regular visitors but I cannot remember the name of any particular one except Nakayama.

Mr. Uyehara : Was Nakayama with Chito more than any other man?

Miyoko : I cannot say whether Nakayama was Chito's favourite or whether he called more than any other man.

Mr. Uyehara : Did you ever hear anything Chito said about Nakayama ?

Miyoko : No.

Mr. Uyehara : Do you know if Nakayama and Chito were on more friendly terms than custom demanded.

Miyoko : I cannot say that for certain.

Mr. Uyehara : Have you ever heard Chito and Nakayama quarrel at any time?

Miyoko : I cannot say what took place in Chito's room but I have not seen her quarrel with Nakayama or anyone?

Mr. Uyehara : do you remember the Japanese sailor who came together with Nakayama between 8 p.m. and 9 p.m. on November 8, 1935.

Miyoko : I only saw the sailor with Nakayama on that one occasion and I had not seen him before.

Mr. Uyehara : When Nakayama told you that since the departure of Chito on September 30, 1935, he had never spent the night with any girls did he say anything else.

Miyoko : No, he did not say anything else.

Mr. Uyehara : During the night Nakayama asked you not to mention to the other girls that he had slept the night with you for if they knew he would lose face - how did you take it - ordinarily or otherwise - or did you think there was a special meaning attached to it.

Niyoko : As Nakayama was a regular visitor to Chito, it was not very nice of him to call on another girl in the same establishment a month from her departure and it was probably due to his fearing being teased that Nakayama told me not to mention his visit to the other girls.

Mr. Uyehara : When Nakayama came again on November 9 about 8.30 p.m. how did he look - normal or upset about anything, as you said he only remained about 5 minutes.

Niyoko : Nakayama did not speak to the girls but there were one or two sailors in the house and I heard him speak to one of them. His attitude was quite normal when he came in and I did not find anything strange, in his manner.

Mr. Uyehara : What do you think of Mori - his character ?

Niyoko : He is a very quiet and sober individual - he is moderate.

Mr. Uyehara : Would Mori have been upset if he had known Nakayama had slept with you ?

Niyoko : No, he would not get angry because he knew we had our business to attend to.

Mr. Robertson : Do you know any of the sailors who were present on the night of November 9, when Nakayama called?

Niyoko : No, I don't.

Mr. Robertson : As far as you could see was the conversation between Nakayama and the others on the night of the 9th in the house, normal or excited in any way ?

Miyoko : I did not listen, so I cannot tell what they were talking about. They were speaking rather loudly but no signs of quarreling.

Mr. Robertson : You know that Makayama paid a lot of attention to Chito was there any other man who paid her equal attention?

Miyoko : I don't know because Chito did not discuss her affairs with the other girls.

Mr. Robertson : During all the time you have seen Makayama coming to the place, have you ever seen him quarrelsome or other than an ordinary young fellow ?

Miyoko : I have not seen him drunk and disorderly or misbehave.

Statement of Shuji Hara, alias Meyoko, age 21, native of Japan, taken by D.S. Craig and interpreted by Mr. T. Kawashima.

My name is Shuji Hara, alias Meyoko, age 21, native of Nagasaki Prefecture Japan, a waitress, employed and residing at the Komu Cafe, No. 27 Mei Me Li off North Szechuen Road. I arrived in Shanghai from Nagasaki on board the "Shanghai Maru" on 2nd April 1932, accompanied by 7 or 8 other girls, under the care of a Mrs. Fuhushima who is at present accountant in the Komu Cafe. On our arrival in Shanghai Mrs. Fuhushima took us to a house situated in an alleyway off Jukong Road, C.C.L., where we all lived together for about one month.

On or about the 22nd May 1932 Mrs. Fuhushima took me from the address in Jukong Road to the Komu Cafe where I have been employed and resided since the aforementioned date.

During the month of May 1932 I saw Nakayama when he came into the cafe and as he had paid several visits prior to that, I formed an opinion that he was a regular customer.

On every occasion that he visited the cafe he slept with a girl named Tayoko Sakai, her real name being Chito Sakai, but she was known to the customers by the former name.

About this time I learned that his name was Nakayama. From then on I observed that Nakayama visited the Cafe three or four times a month, invariably alone, and he used to confine his attentions to Tayoko Sakai. When Nakayama visited the Cafe he invariably appeared to be sober, but on several occasions I have observed that he was slightly under the influence of drink.

Tayoko Sakai having fulfilled her contract with the Komu Cafe on the 30th September 1932, left for her home in Nagasaki Prefecture Japan.

Between 8 p.m. and 9 p.m. on the 6/11/32 I was sitting in the Cafe together with five or six other girls also employed in the Cafe when Nakayama and another Japanese sailor, unknown to me, entered the Cafe. I noticed that he, Nakayama, was slightly under the influence of drink, his movements whilst walking not being quite normal. On this occasion Nakayama stayed on the premises approximately five minutes and held a short conversation with the other Japanese sailor and then

Makayama exchanged conversation with the girls present addressing no particular girls. When they left the premises the unknown Japanese Sailer had his arm around Makayama's shoulder, but their direction after leaving the cafe is unknown to me.

Between 10 p.m. and 10.30 p.m. the same evening 8/11/35, Makayama returned to the cafe along and as I was the only girl sitting downstairs (all the other girls being engaged) Makayama suggested that I accompany him to the Senyu Restaurant and partake of tea and cakes. I replied that as I had no customer for the night I would not go, whereupon Makayama stated that he would engage me for the night.

On this promise being made I then accompanied Makayama to the Senyu Restaurant directly opposite the Komu Cafe where we partook of tea and cakes to the value of 30 cents.

We remained in the Senyu Restaurant for about two or three minutes then returned to the Komu Cafe, where Makayama accompanied me to my room on the second floor.

Makayama slept with me that night and whilst he was dressing in the morning of 9/11/35 he told me that he was going to Woesung Road to have a new glass put in his wrist watch, as he had broken same the previous night. He left my room at about 9 a.m. 9/11/35.

During the night whilst Makayama was in bed with me he did not converse with me on any particular subject, but informed me that he had one day's special leave from 12 noon 8/11/35 until 11 a.m. 9/11/35. Makayama also informed me that since the departure of Tayoko Sakai on 30th Sept. 1935, he had never spent the night with any girls.

During the night Makayama asked me not to mention to the other girls that he had slept the night with me, for if they knew Makayama stated he would lose face. Between 8.30 p.m. and 9 p.m. 9/11/35 ( I am quite sure about the time) Makayama again visited the cafe alone, he was quite sober, and was carrying a small square shaped bundle wrapped in a dark coloured cloth. He remained in the Cafe for about five minutes without speaking and then got up and walked out by himself saying "goodnight" without addressing anyone in particular, taking his bundle with him.

-3-

When Nakayama emerged from the door of the cafe he turned left in the Kei Ka Li, after that I cannot state where he went.

I am unable to form any opinion as to his temperamental disposition as I have only been on intimate terms with him for one night.

Signed: Shuji Hara.

Statement of Moyo Sasaki alias Umegiku, age 27,  
taken by D.S.I. McPhee, interpreted by J.D.S. Iguchi.

---

My name is Moyo Sasaki alias Umegiku, age 27, S.Waitress employed at the Baigetsu Restaurant No.33 Mei Me Li alleyway, near Wang Pang Jau, off North Szechuen Road, and residing at the same address.

I am a native of Nagasaki Prefecture, and arrived in Shanghai from Nagasaki on 18th April 1932 and since my arrival. I have been employed and resided at the Baigetsu Restaurant.

The deceased sailor Hideo Nakayama has been observed by me to visit the Baigetsu Restaurant on several occasions in the company of other sailors, and whilst in the restaurant I have seen him drinking beer.

I never spoke to Nakayama prior to 8/11/35, and his name was also unknown to me until 8/11/35.

Between 8.30 p.m. and 9 p.m. 8/11/35 Hideo Nakayama visited the Baigetsu Restaurant, accompanied by a sailor known to me as Aoki.

Aoki visited the Restaurant for the first time on 11/10/35, when we became acquainted and since that time he has visited the restaurant on two or three occasions.

When Aoki and Nakayama visited the restaurant on the evening of 8/11/35 they were both slightly under the influence of drink.

Aoki introduced me to Nakayama, Aoki stating that Nakayama was his friend, and had joined the service the same year.

After talking with Aoki and Nakayama for about 5 minutes inside the front door of the premises, Aoki proceeded upstairs to my room which is situated on the first floor, whereupon Nakayama left the premises by the front door.

When Nakayama left the premises I proceeded upstairs to my room where I joined Aoki, and we spent the night together.

At about 6.35 a.m. 9/11/35 I awoke and knowing that Aoki must report at the Naval Landing Party Headquarters before 7 a.m. 9/11/35 I immediately awoke him and told him to hurry or he would be late. Aoki was angry when I awoke him, stating that I should have awakened him early and not late.

Aoki immediately arose and dressed himself leaving the premises

without making any further or angry remarks.

At about 6 p.m. 9/11/35 I wrote a letter to Aoki, as I was anxious to ascertain if he had arrived back at the N.L.P. Headquarters before 7 a.m. 9/11/35.

I decided to give the letter to any sailor who would visit the restaurant on the evening of 9/11/35 and request the sailor to deliver the letter to Aoki, but before I carried out my plans, Hideo Nakayama visited the restaurant at about 8 p.m. 9/11/35 and asked for me.

At the time Nakayama visited the restaurant I was in the Senyu Restaurant next door talking with the proprietress name unknown.

One of the waitresses where I am employed visited the Senyu Restaurant and informed me that a sailor had visited the Baigetsu Restaurant and wanted to see me, whereupon I immediately returned to the restaurant where I learned that Nakayama was the person asking for me.

Nakayama handed me a letter stating that he was requested by Aoki to deliver the letter to me.

The contents of the letter was to the effect that he had arrived back at the Naval Landing Party Headquarters before 7 a.m. 9/11/35 and requested me not to worry.

Aoki also requested in the letter that I should send a reply to him by Nakayama.

I cannot remember if I destroyed the letter I received from Aoki, through Nakayama, or if the letter is still in my room.

I handed the letter over to Nakayama which I had written at 6 p.m. 9/11/35, requesting him to deliver same to Aoki.

Nakayama did not appear under the influence of drink when he visited the restaurant at 8 p.m. 9/11/35, and whilst in the restaurant he never had anything to drink.

I talked with Nakayama for about 30 minutes, and then we both left the premises, whereupon I proceeded to a Japanese Food Shop situated in the Mei Me Id alleyway where I purchased rice cakes to the value of 50 cents, and handed same over to Nakayama requesting him to give the cakes to Aoki, to which he agreed.

I cannot remember if Nakayama entered the Japanese Food Shop with me, or if he remained in the alleyway.

Nakayama then proceeded West along the Mei Me Li alleyway towards North Szechuen Road, whilst I returned to my place of employment.

I was unable to give any information as to Nakayama's whereabouts from the time he left me, to the time he was shot on Darroch Road.

Signed: Koyo Sasaki.

*Not clear as to exact time they  
started company might be  
useful  
JK*

*See next  
material  
JK*

Statement of Mrs. Matsubara wife of the proprietor of the Matsubara Yoke Bicycle Shop, situated at No. 16 North Fong Loh Li. Taken by D.S.I. Crowther, interpreted by C.A. Mr. T. Kawashima at 11 a.m. on the 16/11/38.

My full name is Mrs. Yosuiye Matsubara aged 39 years. I have resided at No. 16 North Fong Loh Li, since July 1935. I know a person named Keh Ah Liang, employed in the Fong Loh Li. I came acquainted with him by meeting him in a fruit and grocery shop in the alleyway. He has done errands for me and I know he supervises the artesian well which supplies water to the Fong Loh Li.

On the night of the 9/11/38, exact time I am not certain of, but I think round about 10 p.m. Keh Ah Liang knocked on the window of the bath room situated on the ground floor at the back of my house. I saw him through the glass of the window.

I was in the bath room undressed, and taking burning coals from a stove which heats the bath water, which coals I was extinguishing with water. This was prior to my entering the bath wherein was my male Japanese shop assistant whose name is Kuwamoto. As the back door was within my reach I opened it and allowed Keh Ah Liang to enter.

Whilst I was still pouring water on the burning coals and my male Japanese shop assistant was telling me in a loud voice that if the coals were left in the stove it might cause the wooden bath to set on fire; at this moment Keh Ah Liang told me that whilst he was counting coppers, which action he demonstrated with his hands, he had heard the sound of an explosion which he had taken to be the bursting of a tyre, and after hearing the explosion he had met 3 or 4 Chinese men who had told him that a Japanese soldier had been killed on the Darroch Road. I asked him if he had witnessed the killing and he said he had not. He said he was very afraid. He did not seem to me to be unduly excited, as when he entered through the door, his arms were folding in front of his body with his hands in the sleeves of his jacket.

After he had said he was very afraid he told me to be careful with the fire, and as he was leaving by the back door, he said he was going home to sleep.

Owing to the fact that I was attending to the stove and my shop assistant was speaking to me in a loud voice, and that Keh Ah Liang

spoke in a quiet tone, my shadow assistant did not overhear the conversation.

Koh Ah Liang has often complained to me that he had pains in the head.

There is one peculiarity of Koh Ah Liang, whenever he is walking he folds his arms across the front of his body and places his hands in the sleeves of his garment. Even if he is not wearing a garment with long sleeves when he walks he folds his arms across the front of his body.

Signed. Toshiye Matsubara.

Statements Forwarded by the Japanese

Gendarmerie Headquarters

Statements made by wife of the proprietor of the Matsubara Bicycle shop, Mr. Sadaichi Takahashi, proprietor of the Takahashi Tailor shop, etc.

Mrs. Matsubara made the following statement to a gendarme,-

"On the night of the incident, I cannot recall the exact time, I heard a knock on the door as I was about to take a bath. On opening the door I found the watchman Koo Ah Liang (高阿良) at the door who entered and told me that as he was counting co pers in an exchange shop a little while ago he heard a report of a pistol and, on learning that a Japanese tailor had been murdered, rushed back immediately. The watchman was highly excited when narrating the above story."

(Statement taken down at 10 a.m. on 12/11/35).

In order to verify the above statement, the gendarme interviewed Mrs. Matsubara at 7.40 p.m. on the same day and it was then ascertained that her deposition was correct.

Mr. Sadaichi Takahashi, proprietor of the Tea Tailor Shop, a neighbour of Mr. Matsubara, called at the offices of the gendarmerie at 4 p.m. on the same day and made a similar statement to that made by Mrs. Matsubara.

Statement made by T. Yoshida.

(H.B. Yoshida who resides at 12 Sz Ching Road (士慶路) (12 Sz Ching Li off North Szechuen Road) was formerly employed as an artisan at the Mizutaya, cocopere, located in the Foong Loh Li (豐樂里). Yoshida who happened to be in the vicinity of locus of the incident stated as follows:-

"At about 7 o'clock on the night of the incident, I called at the Araki Tatami shop situated in the 8th Lane off the Foong Loh Li where I remained for about two hours talking on general subjects. On my way home I pushed the bicycle along the Foong Loh Li, walking in the direction of North Szechuen Road. When I got as far as the Matsubara Bicycle shop, I heard a report of shooting. After having walked several paces farther, I suddenly remembered about the call

(2)

I had to make on a Chinese residing at 9 Foong Loh Li and immediately turned back proceeding towards Darroch Road. On the way I met a Chinese walking towards me proceeding in an easterly direction. This was outside the premises occupied by a Chinese doctor, specialist in gynaecology, which is on the corner of the 5th Lane in the same alleyway. He was wearing a long dress but owing to darkness I am unable to tell the colour clearly. I believe it was either black or brown but I am positive that it was not white. I am not sure as to whether the man was wearing a hat or not. As I went along I met another Chinese at the 8th Lane. I am positive that he was a Chinese but I cannot recollect as to what he was wearing and how he looked. It took me about two minutes to get to the scene of the crime. On Darroch Road I found a couple of amahs gathered around the victim and among the crowd I also saw the master of the Takaka Shoes shop. I then rushed to the Landing Party Headquarters to report the occurrence. When I arrived there the centry at the entrance told me that they had already been notified about the incident and thanked me for my prompt action".

Statement made by Koo Ah Liang (郭阿良), watchman for the Foong Loh Li alleyway.

(N.B. Koo Ah Liang who is 36 years of age is a native of Ningpo and is employed as a watchman by the China Realty Co. who are the landlords of the property in the Foong Loh Li area. He has two previous convictions, one for larceny and one for receiving stolen property).

Koo Ah Liang in the course of conversation with a member of this gaudarmerie made the following statement in connection with the murder of 1st class sailor Nakayama who was shot in the back of the head by an unknown assailant on Darroch Road at about 9.07 p.m. on November 9, 1935.

"Shortly after 8 p.m. on the night of the incident, I left the house and proceeded to the Tsung Ong Dao Exchange shop (陳鴻道) on Darroch Road to change coppers. After having received the coppers I put some in my pocket and folding my arms in front of me, entered the

Foong Loh Li alleyway and walked towards my home, keeping to the south side of the footpath as I went along. No sooner I got to the intersection of the 2nd Lane than I heard a sound of explosion but I thought it was a case of puncture of a bicycle tyre. I looked around but could find no one in the vicinity. I then went home but found the iron gate closed so I turned back and proceeded west along the Foong Loh Li alleyway. When I came as far as the Matsubara Bicycle shop I saw several amahs coming from the opposite direction who told me that a Japanese sailor has just been murdered on Darrook Road and that his body was still lying there. This was the first report of the incident I got. The amahs disappeared after this and I am unable to state whether they went towards North Szechuen Road or not.

"I noticed that lights were still on at the Matsubara Bicycle shop so I knocked at the door and informed the mistress about what I heard from the amahs. I then entered my house through the back door and went to sleep.

"At the intersection of the 2nd Lane and the Foong Loh Li alleyway, I heard a report of explosion and I then looked around but found nobody in the vicinity. When I got home I repeated to my wife what I heard from the amahs. Apart from this I did not tell her anything else".

Statement made by wife of Koo Ah Liang, watchman for the Foong Loh Li off North Szechuen Road.

In the course of conversation with a member of this gendarmerie, wife of Koo Ah Liang made the following statement at 10 a.m. on 12/11/35 in connection with the murder of 1st class sailor Makayama of the Japanese Naval Landing Forces.

"On the night of the incident I went to bed at about 7 o'clock. I cannot say exactly what time my husband came back.

"He told me that as he was counting coppers at an exchange shop he heard a report of pistol and, being alarmed, ran home immediately."

With regard to the last paragraph of this statement, the gendarme questioned her three times and asked her whether she was

(4)

positive about this statement and she replied, "Yes". She was then questioned again in the presence of her husband Koo Ah Liang and she still adhered to her original deposition.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Z.Takaoka living at 90 Darroch Road  
native of Japan taken by me at Dixwell Rd.Station  
at 1 a.m. on the 10-11-35 and interpreted by J.D.S.131 Iguchi

My name is Z.Takaoka. I am a shoe-maker living at 90 Darroch Road.

At about 9 p.m.9-11-35 I was playing a gramophone at my home and heard a sound which I thought was that of a m/car tyre bursting. Immediately afterwards, my Chinese employee named Woo Ziang Woo (胡祥如) opened the front door of my house from outside and informed me that a man was lying on the roadway. Realizing that the sound that I heard was a report of a fire-arm, I left my house and saw a man lying some distance to the North of my house. I then approached and found that the man was a sailor of the Japanese Naval Landing Party whom I know by sight. He was lying on his side, his right arm outstretched, his body was at a slight angle to the edge of the road. His position was near to the kerb of the west side of the road. He was groaning, and although I spoke to him there was no reply. In the meantime, two or three sailors arrived on the scene and I told them to report the matter to the J.M.L.P.Headquarters. Two or three Japanese civilians two of whom were dressed in "Kimono" also came on the scene. I did not know who they were, but I told one of them who was with a bicycle to report the matter to the Headquarters.

At the moment I left my house I did not observe any person in the vicinity.

This is true.

Z.Takaoka.

Taken in the presence of  
Japanese Consular Police official S.Kosonoi,  
J.D.S.# Hasuo(D.R.) and Umemoto(H.Q.)

Statement made by Mr. Zenhiro Takaoka, aged 83,  
married Shoemaker, residing at 90 Darroch Road,  
taken by Japanese Consular Police on the 18/11/35.

---

I came to Shanghai about 30 years ago for the first time and have since been engaged in shoemaking, having removed to the present address in 1930. My family consists of three persons, namely, myself, my wife named Kani, aged 48, and a son called Zenman, who is at present 21 years old. I also have a Chinese employe popularly known under the name of Siao Mau, aged about 25/6 years. I believe he resides somewhere in Weesung Road.

On November 9, 1935 Siao Mau came to the shop on bicycles at about 8 a.m. and left about 3 o'clock in the afternoon.

Last night I had my dinner together with the family at about 8 p.m. I then prepared the bath and at the same time I also began to play gramophones. After having played 3 or 4 records, I suddenly heard an explosion outside but I did not pay much attention to it as I thought it was bursting of a bicycle tyre. The report was fairly loud but I still kept on playing the gramophones. At this juncture, Voo Eian Voo, who does business with me on commission basis, knocked on the front door, and peeped into the house with the door half open and told me in his usual tone that a Japanese is lying on the road. I immediately stopped the gramophone and rushed out in my Japanese dress I was wearing at the time and observed a black object lying on Darroch Road a little over 10 ken (1 ken is equal to approximately 6 feet) to the north of my shop. I then recalled the explosion which I heard a little while ago and fearing that some plain clothes soldiers (Chinese) were in the vicinity, looked around very carefully and went to the scene. Upon arrival at the scene I saw a Japanese sailor lying at a slight angle to the road with his head to the north. His left hand was resting on his body whilst the right hand was stretched out slightly at an angle to the body. The sailor was lying on his side and was bleeding from a swelling measuring 5 or 6 hu (1 hu is approximately 1.19 inches) above his left eye. I told the sailor not to worry as the wound was not serious but he simply groaned and made no reply.

Soon after my arrival at the scene two Japanese in Japanese dress and another Japanese whose clothing I cannot recollect came to the scene. Immediately after their arrival a Japanese sailor also came but he rushed back because I asked him to report the occurrence to the Japanese Naval Landing Party. In the meantime one of the three Japanese left the scene and came back with a bicycle. I also asked this man to notify the Naval Landing Party to which he immediately complied. A little later Japanese, foreign and Chinese policemen arrived on bicycles followed closely by a party of 5 or 6 Japanese blue jackets wearing bullet-proof vests. I think some of the marines also came in motor cycles but I am not sure on this point. I was then asked to go to the Dixwell Road Station as I do not know what happened afterwards.

- Q. Did you notice anything peculiar in the manner of Woo Ziang Woo when he told you about the incident ?
- A. There was nothing unusual. He was calm and spoke with a smile.
- Q. When you went out of the shop could you tell whether it was a human body lying on the road ?
- A. All I could see was something black lying on the road a little over 10 kens from where I was and I took it to be the body of human being as Woo had already told me so.
- Q. Who were those Japanese present at the scene of the crime with you ?
- A. I have never met them before so I am unable to say.
- Q. When you first saw the victim was he almost at the point of death ?
- A. Without doubt I could see that it was hopeless.
- Q. How long is it since you began transacting business with Woo ?
- A. I could not say the exact time but it was some time last year. Woo comes to my shop 3 or 4 times a month to collect his commission but I cannot say when he came to the shop last.
- Q. What is your opinion the character of Woo Ziang Woo ?
- A. I find him to be of very quiet and retiring disposition.
- Q. What is the condition of traffic like on ordinary days outside your shop ?
- A. Few pedestrians are seen on the road after sunset.

Q. Where did those three Japanese that you met at the scene of crime come from ?

A. They told me that they heard a sound of explosion at the corner so they came. By "corner" they probably meant either the entrance of Kasbla Gardens or the corner of Darroch Road and North Saechuen Road.

Q. What is your opinion of this affair ?

A. I was only interested in looking after the victim and therefore I am unable to express any opinion regarding the murder.

The foregoing statement was read out to the witness who attested to the veracity of same and consented to sign his name and also affix his seal.

Taken at the Police Depart. of the Japanese Consulate-General at Shanghai on 10/11/35.

Chopped and signed: Mr. Z. Takaka.

Special Branch Registry

File No. *S. 7073*

~~C.I.D. Office Note~~

SUBJECT

Statements of :-

Woo J. King  
Wei Jui Chung alias Wei H. Sun  
Wei Wong Si  
Poo Chah Fung  
Li Ang Pui.  
Loh Ah Liang  
Jung Hoo Si.  
Zung Sak Hong  
Kwok Lee Si.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of **Kwoh Lee Sz.** ...  
native of **Mingpo.** ... taken by me **D.S.I. Crowther.** ...  
at **D.Rd. Stn.** on the **13/11/35.** and interpreted by **D.S.I. Chu Chi Huang**

My name is **Kwoh Lee Sz** ( ), age **38**, native of **Mingpo**, married female, residing at **No. 10 Feng Loh Li**. My husband is named **Kwoh Ah Liang** ( ) his age is **37** years, also a native of **Mingpo**. He is employed as a alleyway cleaner in the **South Feng Loh Li** ( ) by **Chi Yih** ( ) Finance Corporation, and is also employed by the **China Realty Company** to supervise water supply to the **North Feng Loh Li**. He also keeps a fruit stall in a vegetable shop at **No. 17 South Feng Loh Li**.

I was married to him when I was **24** years of age - that is **14** years ago in **Shanghai**.

I have borne four children by him. I have lived with my husband for twelve years at **No. 10 N. Feng Loh Li**. At **No. 10 North Feng Loh Li** my husband supervises the <sup>ARTESIAN</sup> well that supplies the **North Feng Loh Li** water. I know that my husband every month accompanies the shroff of **South Feng Loh Li**, to collect rents. I have never heard from him that he had any trouble with any residents of the **South and North Feng Loh Li**. On the **14th of the 10th Moon (9/11/35)** at about **7 p.m.** my husband left home, I do not know where he went, but I thought he was going to see our relative named **Zung Ming Dau** ( ) master of the **Van Zung Ziang** ( ) Cigarette and Exchange shop, situated on **Darrech Road** nearly opposite the **Feng Loh Li** ( ) alleyway. The master of this shop is cousin to my husband. The reason I thought he had gone there was because he often visits this shop, and whenever my husband wants a letter written to send to our relatives in the country - the shop master always writes the letters. I cannot give any other reason why I

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

Awon Lee Sz (2)

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

thought he had gone to this shop.

Shortly after my husband had left my room I went to bed with my three children - one of the children is in the country.

Later I was awakened by my husband's return - but not one word was spoken between us. My husband has his own bed. He went to his bed in the same room as my bed was and then I went to sleep again.

Later I was awakened by some-one banging at the iron gate at the mouth of the alleyway. I then heard my neighbour, wife of the gate keeper of the North Feng Loh Li ( ) asking what was the matter. I then heard some-one speaking in Chinese asking for the gate keeper. I then overheard the gate keeper and his wife going downstairs, they were speaking to one another - saying who were the men that were banging.

At this time my husband and myself arose from our respective beds. My husband looked out through the window and told me that there were many Japanese soldiers outside. He came from the window and then told me the reason that the soldiers were there - might be due to the death of a Japanese soldier who was killed at the rear. I asked him where, and he told me that he did not witness the killing but that some Chinese maid servants had told him, whilst he was on his way home in the Feng Loh Li from our cousin's exchange shop on Barroch Road. He did not say where he met the Chinese maid servants, but he told me that he had heard an explosion which he thought to be the bursting of a ricscha tyre - this explosion he said he heard after leaving the exchange shop - he did not tell me where he

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of **Kwoh Lee Sz (3)**  
native of... taken by me  
at... on the... and interpreted by...

was when he heard the explosion.

I then asked him at what time he returned home and he told me it was at about 8.30 p.m.

My husband then aroused a watchman of the alleyway who lives in a loft above our room and the watchman went downstairs. This watchman ~~xxxx~~ shortly afterwards returned to his loft.

I then went back to my bed, I also saw my husband go to his bed.

After about fifteen minutes later I heard the wife of the gate-keeper of the North Feng Loh Li, calling for the watchman, then I heard the watchmen going downstairs.

After this I went to sleep and do not know when the watchman returned.

My husband did not leave our room during the night after he returned home.

My husband and I arose at about 6 a.m. in the morning.

*Signed & thumb-printed  
by Kwoh Lee Sz.*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Zang Dah Sun ( ), aged 39,  
native of Ningbo taken by me Sgt. J. Gaudin,  
at 3.30 a.m. on the 13-11-35 and interpreted by Clerk Li Tong Faa

I reside at 17, Fong Lou Li in the upstairs portions. I live with my wife and three children aged 17, 8, and 5 respectively. I am employed at the Post Office, in North Suzhou Road Sub-post office. I also have a Cigarette and General shop at No. 93 Darroch Road. My wife and I work there also. I have been in Shanghai 12 years and worked for the Post Office for 10 years. On the 9-11-35 a distance relative of mine named Hoh An Liang came to my shop at about after 8 p.m. to change 40 cents silver into coppers. My wife served him. I was counting coppers and I heard him ask my wife if the price of the cigarettes were higher, my wife told him yes. I did not hear any further conversation, because I turned away to count the coppers. I do not know what the time was but I should think about after Hoh left I heard an explosion. I thought it was a ricana tyre. I did not look out of the window, I was still counting the coppers. I then wrote in the accounts book the money received during a period of four days. The first time I knew that shooting had taken place was when Japanese and Chinese were talking outside my shop. I understood from their conversation that a Japanese soldier had been killed. At about 10 p.m. I closed the shop and went home at 17, Fong Lou Li. My wife remained at the shop. After I was questioned by the Foreigner, Japanese and Chinese but I know nothing about the affair. Since I have worked at the Post Office I only belong to the Post Office Employees Union. I am not a member of any Communistic society or Anti-Japanese Society. I have no other interest but that of my Post Office duties and looking after my shop.

Transcribed, cross marked and signed by  
Zang Dah Sun.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

can give no information regarding the shooting.

Translated and cross marked by

Sing Moo 52.

1000 60  
C 250 100

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Koh Ah Liang ( ).  
native of Ningpo taken by me Supt. Conduit  
at 12.30 a.m. on the 13-11-35 and interpreted by Clerk Li Yang Kao.

My name is Koh Ah Liang, age 37 years, native of Ningpo. I have been working in the Fong Loh Li for 12 years. I do not visit any teashops and have no friends in Shanghai. During the war of 1932, I went to stay in the Tsung Nan hotel, Avenue Edward VII. Whilst I was in the hotel, I telephoned to a relative of mine named Zung Ming Dau, he works at the Sub-Post Office, Rue Montauban, he resides now at No. 17 Fong Loh Li and is the master of a cigarette shop on Darroch Road, shop is called Van Zung Ziang, it is the same shop that the Police visited tonight. I went to the cigarette shop just after 8 p.m. on the 9-11-35. I guessed the time, I have no watch. I went to change 40 cents silver, i.e. two twenty cent pieces. I changed the money because I wanted some coppers for change at the Japanese vegetable shop situated on the ground floor of No. 17 Fong Loh Li. I work there every day, starting at 7 a.m. and on and off throughout the day. I have another man to help me clean up the alleyways during the day, he is a wheelbarrow coolie residing Jau Ts Li, corner of Dixwell and North Szechuen Roads. I did not see him in the alleyway on the night of the 9th. When I went to the shop to change the silver, I gave them to the woman there, her name is Zung Woo Sz. I spoke to her and told her the price of cigarettes were high and she said cannot you buy some cheap one. I asked her how much more was the price of Victory cigarettes, she said one cartoon is 10 cents dearer. I did not buy any. My cousin was there writing, but I did not speak to him. His wife was counting the coppers. After receiving the coppers, 95, I counted them once and placed

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Koh Ah Liang,  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

them in my pocket. I then left the shop. I did not hear any pistol shot or any noise like a pistol shot at this time. I did not see anyone from the time I left the cigarette shop to the time I saw the about four amahs, I did not meet anyone at all in the Fong Loh Li until I met these four amahs. I walked along the Fong Loh Li very slowly. When I was outside the 2nd alleyway on the South side I heard a weak explosion and half turned round, and then continued to walk on until I arrived outside the first alleyway on the North side, I saw that the iron gates were closed. These gates are closed by the Yung Fong rice shop. They generally close these gates at 8 p.m. The reason I went there was to see if the gates were open and because it was dark inside the second alleyway. When I ~~was~~ found the gates closed I returned to the 2nd alleyway. Before entering the 2nd alleyway and saw four amahs they were the distance of four alleyways away, they were running and coming towards me. I stopped and then I asked them why they were running so fast, they said that a Japanese soldier had been killed on Darroch Road, they did not say who shot him, one of them said this in the Shanghai dialect. From the first time I saw these amahs four alleyways away they were running fast. When they passed me they were in a line one after the other, but very near each other when they passed me. When I called to them and asked what was the matter, I think it was the second or third amah that answered me. I know every amah in the Fong Loh Li, but these amahs do not work there, they were all strangers to me, but I think they may have come from Darroch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of **Koh Ah Liang.**  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

Road, but I am not sure. When they passed me they went onto North Szechuen Road. If I saw them again I could not identify them. When I entered the 2nd alleyway to go home and when at the back of a Japanese bicycle shop, I saw the mistress of the shop in the back kitchen, I tapped on the window and told the Japanese female that several amahs had told me that a Japanese soldier had been killed on Darroch Road. She asked me where did I come from, I told the Japanese female that I had come back from Darroch Road after I had changed some coppers. After that I proceeded around into the next alleyway to my own home. I then went to bed. My wife was already asleep. I have three children. I sleep with my two daughters, aged 11 and 6 years respectively, and my wife sleeps with my son, 4 years old,

At about 11 p.m. a Japanese policeman knocked on the iron gate of the alleyway. He was calling the watchman of the Fong Loh Li named Dee Sung Ling. He lived in the same house as me. We both got up and went with the Japanese policeman to the watchman's hut and opened it. Four or five policemen were there, they went into the hut and inspected it. When they had finished, the hut was locked up again. We both returned to our home. I then went to bed. About half hour after the first visit, and when I had got to bed, we were called again by a Japanese policeman, who called the watchman to come to the station. I did not get up. The first time I was called, my wife asked me what was the matter. I told her that a Japanese soldier had been murdered on Darroch Road. My wife asked me how do I know this, I told her I had met several amahs who told me.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Koh Ah Liang.  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me.  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

My wife did not ask anything else.

My wages are \$18.00 per month from the China Trading Corporation and \$6.00 from Jien Yih Co. I am a partner in the Fruit and Vegetable shop at No. 17 Fong Loh Li. We do not share a profit, owing to many Japanese owing us money. I also receive \$16.00 altogether from 83 houses in the Fong Loh Li. My total income is \$40.00 per month. My house is free. What I have now stated is true. I know absolutely nothing about the shooting of the Japanese soldiers

Yesterday afternoon, 11th inst, at about 2 p.m. I was asked to go to a Japanese house, No. 57 Fong Loh Li, occupied by a Japanese named Kau Jau. He asked me if I knew the man who fired the shot that killed the Japanese soldier. I told him that I did not know. This Japanese spoke to me, another Japanese was acting as an interpreter, he was from the Military Headquarters, but I did not know this then I thought he was a Chinese, but when I was taken to the Military Headquarters on the 11th inst. at about 4 p.m., he again acted as an interpreter and then I knew he was a Japanese, Another Japanese was also present at No. 57 Fong Loh Li, he was in uniform. There they struck me on the face. Kau Jau then said, "do you know where the pistol is hidden?" I told them I did not know where it was hidden. Kau Jau told me he had found it himself behind the hut. At 4 p.m. I was taken to the Japanese Barracks. I was again questioned with the same questions that was put to me at No. 57. I told them I did not know anything about the affair. I was kept there until 9 p.m. when I was

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of **Koh Ah Liang.**  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

again questioned, and I told them I did not know anything about the affair. Then they released me and I returned home.

At about 8 a.m. on the 12th inst. Kau Jau came to my home and took the watchman away to No. 57 Fong Loh Li. A little time afterwards Kau Kau returned and took me to No. 57. I was first questioned there and then taken to the Military Barracks. I was again questioned. I again told them I did not know anything. At about 7 p.m. on the same day I was sent to Dixwell Road Station.

The only reason I can give for Kau Jau wanting to say I committed the crime is that I assist rent collector every month and that Kau Jau owes 5 or 6 months house rent.

Finger printed and signed by Koh Ah Liang.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Koh Ah Liang ( 柯阿良 ).  
native of Ningpo. taken by me D.S.I. M.L. Crowther.  
at 8.10 p.m. on the 12/11/35. and interpreted by Clerk Li Yang Kao.

My name is Koh Ah Liang, age 37 years, native of Ningpo, residing No. 10 Fong Loh Li, employed by the China Trading Corporation as an alleyway cleaner in the Fong Loh Li. Shortly after 8 p.m. on the 9/11/35, having had my dinner, I went to a cigarette and exchange shop, situated on Darroch Road and Darroch Road Terrace corner to change 40 cents silver into soopers. When I arrived at the shop, I spoke to the wife of the shop master about the business of her husband's shop. The conversation lasted about one minute. To get to the shop I walked west in Fong Loh Li, to Darroch Road, and then across the roadway to the shop. I left the shop and returned by crossing the Darroch Road and gained the Fong Loh Li, in which alleyway I walked in an easterly direction until I arrived at the second alleyway from the North Szechuen Road entrance. This was passed the watchman's hut. At this point I heard the sound of an explosion, which I thought to be a tyre bursting, so I did not pay any attention. I then walked on until I reached the first alleyway on the North side from the North Szechuen Road entrance and because I saw the iron gate of this alleyway closed, I intended to return to the second alleyway from the North Szechuen Road entrance, also on the North side. I had just turned round and walked a few paces from the first alleyway, when I saw about four Chinese maid servants running towards me. I immediately stopped and when they reached me, I asked them why they were running, they told me that a Japanese soldier had been killed on Darroch Road - at this time they were still running and ran onto the North Szechuen Road where I lost sight of them. I then ran to the second alleyway on the North side

FORM 40  
U.S. G.P.O. 1933

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

Koh Ah Liang (2)

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

of Fong Loh Li from the North Suzhuen Road, which I entered and walked to my home at No. 10 Fong Loh Li by the first entrance in this alleyway which runs East, where I went to bed. I told my wife of what I saw and heard from the maid servants. I took them to be maid servants from their appearance. I further state, as I was walking <sup>past</sup> the back door of a Japanese bicycle shop in the second alleyway on the North side of Fong Loh Li, I saw the Japanese mistress whom I have known for a long time - she was washing the kitchen. The back door was closed and I saw the mistress through the window. I knocked on the window pane, the Japanese mistress opened the window. I told her that I had been told by several Chinese maid servants that a Japanese soldier had been killed on Darrook Road. The Japanese mistress asked me where I had come from, I told her that I had come from Darrook Road where I exchanged some silver pieces at an exchange shop.

I did not notice any other persons in this alleyway other than the maid servants - I did not pay any attention as only the maid servants were running.

Thumb printed and cross signed by Koh Ah Liang.

Taken in the presence of J.D.S. 51 Hamao.

JMS

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of **Li Ong Ping (李瑛平)** age 33.  
native of **Tientsin** taken by me **Det. Craig**  
at **3 a.m.** on the **13/11/35.** and interpreted by **Clerk Wong.**

My name is **Li Ong-ping**, age 33, native of **Tientsin**,  
residing at **No. 10 Fong Loh Li**, employed as a watchman by the  
**Chung Kuo Trading Co.**, **290 Kiukiang Road** for the past three  
months.

My hours of duty are between **6 a.m.** and **6 p.m.** daily.

When I came off duty at **6 p.m.** on **9/11/35** I went to my  
home at **No. 10 Fong Loh Li** cooked some rice and after partaking  
of same I retired for the night.

At about **10 p.m.** on the **9/11/35** I was aroused from my  
sleep by five or six **Japanese** dressed in foreign style clothing  
and told me to come outside as they wanted to look inside the  
watchman's hut in the **Fong Loh Li**. I came outside and went to  
the hut, accompanied by the **5 or 6 Japanese** and opened the  
door of the hut. After searching the hut the **Japanese** then  
questioned me regarding my hours of duty. I told them that I  
was on duty from **6 a.m.** to **6 p.m.** daily. I was further question-  
ed whether or not there was a night duty watchman, I replied  
that there was not. The **Japanese** then asked me if I knew that  
a man had been killed. I replied, I had no knowledge of anybody  
being killed.

After answering the above questions I returned to my  
home without meeting anyone in the **Fong Loh Li** or any of the  
other two occupants when I entered my home. After entering my  
home I immediately went to bed but was again aroused at about  
**11 p.m.** by one **Japanese** and one **Chinese** detectives who brought  
me to **Dixwell Road Police Station** where I was questioned about  
my hours of duty and whether I had any knowledge that a

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of L Ong Ping (2)  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

man had been killed, I replied that my hours of duty were from 6 a.m. to 6 p.m. daily and I knew nothing of any man having been killed. After being questioned I was allowed to leave Dixwell Road Station to go home, the time being about 2 a.m. 10/11/35. On returning to my home I immediately went to bed and arose about 5 a.m. and went on duty at 6 a.m. During my tour of duty on the 10/11/35 I did not have any conversation with any person and was not informed by any of the residents in the Fong Loh Li that a man had been shot. I came off at 6 a.m. 10/11/35 and after partaking of my evening meal I went to bed at about 7 p.m. and slept till about 5.30 a.m. on the 11/11/35 and went on duty at 6 a.m. As quite a number of tenants had been removing suitcases from their respective homes in the Fong Loh Li I asked several of them why they were removing and they stated that as there was a number of Japanese soldiers patrolling the vicinity they had become afraid and were removing. At 9.15am on the 11/11/35 I proceeded to the Chung Kuo Trading Co. 290 Kiukiang Road and informed Mr. Chang the accountant that the majority of the tenants in Fong Loh Li had removed because they were afraid of the Japanese soldiers who were parading the Fong Loh Li. Mr. Chang then informed me that he had read in the newspaper that a Japanese had been killed on Darrooh Road near Fong Loh Li. I was then instructed by Mr. Chang to return to Fong Loh Li immediately as the Foreign comrades had already gone there. I returned to Fong Loh Li and heard or saw nothing until about 2 p.m. 11/11/35 when a Foreigner, name unknown connected with Chung Kuo Trading Co. came to Fong Loh Li

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Li Ong Ing (3)  
narrative of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

and I reported to him as I reported to Mr. Chang earlier in the day. I continued my duty until 6 p.m. then came off duty and went to bed and arose just after 5 a.m. 12/11/35 and went on duty at 6 a.m. At about 8 a.m. 12/11/35 whilst on duty one Japanese soldier dressed in khaki wearing red cap and carrying a sword, together with two civilians dressed in Foreign style clothing took me to the home of a Japanese, named Takahashi (高橋) residing at 57 South Fong Loh Li where I was questioned by them regarding my hours of duty. I told them that my hours of duty were from 6 a.m. to 6 p.m. daily. I was further questioned as to whether I had any knowledge that a Japanese soldier had been killed. I told them that I was not aware of the matter. They also asked me if I knew anything about Kau Ah Liang going to a cigarette shop every day to change money. I replied in the negative. They also asked me who the Foreigner was that I had spoken to yesterday 11/11/35, I told them that he was a Foreign employee of the Chung Kue Trading Co. At about 9 a.m. 12/11/35 I was allowed to leave premises No. 57 South Fong Loh Li when I returned to my duties.

At 6 p.m. 12/11/35 I was again taken to Dixwell Road Police Station by Foreign, Japanese and Chinese detectives and again questioned.

The above is my true statement.

Thumbprinted, Signed and crossmarked.

Li Ong Ing.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of **Poo Chau Ying (潘超英)**.  
native of **Kompe** D.S.I. **M.L. Grouther.**  
at **D. Rd. Sta.** taken by me **11-11-35** and interpreted by **Clerk Li Yang Kao.**

My name is Poo Chau Ying, aged 17 years, native of Kompe, maid servant, employed by a Mr. Koon (河野), Japanese, residing at No. 95 Wing On Terrace.

At about 8 p.m. on the 9-11-35, I was instructed by my Japanese mistress to take her female child, aged 3 years, to her friend's house on Kiangnan Road, near the railway - for amusement.

I proceeded by the North Suzehuen Road. I arrived there about 10 minutes after leaving 95 Wing On Terrace.

I left the address about one hour later. I proceeded along Darroch Road carrying the child in my arms until I came to a hot water shop on Darroch Road. Just before I arrived at the hot water shop, I saw two men - one a Japanese sailor and the other a civilian wearing dark foreign styled clothing - the clothing was a short jacket and long trousers and a felt hat, colour of hat I do not know. I could not distinguish his face.

At this time I saw a private ricksha on the East side of the road - the coolie was sleeping between the shafts. I was walking in the middle of the roadway and passed between the sailor and the civilian. I was nearer to the civilian. I cannot say what his nationality was. After the Japanese sailor and the civilian had passed me and I had arrived near the hot water shop, situated on the East side of Darroch Road, I heard a report of an explosion. I then turned round and saw the Japanese sailor lying on the roadway. I could see the white on his collar. I did not see the civilian when I turned round, but shortly afterwards I saw a male Chinese wearing blue short jacket and pants

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of **Poo Chau Ying.**  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

came out from Darroch Terrace, on the West side of the road, this man I have seen before carrying shoes - so I know he is a shoe-maker. I saw some Chinese policemen at Kianguan Road and North Saechuen Road corner - but I do not know how many.

After seeing the sailor lying on the road I ran into the Wing On Terrace through the hot water shop. There were many Chinese in the hot water shop but I did not speak to them. When I arrived at my master's house I told my mistress, whilst I was returning from her friend's house, I saw a Japanese sailor and a civilian, and I saw the sailor lying on the road shouting. I do not know what he was shouting. I did not tell my mistress anything else. I then washed some clothing.

The mistress then asked me if I knew who fired the shot. I told her I did not know. My mistress then said the shot must have been fired by a Chinese and there may be a fight.

After I had finished washing the clothing I went to bed.

On the 10-11-35, I went out with the child again and returned late, so my mistress scolded me. I then ran away to my aunt's home in Chapai - this is where the Police found me on the 11-11-35.

Finger-printed- Poo Chau Ying.

Taken in the presence of Supt. Conduit, D.D.O. "C", J.D.S.  
SI Masuo and J.D.G. SS Osano.

(Note by D.S.I. Crowther. Witness is of the country type, only about 1 year in Shanghai, when being questioned at the scene by D.D.O. "C" in presence of Lieut. Commander Yasuda, Commander Chougi, Mr. Uyehara, A.C.P., Chief Inspt. Fukuyama of the Japanese Consular Police, she stated she had been to the Ming Tuh Fong, off North Saechuen Road at the rear of the Headquarters of the J.N.P. Party.

Statement of Wei Wong Sz (魏王氏), taken by D.S.I. MoPhee and interpreted by Clerk Li Yang Kao, on 27-11-35, at Hongkew Police Station.

My name is Wei Wong Sz (魏王氏), age 42, native of Zaushing, widow, residing at No. 72 Sawgin Road.

I was married at Tau-Kyi, Zaushing, when I was 17 years of age.

About 4 years ago my husband Wei Tsan Yao died.

I first arrived in Shanghai about 20 years ago, and I am at present unemployed.

Since my arrival in Shanghai I have held several positions as an exch and wet nurse.

On 3rd or 4th November, 1935, I returned to my native place, Tau-Kyi, Zaushing, to collect about \$80.00 from a money club, of which I am a member.

After remaining in Zaushing for about 10 days I arrived back in Shanghai on or about the 14th or 15th November, 1935.

Whilst in Zaushing, I met my sister-in-law, named Wei, who requested me to bring a black jacket to Shanghai, and give same to her son, named Wei Ah San (魏阿三), who is employed at Keeble Gardens off Derroch Road as an alleyway cleaner.

I agreed to bring the jacket to Shanghai, whereupon I placed same in my suitcase amongst my own clothing.

The morning following my return to Shanghai, I proceeded from Sawgin Road to Keeble Gardens, where I met Wei Ah San, who was busy sweeping the alleyway.

Wei Ah San knew that I had been to Zaushing and he questioned me as to his mother's health, whereupon I told him that his mother was enjoying good health, and that she had given me a jacket to bring to Shanghai for him. I then told

Wei Wong Sz. 2nd sheet.

Wei Ah San to visit my home and receive the jacket, which he agreed to do.

After talking with Wei Ah San for about 2 or 3 minutes, I made my way back to No. 72 Sawgin Road.

At about 6 p.m. the following day Wei Ah San visited my home and received the jacket which I brought to Shanghai for him from Zaushing.

After remaining in my room for about one minute, he left the premises, stating that he was returning to his place of employment.

At about 7 a.m. the morning following Wei Ah San's visit to my room, I proceeded to the North Railway Station with my niece Wei Ah Jing (魏阿静), who was returning to Zaushing due to the fact that she had lost her job as a wet nurse, having been employed at an unknown address in the Kashing Road District.

When we arrived at the North Railway Station we met Wei Ah San and his wife, name unknown, whereupon my niece Wei Ah Jing informed me that Wei Ah San's wife was also returning to Zaushing, and that they were travelling together.

My niece also told me that Wei Ah San's wife was returning to Zaushing, as it was rumoured that there would be fighting in Shanghai, but she did not state who was going to do the fighting.

At about 9 a.m. I left the North Railway Station and returned to my home.

Thumb printed and cross marked by

Wei Wong Sz.

Statement of Wei Kyi Zung, alias Wei Ah San (魏阿三),  
taken by Supt. R. Conduit and interpreted by D. S. I. Chu on the  
27-11-35. (D.S.I. Brother)

---

I am 39 years of age. I am married. My wife departed from Shanghai on the 16-11-35. She now resides at Tsu-Kyi, Zaushing. I have two children, one son aged 6 years, and a daughter aged 3 years. She resided in Shanghai with a Portuguese family at 20 Liachin Terrace, off North Szechuen Road Extension. My two children are cared for by my mother at Zaushing. My wife is 33 years of age and is also a native of Zaushing. I have been in Shanghai about 12 years. My wife came to Shanghai one year before me. I married my wife 15 years ago at Zaushing. I have been working at Keeble Gardens for 3 years. After the Japanese fighting, in April, 1932, my wife was working at No. 120 Boone Road with a Cantonese family near Quinsan Gardens.

About the 29 th January, 1932, I went with my wife to Zaushing. I had been working with a Portuguese family also residing at 120 Boone Road. I was a coolie.

Since I have been working at Keeble Gardens I met my wife about twice a week. She slept with me in the watchman's hut at the entrance to Keeble Gardens off Darrooh Road. My wife left for Zaushing as there were rumours that there would be fighting between Japanese and Chinese. I do not know the reason for the rumours of fighting. My wife went to the country with my nephew's wife, named Lan Ying. Lan Ying's husband died about four years ago. Lan Ying is over 40 years of age. She does not have a sweetheart. I know she is not the kind of woman to have a sweetheart. My wife is not pretty in looks, and I can vouch for her character regarding having connections

Wei Kyi Lung, alias Wei Ah San.

with other men. This can also be verified by the Portuguese family at 20 Linchin Terrace off North Szechuen Road Extension. I get \$15 per month as a private watchman and alleyway cleaner in the Keeble Gardens from Mr. Lieu, who lives at No. 9 Keeble Gardens. Since holding my present job, I have had no trouble with any other person and persons who work nearby the Keeble Gardens. Above my wages I get 40 cents silver from each of the 10 families living in the Keeble Gardens, as I keep their gardens clean, most of the families are Japanese. I don't know any other persons who are employed near the Keeble Gardens.

Q. You have been employed in the Keeble Gardens for a period of 3 years, how is it that you do not know any other persons in that area?

A. I never speak to others, and I always mind my own business.

Q. Don't you speak to any of the maid servants employed by different families?

A. No, they are all natives of Kowloon, so I do not make their acquaintance.

Q. How do you then carry out your duties as a private watchman?

A. I have taken complaints from families through their servants and in turn I tell my employer, Mr. Lieu.

Q. Have you ever let off fire-crackers within a recent date?

A. No, I have never let off fire-crackers in Shanghai. But did so some ten years ago in the country.

Q. Did anyone in your terrace let off fire works?

A. No.

Q. Have you ever fired a pistol?

A. No, never.

Wei Kyi Chung, alias Wei Ah Sun.

- Q. How long have you had the short jacket you are wearing?
- A. I bought the material for 90 cents during May 1935, and the jacket was made by a Chinese tailor at Kina-kaei Road, Ch. 21, for 30 cents.
- Q. Where did you buy the material?
- A. I bought it from a street hawker in the Keeble Gardens. I do not know the hawker.
- Q. The second jacket you are wearing, when did you buy that?
- A. It was brought to me from the country one week ago.
- Q. What date?
- A. About the 17th or 18th inst.
- Q. Who brought it to you?
- A. My aunt, named Wong Ah Hoo, residing in Kowloon Road. I do not know the number.
- Q. Why should she bring you a jacket?
- A. Because of the cold weather, my mother sent it to me.
- Q. How much do you pay for the jacket your aunt brought to you?
- A. I did not pay anything, my mother bought it.
- Q. When did your aunt come to Shanghai?
- A. On the 14th or 15th of this month.
- Q. How did your aunt come to Shanghai?
- A. By train.
- Q. When did your aunt tell you she had a jacket for you?
- A. On the 14th or 15th November, 1935.
- Q. Where?
- A. At my place of employment, Keeble Gardens.
- Q. What time?
- A. In the morning at about 9 a.m. or 10 a.m.

Wei Kyi Zung alias Wei Ah Sen.

- Q. Did she come by herself?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Did she bring anything else for you?
- A. No.
- Q. Did anyone see your aunt talking to you?
- A. I do not know, I was at my master's house and there was no body there.
- Q. Who is your master?
- A. Mr. Lieu Te Ching.
- Q. What does your master do?
- A. He works for an American firm.
- Q. When did your aunt give you the jacket?
- A. on the 17th or 18th of this month.
- Q. Where did she give you the jacket?
- A. At my aunt's house on Gawgin Road.

Signed, thumb printed and cross marked by  
Wei Kyi Zung, alias Wei Ah Sen.

Woo Z Ling (吳汝霖).

Kau-yeu, Yangchow.

D.S. In. Growther and McPhee.

9 p.m.

20/11/35.

D.S.I. Chu Chi Huang.

My name is Woo Z Ling (吳汝霖), age 50, native of Kau-yeu, Yangchow, Unemployed, residing at Lane 139, House No. 34 Chan Shun Road, Shanghai.

I came to Shanghai from Kau-yeu, Yangchow, when I was 21 years of age, and went to live at Lane 139, House No. 34 Chan Shun Road, Shanghai, my present address.

After residing in Shanghai for 3 or 4 months, I commenced to teach children in a straw hut, surrounded by straw huts, at Jukong Lou, near Maxwell Road, which I continued for a period of 2 years, during which time I taught 20 to 30 children daily, and in one year I obtained approximately \$100.00.

At the end of the two years, I obtained a position as a policeman in the Shanghai Police Force, and was attached to the 5th Division 2nd District. We had no numbers in those days.

I served in the Shanghai Police Force for about 7 or 8 years, and resigned as the Force was taken over by the Northerners, furthermore the majority of the Force consisted of Northerners, the food supplied consisted of wheatbread, and I being accustomed to Southern food (rice), this did not agree with my constitution. I only received \$4 or \$5 wages per month with board.

After leaving the Police Force I returned to my native place where I stayed for about 6 months, and then returned to Shanghai.

At that time the house in which I now reside was a straw hut which was built by me, and on my return to Shanghai, I went to live there again.

My straw hut was later demolished and the present stone

See 2. Wang.

house built with others. During the demolishing period and the rebuilding of the present house, I resided at No. 51 Dah Shing La. Mei Kyi Road, Chapei.

About 6 months after my return to Shanghai I obtained a position as an accountant in the Woosung Nicosa Hong, situated at Urga Road, Chapei. I held this position until the 16th year of the Chinese Republic (1923).

Owing to the conditions prevailing at that time and business being bad, I resigned my position as accountant at the Nicosa Hong and returned to my native place, Kouryeu, Yangchow, where I remained for over one year.

I returned to Shanghai to seek employment, and after a period of about 7 or 8 months, I obtained a position as an Inspector in the Rolloed Tobacco Tax Bureau, situated at the Small West Gate, Mantao, which position I held for nearly one year. I lost this position when the Bureau was abolished.

Being without work in Shanghai, I returned to my native place, where I own land and property, the area of land being 47 mou, valued at \$70 per mou. This property was handed down to me when my father died.

I remained in my native place for about 1 year and again returned to Shanghai, this being about 1925.

After my return to Shanghai, I was employed for a few months, when I obtained employment as a teebay on board the S.S. Lien Ho, plying between Shanghai and Hankow.

I was employed in this way for about 2 years, and lost my job owing to the change of compressors.

Woo Z Ling.

I was unemployed for about 1 year and remained at my present address.

At the beginning of 1932 I obtained a position as bodyguard to a Mr. Peu Yeong Foh (潘榮富), a building contractor, residing at No. 12 Avenue Foch, who now resides at Route Prosper Paris. I obtained this position through the introduction of one named Teu Yao Ding, Ex-detective of the French Police, who is the former master of Woesung Nicaha Hong where I was employed as an accountant.

I was a bodyguard for Mr. Peu Yeong Foh until October 1934, when my services were dispensed with (note:- at this juncture, Woo Z Ling produced a Curfew Pass, No. 11804, dated March, 1932, issued to him by the S.M. Police).

Since October, 1934, I have been unemployed, but my wife is employed as a maid servant by a Portuguese family residing on Woesung Road.

I am still a follower of Teu Yao Ding.

During July, 1935, I had a quarrel with a fellow country man, named Woo Yoh Ho (吳五河), over a money club, which I conducted, and also the Banker.

Woo Yoh Ho's wife is employed as an amah by a Russian Police Officer of the S.M. Police, who was formerly attached to Dixwell Road Station, and at present resides near the Japanese Naval Landing Party (probably Ramos Apartments).

Q. Have you had any trouble with any other persons other than

Woo Yoh Ho?

A. No.

Woo I Ling

- Q. Have you guaranteed any person in business or money transactions?
- A. Yes, I guaranteed a friend named Lieu Tuh Su (刘德寿), carpenter, formerly residing in a straw hut off Chi Mai Road, Chapel, for the monthly payment of \$10.00 to a money club conducted by one named Hsu Tsong Foo (许忠富), residing at Shang-ien Jou.
- Q. How did you guarantee Lieu?
- A. Lieu drew the sum of \$210.00, from the money club, and I obtained a shop guarantee from one named Wong Zung Yui (王仲裕), master of a candy shop, situated at No. 129 Scott Road, on his behalf, as other members of the club did not trust me.
- Q. Why did you guarantee Lieu in this way?
- A. As it was necessary for Lieu.
- Q. Where were you on the night of 9-11-36?
- A. I was at home.
- Q. How can you remember this particular night?
- A. Because I never go out at night.
- Q. Do you associate with any bad characters?
- A. No.
- Q. You said in your statement that you are a follower of Tzu Yeh Ding?
- A. Yes, I call him "teacher".
- Q. When did you last see Tzu Yeh Ding?
- A. During the Chinese New Year.
- Q. Do you own a bicycle?

Woo Z Ling.

- A. Yes.
- Q. Do you regularly ride the bicycle?
- A. Yes.
- Q. How often?
- A. Whenever I go out.
- Q. Do you gamble?
- A. No.
- Q. Never?
- A. Yes, when I was a bodyguard I used to gamble, but never since.
- Q. Are you acquainted with Dixwell Road District?
- A. No, only Scott Road.
- Q. Yet you have said in your statement that you have resided at Chan Cha Road for many years, how is it that you do not know the roads surrounding you?
- A. Yes, I know the roads.
- Q. Which roads do you know?
- A. North Sheehua Road, Darroch Road, Fong Lok Li and Wonglo Road.
- Q. Have you any friends residing in the vicinity of Darroch Road?
- A. No.
- Q. When did you last visit Darroch Road?
- A. I have never been to Darroch Road.
- Q. Darroch Road is a very short Road, how do you know the Road?
- A. I have seen a signboard with Darroch Road thereon, whilst

Woo Z Ling.

passing along North Saechuan Road.

- Q. When did you last visit North Saechuan Road?
- A. On the morning of 18-11-35 whilst on my way to Scott Road.
- Q. Have you ever been to Fong Lok Li?
- A. No, not during the past 5 years.
- Q. You have been there?
- A. Yes, 5 years ago I walked through.
- Q. Where did you enter Fong Lok Li?
- A. I have never been to the Fong Lok Li.
- Q. You have just stated that you walked through the Fong Lok Li.
- A. I know where the Fong Lok Li is, but I have never been there.
- Q. You seem to be afraid of something?
- A. I am not afraid of anything.
- Q. Why do you change your statement, if you are not afraid?
- A. I have not changed my statement.
- Q. When you were in the police force did you carry firearms?
- A. No, only a baton.
- Q. Are you acquainted with the workings of a firearm?
- A. Yes, I became acquainted with the workings of a firearm when I was a bodyguard.
- Q. Who taught you to handle a firearm?
- A. Ten Yao Ding taught me.
- Q. When did he teach you?
- A. Before I obtained the job as a bodyguard.
- Q. Where did he teach you?

Woo Z. Ling

- A. In the Carpenters' Guild on Avenue Joffre.
- Q. Did you fire the pistol in the Carpenters' Guild?
- A. No.
- Q. Did you have a pistol?
- A. No.
- Q. Whose pistol was it?
- A. Tau Yee Ding's pistol.
- Q. Was the pistol loaded when he was instructing you?
- A. No, Tau Yee Ding took out the magazine.
- Q. Was Tau Yee Ding a detective at that time?
- A. Yes.
- Q. How many years ago was this?
- A. Just prior to me obtaining the job as a bodyguard.
- Q. Were you ever instructed by the Police to use firearms?
- A. No, never.
- Q. Have you ever fired a pistol?
- A. Yes, I fired one round in my friend's home in the French Concession, the head part of the bullet was substituted with a piece of rubber made in the shape of a bullet.
- Q. When was this?
- A. When I was a bodyguard, and the pistol I fired was my master's.
- Q. Who was present when you fired the pistol?
- A. Two police watchmen, and one other bodyguard, also employed by my master.
- Q. Do you own a pistol at present?
- A. No.

Woo 2 Ling

- Q. When was the last time you handled a pistol?
- A. When I was a bodyguard.
- Q. Do you want a job?
- A. No, my eye sight is very bad, especially at night.
- Q. Are you in any <sup>way</sup> connected with Japanese?
- A. No.
- Q. Do you know any Japanese?
- A. No.
- Q. Do you know why you are being questioned?
- A. I have no idea.
- Q. Are you aware that families have evacuated from the vicinity of your home?
- A. Yes, wealthy Cantonese families have removed.
- Q. Why?
- A. Because it was rumoured that the fighting would occur.
- Q. Who was going to fight?
- A. I don't know.
- Q. Do you read the newspapers?
- A. No, my eye sight is bad.
- Q. Can you read?
- A. Yes, I can, but my eye sight fails me.
- Q. How long have you been married?
- A. 31 years ago.
- Q. Have you any family?
- A. One son, age 16.
- Q. Is your wife alive?
- A. Yes, she resides with me.

Woo Z Ling.

- Q. Where does your son live?  
A. He lives with me.
- Q. Where is your son employed?  
A. My son is still at school.
- Q. Which school?  
A. He attends the Sz Kung Primary School, Tsindong Road, Chapei.
- Q. Does he speak Japanese?  
A. No.
- Q. Does he speak English?  
A. Yes, a little.
- Q. Are you interested in Politics?  
A. No.
- Q. Is your son interested in Politics?  
A. No, he is not.
- Q. When do you retire for the night?  
A. At about 8 p.m. or 9 p.m. every night.
- Q. You say you have had eye sight, how do you come to ride a bicycle?  
A. I only ride in the day light.
- Q. You must have money owing so much land in the country?  
A. The land is all mortgaged.

Signed : Woo Z Ling.

Special Branch Registry

File No. *S. 7073*

~~SECRET~~

SUBJECT

*Newspaper cuttings and  
Extracts from Buckley Review to*

October 9, 1937.

Morning Translation

Social Evening News of October 8 :-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE : REQUEST OF YANG WEN-TAO AND YIH HAI-SUNG FOR RELEASE

At about 7 o'clock on the night of November 9, 1935, a Japanese sailor was found dead on a quiet street known as Darroch Road in an area densely populated with Japanese. Several minutes later the discovery caused a panic among the residents in North Szechuen Road. The Japanese Special Naval Landing Party detailed a large number of fully armed marines to stand duty at various places, while the entire forces of the Public Safety Bureau (known at present as the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau) and the Shanghai Municipal Police were mobilized because of the murder. The situation at that time presented a scene similar to the one on the eve of the January 28 Incident.

Every law enforcement officer paid attention to this dead Japanese. Those who had seen the body well remembered that the man was of a strong build and fierce looking. One knew at a glance that he was a drunkard by the strong smell of liquor. In Shanghai the murder of a foreigner, particularly a Japanese, was a great affair. For this reason the Police at once began a house to house search for the culprit but no one was apprehended. The body was removed and the spot where the body was found was marked with white chalk and several armed Japanese marines were posted on guard.

On the following day the murder was prominently featured in the local newspapers and the public were thus acquainted that the murdered sailor was Hideo Nakayama. The Japanese authorities in Shanghai continually pressed General Wu Te-chen, former Mayor of Shanghai, to bring the culprit to justice. They seemed to be sure that the murder was committed by Chinese. At the same time, Japanese marines patrolled the district everyday, and this caused a general exodus from Chapei. Invisibly trade in Shanghai was adversely affected, while the insurance companies raised the war risk rates in the districts of Chapei and Hongkew.

In order to bring the case to an early close, the Shanghai City Government offered a reward of \$4,000 for information leading to the arrest of persons responsible for the murder. The action was copied by the Shanghai Municipal Police and the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party who each offered a reward of \$4,000. It happened that the total reward of \$12,000 had its effect and some time later three "culprits" by the name of Tseu Shou-yong (周社榮), Yih Hai-sung (葉海生) and Yang Wen-tao (楊文道) were apprehended.

As a result, the Shanghai First Special District Court found Tseu Shou-yong not guilty, but sentenced both Yih Hai-sung and Yang Wen-tao to death. Armed Japanese naval men attended the handing down of the decision. When Yih and Yang were sentenced to death, they cried out "grievance". Enquiries made from various sources show that the truth of the case has every connection with the reward of \$12,000.

October 9, 1937.

Morning Translation.

As a matter of fact, a large number of persons understand that both Yih and Yang were wrongly involved in the case. The reason is this: we are people of a weak nation and Yih and Yang have become sacrifices.

In order to protect personal rights, Mr. Chang Tse-niang (張志讓), lawyer in defence of Yih Hai-sung, and Mr. Tang Wei-chun (唐偉群), lawyer defending Yang Wen-tao, made an appeal to the Supreme Court against the decision passed by the Second Branch of the Kiangsu High Court. As a consequence, however, the Supreme Court handed down a ruling maintaining the original decision, that is, death penalty for the two accused.

A nation-wide defensive war has been started in China and all the fears entertained in the past should be abolished. The expression "X X" has now been changed direct into "Japan" and every Japanese soldier has become our foe. Past grievances should be cleared off now. Yih Hai-sung and Yang Wen-tao should be released. Both lawyers Chang Tse-niang and Tang Wei-chun have submitted an application for the release of the two accused.

On October 7, lawyer Tang Wei-chun made the following statement to our reporter :- "It is true that the two accused were wrongly charged. In view of the difficult position of the authorities, we did not make excessive demands. However, the protection of personal rights is the duty of all lawyers. Furthermore, the accused are truly not the principal offenders in the case and they should be liberated especially at the present time when Japan herself does not resort to reasoning to deal with affairs. The public are urged to uphold justice".

7073  
25 9 37

Ta Kung Pao (Evening Edition) :- P.M. 24.9.37

NAKAYAMA MURDERERS LODGE NEW APPEAL

Despite the fact that more than one year has elapsed since Yih Hai-sun ( 叶海孙 ) and Yang Wen-tao ( 杨文涛 ) who were arrested by the Municipal Police for the murder of Nakayama, a Japanese marine, made an appeal to the Supreme Court against the death sentence imposed upon them by Judge Chien Hung-yih ( 钱洪一 ) of the Shanghai First Special District Court, no information whatever about the case has been received.

It is now learned that the families of Yih Hai-sun and Yang Wen-tao have engaged lawyers to file a statement with the Supreme Court requesting it to cancel the original judgment and to find the accused not guilty.

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF STATE  
OFFICE OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL  
WASHINGTON, D. C.  
1945

FINAL VERDICT IN NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE TO BE  
DELIVERED

One year and a half has elapsed since the Nakayama murder took place. Yang Vung-tao and Yih Hai-sung, accused in the case, filed an appeal with the Supreme Court against the judgment handed down by the Court of first instance and approved by the Kiangsu High Court. According to information received from the S.M.P., the latter is expected to receive a notification in the middle of this month from Nanking regarding the case and it is believed that the Supreme Court will deliver

D.7073 3

RECEIVED  
S. L. H. CLERY.  
No. 3  
Date

June 8, 1937.

MAINICHI

CONTEMPLATED RESCUE FOR YANG VUNG-TAO AND  
YIH HAI-SUNG BY SAN HUH SOCIETY

Criticism has been levelled at the Nanking Supreme Court because of the delayed trial of Yang Vung-tao and Yih Hai-sung, accused in the Nakayama murder case. In connection with the Nakayama murder case, a strange rumour is now being circulated to the effect that the San Huh Society is making preparations to receive Yang Vung-tao and Yih Hai-sung as they will be released shortly on being found not guilty by the Supreme Court. Several other secret societies belonging to the San Huh Society have become active. It is fairly certain what verdict the Supreme Court will hand down, judging from the sentence passed by the Court of first instance and the Kiangsu High Court. The prisoners are now being detained at the Ward Road Jail.

January 11, 1937.

Morning Translation

Sin Wen Pao and other local newspapers:

THE NAIYAMA MURDER CASE: YIH HAI SUNG'S APPEAL

(continued from January 9)

(a) The Court of Second Instance declared that both Hu Ziang Wu and Pan Chiao Ying had said that they saw a man wearing black clothing. It will be recalled that in cold weather people usually wear dark coloured clothing, especially in foreign dress and military uniforms. On July 7, the Court of First Instance wrote a report on the reconstruction of the crime in which it says: "There was an electric lamp on an electric pole, but the light was comparatively weak as the lamp was very high and the street was deserted and wide. The place was very dark, but the length and the bright colour of the clothing could be distinguished. All dark coloured clothing seen under such a street lamp can be said to be black clothing. Hu Ziang Wu's statement, as given in Paragraph (c) above, reads: "It seemed that the clothing of the men who escaped had the style of the clothing worn by marines." Therefore, the so-called dark colour must be intended to mean this.

(b) The Court of Second Instance regarded the statement of Cheng Zai Yuen to the effect that on that evening he saw the appellant and others walking on North Szechuen Road towards the northern direction as true. But at the Police Station and in the Court of First Instance, Cheng Zai Yuen repeatedly stated that at that time the appellant was dressed in a Sun Yat Sen style of uniform. (Vide the written record of Volume 1 of the Court of First Instance and statement Page No.47). Can his statements then be believed?

(c) The Court of Second Instance accepted the statement of "Hai-Loh-Ya" (海樂亞), a Portuguese, as true. This witness stated: "The door of Room No.9 was pushed half open and I saw Yih Hai Sung in the room." As a matter of fact, the entry of Room No.9 near the door is narrow, so that with the door only half open one would only have seen the wall and not the interior of the room. This can be proved by referring to a plan of the room. (Vide Court File Page No.102, Volume 2, of the Court of First Instance.) The statement of this witness is evidently unfounded.

(d) The appellant clearly stated in the Court of First Instance that Room No.9 in the Moon Palace Hotel was booked by Au Tsung Kyi (吳春記). The Court regarded this statement to mean that the appellant had booked the room in the name of Au Tsung Kyi. This is a gross mistake. Au Tsung Kyi is the name of an actual person and is not a fictitious name used by the appellant.

(e) The appellant did not state in his confessions on May 1 and May 6 that Yang Wen Tao had taken a pistol out of a book and handed it to the appellant. He said this only in his written statement which he copied from one prepared by the Police after he was severely tortured. The book was seized by the Police in April. If the Court of Second Instance holds that the seizure of the book shows that the appellant's statement corresponds with the facts, then the arrest of Yang Wen Tao can prove the same thing.

January 11, 1937.

3  
Morning Translation.

There is no ground on which the Courts could have reached this conclusion. If the Supreme Court will compare the points for and against the theory that appellant's statement corresponds with the facts, it will immediately see whether or not the statement does correspond with the facts.

(7) a general study of all the evidence in this case:

(a) The evidence in this case secured and produced by the Police would not have been sufficient to justify the charge against the appellant and Yang Wen Tao for the murder but for the statements made by the appellant under torture. Speaking from a logical point of view, even if the book in question was actually seized at the home of Yang Wen Tao and was proved to be actually his property and that it was actually used by him for the purpose of concealing the pistol that was produced in Court as an exhibit and that the spent bullet that had caused the death of the Japanese marine Nakayama and the empty cartridge shell produced in Court were actually found to have been fired from the said pistol, can all this be regarded as evidence proving that the Japanese marine Hideo Nakayama was murdered by Yang Wen Tao? What was seized in the home of Yang Wen Tao was only a book and not the pistol that was produced in Court as an exhibit; in other words, it was only an article that was used for the purpose of concealing the crime weapon (if the pistol produced in Court is actually the weapon that was used in the murder); it was not the weapon itself. Moreover, it was known that the pistol (the murder weapon) was not found in the possession of Yang Wen Tao, but was concealed beneath a wooden box where it was subsequently found, while the book which was known to have been used for the purpose of concealing this pistol was safely deposited at the home of Yang Wen Tao. Now, can it be definitely alleged that Yang Wen Tao had used this pistol (the crime weapon) to commit the murder and that he is a murderer simply because the book which was used for the purpose of concealing a pistol was seized at his home? Such a hypothesis is untenable. Can a person be held for the murder of another person simply because a knife which was found beside the murdered person is his property? No; in the same way, much less will he be held guilty if the knife does not belong to him and still less so if only an article used for the purpose of concealing this knife is found at his home.

(b) From the above, it can be seen that even if all the evidence produced in Court by the Police remains unchallenged, it cannot be used to prove that Yang Wen Tao was the person who had murdered the Japanese marine Nakayama. Supposing that Yang Wen Tao can be held as a suspect for the murder because the book was seized at his home, this fact has nothing whatever to do with the appellant, who would not have been charged with the crime if he had not made any statements under torture. This is quite clear and deserves consideration by the Supreme Court, because one who "goes inside the horn of an ox" (meaning one who is handling a case) is liable to go astray, but one who remains an on-looker "above the sky", sees quite clearly. From this, it can be understood that the appellant would not have become involved in this case but for his statements made under torture.

January 11, 1937.

4.  
Morning Translation.

(8) The motive of the murder:

The Municipal Police declared that they were unable to find a motive for the murder. It was only after having repeatedly been asked by the Court of First Instance to find the motive that the Police submitted the statement of the appellant and declared that the appellant had admitted at the Police Station that the murder was committed with the object of creating a disturbance and expanding the influence of his clique in Hongkew. However, it has to be noted that the Dong Jen and Dong Nyi Associations are benevolent organizations and that the appellant and Yang Wen Tao are persons of common intelligence only, therefore the influence they would enjoy in Hongkew cannot be gauged. In the event of disturbances taking place in Hongkew, how would they expand their influence? Furthermore, the method of expanding one's influence by assassination is unheard of. It was, therefore, improper of the Courts of First and Second Instance to believe this point without giving careful consideration to the statements made by the appellant.

(9) The Counter-evidence brought by the accused:

During the first few hearings of the case in the Court of First Instance, each time that the Municipal Advocate submitted the statements of the accused that had been taken and written up by the Police after interrogating accused and requested the Court to question the accused according to these statements, the witnesses, after their statements had been taken by the Police, attended the Court and admitted their statements. Although a public charge had been filed against the accused, the Court of Criminal Division of the Court of First Instance based its inquiry on the result of the Police investigations. In the meantime, the Police continued their investigations. Furthermore, the Police had exceeded their authority to investigate entrusted them by the Criminal Division of the Court, but the Police made the investigations not only in Shanghai, but as far as Tsingtao. As a result, it has happened that witnesses came but did not dare to tell the truth, while other witnesses went into hiding. Sometimes, statements advantageous to the accused were obtained, but they were put aside. Many statements of such a nature were obtained and brought to Shanghai from Tsingtao, but none of them was produced in Court. On the contrary, the Police regarded the common suit of foreign dress and the letter of introduction as important but the letter was rejected by the Courts of First and Second Instance. This shows how difficult it has been for the appellant to produce counter-evidence.

The following are a few points that are advantageous to the accused:-

(1) With reference to the report that the appellant had a fight with somebody at the Wanyang Dance Hall on the eve of the opening of the hall, both Yao Soong Ding (姚松鼎), a private detective of the hall, and Chang Zai Yuan, a Police witness, stated that a fight took place that evening and that a few minutes later, they saw the appellant standing outside the hall. (Vide the 27th report of the Police.) Yao Soong Ding further stated that the

January 11, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Nanyang Dance Hall was opened on November 6, 1935. (Vide the written record of the Court of First Instance of June 16.)

(2) On November 10, 1935, the appellant hired some rooms at the Great China Restaurant (大中華) to celebrate the birthday anniversary of his mother. The dinner arrangements was made on behalf of the appellant by Chang Zai Yuan, a Police witness, and this was admitted by Chang. (Vide the written record of the Court of First Instance on June 16.) Therefore, on the day before the murder of Nakayama and on the day after the murder, appellant was engaged. Can it be believed that the appellant would suddenly resort to murder on the day between these two dates?

(3) It will not be difficult to prove that at night the appellant usually visited the restaurant on the upper and the dance hall on the ground floor of the Moon Palace Hotel. In those confessions of the appellant which were made under torture, he confessed to the murder, saying that he left the Moon Palace Hotel before the murder and that he returned to the hotel after the murder. The time was too short for the commission of a murder.

(4) The appellant had received a telephone message from Chang Zai Yuan (張財源) advising him to make good his escape because the Police were about to arrest him. Upon learning of this, the appellant passed the information to Mi Pau Sun (米保生) who verified this at a hearing of the Court of First Instance (vide record of the hearing held by the Court of First Instance on September 16). If the appellant had been guilty of the crime, he would not have remained in Shanghai.

(10) The facts in the case as revealed by the evidence:

The investigation made by the Court of First Instance into this case shows that the appellant had nothing to do with the murder of the marine Nakayama; it gives an indication of the kind of person who had killed the marine. According to an examination made by the Medico-Legal Laboratory, the powder marks show that the distance of the victim's head from the firing spot is only about five centimeters (vide Item 6 (a)). If the murderer was following the victim at the time of the murder, there is no reason why he should have fired only when he had come into contact with the victim. It clearly shows that the murderer did walk side by side with the victim and then fired. (Pu Chiao Ying's statement proved that the murderer and the victim did walk side by side, see Item 6 (b)). Furthermore, D.S.I. Crowther stated that the movements of the victim on the day in question between 6.40 p.m. and 8 p.m. could not be ascertained, except that from 4 p.m. to 6.40 p.m. he was in the barracks and that the victim had spent nearly all his time in brothel-like places. In all he visited four places. D.S.I. Crowther added:- "At the time in question Kaiji Mishikawa did ask the victim to pass the night at the brothel but he declined," (vide record of the hearing held by the Court of First Instance

January 11, 1937.

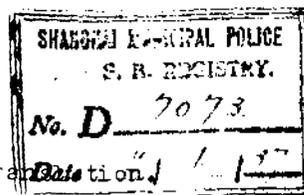
Morning Translation

on May 1). This proves that the victim was a man of lust. The murder occurred just after he had refused to pass the night at the brothel and he was returning to the barracks. The shooting might have been due to jealousy over some women.

In view of the various reasons mentioned above, appellant has no connection whatsoever with the murder of Nekayma. His accusation was brought about by certain person or persons who desired to secure the reward and who conspired to bring a false accusation against him. The Supreme Court is requested to study the appeal carefully and to quash the decision of the Courts of First and Second Instance and to return a verdict finding the appellant not guilty or to order a re-trial.

January 11, 1937.

Morning Tran



Sin Wen Pao and other local newspapers:

THE NALAYALA MURDER CASE: YIH HAI SUNG'S APPEAL

(continued from January 9)

(a) The Court of Second Instance declared that both Hu Ziang Wu and Pan Chiao Ying had said that they saw a man wearing black clothing. It will be recalled that in cold weather people usually wear dark coloured clothing, especially in foreign dress and military uniforms. On July 7, the Court of First Instance wrote a report on the reconstruction of the crime in which it says: "There was an electric lamp on an electric pole, but the light was comparatively weak as the lamp was very high and the street was deserted and wide. The place was very dark, but the length and the bright colour of the clothing could be distinguished. All dark coloured clothing seen under such a street lamp can be said to be black clothing. Hu Ziang Wu's statement, as given in Paragraph (c) above, reads: "It seemed that the clothing of the men who escaped had the style of the clothing worn by marines." Therefore, the so-called dark colour must be intended to mean this.

(b) The Court of Second Instance regarded the statement of Cheng Zai Yuen to the effect that on that evening he saw the appellant and others walking on North Szechuen Road towards the northern direction as true. But at the Police Station and in the Court of First Instance, Cheng Zai Yuen repeatedly stated that at that time the appellant was dressed in a Sun Yat Sen style of uniform. (Vide the written record of Volume 1 of the Court of First Instance and statement Page No.47). Can his statements then be believed?

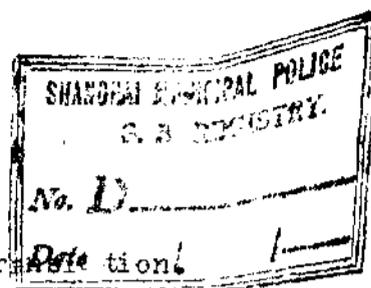
(c) The Court of Second Instance accepted the statement of "Hai-Loh-Ya" (海樂亞), a Portuguese, as true. This witness stated: "The door of Room No.9 was pushed half open and I saw Yih Hai Sung in the room." As a matter of fact, the entry of Room No.9 near the door is narrow, so that with the door only half open one would only have seen the wall and not the interior of the room. This can be proved by referring to a plan of the room. (Vide Court File Page No.102, Volume 2, of the Court of First Instance.) The statement of this witness is evidently unfounded.

(d) The appellant clearly stated in the Court of First Instance that Room No.9 in the Moon Palace Hotel was booked by Au Tsung Kyi (吳春記). The Court regarded this statement to mean that the appellant had booked the room in the name of Au Tsung Kyi. This is a gross mistake. Au Tsung Kyi is the name of an actual person and is not a fictitious name used by the appellant.

(e) The appellant did not state in his confessions on May 1 and May 6 that Yang Wen Tao had taken a pistol out of a book and handed it to the appellant. He said this only in his written statement which he copied from one prepared by the Police after he was severely tortured. The book was seized by the Police in April. If the Court of Second Instance holds that the seizure of the book shows that the appellant's statement corresponds with the facts, then the arrest of Yang Wen Tao can prove the same thing.

January 11, 1937.

Morning Trial



There is no ground on which the Courts could have reached this conclusion. If the Supreme Court will compare the points for and against the theory that appellant's statement corresponds with the facts, it will immediately see whether or not the statement does correspond with the facts.

(7) A general study of all the evidence in this case:

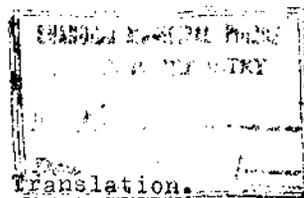
(a) The evidence in this case secured and produced by the Police would not have been sufficient to justify the charge against the appellant and Yang Wen Tao for the murder but for the statements made by the appellant under torture. Speaking from a logical point of view, even if the book in question was actually seized at the home of Yang Wen Tao and was proved to be actually his property and that it was actually used by him for the purpose of concealing the pistol that was produced in Court as an exhibit and that the spent bullet that had caused the death of the Japanese marine Nakayama and the empty cartridge shell produced in Court were actually found to have been fired from the said pistol, can all this be regarded as evidence proving that the Japanese marine Hideo Nakayama was murdered by Yang Wen Tao? What was seized in the home of Yang Wen Tao was only a book and not the pistol that was produced in Court as an exhibit; in other words, it was only an article that was used for the purpose of concealing the crime weapon (if the pistol produced in Court is actually the weapon that was used in the murder); it was not the weapon itself. Moreover, it was known that the pistol (the murder weapon) was not found in the possession of Yang Wen Tao, but was concealed beneath a wooden box where it was subsequently found, while the book which was known to have been used for the purpose of concealing this pistol was safely deposited at the home of Yang Wen Tao. Now, can it be definitely alleged that Yang Wen Tao had used this pistol (the crime weapon) to commit the murder and that he is a murderer simply because the book which was used for the purpose of concealing a pistol was seized at his home? Such a hypothesis is untenable. Can a person be held for the murder of another person simply because a knife which was found beside the murdered person is his property? No; in the same way, much less will he be held guilty if the knife does not belong to him and still less so if only an article used for the purpose of concealing this knife is found at his home.

(b) From the above, it can be seen that even if all the evidence produced in Court by the Police remains unchallenged, it cannot be used to prove that Yang Wen Tao was the person who had murdered the Japanese marine Nakayama. Supposing that Yang Wen Tao can be held as a suspect for the murder because the book was seized at his home, this fact has nothing whatever to do with the appellant, who would not have been charged with the crime if he had not made any statements under torture. This is quite clear and deserves consideration by the Supreme Court, because one who "goes inside the horn of an ox" (meaning one who is handling a case) is liable to go astray, but one who remains an on-locker "above the sky", sees quite clearly. From this, it can be understood that the appellant would not have become involved in this case but for his statements made under torture.

January 11, 1937.

4.

Morning Translation.



(8) The motive of the murder:

The Municipal Police declared that they were unable to find a motive for the murder. It was only after having repeatedly been asked by the Court of First Instance to find the motive that the Police submitted the statement of the appellant and declared that the appellant had admitted at the Police Station that the murder was committed with the object of creating a disturbance and expanding the influence of his clique in Hongkew. However, it has to be noted that the Dong Jen and Dong Nyi Associations are benevolent organizations and that the appellant and Yang Wen Tao are persons of common Intelligence only, therefore the influence they would enjoy in Hongkew cannot be gauged. In the event of disturbances taking place in Hongkew, how would they expand their influence? Furthermore, the method of expanding one's influence by assassination is unheard of. It was, therefore, improper of the Courts of First and Second Instance to believe this point without giving careful consideration to the statements made by the appellant.

(9) The Counter-evidence brought by the accused:

During the first few hearings of the case in the Court of First Instance, each time that the Municipal Advocate submitted the statements of the accused that had been taken and written up by the Police after interrogating accused and requested the Court to question the accused according to these statements, the witnesses, after their statements had been taken by the Police, attended the Court and admitted their statements. Although a public charge had been filed against the accused, the Court of Criminal Division of the Court of First Instance based its inquiry on the result of the Police investigations. In the meantime, the Police continued their investigations. Furthermore, the Police had exceeded their authority to investigate entrusted them by the Criminal Division of the Court. <sup>but</sup> The Police made the investigations not only in Shanghai, <sup>as far as</sup> Tsingtao. As a result, it has happened that witnesses came but did not dare to tell the truth, while other witnesses went into hiding. Sometimes, statements advantageous to the accused were obtained, but they were put aside. Many statements of such a nature were obtained and brought to Shanghai from Tsingtao, but none of them was produced in Court. On the contrary, the Police regarded the common suit of foreign dress and the letter of introduction as important but the letter was rejected by the Courts of First and Second Instance. This shows how difficult it has been for the appellant to produce counter-evidence.

The following are a few points that are advantageous to the accused:-

(1) With reference to the report that the appellant had a fight with somebody at the Lanyang Dance Hall on the eve of the opening of the hall, both Yao Soong Ding (姚松鼎), a private detective of the hall, and Chang Zai Yuan, a Police witness, stated that a fight took place that evening and that a few minutes later, they saw the appellant standing outside the hall. (Vide the 27th report of the Police.) Yao Soong Ding further stated that the

January 11, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Nanyang Dance Hall was opened on November 6, 1935. (Vide the written record of the Court of First Instance of June 16.)

(2) On November 10, 1936, the appellant hired some rooms at the Great China Restaurant (大中華) to celebrate the birthday anniversary of his mother. The dinner arrangements was made on behalf of the appellant by Chang Zai Yuen, a Police witness, and this was admitted by Chang. (Vide the written record of the Court of First Instance on June 16.) Therefore, on the day before the murder of Nakayama and on the day after the murder, appellant was engaged. Can it be believed that the appellant would suddenly resort to murder on the day between these two dates?

(3) It will not be difficult to prove that at night the appellant usually visited the restaurant on the upper and the dance hall on the ground floor of the Moon Palace Hotel. In those confessions of the appellant which were made under torture, he confessed to the murder, saying that he left the Moon Palace Hotel before the murder and that he returned to the hotel after the murder. The time was too short for the commission of a murder.

(4) The appellant had received a telephone message from Chang Zai Yuen (張財源) advising him to make good his escape because the police were about to arrest him. Upon learning of this, the appellant passed the information to Mi Pau Sun (司徒生) who verified this at a hearing of the Court of First Instance (vide record of the hearing held by the Court of First Instance on September 16). If the appellant had been guilty of the crime, he would not have remained in Shanghai.

(10) The facts in the case as revealed by the evidence:

The investigation made by the Court of First Instance into this case shows that the appellant had nothing to do with the murder of the marine Nakayama; it gives an indication of the kind of person who had killed the marine. According to an examination made by the Medico-Legal Laboratory, the powder marks show that the distance of the victim's head from the firing spot is only about five centimeters (vide Item 6 (a)). If the murderer was following the victim at the time of the murder, there is no reason why he should have fired only when he had come into contact with the victim. It clearly shows that the murderer did walk side by side with the victim and then fired. (Pu Chiao Ying's statement proved that the murderer and the victim did walk side by side, see Item 6 (b)). Furthermore, D.S.I. Crowther stated that the movements of the victim on the day in question between 6.40 p.m. and 8 p.m. could not be ascertained, except that from 4 p.m. to 6.40 p.m. he was in the barracks and that the victim had spent nearly all his time in brothel-like places. In all he visited four places. D.S.I. Crowther added:- "At the time in question Kaiji Nishikawa did ask the victim to pass the night at the brothel but he declined," (vide record of the hearing held by the Court of First Instance

6

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE	
SECRETARY.	
No. D	
Date	/ /

January 11, 1937.

Morning Translation

on May 1). This proves that the victim was a man of lust. The murder occurred just after he had refused to pass the night at the brothel and he was returning to the barracks. The shooting might have been due to jealousy over some woman.

In view of the various reasons mentioned above, appellant has no connection whatsoever with the murder of Nekayma. His accusation was brought about by certain person or persons who desired to secure the reward and who conspired to bring a false accusation against him. The Supreme Court is requested to study the appeal carefully and to quash the decision of the Courts of First and Second Instance and to return a verdict finding the appellant not guilty or to order a re-trial.

2

7922  
2456  
17

January 9, 1937.

Morning Translation

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE : YIH HAI SUNG'S APPEAL

(Continued from yesterday)

At the third session held on May 20, the appellant made a similar statement and gave more detailed answers to questions put to him.

The appellant gave a reconstruction of the crime at the spot on May 22. Here, the evidence produced by the Police, which had been rendered valueless by the appellant's new statement at the second hearing, was still applicable. The only change was that the Police charged the appellant as the chief culprit who fired the fatal shot instead of the charge of being an accessory. However, the record of the hearing of the Court of First Instance of May 20 contained the following note:- "Yih Hai Sung wept. Question: 'As you committed the crime alone and as you alone should bear the consequences, why should you weep?' Yih Hai Sung gave no reply."

The record of the reconstruction of the crime dated May 22 contained the following note:- "Question: 'Did you not previously state that you ran southward upon withdrawing from the scene?' Answer: 'As the facts in the case show that the murderer fled southward, so I stated that I ran southward.' Subsequently Yih murmured that he was being falsely accused." The record also contained the following note:- "Question: 'Did you not previously state that you returned to the Moon Palace?' Answer: 'Eh ..... I returned to the Moon Palace.' Question: 'Speak properly. Where did you actually go?' Answer: 'Moon Palace.'" He then cried in a low tone, 'Judge, please save my life.' Question: 'Why did you cry out, "Save life"?' He stammered out something and failed to give a reply."

At the hearing on May 27, the appellant wept bitterly and denied any connection with the murder of the marine. He took off his clothing in Court to show that he had been tortured at the Police Station. A detailed description of the tortures to which the appellant had been subjected is contained in the notes written on 14 sheets of paper by the appellant and submitted to the Supreme Court together with a petition on December 26. The following is an extract from the notes giving an account of events which occurred after the appellant had admitted on May 6 that he had killed the Japanese marine single-handed:- "A wooden box was brought in. It contained an electric battery; it is called an electric box. My eyes were blindfolded with a piece of black cloth. I was stripped of all my clothing. I was laid on a bench and my hands and feet were tied to the bench. I heard a rattle and something passing over my ribs. I fainted and became unconscious as if I was dead. Cold water was then poured over my body. I felt a chill and gradually regained consciousness. Twenty minutes later something charged with electricity was fit over my private organ. After a few minutes, semen began to flow like water. When they released me from the bench, I was unable to speak or walk. My body was as soft as cotton ..... My eyes

January 9, 1937.

Morning Translation

were again blindfolded, but this time they did not use electricity. They poured water into my nostrils and stuffed my mouth with cotton so that I could not breathe through the mouth. My ribs were rubbed with fists to cause the water to flow into my body. This went on for more than one hour. After this they thrust burning cigarette butts into my nostrils ..... I could not stand the torture and was compelled to copy word by word a statement previously prepared by Zung Wei Ling."

This was the most serious part of the torture. When the appellant stated that he had been tortured, the Court of First Instance ordered him to be examined by the Court Doctor who issued the following report :- "He (the appellant) stated that he felt pains in the ribs, especially in the left side, and that the pain was caused not by blows but by the rubbing of some soft article. Upon examination it was found that the pains occurred at the 6th, 7th and 8th ribs."

This is definite proof of the allegation that water was poured into his mouth and that his ribs had been rubbed to cause the water to flow into his body. The Doctor's report went on:- "There is an oval shaped scar on the upper lip beneath the nostrils, 1 centimeter in length and 5 millimeters in width. The scar is soft and regular in shape. The centre part was of pink colour with white lines. Judging by its condition, the skin must have dropped off not longer than three weeks ago."

Evidently this wound was caused by burning with a cigarette end. The certificate issued by Superintendent Johnson of the Municipal Hospital also stated that it was possible that the scar had been caused by burning. The regularity and size of the scar shows that it was not caused by scratching or biting.

The Courts of First and Second Instance evaded the point regarding the rubbing of the ribs by simply saying that there was no external injury. As to the wound on the lip, it is true that the appellant told the lawyer when the latter went to the Police Station to interview him that he had caused it himself by scratching, but he had said this because he did not dare do otherwise in the presence of the Chinese and foreign Detective Sub-Inspectors, but he did clearly say that he knew nothing of the murder. He also wept very hard and said that he wished he could be a spirit so that he might take revenge on the persons who had falsely accused him. Again, the Courts of First and Second Instance failed to pay attention to this point.

The appellant told his lawyer during an interview about the swallowing of a metallic article. The lawyer was also told at the time that the appellant was suffering from diarrhoea. This was heard by the Chinese and foreign police officers present during the interview and was mentioned in a petition submitted by the appellant's lawyer the next day. It was possible that the metallic article swallowed had been discharged from the bowels before the appellant was examined by the Court Doctor and this might be the reason why the Court Doctor had failed to find any metallic article in the bowels of the appellant. This, however, is an altogether different question and does not prove whether or not torture had been applied.

January 9, 1937.

Morning Translation

4

The Courts of First and Second Instance asked why, if the appellant had been subjected to torture after May 6, he had made a confession before May 6. The Courts have misunderstood this point. The appellant was subjected to torture not only after May 6, but also before May 1, on which date the appellant made the confession, only that the torture applied after May 6 was more vigorous than that applied before that date. This can be seen from the statement made by the appellant in Court and also from the notes written by the appellant (which I request the Supreme Court to regard as a part of the reasons for the appeal). The appellant on May 1 admitted that he had aided and abetted in the murder but on May 6 he changed his statement and said that he committed the murder single-handed. For this reason he was subjected to more severe torture after May 6, until he made up for the inconsistency of his statements on May 20. This was what had actually occurred.

(5) The reconstruction of the crime was not made by appellant of his own free will

On May 22 the appellant gave a reconstruction of the crime at the place where it occurred. The reconstruction was based directly upon his statements made in Court on May 20. At the time he not only still bore in mind the torture to which he had been subjected, but prior to the reconstruction he had, on several occasions, been led by the Police to the scene of the murder to reconstruct the crime. For this reason, whatever mistakes he might have made in the reconstruction had already been corrected. (vide the appellant's statement contained in the record of the Court of Second Instance and his written statement which was attached to the previous appeal). Even D.S.I. Crowther admitted that the appellant was led on two occasions to the scene to reconstruct the crime, (vide the record of the Court of First Instance of May 20). Thus, the appellant had full knowledge of all particulars about the place and of the reconstruction itself. Moreover, from the beginning to the end of the reconstruction, he was held by two Japanese policemen, one on each side, and his hands were handcuffed separately to the two officers. Furthermore, a number of Japanese policemen closely surrounded him. All this can be verified by the photographs of the reconstruction published in local newspapers and which were submitted to both the Courts of First and Second Instance by appellant's lawyer. Therefore, during the reconstruction, the appellant moved only when others moved and stopped when others stopped. It was a reconstruction in name only; to tell the truth, it was a kind of "directed" reconstruction. As the record on the reconstruction does not indicate that it was made under compulsion and force, the Court of Second Instance, therefore, took it for granted that the reconstruction of the crime was made of appellant's free will. This is incorrect. The Court further declared that the appellant's lawyer had initialled the record on the reconstruction at that time and had not said anything about the reconstruction not being made with appellant's free will. However, it is to be noted that the record contained only what took place during the reconstruction; the record does not say whether the appellant had been subjected to torture prior to the reconstruction, nor does it say anything about

January 9, 1937.

Morning Translation

5

the movements of the hands of the two Japanese policemen who were handcuffed to the appellant at that time. Moreover, lawyer Chang Tse Niang declared at the time when he was asked to initial the record: "I was present during the reconstruction, but owing to the large number of persons present, I did not hear quite clearly the questions put to the accused and his replies. So, I am adding the characters 'Generally Correct' after my initials on the record." Moreover, lawyer Tong likewise stated: "Accused Yih Hai Sung was supported by two Japanese policemen; his hands were handcuffed. This is most improper." However, the Court of First Instance declared: "This is another matter, and this Court is at present unable to state whether or not this can be believed because this Court is at present unaware whether the lawyer for the defence, who was present at the reconstruction, will declare that the record, which was loudly read out at that time, contained parts which do not correspond to the facts." (vide the record of the Court of First Instance of May 27). Is the allegation of the Court of Second Instance to the effect that appellant's lawyer had failed to make any objection at the time he initialled the record, reasonable? A study of the record on the reconstruction shows that it contained the following statement about Yih Hsi Sung:- "Yih Hsi Sung replied that when he was told to run in a southerly direction, he ran in a southerly direction. (Afterwards he sighed and said in a low voice that he was being wrongfully accused.) Ah! Later (?) he returned to the Moon Palace Hotel. (Afterwards he cried in a low voice asking the Presiding Judge to save his life.) When he was asked why he cried, he gave no reply even after a long pause." The Court of Second Instance alleged that the appellant's lawyer had not made any protest, but it has also to be noted that the Court failed to notice sighs of the appellant during the reconstruction and that he had cried that he was being wrongfully accused.

(6) Appellant's statements and reconstruction do not correspond with facts:

According to Article 270 of the Code of Criminal Procedure, the confessions of an accused cannot be regarded as reliable evidence if they had been obtained by means of compulsion or coercion or trickery or seduction or through any other unlawful and improper means; and furthermore, they should correspond with the facts. But the statements appellant made after he had been subjected to torture by the Police do not correspond with the facts on many points.

The following are a number of these irregularities:

(a) Report No.43, Character Yen ( 兇 ), of the Medico-Legal Laboratory states that, according to the angle of the bullet's course in the head, the bullet could have been fired from a distance of 50 centimeters, but according to the powder marks at the point of entry, the distance could have been only about 5 centimeters. During the reconstruction of the crime, the appellant demonstrated that he fired from a distance of 5 or 6 paces; this is several tens greater than the distance calculated by the Medico-Legal Laboratory. To get the angle of the bullet's course at such a distance of 5 or 6 paces, one has to shoot from a lying-down position, but then it will not cause powder marks at the point of entry. This is a most important part because it shows

January 9, 1937.

Morning Translation

6

that the reconstruction does not tally with the facts, because in ordinary cases of shadowing and shooting a victim, the murderer usually fires from some distance and never fires with his pistol close to the victim's head. It follows therefore that the persons responsible for the direction of the reconstruction had caused it to be carried out in an ordinary way but these persons did not know that the shot which killed the Japanese marine was fired close to his head, a fact which is supported by evidence.

(b) Pu Chiao Ying (浦巧英), a Police witness, stated:- "At that time I saw a Japanese marine and another person walking northward parallel to each other, (see the record of the hearing at the Court of First Instance on July 28). While at the Police Station, I also stated that these two persons were walking side by side in the same direction" (see the third record of the Police). The statement of this witness does not correspond with the statement of the appellant who said that he followed the Japanese marine a few steps apart.

(c) Hu Ziang Ho (胡祥和) stated:- "The fleeing man was dressed like the Japanese marine" (see the record of the hearing at the Court of First Instance on May 6). He also stated: "The fleeing man was shorter than Yih Hai Sung and his body at the waist is larger than Yih's" (see the record of the reconstruction of the Court of First Instance). The description of the dress and the height of the fleeing man given by Hu Ziang Ho does not fit the appellant.

(d) While demonstrating his flight from Darroch Road, the appellant showed that he fled between two wooden posts in Foong Loh Lee (榮樂里), while the witness Hu Ziang Ho stated that the man fled from a point near the electric pole (see the record of the reconstruction of the scene).

(e) In reconstructing the crime, the appellant stated that he fled direct to his home in Jukong Road (see the record of the re-enactment of the crime), but in a previous statement he said that he returned to the Moon Palace Hotel. This is another discrepancy.

(f) The statement that he fled into Foong Loh Lee, passed through a number of small alleyways and returned to Foong Loh Lee, and that he did not flee direct to North Szechuen Road cannot be believed.

(g) The appellant stated that he had a consultation at the Dong Nyi Association (同義協會) and that during the consultation two Koreans, including Jack, were present. But according to Chu Sun Fu (朱森甫), the house owner, and Chi Ah Keng (紀阿根), a boy of the Dong Nyi Association, the appellant had never been to the place nor had the two Koreans, (see the record of the hearing at the Court of First Instance on May 20).

(h) When questioned in the Court of First Instance as to Yang Wen Tao's office hours in the Dong Nyi Association, Yih Ah Tao (葉阿滔), a boy of the Association, stated: "He comes at 2 or 3 p.m. everyday and does not leave until about 11 p.m.," "He does not go out," "Whenever there are some matters to be attended to, he sends for the secretary to act on his behalf," "I have been a boy in the employ of the Association for two years during which period I have not seen him sick." Asked where Yang Wen Tao was on November 9, 1935, he replied: "He did not go out."

January 9, 1937.

Morning Translation.

(Vide the written record of the Court of First Instance on May 6.) This shows that appellant's statement "that Yang Wen Tao and the appellant had a consultation at the Dong Nyi Association, that on the evening of November 9, 1935 they left the Moon Palace Hotel together and that on the way the pistol was handed to the appellant" is not true.

(i) The Korean Jack was an important witness found by the Police and was detained by the Japanese authorities. At every hearing of the case, the Municipal Advocate declared that Jack would appear in Court, but at the next hearing the Advocate would say that Jack had not yet been handed to the Police by the Japanese authorities. Jack did not appear in Court until July 8. After being interrogated, Jack completely denied having had a consultation with the appellant and others or that he had left the Moon Palace Hotel together on the evening of November 9, 1935. (Vide the written record of the Court of First Instance on July 8.) This shows that the appellant's statement is untrue.

(j) In appellant's confessions, it is clearly stated that the two meetings in the Dong Nyi Association between Yang Wen Tao and the appellant were held as a result of an invitation to the appellant by Tseu Shou Yng acting on instructions from Yang Wen Tao, that Tseu also took part in the inspection of the place and the drawing of lots afterwards. However, the Court of First Instance found Tseu Shou Yng not guilty, and the Police did not charge him. This is one point in which the confession did not correspond with facts.

(k) When the Court of Second Instance was trying the case, witness Hung Wen Wei (洪文偉) said that between 7 and 11 p.m. November 9, 1935 he was in the office of the Association together with Yang Wen Tao. This is sufficient to prove that the allegation that the appellant had left the Moon Palace Hotel together with others is untrue. As Hung's replies to the minor questions put by the Court were slightly different from the statements of Yang Wen Tao, the Court of Second Instance did not accept Hung's statement. This was improper.

All the above points are sufficient to prove that the confessions of the appellant do not correspond with the facts and should not have been adopted. What we are now questioning is: on what basis the Court of Second Instance makes the assertion that the confessions of the appellant were in agreement with the facts?

(To be continued)

The "China Evening News" published the following article on January 8 :-

#### THE CHILDREN'S FRIEND SOCIETY

Owing to interference by the Shanghai Municipal Council, the proposed inaugural meeting of the Children's Friend Society scheduled for December 12 last at the Carlton Theatre had to be postponed. However, this paper thanks its young friends for making preparations for the staging of a performance entitled "Bell Ringing in an Ancient Temple"

2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE	
S. S. REGISTRY.	
No. D	7073
Date	9 1 37
Translation	

January 9, 1937.

Morning

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE : YIH HAI SUNG'S APPEAL

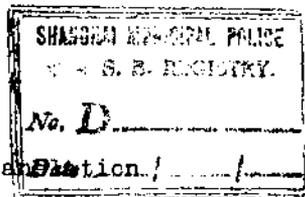
(Continued from yesterday)

At the third session held on May 20, the appellant made a similar statement and gave more detailed answers to questions put to him.

The appellant gave a reconstruction of the crime at the spot on May 22. Here, the evidence produced by the Police, which had been rendered valueless by the appellant's new statement at the second hearing, was still applicable. The only change was that the Police charged the appellant as the chief culprit who fired the fatal shot instead of the charge of being an accessory. However, the record of the hearing of the Court of First Instance of May 20 contained the following note:- "Yih Hai Sung wept. Question: 'As you committed the crime alone and as you alone should bear the consequences, why should you weep?' Yih Hai Sung gave no reply."

The record of the reconstruction of the crime dated May 22 contained the following note:- "Question: 'Did you not previously state that you ran southward upon withdrawing from the scene?' Answer: 'As the facts in the case show that the murderer fled southward, so I stated that I ran southward.' Subsequently Yih murmured that he was being falsely accused." The record also contained the following note:- "Question: 'Did you not previously state that you returned to the Moon Palace?' Answer: 'Eh ..... I returned to the Moon Palace.' Question: 'Speak properly. Where did you actually go?' Answer: 'Moon Palace.' He then cried in a low tone, 'Judge, please save my life.' Question: 'Why did you cry out, "Save life"?' He stammered out something and failed to give a reply."

At the hearing on May 27, the appellant wept bitterly and denied any connection with the murder of the marine. He took off his clothing in Court to show that he had been tortured at the Police Station. A detailed description of the tortures to which the appellant had been subjected is contained in the notes written on 14 sheets of paper by the appellant and submitted to the Supreme Court together with a petition on December 26. The following is an extract from the notes giving an account of events which occurred after the appellant had admitted on May 6 that he had killed the Japanese marine single-handed:- "A wooden box was brought in. It contained an electric battery; it is called an electric box. My eyes were blindfolded with a piece of black cloth. I was stripped of all my clothing. I was laid on a bench and my hands and feet were tied to the bench. I heard a rattle and something passing over my ribs. I fainted and became unconscious as if I was dead. Cold water was then poured over my body. I felt a chill and gradually regained consciousness. Twenty minutes later something charged with electricity was fit over my private organ. After a few minutes, semen began to flow like water. When they released me from the bench, I was unable to speak or walk. My body was as soft as cotton ..... My eyes



January 9, 1937.

Morning Translation. / /

were again blindfolded, but this time they did not use electricity. They poured water into my nostrils and stuffed my mouth with cotton so that I could not breathe through the mouth. My ribs were rubbed with fists to cause the water to flow into my body. This went on for more than one hour. After this they thrust burning cigarette butts into my nostrils ..... I could not stand the torture and was compelled to copy word by word a statement previously prepared by Zung Wei Ming."

This was the most serious part of the torture. When the appellant stated that he had been tortured, the Court of First Instance ordered him to be examined by the Court Doctor who issued the following report :- "He (the appellant) stated that he felt pains in the ribs, especially in the left side, and that the pain was caused not by blows but by the rubbing of some soft article. Upon examination it was found that the pains occurred at the 6th, 7th and 8th ribs."

This is definite proof of the allegation that water was poured into his mouth and that his ribs had been rubbed to cause the water to flow into his body. The Doctor's report went on:- "There is an oval shaped scar on the upper lip beneath the nostrils, 1 centimeter in length and 5 millimeters in width. The scar is soft and regular in shape. The centre part was of pink colour with white lines. Judging by its condition, the skin must have dropped off not longer than three weeks ago."

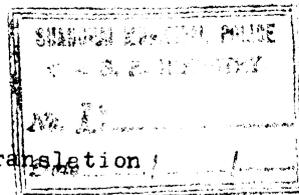
Evidently this wound was caused by burning with a cigarette end. The certificate issued by Superintendent Johnson of the Municipal Hospital also stated that it was possible that the scar had been caused by burning. The regularity and size of the scar shows that it was not caused by scratching or biting.

The Courts of First and Second Instance evaded the point regarding the rubbing of the ribs by simply saying that there was no external injury. As to the wound on the lip, it is true that the appellant told the lawyer when the latter went to the Police Station to interview him that he had caused it himself by scratching, but he had said this because he did not dare do otherwise in the presence of the Chinese and foreign Detective Sub-Inspectors, but he did clearly say that he knew nothing of the murder. He also wept very hard and said that he wished he could be a spirit so that he might take revenge on the persons who had falsely accused him. Again, the Courts of First and Second Instance failed to pay attention to this point.

The appellant told his lawyer during an interview about the swallowing of a metallic article. The lawyer was also told at the time that the appellant was suffering from diarrhoea. This was heard by the Chinese and foreign police officers present during the interview and was mentioned in a petition submitted by the appellant's lawyer the next day. It was possible that the metallic article swallowed had been discharged from the bowels before the appellant was examined by the Court Doctor and this might be the reason why the Court Doctor had failed to find any metallic article in the bowels of the appellant. This, however, is an altogether different question and does not prove whether or not torture had been applied.

4  
January 9, 1937.

Morning Translation



The Courts of First and Second Instance asked why, if the appellant had been subjected to torture after May 6, he had made a confession before May 6. The Courts have misunderstood this point. The appellant was subjected to torture not only after May 6, but also before May 1, on which date the appellant made the confession, only that the torture applied after May 6 was more vigorous than that applied before that date. This can be seen from the statement made by the appellant in Court and also from the notes written by the appellant (which I request the Supreme Court to regard as a part of the reasons for the appeal). The appellant on May 1 admitted that he had aided and abetted in the murder but on May 6 he changed his statement and said that he committed the murder single-handed. For this reason he was subjected to more severe torture after May 6, until he made up for the inconsistency of his statements on May 20. This was what had actually occurred.

(5) The reconstruction of the crime was not made by appellant of his own free will

On May 22 the appellant gave a reconstruction of the crime at the place where it occurred. The reconstruction was based directly upon his statements made in Court on May 20. At the time he not only still bore in mind the torture to which he had been subjected, but prior to the reconstruction he had, on several occasions, been led by the Police to the scene of the murder to reconstruct the crime. For this reason, whatever mistakes he might have made in the reconstruction had already been corrected. (vide the appellant's statement contained in the record of the Court of Second Instance and his written statement which was attached to the previous appeal). Even D.S.I. Crowther admitted that the appellant was led on two occasions to the scene to reconstruct the crime, (vide the record of the Court of First Instance of May 20). Thus, the appellant had full knowledge of all particulars about the place and of the reconstruction itself. Moreover, from the beginning to the end of the reconstruction, he was held by two Japanese policemen, one on each side, and his hands were handcuffed separately to the two officers. Furthermore, a number of Japanese policemen closely surrounded him. All this can be verified by the photographs of the reconstruction published in local newspapers and which were submitted to both the Courts of First and Second Instance by appellant's lawyer. Therefore, during the reconstruction, the appellant moved only when others moved and stopped when others stopped. It was a reconstruction in name only; to tell the truth, it was a kind of "directed" reconstruction. As the record on the reconstruction does not indicate that it was made under compulsion and force, the Court of Second Instance, therefore, took it for granted that the reconstruction of the crime was made of appellant's free will. This is incorrect. The Court further declared that the appellant's lawyer had initialled the record on the reconstruction at that time and had not said anything about the reconstruction not being made with appellant's free will. However, it is to be noted that the record contained only what took place during the reconstruction; the record does not say whether the appellant had been subjected to torture prior to the reconstruction, nor does it say anything about

January 9, 1937.

Morning Translation

5

the movements of the hands of the two Japanese policemen who were handcuffed to the appellant at that time. Moreover, lawyer Chang Tse Niang declared at the time when he was asked to initial the record: "I was present during the reconstruction, but owing to the large number of persons present, I did not hear quite clearly the questions put to the accused and his replies. So, I am adding the characters 'Generally Correct' after my initials on the record." Moreover, lawyer Tong likewise stated: "Accused Yih Hai Sung was supported by two Japanese policemen; his hands were handcuffed. This is most improper." However, the Court of First Instance declared: "This is another matter, and this Court is at present unable to state whether or not this can be believed because this Court is at present unaware whether the lawyer for the defence, who was present at the reconstruction, will declare that the record, which was loudly read out at that time, contained parts which do not correspond to the facts." (vide the record of the Court of First Instance of May 27). Is the allegation of the Court of Second Instance to the effect that appellant's lawyer had failed to make any objection at the time he initialled the record, reasonable? A study of the record on the reconstruction shows that it contained the following statement about Yih Hai Sung:- "Yih Hai Sung replied that when he was told to run in a southerly direction, he ran in a southerly direction. (Afterwards he sighed and said in a low voice that he was being wrongfully accused.) Ah! Later (?) he returned to the Moon Palace Hotel. (Afterwards he cried in a low voice asking the Presiding Judge to save his life.) When he was asked why he cried, he gave no reply even after a long pause." The Court of Second Instance alleged that the appellant's lawyer had not made any protest, but it has also to be noted that the Court failed to notice sighs of the appellant during the reconstruction and that he had cried that he was being wrongfully accused.

(6) Appellant's statements and reconstruction do not correspond with facts:

According to Article 270 of the Code of Criminal Procedure, the confessions of an accused cannot be regarded as reliable evidence if they had been obtained by means of compulsion or coercion or trickery or seduction or through any other unlawful and improper means; and furthermore, they should correspond with the facts. But the statements appellant made after he had been subjected to torture by the Police do not correspond with the facts on many points.

The following are a number of these irregularities:

(a) Report No.43, Character Wen (文), of the Medico-Legal Laboratory states that, according to the angle of the bullet's course in the head, the bullet could have been fired from a distance of 50 centimeters, but according to the powder marks at the point of entry, the distance could have been only about 5 centimeters. During the reconstruction of the crime, the appellant demonstrated that he fired from a distance of 5 or 6 paces; this is several tens greater than the distance calculated by the Medico-Legal Laboratory. To get the angle of the bullet's course at such a distance of 5 or 6 paces, one has to shoot from a lying-down position, but then it will not cause powder marks at the point of entry. This is a most important part because it shows

January 9, 1937.

Morning Translation

that the reconstruction does not tally with the facts, because in ordinary cases of shadowing and shooting a victim, the murderer usually fires from some distance and never fires with his pistol close to the victim's head. It follows therefore that the persons responsible for the direction of the reconstruction had caused it to be carried out in an ordinary way but these persons did not know that the shot which killed the Japanese marine was fired close to his head, a fact which is supported by evidence.

(b) Pu Chiao Ying (浦巧英), a Police witness, stated:- "At that time I saw a Japanese marine and another person walking northward parallel to each other, (see the record of the hearing at the Court of First Instance on July 28). While at the Police Station, I also stated that these two persons were walking side by side in the same direction" (see the third record of the Police). The statement of this witness does not correspond with the statement of the appellant who said that he followed the Japanese marine a few steps apart.

(c) Hu Ziang Ho (胡祥和) stated:- "The fleeing man was dressed like the Japanese marine" (see the record of the hearing at the Court of First Instance on May 6). He also stated: "The fleeing man was shorter than Yih Hai Sung and his body at the waist is larger than Yih's" (see the record of the reconstruction of the Court of First Instance). The description of the dress and the height of the fleeing man given by Hu Ziang Ho does not fit the appellant.

(d) While demonstrating his flight from Darroch Road, the appellant showed that he fled between two wooden posts in Foong Loh Lee (榮樂里), while the witness Hu Ziang Ho stated that the man fled from a point near the electric pole (see the record of the reconstruction of the scene).

(e) In reconstructing the crime, the appellant stated that he fled direct to his home in Jukong Road (see the record of the re-enactment of the crime), but in a previous statement he said that he returned to the Moon Palace Hotel. This is another discrepancy.

(f) The statement that he fled into Foong Loh Lee, passed through a number of small alleyways and returned to Foong Loh Lee, and that he did not flee direct to North Szechuen Road cannot be believed.

(g) The appellant stated that he had a consultation at the Dong Nyi Association (同義協會) and that during the consultation two Koreans, including Jack, were present. But according to Chu Sun Fu (朱森甫), the house owner, and Chi Ah Keng (紀阿根), a boy of the Dong Nyi Association, the appellant had never been to the place nor had the two Koreans, (see the record of the hearing at the Court of First Instance on May 20).

(h) When questioned in the Court of First Instance as to Yang Wen Tao's office hours in the Dong Nyi Association, Yih Ah Tac (楊阿達), a boy of the Association, stated: "He comes at 2 or 3 p.m. everyday and does not leave until about 11 p.m.," "He does not go out," "Whenever there are some matters to be attended to, he sends for the secretary to act on his behalf," "I have been a boy in the employ of the Association for two years during which period I have not seen him sick." Asked where Yang Wen Tao was on November 9, 1935, he replied: "He did not go out."

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. E. REGISTRY.
No. <u>D</u>
Date...../...../.....

January 9, 1937.

Morning Translation.

(Vide the written record of the Court of First Instance on May 6.) This shows that appellant's statement "that Yang Wen Tao and the appellant had a consultation at the Dong Nyi Association, that on the evening of November 9, 1935 they left the Moon Palace Hotel together and that on the way the pistol was handed to the appellant" is not true.

(i) The Korean Jack was an important witness found by the Police and was detained by the Japanese authorities. At every hearing of the case, the Municipal Advocate declared that Jack would appear in Court, but at the next hearing the Advocate would say that Jack had not yet been handed to the Police by the Japanese authorities. Jack did not appear in Court until July 8. After being interrogated, Jack completely denied having had a consultation with the appellant and others or that he had left the Moon Palace Hotel together on the evening of November 9, 1935. (Vide the written record of the Court of First Instance on July 8.) This shows that the appellant's statement is untrue.

(j) In appellant's confessions, it is clearly stated that the two meetings in the Dong Nyi Association between Yang Wen Tao and the appellant were held as a result of an invitation to the appellant by Tseu Shou Yong acting on instructions from Yang Wen Tao, that Tseu also took part in the inspection of the place and the drawing of lots afterwards. However, the Court of First Instance found Tseu Shou Yong not guilty, and the Police did not charge him. This is one point in which the confession did not correspond with facts.

(k) When the Court of Second Instance was trying the case, witness Hung Wen Wei (洪文蔚) said that between 7 and 11 p.m. November 9, 1935 he was in the office of the Association together with Yang Wen Tao. This is sufficient to prove that the allegation that the appellant had left the Moon Palace Hotel together with others is untrue. As Hung's replies to the minor questions put by the Court were slightly different from the statements of Yang Wen Tao, the Court of Second Instance did not accept Hung's statement. This was improper.

All the above points are sufficient to prove that the confessions of the appellant do not correspond with the facts and should not have been adopted. What we are now questioning is: on what basis the Court of Second Instance makes the assertion that the confessions of the appellant were in agreement with the facts?

(To be continued)

The "China Evening News" published the following article on January 8 :-

THE CHILDREN'S FRIEND SOCIETY

Owing to interference by the Shanghai Municipal Council, the proposed inaugural meeting of the Children's Friend Society scheduled for December 12 last at the Carlton Theatre had to be postponed. However, this paper thanks its young friends for making preparations for the staging of a performance entitled "Bell Ringing in an Ancient Temple"

January 8, 1937.

2 Morning Translation. 7:23 37

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers:

THE MAKAYAMA MURDER CASE. YIH HAI SUNG'S APPEAL

(continued from yesterday)

(d) In appearance the edges of the hole that was excavated inside the book are dirty, old and irregular, but the marks of the cut inside the hole are regular and quite fresh, especially at the two curves on the lower left side of the book and on the left of the upper left side of the book. If it was not made for this special purpose, it would not have shown such marks. The report of the Medico-Legal Laboratory says that it is difficult to tell whether the marks of the cut are old or new; the reason why the Laboratory was unable to do so is clearly stated in the report, viz., that it was due to the fact that it was possible to tell whether the marks of the cut on ordinary paper were new or old on the basis of the colour of the paper being fresh or otherwise, but in the present case the marks of the cut for the mouth of the pistol are located inside the book, therefore they seldom come into contact with light or dust from the outside. This clearly shows that the reply of the Medico-Legal Laboratory to the point raised by the Court of First Instance is based upon its examination and its observation of the hole itself. The Court of First Instance, however, failed to refer other material evidence to the Laboratory for examination, such as, the book which was alleged by the Police as the one used by Yang Wen Tao for the purpose of concealing the pistol. Now if this book had actually been used for this purpose and in view of the fact that it had been used for such a considerable period of time as to result in several of the sheets on the top of the hole becoming so dirty and old and the marks of pressure so deep as above mentioned, is it possible that the book would retain the marks of the cut inside the hole in such a regular and fresh state? This is impossible. However, this point was not submitted by the Court of First Instance to the Medico-Legal Laboratory for examination, and it was only natural that the Laboratory did not mention this point in its report. In the opinion of the appellant, this point could have been easily explained by common sense, yet both the Courts of First and Second Instance committed the mistake of thinking that this point had already been solved by the Medico-Legal Laboratory. It is indeed an act of misinterpretation on the part of the two Courts. It is to be noted that the lawyer of the appellant, noticing this mistake on the part of the Court of First Instance, purposely raised this point in the Court of Second Instance and requested it to refer it to the Medico-Legal Laboratory, yet the Court not only refused the request (vide the records of the Second Branch of the Kiangsu High Court) but failed to make any mention about this point in its written judgment.

(e) According to the circumstances existing at the time when the book was seized (see the various points mentioned in section 'a') and judging by the various points mentioned in the previous paragraphs, it is evident that the book was not the property of Yang Wen Tao but had been

January 8, 1937.

3. Morning Translation.

planted as a piece of false evidence. Yet the Court of Second Instance stated that when the book was brought back to the Police Station and placed on the desk after its discovery, Yang Wen Tao, upon noticing it, at once admitted that it was his property before he was even interrogated and that this is corroborated by the reports made by D.S.I. Crowther and Mr. Kawashima. However, in his statement made in the Court of First Instance on May 1, D.S.I. Crowther clearly stated: "The book remained under my arm throughout the time. However, when the first accused, i.e. Yang Wen Tao, was brought back to the Police Station, he at once stated that this book belonged to him when he noticed it under my arm even before being interrogated." (Vide the records of the Court of First Instance of May 1). The Second Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, however, failed to notice this point. It is to be noted that Mr. Kawashima is a Japanese Clerical Assistant of the Shanghai Municipal Police. At the time when he made the statement to the effect that the book in question was the property of Yang Wen Tao, he said that, at that time, the seized book was placed on a table by D.S.I. Crowther. This statement clearly indicates that it is different to what had been previously stated by D.S.I. Crowther. Mr. Kawashima further said that Yang Wen Tao spoke the Shanghai dialect. However, it is to be noted that Yang Wen Tao, when he was questioned by the Court, always spoke with a Cantonese accent and what he says is hardly intelligible. There is absolutely no Shanghai accent in his expressions whatever. This clearly indicates that the statement of Mr. Kawashima is unreliable and untrue. Mr. Kawashima further said: "At that time some fish scales were found on the covers of the book and its surface was very dirty. This accused (meaning Yang Wen Tao) took it in his hands and after sniffing<sup>at</sup> it he declared that it was his property." And yet the Court of Second Instance believed this statement. It is most surprising. The Court even stated that when Yang Wen Tao was arraigned before the Court of First Instance the first time on April 20, he likewise admitted that this book was his property. But on April 27, when Yang Wen Tao was again arraigned before the Court of First Instance, he declared that the book was not his property. The book which he owned was in English and the pistol that was concealed in his book was loaned from one Li Mo (李墨). In the Court of First Instance, Yang Wen Tao was only shown the book from a desk in the Court room; he was not handed the book for examination. In view of the long distance between him and the book, Yang Wen Tao was unable to identify it. The book belonging to Yang Wen Tao is in English, although it was identical in shape and colour to the one seized in connection with this case, but which is in Chinese. (The book submitted to the Court as an exhibit is published by the Commercial Press and is identical in shape and colour to the original English edition as well as to the Chinese edition.) Moreover, as a book with a hole excavated for the purpose of concealing a pistol is a very uncommon object, therefore when he was interrogated, he admitted it to be his property without first examining it. This clearly indicates that he is an innocent and straightforward man. As regards the point that Yang Wen Tao was not

4  
January 3, 1937.

Morning Translation.

handed the book for examination at his first appearance in the Court of First Instance, a study of Page 29 of the record of the same Court of May 9 shows that Yang Wen Tao was asked by the Court to explain why he could not see the book clearly, the distance being about the same as it was then, after he had stated that he could not see it clearly because the distance was too great. This clearly shows that at Yang Wen Tao's first appearance in Court, the book was actually shown to him from the desk and had not been handed to him for examination. If the statement made by D.S.I. Crowther to the effect that Yang Wen Tao had admitted the book to be his property before he was even interrogated is true and reliable, the reason for his mistake in admitting the book to be his property is the same as that which caused him to admit, when he was asked in Court that the book belonged to him. This is insufficient to be used as evidence against him and indicates that he considered it unnecessary to deny that he formerly possessed a book which he had used for the purpose of concealing a pistol.

(f) The servant of Yang Wen Tao named Chen Yung Sung (陳榮生) was arrested simultaneously with the other accused but the charge against him was dropped. The servant denied having seen this book in Yang Wen Tao's home each time he was questioned by the Court of First Instance, and stated that the book which belonged to Yang Wen Tao was in English. This statement can be used as evidence.

(g) Whether the book submitted to the Court was actually the one that was used for the purpose of concealing the pistol that was seized and produced in Court as an exhibit remains to be proved, because the structure of pistols of the same size and type is identical to the one produced in Court. For this reason, a hole excavated for any one of such pistols will fit other pistols of the same type and size and will produce and leave the same kind of rust marks. According to a report made by Detective Sergeant Oakley, which was attached to the record of the first hearing of the case, Baretta pistols (the brand of the pistol produced in Court) are used widely. The Police have issued 140 licences for Baretta pistols. Thus, it is easy to obtain this kind of pistol. According to Mr. Dickson, there are 41 points of similarity between the rust stains and the rust marks on the pistol, but his statement cannot be regarded as expert evidence because Mr. Dickson is only an employee of the Finger Print Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Council; it is incorrect to call him an expert as was done during the first hearing. The Court of Second Instance declared that this question had been verified by the Medico-Legal Laboratory. We do not know to which report of the Laboratory the Court of Second Instance is referring. The report No. 99 of the Laboratory clearly refers to marks of pressure and expresses the conclusion that the marks of pressure in the book were formed by a pistol of this shape. The Laboratory did not definitely say that these marks were formed by the pressure of the pistol on exhibit. One of the questions answered in report No. 127 is "whether the rust marks in the book holding the pistol are similar to those of a pistol of the same

January 8, 1937.

Morning Translation.

brand and size". In other words, will the rust marks in a book holding a certain pistol be similar to those of another pistol of the same brand and size? Everyone knows that these marks will not be similar. Therefore, this report gives the following reply, "Occasionally, the rust marks and the positions of the marks of pistols of the same brand and size are not similar; for this reason, the rust marks, their positions and the characteristics of two pistols of the same brand and size will not be similar to each other". Replying to the question put up by the Court of First Instance: "Is it always true that the rust marks in a book will never be similar to the rust of another pistol of the same brand and size placed in this book?", this report says: "If two pistols of the same brand and size have rust in many places, it is not altogether impossible for the rust marks left by these two pistols to be similar accidentally. The positions and characteristics of the rust marks can hardly be similar to each other in all cases". This is only natural, but it is not the problem that required a solution in this case. It is a question as to whether the rust marks in the book on record were caused by the pistol on record. In other words, whether or not the rust marks in the book on record are, in every way, similar to the rust on the pistol? This problem was not brought up by the Court of First Instance, so the Medico-Legal Laboratory did not deal with it. However, the Court of First Instance eventually regarded the explanations and replies of the Laboratory and of Mr. Dickson as referring to the same question and that their replies were corroborative. Appellant's counsel had requested the Court of Second Instance to let the Medico-Legal Laboratory decide all these questions, but the request was ignored. Furthermore, the Court of Second Instance held the same view as the Court of First Instance. This is really a serious misunderstanding. Since the connection between the book on record and the pistol on record has not yet been established, then the book has no connection whatever with the death of Nakayama. How can this be used as evidence against the appellant?

(4) Confessions made under torture.

If the abovementioned evidence is reliable, then only Yang Wen Tao is involved and the appellant had nothing to do with the crime. Appellant is being involved in this case because of his confessions. Therefore, this brings us to a most important point in the case whether or not these confessions can be accepted and believed. The Court may read over the record of the Court of First Instance, showing that after the Police had filed a charge against the appellant, the latter made different confessions during the hearing of the case on three occasions. This is most strange. What is the cause? The Court is requested to pay special attention to this question.

January 8, 1936.

Morning Translation

The appellant was arrested in Tsingtao. After being transferred to Shanghai, he was arraigned before the Court of First Instance on April 20 and 27, 1936, and was remanded in custody at the request of the Police. At these two hearings, the appellant made a true statement that he had nothing to do with the murder of the marine Nakayama and that he had never even been to Darroch Road. The Police did not bring any charge owing to insufficient evidence.

At the hearing in the Court of First Instance on May 1, the Municipal Advocate requested the Court to punish Yang Wen Tao for having opened fire and the appellant for having assisted in the commission of the crime, (vide record of the session held by the Court of First Instance on May 1 which also contains the following statement made by the Municipal Advocate: "The Municipal Police have now ascertained that it was the first accused Yang Wen Tao who fired the shot and the second accused Yih Hai Sung had rendered him assistance on the spot.") During the trial the appellant admitted the charge stating that he went together with Yang Wen Tao and that he fled after Yang had fired.

The attention of the Supreme Court is drawn to this statement for it was made merely to implicate Yang Wen Tao so that some of his fellow countrymen might be held responsible for the murder of the Japanese marine.

At the second hearing in the Court of First Instance, the Police produced a statement written by the appellant at the Police Station after the first hearing. This statement outlined the events prior to and after the commission of the crime. In the belief that he would not be able to extricate himself from the false accusation and preferring death to implicating innocent people, the appellant suddenly admitted that it was he who murdered the Japanese marine and that it was he who had made the hole in the book. Moreover, when witness Hu Ziang Ho stated that he did not see either of the two accused immediately after the crime, the appellant declared: "He did not see me, but I saw him." The appellant also stated: "I told lies because I was afraid of further sufferings" and "The Police Inspector at the Police Station told me that I had to make a statement anyway and that I would get a reduction of punishment if I made one. Therefore I wrongly implicated him on the two previous occasions when my head was not clear." (Vide record of the session of the Court of First Instance on May 6). The appellant's new statement did not in any way correspond with the evidence and views submitted by the prosecution. A remand for two weeks was then applied for and granted.

When applying for permission to detain Tseu Sheu Yong (周社榮) on May 9, the Municipal Police submitted to the Court a new statement made by the appellant to the effect that Yang Wen Tao, Tseu Shou Yong and the appellant had planned to go out that night, that Yang Wen Tao handed the pistol to the appellant on the way and that the appellant alone went to Darroch Road and fatally shot the Japanese marine. The appellant admitted this statement in Court.

(To be continued)

January 8, 1937.

2

Morning Translation.

No. D 2073

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers:

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE: YIH HAI SUNG'S APPEAL

(continued from yesterday)

(d) In appearance the edges of the hole that was excavated inside the book are dirty, old and irregular, but the marks of the cut inside the hole are regular and quite fresh, especially at the two curves on the lower left side of the book and on the left of the upper left side of the book. If it was not made for this special purpose, it would not have shown such marks. The report of the Medico-Legal Laboratory says that it is difficult to tell whether the marks of the cut are old or new; the reason why the Laboratory was unable to do so is clearly stated in the report, viz., that it was due to the fact that it was possible to tell whether the marks of the cut on ordinary paper were new or old on the basis of the colour of the paper being fresh or otherwise, but in the present case the marks of the cut for the mouth of the pistol are located inside the book, therefore they seldom come into contact with light or dust from the outside. This clearly shows that the reply of the Medico-Legal Laboratory to the point raised by the Court of First Instance is based upon its examination and its observation of the hole itself. The Court of First Instance, however, failed to refer other material evidence to the Laboratory for examination, such as, the book which was alleged by the Police as the one used by Yang Wen Tao for the purpose of concealing the pistol. Now if this book had actually been used for this purpose and in view of the fact that it had been used for such a considerable period of time as to result in several of the sheets on the top of the hole becoming so dirty and old and the marks of pressure so deep as above mentioned, is it possible that the book would retain the marks of the cut inside the hole in such a regular and fresh state? This is impossible. However, this point was not submitted by the Court of First Instance to the Medico-Legal Laboratory for examination, and it was only natural that the Laboratory did not mention this point in its report. In the opinion of the appellant, this point could have been easily explained by common sense, yet both the Courts of First and Second Instance committed the mistake of thinking that this point had already been solved by the Medico-Legal Laboratory. It is indeed an act of misinterpretation on the part of the two Courts. It is to be noted that the lawyer of the appellant, noticing this mistake on the part of the Court of First Instance, purposely raised this point in the Court of Second Instance and requested it to refer it to the Medico-Legal Laboratory, yet the Court not only refused the request (vide the records of the Second Branch of the Kiangsu High Court) but failed to make any mention about this point in its written judgment.

(e) According to the circumstances existing at the time when the book was seized (see the various points mentioned in section 'a') and judging by the various points mentioned in the previous paragraphs, it is evident that the book was not the property of Yang Wen Tao but had been

January 8, 1937.

3. Morning Translation.

planted as a piece of false evidence. Yet the Court of Second Instance stated that when the book was brought back to the Police Station and placed on the desk after its discovery, Yang Wen Tao, upon noticing it, at once admitted that it was his property before he was even interrogated and that this is corroborated by the reports made by D.S.I. Crowther and Mr. Kawashima. However, in his statement made in the Court of First Instance on May 1, D.S.I. Crowther clearly stated: "The book remained under my arm throughout the time. However, when the first accused, i.e. Yang Wen Tao, was brought back to the Police Station, he at once stated that this book belonged to him when he noticed it under my arm even before being interrogated." (Vide the records of the Court of First Instance of May 1). The Second Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, however, failed to notice this point. It is to be noted that Mr. Kawashima is a Japanese Clerical Assistant of the Shanghai Municipal Police. At the time when he made the statement to the effect that the book in question was the property of Yang Wen Tao, he said that, at that time, the seized book was placed on a table by D.S.I. Crowther. This statement clearly indicates that it is different to what had been previously stated by D.S.I. Crowther. Mr. Kawashima further said that Yang Wen Tao spoke the Shanghai dialect. However, it is to be noted that Yang Wen Tao, when he was questioned by the Court, always spoke with a Cantonese accent and what he says is hardly intelligible. There is absolutely no Shanghai accent in his expressions whatever. This clearly indicates that the statement of Mr. Kawashima is unreliable and untrue. Mr. Kawashima further said: "At that time some fish scales were found on the covers of the book and its surface was very dirty. This accused (meaning Yang Wen Tao) took it in his hands and after sniffing<sup>at</sup> it he declared that it was his property." And yet the Court of Second Instance believed this statement. It is most surprising. The Court even stated that when Yang Wen Tao was arraigned before the Court of First Instance the first time on April 20, he likewise admitted that this book was his property. But on April 27, when Yang Wen Tao was again arraigned before the Court of First Instance, he declared that the book was not his property. The book which he owned was in English and the pistol that was concealed in his book was loaned from one Li Mo (李墨). In the Court of First Instance, Yang Wen Tao was only shown the book from a desk in the Court room; he was not handed the book for examination. In view of the long distance between him and the book, Yang Wen Tao was unable to identify it. The book belonging to Yang Wen Tao is in English, although it was identical in shape and colour to the one seized in connection with this case, but which is in Chinese. (The book submitted to the Court as an exhibit is published by the Commercial Press and is identical in shape and colour to the original English edition as well as to the Chinese edition.) Moreover, as a book with a hole excavated for the purpose of concealing a pistol is a very uncommon object, therefore when he was interrogated, he admitted it to be his property without first examining it. This clearly indicates that he is an innocent and straightforward man. As regards the point that Yang Wen Tao was not

January 3, 1937.

4  
Morning Translation.

handed the book for examination at his first appearance in the Court of First Instance, a study of Page 29 of the record of the same Court of May 9 shows that Yang Wen Tao was asked by the Court to explain why he could not see the book clearly, the distance being about the same as it was then, after he had stated that he could not see it clearly because the distance was too great. This clearly shows that at Yang Wen Tao's first appearance in Court, the book was actually shown to him from the desk and had not been handed to him for examination. If the statement made by D.S.I. Crowther to the effect that Yang Wen Tao had admitted the book to be his property before he was even interrogated is true and reliable, the reason for his mistake in admitting the book to be his property is the same as that which caused him to admit, when he was asked in Court that the book belonged to him. This is insufficient to be used as evidence against him and indicates that he considered it unnecessary to deny that he formerly possessed a book which he had used for the purpose of concealing a pistol.

(f) The servant of Yang Wen Tao named Chen Yung Sung (陳榮生) was arrested simultaneously with the other accused but the charge against him was dropped. The servant denied having seen this book in Yang Wen Tao's home each time he was questioned by the Court of First Instance, and stated that the book which belonged to Yang Wen Tao was in English. This statement can be used as evidence.

(g) Whether the book submitted to the Court was actually the one that was used for the purpose of concealing the pistol that was seized and produced in Court as an exhibit remains to be proved, because the structure of pistols of the same size and type is identical to the one produced in Court. For this reason, a hole excavated for any one of such pistols will fit other pistols of the same type and size and will produce and leave the same kind of rust marks. According to a report made by Detective Sergeant Oakley, which was attached to the record of the first hearing of the case, Baretta pistols (the brand of the pistol produced in Court) are used widely. The Police have issued 140 licences for Baretta pistols. Thus, it is easy to obtain this kind of pistol. According to Mr. Dickson, there are 41 points of similarity between the rust stains and the rust marks on the pistol, but his statement cannot be regarded as expert evidence because Mr. Dickson is only an employee of the Finger Print Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Council; it is incorrect to call him an expert as was done during the first hearing. The Court of Second Instance declared that this question had been verified by the Medico-Legal Laboratory. We do not know to which report of the Laboratory the Court of Second Instance is referring. The report No. 99 of the Laboratory clearly refers to marks of pressure and expresses the conclusion that the marks of pressure in the book were formed by a pistol of this shape. The Laboratory did not definitely say that these marks were formed by the pressure of the pistol on exhibit. One of the questions answered in report No. 127 is "whether the rust marks in the book holding the pistol are similar to those of a pistol of the same

January 8, 1967.

Morning Translation.

brand and size". In other words, will the rust marks in a book holding a certain pistol be similar to those of another pistol of the same brand and size? Everyone knows that these marks will not be similar. Therefore, this report gives the following reply, "Occasionally, the rust marks and the positions of the marks of pistols of the same brand and size are not similar; for this reason, the rust marks, their positions and the characteristics of two pistols of the same brand and size will not be similar to each other". Replying to the question put up by the Court of First Instance: "Is it always true that the rust marks in a book will never be similar to the rust of another pistol of the same brand and size placed in this book?", this report says: "If two pistols of the same brand and size have rust in many places, it is not altogether impossible for the rust marks left by these two pistols to be similar accidentally. The positions and characteristics of the rust marks can hardly be similar to each other in all cases". This is only natural, but it is not the problem that required a solution in this case. It is a question as to whether the rust marks in the book on record were caused by the pistol on record. In other words, whether or not the rust marks in the book on record are, in every way, similar to the rust on the pistol? This problem was not brought up by the Court of First Instance, so the Medic-Legal Laboratory did not deal with it. However, the Court of First Instance eventually regarded the explanations and replies of the Laboratory and of Mr. Dickson as referring to the same question and that their replies were corroborative. Appellant's counsel had requested the Court of Second Instance to let the Medic-Legal Laboratory decide all these questions, but the request was ignored. Furthermore, the Court of Second Instance held the same view as the Court of First Instance. This is really a serious misunderstanding. Since the connection between the book on record and the pistol on record has not yet been established, then the book has no connection whatever with the death of Nakayama. How can this be used as evidence against the appellant?

(4) Confessions made under torture.

If the abovementioned evidence is reliable, then only Yang Wen Tao is involved and the appellant had nothing to do with the crime. Appellant is being involved in this case because of his confessions. Therefore, this brings us to a most important point in the case whether or not these confessions can be accepted and believed. The Court may read over the record of the Court of First Instance, showing that after the Police had filed a charge against the appellant, the latter made different confessions during the hearing of the case on three occasions. This is most strange. What is the cause? The Court is requested to pay special attention to this question.

January 8, 1936.

Morning Translation

The appellant was arrested in Tsingtao. After being transferred to Shanghai, he was arraigned before the Court of First Instance on April 20 and 27, 1936, and was remanded in custody at the request of the Police. At these two hearings, the appellant made a true statement that he had nothing to do with the murder of the marine Nakayama and that he had never even been to Darroch Road. The Police did not bring any charge owing to insufficient evidence.

At the hearing in the Court of First Instance on May 1, the Municipal Advocate requested the Court to punish Yang Wen Tao for having opened fire and the appellant for having assisted in the commission of the crime, (vide record of the session held by the Court of First Instance on May 1 which also contains the following statement made by the Municipal Advocate: "The Municipal Police have now ascertained that it was the first accused Yang Wen Tao who fired the shot and the second accused Yih Hai Sung had rendered him assistance on the spot.") During the trial the appellant admitted the charge stating that he went together with Yang Wen Tao and that he fled after Yang had fired.

The attention of the Supreme Court is drawn to this statement for it was made merely to implicate Yang Wen Tao so that some of his fellow countrymen might be held responsible for the murder of the Japanese marine.

At the second hearing in the Court of First Instance, the Police produced a statement written by the appellant at the Police Station after the first hearing. This statement outlined the events prior to and after the commission of the crime. In the belief that he would not be able to extricate himself from the false accusation and preferring death to implicating innocent people, the appellant suddenly admitted that it was he who murdered the Japanese marine and that it was he who had made the hole in the book. Moreover, when witness Hu Ziang Ho stated that he did not see either of the two accused immediately after the crime, the appellant declared: "He did not see me, but I saw him." The appellant also stated: "I told lies because I was afraid of further sufferings" and "The Police Inspector at the Police Station told me that I had to make a statement anyway and that I would get a reduction of punishment if I made one. Therefore I wrongly implicated him on the two previous occasions when my head was not clear." (Vide record of the session of the Court of First Instance on May 6). The appellant's new statement did not in any way correspond with the evidence and views submitted by the prosecution. A remand for two weeks was then applied for and granted.

When applying for permission to detain Tseu Shou Yong (周社眾) on May 9, the Municipal Police submitted to the Court a new statement made by the appellant to the effect that Yang Wen Tao, Tseu Shou Yong and the appellant had planned to go out that night, that Yang Wen Tao handed the pistol to the appellant on the way and that the appellant alone went to Darroch Road and fatally shot the Japanese marine. The appellant admitted this statement in Court.

(To be continued)

January 7, 1937.

2  
Morning Translation.

Sin Wen Pao and other local newspapers:

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE : YIH HAI JUNG'S APPEAL

(continued from yesterday)

(c) The fact that no blood stain was at any time found on the bullet lends support to the argument that it was not this bullet which had killed Nakayama. Although the report of the Medico-Legal Laboratory states that it is possible for a bullet fired at close range to penetrate an animal without collecting any blood, this possibility is only an exception, normally we expect to find some blood stain on such a bullet. Therefore, if the bullet does not bear any blood stain, we can assume that it was not the bullet that killed Nakayama. The Police cannot object to this assumption, unless they can furnish proof to the contrary.

(d) The bullet cannot be linked up with the seized pistol unless it had actually been fired from the pistol. This was held to be so by the Court of First Instance and the Court of Second Instance, which based their views on the report and photographs submitted by D.S. Caley of the Arms Identification Section of the S.M.P. D.S. Caley stated in Court:- "I fired one shot from this pistol and compared the spent bullet and cartridge case with those produced by the Police. As a result, I am of the opinion that the spent bullet and cartridge case produced by the Police were fired from the seized pistol." (Vide the written records of the Court of First Instance taken down on May 1, 1936). D.S. Caley based his opinion on a comparison of the bullet and cartridge case produced by the Police with those obtained from the test firing. It should be noted that bullets of the same make and size fired from pistols of the same make and size will bear the same marks. Similarly, the cartridge cases left in the pistols will have the same markings. The similarity between two spent bullets or cartridge cases shows only that it is possible that the bullets may have been fired from the same pistol or the cartridge cases may have been ejected from the same pistol, but it does not definitely prove that they had been fired or ejected from the same pistol. D.S. Caley further stated: - "Later I took photographs of the cartridge case produced by the Police and of the one I had fired with the pistol and found that the markings on the cartridge cases due to friction in the pistol were the same. I also rolled the bullet produced by the police and that fired by me over soft lead and photographs taken of the lead revealed the same marks for each bullet." We know by common knowledge that when two pistols of the same make and size are used to fire bullets of the same make and size, the spent bullet and cartridge case from each pistol will bear the same markings as those from the other pistol. D.S. Caley did not point out in his statement that when bullets are fired from pistols of the same make, the spent bullets and cartridge cases will bear different marks peculiar to each of the pistols from which they had been fired. D.S. Caley is a detective officer employed by the Shanghai Municipal Council. His report cannot be

January 7, 1937.

3

Morning Translation.

regarded as that of an expert although the Courts of First and Second Instance referred to him as an expert.

For the above reasons, the bullet produced by the Police has not been proved to have been fired from the seized pistol. Appellant's lawyer requested the Courts of First and Second Instance to ask for a report of the Medico-Legal Laboratory on this point, but the requests were overruled. The Courts of First and Second Instance had failed to consider with care the report of D.S. Caley, but had thoughtlessly called it an expert's report and on it they based their decisions. This is not proper.

(2) The pistol and the six rounds of ammunition contained in it produced by the Police

It is said that the pistol and the six rounds of ammunition contained in it were found by a Japanese Sub-Inspector beneath a watchman's wooden box in Foong Loh Li (李樂里) Alleyway at 11.40 p.m. (Vide statement of the J.S.I. in Court on May 1), that is, one hour and thirty minutes after Nakayama was killed. The spot where the pistol was found is 509 feet away from the spot where Nakayama was killed. (Vide report made by S.I. Crowther in Court on May 1.) There must be some doubt as to whether that pistol was the one that was used to kill Nakayama.

It has been said that the pistol was found beneath a watchman's box. During a reconstruction of the crime given by appellant, the foreign detective had to remove the pistol from underneath the box with a walking stick. The Municipal Advocate said: "When the Japanese Sub-Inspector arrived at the scene that night, he reflected that there must be a pistol. He therefore searched the place with his torch. When he flashed the light on the spot underneath the wooden box, he discovered the pistol. He got it out from beneath the box with the aid of a wooden bar." (Vide records of reconstruction of crime made by the appellant.) A murderer runs away after a crime because he fears discovery. A pistol is a weapon with which one can defend oneself; if one carries it away with him, it can be of use and will not do one any harm. It is absurd to say that he would throw away the pistol to the ground without fear that such an act would create some noise; it will be more absurd to say that a murderer would, whilst making his escape, stop on his way and leisurely bend down to place the pistol underneath the wooden box.

The Japanese Sub-Inspector stated, "I received a report from Japanese Detective Haryama at 11.40 p.m. that a Japanese marine had been killed. I immediately went to the scene." On another occasion he stated, "I found the pistol at 11.40 p.m." (Vide Court records of May 1.) This means that the Japanese Sub-Inspector after receiving the report immediately went to the scene and immediately found a pistol underneath the wooden box, a place obviously not directly exposed to sight, as can be seen from the fact that the flashlight had to be directed underneath the box and the pistol had to be retrieved by means of a wooden bar. It is strange that he should have guessed so correctly.

January 7, 1937.

Morning Translation.

When the Police were making enquiries into the murder of Nakayama, they came to a conclusion regarding the pistol that "the pistol used to commit the murder was found behind the wooden box occupied by Li Hung Ping (李鴻平) in the Foong Loh Li alleyway" and that "someone had placed the pistol there with intent to implicate Li Hung Ping." (Vide 11th report submitted by the Police). The watchman Li Hung Ping stated at the Police Station: "At about 10 p.m. November 9 I was roused from sleep by five or six Japanese in foreign dress who wanted me to open my box to allow them to make an inspection inside it ..... At about 11 p.m. I was again wakened up. I went with a Japanese detective and a Chinese detective to the Dixwell Road Police Station. (Vide Ling Hung Ping's statement, Court File Page 52, Vol. 3 of the Court of First Instance). This shows that at 10 p.m. Li Hung Ping was awakened by five or six persons and told to open the wooden box and at 11 p.m. detectives went there and took him to the Police Station for interrogation. Up to that time, 11 p.m., nothing had been discovered which could have been used as evidence in a crime; yet at 11.40 p.m., a pistol was suddenly discovered. Under the circumstances, the Police very reasonably came to the conclusion that the pistol had been planted there to implicate Li Hung Ping. Furthermore, a foreign Detective Sub-Inspector stated on May 27: "Between 100 and 200 officials arrived at the scene." The Municipal Advocate also stated on July 10: "Besides the officials who numbered between 100 and 200, there were between 300 and 400 spectators who occupied an area within a radius of half a mile around the scene of the crime." (Vide Argument (1) (a) of this petition.) Since the Police clearly asserted there was such a large number of persons and such confusion, the theory that the pistol had been planted there by some person becomes more conceivable. Therefore, the pistol as a piece of evidence is worthless.

(3) The book in which a hole in the shape of a pistol had been excavated.

In producing a book on practical physics in which a hole in the shape of a pistol had been excavated, the Police stated that it was found by Japanese Constable No. 164 in the home of Yang Wen Tao. However, this book does not belong to Yang Wen Tao; it had been planted there by the persons who had conspired to implicate him in order to secure the reward.

(a) In his statement, Yang Wen Tao pointed out that he took a pistol from Li Mo (李慕) in the 22nd Year of the Chinese Republic and fearing that the pistol might fall into the hands of children, he was shown by his nephew Yang Chien Chung (楊建忠) a method of excavating a hole in a book in which the pistol could be concealed. This he did. After the pistol was returned, the book was forgotten and was played with by children. The book produced by the Police had been planted by Yang Chien Chung.

January 7, 1937.

Morning Translation

Witness Chang Tsun(張孫) in his statement said that he was a school-mate of Tseng Yuan. When he called on Tseng Yuan last winter (? 1935), he saw one Zung Wei Ming 鄭偉民 (otherwise known as Motoichi Hirayama, a naturalized Japanese subject. According to a report made by a foreign detective sub-inspector on May 21, the arrest of Yang Wen Tao was made on information supplied by this man.) He was smoking opium side by side with Tseng Yuan on a bed and afterwards he drew with pencil a sketch of a pistol on a sheet of paper. Tseng Yuan asked him to accompany him to Zung Wei Ming's place to receive some money. Zung was not in when they called, but returned soon afterwards. Chang Tsun became acquainted with Zung through the introduction of Tseng Yuan. On the next day, Zung Wei Ming came and stated that if he (Chang Tsun) would call at the Japanese Landing Party Headquarters and make a report to the effect that the marine Nakayama had been murdered by appellant, Yang Wen Tao and a Korean named Jack, he could claim the \$4,000 reward. Questioned about this at a session of the Court of First Instance, Tseng Yuan (who was present in Court as a witness for the Police) replied, "quite right, quite right." (vide record of the hearing held on May 6 by the Court of First Instance.) Furthermore, Chang Tsun submitted to the Court a document written personally by Tseng Yuan implicating a girl teacher named Zung Hoong Pih(陳鴻碧) of the Kwangtung Primary School (廣東小學). After being questioned by the Court, Tseng Yuan admitted that he wrote the document (vide record of the hearing held on June 16 by the Court of First Instance.) Chang Tsun then made a detailed statement regarding the conspiracy between Zung Wei Ming and Tseng Yuan.

It is to be noted that Yang Chien Chung had been at large for a long time. After the arguments in the case were resumed in the Court of First Instance, Yang Chien Chung surrendered himself to the Police in August and was brought to Court by the Police at the hearing of August 19. Questioned, he acknowledged that Yang Wen Tao was only a distantly related senior member of the family and that he knew Zung Wei Ming six or seven years ago (Police records show that Zung Wei Ming and Yang Chien Chung had known each other for 10 years. The record of the hearing held by the Court of First Instance on July 8 states that Zung Wei Ming and Yang Chien Chung had known each other for more than ten years.) He saw Zung Wei Ming on April 2 and 16, 1936. On one occasion he handed the address of Yang Wen Tao to Zung Wei Ming and then left together to visit Yang Kwei Mei(楊桂梅). He once asked a loan from Zung Wei Ming. After the charge against the accused in this case had been drawn up by the Police, he proceeded to Canton in May and subsequently went to Nanking, Hangchow and Chinkiang (vide Police records and the records of the hearing on August 19 in the Court of First Instance.) At the Court of First Instance, he also stated: "Later as I heard that I had been marked for death, I left for other places." If Yang Chien Chung had not done something wrong, he would not have run away, and if he had not conspired to bring a false accusation against others, he need not have had any fear of being done to death.

January 7, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Chang Tsun also stated that one day when the wife of Tseng Yuan asked him to accompany her to the home of Zung Wei Ming to claim some money, he saw Yang Chien Chung sitting in the parlour (vide records of the hearing on June 3 in the Court of First Instance). Taking into consideration the various statements given above, the suggestion that the book submitted to the Court had been planted by Yang Chien Chung as part of the conspiracy between Zung Wei Ming and Tseng Yuan is not altogether without grounds.

As regards the statement that none of the finger prints found in the book are similar to those of Yang Chien Chung, it was not necessary for Yang Chien Chung, in planting the book, to press his hands upon the pages of the book; he could have handled the cover of the book only. As the finger prints discovered in the book were all on the inside pages of the book and not on the covers of the book, it is only natural that the finger prints were not those of Yang Chien Chung.

As regards Yang Chien Chung's denial that he had planted the evidence, as declared in the Court of First Instance and the Court of Second Instance, it is only logical that he should not admit his crime. Yang Chien Chung's conspiracy and the planting of evidence can be seen clearly from a study of the confessions made by Yang Chien Chung, the statements of Chang Tsun and the particulars mentioned below. D.S.I. Crowther said that the book was discovered by Japanese policeman No. 164 on the floor between the bed and the coat hanger. (Vide the written record of May 1 in the Court of First Instance.) It cannot be believed that Yang Wen Tao knowing the existence of the book to hold a firearm would have been so careless with it. The Court of First Instance did not pay attention to this point and this is unfair. If the pistol and the book actually belonged to Yang Wen Tao and Nakayama was murdered as the result of a plot conceived by Yang Wen Tao and the appellant, then Zung Wei Ming could have easily charged them with it and would not have resorted to join the conspiracy of Tseng Yuan and Chang Zai Yuan (張財源). The Court of First Instance declared that originally Chang Tsun, Tseng Yuan and Zung Wei Ming had tried together to get the reward, but they surrendered and offered themselves as witnesses because they could not agree with one another. What is the basis of this declaration?

When he called at the office of lawyer Kuh Chao Chi (高卓基) to surrender himself and to act as a witness, Chang Tsun wrote a report giving full particulars about the case. Lawyer Kuh, finding the report too long, instructed one Yih (叶) to shorten it. After leaving the lawyer's office, Chang Tsun surrendered himself to the Police and presented this shortened report. All this can be seen on Page 20, Volume Two of the Court of First Instance and from the statement made by Chang Tsun at the Police Station. The Court of First Instance did not have a full understanding of the particulars regarding the surrender of Chang Tsun and his offer to act as a witness, but declared that Chang's report was suspicious for it had been drafted by one Yih. This is negligence on the part of the Court of First Instance.

January 7, 1937.

7  
Morning Translation

(b) At the request of the Court of First Instance, the Medico-Legal Laboratory examined Yang Wen Tao's finger prints, palm prints and all the finger prints discovered in the book and made a comparison. Diligent examination failed to show that Yang Wen Tao's fingerprints corresponded with those found in the book. There are blood marks in the book and it is clear that the blood was left there when the book was being hollowed out with a knife. There are also blue fingerprints in the book; it was due to the drawing of the shape of the pistol with a blue pencil. These fingerprints do not correspond with those of Yang Wen Tao. (All this may be seen from the examination report of the Laboratory No. 127, Character Chien.) If the book belonged to Yang Wen Tao, there would have been no such results. This serves as real proof that the book was planted in Yang's home. Yet, such an important piece of evidence was entirely set aside by the Court of First Instance. The examination report No. 127 clearly states that a diligent examination had failed to establish that Yang Wen Tao's left and right hand finger prints and palm prints corresponded with those found in the book. The examination report No. 100 also contains such a declaration. Therefore, it is obvious that all the finger prints in the book are not the finger and palm prints of Yang Wen Tao. This evidence is beneficial to the appellant.

(c) Although the book presented to the Court is dirty and old, the examination report No. 99 of the Medico-Legal Laboratory declares that iron rust was found in the book. Iron rust can also be formed by human agency. The report further states: "The depth of the marks of pressure in the book in question extends as far as ten pages upwards, but the weight of the pistol is only 600 grammes. Even if the pistol had been in the hole of the book for a considerable length of time, it is still not easy for it to have caused the hole and such deep marks of pressure. Therefore, these deep marks of pressure could not have been caused without outside pressure." This clearly shows that there is no doubt that these marks of pressure and the hole were made in the book at that time for this purpose. However, despite this strong point in the examination contained in the report of the Medico-Legal Laboratory showing that this had been purposely made at that time, yet the Court of First Instance had failed to refer to this point, but alleged that the hole in the book could have been produced by the movements of the pistol after it had been placed inside the hole. Nevertheless, the Court of First Instance failed to see that although this argument could be applied to the hole, yet it could not be upheld as regards the marks of pressure whose depth reached as far as ten pages upwards. The Court of First Instance failed to give any explanation regarding this point. Therefore, it is quite evident that the Court had failed to make a close study of the facts. Moreover, the book had always been indoors; it had not been placed in a boat or in a car. Therefore, there is hardly any possibility even by the movements of the pistol, to produce the present form of the hole.

(to be continued)

January 6, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers:

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE: YIH HAI SUNG APPEALS TO  
SUPREME COURT

Dissatisfied with the death sentence passed on them by the Shanghai First Special District Court for the murder of a Japanese marine named Mr. Nakayama, Yang Wen Tao (楊文濤) and Yih Hai Sung (葉海生) appealed to the 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court. When their appeal was dismissed on December 9, 1936, Yih Hai Sung and Yang Wen Tao instructed their lawyers, Messrs. Chang Ts Niang (張老讓) and Tang Hui Chun, to file an appeal with the Supreme Court at Nanking.

On the basis of the notes written on 14 sheets of paper by Yih Hai Sung himself, his lawyer Mr. Chang Ts Niang has submitted the following petition to the Supreme Court at Nanking:-

Dissatisfied with the judgment No. 297, character "Shang" (上), 1936, delivered by the 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court in a case of homicide, appellant Yih Hai Sung, native of Kwangtung, now in the custody of the Police, appoints lawyer Chang Ts Niang of House No. 280 Peking Road, Room 2, 2nd floor, Shanghai, to file an appeal with the Supreme Court and to give detailed arguments to prove his innocence.

The charge in this case was brought by Dixwell Road Police Station of the S.P.C. in the Shanghai First Special District Court. The charge states that on the evening of November 9, 1935, a Japanese marine named Nakayama was murdered on Darrooh Road, that this murder was committed by the appellant. The shot was fired by Yang Wen Tao who was assisted by the appellant (vide the written record of May 1 of the hearing in the Court of First Instance). In the judgment of the Court of First Instance, it is stated that the shot was fired by the appellant; that the appellant was the principal offender, that Yang Wen Tao was the instigator and had directed the commission of the crime; that both accused should be given capital punishment.

The judgment further points out that Yang Wen Tao and appellant are joint offenders in the crime of homicide and both are therefore sentenced to death, with deprivation of civil rights for life. One pistol, six rounds of ammunition, one empty cartridge shell, one spent bullet and a book used to conceal the pistol were ordered to be confiscated. The accused Chcw Shou Yong was found not guilty.

Dissatisfied with the judgment, the appellant filed an appeal with the 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court. The case was given only one hearing by the 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court and was concluded in one day. The Court hastily dismissed the appeal. The appellant is not satisfied with this and files an appeal with the Supreme Court.

The High Court stated that the spent bullet produced by the Police was the one which killed Nakayama, and the empty cartridge shell was found belonged to the bullet which.

January 6, 1937.

Morning Translation.

The pistol was the weapon which fired the shot. The book on physics in which a hole in the shape of a pistol was excavated was used by Yang Wen Tao to conceal the pistol. Yang Wen Tao and appellant, in an attempt to extend their influence, had plotted attacks on Japanese naval officers so as to give rise to disturbances.

On the night of November 9, 1935, in company with Jack, they left the Moon Palace Hotel. On the way, Yang Wen Tao took the pistol from the book and handed it to appellant, who used this pistol to kill the Japanese marine Nakayama. The judgment which found the appellant and Yang Wen Tao guilty of the murder of the Japanese marine was based (1) upon the death of Nakayama, (2) the bullet which was produced in Court as an exhibit, and (3) the connection between this bullet and the pistol as well as the connection between the pistol and the book and that between the book and Yang Wen Tao, and as between Yang Wen Tao and the appellant.

But all these materials and other evidence which had been used as a basis for the judgment by the Court of First Instance are not reliable and substantial evidence against the appellant unless they have been given in evidence, that is to say, if the relations between any one of the exhibits produced in Court cannot be established, then the appellant cannot be held responsible for the death of the Japanese marine Hideo Nakayama. Moreover, unless there was sufficient evidence to prove that the appellant did use the pistol and had used it to shoot the Japanese marine, thereby causing his death, the appellant could not be found guilty of murder. However, a study of the case reveals that none of the material proofs submitted to the Court were reliable, nor were the connections between all these exhibits proved. Yet, in the face of all this, the Court of First Instance based its judgment entirely on appellant's statements which had been obtained under torture and on his other statements which were contradictory to one another. This clearly shows that the Court of First Instance had not dealt with the case properly and in a just manner.

It is to be noted that this unjust prosecution was due to a conspiracy on the part of Zung Wei Ming (鄭偉民) alias Hirayama, Tseng Yuen (曾元), Chang Zai Yuen (張財元) and Yang Chien Chung (楊健忠) who, with the object of securing the large rewards offered by the S.M.C. and the Japanese authorities for information leading to the apprehension of the murderer or murderers, plotted to create false evidence against the appellant and Yang Wen Tao. However, the Courts of First and Second Instance recklessly sentenced the appellant to death for the murder of the Japanese marine simply on this superficial evidence without first considering whether such evidence was true or otherwise.

The following detailed arguments, classified under separate headings, are submitted for consideration:-

(1) The police exhibits produced in Court, viz. one spent bullet and one empty cartridge shell.

The exhibits, namely, one spent bullet and one empty cartridge shell produced in Court by the

January 6, 1937.

3

Morning Translation.

Police were said to have been picked up separately at the scene of the incident by Japanese Constable No. 61 and Japanese Detective No. 51 of the Dixwell Road Police Station. The Court of First Instance regarded these exhibits as having been actually found at the scene of the incident and that the bullet was the one that had caused the death of the Japanese marine and was actually fired from a pistol produced as an exhibit in Court. However, all these points not only lack substantial proofs but had also given rise to much doubt; they also show that this bullet had in fact no connection whatever with the death of the Japanese marine Nakayama, because

(a) According to the statement of the Japanese Constable No. 61, he picked up the spent bullet at a spot about 8 feet to the south of the blood stain (vide the record of the Court of First Instance of May 1). But the deceased Japanese marine at that time was walking in a northerly direction on Darroch Road on his way to barracks (vide the record of the same Court of May 1 and the verbal statements on the movements of the deceased Japanese marine on that day made by D.S.I. Crowther). The bullet entered the head of the deceased marine from the back and emerged from the front. Moreover, there was only one bullet wound (vide the report of examination made by the Japanese military doctor Ogawa and his verbal statements made in the Court of First Instance on May 6). If this was actually the bullet which had caused the death of the Japanese marine, then it should have dropped in front of the marine instead of at a spot about 8 feet behind him where it was subsequently found. Therefore, irrespective of the fact as to whether or not it was actually found at that place after the murder, there is serious doubt as to the origin of the bullet. This point deserves careful consideration before it can be definitely alleged that this bullet was actually the one which had killed the Japanese marine. It is to be noted that it was only until after this point was raised in the Court of First Instance by the appellant's lawyer that the Municipal Advocate began to say that this bullet was actually found at a spot in front of the deceased marine. When the lawyers produced a plan to the Police showing the various points, D.S.I. Crowther, at first, argued that the bullet had entered the back part of the head slantwise. If it is true that the bullet had entered slantwise, then the bullet should have dropped to the side in front. The report made by the military doctor Ogawa and the photograph of the head of the deceased show that the bullet had entered slightly inclined to the side. For this reason, this military doctor, when questioned in the Court of First Instance as to whether the bullet had entered by the back part of the head and emerged from the front, replied in the affirmative. The explanation "there is a hole at both the back part and the front part of the head" can hardly be established. D.S.I. Crowther continued his argument, saying "The height of the deceased was 5 feet, 8 inches. He was

4  
January 6, 1937.

Morning Translation.

suddenly shot and it is possible that he fell to the ground after he had moved forward two steps". This argument was adopted by the Court of First Instance. Still dissatisfied, D.S.I. Crowther made a further explanation, saying that the bullet might have been kicked away because as many as one to two hundred persons had visited the scene of the murder. (Vide the written record of the Court of First Instance made on May 27.) The Municipal Advocate, in his first argument in the Court of First Instance, stated that in all some 300 to 400 persons had visited the scene of the murder. (Vide the written record of the Court of First Instance made on July 10.) The Court of First Instance adopted this explanation as one of the foundations of its decision. If actually so many persons had visited the scene of the murder and conditions were in such a disorder, then it is also possible that some person had planted the evidence and placed the bullet and the empty cartridge shell there. The Japanese policemen who claimed to have found the bullet and the empty cartridge shell arrived at the scene of the murder several minutes after 9 o'clock that evening, but the bullet and the empty cartridge shell were not found until about 10 o'clock. (Vide the statements made by Japanese policeman No. 61 and Japanese detective No. 51 on May 1 in the Court of First Instance and the answers of the Police to arguments.) This strengthens the possibility that someone had planted the evidence by placing the bullet and the empty cartridge shell there. Furthermore, D.S.I. Crowther explained that it was only a possibility that the bullet had been kicked away by someone, but it was also possible that the bullet had not been kicked away by someone and was in its original position.

What the Police should prove is that the bullet found was the one that killed Nakayama and that it was kicked away in a southern direction by somebody after the murder; otherwise, it cannot be admitted that the bullet has any connection whatever with the death of Nakayama. The appellants gave a detailed explanation of this point in the Court of First Instance. Although the Police maintained its former views, the Court of First Instance dropped this point and explained "that the spot where Nakayama was shot was only three large paces from the place where he fell; that the bullet had dropped at the place between the spot where he was shot and the place where he fell; that after being shot, Nakayama still continued to move forward three steps before he collapsed". The pistol that shot Nakayama was discharged 5 centimetres behind the back part of his head (Vide below Item A, Section 6) and the bullet penetrated the brain.

The report made by Japanese military doctor Ogawa clearly states: "There was a bullet wound at the back part of the head and a large quantity of blood came out. There was a hole in the front part of the head, and around the hole the skull was broken and swollen, and some of the brain had fallen out.

January 6, 1937.

Morning Translation

There was profuse bleeding due to a rupture of the arteries." Again, "Death was due to injury to the brain and haemorrhage of the brain." Can it be believed that a man, after having been struck in the head by a bullet which had penetrated the entire brain, fractured the skull, ruptured the arteries and caused haemorrhage, could have walked forward 8 feet beyond the spot where the fatal bullet had dropped? The spot where Nakayama collapsed is 8 feet in front of the place where the bullet was said to have dropped, (vide the statement of Japanese Constable No.61 who claimed to have found the bullet and the record of the session held on May 1 by the Court of First Instance). A bullet after passing through a human head does not drop immediately upon emerging but continues in its trajectory. This is one of the established theories of physics. Therefore it follows that there must be some distance between the spot where the bullet dropped and the spot where the bullet entered the skull and to this distance should be added the distance (8 feet) which the marine had moved before he collapsed. It is almost incredible that the marine, after having been shot, could have moved such distance. If this incredible circumstance is a fact, then the bullet could not have been the one which had killed the marine. Nevertheless, the Court of First Instance regarded it as a fact and used it as a basis for finding the appellant guilty of murder and sentenced him to death. Needless to say, such a judgment is improper.

The Court of First Instance further accepted as fact a statement that the place where the marine was shot was three paces from the place he collapsed, and that the bullet fell at a spot between them. It should be remembered that the bullet was found at a spot about 8 feet away from the place where the marine collapsed, (vide the statement of Japanese Constable No.61 who claimed to have found the bullet). It is quite clear that, in addition to the trajectory of the bullet, the distance should have been more than three paces. Yet, the Court of First Instance accepted as fact that the place where the bullet had dropped was somewhere midway of these three paces. This is a further misunderstanding of the facts on the part of the Court of First Instance. This misunderstanding was due to a plan based on the first reconstruction of the crime. It should be borne in mind that in this plan it is clearly stated: "The place where the marine dropped, as indicated by the witness Hu Ziang Ho (胡祥和), is about three paces apart from the place which Yih Hai Sung pointed as the spot where the marine stood." The location of these two places was not a result of the reconstruction, but was based on the evidence of the witness and the appellant. The distance between these two places did not tally with the statement of the Japanese Constable who claimed to have found the bullet. The Court of First Instance should regard this as one of the points in appellant's statements which did not tally with the facts.

(b) In the Court of First Instance, Japanese Constable No.61, who claimed to have found the bullet, after making his report on the finding of the bullet, added: "When I found the bullet, I saw there was some reddish colour resembling blood. There was also some oily substance and

6

January 6, 1937.

Morning Translation.

some hair sticking to it." Yet, the report No. 101 Character Chien(杜) of the Medico-Legal Laboratory states: "No blood stains were found on the bullet nor were any human cells found in a precipitate made of the fluid in which the bullet had been soaked." The report also says: "If there had been blood stains on the bullet and they had been cleaned away with paper or cloth, some blood stains would generally remain in the riflings and at the tip of the bullet." It is an indisputable fact that no blood or human cells were found on the bullet. The evidence of the Japanese Constable is therefore unreliable. The Court is requested to consider this point and to study the other points mentioned above and to decide whether or not the bullet had not been planted there.

(To be continued)

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~SUBJECT*Statements of Police :-*

<i>S. S.</i>	<i>S. Craig</i>
<i>J. S. S. 51</i>	<i>T. Harsho.</i>
<i>J. S. C. 83</i>	<i>S. Usuno.</i>
<i>C. D. C. 119</i>	
<i>Clerk</i>	<i>Chih Young Shon.</i>
<i>J. P. S. 61</i>	<i>T. Yasukawa</i>
<i>J. P. C. 173</i>	<i>T. Sawano</i>
<i>J. P. S.</i>	<i>Nakanura</i>
<i>F. S. 230</i>	<i>T. E. Wilkinson</i>
<i>C. P. C. 23614</i>	
	<i>2. 71</i>

FORM NO. 1  
1-1-35  
COPY

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of D.S. 325 S. Craig  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at D. Rd. Station on the 11-11-35 and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

Verbal statement of witness Woo Zieng Woo made in the presence of J.D.S. 51 Hasuo, J.D.C. 83 Osano, C.D.C. 119 and Clerk Chi Young Shou.

I left home at about 8.45 p.m. 9-11-35 and proceeded to a Japanese shoe-maker's shop at No. 90 Darroch Road owned by Mr. Takaoka, to collect some money.

At about 9 p.m. as I neared my destination I heard a loud report like a pistol shot so I immediately looked in the direction of the sound and saw two Japanese soldiers both wearing black clothing, one of the Japanese soldiers was running East into Fong Loh Li and the other one was lying on the roadway.

I then hurriedly entered No. 90 Darroch Road and informed Mr. Takaoka of the incident.

Mr. Takaoka and I then went to the scene and later he instructed me to go to the Police Station and report that I had witnessed the affair.

I then accompanied two Chinese policemen to Dixwell Road Station.

*S. Craig*  
D.S. 325

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

Dixwell Rd. Station,

REPORT

Date Nov.13th. 19 35

Subject.....Re.the statement of witness Woo Ziang Woo re.F.I.P.176/35

Made by J.D.S.Hasuo

Forwarded by.....

Sir,

I beg to state that on the night of the 9-11-35 I, together with C.P.C.119, J.D.C.Osano and D.S.Craig, questioned a witness, Woo Ziang Woo, at the Crims Branch Office of this Station with the assistance of Clerk Chi Yoong Shou.

The witness stated that at about 8.45 p.m.9-11-35 he proceeded to a Japanese shoe-maker's shop at 90 Darroch Road to collect money. On nearing the shop at about 9 p.m.even date, he heard a loud report like a pistol shot and, on looking in the direction, saw a Japanese sailor collapse on the roadway and another sailor run into Fong Loh Lee.

I, therefore, cross-examined the witness asking him how he could say that the man who had run away was a Japanese sailor and further if he could obtain a distinct view of the man from such a distance away in the darkness, when he changed <sup>his</sup> statement stating that he saw that the man was dressed in black clothes and that he could not say that he was a Japanese or Chinese.

He then continued his statement relating that he hurriedly entered the shoe-maker's shop and told Mr.Takaoka of the incident. Mr.Takaoka and he, then, went to the scene, and later he accompanied two Chinese policemen to Dixwell Road Station as a witness.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently

J.D.S. Hasuo  
J.D.S.51

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. ....

Dixwell Rd. Station,

REPORT

Date Nov. 13th. 19 35

Subject Re. the statement of a witness, Woo Ziang Woo, S.I.R. 176/35

Made by J. C. Deano Forwarded by

Sir,

I beg to state that on the night of the 9-11-35 I, together with G. C. 119, J. D. S. Hasuo and D. S. Craig, questioned a witness, Woo Ziang Woo, with the assistance of Clerk Chi Young Snou at this Station.

The witness stated that at about 3.45 p.m. 9-11-35 he proceeded to a Japanese shoe-maker's shop at 90 Barroon Road to collect money. When he came near the above shop at about 9 p.m. same date, he heard a loud sound like a pistol shot and, on looking in the direction, saw a Japanese sailor fall on the roadway and another Japanese sailor run into Fong Loh Lee. He hurriedly entered the shoe-maker's shop and informed the shop master, Mr. Takaoka, of the incident. He then in company with Mr. Takaoka went to the scene, and subsequently he accompanied two Chinese policemen to Dixwell Road Station as a witness.

I, together with J. D. S. Hasuo and D. S. Craig, carefully questioned the witness how he could say that the man who had run into Fong Loh Lee was a Japanese sailor and if he could see him clearly from so far away at night. The witness changed his version stating that he could only see that the man was dressed in black clothes and that he could not see whether he was a Japanese or Chinese.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*J. C. Deano*  
J.C.D.83

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.D.C. 119 Mo Zeh Nying.  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at D. Rd. Stn. on the 10-11-35 and interpreted by Clerk Li Yang Kao.

C.D.C. 119 Mo Zeh Nying, attached to Dixwell Road Police Station, reports,

At 6 p.m. on the 9-11-35, I came to the station on night duty. At about 5.10 p.m., C.P.C. 2864 reported by telephone that a Japanese soldier had been murdered on Darroch Road. After receipt of the telephone message, D.S.I. Crowther, D.S. 325 Craig and I proceeded to Darroch Road to make enquiries. On arrival we found that the Japanese sailor had been removed away. D.S. Craig then told me that a witness had been brought to the station by a C.P.C. and instructed me to come back to the station to bring the witness to the detective office for enquiries. Whilst in the detective office I heard that the witness give the following statement.

"My name is Woo Ziang Woo, 26 years of age, native of Zangchow, married shoe-maker, residing 62 West Paoshing Road. At about 8.45 p.m. today (9-11-35), I left home and proceeded to a Japanese shoe-maker's shop, named "Takacka", Darroch Road, to collect money. At about 9 p.m., when I was near the shop door, I heard the report of a shot being fired. I immediately looked forward and saw two Japanese soldiers, both wearing black short clothing, one was running away into the Fong Lok Li and the other was lying on the roadway. I immediately entered the Japanese shoe-maker's shop and informed the master of the incident. The master and I then went to the scene and later he instructed me to come to the Police Station to be a witness. I then accompanied a Chinese policeman to the Police station."

Signed, Mo Zeh Nying, C.D.C. 119.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Fixwell Road Station,

Date. November 10, 1936.

Subject..... Re a telephone and a brief questioning.

Made by... Clerk Chi Yoong Shou Forwarded by.....

Sir,

I beg to report that at 9.05 p.m. 9/11/35 I received a telephone message from C.P.C. 2864 through the No.1 Box (Kiangwan Road) stating that a Chinese had been hurt by a Japanese soldier on Kiangwan Road near the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

At 9.20 p.m. I saw C.P.Cs. 2864 and 2891 bringing into the Charge Room a male Chinese who was said to be the witness of the shooting, and according to the speech given by these C.P.Cs. I began to understand that those two involved in this matter were all Japanese.

Afterwards, this witness told me that at about 9 o' clock in the afternoon of November 9, 1936, he went from East Pao Shing Road where he was now living, to Darroch Road near Fong Loh Lee to get some money back from a Japanese. As soon as he reached the above mentioned place and before he had entered the Japanese house, he suddenly heard a bang which he took to be the burst of a ricshe tyre. Turning back his head he perceived a Japanese soldier lying on the ground and another one wearing black garment similar to that of the first one and escaping into Fong Loh Lee. Being frightened, he hurried into that Japanese house and called him out to the scene.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Sgd: Chi Yoong Shou.

Translation of report entered in the Chinese Occurrence Book, Dixwell Road Station, by clerk Chi Young Shen.

At 9.20 p.m. 9-11-35, C.P.Cs. 2864 and 2891 brought to the station from Darroch Road near Fong Lok Li a witness, named Woe Zieng Woe, 28, Changchay, M. shoe-maker, residing at 62 East Pao-shing Road and reported that at 9.5 p.m. tonight whilst he was proceeding along Darroch Road with the intention of collecting some money from a Japanese who resides near Fong Lok Li. Before entering the house of the said Japanese, the witness suddenly heard the sound of an explosion, he immediately turned round and saw a Japanese soldier lying on the ground, at the same time he also saw another one whose clothing was similar to that worn by the Japanese soldier running into Fong Lok Li. The witness then reported the incident to the Japanese from whom he wanted to collect the money. The Japanese and the witness then went to the scene and saw that Police had already arrived.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

COPY

The following is the statement of **Woo Ziang Woo**  
native of **Zangchow** taken by me **Clerk Li Yang Kao**  
at **11.40 p.m.** on the **9-11-35** and interpreted by

My name is **Woo Ziang Woo**, 26 years of age, native of **Zangchow**, **shoe-maker**, residing at **No. 62 East Paoshing Road**.

At about **8.45 p.m.** on the **9-11-35**, I left my home (**East Paoshing Road**) and proceeded to a **Japanese shoe-maker's shop**, named **"Takaoka"**, on **Darroc Road** to get my pay. At about **9 p.m.** on the **9th of November, 1935**, I had nearly reached the door of the **Japanese shoe-maker's shop**, when I heard the report of a shot being fired. I immediately turned my head and looked **Northwards** and saw a male wearing **black clothing** running **East** into **Fong Lok Li**, off **Darroc Road**. Simultaneously I saw a man, also wearing **black clothing**, lying on the roadway. I immediately went into the **shoe-maker's shop** and informed the master, a **Japanese**, of the incident. We both proceeded to where the man was lying and saw that he was a **Japanese marine**. The master of the **shoe-maker's shop** then instructed me to come to the station where I made the report.

The clothing worn by the man who ran away was similar in colour as that worn by the man lying on the roadway. It was **long trousers and short jacket** and not a long gown.

This is my true statement.

Signed, **Woo Ziang Woo**.

Taken in the presence of **D.S.I. M.L. Crowther, J.D.S. 61**  
**Hasuo, J.D.S. 34 Kebayashi** and **Clerk Ling Wei Ja (Hongkw)**.

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai, 13/11/35 1935  
To Officer in Charge

Sir,

Herewith copies  
of further statements  
in connection with  
Y.S. 176/35 P.K. Murder  
of Japanese sailor.

Further report is  
now being compiled -  
copy will be sent to  
\$2,

Please see M. Clavitt  
and pass to \$1 S.S. R.  
early. JWS Blair's Station  
passed to 4/12/35

*[Handwritten initials and date]*  
13/11/35

Woo Ziang Woo (胡祥和), age 26, married,  
residing at 62 East Paoshing Road,  
Zangchow ~~xx~~ D.S.I. Yung Ts Ming in the  
presence of D.S.I. Willgoss  
H.Q.C.B. 10-11-35 ~~xxxxxx~~ Tsaung Zung Pau  
Translated

I am a shoe-maker by profession and only do business with the Japanese.

At about 8.45 p.m. on the 9-11-35 I left my home and proceeded to the Takaoka Shoe-maker, 90 Darroch Road, for the purpose of collecting a sum of money from the owner of the shop. As I was going to open the door of the house, the sound of a gun shot was heard and I saw a person collapse at a place about 20 yards to the west of 90 Darroch Road. At the same time I saw another person, dressed in a black short jacket (I cannot remember whether he wore a hat or not), run away from the scene and proceed to the north, where he entered the Poong Loh Li alleyway. The height of this man was about 5 ft. and he was probably dressed in Japanese military uniform. The above incident occurred at about 9.05 p.m. I then entered the shop and reported the matter to the Japanese proprietor. We went to the place where the person lay, and I found that his dress was similar to the one who escaped. The Japanese owner of the shop told me that the wounded man was a Japanese marine. Two Settlement Chinese Policemen arrived soon afterwards. I remained at the entrance of the house (No. 90) for about 5 minutes, when the Japanese shop-owner told me to go with the Policemen to the Police Station and make a statement.

Signed by Woo Ziang Woo

The following is the statement of  
J.P.S. 61 T. Yanukawa, Dixwell Road  
Station, taken by D.S.I. Crowther,  
on the 20/11/35.

At about 9.07 p.m. on the 9/11/35, I was in the Japanese  
Office of Dixwell Road Police Station when I was informed by  
telephone by Sergt. 195 Stocks on Charge Room duty that he had  
received a telephone message from a C.P.C. stating that there  
was some trouble between Japanese sailors and Chinese on the  
Darroch Road. I immediately proceeded to the Charge Room and  
obtained a bicycle and left the station for Darroch Road, proceed-  
ing along Dixwell Road, North Szechuen Road to Hiangwan Road.

Before I reached the corner of Darroch Road and North  
Szechuen Road I saw Sergt. 220 Wilkinson riding a bicycle, who  
was making a complete turn in the form of a circle on his bicycle  
at the corner of North Szechuen Road and Darroch Road. He then  
saw me and pointed with his hand down Darroch Road, and at the  
same time shouted "Over there" several times. Sergt. Wilkinson  
then proceeded South into Darroch Road - this all occurred within  
a few seconds.

I arrived at the corner of Darroch Road and North  
Szechuen Road, but I could not see Sergt. Wilkinson, however, in  
the distance, I saw a crowd of persons gathered on the West side  
of Darroch Road. I immediately cycled forward and I saw a Japanese  
sailor lying on his back with his head in a pool of blood being  
attended by two or three Japanese sailors.

About 12 feet South of where the sailor lay I saw 14 or  
15 persons. In the meantime J.P.C. 173 came from the direction of  
the crowd, who told me that he had found a Japanese witness, and  
who had told him, that the sailor had been shot. I told J.P.C. 1  
to stay at the scene. By this time J.P.S. 86 had arrived on the

scene, who I told to go and get J.D.S. Si Masuo. I then mounted my bicycle and went to the J.N.L. Party Headquarters where I made a report of what I had seen. Following which I telephoned from Box No. 1, situated at Hingyan and North Buchanan Roads corner, to Sergt. Stocks on Charge Room duty at Dixwell Road Police Station, informing him that a Japanese sailor had been injured on Darroch Road.

When returning to the scene, at North Buchanan Road and Darroch Road corner, I met Japanese sailors conveying the injured sailor on a stretcher towards the J.N.L. Party Headquarters.

At the same time I met J.D.S. Si Masuo, who was seated in a ricksha, and I told him what had occurred. I then rode to the scene followed by J.D.S. Si Masuo, I then told J.P.C. 173 to take the Japanese witness (named Takaha) to the Station.

I then proceeded to Dept. Hirai's address, No. 634 Darroch Road, and informed him. I then returned to the station and informed the Japanese Consular Police by telephone.

Immediately I had informed them I was met by Capt. Kennedy, D.O."C" in the Charge Room, who instructed me to inform Mr. Uyshara A.C.P. (Japanese), so I proceeded to his address No. 385 Dixwell Road and carried out his instructions.

After this I returned to the scene of crime and commenced a search with others, I later found one round of spent ammunition about 8 feet South of the pool of blood.

Q. When you arrived on the scene, did you see Sergt. Wilkinso

A. Yes.

- Q. Where was he ?
- A. Standing near the injured sailor.
- Q. Did he go with you to the J.N.L. Party Headquarters to make a report ?
- A. No.
- Q. Did he give you any instructions ?
- A. Yes, he told me to go and report the occurrence to the J.N.L. Party.
- Q. Did you see any Chinese Constables on the scene ?
- A. At the time I saw J.P.C. 173, I also saw one tall C.P.C.
- Q. Do you know his number ?
- A. No.
- Q. Can you say who were in the crowd ?
- A. They were all civilians.
- Q. Were they Japanese or Chinese ?
- A. I cannot say, but I think most of them were Japanese.
- Q. Did you see Sergt. Wilkinson when you returned from the J.N.L. Party and having informed Dixwell Road Police Station by telephone ?
- A. No.
- Q. Do you know where he had gone ?
- A. No.
- Q. When you first arrived on the scene did you see any Japanese civilians standing by the injured sailor, other than the 1 or 2 Japanese sailors ?
- A. No.
- Q. When you reported to the J.N.L. Party, to whom did you make the report ?

- A. The person who I informed was wearing a Petty Officer's uniform.
- Q. When you informed this petty officer did he appear to be aware of the incident ?
- A. Yes, as I was told by a sailor that they were aware of the occurrence, further I saw some Japanese sailors armed with rifles and fixed bayonets, wearing steel helmets, leaving by the main entrance and proceeding towards Darroch Road.
- Q. When you first saw the sailor lying on the road, did you see a bundle of any kind ?
- A. I cannot remember.

*T. Yasukawa*

Statement of J.P.C. 173 T. Sawano, attached to Dixwell Road Station, taken by D.S.I. McPhee on 20-11-35 and interpreted by Mr. T. Kawashima.

My name is T. Sawano, employed by the S.M.C. as Japanese Police Constable No. 173, attached to Dixwell Road Police Station.

At about 6.45 p.m. 9-11-35, I reported for 2nd day duty, i.e. 7 p.m. to 11 p.m., and was instructed to walk 3 Beat which covers Darroch Road, Fong Lok Li, Darroch Terrace, Noble Gardens, Tee An Fong alleyway and North Szechuen Road.

At about 9 p.m. 9-11-35, I left the corner of Darroch and North Szechuen Roads and proceeded West on Darroch Road.

When I arrived at the corner of Darroch Road and East Wang Fong Road, leading to Chinese Territory, I met three male Chinese of the labour class. One of the three Chinese was carrying a parcel and he informed me in Chinese that there was some trouble with a Japanese soldier. I asked where and he pointed North on Darroch Road and said, "a little way ahead", this was about 9.07 p.m. 9-11-35.

Immediately this information was imparted to me, I proceeded North on Darroch Road, without asking the Chinese any further questions.

When I arrived at Darroch Road near the Fong Lok Li, I observed two C.P.Gs., numbers unknown, 2 or 3 Japanese sailors 7 or 8 male Japanese civilians and 7 or 8 male Chinese civilians standing around a Japanese sailor who was lying on the West side of Darroch Road.

The sailor was lying on his back at a slight angle to the West kerb, his head towards North.

As it was dark where the sailor was lying, I borrowed

T. Sawano

an electric torch from one of the G.P.Cs. and shone the light of the torch on the sailor's face, when I observed that his head was lying in a pool of blood, his eyes closed, and foaming from the mouth.

The sailor had a small wound on the top of the head and a white substance was protruding from same.

A blue cloth bundle was lying on the road near the sailor's right foot, and when I questioned the persons present as to whom the cloth bundle belonged, one of the Japanese pedestrians stated that it was the property of a sailor, but did not say which sailor.

An unknown Japanese amongst the crowd was then heard by me to say, that the sailor appeared to be suffering from a bullet wound, whereupon I ordered the crowd to stand back from the injured sailor.

When I asked if the Dixwell Road Police Station and Naval Landing Party had been informed one of the G.P.Cs. stated that he had informed the station by telephone, and an unknown Japanese in the crowd stated that the Naval Landing Party had also been informed, but he did not say by whom.

At this point I looked at my wrist watch and the time was 9.10 p.m.

I then instructed the two G.P.Cs. to question the Chinese who were present if anyone had witnessed how the sailor received his injuries, whilst I questioned the Japanese present with the same object, but no witnesses were located.

Whilst I was questioning the Japanese present, a Foreign

T. Sawano.

Sergeant and J.P.S. 61, arrived at the scene on bicycles, and after looking at the injured sailor, they immediately left the scene in a Northerly direction.

About 9.15 p.m. 9/11/35, 4 armed Japanese Marines led by an H.C.O. arrived at the scene from the Japanese Naval Landing Party, and after looking at the injured Sailor they left running North on Darroch Road, and a few minutes after they left another party of Japanese Marines consisting of 5 or 6 carrying a stretcher, and led by an Officer arrived at the scene.

The Officer spoke to me saying that the Police would be informed, and then gave instructions to the 5 or 6 Marines to lift the injured Sailor on to the stretcher which they did, and immediately left together with the Officer in the direction of the Naval Landing Party.

The 2/3 Japanese sailors who were present at the scene when I arrived, left together with the party who removed the injured sailor.

The Foreign Sergeant returned to the scene before the injured sailor was removed, and left about 1 minute later, and again returned to the scene after the injured sailor had been removed.

After the injured sailor had been removed I instructed one C.P.C. to make enquiries at an exchange shop situated on the West side of Darroch Road, near the entrance to Darroch Terrace, with a view to locating witnesses.

I then instructed the other C.P.C. present, to make enquiries amongst a crowd of Chinese who had by this time assembled on the East side of Darroch Road near the Fong Loh Li, with the same

T. Sawano.

object in view.

I then questioned the Japanese who were present, whereupon a male Japanese residing at No. 90 Darroch Road approached me from amongst the crowd and told me that a male Chinese who was known to him had witnessed the incident.

By this time J.P.S. 61 had returned to the scene, whereupon I imparted this information to him.

The male Japanese then returned to his home at 90 Darroch Road, and brought a male Chinese dressed in blue jacket and pants to the scene, stating that he was the witness. I then instructed the two C.P.Cs. to take the male Chinese witness to the Station which they did, whilst I accompanied the Japanese informant to the Station, whom I later ascertained to be one named Mr. Takaska.

On arriving at the Station J.P.S. Sakamura and I took a statement from Mr. Takaska.

At 10.30 p.m. 9/11/35 I returned to the scene, where I remained until 1.40 a.m. 10/11/35, when I returned to the Station, and reported off duty at 2 a.m. 10/11/35.

J.P.C. 173 T. Sawano.

Report of J.P.S. Nakamura of Dixwell Road Station.

Upon being informed that a Sailor of the Landing Party had been shot at about 9.10 p.m. by an unknown person in front of the office of the Darroch Road Street Union, I immediately proceeded to the scene. The bullet had entered the forehead and penetrated through the back of the head.

According to a statement made by a Chinese eye-witness, persons wearing similar dresses had fired at each other, but this was not verified. The victim was removed to the Landing Party Barracks, and the Chinese witness was detained. A bullet was found in the vicinity of the scene and was taken by the Landing Party. The seriousness of the injury and the name of the victim are unknown.

Report of J.P.S. Mahumun of Dixwell Rd. Station

Upon being informed that a soldier of the Landing Party had been shot at about 9.10 p.m. by an unknown person in front of the office of the Dorchester Road Street Union, I immediately proceeded to the scene. The bullet had entered the forehead and penetrated through the back of the head.

According to a statement made by a Chinese eye-witness, persons wearing similar dress had fired at each other, but this was not verified. The victim was removed to the Landing Party Barracks, and the Chinese witness was detained. A bullet was found in the vicinity of the scene and was taken by the Landing Party. The seriousness of the injury and the name of the victim are unknown.

FORM 40  
6-22-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

Further

The following is the statement of **F.S. 230 Wilkinson.**  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me **D.S.I. McPhee.**  
at **Hongkew Stn.** on the **19/11/35.** and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

My name is **T.S. Wilkinson**, employed by the **S.M.C.** as **Foreign Sergeant 230** attached to **Dixwell Road Police Station.**

At about **9.05 p.m. 9/11/35** I visited the **Dixwell Road Charge Room** with a dog which I had captured on **Kiangwan Road** a few minutes previous.

I had only arrived in the charge room about two minutes when the street Telephone bell rang, which was answered by **Clark Kyi**, who informed **F.S. 198 Stocks** on charge room duty that **C.P.C. 2864**, was reporting that a Chinese had been injured by a **Japanese Soldier** on **Darroch Road.**

Immediately I heard **Clark Kyi** inform **F.S. 198 Stocks** that a Chinese had been injured on **Darroch Road**, I left the charge room and proceeded to **North Szechuen Road** and **Kiangwan Road** on a bicycle, turning South on **Darroch Road** and when a few yards South of the **Fong Loh Li** alleyway I observed about **20 Japanese civilians** standing on the West side of **Darroch Road.** I immediately dismounted my bicycle and **C.P.C. 2864** pointed to a **Japanese Sailor** who was lying on the Road.

When I observed the sailor he was lying on his back at a slight angle to the West kerb, bleeding from the head, and his head lying in a pool of blood.

As I was viewing the injured sailor, **J.P.S. 61 Dixwell Road Station Interpreter** arrived at the scene on a bicycle, whereupon he looked at the injured sailor.

I then requested **J.P.S. 61** to accompany me to the **Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters** to report the matter, which he did.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

N.S. 230

-2-

The following is the statement of

native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me

at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_

and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

When we arrived at the Naval Landing Party, I instructed J.P.S. 61 to inform the Officer of the guard, that a Japanese Sailor had been injured and was lying on Darroch Road, and to request that an Ambulance be sent to remove the injured man.

Immediately the Officer of the guard was informed by J.P.S. 61 he looked surprised and shouted in the Japanese language, whereupon the guard turned out.

At this point, I left the Naval Landing Party, leaving J.P.S. 61, whilst I proceeded to the No. 1 Street Telephone Box situated on the East side of Kiangwan Road opposite the Naval Landing Party and telephoned the Station, informing N.S. 198 Stocks on charge room duty that something serious had happened on Darroch Road, and requesting that the Crime Branch and Sub-Inspt. Mather be informed.

I then returned to the scene, and about 1 minute later about 8 Japanese Sailors armed with rifles and 4 carrying a stretcher arrived at the scene.

The injured sailor was then lifted on to the stretcher by Japanese Sailors, and removed to the Naval Landing Party by 4 stretcher bearers, whilst the 8 armed Sailors remained at the scene.

I then made enquiries at shops in the vicinity and amongst the Japanese who had assembled at the scene, with a view to locating witnesses, but without result.

The only Chinese pedestrian observed by me at the scene was a Chinese male dressed in blue jacket and pants, and on being questioned he stated in Chinese that he had witnessed what happened.

1937  
6 22 1937

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of **F.S. 230.** -3-  
native of ..... taken by me .....  
at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by.....

I then instructed C.P.Os. 2891 and 2884 to take the Chinese witness to the Station, whilst I remained at the scene with a view to locating other witnesses, but with negative results.

I then returned to the Station leaving C.P.O. 173 at the scene together with armed Japanese Sailors from the Naval Landing Party.

*F. Wilkinson*

**F.S. 230.**

Further statement of C.P.C. 2864, Hsu Sung Loo, attached to Dixwell Road Police Station, taken by D.S.I. McPhee, and interpreted by Clerk S.Y. Wong on 13-11-35.

My name is Hsu Sung Loo ( ), employed by the S.M.C. as C.P.C. 2864, attached to Dixwell Road Police Station.

At 6.45 p.m. 9-11-35, I reported for day duty, i.e. 7 p.m. to 11 p.m., and was instructed to work together with C.P.C. 2891.

At about 9.02 p.m. 9-11-35, C.P.C. 2891 and I were standing on the East side of Kiangwan Road opposite the Japanese Naval Landing Party headquarters, when my attention was attracted by an unknown Chinese girl, age between 12 and 15 years, dressed in blue short jacket and pants, who was standing on the South East corner of Darroch and North Szechuan Roads, shouting in Komo dialect that a man was lying on the road, but did not mention which road.

Immediately after the girl shouted, C.P.C. 2891 and I proceeded to the South East corner of Darroch and North Szechuan Roads, where the girl was still standing.

We questioned the girl as to where the man was lying and she answered that the man was lying on Darroch Road near the Tong Lok Li.

C.P.C. 2891 and I then left the girl standing at the corner of Darroch and North Szechuan Roads, without asking any further questions, and proceeded South on Darroch Road.

When a few yards South of the Tong Lok Li, C.P.C. 2891 drew my attention to a body lying on the West side of Darroch Road, whereupon we approached and C.P.C. 2891, who was carrying an electric torch, his own property, shone the light of the torch on the body, then we discovered same to be a Japanese

sailor, lying on his side, at a slight angle to the west curb, with his right arm outstretched, and bleeding from the forehead,

No person was to be seen in the vicinity when we arrived at the scene. I then placed my hand near the sailor's mouth to ascertain if he was breathing, and <sup>then</sup> touched his wrist (left or right I cannot remember) to test his pulse.

I told C.P.C. 2491 to watch the body whilst I telephoned to the station for assistance.

I then left the scene and proceeded to the street telephone box situated on the East side of Hingwan Road, opposite the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters, where I telephoned the station stating that a Japanese sailor was lying on Darroch Road near the Fung Ah Li alleyway with blood oozing from his head.

After an absence of about 5 minutes I returned to Darroch Road and joined C.P.C. 2491 who was the only person at the scene.

About 5 minutes after I returned to the scene, P.S. 230 Wilkinson and J.P.S. 61 arrived at the scene on bicycles, and looked at the injured sailor, and then proceeded North on Darroch Road.

About 2 minutes after P.S. 230 Wilkinson and J.P.S. 61 left the scene, a Japanese sailor who was walking North on Darroch Road, on observing the body lying on the road to be that of a Japanese sailor, he approached and shouted two or three times in the Japanese language and then left running North on Darroch Road.

About 4 minutes later about 10 Japanese sailors carrying

informed me from the direction of the Japanese Naval Party Headquarters was about 2 minutes after their arrival, five or six Japanese sailors arrived with a stretcher. The injured sailor was then placed on the stretcher by Japanese sailors, and carried away in the direction of the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

When the injured sailor was being lifted on to the stretcher I observed a blue cloth bundle lying on the road near where the injured sailor was lying.

The bundle was picked up by one of the Japanese sailors and carried with the stretcher.

I am unable to state when F.S. Wilkinson returned to the scene, but immediately after the injured sailor was removed I observed F.S. Wilkinson questioning a male at the entrance to a cigarette shop situated on the West side of Darroch Road near the scene.

Two or three minutes after the body was removed, about 10 persons including Japanese and Chinese arrived at the scene.

While F.S. Wilkinson was questioning the persons who had assembled at the scene if they had witnessed how the sailor received his injuries, a male Chinese dressed in blue jacket and pants approached F.S. Wilkinson and stated in Chinese that he knew how the sailor received his injuries.

F.S. 230 Wilkinson then instructed C.P.C. 2891 and I to take the witness to the station, which we did. I did not question the Chinese witness at the scene or on the way to the station.

Signed, Hsu Sung Woo.

許勝武

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.P.C. 2864.

native of ... taken by me  
at Firwell Rd. Stn. on the 9/11/35. ~~XXXXXX~~ translated and interpreted by Clerk Tong.

At 2.05 p.m. on the 9/11/35 I was on duty with C.P.C. 2891 on Kiengnan Road near H. Szachuen Road. Suddenly a female Chinese reported to us that there was one Japanese lying on the ground. Therefore we immediately proceeded to the scene and saw a Japanese marine with a wound in the head. I at once telephoned to the station and reported the same while C.P.C. 2891 remained there and watched the injured person. Afterwards, P.F. 230, Wilkinson came up on the scene and enquired if any one had seen this accident. As a result of that we got a Chinese and a Japanese as a witness and brought them to the station.

C.P.C. 2864.

Further statement of C.P.C. 2891, Tsu Ts Ching, attached to Dixwell Road Police Station, taken by D.S.I. McPhee and interpreted by Clerk S.Y. Wong, at Hongkew Station on 18-11-35.

---

My name is Tsu Ts Ching ( ), employed by the S.M.C. as C.P.C. 2891, attached to Dixwell Road Police Station.

At 6.45 p.m. 9-11-35, I reported for 2nd day duty, i.e. 7 p.m. to 11 p.m., and I was instructed to walk 5 beat together with C.P.C. 2864.

At about 8.50 p.m. 9-11-35, C.P.C. 2864 and I arrived at the corner of Kiangwan and North Szechuen Roads, and stood on the East pavement opposite the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters.

At about 9.4 p.m. 9-11-35, C.P.C. 2864 and I were still standing on the East pavement of Kiangwan Road, when I observed a Chinese girl, age about 13 or 14 years, dressed in short jacket and pants, running South to North on Darroch Road, and on arriving at the corner of Darroch and North Szechuen Roads, she stopped at the South East corner, and started shouting in Kompo dialect, "Policeman, Policeman, there is a van lying on Darroch Road."

C.P.C. 2864 and I immediately ran across North Szechuen Road, and continued South on Darroch Road, passing the girl who had raised the alarm, and she was still standing at the corner of Darroch and North Szechuen Roads.

After passing the girl who raised the alarm I did not see her again, but I would be able to identify her should I see her at any future date.

When C.P.C. 2864 and I arrived a few yards South of the Fong Loh Li, I observed a body lying on the West side of Darroch Road, whereupon I lighted my private torch and shone the light

of the body lying on the road, and discovered same to be that of a Japanese sailor.

C.P.C. 2864 and I then approached the sailor who was propping, and I observed that he was lying on his back at a slight angle to the road, and bleeding from the forehead, his head lying in a pool of blood.

I also observed a blue cloth bundle lying by the sailor's side.

We did not touch the body, and on arriving at the scene no person was to be seen in the vicinity.

I then told C.P.C. 2864 to telephone the station for assistance, whilst I remained at the scene.

C.P.C. 2864 then left to telephone the station and returned about 5 minutes later.

During the absence of C.P.C. 2864 no person arrived at the scene, or observed by me in the vicinity.

About 4 minutes after C.P.C. 2864 returned to the scene, P.S. Wilkinson and J.P.S. 61 arrived at the scene on bicycles, and after looking at the sailor lying on the road, they immediately left the scene in a northerly direction on Darroch Road, without saying anything.

About 5 minutes after P.S. 230 Wilkinson and J.P.S. 61 left the scene, a Japanese sailor walking South to North on Darroch Road arrived on the scene and when he observed the sailor lying on the road, he approached the sailor and shouted two times in the Japanese language, and then immediately left running North on Darroch Road.

Three minutes later, J.P.C. 173 arrived on the scene, and at about the same time a Japanese civilian dressed in a kimono also arrived on the scene.

The Japanese civilian approached the body and touched the sailor's mouth with his hand, and thus started a conversation with J.P.C. 173.

F.S. Wilkinson and J.P.S. 61 returned to the scene after an absence of about 7 minutes.

About 1 minute after F.S. 230 Wilkinson and J.P.S. 61 returned to the scene, about 13 or 14 Japanese sailors arrived, two of whom were carrying a stretcher.

The injured sailor was then placed on the stretcher by Japanese sailors, and carried away in the direction of the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters.

I do not know who picked up the blue cloth bundle which was lying on the road, near the injured sailor, but after the injured sailor was removed, I did not see the cloth bundle again.

A few minutes after the injured sailor had been removed, about 10 or 11 Japanese and Chinese pedestrians arrived at the scene.

After the injured sailor had been removed, F.S. 230 Wilkinson questioned a male Chinese in a cigarette shop, situated on the West side of Darroch Road, if he knew how the sailor received his injuries.

F.S. 230 Wilkinson also made enquiries amongst the pedestrians who had assembled at the scene, and was successful in locating a male Chinese dressed in blue jacket and pants, who

stated that he knew how the sailor received his injuries.

C.P.C. 2864 and I were then instructed by P.S. 230  
Wilkinson to take the Chinese witness to the station which we  
did. We did not question the witness at the scene, or on  
the way to the station.

This is a true statement.

Signed, Tsu Te Ching ( ).

朱志清



MUNICIPAL POLICE  
B. REGISTRY  
S. D. 7073  
29 7 36

THE SHANGHAI TIMES, WEDNESDAY, JULY 29, 1936

## Youthful Amah's Story Of Nakayama Shooting

Men In Black Foreign Clothes Who Stalked His  
Victim In Darroch Road; Girl Fails To  
Identify Any Of Accused As The Man

An 18-year-old amah, Pu Chao-ying, whose appearance in the First Special District Court in connection with the Nakayama case had been requested by Judge Zien, who reserved his decision on account of the absence of her testimony, finally appeared in court yesterday. She testified that on the night of November 7 she heard a shot and saw Nakayama lying on the ground but she could not point out the assailant. She said he was dressed in black foreign clothes.

The three accused said they did not recognize Pu and the amah could not identify any of them as being the man who fired the shot.

Summoned to Shanghai from her home in Kiangpeh, Pu's appearance in court was a surprise to all except a few police officers, lawyers and the judges. Her testimony was given before an almost empty court room, in the

presence of "Shao Kwangtung," Yang Wen-tao and Chou Tso-yung.

Pu testified that being an amah in a Japanese family in Yung An Alley, North Szechuen Road, she led several children to a woman friend's home in Min Deh Fang near the Kiangwan Headquarters of the Japanese Landing Party about 8 p.m. on November 9 last year. When returning she passed through Darroch Road where she saw a Japanese officer walking north, followed by a man in black foreign clothes, walking on the eastern side of the street.

### Walking Between Men.

Witness was walking in the middle of the street, between them, and saw that the Japanese and the man in foreign clothes were about 20 or 30 feet apart. At this juncture, the judge stopped Pu and asked her if she could recognize any one of the three accused as the man she saw in Darroch Road. She shook her head violently.

Proceeding, she said she suddenly heard gunfire while nearing a boiled-water shop. She dared not turn her head and slipped into the shop to protect herself. After hiding for sometime she returned to her mistress's home by another road. She told her mistress what she had heard in the street but did not mention the man in the black suit. Seven or eight days later, her service was discontinued and she went back to her Kiangpeh home.

Questioned as to whether or not she could remember the roads she passed through, Pu answered in the affirmative.

It is understood that as the result of this testimony, the formal re-opening of the Nakayama case which was arranged for Friday, July 31, may be postponed.

70742

THE NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS, SATURDAY, JULY 25, 1936

Decision to maintain "a silent watch" over the future developments in the "Nakayama" and "Kayau" cases was reached on Thursday by the Foreign Relations Committee of the Japanese Residents' Corporation, the "Shanghai Nippo" reports. The conferees also agreed, according to the journal, to maintain a "prudent attitude" towards the 14th public hearing in the trial of the alleged killers of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama, on November 9 last, set for July 31.

*file*

D. 7073

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D. 7073.
Date 23.1 7.186

July 23, 1935.

Morning translation.

Lih Tiao and other local newspapers:

THE HAKAYAMA MURDER CASE: ANOTHER HEARING SET FOR JULY 31

In connection with the Hakayama murder case, the Shanghai First Special District Court at the 2nd hearing announced that the important witnesses in this case would be recalled. The Court has now set the next hearing of the case at 2 p.m. July 31.

Poo Chiao Ying (浦巧英), an important witness in the case, is at present at Kaoyu (高郵). A detective of the Municipal Police has already been despatched to summon the witness. The officier left here on July 21 with a summons issued by the Court.

MUNICIPAL COURT  
B. REGISTER  
D. D.

## Nakayama Case Opening Opposed

### Attorneys Disgusted; Wild Rumors Spread About Kayau Case

Complete disgust with the reopening of the pleadings in the Nakayama case was expressed by lawyers defending the three accused, Yang Wen-tao, Yih Haisen (Shao Kwangtung) and Chew Hsio-yang, when called by the Evening Post and Mercury this morning.

Mr. G. R. Grove, lawyer for the defence, expressed his opinion that both he and his colleague attorney were convinced of the innocence of their clients, but that nevertheless he could see no reason why judgment had not been given as scheduled last week.

#### Would Have Appealed

It was pointed out that if judgment had been rendered at that time, all contingencies could have been taken care of by appeal cases. It is known that if a verdict of guilty is turned in the defendants will appeal and it is almost certain that if a verdict of non-guilt is rendered, the police will appeal the case. The next hearing in the trial is scheduled for Friday, July 31, at 2 p.m.

It is not believed, as previously stated, that evidence concerning the manufacture of the death bullet will be given. It is, however, understood that Judge Dzien wished to hear the testimony of a woman who reported seeing a figure fleeing from the scene of the crime.

#### Feared Consequences?

While it has now been fairly definitely established that the pleadings in the case were reopened because of instructions from Nanking, it was further stated by authoritative sources this morning that certain statements published in Japanese papers and certain statements emanating from Japanese sources brought so much pressure to bear that in fear of possible consequences, the case was re-opened.

Wild rumors concerning the killing of Kosaku Kayau on Chime Road on the night of July 10 have been circulating freely throughout Shanghai in the past few days. Anonymous tips and unasked-for conjectures have all been carefully tracked down, but Japanese, Chinese and Settlement authorities express themselves as much in the dark as ever concerning the actual murderer or the motive for the slaying.

The theory that Chinese cabaret girls had anything to do with or had any knowledge of the crime is not given credence in responsible quarters.

JP  
JL

15486

7078  
21-7-36

THE CHINA PRESS, TUESDAY, JULY 21, 1936

**First Hearing Of  
Reopened Nakayama  
Case Set July 31**

First hearing of the Nakayama murder case since its reopening last Friday will be held before Judge Dzien in the First Special District Court on Friday, July 31, starting at 2 p.m., it was announced yesterday. It is understood that the testimony of a witness who professes to know something of how the death bullet was manufactured will be taken.

The case was closed two weeks ago after a series of 10 hearings stretched out over a period of three months. At that time it was announced that judgment on the three accused men, Yang Wan-tao, Yih Haisen (Hsiao Kwangtung), and Chow Sha-yung, would be handed down on Friday, July 17. When Friday arrived, the three prisoners were brought to court and Judge Dzien announced reopening of the trial.

File  
27

75446

MUNICIPAL COURT  
S. B. D. 797  
Date

### DECISION DEFERRED IN NAKAYAMA CASE

#### Fresh Evidence Given as Reason for Delay

Judge Tsien Hung-yih of the First Special District Court, who presided at the trial of Yih Hai-sen, alias "Little Cantonese," Yang Ven-tao, and Chow Zeu-yong, all Cantonese, charged with the murder of H. Nakayama, a Japanese marine, on Darroch Road on November 9 last, announced yesterday that, instead of giving his decision in the Nakayama case yesterday morning as announced last week, he had decided that pleadings would be re-opened in the

case at a date to be fixed, as the police had introduced fresh evidence and additional witnesses would arrive here from outports.

After Judge Tsien had said this, the three prisoners, who were brought before the Court for judgment, were returned to custody. The whole affair lasted not more than five minutes.

## All Quiet Along Hongkew Front

### Reopening Nakayama Case Fails To Cause Reverberations

The two Japanese murder cases were still occupying the Shanghai limelight this morning, but expected reverberations of the re-opening of the pleadings in the Nakayama case failed to lead to any untoward incidents, and the Japanese and Chinese communities remained calm.

Chinese dancing girls and North Szechuen Road again leaped into prominence when it was reported that five taxi-dancers living in back of the Moon Palace, which figured so prominently as a "hangout" of Yih Hai-sen (Shao Kwangtung) when he was put on trial for his life for the murder of Hideo Nakayama, were detained by police early this morning and were later handed over to the Bureau of Public Safety for questioning.

While the ostensible reason for the re-opening of the Nakayama case was the introduction of new police evidence, and while it has been expressed that the court is not quite clear over the motive for the slaying, it was again stated by authoritative quarters this morning that the pleadings in the case were re-opened on instructions from Nanking.

Meeting in an emergency session, officials of the Federation of Amalgamated Japanese Street Union yesterday discussed the latest developments in the Nakayama case.

Reports on their conversations with the authorities of the Japanese Consulate-General and the Special Naval Landing Party were also made by Mr. Yuzo Hayashi and Mr. Hikaru Kondo, respectively honorary president and chairman of the standing committee of the Federation.

The deliberations continued for nearly two hours, following which it was decided to call other emergency sessions in case of necessity, local Japanese papers reported.

Five Chinese taxi-dancers, said to be involved in the murder of Mr. Kosaku Kayau, were detained by the officials of the North Szechuen Road Police Station of the Public Safety Bureau yesterday.

Following a brief examination all five were taken to the headquarters of the Bureau in Nantao for further questioning.

The dancers lived behind the Moon Palace Dance Hall, on North Szechuen Road.

Two brothers-in-law and a five-year-old son of Mr. Kayau will leave here on Tuesday for Japan aboard the Shanghai Maru, carrying with them an urn containing the ashes of the murdered man.

On Friday, Mr. Kayau's relatives paid courtesy calls on local Consular and civic officials.

1936  
7073  
19-7-31

7073

7073

15105

## Nakayama Case Hearing Will Now Be Reopened As Motive Is Not Clear

General Tension Drops As Order Is Pronounced  
By Judge; Four Motives Had Been Given  
For Killing By "Shao Kwangtung"

### JAPANESE HOLD MEETING AND DECIDE TO WATCH FURTHER DEVELOPMENTS

Coming as a bombshell on the court room crowded with lawyers, Settlement Police, Japanese Consular Police, representatives of the Japanese Naval Landing Party and other interested parties, came the announcement at 8.35 a.m. yesterday that the hearing of the Nakayama case would be reopened. The announcement greatly relieved the tension which was hanging over the court room for about half-an-hour since officials commenced to gather.

Although coming as a great surprise to both the prosecution and the defence, the ruling was cleared up when it was explained that the three judges presiding over the case were not satisfied with the motive given for the killing of Warrant Office Hideo Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing force on Darroch Road on the evening of November 9, last.

In the court room the chief judge, Mr. Dzien, pointed out that the court after due deliberation considers it necessary to question an amah named Pu Chiao-ying, who was alleged to have witnessed the killing, but was never ques-

tioned in court. Judge Dzien therefore remanded the case sine die pending the appearance of the witness, who is now in Yangchow, Kompo. It was also indicated by reliable sources that other witnesses would be recalled for further questioning by the court.

#### Four Motives Given

It was stated on reliable authority yesterday that Judges Dzien, Feng and Shao upon coming to rule on the case, found themselves confronted with four separate motives for the killing put forward by Yin Hai-sen, alias "Shao Kwangtung," who alternatively confessed to the killing, denied any part in same and implicated others afterwards exonerating them.

In reviewing the case among themselves in order to pass judgment on the three accused, the judges found a stumbling block in the four separate motives, neither of which, it was stated, proved plausible to them. At various times "Shao Kwangtung" had told the court that he had killed the Japanese marine because he hated Japanese. His second motive was because Jack the Korean had asked him to commit the crime, thirdly he said he shot the Japanese in order to show that his organization and China was powerful, and his fourth motive given at one of the hearings was that he killed the man in order to create trouble in Chapei and embarrass the Nanking Government.

#### Police Satisfied

The police, according to Assistant Municipal Advocate Paul Y. Ru, who ably conducted the prosecution in the case, were quite satisfied with the way the case was conducted, the evidence which was produced and were expecting judgment to be passed yesterday morning. The defence counsel yesterday morning also proved to be surprised and immediately after the hearing could not put forward any

explanation as to why the case was ordered to be reopened.

Precautions were taken in the actual court room and in the court compound yesterday morning to prevent any outbreak as a result of tense feeling over the expected verdict. A number of officers of the Reserve Unit, S.M.P., were seen patrolling in the court compound and outside. A red riot van stood parked near-by on Tsepoo Road. A high ranking officer of the Japanese Naval Landing Party accompanied by some 12 marines was also present as was Assistant Commissioner S. Uehara.

Shortly before 8.30 a.m. the three accused, Yin Hai-sen, Yang Wen-tao and Chow Hsia-yung, were led into the dock. They all stood with their heads dropped, looking at the floor. A few minutes after 8.30 the court was called to order and the three judges walked in. Perfect silence settled over the court room and then standing-up while everyone including the accused held their breath Judge Dzien ordered the case to be reopened. Everyone stood as in a trance while the judges trooped out of the court room. The three accused were led away and then a babble of conversation commenced, until everyone walked out of the court room.

Meeting in an emergency session, officials of the Federation of Amalgamated Japanese Street Unions yesterday morning discussed the latest developments in the Nakayama case.

Reports on their conversations with the authorities of the Japanese Consulate-General and the Special Naval Landing Party were also made by Mr. Yuzo Hayashi and Mr. Hikaru Kondo, respectively honorary president and chairman of the standing committee of the Federation.

The deliberations continued for nearly two hours, following which it was decided to call other emergency sessions in case of necessity, local Japanese papers reported.

file  
7-18

## No Decision In Nakayama Case Given

### Trial To Be Reopened On Basis Of New Police Evidence

Although judgment was scheduled, Judge Dzien in the First Special District Court yesterday morning ordered the reopening of the Nakayama murder case for the purpose of taking further police evidence. It is reported that a witness has been found who can tell how the bullet that killed Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama on November 9 of last year was manufactured.

The three accused men, Yang Wen-tao, Yih Hai-sen (Hsiao Kwangtung), and Chow Sha-yung, were brought into court early yesterday morning but were there only a few minutes. Immediately after taking his seat, the judge announced the reopening of the case and remanded it sine die.

#### Few Spectators In Court

There were only a few spectators in the courtroom. No one had expected that the case would be brought up in the morning since it had been remanded from the last hearing until 2 p.m. yesterday for judgment. A few police stood outside the court while the only Japanese present were police officers and a few official observers. They refused to comment on the action of the court when questioned by a CHINA PRESS representative.

Although the action of the court came somewhat as a surprise, there was no disturbance. The three prisoners were hustled out of the dock, downstairs to the distributing

office and then back to the black patrol wagon for conveyance to their cells. Municipal Advocate R. T. Bryan and Assistant Advocate Paul Y. Ru were both present at the proceedings and both hurried away immediately after the judge had announced the reopening.

Mr. R. D. Grove, attorney for the defendants, stopped long enough to speak to newspapermen. "It's nonsense. Absolute nonsense," he declared.

No further developments in connection with the slaying of Mr. Kosaku Kayau last week were reported yesterday. Secrecy still surrounds the investigation of the crime.

Two brothers and a five-year-old son of the murdered man arrived in Shanghai yesterday aboard the Nagasaki Maru to take the remains of the dead man back to Japan for burial. Kayau has two other younger sons and his wife living in Japan.

#### Love Triangle Denied

The idea of a love triangle being involved was definitely denied by the Japanese authorities yesterday. The latter still hold the opinion that it was a political killing.

In the meantime, all is quiet in the Hongkew area, although a very definite high tension feeling was manifest among members of the Japanese community who hold that sufficient evidence has already been presented in the Nakayama Case to warrant a conviction.

Meeting in an emergency session, officials of the Federation of Amalgamated Japanese Street Unions yesterday morning discussed the latest developments in the Nakayama case.

Reports on their conversations with the authorities of the Japanese Consulate-General and the Special Naval Landing Party were also made by Mr. Yuzo Hayashi and Mr. Hikaru Kondo, respectively, honorary president and chairman of the standing committee of the Federation.

The deliberations continued for nearly two hours, following which it was decided to call other emergency sessions in case of necessity, local Japanese papers reported.

### The Nakayama Case

**M**ORE THAN the defendants are on trial in the Nakayama murder case, verdict in which was postponed yesterday on orders from Nanking. Certainly no consideration of this delicate matter can exclude the factors of the independence of the Chinese judiciary, and the self-restraint of Japanese having a vital interest.

It seems to us imperative that the Chinese authorities be given the benefit of all possible manifestations of confidence and cooperation, from every quarter. There are indications of new evidence, and if that can be adduced it is obviously desirable that it be brought forward—without complications through malicious reports concerning either intimidation (to prevent an acquittal) or pressure (to force conviction). Rumors are merely rumors and should be treated as such.

Certainly it is to no one's interest that anything but justice be done. An unjust verdict in either direction would inevitably stir up trouble one way or the other. The court has no easy task, but at least it has a clearly-indicated one. And when the court has completed its task, and given a verdict according to evidence and law, it will be the duty of everyone to accept that verdict as final.

Any other attitude will sow seeds which may easily result in international complications of great and grave magnitude.

## Nakayama Case Re-Opened By District Court

Order Declared Issued  
By Nanking Authorities  
To Avoid Trouble

JAPANESE REMAIN  
UNUSUALLY QUIET

Report Circulated Navy  
Landing Party Ready  
To Occupy Center

Following fast on the heels of the re-opening of the Nakayama case by Judge Chien in the First District Court this morning came the startling announcement that orders had come down from the Central Government in Nanking not to give any verdict today.

While the Shanghai Evening Post obtained this piece of news from a reliable source, no direct confirmation of the reasons for the postponement of the verdict could be unearthed up until 1 o'clock today.

### Take Over Civic Center?

It was rumored that the intelligence bureau of the Central Government had dug up the information that the Japanese in Shanghai were ready to take over the Civic Center if a verdict of "not guilty" were returned against Yih Hsi-sen, alias Hsiao Kwang-tung, Yang Wen-tao and Chow Hsia-yung, and that this was the real reason why instructions were given to re-open the case.

No untoward incidents have as yet occurred as the result of today's decision, and the Hongkew district went about its business in a normal way. Japanese officials, who have recently been issuing strong statements regarding the verdict in the Nakayama case and regarding investigations into the killing of Kosaku Kayau last week, this morning were attempting to keep their nationals quiet.

### New Witness

It was reported that defense attorneys after the announcement of the re-opening of the case were going to institute an urgent search for a witness who claimed to know who manufactured the bullet that killed Nakayama. This man is alleged to have come forward with this information after pleadings in the case had been closed and when it was too late to submit the evidence.

It was also stated by Chinese sources that the defence attorney formerly had two witnesses whose testimony was of prime importance in the case, but that they had been badly beaten by "Japanese" and with their eyes badly blackened had gone off to Hongkong without being called to give testimony in the case.

### Effect Of Pressure

Japanese officials refused to comment on the decision of Judge Chien this morning, but it was pointed out by certain sources that if the re-opening of the pleadings was designed to have the effect of forestalling Japanese action, it might possibly have the opposite effect of bringing Japanese pressure to bear on Chinese officialdom in order to insure a speedy verdict.

Great precautions were taken at the First District Court this morning to forestall any possible outbreak of feeling over the result of the scheduled verdict. Outside the court building a number of Chinese and foreign police were on patrol. In the courtroom itself, Chinese police and Japanese police from reserve units and from various stations rubbed elbows. A few foreign policemen were there in uniform. Two foreign detectives who have been working on the case all along stood by and watched proceedings. Very few spectators attended.

### Japanese Officers Present

About 8:25 o'clock, the chief of the Japanese Naval Landing Party strode in followed by a half a dozen officers in pea-green uniforms. Mr. S. Uehara, assistant commissioner of the Shanghai Municipal Police, turned to greet them.

Shortly afterwards, Yih Hsi-sen, Yang Wen-tao and Chow Hsia-yung, the three accused were brought in and placed in the dock. They kept quiet and looked at the ground. Shao Kwangtung (Yih) kept looking at his patent leather dancing pumps which were without shoe laces.

About 8:35 o'clock, Judges Chien, Feng and Shao came in and took their places on the bench. Spectators leaned forward to catch Judge Chien's words. They were delivered in such a low voice that only those right beneath his desk could catch them.

### Further Evidence

In substance, the judge declared that the pleadings in the Nakayama case would be re-opened as the police had further evidence to present.

A startled murmur went up from the spectators in the courtroom. Certain Japanese faces looked around in a bewildered manner. The prisoners were led swiftly away, and the court room emptied quietly and with no outward fuss.

Paul Y. Ru, assistant municipal advocate who has been prosecuting the case, hurried away with Municipal Advocate Bryan before reporters had a chance to speak to them. Mr. R. D. Grove, when approached by a reporter and asked if he was still as surprised over the judge's decision as he had expressed himself yesterday, was extremely voluble.

"It's nonsense. Absolute nonsense," he declared and went on to give reasons.

### Feeling Strong

A definite statement of Japanese attitude could not be learned officially from the consulate here this morning, but it is understood that the Japanese officials and community feel very strongly that the guilt of both Yih Hsi-sen (Shao Kwangtung) and Yang Wen-tao has been definitely proven, and that anything but a conviction for these two defendants can be only regarded as a definite miscarriage of justice. The recent slaying of Kosaku Kayau has put the Japanese community into a fevered state of unrest, and it is alleged that Japanese officials are having a difficult struggle in their attempt to stem the rising tide of resentment among their countrymen.

While it is believed that Japanese officials will make some sort of statement concerning the re-opening of the Nakayama case, and while it is almost certain that they will make representations to Chinese authorities, no evidence was forthcoming that the calls made today by Mr. Kazame Wakasugi, newly appointed Japanese consul general

in Shanghai, had anything to do with the case. At 10 a.m. this morning, Mr. Wakasugi called on Mr. Cikawa, commander-in-chief of the 3rd Squadron, and at 11 a.m. called on Mr. H. E. Arnold, chairman of the Shanghai Municipal Consul. At 3 o'clock he was to call on General Yang Hu, garrison commander of the Shanghai and Woosung areas. While it is believed that the calls were to be of a purely social nature, it is thought that the Nakayama and the Kayau cases will come up for discussion in the meeting with General Yang Hu.

### Kayau Case Quiet

No further developments have arisen in the death of Kosaku Kayau, Japanese sea-food broker who was killed on Chimei Road on the night of July 10. Another set-back has been met with, however, as the ricksha puller who took Mr. Kayau to the Foo Ming Hospital says that he had found no blood on his ricksha. No love-angle is possible involved. Japanese authorities state, but a previous spokesman of the Japanese Police had said that murder might have been caused by political reasons.

Secrecy still surrounds the investigation which has been going on with redoubled intensity. It is believed that a meeting of detectives of the Bureau of Public Safety has taken place for the purpose of discussing the crime and to exchange views on the situation.

### Relatives Arrive

Two brothers and a five-year old son of Kayau, arrived here yesterday aboard the Nagaoski Maru to take the remains of Kayau back to his native place in Chi'ba Prefecture.

Immediately upon arrival here, the three relatives went to the Hsankokuji Temple on Chapoo Road, to pay respects to the soul of the murdered man.

Kayau has two other younger sons and his wife in Japan.

### Statement Made

The murder of Kayau has occasioned much comment in the Japanese community. A statement was made Wednesday by the Foreign Relations Committee of the Japanese Residents' Corporation to the effect that since the assassin is still free, much uneasiness is being caused.

The Bureau of Public Safety has increased the patrols that have been policing the districts where many Japanese reside.

# Verdict Today In Nakayama Case Uncertain

## Official Sources Still Say Judgment To Be Rendered

Although denied in official quarters, reports that the First Special District Court will withhold its verdict today on the Nakayama case continued to gain currency last night.

From usually reliable sources, THE CHINA PRESS learned that the Court will re-open pleadings of the case, in which three accused, Yih Hai-sen (Hsiao Kwangtung), Tang Wen-tao, and Chou Shan-yung, are facing a charge for allegedly murdering Japanese Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama on the night of November 9, 1935 on Darroch Road.

Despite reports that judgment will be postponed, official sources insisted that when the Court comes to order this afternoon, the judges will deliver its ruling as scheduled. In keeping with ordinary procedure, the bulletin board of the First Special District Court yesterday listed the Nakayama case as one of the cases in which a verdict is pending today.

It was widely reported yesterday that the Japanese have made a demand for the conviction of at least two of the three accused. The demand further stated that in the judge's summary of the case he must point out that the motive for the murder is political, said yesterday's widely-circulated stories.

These reports could not be confirmed.

The two accused named in the alleged demand for conviction are understood to be Yih Hai-sen and Yang Wen-tao.

### Japanese Press Warned

Meantime, Japanese official sources continued to make strong statements regarding the case. The local Japanese newspapers, the reporter learned, were yesterday ordered not to print any report on the verdict if it is given today. This order, originating from the office of the Consul-General, stated no reason for the news ban.

Rear-Admiral Eijiro Kondo, Commander of the Special Japanese Naval Landing Party, who conferred yesterday with leading residents of the local Japanese community on projected measures to defend the lives and property of Shanghai Nipponese, in a statement stated:

"The Nakayama case, representing as it does an insult to the Imperial Navy, is the subject of deep indignation not only among the officers and men but among the people as well.

"By restraining our emotions and maintaining a calm attitude, we have waited the just action of the Chinese judiciary. However, should an attempt be made to bury the case, I fear that the imperial navy will be unable to watch such move in silence."

His statement was followed by this comment by the Foreign Relations Committee of the Japanese Residents Association, which said:

"All evidence in the Nakayama case convinces one that the defendants should be found guilty. We fear that a serious situation would be created by the failure of the Court to bring in a verdict to this effect."

These declarations were accompanied by the report yesterday that the Special Japanese Naval Landing Party has established five emergency patrol stations in different parts of Shanghai. One of these is located on Dixwell Road, about 100 yards from the spot that Kosaku

Kayau, Japanese independent broker was slain on the night of July 16.

Other patrol stations are scattered on Scott Road, Chapoo Road and one each in the Yangtsepoo and the Western district. A Japanese officer who gave this information was unable to say where the patrol quarters in Yangtsepoo and the Western district are located, but he admitted that these spectator stations have been set up.

### Patrol Augmented

A visit to the Dixwell Road and Hongkew districts last night indicated that the Japanese Naval Landing Party patrols have been visibly augmented. But the residents in these areas, both Japanese and Chinese, were quiet.

Also, immediately around the place where Kayau was killed, Bureau of Public Safety police had put on several additional guards. In other places under its jurisdiction, the regular beat of one constable is being patrolled now by a party of several officers.

These Chinese policemen were making their rounds in the Chapei and Dixwell Road districts last night.

At the First Special District Court today, a large crowd of Chinese spectators and Japanese official and military men are expected to fill up the court room long before the session starts at 2 o'clock. Like in the previous hearings, tickets of admittance to the court will be issued to members of the general public who want to watch the proceedings.

1574.014  
REGISTRY  
D 7073  
17-7-36

*File  
off*

15398

## Nakayama Case Reopening Seen

### Rumor Is Circulated No Verdict Scheduled For Tomorrow

While the assassin of Mr. Katakai Kayau, shot and mortally wounded on Chi Mei Road on the night of July 10, is still at large and while a statement has been issued by the foreign relations committee of the Japanese Residents' Corporation to the effect that the shooting of the clerk would bring about "another Kayau case," the rumor that the "Nakayama Case" was going to reopen tomorrow and that no judgment would be handed down by Judge Chen Hung-nyieh against Yin Hai-sen, alias Hsiao Kwang-tung, Yang Wen-tao and Chow Hsia-yung, who have been standing trial for the murder of the Japanese marine on November 9 on Darroch Road, threw consternation into Japanese circles this morning.

While no direct confirmation of the news that no verdict will be given in the "Nakayama case" and that pleadings will again be resumed has yet been obtained the Shanghai Evening Post learned from authoritative sources this morning that "due to certain reasons" the case is almost certain to be reopened tomorrow morning.

#### All Surprised

A call to the office of the municipal advocate's revealed the fact that they were completely in the dark concerning the rumor. Mr. G. R. Grove, attorney for the defense, expressed complete surprise when told over the phone this morning that the case may reopen once more to allow further pleadings. The lawyer said that his latest information was to the effect that a verdict will be given. Another source denied the rumor saying that "Japanese pressure" would force a verdict.

Japanese officialdom was taking a keen interest in the verdict to be handed down in the Nakayama case and it is believed that they are awaiting the verdict in this case before bringing full pressure to bear on the Chinese authorities to find the murderer of Kayau.

#### "Should Be Found"

The Foreign Relations Committee of the Japanese Residents' Corporation, commenting yesterday on the Nakayama case are reported declaring that all evidence convinces one that the defendants should be found guilty.

"We fear that a serious situation would be created by the failure of the court to bring in a verdict to this effect."

Other Japanese official sources continued to make strong statements concerning both the Nakayama and Kayau cases. Declared one:

#### Japanese Indignant

"The Nakayama case, representing as it does an insult to the Imperial Navy, is the subject of deep indignation not only among the officers and men in the service but among our people as well.

"By restraining our emotions and maintaining a calm attitude

We have awaited the just action of the Chinese judiciary. However, should an attempt be made to bury this case, I fear that the Imperial Navy will be unable to watch such a move in silence.

"Under these circumstances, the Kayau case assumes an extremely serious aspect. It goes without saying that, if this case is regarded lightly, similar occurrences are bound to happen."

#### Requests Filed

Concerning the Kayau case, the Japanese Foreign Ministry has already filed formal requests with the Nanking government and the Greater Shanghai Municipality for the apprehension of the culprit as well as for the adoption of measures designed to safeguard Japanese lives and property.

Anticipating the possibility of an acquittal of the Chinese now being tried on charges of having assassinated Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama in Shanghai November 9 last, the Gaimusho has already instructed its representatives in China to take all necessary steps to cope with any possible development.

*file  
7/16*

*at*

11351  
7073  
11-7-36

## Japanese Diplomats Take Serious View Of Likely Nakayama Case Decision

"Ambiguous" Verdict Would Affect Diplomatic Relations, Suma States; Naval Officials Intimate Taking "Necessary Steps"

### CHINESE POLICE TAKE MEASURES TO PROTECT JAPANESE LIVES

A series of conferences was held by Japanese diplomats and naval officers yesterday in connection with the judgment to be delivered in the First Special District Court to-morrow morning on the three alleged slayers of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing Party. Mr. Y. Suma, Consul-General at Nanking, drew the attention of the Chinese authorities to the fact that an "ambiguous" verdict would seriously affect diplomatic relations between the two countries. Naval officials intimated that unless a verdict "justified by the defendants' confessions and evidence" was given the Navy would take "all necessary steps."

In the meantime the Chinese authorities had greatly increased their police patrols in all areas populated by Japanese and were working hard in an attempt to apprehend the slayer or slayers of Kayau who was murdered off Dixwell Road on the night of July 10 the day that the Nakayama trial was concluded.

The judgment to be given to-morrow by the First Special District Court on the "Nakayama case," yesterday monopolized the attention of local Japanese diplomatic and naval officials.

Mr. Shigeru Kawagoe, Ambassador to China, spent the entire morning and most of the afternoon conferring with Mr. Yaki-chiro Suma, Consul-General in Nanking, who arrived here on Tuesday night on a hurried summons from the envoy.

Mr. Suma, Domei learned, made a detailed report to Mr. Kawagoe regarding his interview with Mr. Hsu Mo, Vice-Minister for Foreign Affairs, on July 12, during which he called the attention of the Chinese Government to the fact that an "ambiguous" verdict in the case would seriously affect the Sino-Japanese diplomatic relations.

#### No Doubt Of Guilty

The Consul-General told Mr. Hsu that the general tenor of the last session of the court, on July 10, was favourable to the two principal defendants, Yih Haisen and Yang Ven-tao, although there was "no doubt that they were guilty of the crime of which they were accused," Domei learned.

Staff officers of the Third Fleet and the Special Naval Landing Party yesterday continued to confer on the possible verdict in the "Nakayama case."

Naval officials intimated that if the First Special District Court fails to bring in a verdict "justified by the defendants' confession and the evidence," the Navy would take "all necessary steps," foreshadowed in a statement issued on July 11 by Vice-Admiral Eijiro

Kondo, Commander-in-chief of the Special Naval Landing Party.

#### May Take Steps

In his statement, issued in connection with the assassination of Mr. Kosaku Kayau, the officer declared that the Naval Landing Party may be "compelled to take steps it considers necessary at any time that it should find that the Chinese authorities lack the good faith or the ability to maintain order or to protect the lives and property of our residents."

Recalling that eight months had elapsed since the murder of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama on Darroch Road, the statement remarked that the Chinese officials were "unable even to arrest the criminal. This had to be done by the Shanghai Municipal Council authorities."

"In the course of the trial of the criminals, we had to serve several warnings upon the Chinese in view of their apparent failure to appreciate the seriousness of the case and to deal with the issue conscientiously and with the necessary care.

#### Insult To Navy

"The Nakayama case, representing as it does an insult to the Imperial Navy, is the subject of deep indignation not only among the officers and men in the Service but among our people as well.

"By restraining our emotions and maintaining a calm attitude, we have awaited the just action of the Chinese judiciary. However, should an attempt be made to bury this case, I fear that the Imperial Navy will be unable to watch such a move in silence.

"Under these circumstances, the Kayau case assumes an extremely serious aspect. It goes without saying that, if this case is regarded lightly, similar occurrences are bound to happen. The Special Naval Landing Party, charged with the important duty of protecting Japanese lives and property finds itself unable to watch the situation with equanimity and sincerely hopes that the Chinese authorities will exhibit their good faith and speedily arrest the criminal," the statement concluded.

#### Measures Taken

Measures taken by the Chinese authorities to protect the lives and property of Nipponese residents were described in a letter addressed by Mr. Yu Hung-chun, acting Mayor of Greater Shanghai, to Mr. Arata Sugihara, acting Consul-General here.

The letter, quoted in full in local Japanese papers, was dispatched in connection with the thus far fruitless search for the gunman, who, on the night of July 10, shot and mortally wounded Mr. Kosaku Kayau, sea-food broker, on Chi Mei Road.

Since Mr. Kayau's murder, the letter said, the Public Safety

Bureau has assigned 167 specially trained constables to its North Station branch and sub-branches in the district.

These men, the communication added, have been since patrolling, in plain clothes and uniforms, the district most heavily inhabited by Japanese. Arrangements have also been made to increase the number of police officers, should necessity arise.

Eighteen detectives attached to the North Station branch, the letter continued, have been ordered to patrol North Szechuen, Scott, Darroch and Dixwell Roads, where the Japanese population is especially dense.

Four superintendents, the communication went on, have been detailed to the North Station branch to supervise its activities in safeguarding Japanese lives and conducting a search for Mr. Kayau's murderer.

In accordance with a table submitted by the Japanese Consul-General showing the distribution of Nipponese population in the city, the North Station branch and its sub-branches have divided their functions between themselves.

Arrangements have also been made, Mr. Yu's letter concluded, to exchange information with the Shanghai Municipal police and Japanese authorities.

#### Japanese Dissatisfied

Dissatisfaction with the trial of the alleged assassins of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama now coming to its close at the First Special District Court was expressed in a resolution passed on Tuesday by the Seikokai Society, an organization composed of local Nipponese politicians and businessmen.

The resolution, according to the Shanghai "Nichi-Nichi," also urged the local Nipponese authorities to keep a strict watch upon the attitude of the Chinese officials in disposing of the case.

The resolution was presented to the Japanese Consul-General and the Naval Attache's office yesterday morning. The delegation which submitted the document included Mr. Hachiro Hayashi, a member of the Council of the Japanese Residents' Corporation, and Mr. Jutaro Atuchi, Director of the Great Eastern Trading Company.

More than 40 "professional assassins" have arrived in the city recently on an errand from the South-Western authorities, the Shanghai "Mainichi" reported yesterday.

Rumours have been circulated by Japanese papers to the effect that a large party of "professional assassins" have arrived from the South-Western authorities in order to continue the killings, but in a more subtle manner.

The men, the journal asserted, have been in close touch with

ef

various local secret organizations. The paper added that the assassins would in the future resort to poison instead of arms, in view of the unsatisfactory consequences of the use of a pistol in the murder of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama.

**Hirota's View Sought**

TOKYO, July 15.—Premier Koki Hirota's understanding for the "strict stand" to be taken by the Gaimusho in connection with the murder of Mr. Kosaku Kayau in Shanghai on July 10 was sought this morning by Mr. Hachiro Arita, Foreign Minister, Domei learned from authoritative sources.

High Gaimusho officials said today that the assassination of Mr. Kayau served as an indication of the aggravation of anti-Nipponese sentiment among certain Chinese groups.

The Foreign Ministry has already filed formal requests with the Nanking Government and the Greater Shanghai Municipality for the apprehension of the culprit, as well as for the adoption of measures designed to safeguard Japanese lives and property.

Anticipating the possibility of an acquittal of the Chinese now being tried on charges of having assassinated Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama in Shanghai on November 9 last, the Gaimusho has already instructed its representatives in China to take all necessary steps to cope with any possible developments.

Reports received here from Shanghai indicate that the Japanese community there is highly perturbed by the anticipated dismissal of charges against the defendants in the "Nakayama case."—Domei.

**To Issue Statement**

TOKYO, July 15.—Instructions to issue a statement clarifying the Japanese Government's stand on the "Nakayama case" immediately after the First Special District Court in Shanghai delivers its verdict in the trial of two Chinese accused of murdering Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama will be issued to Mr. Shigeru Kawagoe, Ambassador to China, by Mr. Hachiro Arita, For-

Foreign Minister, Domei learned today.—Domei.

NANKING, July 15.—A speedy apprehension of the murderer of Mr. Kosaku Kayau, a Japanese sea-food broker, shot in Shanghai on July 10, and the adoption of all necessary measures for the protection of Japanese residing in Chinese territory was requested today by Mr. Motoki Matsumura, Third Secretary of the Japanese Embassy in China, during a call on Mr. Chen Chieh, Vice-Minister for Foreign Affairs.—Domei.

Handwritten initials or signature.

## Japanese Give Full Attention To Fri. Verdict

### Nakayama Case Agitation Mounting In Community

The judgment to be given tomorrow by the First Special District Court on the "Nakayama case" yesterday monopolized the attention of local Japanese diplomatic and naval officials.

Mr. Shigeru Kawagoe, Ambassador to China, spent the entire morning and most of the afternoon conferring with Mr. Yakichiro Suma, Consul-General in Nanking, who arrived here on Tuesday night on a hurried summons from the envoy.

Mr. Suma, Domei learned, made a detailed report to Mr. Kawagoe regarding his interview with Mr. Hsu Mo, Vice-Minister for Foreign Affairs, on July 12 during which he called the attention of the Chinese Government to the fact that an "ambiguous" verdict in the case would seriously affect the Sino-Japanese diplomatic relations.

#### Say Pair Guilty

The Consul-General told Mr. Hsu that the general tenor of the last session of the court, on July 10, was favorable to the two principal defendants, Yih Hai-sen and Yang Wen-tao, although there was "no doubt that they were guilty of the crime of which they were accused", Domei learned.

Staff officers of the Third Fleet and the Special Naval Landing Party yesterday continued to confer on the possible verdict in the "Nakayama case".

Naval officials intimated that if the First Special District Court fails to bring in a verdict "justified by the defendants' confessions and the evidence", the Navy would take "all necessary steps", foreshadowed in a statement issued on July 11 by Vice-Admiral Eijiro Kondo, Commander-in-chief of the Special Naval Landing Party.

#### Arita Maps Policy

TOKYO, July 15.—(Domei).—Premier Koki Hirota's understanding for the "strict stand" to be taken by the Gaimusho in connection with the murder of Mr. Kosaku Kayau in Shanghai on July 10 was sought this morning by Mr. Hachiro Arita, Foreign Minister, Domei learned from authoritative sources.

High Gaimusho officials said today that the assassination of Mr. Kayau served as an indication of the aggravation of anti-Nipponese sentiment among certain Chinese groups.

The Foreign Ministry has already filed formal requests with the Nanking Government and the Greater Shanghai Municipality for the apprehension of the culprit, as well as for the adoption of measures designed to safeguard Japanese lives and property.

#### Kawagoe To Issue Statement

TOKYO, July 15.—(Domei).—Instructions to issue a statement clarifying the Japanese Government's stand on the "Nakayama case" immediately after the First

Special District Court in Shanghai delivers its verdict in the trial of two Chinese accused of murdering Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama will be issued to Mr. Shigeru Kawagoe, Ambassador to China, by Mr. Hachiro Arita, Foreign Minister, Domei learned today.

#### Nanking Asked To Help

NANKING, July 15.—(Domei).—A speedy apprehension of the murderer of Mr. Kosaku Kayau, a Japanese sea-food broker, shot in Shanghai on July 10, and the adoption of all necessary measures for the protection of Japanese residing in Chinese territory was requested today by Mr. Motoki Matsumura, Third Secretary of the Japanese Embassy in China, during a call on Mr. Chen Chieh, Vice-Minister for Foreign Affairs.

## FOREIGN RESIDENTS PROTECTED

Adequate Measures Devised  
by Chinese Police

### KAYAU MURDER CASE INVESTIGATION

While officers of the Bureau of Public Safety, the Settlement Police, and the Japanese Consular Police are sparing no efforts in their investigation of the murder of Mr. Kosaku Kayau, a Japanese sea-food broker, in Chi Mei Road, on July 10, adequate measures have been devised by the Chinese Police for the protection of foreign residents in Chinese territory, especially in Chapei. A meeting of inspectors in charge of various police sub-stations in Chapei was held yesterday afternoon, when details concerning police patrols and guards in areas where foreigners live were reported. Maps showing the houses in which foreigners reside were displayed at the meeting, and it is understood that police posts in these areas already have been doubled.

Neither the weapon used in the crime nor the cartridge case have been found yet. A high police officer, interviewed by a representative of the "North-China Daily News," explained that in the case of certain weapons, the empty cartridge case remains in the pistol after the shooting until it is ejected by the user. This probably explains the absence of the empty cartridge case on the scene of the killing.

Settlement Police, who are assisting the Chinese Police in the investigation, have assigned additional officers to the work, and are co-operating with the Chinese Police in every way.

The statements of two rickshaw pullers are being examined by the Chinese Police, but it is reported that no valuable clue has been obtained from either of them. According to a Japanese report, the two pullers, Chen Lung-chuang and Liu Keu-ken, told the police they reside in Chi Mei Road. Both thought the Japanese was drunk. They saw no blood. One of the pullers conveyed Mr. Kayau's body, another a Japanese woman, to the Fooming Hospital, where some five hours later the victim succumbed to his wounds.

#### Settlement Police Thanked

Mr. Hidenari Terazaki, Japanese Consul, yesterday called on M.M. Baudez, the French Consul-General, to ask for the protection of Japanese residents in the French Concession and to acquaint him with details of the Kayau case. Mr. Masusaburo Amano, President of the Japanese Residents Corporation, called on Mr. A. Tajima and Mr. S. Uyehara, respectively Deputy Commissioner and Assistant Commissioner of the Shanghai Municipal Police, to thank them for the prompt measures taken by the S.M.P. for the apprehension of the assassin of Mr. Kayau.

Mr. Hikaru Kondo, Chairman of the Federation of the Amalgamated Japanese Street Unions, presented to Mr. Sugihara, acting Consul-General, a copy of the resolution adopted by that body on Monday afternoon. The resolution urged the local Japanese Consulate-General to approach the Nanking Government with a request for the safeguarding of peace and order in Shanghai.

chi

July 15, 1936.

Morning Translation.

NICHI-NICHI

THE NAKAYAMA CASE

At 6 p.m. yesterday a Japanese organization known as the "Seiko Society" held a meeting at the Japanese Club to consider the Nakayama and the Kayau cases.

The meeting decided to urge the Japanese authorities to keep a close watch on the attitude of the Chinese authorities in connection with the Nakayama and the Kayau cases because Japanese lives are in danger and the Chinese judiciary is unreliable.

At 9.30 p.m. July 15 officers of the Society will call on the Japanese Consular authorities and the Japanese Naval Attache's office to convey to them their decision.

MAINICHI

Yang Ven Tao and the Blue Shirts Society.

It has been ascertained that Yang Ven Tao was at one time connected with the Blue Shirts Society. In 1933 prior to the Fukien incident, Yang Ven Tao had, together with Tsu Tso Ven and Mei Kwang Pei, planned to unify all the Red Bangs throughout China. Mayor Wu of the Shanghai City Government submitted a report to the Nanking Government on their activities and issued a warrant for their arrest. Consequently Mei Kwang Pei was arrested and sent to Nanking, while Yang Ven Tao and Tsu Tso Ven ran away to Canton and Hongkong respectively. Later Yang Ven tao and Tsu Tso Ven took part in an abortive independence movement in Fukien. Tsu Tso Ven was arrested by General Chen Chi Tang and Yang Ven Tao was engaged as a spy for the Nanking Government to secure information regarding the movements of important officials in Fukien and Canton. Chiang Kai Shek instructed the Blue Shirts in Canton to co-operate with Yang Ven Tao. The Tong Jen Association in Shanghai, which is under the control of Yang Ven Tao, co-operated with the Blue Shirts and certain members of the Association received their pay from the Blue Shirts. The Social Bureau of the Shanghai City Government issued an arms license to Yang Ven Tao for some other reason than that because he was connected with the 19th Route army.

The Chi Mei Road murder case.

Yesterday morning Mr. Hayashi, honorary chairman of the Japanese Amalgamated Association of Street Unions, accompanied by other committeemen, called on Mr. Sugihara, acting Japanese Consul-General, and handed him the resolution passed by the Association.

The Acting Consul-General informed Mr. Hayashi that the Chinese authorities will issue another order to the Chinese people to maintain good relations with neighbouring countries. He also reported the conversation he had with Mr. O. K. Yu, Secretary of the Shanghai City Government.

July 14, 1936.

Morning Translation.

MAINICHI

THE NAKAYAMA CASE AND THE CHI MEI ROAD CASE:  
WARNING TO CITY GOVERNMENT.

All parties concerned are paying close attention to the last hearing of the Nakayama case because the Chinese authorities seem to be adopting a most insincere attitude in the case.

The public is being led to believe that the Chi Mei Road murder has some connection with the Nakayama case. Yang Ven Tao and Yih Hai Sung are reported to be also involved in the attempted murder of Wang Ching Wei and in the murder of Tang Yu Jen. For this reason, the judgment to be handed down by the Court in the Nakayama case is being awaited with exceptional interest. Should the accused be found not guilty, in accordance with the views of Procurator Chang, all the parties concerned will regard the matter as serious and a grave situation will arise.

On the morning of July 13 Acting Consul-General Sugihara held a conference with Japanese naval authorities.

At 2 p.m. he called on Mr. O.K. Yu, Acting Mayor of the Shanghai City Government, and informed him that should the accused in the Nakayama case be found not guilty, a serious situation would be created. He further warned that the Chinese Judges should act justly. The Acting Consul-General then drew Mr. Yu's attention to the seriousness of the Chi Mei Road incident.

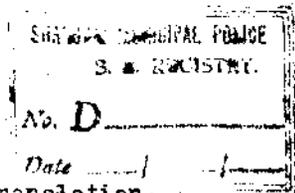
Suspicious Attitude of the Court and Bureau of Public Safety in Nakayama Case.

The attitude of the Chinese authorities in the Nakayama case is being criticized on the following grounds :-

- (1) The insincerity of the Bureau of Public Safety in the investigations into the Nakayama case.
- (2) The attitude of the Court in disregarding, without reason, the scientific evidence and witnesses submitted by the Municipal authorities.
- (3) Procurator Chang's reckless arguments.

With the exception of two or three reports, the Bureau of Public Safety had forwarded no further information to the Japanese Landing Party regarding its investigations into the Nakayama case, whilst, on the other hand, the Municipal authorities kept in close touch with the Landing Party and informed it of all developments in its investigations. The Bureau of Public Safety kept the S.M.P. officers waiting several hours when the latter called at the Bureau to secure assistance in searching the homes of suspects in the Nakayama incident. This action is very suspicious.

In the past, the Court used to accept everything submitted by the Identification Department of the S.M.C., but in the Nakayama case the Court referred the exhibits of the S.M.C. to the Chenju Medico-Legal Laboratory for further examination. As regards the connection between the book on physics and Yang Ven Tao, the Court



July 14, 1936.

Morning Translation.

rejected the evidence already established without definite proof to the contrary. This shows that the Court was adopting an unnecessarily offensive attitude towards the Municipal Identification Department.

Procurator Chang attempted to establish the innocence of the accused at the last hearing by rejecting the connection between the book on physics and Yang Ven Tao on the ground of lack of evidence.

Biography of Yih Hai Sung.

Yih Hai Sung alias Siao Kwangtung, aged 27, who is being charged in connection with the Nakayama case, was born in Canton and brought up in Shanghai. When 17 years old, he became a follower of Yang Ven Tao, the leader of the San Huh Association. During the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai, Yih was very active as a member of the Dare-to-Die Corps of the 19th Route Army. He also became a powerful member of the Iron and Blood Corps. When the People's Revolutionary Government was established in Fokien in 1933, Yih organized a plain clothes corps and was appointed Battalion Commander by General Chen Ming Shu. On the night of January 3 of the following year, he was arrested together with six others by officers of the Public Safety Bureau and the Garrison Commissioner's Headquarters as they were holding a secret meeting at the Moon Palace. In April he was released through the good offices of Yang Ven Tao. It has been ascertained that the assassination of Wang Ching Wei, Nakayama and Tang Yu Jen was the work of the same clique.

Chinese Throw Stones At Japanese Naval Officer On Dixwell Road.

Acts of insult towards Japanese by Chinese are of daily occurrence.

At 9.50 a.m. July 13 several Chinese loafers approached a motor car carrying Captain Tsukamoto of the Flagship "Idzumo" and used abusive language towards the officer and threw a stone at him. The incident occurred near the Chuwa Apartments on Dixwell Road. The stone dropped near the foot of the driver of the motor car. The officer alighted and gave chase after the Chinese who disappeared in the crowd. The stone was thrown from Chinese controlled territory. This cannot be regarded as a mischievous prank on the part of ignorant Chinese because it was done after the loafers had ascertained the number of the motor car. It is an insult to the Japanese Imperial Navy.

Chinese Youth Throws Stone at Aged Japanese.

At 9 a.m. July 13 a Chinese of 18 years of age threw a stone at a Japanese of 60 years of age as he was passing the Jukong Road Market in a ricscha. The Japanese was unhurt.

S. Akamatsu, proprietor of a shop at the corner of Woosung Road and Haining Road, who observed the incident, informed Chapei policeman No. 2485 who was on duty in the vicinity, but the officer did nothing. Mr.

D 7073

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. <u>D 7073</u>
Date <u>14/7/36</u>

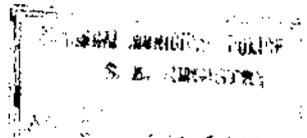
July 14, 1936.

Afternoon translation.

THE MALAYAN MURDER CASE : KWANGTUNG CLUB ISSUES NOTICE

The Kwangtung Club publishes the following urgent notice in the "Shun Pao" and other local newspapers:-

According to a report in yesterday's local newspapers of the trial of the accused charged with the murder of the Japanese marine Nakayama, it is stated that a Portuguese witness gave evidence that he met Yang Vung Tao (楊文道) at our club several years ago. We are exceedingly surprised over this statement. The Club has no member bearing the name of Yan Vung Tao nor has any Portuguese come to this Club for a talk. To avoid misunderstanding, we hereby publish this notice for the information of the public.



July 14, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

MAINICHI

YANG VEN TAO, PROFESSIONAL MURDERER, HAS A THOUSAND FOLLOWERS.

Yang Ven Tao, age 42, who is now being charged with having instigated the murder of the Japanese marine Nakayama, was brought up by his grandfather. His father died when he was an infant. He was engaged in various trades before he secured employment with Butterfield & Swire in Shanghai as a tallyman. After the Manchurian incident, he organized the Hung Shun Association with Cantonese workers. As President of the Association, he collected strong anti-Japanese elements and secured about 2 thousand followers. Through the good offices of the Kuomintang, he obtained from the Social Bureau permission for the organization of the Association. He was appointed Councillor to the North-East Volunteer Army in the 22nd year of the Republic (1933). He served in the 19th Route Army as an advisor during the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai and it was then that he secured the pistol used in the murder of Nakayama. After the hostilities, he ran away to Fokien Province where he was actively engaged in an anti-Chiang Kai Shek movement. It is said that the Nanking Government had issued a secret warrant for the arrest of Yang Ven Tao because of his anti-Chiang Kai Shek activities in Fokien and Shanghai. He later participated in the establishment of the People's Government in Amoy, whence he proceeded to Hongkong in company with General Chen King Chu where he held a conference with the persons connected with the 19th Route Army to consider an attack on the Nanking Government. Later, he secured an understanding with the Nanking Government and came to Shanghai and organized the Dong Zung Association with a large sum of money which he had obtained from persons connected with the 19th Route Army. It was Yang Ven Tao who planned the assassination of Wang Ching Wei and the creation of disturbances in Shanghai.

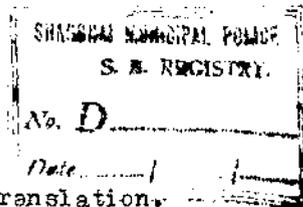
Arrest of Yih Hai Sung.

Yih Hai Sung's arrest was effected in Tsingtao by Detective Inspector Nakamura and Detective Sergeant Tanaka of the Special Political Office of the S.M.P.

When the two officers raided Yih's home they found a secret passage in the ceiling leading to a room under the ground. Yih's arrest was made in that room. Upon being arrested, Yih asked whether he was being taken to Dixwell Road Station.

The Secret Organization known as "San Huh Association":  
Lawyer Kuh a member.

The San Huh Association of which Yang Ven Tao and Yih Hai Sung are members has great influence. It consists of various Cantonese secret organizations. Lawyer Kuh, who is defending Yang Ven Tao, is also a member of the Association. As regards the San Huh Association, the late



July 14, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

- 2 -

Dr. Sun Yat Sen stated in one part of his book on China's political and diplomatic policy that his life was linked with the fate of the San Huh Association.

This Association has a long history. It has a huge number of persons as members and concerns itself with political activities behind the scenes. In the United States it is known as the Chi Kung Party and is regarded as a most powerful organization. No unauthorized person will be able to join the Association without being detected. The Association is a very powerful anti-Japanese body. Yang Ven Tao is a leader of one of the various parties in the Association. Yih Hai Sung is one of Yang Ven Tao's followers. For this reason, Yih Hai Sung is in a position to execute any order issued by the Association. It is not difficult to tell what part the San Huh Association played in the Nakayama murder.

#### Threatening Letter to Japanese.

At the beginning the Chinese authorities propagated that the Nakayama murder was an act of private vengeance. As a result of their investigations, the Japanese authorities discovered that the assassination was a political affair. Following the arrest of the accused, the Tung Yih Association and other secret organizations sent threatening letters to the Japanese authorities. A certain Chinese who gave important information has since changed his nationality to Japanese. Much difficulty was experienced in giving protection to important witnesses.

#### The Canton Fellow Countrymen's Association Actively Engaged in trying to save Yang Ven Tao.

It is reported that following the arrest of Yang Ven Tao and Yih Hai Sung, the Canton Fellow Countrymen's Association, No. 16 Tuh Shing Lee, Boone Road, organized a body known as the "Society to save Yang Ven Tao". The Canton Fellow Countrymen's Association is a very powerful anti-Japanese organization. After the first hearing of the case on May 1, the officers of the Association held several conferences at which a large number of representatives of secret organizations, including Lee Dah Chao and Koh Shun of the Shanghai City Government, were present to consider ways and means to save Yang Ven Tao. The presence of important officials at the conference shows that the accused in the Nakayama case are important figures in politics.

As a result of the conference a movement was started to induce, through the good offices of high Chinese officials, Chiang Kai Shek, Mayor Wu of the Shanghai City Government and the Judges of the Court to save the accused. The reason advanced by the Association for its movement is that Yang Ven Tao is a good man.

#### Chinese Students Distribute Anti-Japanese Handbills On Nanking Road and Clash with Police Officers.

At 3 p.m. July 12 (?) about one hundred Chinese students assembled on Nanking Road near the New World and distributed anti-Japanese handbills and shouted anti-Japanese slogans. They clashed with the police as they were proceeding towards Tibet Road, several Police officers were injured. About 15 of them, who appeared to be leaders, were arrested by the Police.

7075

9 7-26

## New Evidence Expected In Nakayama Trial

### Hearing Of Murder Case To Be Resum- ed Today

Major developments beneficial to the defense are anticipated in the First Special District Court this afternoon when the hearing of the Nakayama murder case is scheduled to be resumed.

It is understood that reports from the Judicial Laboratory at Chenju, which was assigned to study some of the exhibits concerning the case, will be revealed during the hearing.

The reports, according to Chinese sources, will contradict the confessions made by Yih Hai-sen, better known as "Hsiao Kwangtung," and among other things will attempt to disclose that Hideo Nakayama, of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, who lost his life on Darroch Road, November 9, 1935, was shot at close range.

Yih Hai-sen, in one of his earlier confessions, stated that he shot Nakayama from about five feet behind the man. This statement was later retracted, but despite this it is understood that the Judicial Laboratory will venture the opinion that even if it is to be taken into consideration, there is some mistake, since the man was shot at close range.

Another revelation expected to be made has to do with fingerprints on the book which was used to hide the death gun. It is stated that no fingerprints of Yang Wen-tao, accused with Yih, have been found although fingerprints of other persons have been discovered.

While no definite statement has been made to that effect, it is reported that "Jack, the Korean," who was arrested by Japanese authorities on the grounds that he was involved in the shooting, may appear in court today. This is far from certain, however. Reports that the Korean would be brought into court have been circulated on numerous occasions and up to the present time, he has failed to appear, usually because of illness.

The fourth accused man in connection with the slaying of Nakayama is Chow Sha-yung, manager of a Ningpo Road cabaret.

file  
7-26

## YIH HAI-SEN MEMBER OF "AXE CORPS"

Tsingtao Visit Made Public at  
Nakayama Trial

### COURT AWAITS JUDICIAL LABORATORY REPORT

Yih Hai-sen, alias "Little Cantonese," one of the three men now held by the police on the charge of the murder of H. Nakayama, a Japanese marine, on November 9 last, had connections with a loafer gang known as the "Axe Corps," according to a statement made by Mr. T. S. Lea, Assistant Municipal Advocate, in the First Special District Court, yesterday.

Yih admitted that he was arrested by the Chinese military in 1934, but said he and all the others were released after being detained for over a month, as there was no evidence against them.

The result of a visit paid to Tsingtao by police detectives was unfolded before the Court by Det.-Sub-Insp. Crowther, of Dixwell Road Station, who produced a suit of dark blue foreign-style clothing, a photo of Yih Hai-sen, and a letter, all of which he obtained in Tsingtao with the assistance of the Public Safety Bureau there. Witness said it was seen that, after the Darroch Road crime, Yih Hai-sen had money, as he entered into partnership with Tang Shek in the Vienna Cabaret in Tsingtao. According to Tang Shek and another man called "Darky," Yih Hai-sen at first offered \$1,000 as his investment in the business, but later he produced only \$500.

#### Connections With Jack

Regarding the connection between Yih Hai-sen and Jack, a Korean, Insp. Crowther stated that the letter found in Tsingtao showed it was written by men named Costa and Lee, introducing the Korean to Yih. The latter had denied knowing the Korean, but from this letter, which was obtained from Yih's brother-in-law in Tsingtao, it was not so.

Mr. T. S. Lea said that, during the period of remand, investigations were made on a number of points in accordance with the Judge's order. One concerned the movements of Chow Zeu-yoong, the third accused, in November last. According to Chow, he remained at home, but his tenant said he frequented dancing halls in that month.

Yih Hai-sen denied that the money invested in a Tsingtao cabaret was his, saying his wife, Zung Kwei-ching, produced the money for him.

Li Hung-ping, a watchman in the Fing Loh Li Alleyway, Darroch Road; Yao Tseng-ting, a guard at the Nanyang Cabaret; Mee Pao-ching, an inspector at the Moon Palace Cabaret; and Tseng Yuan also gave evidence. The second witness said the Nanyang Cabaret was opened on November 3 last year, contrary to Yih Hai-sen's previous statement that he was present at the opening on November 9.

After questions about two threatening letters sent to a Chapel school principal, the hearing was again adjourned sine die, the Judge mentioning that he was waiting for reports from the Chenju Judicial Research Laboratory on a book, a pistol, and a spent bullet which had been sent there for special examination.

*File 7073*

14976

## 'Shao Kwangtung' Said Had Funds After Murder

7073  
17-6-36

Heavy Guard In Court As Rumours Spread That A Threat Had Been Made To Murder The Chief Suspect; Detective Back From Tsingtao

An allegation that the finances of Yin Hai-sen, alias "Shao Kwangtung," the alleged slayer of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing force, had increased considerably following the murder of the marine on Darroch Road on November 9, last, were made by the prosecution at the resumption of the long drawn out and complicated trial of three suspects in the First Special District Court yesterday afternoon.

To substantiate the allegation the prosecutor told the court that, following the murder, "Shao Kwangtung" proceeded to Tsingtao and there invested money in a cabaret. It was further alleged by the prosecution that, following the murder, the chief suspect and

self-confessed slayer, became very friendly with Jack, the Korean suspect, held by the Japanese Consular Police.

The hearing yesterday was mainly occupied with the questioning of several witnesses and a lengthy outline of further evidence by the prosecution and the replies of the defence counsel. The hearing was again postponed *sine die* pending the report being issued on the expert examination of the pistol and bullet allegedly used in the crime.

### Suspect's Life Threatened

A high tension of excitement seemed to be current in court yesterday when an extra heavy guard of police was on hand and always carefully surrounded "Shao Kwangtung." It could not be ascertained definitely, but it was rumoured that the police had received a letter stating that "Shao Kwangtung" would be killed despite the fact that he was kept in police custody.

Notwithstanding the repeated requests made by Judge Dzien to have Jack, the Korean suspect, brought to court, the Japanese Consular Police did not bring him yesterday maintaining that they had not completed their inquiries. Murmurs of dissatisfaction on this point were heard during the proceedings as it is believed that Jack's appearance in the witness stand would greatly facilitate the investigation conducted by the Settlement Police.

Assistant Municipal Advocate T. S. Lea opened the proceedings by outlining the latest developments. In his address he denied the allegation that the case was a frame-up. He stated that Yang Gien-chun, who was implicated by the defence in the alleged frame-up, had played a very small part in helping the informant, Tseng Yuan, to ascertain the address of Yang Wen-tao, a former employee of the China Navigation Company and one of the men facing trial.

Mr. Lea also told the court that Chou Tso-yung, the third accused, had lied deliberately in saying that he was in financial difficulties in October and November of last year, as evidence could be produced that Chou was well supplied with money at the time.

### Detective Returns

Detective Sub-Inspector Crowther, who had been conducting investigations in the case since the crime took place, and who recently returned from Tsingtao, where he had been conducting investigations, informed the court that "Shao Kwangtung" was quite well-to-do when he was in Tsingtao.

Argument arose during the proceedings between the defence and the prosecution over the letter of introduction taken by Jack to "Shao Kwangtung" in Tsingtao. The defence contended that if the two knew each other in Shanghai, no introduction would be necessary; the contention of the prosecution was that the letter was sent to inform "Shao Kwangtung" that Jack was "our extraordinarily beloved brethren" as written in the letter.

The prosecutor further contended that evidence would be later brought forward to prove that "Shao Kwangtung" was one of the 18 men arrested following the attempt to murder Mr. T. V. Soong. He was later released. Several witnesses were questioned by the judge before the hearing was adjourned *sine die*.

## 6 Japanese Guard Yen During Trial

Threats Said Made On  
Life Of Nakayama  
Case Defendant

### TORTURE CHARGES ARE AGAIN AIRED

"Hsiao Kwangtung" In  
Better Spirits, Is  
Nattily Dressed

An unusually heavy guard comprised of Japanese constables of the Shanghai Municipal Police Force surrounded Yen Hsi-sau (Hsiao Kwangtung), Yang Wen-tao and Chow Tung-sze, the three accused in the Nakayama murder case, as they faced the First Special District Court yesterday afternoon to undergo further question in connection with the slaying last November of a member of the local Japanese Naval Landing Party.

No explanation for the heavy guard was offered in court although six constables stood directly to the rear of the accused. The officers scarcely moved out of their steps during the three hours that the session lasted.

After considerable inquiry, a CHINA PRESS reporter was informed that this was a precaution taken to prevent any possible attempts on "Hsiao Kwangtung's" life. It was pointed out that anonymous threats have been made against him and that the police are not taking any chances.

Nothing out of the ordinary occurred during yesterday's hearing. Judge Dzien was not on the bench but Judge Zee appeared in his place. "Hsiao Kwangtung" continued his allegations of police torture, while the police introduced evidence to the effect that the accused had been involved in a plot to assassinate a high ranking Government official some three years ago.

According to the police, the accused man was arrested but was later released owing to lack of evidence. Most of the afternoon was occupied with presenting this evidence.

The report of the Court Judicial Laboratories on the death bullet and book in which the gun was supposed to have been kept, was not placed before the tribunal yesterday as expected. It is understood that the investigations of the laboratory have not been completed and will probably be furnished the court at the next hearing.

"Hsiao Kwangtung" appeared to be in much better physical condition yesterday than he was during previous sessions. He was attired in a black suit of foreign cut, the trousers of which were of the knicker style, and mauve hose and black patent leather shoes. He answered questions in a clear, firm voice and was far from being the agitated nervous person he was a few weeks ago.

The case was remanded again in order to allow the Judicial Laboratories further time in which to complete their report.

14962  
4073  
1676 34

THE NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS, MONDAY, JUNE 15, 1936

**NAKAYAMA MURDER TRIAL  
TO RESUME**

The detectives who were sent to Tsingtao to question witnesses named by the defence in the Nakayama murder case have returned to Shanghai and will appear in the First Special District Court at the resumed hearing to-morrow.

32

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
COURT REGIS.

S. B. D. 7073

14 6 26

THE SHANGHAI SUNDAY TIMES, JUNE 14, 1926

## MURDER, TRIAL WILL RESUME TUESDAY

### Nakayama Case Again Before Court After Bullet Tests

Hearing of the case in which Yih Hai-sen, alias "Shao Kwang-tung," Yang Wen-tao and Chou Tso-yung are charged with murdering the Japanese sailor Nakayama, on November of last year, is scheduled to be resumed in the First Special District Court on Tuesday at 2 p.m., the court having finished its investigation of the pistol and bullet allegedly used in the murder.

Altogether five public hearings have been heard in connection with the case, with "Shao Kwang-tung" making various confessions which led the court astray. At the last hearing he repudiated his former confession. The court then decided to examine the pistol and bullet allegedly used in the murder and entrusted the mission to the Institute of Legal Medicine, despite the fact that the police submitted proof that they had been used in the crime.

What the court wished to know then was whether or not the bullet found by the police was the one which had actually gone into the sailor's brain as stated by a Japanese doctor attached to the Japanese landing force.

The Institute is reported to have finished its investigations and the court notified the three lawyers defending the accused to appear at the Tuesday hearing.

*File*  
*22*

14585

7073  
4-6-36

### 3RD-DEGREE TACTICS

Editor, THE CHINA PRESS.

Sir:—The conflicting versions of the confession of the murder of Nakayama made successively by Yih Hai-sen leave no doubt that either the accused is mentally unbalanced or else these confessions were wrangled from him through the so-called third-degree tactics of the police—a misnomer for the ugly word "torture."

Medical examination has been made recently on the accused and he was found to be sane. His apparent anxiety to admit the crime, to have the whole thing over with, even though it means certain death, can only be attributed to his inability to withstand the cruel maltreatment at the Headquarters, for men do not go to their death so anxiously unless they are suffering extreme physical or mental anguish.

It makes me shudder to think of the fate that awaited Yih as he was led, with tears streaming down his cheeks, away from the Court to be returned to the Police Station, after the judge had overruled the motion of his counsel that he be remanded in the Court's detention cells.

That the alleged torture should be permitted to be perpetuated in this "Model Settlement" is incredible and yet there is much damaging evidence pointing to its existence. By what means, for instance, have the police been able to locate and raid the hide-outs of the accomplices of a criminal a few hours after the arrest of the latter, as has so often happened in the Settlement?

The personnel of the Police Department of the Settlement is exceedingly well paid for and ratepayers have a right to expect them to use scientific methods and not depend on the antiquated methods of inquisition. The belief that torture actually exists in the Settlement has gained so wide a currency that it is high time that the Municipal Council appoint a commission to investigate the matter.

With the notorious case of the torture of Tsai Yang-chi still pending (it is evident that it is through the protection of the Police Department that the summons of the First District Court served on the Chinese detectives implicated were repeatedly ignored with immunity), and with the Peters and Judd case still fresh in our memory, the public should demand in the name of humanity and for the reputation of this city that prompt measures be taken to safeguard against the recurrence of such incidents.

How many are there who honestly believe that the Police are not sometimes guilty of the charges of brutalities brought against them? Those who think that the face of the Settlement authorities should be saved even at the cost of a few innocent lives, naturally want to hush up the matter but those who still have a mite of decency left cannot permit the continuance of these police brutalities and must insist upon a show-down through most strenuous agitation.

C. H. K.

Shanghai, June 6, 1936.

Feb. 1936

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. E. REGISTRY.
No. <u>D</u>
Date <u>  </u> / <u>  </u> / <u>  </u>

July 12, 1936.

Moring Translation.

-3-

NIPPO (II-7-36)

Procurator wildly advocates innocence of accused  
in the Nakayama case

The 8th hearing of the Nakayama case was held at 2.07 p.m. July 10 in the Special District Court.

The Municipal advocate summing up the case declared that the evidence produced by the prosecution was sufficient to show that the three accused were concerned in the Darroch Road crime.

Seven Chinese lawyers appearing for the defence of the three accused then submitted their arguments, after which Procurator Chang rose to his feet and wildly stated that the connection between the book on practical physics and the pistol was clear but it could not be said that the book belonged to Yang Ven Tao. As regards Yih Hai Sung he said that Yih was not a person who could have created such a serious incident because he is a habituee of dance halls and had he committed the crime he would have fled. The Procurator added that Yih made his confession under torture. As regards Tseu Shou Yung, he was arrested on Yih Hai Sung's statement, but he had no connection with the case.

The procurator concluded by saying that the evidence against the accused was not sufficient.

July 12, 1936.

Morning Translation

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. & N. DIVISION

No. D

Date

-2-

NIPPO

CONFERENCE OF RESIDENT MILITARY OFFICERS.

The Japanese Military Attache's Office issues the following statement regarding a military conference:-

"Taking advantage of the visit of Major-General Watari, Chief of the Second Section of the General Staff of the War Office, a military conference will be held on July 11 and 12 by Japanese military resident officers in China. Special importance is attached to this military conference because the Second Plenary Session is now being held in Nanking.

The conference will receive reports on the situation at their respective places and consider the North question, the South-West question and Nanking's attitude. The rumour that the Foreign Office and the War Office are not in agreement as regards Japan's policy towards China is untrue. As a result of an exchange of views between Ambassador Kawagoe and Major-General Kita, the former will support the military conference. After this conference all Japanese resident military officers in China will assist Ambassador in promoting Sino-Japanese relations.

DETERMINATION OF JAPANESE AUTHORITIES IN REGARD  
TO THE NAKAYAMA CASE

At the 8th public hearing of the Nakayama case in the First Special District Court, Procurator Chang stated that there was insufficient evidence against Yang Ven Tao and Yih Hai Sung for they had no connection with the crime.

As some political influence being exerted from a certain direction, the Japanese Consular authorities and the Japanese naval authorities held an important conference at the Japanese Consulate at 5 p.m. yesterday to consider the matter. The conference was attended by Mr. Sugihara, Acting Consul-General, Terasaki, Consul, Senior Staff officer Osugi of the Japanese Landing Party, Junior-Captain Minato, Lieutenant-Commander Okino, of the Naval Attache, Senior Staff officer Nishida and Staff officer Yamada of the Third Fleet. It was agreed to keep a watch on developments in the case and on the attitude of the Court.

July 10, 1936.

Morning Translation.

MAINICHI, NICHU NICHU AND NIPPON

CHENJU MEDICO-LEGAL LABORATORY'S WILD EXAMINATION OF  
EXHIBITS IN NAKAYAMA CASE: ATTITUDE OF COURT DOUBTFUL

The Nakayama murder case will come up for hearing to-day.

The insincerity and the political activities of the Chinese authorities in the case are being revealed as the trial goes on. The exhibits have already been given a strictly scientific examination by the Arms Identification Department of S.M.C. Headquarters, yet the Court has sent them to the Chenju Medico-Legal Laboratory for further examination. The result of this examination was published by local Chinese newspapers before the hearing on July 8. This reveals how the handling of the case by the judiciary is being affected by the political activities behind the scenes.

Violent Arguments and Mistakes Made by the  
Unscientific Examination

The greatest surprise is the unscientific examination made by the Chenju Medico-Legal Laboratory. This gave rise to the suspicions mentioned above. The report made by the Chenju Medico-Legal Laboratory is in four sections and is as follows:-

- (1) Is the rust in the excavated hole of the book belonging to Yang Vung Tao natural or had it been produced by human agency?

The Chenju Medico-Legal Laboratory reported that the rust on the book and the pistol came from the same source and that the rust marks could have been produced by a pistol of the same model and size.

This statement is absolutely contrary to scientific principles because it has been scientifically proved that different marks are made by different pistols though they may be of the same model and type. The pistol in question is an old type weapon and had been painted over; for this reason, it left unusual marks in the book.

In an attempt to give an impression that the marks had been made by human agency, the report stated that the oil stains in the book could not have been produced without some pressure having been applied on the book from both sides.

Yang Vung Tao used to carry the pistol by placing it in the book even when he was travelling, therefore the book must have received outside pressure.

- (2) Does the book ("Practical Physics") bear any of Yang Vung Tao's fingerprints?

The Chenju examination found none. On Page 27 of the book are some marks resembling fingerprints and it was evident that it was impossible to prove them clearly. It is meaningless to look for fingerprints in a book which has been handled by Police officers and Judges. For this reason, it would be strange had Yang Vung Tao's fingerprints been found in the book.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. M. REGISTRY.  
No. D  
Date

July 10, 1936.

Morning Translation.

- (3) The connection between the photographs showing the wounds, the doctor's certificate and Yih Hai Sung's confession.

Yih Hai Sung has stated that he shot Nakayama from 5 to 6 steps behind. In spite of this, the doctor's certificate states that the attack had probably been made from about 50 centimetres behind. Therefore, these two points do not agree. The angle of the wound of entry and the wound of exit is thirty degrees. Basing its decision on the degree of this angle, the Chenju Medico-Legal Laboratory surmised that the bullet must have been fired from a point of 5 centimetres away. This does not agree with the statement made by Yih Hai Sung. The report states that, according to the nature of the powder burns around the wound of entry, the shot must have been fired at a distance of 5 centimetres. This is contrary to scientific principles. The report had failed to take into consideration Nakayama's motion in walking and the character of the resistance received by the bullet. It is unscientific to judge the distance between victim and attacker on the basis of the enlarged photograph of the wound of entry and the angle formed by the wound of entry and the wound of exit. The report had evidently ignored a scientific theory because it stated that no gun powder would remain around the wound of entry unless the attack was made from a spot 5 centimetres away from the victim. The theory established by science is powder burns will be found even when a gun is fired 50 centimetres away.

A study of the report of the Chenju Medico-Legal Laboratory shows that it contains many wrongful and unscientific surmises. Should the Court accept this report --- a report which is believed to have been twisted for political considerations --- and ignore the definite evidence produced by the S.M.P. the judiciary of China will lose the confidence of the public. Therefore, the Court proceedings should be watched with close attention.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— F.I.R. 176/35

..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:—	12/4	Nature of Offence:	1
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

T. Yoshida states that he was walking and pushing his bicycle East in the Fong Loh Li and when a few yards West of the watchman's hut he heard a slight sound which he could not place. He walked on until a few yards past the watchman's hut and then decided to retrace his steps to a sweet shop called Ameri, he turned his bicycle round and after walking a few paces mounted his bicycle and rode at a speed a little faster than a walking pace. Between the watchman's hut and the Amerisweet shop he states he met two men dressed in Chinese long gowns, walking separately Eastward in the Fong Loh Li on the South pavement. He could not state the colour of the gowns other than that they were not white. Both men were walking leisurely. When Yoshida arrived at the 9th alleyway in the Fong Loh Li near the Darroch Road entrance he gave up the idea of going to the sweet shop and decided to return home via the Darroch Road. On approaching Darroch Road he observed a crowd gathered which included several Japanese one Takaoka on the Darroch Road standing near the sailor lying in the roadway. Yoshida cannot remember seeing any Chinese constables there. Yoshida's statement is of little material value to the crime as his first intimation of the incident was when he saw the crowd gathered on the Darroch Road. If in the first instance that is when he was near the watchman's hut, he realized the sound he

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- F.L.R. 176/35

..... Division.

..... Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:-- 12/6

Nature of Offence: - 1

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

heard to be connected with some untoward incident and became cognizant it would be expected that he would have given his attention to any person he met. In this instance the two persons whom he met he states were walking in an unconcerned manner.

Witness Koh Ah Liang has been under detention, the outcome of which went to prove he could not have been on the scene but was in the vicinity of the 2nd alleyway leading from the Fong Leh Li on the South side at the North Szechuen Road end. At this spot he heard the sound of an explosion which he took to be the bursting of a tyre and slightly turning his head, gave no further thought to it. Seeing that he could not gain entrance to his home by the first alleyway on the North side of the Fong Leh Li, as the iron gate was closed. He returned to the 2nd alleyway on the North side of Fong Leh Li. There he saw four Chinese men running towards him, one of them told him that a Japanese soldier had been killed on Darroch Road, the men still running passed him and ran towards North Szechuen Road. He then proceeded into the 2nd alleyway and informed Mrs. Matsubara, wife of the proprietor of the Matsubara Yoko bicycle shop, of what he had heard.

Analysing the statements of Koh Ah Liang and Yoshida in the order as given by them both heard the sound of the explosion and both still walked on a few yards East in the

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 174/35** .....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— **12/6** Nature of Offence: **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Fong Loh Li, allowing the time of a minute or so to elapse this would allow the men to become aware of the incident and run East in the Fong Loh Li. The men would naturally be between Koshida and the scene of the crime. It has not been disproved that the men did not inform Loh Ah Liang but has been substantiated by the statement of Mrs. Matsubara inasmuch as that Loh Ah Liang told her he had met the men. How is it then that Koshida did not meet the men?

Witness Shichiro Hayakawa in his statement states at about 9 p.m. on the 5-11-35 he left the "Astoria Cafe", North Szechuen Road opposite the Thomas Denbury and Public School with a friend named Hiroyaki Ando. They walked unconcerned towards the Japanese Naval Barracks and turned into Darroch Road. They had nearly reached the entrance to Fong Loh Li when S. Hayakawa saw the body of a woman being lying in the roadway, near the East side almost opposite the Fong Loh Li, he walked a few paces forward, he did not immediately rush forward, as he thought it was a drunk. He then crossed over and found it was a Japanese sailor. Prior to going towards the body he states he saw three or four persons whom he thought were Chinese, however, he adds, "I am not sure of this point", but was sure none of them were in uniform. He goes on to state he heard some one running behind him and then two Chinese constables arrived. He also states he

F. I. R. 8-35

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 176/36** ..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:— **12/7** Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day.		Places visited in course of investigation each day.	
---	--	---	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

could not remember seeing any body running North on Darroch Road prior to seeing the body lying in the roadway. He did not hear any sound of an explosion, the latter goes to prove he must have been in the "Astoria Cafe" which is about two minutes walk from the scene.

It has been stated by the Japanese sentry whose box is situated immediate to the entrance into Darroch Road from North Saachuan Road, that he heard an explosion and later saw a Chinese man aged about 18 years, wearing a short jacket and pants, run North from Darroch Road towards two C.P.Cs., whom she spoke to and then was seen to lead the C.P.Cs. towards Darroch Road.

G. Hayakawa did not hear the sound of an explosion which places him behind the time the sentry saw the man, and therefore, it would appear that the C.P.Cs. were on the scene before him. Although C.P.Cs. Nos. 2884 and 2881 have maintained there were no persons on the scene when they arrived this would appear not to be a true fact as there is still to be recalled the statements of We Liang Wee and Yakaoka.

In sifting the statements of Yoshida and Hayakawa it would appear that they have been carried away in their eagerness to be of some material assistance.

It is a great pity that the Chinese girl who reported to the C.P.Cs. as having seen a man lying in the roadway has not been found.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 174/35** ..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

	Diary Number:— <b>12/8</b>	Nature of Offence:— <b>1.</b>
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day.		Places visited in course of investigation each day.

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Further material statements of **Keyoko** of the **Koan Establishment, 27 Mei Ho Li** off the North Szechuen Road, shows definitely that the deceased had been a regular visitor there and left the place some where in the region of 8.40 p.m. on the 9-11-35 and that she can be said to have been the last person to have seen deceased alive as no other witnesses have been obtained to discredit this. She saw him leave the establishment in a normal condition carrying a bundle which it was learned later to contain Japanese rice cakes etc. and stated by the Japanese Naval Landing Party to have been found lying by the side of **H. Nakayama** in the road. These cakes and a letter found on his person having been given to him by **Keyo Sasaki** of 23 Mei Ho Li to deliver to woman **Aeki**.

Regarding the past life of deceased it has been proved that he had a "steady" in the **Koan Establishment** in the person of one **Chito** who it is said completed her contract with the house and left for Japan on the 30th September, 1935. **Keyoko** in one instance said she had no "regular man" and yet in a revised statement taken in the presence of the S.P.O. and **Mr. Uyahara, A.C.P.**, she admitted having connections with a woman named **Nari**. In view of this woman's life why should she want to conceal this fact as she admitted having slept with **Nakayama** on the night of the 9-11-35, which he had expressed to her to keep quiet.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- **F.E.R. 176/35**

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:-- **12/8**

Nature of Offence:-- **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Some significance must be placed on the fact, in view of the exhaustive enquiries that have already been conducted with the possibility of Nakayama having been shot by some person who may have met him on Barrack Road and resided within that area. That he did leave No. 27 Mei Me Li and that he was a regular visitor to that locality and became known in person. Furthermore the time for him to return to the barracks was 11 p.m., but he was on his way back to arrive at 9 p.m., therefore it is reasonable to surmise that he was followed from this locality by some person unknown, but acquainted with his movements and intention of returning earlier, and that he intimated to Kayoko that intention, that he would be back in the barracks by 9 p.m.

The finding of the .32 auto pistol by Sub-Inspector Kaneyasu behind the watchmen's hut in the Fung Lok Li 500 feet from the scene, came about in an unorthodox way, he was probing with his walking stick. It cannot be definitely stated which way the pistol was lying as at first it was touched and moved about by the stick and then seen.

The absence of any knowledge of the exact position in which the pistol lay leaves an element of doubt in construing what position the person would be in who placed it there.

It is shown by the plan made of the Fung Lok Li and its environs that there are three alleyways leading

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.V.R. 176/36** .....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— **12/10** Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation began and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
	RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.		

off the Fong Loh Li on the North side between the watchman's hut and the West entrance of the Fong Loh Li (Darroch Road). The first alleyway from the West is blind but as an alleyway leading East from it which runs into the second and third alleyways stated. The second and third alleyways give access to the Keeble Gardens and the Tee An Fong which run parallel with the Fong Loh Li. Immediately East of the watchman's hut is another alleyway linking the Fong Loh Li and the Tee An Fong.

As enacted by D.S.I. Crowther and D.S. Craig, the former having a bicycle representing Yoshida, and the latter the assailant, it was an easy matter for D.S. Craig to dash away from the scene into the first alleyway on the North, before D.S.I. Crowther walking with the bicycle and turning round as stated by Yoshida, had ridden a few yards.

From the first alleyway, the assailant would have wended his way through any of the others mentioned and placed the pistol behind the hut.

Surmising the assailant did take this course it would show that he was familiar with the locality, this being borne out by the distance he carried the pistol.

The pistol has definitely been proved to have fired the shot which caused the death of the deceased.

The report and sketch compiled by D.S. Oakley of the A.I.S. regarding the testing of the pistol shows it makes

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- **F.I.R. 176/36**

..... Division,  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:-- **12/11** Nature of Offence:-- **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

**RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.**

erratic ejections of the empty cartridge cases when fired. Out of 10 shots fired, one shell was ejected and thrown 18 feet behind the firer.

Medical Commander Junkichi Ogawa of the Japanese Naval Landing Party in his medical report states that gun powder was present on the head of the deceased surrounding the point of entry of the bullet. He assumed the shot was fired from a distance of 80 c.m. (31.5 inches).

Considering one of the 10 rounds of ammunition fired by D.S. Oakley the empty cartridge case of which was ejected and thrown 18 feet behind the firer, and as the empty cartridge case of the fatal bullet was found 27 feet from the pool of blood on the East side of Darroch Road, it can be construed, as the victim was on the West side of the road when shot, his assailant approached him in a diagonal direction, that is across Darroch Road from the East side to the West, in the rear of the victim. The spent bullet being found 8 feet South of the pool of blood and 4 feet 4 inches from the West kerb practically opposite to where the empty cartridge case was found. The distance apart of the empty cartridge case and spent bullet being 29 feet. This and the position of where the bullet entered the deceased's head would allow for the empty cartridge case of the bullet fired to be ejected and thrown as was in the case of one in the 10 rounds fired by D.S. Oakley, also allowing for the empty cartridge case to

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **P.I.R. 176/35**

..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:— **12/12** Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

bounced or roll on the roadway after striking it.

The foregoing is theorized from facts present, that the deceased was walking North on Darroch Road on the West side, he was not aware of his assailant's approach, and that the assailant fired the pistol with a right hand. This is gainaid by the fatal bullet having entered the lower right side of the head behind the right ear and emerging from the left upper part of the forehead.

Compiled by Supt. Condit, D.D.O. "C", and D.S.I. Crewther.

Attached 1. Translation of letter addressed to *seama Aeki* by *Maye Sasaki*, carried by the deceased.

*W. L. ...*  
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "C".

*J. W. G.*  
5 DEC 1935

Special Political Section,

Hongkong,

Dec. 2, 1935.

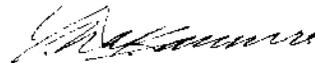
SIR,

I forward herewith the translation and the original of the letter addressed to Seaman Awaki by Hisa Meye Sasaki, alias Uakibu, which has been kindly loaned by the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party Authorities.

The naval Authorities request that the contents of the letter be kept confidential and withheld from the press. They also request that the original letter be returned to them as soon as it has duly been disposed of.

I am, SIR,

Yours obediently



J. D. S. I.

Transmission of letter addressed to Seamus Awoki  
by Miss Moyo Sasaki, alias "Onakiku"

Mai Mei Li,

Shanghai,

Nov. 9, 1950.

My darling Seamus,

I am sorry, indeed; I intend leave this morning.

Your unobtainable devotion for me has tormented  
me so much and I shall always cherish those sweet mem-  
ories of your affection.

O darling, how happy I feel when I am with you I  
I may be unhappy at times but I really don't mean any-  
thing. I love you so.

Did you get back to the barracks in time? I  
do hope you were in time. I am so upset about it that  
I can hardly swallow my food.

Seamus darling, don't forget and come up and see  
me as often as you can. I know you are awfully busy but  
please come and see me. I miss you so much. You won't  
forget, would you? I am just crazy about you, darling!  
Life is really not worth living without you.

With love and kisses from your sweetheart,

Kiku

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- **F.I.R. 176/35** "C" Division.  
Dirwall Road Police Station.  
November 28, 19 35

Diary Number:-- **11/1** Nature of Offence:-- **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

With reference to the anonymous letter, dated 21-11-35, addressed to the A/C of P, written both in English and Chinese, signed H.F. Ling and Ling See Y, the person referred to therein, one **Wong Kai Dong (王茂棠)**, alias **Kuh Lau Wong (括老王)**, aged 22 years, native of Ningpo, at 10 a.m. on the 27-11-35, was located by D.S. Craig, U.S.I. Chu Chi Huang and C.D.S. 320, at House 28, Lane 72 Yuenfong Road, where he resides.

Interrogation of **Wong Kai Dong** failed in any way to associate him with this crime.

He is at present employed and has been for the past 2 years in the **Ming Hua Teashop and Theatre**, 434 East Seward Road. He has many friends employed in the **Jardine & Matheson** river boats. It is also known to detectives that he is a money-lender - this he denied.

It is obvious the sender of the letter desired to involve him for an ulterior motive.

Witnesses **Koh Ah Liang (郭阿良)** and **Li Ong Ping (李瑞平)** were again questioned on the 26-11-35, this led to the questioning of two private ricksha coolies, namely **Tsang Ah Doe (張阿大)** and **Zia Kya Nyien (謝家年)**, and a cook named **Ho Sing Zai (何新才)**, who are employed at No. 27 Fong Leh Li, and sleep together with **Li Ong Ping** in a loft in No. 10 Fong Leh Li, nothing of interest was unearthed.

*E. S. J. Grubb  
(S2)  
Please study  
and pass to Registry  
to file. J.W.*

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 176/36** .....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19  
 Diary Number:— **11/8** Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day:		Places visited in course of investigation each day:	
---	--	---	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The line of reasoning was that, as the pistol, used in the crime, was found behind the watchman's hut in the Fong Loh Li, which is the hut of Li Ong Ping, a person desirous to involve Li Ong Ping in the crime, had placed the pistol there. The motive for the crime still being not known, it was reasoned that Li Ong Ping may have had an affair with either a sweetheart or a wife of some man, also employed in the Fong Loh Li or its environs.

In this connection Wei Kyi Zung (魏紀仁), alias Wei Ah Sen (魏阿三), aged 39 years, native of Kaushing, employed in the Keeble Gardens as a private watchman and sweeper, was questioned. However, nothing was forthcoming to suggest any motive.

By an artifice method the jackets of Koh Ah Liang, Li Ong Ping and Wei Kyi Zung were obtained from them, to which F.S. 200 Fernandes applied a test for nitrate.

The jackets of Ling Ong Ping and Koh Ah Liang proved negative, whilst a positive result was obtained from the right sleeve of a black coloured jacket worn by Wei Kyi Zung underneath a blue coloured jacket.

A slide was prepared from the residue of the test and F.S. Fernandes submitted it to Dr. F. Kupfer of the Kohn American Drug Co., Factory Laboratories, Ward Road, who tested it and stated it was positive.

Wei Kyi Zung stated that this particular jacket was sent to him by his mother now in Kaushing, having been

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 176/35** .....Division  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:—	<b>11/3</b>	Nature of Offence:—	<b>1</b>
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

brought by an aunt of his, named Wei Kwang Sa (魏王氏), residing at No. 7E Saungin Road. He gave the date of the aunt's arrival in Shanghai on or about the 14-11-35, and that he obtained the jacket from her on or about the 17-11-35.

Without the knowledge of the enquiry Wei Kwang Sa was located at 3.10 p.m. on the 27-11-35 and brought to Hongkew Station by D.S. Craig, C.D.I. Wei Kwang Foh and C.D.S. 188.

The result of she being interrogated proved without doubt that the statement of Wei Kyi Chung was true, and the black coloured jacket, which she identified from among twelve other similar jackets, was not in Shanghai when this crime was committed.

Continued efforts on the part of D.S.Is. Crowther, McPhee, Chu Chi Huang, D.S. Craig, C.D.Ss. 176, 183, 320, C.D.Ss. 168 and 328, have failed to obtain any definite information.

Bankers, ricksha coolies, watchmen and messes met in the Dinwell Road District have been solicited.

C.D.Ss. 2864 and 2881 (plain clothes duty) have also failed to meet or gain any information as regards the mess who reported to them on the night of the 9-11-35.

On the afternoon of 27-11-35, at the D.D.O. McN's office a revised statement was taken from Shaje Hara, alias

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 176/36**

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— **11/4**

Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day!		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
---	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Meयोको, by D.S. MacAlie, interpreted by C.A. Mr. Kawashima in the presence of the S.P.O. and Mr. Uyehara, A.C.P. (Japanese). Questions were also put to Meयोको by Mr. Uyehara.

With reference to Chito Sekai, who was formerly employed in the Kowm Cafe, 27 Kei Ma Li, off North Szechuen Road, and past "steady" of the deceased Hideo Hokayama, it has been arranged by Mr. Uyehara with the Consul General for Japan, that enquiries will be made by the Nagasaki Police as regards Chito's association with Hideo Hokayama or any other person in particular.

Enquiries proceeding.

Attached, statements 3 (Revised Meयोको, Kei Kyi Zung and Kei Hong Sa).



D. D. O.

D. D. O. "C"

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No.— **F.I.R. 176/35.** "C" Division.  
**Dixwell Road Police Station.**  
**November 25, 1935.**

Diary Number— **10/1.** Nature of Offence— **1.**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Movements of seaman H. Kita upon leaving the barracks for a second time on the 9/11/35.

At about 2 p.m. on the 9/11/35, seaman Kita left the barracks for the Naval Club in Miller Road, proceeding by N. Szechuen and Haining Roads, arriving there at about 2.30 p.m. He read books until 4 p.m. and later had dinner. Intending to spend the night in the club he bought a bed ticket, and then read books until about 8 p.m. At this time he found the club was too noisy so decided not to sleep there, and left at about 8.10 p.m. and went to the Midoriya Restaurant on Haining Road and ate some rice cakes. At about 8.25 p.m. he left this restaurant for the barracks, walking along North Szechuen Road and Darroch Road. Arriving near the Yakko Restaurant on Darroch Road, he observed two or three persons standing on the roadway between 20 and 30 metres ahead of him. Dogs were barking, and he thought there was a fight among Chinese. Upon arriving at the scene, to his surprise he found his comrade (H. Nakayama) lying on the road. He raised the upper portion of Nakayama's body and shouted to him saying "Do not worry, you are alright" however, there was no response from Nakayama. Realising that it was serious, seaman H. Kita rushed to the N.L. Party Headquarters and reported to an adjutant on duty, and a N.C.O. in charge of the guard.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **176/35.** ..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:— **10/2.** Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

It has been ascertained by D.S.I. Nakamura, the sailor who was instructed by the sentry to go to the scene on Darroch Road and investigate, is 2nd Class Seaman Saburo Tsuzaka, 8th Company 4th Battalion.

Commander Yasuda informed D.S.I. Nakamura, this sailor's movements prior to meeting the sentry, has no bearing on the murder, he being one of the many blue-jackets returning from liberty shortly after 9 p.m. on the 9/11/35.

*J. J. G. [Signature]*  
D. S. I.

D.D.O. "C"

*C. D. J. Grubb,*  
*Please see and pass to D.S.I. Coppe.*  
*S2 to attach to file.*  
*JMG*      *J.P.R.*      *24/11/35*

26 NOV. 1935

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— F. I. R. 176, '35.

Division.  
Sixwell Road Police Station.  
November 22, 19 35.

Diary Number:— 9/1.

Nature of Offence:— 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

With reference to the inference of the J.C. of P., in connection with Diary 7, further enquiries have been made by D.S.I. Nakamura, D.S. Iguchi and J.I. Takahara, Japanese Consular Police, and the following has been ascertained.

The girl, Keyoko, has no special one.

With reference to the rice cakes stated to have been carried by the deceased at the time he was shot, it has been learned from Lieut. Comdr. Odawara that the bundle found at the scene of crime contained rice cakes.

Regarding the movements of seaman Kita, who is said to have told the sentry that someone was lying on the Darrook Road, and afterwards ran into the J.M.P. Party and made a report, and one other sailor whom the sentry is said to have told to proceed to Darrook Road on his approaching the barracks at about 9 p.m. on the 9/11/35, Lieut. Comdr. Odawara stated he would forward a written reply as the sailors were out on exercise.

Lieut. Comdr. Odawara also stated to D.S.I. Nakamura that he had personally read the letter addressed to seaman Aoki and that it did not contain anything relevant to the case under investigation.

Further to the movements of Hideo Nakayama prior to being shot. He was due back from special leave at 7 a.m. on the 10/11/35, but had the option of returning by 11 p.m. on the 9/11/35 if he so desired in order to

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **P.I.R. 176/35** .....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— **97** Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

save the expenses of lodging outside. His movements between the time he left No. 27 Mei Wa Li, i.e. about 6 a.m. on the 9-11-35, and the time he returned to the barracks, i.e. about 11 a.m. same date, have proved abortive. Also, his movements between 6.40 p.m. on the 9-11-35, which time he left the barracks, and 8 p.m. on the same date, are also unknown.

It will be noted, Kayoko, in her statement mentions that Hideo Nakayama, whilst dressing in her room on the morning of the 9-11-35, said that he was going to Woosung Road to have a new glass put in his wrist watch, which he had broken the night previous. In this connection I.D.S. 121 Ichiji and J.D.C. 151 Tanaka have visited the undermentioned watchmaker's and repair shops frequented by Japanese sailors, but enquiries failed to reveal any indication that the deceased had visited any of these shops on the morning of the 9-11-35. However, it was learned Hideo Nakayama on the 21-8-35 visited No. 304 Woosung Road when he had his watch repaired.

- |                 |                   |
|-----------------|-------------------|
| Taiseido        | 314 Woosung Road  |
| Miyagomawaya    | 384 Woosung Road  |
| Oda Yoko        | 208 Haining Road  |
| Asano Yoko      | 316 Chapoo Road   |
| Hirata Shoko    | 208 Boone Road    |
| Miyazawa & Co.  | 368 Boone Road    |
| Fukusawa & Co.  | 107 Miller Road   |
| Mei Lee & Sons  | 372 Woosung Road  |
| Mei Kwi         | 517 Woosung Road  |
| Ching woo Ziang | 207 Woosung Road. |

D. D. O. "C"  
 to D. D. O. Grubb.  
 S.D. for attention  
 please and attach  
 to file. *JHG*

23 NOV. 1935

*JHG*  
S. S. I.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- F.I.R. 176/35.      "C" Division.  
 Dixwell Road Police Station.  
 November 21, 1935.

Diary Number: - 8/1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

With reference to the anonymous letter, dated 18/11/35, addressed to the Japanese Naval Landing Party, and handed to D.S.I. Nakamura on the 20/11/35, D.S.I.s. Crowther, McPhee and C.D.S. 320, at 6.30 p.m. on the 20/11/35 with the assistance of the North Szechuen Road Police Station (Constable 2404), proceeded to Lane 189, House 34, Chan Chun Road. The house was found to be one of a row of houses, where persons of the middle class Chinese dwell.

Enquiries were made at House 34, and the party were met by Woo Z Ling (吳志林) subject of the anonymous letter. Woo Z Ling rents two rooms on the ground floor, a front room used as a general living room and a back room used as a bedroom. He lives with his wife and one son.

Constable 2404 S.P.S. Bureau made a search of these two rooms in the presence of Woo Z Ling, D.S.I.s. Crowther, McPhee, and C.D.S. 320, but nothing of an incriminating nature was found, or anything that suggested an interest in the murder of Nakayama.

Woo Z Ling willingly attended the North Szechuen Road Police Station, and later with Constable 2404, P.S. Bureau, came to the office at Hongkew Police Station.

Between 8 p.m. and 12 m.m. on the 20/11/35 a statement was taken from him by D.S.I.s. Crowther, McPhee and Chu Chi Huang.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- **P.I.R. 176/35.** Division. \_\_\_\_\_  
Police Station. \_\_\_\_\_  
19

Diary Number:-- **8/2.** Nature of Offence:-- \_\_\_\_\_

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

There is nothing to suggest that he was concerned in this crime, and owing to his past, and his present position in life, it would appear he is the victim of spite.

Woo Z Ling returned to the North Szechuen Road Police Station, S.P.S. Bureau, at 1 a.m. on the 21/11/35.

The deputy of the Officer i/c of the said station stated, Woo Z Ling's movements would be watched in the future. It was also learned Woo Z Ling is known to the personnel of the North Szechuen Road Police Station, as he is an old resident, of Chan Chun Road.

The undermentioned private ricksha coolies have been interrogated by D.S. Craig, J.D.Sa. 51, and 131, J.D.C. 151 and C.D.Sa. 188 and 320. All of them denied being in the vicinity of Darroch Road and Fong Loh Li on the night of the 9/11/35, or at about 9 p.m. same date.

Tong Kyung Hsing (董金新), S.M.C. Lic. No. 8548, employed at 147 Darroch Road.

Kyi Ah Nyl (徐阿二), S.M.C. Lic. No. 9364 employed at 109 Darroch Road.

Loh Tshung San (陸重三), S.M.C. Lic. No. 11226 employed at 12A Darroch Road.

Vong Tsung Dza (馮春山), S.M.C. Lic. No. 4823, employed at 270 Yue Chin Li off Darroch Road.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 176/35.**

..... Division.

..... Police Station.

..... 19

Diary Number:— **8/3.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

- Zau Yoh Ts (趙玉子), S.M.C. Lic. No. 9327, employed at 185 Darroch Road.
- Tong Tuh Ka (董德家), S.M.C. Lic. No. 9393, employed at 24 Darroch Road.
- Lee Ah Nyi (李阿二), S.M.C. Lic. No. 2727, employed at 266 Yue Chin Li off Darroch Road.
- Zan Ah Foh (趙阿福), S.M.C. Lic. No. 6964, employed at 36 Darroch Road.
- Poo Ah Kung (浦阿根), S.M.C. Lic. No. 5068, employed at 27 Darroch Road.
- Zung Yoong Liang (鍾榮亮), S.M.C. Lic. No. 10384, employed at 2 Ming Tuh Fong, off Darroch Road.
- Tsang Ah Doo (張阿大), S.M.C. Lic. No. 6682, employed at 27 Fong Loh Li off North Szechuen Road.
- Zia Kya Lu (謝家年), S.M.C. Lic. No. 6682, employed at 27 Fong Loh Li, off North Szechuen Rd.
- Wuang Ah Nyi (王阿二), S.M.C. Lic. No. 3482, employed at 25 Darroch Road.
- Tsai Hong Shan (崔恒三), S.M.C. Lic. No. 2714, employed at 103 Darroch Road.
- Wong Kyung Piau (王金標), S.M.C. Lic. No. 4914, employed at 51 Darroch Road.
- Lee Nyoh Kwei (李玉桂), S.M.C. Lic. No. 9352, employed at 24 Wing On Terrace, off North Szechuen Road.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: - F.I.R. 126/35.

..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number: - 8/4.

Nature of Offence: -

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

A check of the following garages is as follows:-  
Ford Hire Service, North Szechuen Road Station,  
entrance to the Keeble Gardens.

M/Car Lic. No. 12281, driver C.M.F. Lic. No. 6526,  
Zou Ah Ling. Left station at 8.50 p.m. 9/11/35, for Hai  
Alai Auditorium. Passengers, five male Japanese - all wore  
foreign styled clothing. Were seen to enter the Auditorium  
by the chauffeur.

M/Car Lic. No. 12407, driver C.M.F. Lic. No. 3087,  
Zau Zung Foh. Left station at 8.50 p.m. 9/11/35, for  
Canidrome. Passengers, one male and one female Chinese,  
both wearing Chinese dress. Were seen to enter Canidrome  
by chauffeur.

M/Car Lic. No. 12357, driver C.M.F. Lic. No. 2744,  
Wu Yung Kung. Left station at 8.50 p.m. 9/11/35, for  
Avenue Edward VII near The Bund. One male foreign passenger  
wearing light coloured suit and light coloured overcoat,  
spoke English.

M/Car Lic. No. 12277, driver C.M.F. Lic. No. 2884,  
Zau Ah Foo. Left station at 9 p.m. 9/11/35, for Canidrome.  
Passengers one male and one female Chinese. Both seen to  
enter Canidrome by chauffeur.

M/Car Lic. No. 12356, driver C.M.F. Lic. No. 1663,  
Ku Lin Kung. Left station at 9.15 p.m. 9/11/35, for  
Canidrome. Passengers one female and one male foreigners.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 176/35.**

..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number: **8/5.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

M/Car Lic. No. 12317, driver C.M.F. Lic. No. 15096,  
Tseu Nyi Fao. Left station at 9.15 p.m. 9/11/35, for  
Siccawei Convent. Passenger, one Chinese female.

M/Car Lic. No. 12385, driver C.M.F. Lic. No. 1816,  
Li Foh Zou. Left station at 9.40 p.m. 9/11/35, for Avenue  
Road and Ferry Road corner. Passenger, one male Chinese,  
wearing foreign styled dark coloured overcoat, spoke  
Shanghai dialect.

Kung Woo Garage, North Szechuen Road, opposite  
Darroch Road.

M/Car Lic. No. 18246, driver G.M.F. Lic. No. 9592,  
Zung Ah Z. Left garage at 8.45 p.m. 9/11/35, for Nanking  
Theatre. Passengers, 2 males and 2 female Chinese. Were  
seen to enter theatre by chauffeur.

M/Car Lic. No. 18286, driver Lic. No. 4416, Woo  
Tsung Ping. Left garage at 9.30 p.m. 9/11/35, for Jeffre  
Terrace. Particulars of passengers could not be obtained  
from the chauffeur or the garage.

Wing On Garage, North Szechuen Road near Fong Loh Li.

M/Car Lic. No. 18098, driver Lic. No. 10208, Tsu  
Loc Ping. Left garage at 8.40 p.m. 9/11/35, for Rue  
Admiral Beyle. Passengers, 5 Chinese, one male and two  
females and two children.

M/Car Lic. No. 18100, driver Lic. No. 5788, Zee Yu  
Foh. Left garage at 8.45 p.m. 9/11/35, for Route de Bay

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 176/35.**

..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:— **8/6.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

**Zoong. Passengers, two female Chinese.**

**M/Car Lic. No. 18103, driver Lic. No. 8338, Loo Ching Foo. Left garage at 9.26 p.m. 9/11/35, for the Shingetsu Kadan Restaurant, Kiangwan Road. Car hired by telephone. Passengers, one female and 3 male Japanese, wearing foreign styled clothing. Passengers entered car at the restaurant and instructed the chauffeur to drive to Kashing Road where one of the males alighted, then to Thorne Road near Dixwell Road where the female alighted. Continued to Kashing Road near Woosung Road where one more male alighted, then to Woosung Road near Yuhong Road where the last male alighted.**

**All the chauffeurs have been questioned but none of them noticed anything of a suspicious nature attached to any of the passengers.**

**Further enquiries have been made and are being continued at all Chinese maid servants employment bureaux.**

**Nightly, detectives have visited the vicinity of the crime but no information has been obtained.**

**Attached are statements of J.P.C. 173, J.P.S. 61, Woe Z Ling and that of Mr. Z. Tekoka taken by the Japanese Consular Police on the 10/11/35. Also attached, translation of anonymous letter.**

*C.D. J. Grubb,  
\$2  
Please  
study these reports,  
and submit a note  
if any new lines of  
inquiry suggest  
itself to you.  
J.H.  
22 Nov. 1935*

D.B.O. MC\*

*J.H. Keatinge*  
D.B.I.

Translation of the anonymous letter addressed to  
the Japanese Naval Landing Party

With reference to the shooting of the Japanese sailor, named Hideo Nakayama, attached to the Japanese Naval Landing Party, which took place at 8.45 p.m. on the 10-11-35, I beg to report that this crime was instigated by one named Woo Z Ling, a notorious loafer, formerly employed as a bodyguard by someone residing in the French Concession. This man is the leader of a gang of loafers and is known to be in possession of a pistol.

About 6 or 7 months after he lost his job, he felt he was in great difficulty. He therefore gathered together his followers and made arrangements to murder Japanese marines.

Woo Z Ling has a bicycle and he rode same out to Darroch Road, North Szechuen Road, Deng Chi Road, Chapei, to scatter rumours that there would be a big fight in the near future to the residents.

Only three days after they had definitely planned to murder Japanese marines, Hideo Nakayama was leaning against a wall sleeping, when a crowd of loafers arrived with their leader, Woo Z Ling. Woo drew out his pistol and fired at Nakayama. They then made good their escape. The next day they went around Scott Road, Hung Fong Li, Sz Dah Li and North Szechuen Road to scatter the rumour. Nakayama was shot on the 10th and the residents of the above places evacuated from 11th to 14th. The main hope of the loafers was to scatter such rumours and cause people to remove, so that they would have the opportunity to steal money and clothing.

Woo Z Ling is a habitual gambler and his present business is extortion. I therefore ask that the Japanese Naval Officers will put this man Woo under arrest at once.

If you want to arrest him, you had better go to his home at 7 p.m. He is residing at No. 34, Lane 189 Chan Chun Road and the following is his description.

Fat strong build, round face, hair cut short, has a cataract on his left eye.

If you do not get rid of this man, I believe more cases of a similar nature will be perpetrated in the near future.

If you are going to arrest him do not send men in uniform, or

he will immediately abscond, so please be careful.

When you get rid of this man, no such cases will ever happen again in the Hongkew District.

Dated 18-11-35.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 174/35** .....<sup>PC</sup>..... Division.  
**Dixwell Road** Police Station.  
.....**November 19**.....19 **35**

Diary Number:— **7/1** Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

With reference to the questionnaire from the A/C of F forwarded by the S.P.O., the undersigned on the instructions of D.D.O<sup>C</sup> instructed J.D.S. 131 Iguchi to obtain the assistance of the Japanese Consular Police and request Shmje Kasa, alias Kayako, to attend the D.D.O. "C"'s office so that the points raised in the questionnaire could be gone into.

J.D.Ss. 131 Iguchi and Si Kaseo obtained the assistance of D.S. Susukawa of the Japanese Consular Police. D.S. Susukawa did not deem it necessary for the witness to attend the D.D.O. "C"'s office, but at 10.15 a.m. on the 19-11-35 he accompanied J.D.Ss. Iguchi and Kaseo to the Kowa Cafe, No. 27 Mei Ma Li, off North Soochuan Road, and in their presence questioned Kayako.

The following has been submitted in writing by D.S. Iguchi.

Answers to question (1) :- To this she replied that she was unable to point out any definite person who slept with her previously. She denies having any regular visitor. In this connection it must be mentioned that no outsiders, other than Bluejackets, are allowed on the premises, the locality being regularly patrolled by Naval Patrols. The premises are regularly closed for the night at 11 p.m. and the girls are seldom, if ever, permitted to leave the establishment. Miss Kasa denies having any paramour outside, and this statement has been

*L.D. J. Smith,  
Kaseo see  
and pass to  
J.S. times and  
file. JMS*

*Noted  
J.S. 20  
11*

*J.S.R.  
2/11*

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **M.I.R. 176/35** .....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19  
 Diary Number:— **7/2** Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

substantiated by independent inquiries made outside and also from Mr. Orita, the proprietor.

Answer to question (2) It is evident that Nakayama did not anticipate any trouble with anyone by sleeping with Miss Hara, who was the only girl available when he visited the establishment. It will be seen from her statement that originally he did not care much about sleeping with her, and therefore he first invited her to go with him to the restaurant to have something to eat. The girl, however, refused by saying that as she had no business that night she preferred to remain, and only consented to leave when Nakayama assured her that he would engage her for the night. According to Japanese custom, it is regarded as a bad etiquette to change a girl each time one visits licensed premises, and a careful psycho-analysis of Japanese temperament is necessary for an Occidental to appreciate this line of reasoning peculiar to Japanese. The fact that Nakayama asked Miss Hara not to mention to other girls about his visit must not be taken so seriously. He merely said that to avoid being teased by other girls. It is true that his paramour was no longer in Shanghai, and he was at liberty to go with any other girls if he so wished, but since he is so well known to people in this establishment he could not help feeling embarrassed when going with another girl.

Mr. Orita, the proprietor of the Koma Cafe, gave

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 176/35**

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— **7/3** Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

**RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.**

very good opinion about Nakayama who he stated was sober and steady young man.

J.D.S. Si Hsue at 11 a.m. on the 18-11-35 interviewed Lieut. Comadr. Odawara, Officer of the Guard, at the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters from whom he learned the following points.

1. The Naval Landing Party Headquarters was first notified about the incident at about 9 p.m. on the 9-11-35 by a 2nd class seaman named Kita, who returned to the barracks via Darroch Road. He also spoke to the sentry standing at the entrance of Darroch Road to whom he stated that someone had been attacked and was lying on Darroch Road.

2. The sentry on North Szechuen Road near Darroch Road first heard a report of an explosion and then saw a Chinese man, aged about 16 years, wearing jacket and pants, running towards two C.P.Co. on North Szechuen Road from Darroch Road. This man spoke to the constables and then was seen to lead them to Darroch Road. Soon after this the sentry saw seaman Kita who told him that there was someone lying injured on Darroch Road. This sailor immediately rushed to the J.N.L. Party Headquarters to report the affair. Shortly after this another sailor returning from leave was observed by the sentry walking on North Szechuen Road and proceeding towards the barracks. He stopped the sailor and asked him to proceed to Darroch

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **P.I.R. 175/35** .....Division.  
 .....Police Station.  
 .....19

Diary Number:— **7/4** Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

**RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.  
 Road and inquire into the matter.**

3. Lieut. Comdr. Odawara also stated that both a bundle and a letter were found on the person of the victim, but was reluctant to divulge the contents of the letter as it was a private one addressed to someone Aoki.

On the morning of the 10-11-35, D.S.I. Nakamura received the pistol used in this crime from the custody of the Japanese Naval Landing Party. At 11.30 a.m. it was handed by D.S.I. Growther to the Arms Identification Section for a re-examination.

Up to the present the unsh who reported to C.P.Cs. 2891 and 2864 has not been located.

Further statements (attached) have been taken from C.P.Cs. 2891 and 2864, and F.S. 230 Wilkinson.

*J. Growther*  
 D. S. I.

D. D. O. "C"

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— *N. I. R. 176/35.*

*Division.*  
*Dixwell Road Police Station.*  
*November 17, 1935.*

Diary Number:— *6.*

Nature of Offence:— *1.*

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The witness Koh Ah Liang (郭阿良) appeared before the S.S.D. Court on the 15/11/35 when a successful application for a Writ of Detention was made.

It was believed from the statements to hand that at the time the murder was committed Koh Ah Liang was actually outside a cigarette and exchange shop situated at No. 93 Darroch Road (corner of Darroch Road and Darroch Terrace) which shop is kept by Zung Dah Sun (陳大生) a cousin of Koh Ah Liang.

This belief was substantiated by the counting of coppers - the witness Koh Ah Liang having stated he was counting coppers when he heard the sound of an explosion.

It did not sound feasible that he would be counting coppers whilst walking in the Fong Leh Li near the entrance to the North Szechuen Road. He had stated that between 8 p.m. and 9 p.m. on the 9/11/35 he went to the said cigarette and exchange shop to change 40 cents silver to coppers, receiving 96 coppers for the silver pieces tendered which he divided into two lots and placed in his jacket pockets. It was definitely proved he visited the shop. During the reconstruction of his actions after leaving the exchange shop, Koh Ah Liang walked slowly from the shop across the Darroch Road to Fong Leh Li in which alleyway he proceeded eastward keeping to the South

*B. D. J. Grubb*  
*82nd St*  
*Please*  
*see and pass*  
*W. H. G. White*  
*J. B. H.*  
*18 Nov. 1935*  
*1935*  
*note & pass*  
*J. B. H.*  
*19/11/35*

*J. B. H. 19/11*

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— *K. I. N. 176/35.* .....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— *6/2.* Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

side pavement until he arrived at the spot where he said he had heard the explosion - which he had taken for the bursting of a tyre - he kept his arms folded across the front of his body with his hands in the sleeves of his jacket. Questioned, in which manner he walked on the 9/11/35 he adhered to the fact that he had his arms folded as described, from the time he left the shop, and even on his way to the shop he had his arms folded.

This did not agree with the fact that he had told a Mrs. Matsubara, who resides at No. 16 North Fong Leh Li, immediately after the murder, that whilst he was counting coppers, which action he demonstrated with his hands, he had heard the sound of an explosion.

It has been observed by investigating officers that Koh Ah Liang has a tendency to fold his arms at all times. This habit which is common to most Chinese who wear their national clothing is most natural and prominent in Koh Ah Liang's case, which has been noticed by Mrs. Matsubara during the time she has known him.

Shung too Su (陳胡氏) wife of the exchange shop master had said she had given 98 coppers in exchange for 40 cents silver tendered by Koh Ah Liang, making the difference of two coppers.

Owing to the foregoing and the circumstances in which Koh Ah Liang was placed and those surrounding this

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **P.I.R. 176/35.**

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— **6/3.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.			
murder, it was believed he was with-holding valuable information.			
<p>During his detention he has been re-interrogated and during the nights of the 14th and 15th November 1935, a detective's assistant was confined with him but nothing has been forthcoming other than his initial statement, which is to the effect that he had arrived at the 2nd Alleyway in the Fong Loh Li from the North Szechuen Road entrance when he heard the sound of an explosion, and shortly afterwards 3 or 4 Chinese men whom he does not know, came rushing from the direction of Darroch Road in the Fong Loh Li and they told him that a Japanese soldier had been killed, following which he told Mrs. Matsubara of No. 16 North Fong Loh Li of the news and then went to his home.</p>			
<p>An application for Koh Ah Liang's release will be made in the S.C.D. Court on the 18/11/35.</p>			
<p>The witness Poo Chen Ying (潘巧英) was sort for by detectives on the 12/11/35 but it was learned she left Shanghai for her native place in Koope at 7 p.m. on the 14/11/35.</p>			
<p>Extensive enquiries have been made and are still continuing in an effort to locate any public or private ricksha coolies who according to witnesses Poo Chau Ying and Tso Liang Yoo were near the scene when the crime was</p>			

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **V.I.R. 176/35.**

..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:— **6/4.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

committed. The Chinese man who reported the crime to C.P.Co. 2864 and 2891 is also being sort for - the C.P.Co. have been given plain clothes duty.

General Notice No. 1395 received on the 14/11/35 have been posted throughout "C" Division and circulated to all police hongs and P.M./A. in Kashing Road District and its branches. 200 copies of these notices were also handed to Supt. Liang 1/s 5th Division, S.P.S. Bureau, by D.S.I. Forbes on the 14/11/35, who stated he would have them circulated within his division.

D.S. Greig during the nights of 15th and 16th November 1935, visited the following cabarets in an effort to obtain information, but nothing of value was obtained.

St. Georges	-	Rue Dormier.
Majestic Cafe	-	Habbling well Road.
Moon Palace	-	North Szechuen Road.
Happy Land	-	North Szechuen Road.
Red Rose	-	Jukong Road, Chapel.
Venus	-	Jukong Road, Chapel.
Monnyama	-	N. Szechuen Road.
Ambassador	-	Avenue Steward VII.
Tabarin Cafe	-	Hue Chi Pao Han.
New Royal Cafe	-	" " " "
Prisco Cabaret	-	" " " "

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **N.I.A. 176/35.** .....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— **6/8.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Further enquiries which have been to no avail, have been made among food hawkers who resort to Darroch Road and its vicinity.

There being a possibility that Hideo Nakayama prior to being shot visited a Japanese restaurant situated at 171 Darroch Road, D.S. Masuo was instructed to make enquiries when he learned from Mr. Toshio Shimizu, proprietor of the said restaurant, that at about 6 p.m. on the 9/11/35 two Japanese sailors, names unknown visited there, they partook of food and drinks and left shortly after 10 p.m. same date, they having been recalled to their barracks due to the incident.

According to the proprietor these were the only two Japanese sailors to visit his restaurant on the day of 9/11/35.

Yee Ziang Woo (胡祥和) is the only witness that states he saw a man in dark coloured clothing running from the scene of crime into the Feng Lon Li.

The witness Poo Chan Ying (潘巧英) in her statement states she met a Japanese sailor walking North on Darroch Road on the West side, and walking parallel with the sailor in the same direction on the East side of the roadway was a man wearing dark foreign styled clothing and a felt hat, colour unknown.

She had reached a spot 100 feet (measured) South

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— *A.I.R. 176/35.*

.....*Division.*

.....*Police Station.*

.....*19*

Diary Number:— *6/6.*

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

of the scene of crime, this being 38 feet (measured) beyond where she saw the Japanese sailor and civilian, when she heard the sound of an explosion - upon turning round, and as reconstructed by her, a right about turn, she saw the Japanese sailor lying on the roadway, but she did not see the civilian again.

The manner in which she states she turned and reconstructed would naturally bring her first line of vision on the West side of the road, where Hideo Nakayama was shot. Immediately she saw the Japanese sailor lying on the roadway she states she ran into the King On Terrace through a hot water shop, No. 137 Darroch Road - and although as stated by her, there were many Chinese in the hot water shop - she did not speak to any of them - this would appear unnatural for a person of her position in life.

In the case of Woo Ziung Woo, he upon seeing the Japanese sailor lying on the roadway and the man in dark coloured clothing run into the Soong Loh Li - immediately informed Mr. Takako, who immediately went with Woo Ziung Woo to where the sailor was lying.

The witness Mr. T. Yoshida has stated that when he was very near to the watchman's hut in the Soong Loh Li walking in the direction of North Szechuen Road, at the same time pushing his bicycle he heard a slight sound

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—*S.I.R. 174/35.*

.....*Division.*

.....*Police Station.*

.....*19*

Diary Number:— *6/7.*

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

which he could not place, he then walked on which brought him a few paces past the watchman's hut, when he thought of visiting a Japanese sweet shop (Umeri) so mounted his bicycle and returned in his tracks at a speed a little faster than a walking pace. When opposite to a private hospital he observed a man dressed in a Chinese long gown walking without hurry east on the South pavement, the colour of the gown other than that it was not white - he cannot say. Near lane No. 9, he met another man wearing a Chinese long gown of similar colour to the first one he had seen, also walking east on the South pavement - the man also appeared to be walking normally.

By this time Y. Ioshima had given up the idea of visiting the sweet shop and had decided to proceed home via Barroch Road when he came upon the scene of the murder.

Witness Mr. Shichiro Miyakawa in his statement states he left the Astora Cafe, North Suzhou Road, opposite the Thomas Hanbury and Public School for Boys, with his friend, proceeded towards the J.I.L. Barracks and turned South into Barroch Road and came on the scene with the Japanese sailor lying on the roadway, which is only a matter of 1 or 2 minutes walk from the Astora Cafe. The C.P.Cs. 2864 and 2891 as stated by this witness arrived simultaneously.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No.—7.1.1. 178/33.

..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:— 6/8.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

he had not however heard the sound of an explosion, before arriving on the scene. He also states he did not see any-body running north on Barrack Road.

The few points mentioned tend to substantiate the statements of Soo Hing Foo informant, as none of the other witnesses either met nor saw any person running from the scene.

It is possible that the assailant upon entering the弄弄弄弄, took the first alleyway on the north side of弄弄弄弄, leading into the Garden, and emerged again into the弄弄弄弄 by the alleyway a little west of the watchman's hut. This would account for T. Yoshida in not observing any person leaving the scene in a hurried manner.

Inquiries are proceeding - garages near the scene of crime are being checked. Also if it is a flat or net that Hideo Nakayama was carrying a parcel containing rice cakes, and a letter on his person addressed to a Japanese sailor named Aoki, at the time he was shot.

*J. S. I.*  
D. S. I.

D.D.O. "C" Division.

*W* 18 NOV. 1935

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 176/35**      **"C"** Division.  
**Dixwell Road** Police Station.  
**November 15,** 19 **35**

Diary Number:—	<b>5</b>	Nature of Offence:—	<b>1</b>
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Checking of the statements obtained from witnesses in connection with this crime revealed many discrepancies in respect of the statements made by the witness Koh Ah Liang (郭阿良).

His own statements and present demeanour leads to a strong belief that he is with-holding valuable information from the Police officers investigating the murder of Hideo Makoyama, a Japanese sailor attached to the Japanese Naval Landing Party, Shanghai, which was committed at about 9 p.m. on the 9-11-35 on the Darrooh Road, by some person at present unknown.

Owing to the circumstances which prevail and have arisen through this crime - it is believed that the witness Koh Ah Liang will abscond, therefore a Writ of Detention will be applied for in the S.S.D. Court on the morning of the 15-11-35 to enable further investigation.

*J. M. Crother*  
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "C"

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7673

"C" Division Station,

REPORT

Date... November 15, 1936.

Subject... Report of Captain Kennedy, D.O."C" Division.

Made by... Ca. t. Kennedy

Forwarded by...

At about 12.15 a.m. on 10/11/36, Supt. Wu and I entered and searched the house at the South corner of Darrook Road and Fong Loh Li. This was done with the permission of the inmates and of Supt. Liang, i/o 5th Division, P.S.B.

The house was inhabited by Dr. Chen and his family, some of whom were absent at the Camidrome (they were seen to return at 1.30 a.m. by Supt. Wu ).

Dr. Chen appeared a man of good standing and was eager to assist the police. He could not give any information and nothing incriminating was found in the house.

From the position of the cartridge case and the nature of the wound it was obvious the fatal shot could not have been fired from this house.

*[Signature]*

D.O."C" Division.

*L. D. J. Grubb,*

*Please arrange to have all copies of reports, etc. in this case in our possession placed together carefully, and make sure that the S.I.O. is furnished with a copy of everything we have.*

*J.A.S.*

15 NOV 1936

*3/12*

FORM 2 F  
5-10-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
No. 7073  
Date 14/11/35

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- P.I.R.176/35.

Dixwell Road Police Station.

November 13, 1935.

Diary Number:-- 4.

Nature of Offence:-- 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	7 a.m. on the 11/11/35 to 3 a.m. on the 14/11/35	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Scene of crime, vicinity, Detective Office and general enquiries.
--	---	--	---

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Enquiries regarding the actions of the victim prior to his being shot on the Darroch Road, it has been ascertained by J.D.S. 131 Iguchi, J.D.S. 81 Masuo, and J.D.C. 68 Ooms that he left the Naval Landing Party Barracks at 12.30 p.m. on the 9/11/35, he having special leave this date as he was expected to leave for Japan in the near future. He then proceeded to the Japanese Naval Club situated at No. 405 Miller Road. He left this address at about 4 p.m. and returned to the Naval Landing Party Barracks. At 6.40 p.m. he again left the barracks and not until about 8 p.m. his actions can be learned. At about 8 p.m. he visited an establishment of amusement for Japanese Naval men, known as the "Eugster" situated at No. 33 Nei Ma Lee near Wong Kang Bridge, North Suzhou Road, C.O.L., which place is under the management of one named Mrs. T. Nakamura. At this place he had an idle conversation with a Japanese female named Koye Sasaki for about 30 minutes, he did not appear to be under the influence of alcohol, and his demeanour was quite normal.

He left this place and at about 9.20 p.m. he visited No. 37 in the same alleyway which amusement place is known as "Ka U", under the management of Mr. K. Orita. In this place he spoke to a female named Shiye Hara, and although she asked him to stay overnight, he left about 10 minutes

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- **F.I.R. 176/35.**

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:-- **4/A.**

Nature of Offence:--

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

after he had entered, saying he would be in barracks by 9 p.m. This would be about 8.40 p.m. He was last seen walking alone out of the "Ke U" establishment. From No.27, Wei Ho Lee to the Japanese Naval Landing Party at a slow gait is about 20 minutes walk. It has not been ascertained if he was met by any person after leaving the latter address.

Between March and September this year, he frequently visited the "Ke U" establishment, to see a female named Chite Sakaya - this female left Shanghai for Japan on the 30/9/35.

It is not known whether or not he has had trouble with any person in the past - having been stationed in Shanghai for over two years.

During the morning of the 12/11/35 nine food vendors who are known to frequent the Barrack Road were questioned at Dixwell Road Police Station but no information was obtained - they denied knowing anything about the shooting. Three private ricksha coolies located on the Barrack Road were also questioned with a similar result.

It was learned on the 12/11/35 the Japanese Military Police were questioning an alleyway cleaner employed in the Fong Leh Li. At about 7 p.m. on the 12/11/35 J.D.S. Si Hsue brought this man named Koh Ah Liang ( 柯阿良 ) to Dixwell Road Station - the Japanese Military Police having

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—**Kiso. 174/35.**

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— **4/3.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

handed him over.

A statement, attached, was taken from him by D.S.I. Crowther.

At 9 p.m. on the 12/11/35 on the instructions of the D.O."C" the witness Koh Ah Liang with one Sung Dah Sun (陈人生) the owner of a cigarette and exchange shop situated at No. 93 Darroch Road was taken to the scene of crime, where interrogation of these two witnesses with Sung Dah Sun's wife, named Sung Woo Sa (陈明氏) was conducted by Lieut. Commander Yasuda. Those present were Mr. Tajima, D.C.P. (Japanese), D.O."C", D.D.O."C" and Japanese Consular Police Officials. This questioning following a reconstruction of the witnesses actions lasted until 1 a.m. on the 13/11/35. A Japanese named Tsukasa Yoshida also gave an account of what occurred when he was in C's Fong Loh Li on the night of the 9/11/35.

Between 1 a.m. and 5 a.m. on the 13/11/35 a further statement was taken by Supt. Conduit, D.D.O."C" from Koh Ah Liang, and statements were taken from Mr. Tsukasa Yoshida, Sung Da Sung and Sung Woo Sa of No. 93 Darroch Road, Li Ong Ping (李鸿宾), private watchman of the Fong Loh Li, and Koh Lee Sa, wife of Koh Ah Liang.

The witness See Chuan Ying (潘巧英), mentioned in Diary 3 sheet 2, fails to identify witness Woo Liang Woo, mentioned in Diary 1 sheet 3. She having stated in her

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 176/35.**

..... Division.

..... Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— **4/4.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

statement that she observed a shoemaker emerge from the Darroch Terrace after seeing the mailer lying on the road. She further stated she had seen the shoe-maker on previous occasions. Weo Liang Weo is a shoe-maker by trade.

At 8.15 p.m. on the 12/11/35 Supt. Conduit, D.D.O."C" took a further statement from Mr. Tsukasa Yoshida.

Statements are now being checked and all sources of information are being utilized.

A message was circulated by teletypewriter at 5.57 p.m. on the 12/11/35 asking that enquiries be made at all public rooms hongs in an effort to locate any coolie that may have been in the vicinity between 8.45 p.m. and 9.15 p.m. on the 9/11/35.

Statements of Koh Ah Liang taken by D.D.O."C", Zung Dah Sun, Zung Woo Su, Koh Lee Su and Mr. Tsukasa Yoshida forwarded on the morning of the 12/11/35.

Statement of Koh Ah Liang taken by D.S.I. Crowther, further one of Mr. T. Yoshida taken by D.D.O."C", Li Ong Ping, and those forwarded by the Japanese Military Police attached.

D.D.O."C"

14 Nov

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **P.I.R. 174/35** .....Division.  
 .....Police Station.  
 .....19

Diary Number:— **London to 4/6** Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 9.40 a.m. 13-11-35, J.P.Os. 161 and 173 brought to the station :-

Yu Han Ting (杜文定), age 32 years, Anhwei, W/weaver No. 12 Zang Khong Lee, Uong Ho Sing Road, Chapel Wong Hsing Tuh (王興德), age 34, Anhwei, W/unemployed, No. 12 Zang Khong Lee, Uong Ho Sing Road, Chapel.

Li Van Wa (李文華), age 26, Anhwei, W/unemployed, No. 12 Zang Khong Lee, Uong Ho Sing Road, Chapel.

when they had arrested on the Darrooh Road for loitering.

The undersigned, S.D.S. 74 and S.D.S. 265 questioned the suspects when it was ascertained that the 1st named was the owner of a small weaving mill in Chapel.

The 2nd and 3rd named were nephew and cousin respectively of the 1st named, and arrived in Shanghai early this month from Anhwei, via Hanking.

At the time of their arrest they were on their way to Yangtsippo to interview a friend named Yu Han Ming (吳則民), employed in a cotton mill, in the hope that he could procure employment for them.

The statements of the three were checked and nothing suspicious in their stories was brought to light.

Special Branch, SB, were informed and D.S.I. Cayne and D.S.I. Koo Yee Kung attended the station and further

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 176/35**

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19.

Diary Number:— **Addendum to 4/4**

Nature of Offence:— **3**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

questioned the three men. No evidence to show their association with radicals or anti-government parties was procured and they were finally released at about 4 p.m. 13-11-35.

The Japanese Naval Landing Party, who were aware of the arrest of these men, were informed and expressed their satisfaction with Municipal Police enquiries.

*J. S. I.*  
J. S. I.

D. D. O. "C"

*J.S.*



# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- **F.I.N. 176/35** **"C"** Division. **Dixwell Road Police Station.**  
**November 11, 1935**

Diary Number:-- **3- sheet 1** Nature of Offence:-- **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day.		Places visited in course of investigation each day.	
---	--	---	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Miscellaneous report No. 112/35 D.R., now forms the subject of this F.I.N. 176/35 D.Rd.

In respect of the witness **Woo Zieng Woo ( )**, whose written statement has already been forwarded, he was first questioned by D.R. Craig, C.D.C. 119 and Clerk **Chi Yoong Shou ( )**, in the presence of J.D.S. 81 Masuo and J.D.C. 83 Onano, he then stated, after he heard the report of an explosion he saw one Japanese soldier running East into the Fong Loh Li, and another lying on the Darroch Road.

This is at variance with his written statement.

It has been arranged that another statement will be taken from this witness by Supt. Conduit, D.S.O. "C", on the 12-11-35.

At 9 a.m. on the 11-11-35, a telephone message was received at this station from Lieut. Commander Yasuda, stating their Military Police had located a female who was believed to be the female that reported to C.P.C. 2501 and 2504 on the night of the 9-11-35 that a man was lying on the Darroch Road. Lieut. Comdr. Yasuda requested that S.M. Police Officers should attend the scene of the murder at 9.30 a.m. on the 11-11-35, so that they could witness the female give her version of the affair.

A.C.P. Uyehara, A/Supt. Kasumi, S.I. Fletcher, D.S. Craig and J.D.S. 81 Masuo attended the scene.

Japanese Naval Landing Party consisted of Lieut.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 176/36** ..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:— **Sheet 2** Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

**RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.**  
**Comdr. Yasuda and staff attending the scene, however, the Military Police were unable to produce the female witness, they stating she had run away.**

Further enquiries among Japanese residents in the Feng Leh Li and its vicinity by detectives attached to this station resulted in an amah named Zou Zung Su ( ) being located at No. 958 North Szechuen Road. This amah gave information which led to the finding of a female witness named Poo Chau Ying ( ) at No. 10 Hying Sing Li ( ), Sa Ching Road ( ), Chapel.

This witness with the co-operation of the Public Safety Bureau was brought to this station where a statement was taken. She states, on the night of the 9-11-35 she arrived outside a hot water shop on Darroch Road, this measured was 108 feet South of where the pool of blood was found. Just before she arrived at this spot, measured 36 feet from No. 108 Darroch Road, she met a sailor (Japanese) and a civilian, the latter she cannot describe other than that he was wearing a foreign styled suit, dark colour, and a felt hat, colour of which she does not know. The Japanese sailor she states was walking North on the West side of Darroch Road, the civilian was walking on the East side of Darroch Road in the same direction as the sailor. The witness walking in the centre of the road in a Southernly direction passed between the civilian and sailor. According to this witness the sailor and

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No.— **F.I.R. 176/35**

..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:— **3-sheet 3** Nature of Offence:— **1**

Time at which investigation began and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

civilian were parallel to each other when she passed them.

On arriving as stated outside the hot water shop she heard the sound of an explosion, she immediately turned round and saw the Japanese sailor lying on the roadway, however, she did not see the civilian.

At 8 p.m. on the 11-11-35, under the supervision of the D.D.O. "C", this witness at the scene gave her version for the benefit of the Japanese Naval Landing Party. Those present were, Commr. Ohsugi, Lieut. Commr. Tanaka.

Others present were, Chief Inspt. Fukuyama and Inspt. Okamura of the Japanese Consular Police, Sergt. Matsui, J.N.Police, and Mr. Uyehara, A.C.P. (Japanese).

A photograph was also taken by a photographer of the Japanese Naval Landing Party of the position where she passed the sailor and civilian whilst walking South on Darrook Road, the sailor being substituted by Sergt. Matsui and the civilian by another Japanese civilian dressed in foreign clothes who was present. The position the female witness took up was a little East of the centre of the roadway - quite close to the substituted civilian. This concluded the demonstration of the witness's actions - time being 7.15 p.m.

On the night of the murder, at 9.22 p.m. 9-11-35, a call was sent through C.C.R. from this station request-

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **F.I.R. 176/35** .....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:—	<b>3-sheet 4.</b>	Nature of Offence:—	<b>1.</b>
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

**RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.**

ing that an ambulance be sent to Kianguan Road and Darrook Road corner re an assault case.

S.I. Butcher was on the scene when the Fire Brigade Ambulance arrived - the victim had by this time been removed to the Japanese Naval Landing Party Hospital. S.I. Butcher informed the staff of the ambulance to this effect, so they returned to their station.

At 4.30 p.m. on the 11-11-35, a funeral ceremony was held on the body of the deceased sailor at the Headquarters of the Japanese Naval Landing Party. Capt. Kennedy, D.O. "C", and Mr. Uyehara, A.C.P. (Japanese) attended.

Attached are statements of Foo Chua Ying, C.P.C. 2801 and 2844.

Plan drawn to scale of Japanese and Chinese S.M. Police boats covering the scene of crime and its vicinity forwarded.

*M. S. I.*  
D. S. I.

**D. D. O. "C"**

Officer i/c Special Branch. ↵

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: **Misc. 112/35.**

"C"  
..... Division.  
**Dixwell Road Police Station.**  
**November 10, 19 35.**

Diary Number: **2/1.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

#### Shooting of a Japanese sailor on Darroch Road.

At 8.30 p.m. on the 10/11/35, under the supervision of the Officer i/c of this district, witness and officers of the S.M. Police awaited the reconstruction of the incident at the Headquarters of the J.N.L. Party.

At 8.45 p.m. on the 10/11/35, the following officers attended the scene of the shootings- Mr. Tajima, Deputy Commissioner, Rear Admiral Araki, Commander Ohsugi, Lieutenant Commander Yasuda, Naval attache Okino, Sergeant Major, Matoba, Military Police, Chief Inspector Fukuyama, Japanese Consular Police, Inspector Okumura, Japanese Consular Police.

The reconstruction of the incident commenced and Captain Kennedy, D.O."C" and Supt. Conduit, D.D.O."C", arrived later.

The positions of the S.M. Police on duty at about 9 p.m. on the 9/11/35 were explained as follows.

C.P.Cs. 2864 and 2891 (present) walking 5 beat were at North Szechuen Road and Kiangwan Road junction opposite the Headquarters of the J.N.L. Party.

C.P.C. 2760 (absent, as on leave), walking 4 beat which covers the scene of the incident, was at North Szechuen Road and Darroch Road junction.

C.P.C. 213 (present) walking 1 beat, was at North Szechuen Road and Dixwell Road junction.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 112/35.

..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:— 2/2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

C.P.C. 3251 (present), on point duty, No. 1 Post, North Szechuen Road and Dixwell Road junction.

J.P.C. 173 (present), walking 3 beat, which also covers the scene of the incident, was at Darroch Road and North Szechuen Road junction.

J.P.C. 92 (present), walking 2 beat, was at North Szechuen Road and Scott Road junction.

Lieutenant Commander Yasuda questioned witnesses Woo Ziang Woo (胡祥和), Takaoka, C.P.Cs. 2864 and 2891.

The position of the victim was demonstrated by an article made of cloth.

The reconstruction concluded at about 10.30 p.m. on the 10/11/35. All questioning being done through the medium of Mr. Tajima, Deputy Commissioner of Police.

At 10.45 p.m. further questioning of C.P.Cs. 2891 and 2864 and P.S. 230 Wilkinson continued in the Detective Office of this station by Lieutenant Commander Yasuda through the medium of Mr. Tajima. Capt. Kennedy, D.O."C", was present throughout most of the questioning. All questions and answers were taken down in writing by D.S.I. Crowther - will be forwarded later.

At 10 a.m. on the 10/11/35, Capt. Kennedy, D.O."C", Supt. Conduit, D.D.O."C", and Mr. Weyhara, A.C.P. (Japanese) attended the J.N.L. Party where they viewed the body of the deceased sailor.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **Misc. 112/35.** ..... *Division.*  
..... *Police Station.*  
..... 19

Diary Number:— <b>2/3.</b>		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

A report has been received from the Arms Identification Section regarding the auto-pistol seized which reads, "The pistol is in good working order and has been very recently fired. Previous records - none. The above pistol fired the bullet and ejected the case found at the scene".

In connection with the pistol the number of same has now been ascertained to be 241146 and not 14114 as stated in the first report. The mistake having been made owing to its condition at the first examination by the A.I.S.

At 7.30 a.m. on the 10/11/35, under the supervision of D.S.I. Dickson, 10 photographs were taken of the scene of shooting and the Yong Leh Li.

At 5.45 p.m. on the 10/11/35, D.S. Craig and J.P.S. 61 handed to the Officer i/c of the Japanese Military Police, 26 Cherry Terrace, a copy of the A.I.S. report and photographs of the pistol - this being done with the compliments of the D.C. (Crime) as instructed.

The pistol, one magazine containing six rounds of ammunition, was handed to Sergt. Major Matoba by the A.I.S. at 10.45 a.m. on the 10/11/35, on the understanding that it would be returned to the S.M. Police.

At 11.10 a.m. on the 10/11/35, in company of D.S. Craig, J.D.C. 83 Osano, the witness Woo Ziang Woo was

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **Misc. 112/35.**

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— **2/4.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

taken to the Japanese Consulate where he was questioned by their Consular Police.

At 12.30 p.m. on the 10/11/35, the witness Woo Ziang Woo was taken to Crime Branch Headquarters where during the afternoon he was questioned by D.S.I. Willgoss and staff.

Plan and photographs forwarded.

Statements of F.S. Wilkinson and J.P.S. 61 attached.

Statements of C.P.Cs. 2891 and 2864 will be forwarded later.

*W. E. I.*  
D. E. I.

D.D.O."C"

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
CRIME DIARY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
No. S. B. D. 707.3  
Date 12-11-35  
"C" Division.

Crime Register No. 176/35.

Virwell Road Police Station.

November 11. 19 35.

Diary Number 1. (Sheet No. 1.) Nature of Offence:— **Murder. (1)**

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Refer to main diary.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Scene of crime and vicinity. Detective office.
--	----------------------	---	--

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Roadway, Larroch Road near Song Lok 1 (豐樂里).
Time and date of offence.	About 9 p.m. on the 9/11/35.
" " " reported.	9.05 p.m. 9/11/35 by telephone.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Japanese Naval Landing Party.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	-
Arrests.	-
Classification of property stolen.	- Value \$
Classification of property recovered.	- Value \$
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	(A) About 9.05 p.m. 9/11/35. (B) On back, about 8' from West curb of Larroch Road. Blood oozing from head. (C) Bullet wound in the head. (D) Unknown.
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence.  In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	SI, Please study with a view to rendering all possible assistance in the inquiry. JWg 12 NOV. 1935

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—Misc. 112/35.

"C" Division.  
Dixwell Road Police Station.  
November 10, 1935.

Diary Number:— 1/1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

#### Shooting of a Japanese sailor on Darroch Road.

At 9.05 p.m. on the 9/11/35, C.P.C. 2864, by street telephone Box 1, informed Dixwell Road Station that a Chinese had been hurt by a Japanese soldier on Kiangwan Road near the Headquarters of the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

F.S. 230 Wilkinson and J.P.S. 61 attended and at 9.10 p.m. on the 9/11/35, F.S. Wilkinson, by the same telephone box, informed this station that something serious had happened and requested that S.I. Butcher and a foreign detective should be sent immediately.

(The above includes message entered in the Telephone books).

S.I. Butcher and D.S. Craig attended to find that a Japanese sailor had been removed from Darroch Road to the Japanese Naval Landing Party Hospital suffering from a bullet wound in the head.

Immediately after F.S. Wilkinson had telephoned the station he and J.P.S. 61 found a Japanese sailor lying on the Darroch Road near the Fong Leh Li (豐樂里) with a wound in the head, standing round him were many pedestrians. F.S. Wilkinson and J.P.S. 61 immediately informed the officer on duty at the Headquarters of the Japanese Naval Landing Party and stretcher bearers with

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **Misc. 112/35.** ..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:— **1/2.** Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

other sailors were despatched to the scene and removed the wounded sailor to their Hospital.

Enquiries by D.D.O. "C" and D.S.I. Crowther.

A Japanese named Hidio Nakoyama (中山秀雄), age 24, 1st class sailor, attached to the Japanese Naval Landing Party (on liberty) whilst walking on Darroch Road near the Fong Leh Li received a bullet wound to the head.

A pool of blood was found on the roadway 5 feet from the West kerb of Darroch Road, practically opposite No. 236 Darroch Road which house is situated on the East side.

A spent bullet was found by J.P.S. 61 on the roadway about 5 feet South of the pool of blood and about 4 feet from the West kerb.

J.D.S. 51 Haseo found an empty cartridge case about 3 feet from the wall of 236 Darroch Road.

At about 11.40 p.m. on the 9/11/35, S.I. Kaneyasu who was searching with others in the Fong Leh Li found behind a wooden watchman's hut situated on the North side of the Fong Leh Li, approximately 200 yards from the pool of blood and approximately 80 yards from North Bzechuan Road entrance, one .32 calibre automatic pistol, No. 14114, Beretta make, with one round of ammunition in the breech and five rounds in the magazine which was inserted in

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— **Misc. 112/35.**

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— **1/3.**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

the pistol.

A witness named Woo Ziang Woo (胡祥和), whose statement is attached, at about 9 p.m. on the 9/11/35 was about to enter No. 90 Darrech Road, which is to the South of the spot where the blood was found, states he heard the report of a firearm being discharged, he immediately looked Northwards and saw a man wearing dark coloured long trousers and short jacket running East into the Fong Loh Li, then he observed a man lying on the roadway. He informed a Japanese named Z. Takaoka, residing No. 90 Darrech Road, of the incident and they both went to the scene to find a Japanese sailor lying wounded.

The roadway where the shooting occurred is poorly lighted at night.

The finding of the pistol at the place mentioned definitely proves the assailant was making his way to North Szechuen Road, either having continued along the Fong Loh Li, or taking a branch alleyway which leads to Keeble Gardens where he could also gain the North Szechuen Road. C.P.C. 3261, who was on point duty at the corner of Dixwell and North Szechuen Roads opposite to the entrance of the Fong Loh Li, has been questioned, but states he failed to see any person making an hurried exit from the Fong Loh Li at about 9 p.m. also he did not hear any shot fired.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 112/35.

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— 1/4.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

According to the report of the J.N.L. Party's Medical Officer (attached) the sailor died at 1.10 a.m. on the 12/11/35. It is believed he was unable to speak from the time he was shot.

The shooting of the sailor caused the sending of numerous members of the J.N.L. Party to the scene and its vicinity. Special precautions were ordered to be taken by the D.O. "C", who was present throughout.

Reserve Unit also called out.

The spent bullet, empty cartridge case and pistol were immediately sent to the A.I.S. for examination where it was definitely ascertained that the pistol had been recently fired and that the spent bullet and empty cartridge case were fired by the pistol found.

Prior to this examination D.S.I. Dickson examined the pistol for possible finger prints, none were found.

Copy of the statement from witness Woo Ziang Woo given to N.L. Party.

Photographs will be taken and a plan to scale will be made of the scene and its vicinity during the early hours of the 10/11/35.

Major Bourne, A.C.P.

Mr. Young, D.C. (Crime).

Mr. Aiers, D.C. (Divisions).

Mr. Uehara, A.C.P. (Japanese).  
informed and attended.

*J. H. [Signature]*  
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "C"

## **Responsibility Refused By Chinese For Murder Of A Japanese Sailor**

Chinese Police Never Had Jurisdiction Over The  
Scene Of Murder; Safety Bureau Co-operating  
In Investigations Conducted On Killing

### **NO ULTIMATUM WHATEVER IS PRESENTED "DEMANDING SATISFACTION"**

"Local Chinese authorities are not responsible for the unhappy incident on Darroch Road on Saturday night when a Japanese sailor dropped dead with a bullet wound in his head, because Chinese police have no jurisdiction over the road, which is guarded by Japanese military and Settlement police. The rumour that the Greater Shanghai City Government has received demands from the Japanese in connection with the incident is absolutely groundless." The above statement was made last night to a representative of "The Shanghai Times" by a responsible official of the Greater Shanghai City Government. The statement that

no ultimatum had been presented by the Japanese Naval Command "demanding satisfaction" was confirmed by Lieutenant-Commander Matao Okina, Assistant Naval Attache.

The Chinese official went on to say that the Chinese police had never been allowed to patrol the road where the sailor was shot. He confirmed the news, however, that the Japanese military had requested Chinese authorities to co-operate with them and Settlement police in arresting the criminal. The request was made to Mr. O. K. Yui, general secretary of the City Government. He did not believe that the situation would assume serious proportions.

### **Officials Returning From Nanking**

NANKING, Nov. 10.—Mr. Wu Hsin-ya, Director of the Bureau of Social Affairs, and Mr. Yang Hu, chief of the Peace Preservation Corps, who arrived here a few days ago to attend the Fifth Kuomintang Congress, are expected to return to Shanghai to-day owing to the fatal shooting there last night of a Japanese marine.—  
Reuter.

since, he said, during their conversation with Chinese authorities, the Japanese officials themselves could not lay blame on any Chinese. The report that the sailor was killed by an "unidentified Chinese" was incorrect, he said.

"As a matter of fact," he said, "I have learnt from an authoritative source that an eye-witness of the incident has told the Settlement police that he saw that the man who ran away after the shooting was dressed very much like the man who was shot."

Rumours that the Japanese naval command had presented an

12376

ultimatum to the Chinese authorities, "demanding satisfaction" for the murder of the Japanese sailor were emphatically denied last night by Lieutenant-Commander Matao Okino, Assistant Naval Attache.

The interview took place 10 paces from the spot where Hideo Nakayama, first-class sailor, was fatally shot by an unidentified assassin.

**Exodus Deplored**

"While it is a matter of no direct concern to us, we feel aggrieved to know that baseless rumours are causing a mass exodus of residents from the Chapei and Hongkew district into the Settlement.

"Aside from asking the fullest co-operation from Chinese authorities on the apprehension of the culprit, we have made no demands whatever," the naval officer declared.

**Sympathy Expressed**

Chinese expressions of sympathy and promises for full co-operation were received by the Japanese naval authorities in Shanghai yesterday as law enforcement agencies in the International Settlement and outside pushed their search for the unidentified slayer of Hideo Nakayama, Japanese sailor.

Participating in the quest for clues were the Shanghai Municipal Police, the Public Safety Bureau, the Japanese Consular police, the Special Naval Landing Party and gendarmerie.

Pledges to co-operate to their fullest extent in tracking down the criminal were made by the Chinese authorities on four separate occasions yesterday, according to Lieutenant-Commander Matao Okino, Assistant Japanese Naval Attache.

**Promises Co-operation**

Mr. O. K. Yui, secretary-general of the Municipal Government of Greater Shanghai, made this attitude clear at 1 o'clock on Sunday morning in an interview with Lieutenant-Commander Yoshitatsu Yasuda, staff officer of the Special Naval Landing Party. Lieutenant-Commander Okino said, to a Rengo representative.

Chief Inspector Wang Ta-tsu and Mr. Liang Fu-tsu, chief of the North Station Branch Police Station of the Public Safety Bureau, called on Rear-Admiral Sadaaki Araki, commander of the Special Naval Landing Party, at his headquarters on Kiangwan Road at 10.30 o'clock in the morning. They acted as representatives of Mr. Tsai Chin-chun, director of the Bureau of Public Safety.

Following them came Mr. Wang Chang-chun, Japanese secretary of the Greater Shanghai Municipal Government, acting on behalf of Mayor Wu Te-chen.

Lieutenant-Commander Yasuda called on Mr. Yang Fu, director of the Bureau of Peace Preservation at 1 o'clock in the afternoon, and secured similar assurances.

**Japanese Suspect Chinese**

Meantime, Japanese naval and police authorities apparently were carrying on their investigations—under the conviction that the slayer was a Chinese.

"Judging from the pistol that was used," Lieutenant-Commander Okino said, "we are convinced that the assailant was not a member of the Japanese Navy. For one thing, we do not use that type of gun. Moreover, the only eye-witness of the attack says that the man was wearing a short jacket and baggy trousers, a typical Chinese dress. The report that the shooting was the outcome of a fight had been proved to be unfounded from the statement of this eye-witness," Commander Okino told Rengo.

Similar views were expressed by the Japanese consular police, who yesterday morning questioned at length Woo Ziang-woo, Chinese employee of the Takaoka Shoe Store, 134 Darroch Road, Zenshiro Takaoka, proprietor of the establishment, was also summoned to the Consular Police headquarters but released after an examination yesterday morning.

Shanghai Municipal Police authorities were reported to be looking for two ricksha coolies who were seen near the scene of the shooting on Saturday night.

Lieutenant-Commander Okino emphatically denied that any arrests had been made. "Reports that the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party had taken Chinese suspects into custody are absolutely unfounded," he said.

"We are trusting the Chinese and Settlement authorities and sincerely hope they will exhaust every possible clue in finding the assailant.

**Serious Effect**

"We are gratified that the Chinese authorities spontaneously offered to carry on an intensive search for the slayer. Nevertheless we cannot but feel that the incident will have serious effects upon Sino-Japanese relations," he further remarked, according to Rengo.

Lieutenant-Commander Okino made a full report of the affair to Vice-Admiral Teijiro Sugisaka, commander of the Japanese Eleventh Flotilla, when the latter arrived from up-river ports aboard his flagship, the gunboat Ataka, at 2 o'clock yesterday afternoon. The arrival of H.I.J.M.S. Ataka brings the number of Japanese war vessels in port to four, including the cruiser Idzumo, flagship of the Third Fleet. The others are the gunboat Hezu and the destroyer Tsuga.

**Funeral To-day**

Nakayama, victim of the assault, will be buried with full naval honours at 4.30 this afternoon. Services will be held in the yard of

the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party Headquarters.

This will cause Japanese war vessels in port that will dress ship in celebration of Armistice Day to take in the decorations before the services begin.

Deceased, who was officially commended as an "exemplary sailor, gentle and laborious," was on his way back to the barracks from a cafe near Wangpangjiao Bridge on North Szechuen Road, official investigation has revealed. He was seen leaving the establishment at about 8.45 o'clock. He was fatally shot between 9 and 9.30 p.m.

*B. D. J. Grubb (SI)*

*Passed by on connection with inquiries you have now in hand.*

*J.P.G.*  
11 NOV. 1935

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Crime Diary.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
No. S. B. D. 7073  
Date

"C" Division.

Dixwell Road Police Station.

November 11, 1935.

Crime Register No. 176/35.....

Nature of Offence:- Murder.(1)

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day.	Please see main diary.	Places visited course of investigation each day.	Scene of crime and vicinity. Detective office.
Record of investigation			

Place or description of premises. Roadway, Darroch Road near Fong Loh Li 李芳

Time and date of offence. About 9 p.m. on the 9/11/35.

Time and date reported. 9.05 p.m. 9/11/35. by telephone.

Name, occupation and address of complainant. Japanese Naval Landing Party.

Number of criminals with full individual description. -

Arrests. -

Classification of property stolen

In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered.

(A) About 9.02 p.m. 9/11/35.  
 (B) On back, about 8' from West kerb of Darroch Road, Blood oozing from head.  
 (C) Bullet wound in the head.  
 (D) Unknown.

(a) Time and date body was discovered.  
 (b) Position, appearance and marks on body.  
 (c) Apparent cause of death.  
 (d) Motive if known.

*SAR 13/11*  
*I.B. 13/11*  
*16/11/35*  
*12/11*  
 S2, Please please show to senior members of staff and return home.  
 12/11/35  
 File returned SAR 13/11  
 JH  
 12 NOV. 1935

november 10, 1935.

SHOOTING OF A JAPANESE SAILOR ON DARROCH ROAD

At 9.05 p.m. on the 9/11/35, C.P.C. 2864, by street telephone box 1, informed Dixwell Road Station that a Chinese had been hurt by a Japanese soldier on Kiangwan Road near the Headquarters of the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

F.S. 230 Wilkinson and J.P.S. 61 attended and at 9.10 p.m. on the 9/11/35, F.S. Wilkinson, by the same telephone box, informed this station that something serious had happened and requested that S.I. Butcher and a foreign detective should be sent immediately.

(The above includes message entered in the Telephone books).

S.I. Butcher and D.S. Craig attended to find that a Japanese sailor had been removed from Darroch Road to the Japanese Naval Landing Party Hospital suffering from a bullet wound in the head.

Immediately after F.S. Wilkinson had telephoned the station he and J.P.S. 61 found a Japanese sailor lying on the Darroch Road near the Fong Loh Li (豐樂里) with a wound in the head, standing round him were many pedestrians. F.S. Wilkinson and J.P.S. 61 immediately informed the officer on duty at the Headquarters of the Japanese Naval Landing Party and stretcher bearers with other sailors were despatched to the scene and removed the wounded sailor to their Hospital.

Enquiries by D.D.O. "C" and D.S.I. Crowther.

A Japanese named Hidio Nakoyama (中山秀雄), age 24, 1st class sailor, attached to the Japanese Naval Landing Party (on liberty) whilst walking on Darroch Road near the Fong Loh Li received a bullet wound to the head.

A pool of blood was found on the roadway 8 feet from the West kerb of Darroch Road, practically opposite

No.236 Darroch Road which house is situated on the East side.

A spent bullet was found by J.P.S. 61 on the roadway about 5 feet South of the pool of blood and about 4 feet from the West kerb.

J.D.S. 51 Hasuo found an empty cartridge case about 3 feet from the wall of 236 Darroch Road.

At about 11.40 p.m. on the 9/11/35, S.I. Kaneyasu who was searching with others in the Fong Loh Li found behind a wooden watchman's hut situated on the North side of the Fong Loh Li approximately 200 yards from the pool of blood and approximately 80 yards from North Szechuen Road entrance, one .32 calibre automatic pistol, no.14114, Beretta make, with one round of ammunition in the breech and five rounds in the magazine which was inserted in the pistol.

A witness named Woo Ziang Woo (胡祥杞), whose statement is attached, at about 9 p.m. on the 9/11/35 was about to enter No.90 Darroch Road, which is to the South of the spot where the blood was found, states he heard the report of a firearm being discharged, he immediately looked northwards and saw a man wearing dark coloured long trousers and short jacket running East into the Fong Loh Li, then he observed a man lying on the roadway. He informed a Japanese named Z.Takaoka, residing No.90 Darroch Road, of the incident and they both went to the scene to find a Japanese sailor lying wounded.

The roadway where the shooting occurred is poorly lighted at night.

The finding of the pistol at the place mentioned definitely proves the assailant was making his way to North Szechuen Road, either having continued along the Fong Loh Li, or taking a branch alleyway which leads to Keeble Gardens where he could also gain the North Szechuen Road.

C.P.C. 3251, who was on point duty at the corner of Dixwell and North Szechuen Roads opposite to the entrance of the Fong Loh Li, has been questioned, but states he failed to see any person making an hurried exit from the Fong Loh Li at about 9 p.m. also he did not hear any shot fired.

According to the report of the J.N.L.Party's Medical Officer (attached) the sailor died at 1.10 a.m. on the 10/11/35. It is believed he was unable to speak from the time he was shot.

The shooting of the sailor caused the sending of numerous members of the J.N.L.Party to the scene and its vicinity. Special precautions were ordered to be taken by the D.O."C", who was present throughout.

Reserve Unit also called out.

The spent bullet, empty cartridge case and pistol were immediately sent to the A.I.S.for examination where it was definitely ascertained that the pistol had been recently fired and that the spent bullet and empty cartridge case were fired by the pistol found.

Prior to this examination D.S.I. Dickson examined the pistol for possible finger prints, none were found.

Copy of the statement from witness Woo Ziang Woo given to N.L.Party.

Photographs will be taken and a plan to scale will be made of the scene and its vicinity during the early hours of the 10/11/35.

Major Bourne, A.C.P.

Mr. Young, D.C.(Crime).

Mr. Aiers, D.C.(Divisions).

Mr. Uyehara, A.C.P.(Japanese),  
informed and attended.

Nov. 10, 1935.

Shooting of a Japanese sailor on Darroch Road.

At 8.30 p.m. on the 10/11/35, under the supervision of the Officer i/c of this district, witness and officers of the S.M. Police awaited the reconstruction of the incident at the Headquarters of the J.N.L. Party.

At 2/45 p.m. on the 10/11/35, the following officers attended the scene of the shooting:- Mr. Tajima, Deputy Commissioner, Rear Admiral Araki, Commander Ohsugi, Lieutenant Commander Yasuda, Naval attache Okino, Sergeant Major, Matoba, Military Police, Chief Inspector Fukuyama, Japanese Consular Police, Inspector Okumura, Japanese Consular Police.

The reconstruction of the incident commenced and Captain Kennedy, D.O. "C" and Supt. Conduit, D.D.O. "C", arrived later.

The positions of the S.M. Police on duty at about 9 p.m. on the 9/11/35 were explained as follows.

C.P.Cs. 2864 and 2891 (present) walking 5 Beat were at North Szechuen Road and Kiangwan Road junction opposite the Headquarters of the J.N.L. Party.

C.P.C. 2760 (absent, as on leave), walking 4 beat which covers the scene of the incident, was at North Szechuen Road and Darroch Road junction.

C.P.C. 213 (present) walking 1 beat, was at North Szechuen Road and Dixwell Road junction.

C.P.C. 3251 (present), on point duty, No.1 Post, North Szechuen Road and Dixwell Road junction.

J/P/C. 173 (present), walking 3 beat, which also covers the scene of the incident, was at Darroch Road and North Szechuen Road junction.

J.P.C. 92 (present), walking 2 beat, was at North Szechuen Road and Scott Road junction.

Lieutenant Commander Yasuda questioned witnesses Woo Ziang Woo (胡祥記), Takaoka, C.P.Cs. 2864 and 2891.

The position of the victim was demonstrated by an article made of cloth.

The reconstruction concluded at about 10.30 p.m. on the 10/11/35. All questioning being done through the medium of Mr. Tajima, Deputy Commissioner of Police.

At 10.45 p.m. further questioning of C.P.Cs. 2891 and 2864 and F.S. 230 Wilkinson continued in the Detective Office of this station by Lieutenant Commander Yasuda through the medium of Mr. Tajima, Capt. Kennedy, D.O."C", were present throughout most of the questioning. All questions and answers were taken down in writing by D.S.I. Crowther - will be forwarded later.

At 10 a.m. on the 10/11/35, Capt. Kennedy, D.O."C" Supt. Conduit, D.D.O."C", and Mr. Uyehara, A.C.P.(Japanese) attended the J.N.L.Party where they viewed the body of the deceased sailor.

A report has been received from Arms Identification Section regarding the auto-pistol seized which reads, "The pistol is in good working order and has been very recently fired. Previous records - none. The above pistol fired the bullet and ejected the case found at the scene."

In connection with the pistol the number of same has now been ascertained to be 241146 and not 14114 as stated in the first report. The mistake having been made owing to its condition at the first examination by the A.I.S.

At 7.30 a.m. on the 10/11/35, under the supervision of D.S.I. Dickson, 10 photographs were taken of the scene of shooting and the Fong Loh Li.

At 5.45 p.m. on the 10/11/35, D.S. Craig and J.P.S. 61 handed to the Officer i/c of the Japanese Military

Police, 26 Cherry Terrace, a copy of the A.I.S. report and photographs of the pistol - this being done with the compliments of the D.C. (Crime) as instructed.

The pistol, one magazine containing six rounds of ammunition, was handed to Sergt. Major Matoba by the A.I.S. at 10.45 a.m. on the 10/11/35, on the understanding that it would be returned to the S.M.Police.

At 11.10 a.m. on the 10/11/35, in company of D.S. Craig, J.D.C. 83 Osano, the witness Woo Ziang Woo was taken to the Japanese Consulate where he was questioned by their Consular Police.

At 12.30 p.m. on the 10/11/35, the witness Woo Ziang Woo was taken to Crime Branch Headquarters where during the afternoon he was questioned by D.S.I. Willgoss and staff.

Plan and photographs forwarded.

Statements of F.S. Wilkinson and J.P.S. 61 attached.

Statements of C.P.Cs. 2891 and 2864 will be forwarded later.

COPY

Statement of C.P.C. 2864

at Dixwell Road Station on 9.11.35. translated by Clerk Tong

At 9.05 p.m. on the 9.11.35 I was on duty with C.P.C. 2891 on Kiangwan Road near N. Szechuen Road. Suddenly a female Chinese reported to us that there was one Japanese lying on the ground. Therefore, we immediately proceeded to the scene and saw a Japanese marine with a wound in the head. I at once telephoned to the station and reported the same while C.P.C. 2891 remained there and watched the injured person. Afterwards, R.S. 230, Wilkinson came upon the scene and enquired if any one had seen this accident. As a result of that we got a Chinese and a Japanese as a witness and brought them to the station.

C.P.C. 2864.

COPY

Statement of C.P.C. 2891

at Dixwell Rd. Stn. on the 9.11.35 translated by Clerk Tong.

At 9.05 p.m. on the 9.11.35 I was on duty with C.P.C. 2864 on Kiangwan Road near N. Szechuen Road. Suddenly a female Chinese reported to us that there was one Japanese lying on the ground. Therefore, we immediately proceeded to the scene and saw a Japanese marine with a wound in the head, C.P.C. 2864 at once telephoned to the station and reported the same while I remained there and watched the injured person. Shortly afterwards, F.S. 230 Wilkie came upon the scene and enquired if any one had seen this accident. As a result of that we got a Chinese and a Japanese as a witness and brought them to the station.

C.P.C. 2891.

COPY

Statement of Woo Ziang Woo 胡祥如  
native of Zangchow 漳州 taken by Clerk Li Yang Kao.  
at 11.40 p.m. on the 9.11.35.

My name is Woo Ziang Woo, 26 years of age, native of  
Zangchow, M/shoe-maker, residing at No.62 East Paoshing Road.

At about 8.45 p.m. on the 9.11.35, I left my home (East  
Paoshing Road) and proceeded to a Japanese shoe-maker's shop,  
named "Takaacka," on Darroch Road to get my pay. At about  
9 p.m. on the 9th of November, 1935, I had nearly reached  
the door of the Japanese shoe-maker's shop, when I heard the  
report of a shot being fired. I immediately turned my head  
and looked Northwards and saw a male wearing black clothing  
running East into Fong Loh Li, off Darroch Road. Simultaneous-  
ly I saw a man, also wearing black clothing, lying on the  
roadway. I immediately went into the shoe-maker's shop and  
informed the master, a Japanese, of the incident. We both  
proceeded to where the man was lying and saw that he was  
a Japanese marine. The master of the shoe-maker's shop then  
instructed me to come to the station where I made the report.

The clothing worn by the man who ran away was similar  
in colour as that worn by the man lying on the roadway. It  
was long trousers and short jacket and not a long gown.

This is my true statement.

Signed: Woo Ziang Woo.

Taken in the presence of D.S.I. M.L. Crowther, J.D.S. 51  
Hasuo, J.D.S. 34 Kobayashi and Clerk Ling Wei Ju (Hongkew).

COPY

Statement of Poo Chau Ying 潘巧英  
native of Kompo taken by D.S.I. M.L. Crowther.  
at Dixwell Rd. Stn. on 11.11.35. interpreted by Clerk Li

My name is Poo Chau Ying, aged 17 years, native of Kompo, maid servant, employed by a Mr. Koono (河野), Japanese, residing at No.95 Wing On Terrace.

At about 8 p.m. on the 9.11.35, I was instructed by my Japanese mistress to take her female child, aged 3 years, to her friend's house on Kiangwan Road, near the railway - for amusement.

I proceeded by the North Szechuen Road. I arrived there about 10 minutes after leaving 95 Wing On Terrace.

I left the address about one hour later. I proceeded along Darroch Road carrying the child in my arms until I came to a hot water shop on Darroch Road. Just before I arrived at the hot water shop, I saw two men- one a Japanese sailor and the other a civilian wearing dark foreign styled clothing - the clothing was a short jacket and long trousers and a felt hat, colour of hat I do not know. I could not distinguish his face.

At this time I saw a private ricscha on the East side of the road - the coolie was sleeping between the shafts. I was walking in the middle of the roadway and passed between the sailor and the civilian. I was nearer to the civilian. I cannot say what his nationality was. After the Japanese sailor and the civilian had passed me and I had arrived near the hot water shop, situated on the East side of Darroch Road, I heard a report of an explosion. I then turned round and saw the Japanese sailor lying on the roadway. I could see the white on his collar. I did not see the civilian when I turned round, but shortly afterwards I saw a male Chinese wearing blue short jacket and pants come out from Darroch Terrace, on the West side of the road, this man I have seen before carrying shoes - so I know he is a shoe-

Statement of Foo Chau Ying.

- 2 -

maker. I saw some Chinese policemen at Kiangwan Road and North Szechuen Road corner - but I ~~xxx~~ do not know how many.

After seeing the sailor lying on the road I ran into the Wing On Terrace through the hot water shop. There were many Chinese in the hot water shop but I did not speak to them. When I arrived at my master's house I told my mistress, whilst I was returning from her friend's house, I saw a Japanese sailor and a civilian, and I saw the sailor lying on the road shouting. I do not know what he was shouting. I did not tell my mistress anything else. I then washed some clothing.

The mistress then asked me if I knew who fired the shot. I told her I did not know. My mistress then said the shot must have been fired by a Chinese and there may be a fight.

After I had finished washing the clothing I went to bed.

On the 10.11.35, I went out with the child again and returned late, so my mistress scolded me. I then ran away to my aunt's home in Chapei - this is where the Police found me on the 11.11.35.

Finger-printed: Foo Chau Ying.

Taken in the presence of Supt. Conduit, D.D.O."C", J.D.S.

51 Masuo and J.D.C. 83 Osano.

(Note by D.S.I. Crowther. Witness is of the country type, only about 1 year in Shanghai, when being questioned at the scene by D.D.O."C" in presence of Lieut.Commander Yasuda, Commander Ohsugi, Mr. Hyehara, A.C.P., Chief Inspt. Fukuyama of the Japanese Consular Police, she stated she had been to the Ming Tuh Fong, off North Szechuen Road at the rear of the Headquarters of the J.N.L. Party.

Statement of Z. Takaoka living at 90 Darroch Road

native of Japan taken ~~by~~ at Dixwell Road Station.  
at 1 a.m. on 10.11.35. interpreted by J.D.S.131 Iguchi.

My name is Z. Takaoka. I am a shoe-maker living at  
90 Darroch Road.

At about 9 p.m. 9.11.35 I was playing a gramophone at  
my home and heard a sound which I thought was that of a m/car  
tyre bursting. Immediately afterwards, my Chinese employee  
named Woo Ziang Woo (胡祥祜) opened the front door of my house  
from outside and informed me that a man was lying on the roadway.  
Realizing that the sound that I heard was a report of a fire-  
arm, I left my house and saw a man lying some distance to the  
North of my house. I then approached and found that the man  
was a sailor of the Japanese Naval Landing Party whom I know  
by sight. He was lying on his side, his right arm outstretch-  
ed, his body was at a slight angle to the edge of the road. His  
position was near to the kerb of the west side of the road. He  
was groaning, and although I spoke to him there was no reply.  
In the meantime, two or three sailors arrived on the scene and  
I told them to report the matter to the J.M.L. P. Headquarters.  
Two or three Japanese civilians two of whom were dressed in  
"Kimono" also came on the scene. I did not know who they were,  
but I told one of them who was with a bicycle to report the  
matter to the Headquarters.

At the moment I left my house I did not observe any person  
in the vicinity.

This is true.

Z. Takaoka.

Taken in the presence of  
Japanese Consular Police official S. Kosonoi,  
J.D.S.s Hasuo (D.R.) and Unemoto (H.Q.)

COPY

Crime Reg. F.I.R.176/35.

Dixwell Road Police Station.

November 11, 1935.

Miscellaneous report No.112/35 D.Rd., now  
forms the subject of this F.I.R. 176/35 D.Rd.

In respect of the witness Woo Ziang Woo (胡祥如) whose written statement has already been forwarded, he was first questioned by D.S.Craig, C.D.C. 119 and Clerk Chi Yoong Shou ( ), in the presence of J.D.S. 51 Hasuo and J.D.C. 83 Osana, he then stated, after he heard the report of an explosion he saw one Japanese soldier running East into the Fong Loh Li, and another lying on the Darroch Road.

This is at variance with his written statement.

It has been arranged that another statement will be taken from this witness by Supt. Conduit, D.D.O."C", on the 12.11.35.

At 9 a.m. on the 11-11-35, a telephone message was received from Lieut. Commander Yasuda, stating their Military Police had located a female who was believed to be the female that reported to C.P.C.s 2891 and 2864 on the night of the 9-11-35 that a man was lying on the Darroch Road. Lieut. Commdr. Yosuda requested that S.M. Police Officers should attend the scene of the murder at 9.30 a.m. on the 11-11-35, so that they could witness the female give her version of the affair.

A.C.P. Uyehara, A/Supt. Kasumi, S.I. Butcher, D.S. Craig and J.D.S. 51 Hasuo attended the scene.

Japanese Naval Landing Party consisted of Lieut. Commdr. Yasuda and staff attending the scene, however, the Military Police were unable to produce the female witness, they stating she had run away.

Further enquiries among Japanese residents in the Fong Loh Li and its vicinity by detectives attached to this station resulted in an amah named Zau Zung Sz ( ) being

located at No.958 North Szechuen Road. This amah gave information which led to the finding of a female witness named Poo Chau Ying ( ) at No. 10 Kyng Sing Li( ), Sz Ching Road( ), Chapei.

This witness with the cooperation of the Public Safety Bureau was brought to this station where a statement was taken. She states, on the night of the 9.11.35 she arrived outside a hot water shop on Darroch Road, this measured was 108 feet south of where the pool of blood was found. Just before she arrived at this spot, measured 38 feet from No. 191 Darroch Road, she met a sailor (Japanese) and a civilian, the latter she cannot describe other than that he was wearing a foreign styled suit, dark colour, and a felt hat, colour of which she does not know. The Japanese sailor she states was walking North on the West side of Darroch Road, the civilian was walking on the East side of Darroch Road in the same direction as the sailor. The witness walking in the centre of the road in a Southernly direction passed between the civilian and sailor. According to this witness the sailor and civilian were parallel to each other when she passed between them.

On arriving as stated outside the hot water shop she heard the sound of an explosion, she immediately turned round and saw the Japanese sailor lying on the roadway, however, she did not see the civilian.

At 6 p.m. on the 11.11.35, under the supervision of the D.D.O. "C", this witness at the scene gave her version for the benefit of the Japanese Naval Landing Party. Those present were, Commdr. Ohsugi, Lieut. Commdr. Yasuda.

Others present were, Chief Inspt. Fukuyama and Inspt. Okumura of the Japanese Consular Police, Sergt. Matoba, J.M. Police and Mr. Uyehara, A.C.P. (Japanese).

A photograph was also taken by a photographer of the Japanese Naval Landing Party of the position where she passed the sailor and civilian whilst walking South on Darroch Road, the sailor being substituted by Sergt. Matoba and the civilian by another Japanese

civilian dressed in foreign clothes who was present. The position the female witness took up was a little East of the centre of the roadway - quite close to the substituted civilian. This concluded the demonstration of the witness's actions - time being 7.19 p.m.

On the night of the murder, at 9.22 p.m. 9-11-35, a call was sent through/from this station requesting that an ambulance be sent to Kiangwan Road and Darroch Road corner re an assault case.

S.I. Butcher was on the scene when the Fire Brigade Ambulance arrived - the victim had by this time been removed to the Japanese Naval Landing Party Hospital. S.I. Butcher informed the staff of the ambulance to this effect, so they returned to their station.

At 4.30 p.m. on the 11-11-35, a funeral ceremony was held on the body of the deceased sailor at the Headquarters of the Japanese Naval Landing Party. Capt. Kennedy, D.O. "C", and Mr. Uyehara, S.C.P. (Japanese) attended.

Attached are statements of Foo Chau Ying, C.P.Cs. 2891 and 2864.

Plan drawn to scale of Japanese and Chinese S.M. Police beats covering the scene of crime and its vicinity forwarded.

C O P Y  
-----

Dixwell Road Station,  
November 13, 1935.

Re the Statement of Witness Woo Ziang Woo re.F.I.R. 176/35  
-----

Made by J.D.S. 51 Hasuo

Sir,

I beg to state that on the night of the 9-11-35 I, together with C.D.C. 119, J.D.C. Osano and D.S. Craig, questioned a witness, Woo Ziang Woo, at the Crime Branch Office of this Station with the assistance of Clerk Chi Yoong-shou.

The witness stated that at about 8.45 p.m. 9-11-35 he proceeded to a Japanese shoe-maker's shop at 90 Darroch Road to collect money. On nearing the shop at about 9 p.m. even date, he heard a loud report like a pistol shot and, on looking in the direction, saw a Japanese sailor collapse on the roadway and another sailor run into Fong Loh Lee.

I, therefore, cross-examined the witness asking him how he could say that the man who had run away was a Japanese sailor and further if he could obtain a distinct view of the man from such a distance away in the darkness, when he changed his statement stating that he saw that the man was dressed in black clothes and that he could not say that he was a Japanese or Chinese.

He then continued his statement relating that he hurriedly entered the shoe-maker's shop and told Mr. Takaoka of the incident. Mr. Takaoka and he, then, went to the scene, and later he accompanied two Chinese policemen to Dixwell Road Station as a witness.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

Hasuo (signed)

J.D.S. 51

*File  
JMS*

COPY

Dixwell Rd. Station

Nov.13th, 1935.

Re.the statement of a witness, Woo Ziang Woo, F.I.R.176/35

J.D.C.Osano

Sir,

I beg to state that on the night of the 9-11-35 I, together with C.D.C.119, J.D.S.Hasuo and D.S.Craig, questioned a witness, Woo Ziang Woo, with the assistance of Clerk Chi Yoong Shou at this Station.

The witness stated that at about 8.45 p.m. 9-11-35 he proceeded to a Japanese shoe-maker's shop at 90 Darroch Road to collect money. When he came near the above shop at about 9 p.m. same date, he heard a loud sound like a pistol shot, and, on looking in the direction, saw a Japanese sailor fall on the roadway and another Japanese sailor run into Fong Loh Lee. He hurriedly entered the shoe-maker's shop and informed the shop master, Mr. Takaoka, of the incident. He then in company with Mr. Takaoka went to the scene, and subsequently he accompanied two Chinese policemen to Dixwell Road Station as a witness.

I, together with J.D.S.Hasuo and D.S.Craig, carefully questioned the witness how he could say that the man who had run into Fong Loh Lee was a Japanese sailor and if he could see him clearly from so far away at night. The witness changed his version stating that he could only see that the man was dressed in black clothes and that he could not see whether he was a Japanese or Chinese.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

S.Osano  
J.D.C.83

*File  
MS*

Special Branch Registry

File No. *S. 7073*

~~RECEIVED~~

SUBJECT

*Japanese Consular Police Investigations*

Reports by: *Sgt. Suzukawa*

*R. Higuchi*

*Constable S. Kosonoi*

*" Tanimoto*

*" T. Nagaoka*

*Miscellaneous report re identity of assailant*

Report of investigations made by M. Suzukawa, Sergeant of  
the Consular Police.

On receiving a telephone message from Constable Tanimoto  
stationed at the Consular Sub-Station, Siu Ching Li (士清里),  
I proceeded to the scene of the incident at 9.20 p.m. The  
result of my investigation is as follows :-

Time and date of the incident

About 9.5 p.m. November 9, 1935.

Place

On the road in front of 236, Darroch Road.

Victim

Hideo Nakayama, 1st class seaman of the Japanese Naval Landing  
Party.

Description of the wound

A .32 calibre bullet had penetrated from the right side of  
the back of the head. The victim was unconscious and was  
immediately removed to the Japanese Naval Landing Party Barracks  
for treatment, but succumbed to his injuries at 1 a.m. November  
10.

Conditions at the scene of the shooting

According to the statement of a Japanese named Takaoka,  
residing in the vicinity of the scene of the crime, as he was  
playing his gramophone in his home at about 9 p.m., he heard the  
sound of a shot, but thought it was a ricksha tyre bursting.  
Immediately afterwards, Woo Ziang Woo (胡祥和), a shoemaker  
residing at 62 East Foching Road, called at Takaoka's shop in  
connection with business, and informed Takaoka that he had seen  
a Japanese lying on the road. Takaoka went out and saw a  
Japanese sailor, whom he knew only by sight, lying on the ground  
on Darroch Road, in front of a garage owned by a Cantonese named  
Ling. This man was lying on his right side, with his head  
pointing in a north-easterly direction. His right arm was  
outstretched, and his left arm was hanging by his side. He was  
groaning. Takaoka called out to him to be brave, as the wound  
was not serious. At this moment a sailor who was returning  
to barracks, came up from the South. Takaoka told him what had  
happened and asked him to report the matter to the Landing Party.

and also sent there one of the persons who had gathered at the scene by this time. A party of four or five guards from the Landing Party then arrived at the scene. An officer later arrived, and the victim was removed to the barracks on a stretcher.

Activities of the Shanghai Municipal Police

Soon after the matter was reported, Deputy Commissioners, Chief Detectives and other officers arrived on the scene and made every effort to effect the arrest of the assailant.

Activities of the Public Safety Bureau

Mr. Liang, Chief of the Branch Bureau at the North Railway Station, received an account of the circumstances of the incident from staff officer Yasuda of the Landing Party and made an inspection of the scene.

Finding of pistol

The pistol used in the shooting was discovered by an officer of Dixwell Road Station, concealed behind a watchman's hut at the entrance to No. 2 Lane of North Fong Lok Li.

Report of telephone message from Terase  
Asahina, residing in Barroch Terrace.

"At 9.5 p.m., November 9, 1935, I heard the sound of a shot outside my house. I went out and saw a Sailor of the Naval Landing Party lying in a pool of blood."

The above message was telephoned to the Japanese Consulate at approximately 9.5 p.m., November 9, by Terase Asahina, of Barroch Terrace. The message was relayed to the Six Ching Head Sub-Station for investigation, and the Naval Landing Party and the Chief of Police were informed.

Asahina states that he was asked by Janshiro Takaoka to send the message, as Takaoka had no telephone in his house. Takaoka confirms this statement, and says he despatched his wife to ask Asahina to telephone the Consulate.

Report of telephone message from Torazo Asahina, residing in Darroch Terrace.

"At 9.5 p.m. November 9, 1935, I heard the sound of a shot outside my house. I went out and saw a Sailor of the Naval Landing Party lying in a pool of blood".

The above message was telephoned to the Japanese Consulate at approximately 9.5 p.m., November 9, by Torazo Asahina, of Darroch Terrace. The message was relayed to the Sin Ching Road Sub-Station for investigation, and the Naval Landing Party and the Chief of Police were informed.

Asahina states that he was asked by Jenschiro Takaoka to send the message, as Takaoka had no telephone in his house. Takaoka confirms this statement, and says he despatched his wife to ask Asahina to telephone the Consulate.

Report of Investigations made by M. Suzukiwa,  
Department of the Consular Police.

On receiving a telephone message from Constable Teramoto stationed at the Consular Sub-Station, Sui Ching Li (李瑞清), I proceeded to the scene of the incident at 9.20 p.m. The result of my investigation is as follows:-

Time and Date of the Incident

About 9.5 p.m., November 9, 1935.

Place

On the road in front of 236, Darroch Road.

Victim

Hideo Nakayama, 1st class Seaman of the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

Description of the wound

A .32 calibre bullet ~~wound~~ had penetrated from the right side of the back of the head. The victim was unconscious and was immediately removed to the Japanese Naval Landing Party Barracks for treatment, but succumbed to his injuries at 1 a.m., November 10.

Conditions At the scene of the shooting.

According to the statement of a Japanese named Takaoka, residing in the vicinity of the scene of the crime, as he was playing his gramophone in his home at about 9 p.m., he heard the sound of a shot, but thought it was a ricksha tyre bursting. Immediately afterwards, Woo Zieng-woo (伍祥武), a shoemaker residing at 62, East Paoshing Road, called at Takaoka's shop in connection with business, and informed Takaoka that he had seen a Japanese lying on the road. Takaoka went out and saw a Japanese Sailor, whom he knew only by sight, lying on the ground on Darroch Road, in front of a garage owned by a Cantonese named Ling. This man was lying on his right side, with his head pointing in a north-easterly direction. His right arm was outstretched, and his left arm was

(2)

was hanging by his side. He was groaning. Takaka called out to him to be brave, as the wound was not serious. At this moment a sailor who was returning to barracks, came up from the south. Takaka told him what had happened and asked him to report the matter to the Landing Party, and also sent there one of the persons who had gathered at the scene by this time. A party of four or five guards from the Landing Party then arrived at the scene. An officer later arrived, and the victim was removed to the barracks on a stretcher.

Activities of the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Soon after the matter was reported, Deputy Commissioners, Chief Detectives and other officers arrived on the scene and made every effort to effect the arrest of the assailant.

Activities of the Public Safety Bureau.

Mr. Liang, Chief of the Branch Bureau at the North Railway Station, received an account of the circumstances of the incident from Staff Officer Targia of the Landing Party and made an inspection of the scene.

Finding of Pistol.

The pistol used in the shooting was discovered by an officer of Simeon Road Station, concealed behind a watchman's hut at the entrance to No. 2 Lane of North Yang Leh Li.

Report of Sergeant SUZUKAWA

10.50 p.m.

A detailed account of the incident is still lacking. It is reported that, according to a Chinese witness, two sailors of the Landing Party were walking together and when they reached a point in front of 236 Darroch Road, one of them fell. The other sailor, it is stated, ran into a nearby alleyway, and the Chinese witness is reported to have expressed the belief that the shooting occurred between the two sailors.

Precautionary measures have been adopted by the Landing Party in the area from Wang Pang Bridge to Headquarters.

The Chief of Police has been informed of the contents of this message.

REPORT OF SERGEANT SUZUKAWA

10.50 p.m.

A detailed account of the incident is still lacking. It is reported that, according to a Chinese witness, two sailors of the Landing Party were walking together and when they reached a point in front of 236, Darroch Road, one of them fell. The other sailor, it is stated, ran into a nearby alleyway, and the Chinese witness is reported to have expressed the belief that the shooting occurred between the two sailors.

Precautionary measures have been adopted by the Landing Party in the area from Yang Pang Bridge to Headquarters.

The Chief of Police has been informed of the contents of this message.

November 10, 10th year of Showa.  
(1935)

Report on the secret entry of Chinese plain-clothes  
soldiers into Shanghai.

Made by Lieutenant Junitaro Higuchi.

I beg to submit the following report on the present situation:-

1) According to information obtained by Shigetaro Senai from Ah Yuet Liu and Chay Shu Ling, leaders of the Green Gang, residing in the French Concession, on or about November 6 and 7 the Chinese Government secretly sent 6,000 plain-clothes soldiers to the Chinese controlled territory of Shanghai to assist the Bureau of Public Safety in suppressing any riots and making speech that might take place following the introduction of the currency reform. Yesterday the Bureau of Public Safety made an investigation into the amount of silver dollars held by the various shops and afterwards chopped and sealed them.

2) Inquiries were made regarding the source of the report published in the evening issue of the Shanghai Mainichi on November 9 to the effect that Chinese plain-clothes soldiers had secretly entered Shanghai. This information, it has been ascertained, was collected by Mr. Senouin and two other reporters of the Shanghai Mainichi about a month ago from various Japanese banks, companies and exchanges. The mission of the plain-clothes soldiers as reported by the Shanghai Mainichi is the same as that given in the first paragraph.

3) Shigetaro Senai states that the chief of the Investigation Department of the American Standard Oil Company had informed him that a large number of Chinese plain-clothes soldiers have secretly entered Shanghai and that the Company had detailed many secret agents to secure information regarding the developments in the currency reform measures as well as in the case of the murder of the Japanese marine.

November 10, 10th year of Showa. (1935)

Report on the secret entry of Chinese plain-clothes soldiers into Shanghai.

Made by Sergeant Ryutaro Higuchi.

I beg to submit the following report on the present situation:-

1) According to information obtained by Shigetaro Sonai from Pu Yuet Lin and Chang Shu Ling, leaders of the Green Pang, residing in the French Concession, on or about November 6 and 7 the Chinese Government secretly sent 6,000 plain-clothes soldiers to the Chinese controlled territory of Shanghai to assist the Bureau of Public Safety in suppressing any riots and speech making that might take place following the introduction of the currency reform. Yesterday the Bureau of Public Safety made an investigation into the amount of silver dollars held by the various shops and afterwards chopped and sealed them.

2) Inquiries were made regarding the source of the report published in the evening issue of the Shanghai Mainichi on November 9 to the effect that Chinese plain-clothes soldiers had secretly entered Shanghai. This information, it has been ascertained, was collected by Mr. Sonoda and two other reporters of the Shanghai Mainichi about a month ago from various Japanese banks, companies and exchanges. The mission of the plain-clothes soldiers as reported by the Shanghai Mainichi is the same as that given in the first paragraph.

3) Shigetaro Sonai states that the chief of the Investigation Department of the American Standard Oil Company had informed him that a large number of Chinese plain-clothes soldiers have secretly entered Shanghai and that the Company had detailed many secret agents to secure information regarding the developments in the currency reform measures as well as in the case of the murder of the Japanese marine.

November 9, 1938.

Report of investigations made by  
Constable R. KOSMOL.

(1) Statement of JEMSHIRO TAKAKA.

My name is Jemshiro Takaka, age 53, of the Takaka Shoemaker's Shop, 90 Darrook Road.

At about 9 p.m. November 9, as I was playing my gramophone I heard the sound of a shot being fired, but took no notice as I thought it was the bursting of a ricksha tyre. Immediately afterwards, Tse ( ), a shoemaker, came in and said there was a man lying on the road. I went out to look and saw a Sailor lying on the ground. I called out to him to be brave as the wound was not serious, but he only groaned and made no reply. By this time two or three more Japanese had gathered there, and I asked them to report this occurrence to the Naval Landing Party, but immediately afterwards a Sailor arrived. When I arrived on the scene I did not see anybody else there.

(2) The scene of the crime.

There was only a blood stain on the road.

(3) Pistol.

The pistol was discovered at about 11.30 p.m. and was immediately sent to the Arms Identification Section of the Shanghai Municipal Police. It was a small pistol.

November 9, 1935.

Report of investigations made by Constable S. Kosonoi.

(1) Statement of Janshiro Takaka

My name is Janshiro Takaka, age 33, of the Takaka Shoemaker's Shop, 90 Darroch Road.

At about 9 p.m. November 9, as I was playing my gramophone I heard the sound of a shot being fired, but took no notice as I thought it was the bursting of a ricksha tyre. Immediately afterwards, Woe (JA), a shoemaker, came in and said there was a man lying on the ~~ground~~ road. I went out to look and saw a sailor lying on the ground. I called out to him to be brave as the wound was not serious, but he only groaned and made no reply. By this time two or three more Japanese had gathered there, and I asked them to report this occurrence to the Naval Landing Party, but immediately afterwards a sailor arrived. When I arrived on the scene I did not see anybody else there.

(2) The scene of the crime.

There was only a blood stain on the road.

(3) Pistol

The pistol was discovered at about 11.30 p.m. and was immediately sent to the Arms Identification Section of the Shanghai Municipal Police. It was a small pistol.

Report of Constable Tanimoto

Immediately after receiving instructions from the Consulate I proceeded to the scene of the shooting. The victim had already been removed when I arrived. Details of the crime are not yet known, but it is reported that the sailor was shot by some person lying ambush. On receiving this report I gave orders for further investigations to be made, and Sergeant Suzukawa and Constable Nagaoka proceeded to the scene of the crime for this purpose.

November 9, 1935.

Constable Hachiro Tanimoto.  
Attached to the Sub-Station  
on Sz Ching Road.

Report on the Murder of a Sailor of the Japanese  
Special Naval Landing Party.

Inquiries were made into the murder of a sailor of the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party on Darrook Road at about 9 p.m. this date (November 9) and the following facts ascertained:-

Hideo Nakayama, aged 24, 1st class seaman of the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party, visited two naval entertainment houses in Mei Mei Li (美梅里) on the afternoon of November 9. At about 9 p.m. he left the entertainment house for the barracks of the Naval Landing Party. On the way, he was shot through the head with a pistol bullet fired by an unknown person at the corner of Darrook Road and Soong Loh Li. He collapsed unconscious on the spot. Two Chinese constables (Nos. 2891 and 2864) of the S.M.P. rushed to the scene and immediately reported the matter to Dixwell Road Station. Upon receipt of the information Sergeant Yasukawa and a foreign policeman No. 250 (Wilkinson) attached to that Station proceeded to the scene. Sergeant Yasukawa reported the matter to the Naval Landing Party. About 16 members of the Landing Party arrived at the scene and removed Nakayama to the Landing Party Barracks on a stretcher. I reached the scene after Nakayama had been removed to the Landing Party Barracks. Later many members of the Landing Party and S.M.P. attended and posted guards and conducted investigations.

Later, a Chinese named Woo Ziang Wu who had seen the sailor collapse, was interrogated. According to this witness, he is known to a Japanese named Takaoka, a shoemaker, who resides in a house about 40 feet from the scene of the shooting. As he reached the front of Takaoka's house he heard a pistol shot. He looked in the direction of the report and noticed a sailor lying on the ground and a man running into the Soong Loh Li. The man who escaped was attired in a blue coat and long trousers but was hatless.

The wife of Mada, a school teacher, on Darrook Road, stated that when she reached the scene after hearing the pistol shot she

found more than 10 persons already there.

Takaoka, a shoemaker, is said to have rushed to the scene after being informed of the shooting by the Chinese named Woo Ziang-wu.

Chinese constables Nos. 2891 and 2864 of the S.M.P. stated that when they arrived at the scene there was nobody there except Makoyama, the injured sailor.

A pistol was found between a wall and a watchman's hut in Poong Loh Li about 80 yards from Darroch Road. Its muzzle was pointed toward North Szeanmen Road and one shot appears to have been fired from it. A Chinese watchman named Lee Hoag Ping (李鴻賓) goes off duty at 6 p.m. every day. He is not armed with a pistol when on duty, but carries a baton.

Report of Constable Tamagata

Immediately after receiving instructions from the Consulate I proceeded to the scene of the shooting. The victim had already been removed when I arrived. Details of the crime are not yet known, but it is reported that the Sailor was shot by some person lying in ambush. On receiving this report I gave orders for further investigations to be made, and Sergeant Suzuki and Constable Nagasaki proceeded to the scene of the crime for this purpose.

November 9, 1935.

Constable Hachiro Tanimoto.  
Attached to the Sub-Station  
on Sz Ching Road.

Report on the Murder of a Sailor of the Japanese  
Special Naval Landing Party.

Inquiries were made into the murder of a sailor of the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party on Darroch Road at about 9 p.m., this date (November 9) and the following facts ascertained:-

Hideo Nakayama, aged 24, 1st class seaman of the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party, visited two naval entertainment houses in Mei Mei Li (美媚里) on the afternoon of November 9. At about 9 p.m. he left the entertainment house for the barracks of the Naval Landing Party. On the way, he was shot through the head with a pistol bullet fired by an unknown person at the corner of Darroch Road and Foong Loh Li. He collapsed unconscious on the spot. Two Chinese constables (Nos. 2891 and 2864) of the S.M.P. rushed to the scene and immediately reported the matter to Dixwell Road Station. Upon receipt of the information Sergeant Yasukawa and a foreign policeman, No.230 (Wilkinson) attached to that Station proceeded to the scene. Sergeant Yasukawa reported the matter to the Naval Landing Party. About 15 members of the Landing Party arrived at the scene and removed Nakayama to the Landing Party Barracks on a stretcher. I reached the scene after Nakayama had been removed to the Landing Party Barracks. Later many members of the Landing Party and S.M.P. attended and posted guards and conducted investigations.

Later, a Chinese named Woo Ziang Wu who had seen the sailor collapse, was interrogated. According to this witness, he is known to a Japanese named Takaoka, a shoemaker, who resides in a house about 40 feet from the scene of the shooting. As he reached the front of Takaoka's house he

heard a pistol shot. He looked in the direction of the report and noticed a sailor lying on the ground and a man running into the Foong Leh Li. The man who escaped was attired in a blue coat and long trousers but was hatless.

The wife of Mui, a school teacher, on Darroch Road, stated that when she reached the scene after hearing the pistol shot she found more than 10 persons already there.

Takaoka, a shoemaker, is said to have rushed to the scene after being informed of the shooting by the Chinese named Woo Ziang Wu.

Chinese constables Nos. 2891 and 2864 of the S.H.P. stated that when they arrived at the scene there was nobody there except Nakayama, the injured sailor.

A pistol was found between a wall and a watchman's hut in Foong Leh Li about 80 yards from Darroch Road. Its muzzle was pointed toward North Szechuen Road and one shot appears to have been fired from it. A Chinese watchman named Lee Hong Ping (李鴻平) goes off duty at 6 p.m. every day. He is not armed with a pistol when on duty, but carries a baton.

November 10, 10th year of Showa (1935)

Report on the murder of a marine of the Landing Party.  
Made by Constable Takeo Nagaoaka.

As regards the recent movements of the late Hideo Nakayama, age 24, first class marine of the 7th Company 4th Battalion of the Shanghai Special Landing Party at the Iansho (Translator's note - This is a brothel especially established for marines) in Mei Mei Lee, north Szechuen Road, I have already submitted a report yesterday. I now beg to submit a further report on the late Nakayama. For the past two years he was in love with a waitress named Chito Sakai alias Tayoko, age 24, of the Komu Cafe. He used to visit the Komu Cafe on an average of two or three times a month and passed nights with the girl. In September, previous to the departure of Chito Sakai for Japan, Nakayama visited her whenever he had leave of absence from the barracks and passed nights with her on six occasions. The term of Chito Sakai's service with the Komu Cafe expired at the end of August, but she remained there during the whole of September to earn her passage to Japan. At the beginning of October, she returned to Japan to get married. It is reported that she has been married to a certain person in Osaka. After the departure of Chito Sakai for Japan, Nakayama for the first time visited the Baigetsu Cafe in company with Masao Awoki, 1st Class Seaman of the same Company, on the night of November 8, the date previous to the shooting incident. Awoki passed the night with Umegiku at the Baigetsu Cafe, while Nakayama went to the Komu Cafe and passed the night with Miyo Hara alias Miyoko, aged 21.. Nakayama and Awoki returned to the barracks on the following morning. They were very intimate friends but as the dates of their leave did not coincide, they were not

able to go out together. Nakayama was granted special liberty on November 8 as he was due to return to Japan on the 13th, so he went out in company with Awoki. November 9, the day on which the shooting incident occurred, was Nakayama's regular day of leave. Nakayama was asked by Awoki to deliver a letter to Umegiku of the Baigetsu Cafe. Nakayama went to the Baigetsu Cafe to deliver the letter and remained there for about 30 minutes awaiting the girl's reply. After receiving the letter of reply and a box of cakes from Umegiku, Nakayama proceeded to the Komu Cafe where he stayed about 10 minutes chatting with Miyo Hara alias Miyoko. It is reported that Umegiku of the Baigetsu Cafe saw Nakayama leave the Mei Mei Li alleyway alone before 9 p.m.

From inquiries made at other cafes the following information was obtained from a waitress of the "Shanghai Club" Cafe named Kuniye Miyake alias Kuniko, aged 25:- "I am not sure about the exact time but I believe it was about 8 p.m. when I saw Nakayama standing in front of my place with two or three other Sailors. I went inside without paying any attention to them because I had a visitor at the time. I do not know where he went. I know his name because I heard his friends call him "Nakayama" when he came to my cafe in company with two or three other sailors in January this year. Since that time Nakayama used to visit my place but he never spent a night there."

At the Cafe Taishokan it was learned that Nakayama used to visit the cafe in company with two or three other sailors but never spent the night there. Nakayama was not known at other places.

As has been already mentioned, Nakayama was not well known among the cafes in the Mei Mei Li alleyway. For this reason, inquiries there have had no satisfactory results. The girl with whom Nakayama was in love was married at Osaka, and there is no reason to believe that he had been involved in any other love affair or that any person or persons had any ill-feeling against him.

Further enquiries are proceeding.

November 10, 10th year of Showa  
(1935)

Report on the murder of a marine of the  
Landing Party. Made by Constable Takeo Nagaoka.

-----

As regards the recent movements of the late  
Hideo Nakayama, age 24, first class marine of the  
7th Company 4th Battalion of the Shanghai Special  
Landing Party at the Ianaho (Translator's note -  
This is a brothel specially established for marines)  
in Mei Mei Lee, North Szechuen Road, I have already  
submitted a report yesterday. I now beg to submit  
a further report on the late Nakayama. For the  
past two years he was in love with a waitress  
named Chito Sakai alias Tayako, age 24, of the  
Kama Cafe. He used to visit the Kama Cafe on  
an average of two or three times a month and passed  
nights with the girl. In September, previous  
to the departure of Chito Sakai for Japan, Nakayama  
visited her whenever he had leave of absence from  
the barracks and passed nights with her on six  
occasions. The term of Chito Sakai's service  
with the Kama Cafe expired at the end of August,  
but she remained there during the whole of September  
to earn her passage to Japan. At the beginning  
of October, she returned to Japan to get married.  
It is reported that she has been married to a  
certain person in Osaka. After the departure of  
Chito Sakai for Japan, Nakayama for the first time  
visited the Raigetsu Cafe in company with Masao  
Awaki, 1st Class Seaman of the same Company, on  
the night of November 8, the date previous to the  
shooting incident. Awaki passed the night with  
Umegiku at the Raigetsu Cafe, while Nakayama went  
to the Kama Cafe and passed the night with Miyo

Kara alias Miyoko, aged 21. Nakayama and Awaki returned to the barracks on the following morning. They were very intimate friends but as the dates of their leave did not coincide, they were not able to go out together. Nakayama was granted special liberty on November 8 as he was due to return to Japan on the 13th, so he went out in company with Awaki. November 9, the day on which the shooting incident occurred, was Nakayama's regular day of leave. Nakayama was asked by Awaki to deliver a letter to Usagiku of the Baigetsu Cafe. Nakayama went to the Baigetsu Cafe to deliver the letter and remained there for about 30 minutes awaiting the girl's reply. After receiving the letter of reply and a box of cakes from Usagiku, Nakayama proceeded to the Kama Cafe where he stayed about 10 minutes chatting with Miyo Kara alias Miyoko. It is reported that Usagiku of the Baigetsu Cafe saw Nakayama leave the Mei Mei Li alleyway alone before 9 p.m.

From inquiries made at other cafes the following information was obtained from a waitress of the "Shanghai Club" Cafe named Kuniye Miyake alias Kimiko, aged 25 :- "I am not sure about the exact time but I believe it was about 8 p.m. when I saw Nakayama standing in front of my place with two or three other sailors. I went inside without paying any attention to them because I had a visitor at the time. I do not know where he went. I know his name because I heard his friends call him "Nakayama" when he came to my cafe in company with two or three other sailors in January this year. Since that time Nakayama

used to visit my place but he never spent a night there."

At the Cafe Faishoken it was learned that Nakayama used to visit the cafe in company with two or three other sailors but never spent the night there. Nakayama was not known at other places.

As has been already mentioned, Nakayama was not well known among the cafes in the Mei Mei Li alleyway. For this reason, inquiries there have had no satisfactory results. The girl with whom Nakayama was in love was married at Osaka, and there is no reason to believe that he had been involved in any other love affair or that any person or persons had any ill-feeling against him.

Further enquiries are proceeding.

November 9, 1936.

Constable Takeo Nagano.

Report on the assassination of a sailor of the  
Japanese Naval Landing Party

Acting on instructions in connection with the assassination of Hideo Nakayama, 1st class seaman of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, in the vicinity of No.235 Barrack Road at about 9 p.m. today, I forward herewith the result of inquiries made on the movements of the sailor at the various entertainment houses in the Mei Mei Li alleyways.

At about 7.30 p.m. November 8, Nakayama in company with Kazuo Awaki, 1st class seaman of the same company, visited the Baigetsu Cafe at No.33 Mei Mei Li. There Nakayama joked with the waitresses, saying that he had abstained from drinking for a long time but that night he had partaken of several drinks. Nakayama remained there about half an hour and then called at the Komu Cafe at No.27 in the same alleyway, where he spent the night with one of the waitresses named Miyo Hara alias Miyoko, aged 21, while Awaki passed the night at the Baigetsu Cafe with Moyo Saeki alias Umegiku, aged 27. The two sailors returned to the barracks of the Landing Party on the following morning.

On November 9, Nakayama left the barracks alone <sup>at</sup> and called at the Baigetsu Cafe/about 8 p.m. There he received a letter from Umegiku for delivery to Awaki. After remaining about 30 minutes at the Baigetsu Cafe he visited the Komu Cafe where he chatted with Miyoko for about 10 minutes and then left for the barracks.

During the time that a waitress named Chito Sakai alias Tayeko, aged 24 was with the Komu Cafe, Nakayama used to confine his attentions to her only. Following her

File  
JH  
27 MC 1936

departure for Japan in the beginning of October, Nakayama for the first time passed a night with Miyoko at this cafe. Nakayama was a man of gentle disposition and was not involved in any love affairs.

November 9, 1935.

Constable Takao Nagaoaka

Report on the Assassination of a sailor of the  
Japanese Naval Landing Party

Acting on instructions in connection with the assassination of Hideo Nakayama, 1st class seaman of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, in the vicinity of No. 236 Darroch Road at about 9 p.m. today, I forward herewith the result of inquiries made on the movements of the sailor at the various entertainment houses in the Mei Mei Li alleyway.

At about 7.30 p.m. November 8, Nakayama in company with Masao Awoki, 1st class seaman of the same company, visited the Baigetsu Cafe at No. 33 Mei Mei Li. There Nakayama joked with the waitresses, saying that he had abstained from drinking for a long time but that night he had partaken of several drinks. Nakayama remained there about half an hour and then called at the Komu Cafe at No. 27 in the same alleyway, where he spent the night with one of the ~~waitresses~~ waitresses named Miyo Hara alias Miyok, aged 21, while Awoki passed the night at the Baigetsu Cafe with Moyo Sasaki alias Umagiku, aged 27. The two sailors returned to the barracks of the Landing Party on the following morning.

On November 9, Nakayama left the barracks alone and called at the Baigetsu Cafe at about 8 p.m. There he received a letter from Umagiku for delivery to Awoki. After remaining about 30 minutes at the Baigetsu Cafe he visited the Komu Cafe where he chatted with Miyoko for about 10 minutes and then left for the barracks.

During the time that a waitress named Chito Sakai alias Tayeko, aged 24 was with the Komu Cafe, Nakayama used to confine his attentions to her only. Following her departure for Japan in the beginning of October, Nakayama for the first time passed a night with Miyoko at this cafe. Nakayama was a man of gentle disposition and was not involved in any love affairs.

The following information has been received from the local Japanese Consular Police regarding the identity of the murderer of Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing Party:-

From what is being said amongst Chinese residents in the vicinity of the scene of the crime and in Fong Loh Li alleyway, there is not the least doubt that the person who shot Nakayama was a Chinese youth who wore a "sports jacket", the colour of which at first sight appeared to be black, and a pair of trousers tight-fitting in the legs. The jacket was buttonless and of this design  . He was hatless.

He ran at a terrific speed along Fong Loh Li towards North Szechuen Road. His hair was so long that when he was running it bobbed up and down. He is slim of build and his height is about 5 feet 6 or 7 inches. The witness is reported to have said that, after careful thought, the appearance of the aforementioned person indicated him to be a Cantonese.

The Chinese who had witnessed this informed his Chinese friends of what he had seen, but refused to speak about it to others. If any person having the appearance of a Japanese were to approach this witness, he would stop talking as a matter of precaution. This witness is reported to have further stated that none of the persons taken to the Police Station had made a statement according to the facts.

#### Notes

1. A witness who was interrogated at the Police Station soon after the incident said as follows:- "The culprit was wearing clothing similar to that of the sailor." Later, the Japanese Naval Landing Party issued a statement that "this was an objectionable statement" and that "the inquiries were not sufficient, etc." Probably it was due to this that the Municipal Police have stated that "the witness said that the culprit was wearing a foreign dress."
2. In view of these circumstances, any ignorant Chinese

( 2 )

upon seeing at night the clothing mentioned would undoubtedly make an irresponsible statement such as "the clothing was similar to that of the sailor." It would have been more correct to say that the person was wearing clothing as described by the Chinese referred to in the first part of this letter. The first statement (although the wording was incorrect) may be regarded as excusable. It is possible that the witness, who was being interrogated in the midst of the excitement following the incident and having insufficient time to think over the matter before making a reply, would say that "the ~~sailor's~~<sup>clothing</sup> was similar to that of the sailor."

Seen by A.C. (G.P. 21).

AK

December 11, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Sin Wen Pao and other local newspapers.

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE: TEXT OF JUDGMENT DISMISSING APPEAL

The appeal of Yang Wen Dao and Yih Hai Sung against the sentence of death passed on them by the First Special District Court in connection with the Nakayama Murder Case on Darroch Road on November 9 last year, was dismissed by the Second Branch Kiangsu High Court on December 9.

Copies of the decision were sent on December 10 to the appellants and their attorneys.

As great attention was paid to this case by the public, the full text of the decision of the High Court dismissing the appeal is hereby published.

FACTS

Yang Wen Dao was the chairman of the former Hung Zen Mutual Aid Association, while Yih Hai Sung, alias Siao Kwangtung, was a member of the Association. Later, owing to the departure from Shanghai of Yang Wen Dao, the association was dissolved. In January, in the 23rd year of the Chinese Republic, Yang Wen Dao returned to Shanghai. Together with Yih Hai Sung and others, Yang Wen Dao organized two bodies known as the Dong Jen (同仁) and Dong Nyi (同義), of both of which Yang Wen Dao was the chairman with Yih Hai Sung as member. Owing to lack of members, the influence of these two federations was smaller than that of the former Hung Zen Association. In an attempt to expand their influence, Yang Wen Dao and Yih Hai Sung conspired together to carry out attacks on Japanese officials and Marines so as to stir up disturbances. Consequently they made their plans, and carried out an inspection on Darroch Road at 3 p.m. November 3. On the night of November 5, they drew lots in the Dong Nyi Federation at No. 71, Yung Chi Lee (永吉里), Range Road, and Yih Hai Sung was chosen by lot to execute the plan. At 8 p.m. November 9, Yang Wen Dao, Yih Hai Sung and Jack (介克) left the Moon Palace Hotel and walked to the Japanese School on North Szechuen Road. Yang Wen Dao produced a pistol from a book and handed it to Yih Hai Sung. They then walked to Darroch Road and saw a Japanese marine named Nakayama walking there. Following the Japanese marine up to the vicinity of Feng Loh Li (豐樂里) on Darroch Road, Yih Hai Sung drew his pistol and shot the marine in the head from behind. Soon after, Nakayama died. Yih Hai Sung ran into Feng Loh Li and threw his pistol under a Police watchman's box in the Terrace. He made good his escape. All this was discovered by the Police. The appellants were arrested. In the house of Yang Wen Dao at No. 18, Tung An Li (同安里), Tongshan Road, a book on Physics, which was used to conceal the pistol, was found by the Police and handed to the Court.

REASONS

There is a round wound of entry of about seven millimetre in diameter at about 6 centimetres above the rear of the outer cavity of the ear and about 7 centimetres on the right side of the central joint of the back part of the head of the victim, the Japanese marine Hideo

December 11, 1936.

Afternoon Translation

Nakayama. The bullet touched an artery of the head and this was the cause of the profuse bleeding. There is also an irregular shaped wound of exit of about 2 centimetres in diameter on the front part of the head. The skull around it was badly injured. The damaged parts became so swollen that they were congested with blood. Moreover, a great quantity of brain was visible outside the skull and much blood escaped owing to the rupture of the artery. This clearly shows that the deceased had died of hemorrhage and the effects of a head wound caused by the bullet wound in the head. All these facts were established by Mr. Ueda, Military Doctor of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, after he had made an examination and a report to this effect was drawn up by him. Furthermore, a spent bullet was later found by Japanese Constable No. 61 at the scene of the incident about 8 feet to the south of the blood stains. Simultaneous with this finding, Japanese detective No. 50 found at that place an empty cartridge, while Japanese Sub-Inspector "Kayinyasu" found the pistol No. 241146 which still contained six rounds of ammunition under a watchman's wooden box in Feng Loh Li alleyway. Both the spent bullet and the empty cartridge found at the scene of the incident and which had caused the death of the Japanese marine were fired from this pistol. Moreover, this fact has also been established by the S.M.P. ballistics expert Mr. Caley (vide the report and photographs which he submitted to the Court). The book on Practical Physics which was used for the purpose of concealing the said pistol was found at the home of Yang Wen Dao at House No. 18 Tung An Li off Tongshan Road on April 19. In view of the fact that the hole excavated inside the book is similar in length, width and size as the pistol in question, and the rust marks remaining in the hole of the book corresponded exactly with those of the pistol in more than 40 points, it is therefore evident that the book in question was the one that was used for the purpose of concealing the said pistol but not other pistols of a similar type as the one seized. This fact has been corroborated as a result of examination by the S.M.P. Finger Print expert Mr. Dickson and the Medico-Legal Laboratory of the Ministry of Justice. Furthermore, when the book in question was taken back to the Police Station and placed on the desk after its discovery, Yang Wen Dao, upon seeing it, at once admitted that the book belonged to him before he was even interrogated. This admission was made in the presence of D.S.I. Crowther and Mr. Kawashima and can be referred to the verbal reports made in the Court of First Instance (vide the written records of the Court of First Instance taken down on July 8). Even on April 20 when Yang Wen Dao was arraigned before the Court of First Instance the first time, he admitted that the hole inside the book was excavated by him for the purpose of concealing a pistol, although he later retracted this statement and asserted that the book which he had used for the purpose of concealing a pistol was one in English, that the licence of his pistol was secured from the Bureau of Public Safety, that the pistol belonged to one Li Mou (李 某) and that the book in question was not his property but was one that had been planted in his house by Yang Chien Chung (楊 健 忠) to incriminate him. However, when the pistol, a "Demon", which was loaned to Yang Wen Dao by Li Mou, was secured from the Bureau of Public

December 11, 1936.

Afternoon Translation

safety by the Municipal Police for comparison, it was found that this pistol did not fit the hole in the book; moreover, Yang Chien Chung appeared in the Court of First Instance and denied the allegation that he had planted the book as he had no personal grudge against Yang Wen Dao, nor had he ever visited the home of Yang Wen Dao, nor did he know where Yang Wen Dao lived. He further stated that he had never seen this book before. From this, there can be no doubt that the spent bullet and the empty cartridge produced in Court had caused the death of the Japanese marine Hideo Nakayama and that the book on Practical Physics that was used to conceal the weapon was the property of Yang Wen Dao.

Now as to the question of whether or not the appellants are the murderers: It is to be noted that the accused Yih Hai Sung during his trial in the Court of First Instance at first denied having committed the crime and although later he admitted the crime, yet his statements were very contradictory because at first he stated that it was Yang Wen Dao who fired the shot and later he retracted this statement and admitted that he alone was responsible for the crime and that it had no connection whatever with Yang Wen Dao and others. It was only until after he had been informed of the significance of the case and closely examined by the Court of First Instance that the accused began to state how Yang Wen Dao had planned to assassinate Japanese Marines, how the matter was discussed at the Dong Nyi Federation, how they proceeded together to make an inspection of the place where the crime was to be committed, how they later drew lots at the Federation and how he drew the lot which contained the word "go", etc. Yih Hai Sung further said:- "On November 9 last year, I occupied Room No. 9 in the Moon Palace Hotel (月宮飯店) under the name of Hsia Tsung Kee (夏春記). At about 8 p.m. that day, Yang Wen Dao, Jack and I left the Moon Palace Hotel and walked northwards to the Japanese school when Yang Wen Dao took out a pistol from within a book and handed it to me. On arrival at Dazmoch Road, we saw a Japanese marine. Yang Wen Dao made a sign to me with his mouth. I followed the marine a short distance. As there were no policemen, I shot him, after which I escaped through Dou Lo Li (兜螺里), threw the pistol away and returned to the Moon Palace Hotel. All that I have said this time is true and I will not retract." The Judge in the Court of First Instance took Yih Hai Sung to the spot for investigation. In the presence of the Judge, Yih Hai Sung gave full particulars regarding the place where Yang Wen Dao had given him the pistol, where he saw the marine, where he opened fire and how he escaped after the shooting. In the meantime, Yih corrected the point in which witness Hu Ziang Wu (胡祥武), during a reconstruction, had said that he saw a man running into Feng Loh Li from behind an electric pole; Yih said that he went direct to Feng Loh Li and did not go behind an electric pole. This statement is more logical. Witness Hu Ziang Wu said that when he heard a pistol report that day, he saw a man wearing black clothing, running into Feng Loh Li. Witness Pen Chiao Yin (潘巧英) stated that when she was walking

4  
December 11, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

on Darroch Road to the south that night, she saw a Japanese marine and a man wearing black foreign clothing, walking in the northern direction one on the eastern side and the other on the western side of the road. Afterwards she heard a pistol report. This statement corresponds with the confession made by Yih Hai Sung in the Court of First Instance, that on November 9, 10 and 11 last year, he wore the black foreign clothing which is on record.

When Yih Hai Sung was on the way to the place of the murder, he was seen by witness Chang Zay Yuan (張財源). This witness testified:- "At about 8 p.m. November 9, I visited No. 14 Yu Ching Li (錦慶里) to look for a dance girl named Seu Yin (秀英). I came out and found many motor cars parked at the entrance to Yu Ching Li. I made a detour to the pavement on the western side and walked in a southern direction to return to the Nanyang Dance Hall (南洋舞場). At this time, I saw Siao Kwangtung in front of me about five or six houses away. He was followed in the rear by two men, one of whom was Jack. I do not know the other man. They were walking in the northern direction and passed by me. I did not pay attention to them. As soon as I arrived at the dance hall, I heard about the shooting case".

Witness Hai Lo Ya (何樂亞) made the following statement regarding Yih Hai Sung's return to the Moon Palace Hotel :- "At about 10 p.m. that day, I visited the Moon Palace Hotel to look for friends. When I reached the door of Room No. 9 with Ah Cha (阿草), the latter pushed the door half open and asked Yih Hai Sung why he was in such an extraordinary state. Yih replied that he had just returned from a fight". This may be used as evidence.

In the Court of First Instance, Yih Hai Sung confessed that he occupied Room No. 9 in the Moon Palace Hotel under the name of Hsia Tsung Kee and that he ran back to the hotel after the shooting. Yih Hai Sung stated that the pistol that was handed to him by Yang Wen Dao was taken out from a book, and the book was seized by the Police at the home of Yang Wen Dao. Yih Hai Sung's statements correspond with the facts and this may be adopted as evidence to prove the crime committed by the appellants. Yih Hai Sung later retracted his statement, stating that his confession was made under torture, that he had swallowed buttons, keys etc. in order to kill himself quickly and that he felt pain in his two sides, the more painful on the left side. The Court of First Instance sent him to the S.K.C. Hospital for an examination at which the Court doctor assisted. As a result of the examination, no metal articles were found in his stomach nor any injury could be found to his ribs. The report of the Court doctor Wei Lih Kung (魏立功) may be used as reference. (Vide page 147, Volume 2, the Court of First Instance.) The scar on his upper lip below the nose was caused by Yih Hai Sung himself by scraping. This information was given by Yih Hai Sung to his lawyer Chang Tse Niang during an interview at the Police Station on May 21 this year. The Court of First Instance questioned the lawyer about this point and the lawyer admitted this. According to Yih Hai Sung's statement, he was tortured two weeks after the remand ordered by the Court of First Instance on May 6

5  
December 11, 1936.

Afternoon Translation

according to the record of the Court of First Instance. As Yih Hai Sung's confession was already on record prior to May 6, his statement that his confession was made through torture is obviously a fabrication.

The present appeals are based on five points. With the exception of Point (3) on the motive of murder, Point (4) on the counter-evidence given by the accused, and Point (5) on the various facts, etc., the rest is all speculation and lacks concrete proof to support the contentions.

Point (1) criticises the material evidence produced by the Police. It asserts that as the bullet had entered the back of Nakayama's head and emerged through the forehead, it should have dropped in front of the marine and not at a spot about 8 feet away behind the marine where it was actually found. After an examination of the diagram drawn up by the Court of First Instance at the time of the reconstruction of the crime, we find that the spot (marked red) where Nakayama was shot and the spot where he collapsed are three paces apart, while the bullet dropped between these two spots (marked green). The spot where the bullet dropped is in front of the spot where Nakayama was shot. According to a report by Japanese Medical Officer Ogawa, when Nakayama was removed to the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters, his temperature was 36.5 degrees, his pulse was 90 and his breathing 22. His condition was like that of a man in normal conditions and it was possible that he had walked a few steps even after he had been shot. As Nakayama was a man of strong physique, it is reasonable to surmise that for a short space of time after he was shot he had made three paces forward and then collapsed. One cannot ignore the diagram drawn up at the time of the reconstruction of the crime by steadfastly sticking to the point that the bullet had dropped behind the spot where the victim had collapsed to the ground.

Again, a bullet penetrating a living being may not gather blood stains. This has been found conclusive by the various experts of the Medico-Legal Laboratory and of the Arms Identification Section of the S.M.C. Such evidence cannot be attacked by the appellants by using empty words alone.

The appeals further state: "Witness Chang Tsun (張孫) in his statement stated that when Tseng Yuan (曾元) and Zung Wei Ming (鄭惠民) were smoking opium on a bed, he drew a sketch of a pistol with a pencil. Later Tseng Yuan introduced him to Zung Wei Ming who said that if he (Chang Tsun) would call at the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters and make a report to the effect that the marine Nakayama had been murdered by Yih Hai Sung, Yang Wen Dao and a Korean named Jack, he could claim the \$4,000 reward. Questioned about this statement at a hearing in the Court of First Instance, Tseng Yuan replied, 'Quite right, quite right.' At a hearing in the Court of First Instance, Yang Chien Chung (楊建中) also admitted that he knew Zung Wei Ming and that he had supplied Yang Wen Dao's address to Zung Wei Ming from whom he had sought a loan. It is not altogether an impossibility that the book containing an excavation in the shape of a pistol had been planted by Yang Chien Chung as part of the conspiracy between Zung Wei Ming and Tseng Yuan."

December 11, 1936.

6  
Afternoon Translation

Chang Tsun was formerly on friendly terms with Tseng Yuan, Zung Wei Ming and others and was one of the party to claim the reward. Later, there was a rupture over conflicting interests and he called at the office of lawyer Kuh Chao Chi, the lawyer of Yang Wen Dao, to give his evidence. His petition which is in favour of Yang Wen Dao was drawn up by a man named Yih (叶) and submitted to the Court. It is doubtful whether his words are reliable. Assuming, as contended by appellants, that Zung Wei Ming and others had actually conspired to give information in order to secure the reward, this is a totally different matter from the planting of evidence and the making of a malicious accusation. The evidence given by Chang Tsun merely proves that Zung Wei Ming and others are suspected of having conspired to give the information. No proof was produced to show how Zung Wei Ming had planted the false evidence. The ruling of the Court of First Instance in rejecting the evidence given by Chang Tsun, Zung Wei Ming and Tseng Yuan cannot, therefore, be said to be without reason. It is alleged that according to the report of the Medico-Legal Laboratory, none of the finger-prints and blood stains found in the book were similar to the finger-prints or palm-prints of Yang Wen Dao; that the paper had been broken at two places at a spot directly opposite the safety catch of the pistol; that the edges of the breaks had curled and bore rust marks and grease stains; that the rust had been caused by grease; that the deep impressions and breaks in the pages of the book could not have been made without strong pressure from the outside, showing that the impressions and breaks had been deliberately and extemporarily made by applying exterior pressure on the book; that the marks of excavating the hole in the book were very fresh, especially at the two bends on the lower left side and at the short left-hand edge on the upper left side of the book, showing that the book had been manufactured extemporarily and planted in the house of Yang Wen Dao. The accused had failed to note that the finger-prints left in the book were few and mostly incomplete, as pointed out in Report No. 100, Character "Chien" (潜), made by the Medico-Legal Laboratory, and it was for this reason that the Laboratory had been unable to find any of Yang Wen Dao's finger-prints in the book. At the most, we can only say that the result of the examination failed to prove that the book bore the finger-prints of Yang Wen Dao, but it cannot be taken as evidence in favour of the accused. Rust is caused by the oxidation of iron in the air. The speed of the process of rusting is according to the humidity of the air at the place where the pistol is kept and by the presence of grease on the surface of the pistol; therefore it is impossible to determine from the rust marks the period of time in which the pistol had been kept. As to the deep impressions and breaks in the pages, they could not have been made if there had been no external pressure or if the pistol had not moved to and fro inside the book because the weight of the pistol was only 600 grams. Any heavy book or other article placed on the book containing the pistol would have provided the pressure required to make the impressions and breaks. The marks of excavation were inside the book and did not come into contact with light or dust; the period of their existence cannot therefore be determined according to freshness. All this has been explained in Report No. 99 of the Medico-Legal Laboratory. If a pistol is put in a dry place and coated

December 12, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

7

with grease, oxidation will take place more slowly. Now the pistol in this case was greased on the surface and this grease should have had an anti-rust effect upon the pistol. Yet the appellant alleges that the grease had accelerated the rusting. This is not in accordance with the statement made in the report of the Medico-Legal Laboratory. Furthermore, the breaks in the pages can also be caused by the pistol moving to and fro inside the book, external pressure is not the only cause. Therefore, the appellants cannot attack the original judgment on this point.

The second point stressed that the statements and reconstructions made by Yih Hai Sung had not been made voluntarily. This Court has examined the record of the Court of First Instance and found that although the various confessions of Yih Hai Sung did not totally correspond with one another, they had not been made under torture; they corresponded with the facts. The Court record regarding the reconstruction made at the scene of the crime by Yih Hai Sung and the witness Hu Ziang Wu in the presence of the Judge of the Court of First Instance contains nothing to show that Yih Hai Sung had been prevented from making his reconstruction freely by threats or inducements or by some forcible or fraudulent or other unlawful means. The lawyers of the appellants were present at the reconstruction and had accepted the record as correct and signed it. They had not said anything about Yih Hai Sung not having been allowed to reconstruct the crime freely. How can the appellants now say this after they have filed the appeal? Yih Hai Sung had both of his hands handcuffed to two Japanese policemen only as a measure of safeguard; he cannot be said to have lost his freedom because of being thus handcuffed.

According to a reconstruction given by accused Yih Hai Sung, the distance between the spot where he fired the pistol and the spot where Nakayama stood was about five or six ordinary paces. The distance was found incorrect because an examination by the Medico-Legal Laboratory of the powder marks on the wound of entry showed that the distance must have been about 5 centimetres. When a person commits a murder, he is usually over-excited. It is true that he will not lose valuable time in considering the distance of the shooting and to the fact carefully in mind. We cannot overlook the facts entirely because of the slight differences about the distance of the shooting during the reconstruction.

According to a statement made by witness Pan Chiao Yin, she saw a marine and another person walking in the same direction one behind the other. The statement made by accused Yih Hai Sung to the effect that he followed the marine is therefore not absolutely unsupported.

During the reconstruction given by witness Hu Ziang Wu, the latter pointed out that accused Yih Hai Sung escaped by the side of an electric pole and that the clothing worn by the escaping man was similar to that worn by a marine. This point has been explained by this Court as well as by the Court of First Instance in its judgment as being due to a mistake of judgment.

Besides, witnesses Chu Sun Fu (朱森甫) and Chi Ah Keng (纪阿根) stated during the hearings at the Court of First Instance that Yang Wen Dao seldom went to the Dong Nyi

December 11, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Federation as he had been there only one or two times in all and that they had never seen accused Yih Hai Sung nor the Korean. Some differences were found when these statements were compared with that of accused Yang Wen Dao to the effect that he attended to his duties at the Federation everyday or with that of Hung Wen Wei (洪文偉) who presented himself as a witness in the course of a hearing in this Court and stated that Yang Wen Dao was always at the Federation. According to a statement made by witness Hung Wen Wei, between 7 and 11 p.m. November 9 last year, he was in the Federation with Yang Wen Dao. After he (Hung) reached home, he was informed by some boys that a Japanese marine had been murdered. Next day, he told Yang Wen Dao of the matter.

Witness Hung Wen Wei and accused Yang Wen Dao also stated that they learned of the murder three or four days later from the newspapers. As there are likewise some contradictory points in these statements, the evidence presented by the witness Hung Wei cannot be accepted.

In conclusion, with the exception of the case against Chow Shou Yong (周紹榮), which has been concluded and requires no further discussion, the Court of First Instance has regarded the murder of the Japanese marine Hideo Nakayama by the appellants as a matter of great importance because the murder was liable to give rise to trouble between China and foreign nations. There is no possibility of granting a pardon to the accused. Yih Hai Sung is the principal culprit, while Yang Wen Dao was responsible for having planned the murder. It is only reasonable that under Article 28, Article 271, Section 1, Article 37, Section 1, Article 38, Section 1, Paragraph 1 and 2, of the Criminal Code, the accused are sentenced to death and deprived of civil rights for life, while the pistol, the six rounds of ammunition, the empty cartridge, the bullet and the book on Practical Physics which was used to conceal a pistol were ordered to be confiscated. As the reasons given in the appeal can hardly be considered as logical, the case should therefore be dealt with as above in accordance with Article 360 of the Code of the Criminal Procedure. Procurator Ling Ngoo Min of this Court has attended Court to deliver his views in this case.

S.M.C. (RESPONDENTS)

VERSUS

YANG WEN DAO AND YIH HAI SUNG (APPELLANTS)

-----

The following written argument is submitted in answer to the appeals filed by Yang Wen Dao and Yih Hai Sung against the sentence of death imposed on them by the Shanghai First Special District Court for the murder of a Japanese marine named Hideo Nakayama.

I. The material evidence produced by the Police.

The proofs produced by the Police were articles which were actually used by the accused in the commission of the crime and consisted of a "Beretta" pistol of Italian make, No. 241146, .32 calibre, six rounds of .32 calibre ammunition in the pistol, one bullet of .32 calibre, one spent cartridge No. C 1109 of .32 calibre, and a book on Practical Physics published by the Commercial Press, Ltd. It is generally agreed by the various Chinese and foreign experts, after an examination, that the spent cartridge produced in Court belonged to the bullet and that the bullet had been fired from the pistol No. 241146 and that the book on Practical Physics with an excavation in it is the book that held the pistol No. 241146. The respondents hereunder deal point by point with the reasons set forth by the appellants in their appeals attacking the above-mentioned proofs and the evidence given by the experts.

(1) The appellants submitted that the circumstances surrounding the finding of the pistol No. 241146 and the six rounds of ammunition it contained (such as the delay of about one and half hours after the murder and the distance of 509 feet away from the scene of crime) were insufficient to prove that the said pistol had been used in the murder.

The immediate measure which this question calls for is to ascertain whether or not the said pistol was the one that had fired the said bullet and the possibility as to whether

the said bullet could not have been fired from the said pistol. These questions can only be answered by experts on the basis of scientific facts, for this is a technical matter and cannot be guessed at or talked about recklessly by lay men.

The examination made by D.S. Oakley, ballistics expert of the S.M.P., has proved conclusively that the bullet of .32 calibre and the spent cartridge No. C 1109 were fired from the pistol No. 241146 and that it was impossible for them not to have been fired from the said pistol. (See Chapter 1 of the record of enquiries made by D.S.I. Crowther dated November 10, 1935, regarding the examination conducted at that time by the Arms Identification Section of the said pistol, the bullet and the spent cartridge and also the evidence given by the ballistics expert, D.S. Oakley, together with photographs produced in Court at the hearing held on May 1, 1936). At that session of the trial the accused did not produce any proof to the contrary or to prove that the findings of the said expert were wrong; they simply declared that the time of the finding of the pistol should not have been so long, that it should not have been found so far away from the spot, that it was not reasonable that a culprit would have left the pistol behind upon taking to flight after committing a crime, that the finding of the pistol beneath a wooden box by means of a stick was unbelievable, that owing to the large number of spectators having assembled at the spot at that time it was probable that the pistol had been planted there.

(2) The bullet of .32 calibre and the spent cartridge No. C 1109 were actually fired from the seized pistol No. 241146.

The arguments submitted by the appellants may be put under the following three heads :-

- (a) The bullet and the spent cartridge should not have been found where they were.
- (b) There was no trace of blood on the bullet.

(c) There was a possibility of the bullet having been <sup>fixed</sup> from a pistol of similar size.

Such an apparently true but actually wrong argument is liable to give rise to misunderstanding that would make it difficult for the truth to be discovered. However, the argument can be of no benefit to the appellants.

The respondents submit the following detailed argument against the three aforementioned contentions set forth by the appellants :-

(a) Besides a knowledge of law and logic, a person handling a criminal case requires wide common knowledge. In a metropolis, are to be found idlers who are fond of listening to gossip and looking on at occurrences that do not concern them. Many persons will assemble and listen to a quarrel between two women; many persons will collect together and watch a fight between drunkards; a greater number of persons will assemble to witness a fire, a shooting or any other serious incident. This is a fact; it is human weakness.

Hideo Nakayama was fatally shot on Darroch Road at 9 p.m. Several minutes afterwards, it is possible that a crowd of several hundred persons had assembled at the spot. Chinese Policeman No. 2864 arrived on the scene at 9.05 p.m., Foreign Policeman No. 230 and Japanese Policeman No. 61 arrived at 9.10 p.m. Prior to the arrival of these officers, there had already been a number of on-lookers around the deceased. (See Chapter 1 of the record of enquiries made by D.S.I. Crowther dated November 10, 1935). The bullet and the spent cartridge were found at about 10 p.m. the same evening, that is about one hour after the crime, (vide the written reports made by Japanese Policemen Nos. 51 and 61 dated May 2 and 3 this year which have been produced in Court and also the statements made by the said Japanese policemen at the hearing held on May 1 this year). The bullet and the spent cartridge had probably been unintentionally

moved by the feet of the crowd from the original spots where they had dropped. The fact that the bullet and the spent cartridge were not found at the places where they "should have dropped" supports this theory. This is not surprising and should not be regarded as untenable.

The fact that Hideo Nakayama was fatally shot in the head is not refuted by the accused. Unfortunately, the bullet that caused the mortal wound dropped <sup>to</sup> the ground after penetrating the head because it was fired at too close range, otherwise it would have had to be extracted from the deceased's head by a doctor and then examined by a ballistics expert to ascertain whether it had been fired from the said pistol. This would have settled the issue. It was fortunate that according to the doctor's certificate the wound suffered by the deceased was inflicted by a pistol bullet and the wound was caused by one bullet. Now at the scene of the crime, only one man was killed and only one pistol, one bullet and one spent cartridge were found. Witnesses Hu Ziang Ho and Pan Chiao Ying stated that they heard only one pistol shot. After making an examination that evening, the ballistics expert declared that the said bullet and the spent cartridge had been fired from the said pistol. If the accused suggest that the bullet was not the one that had killed a man, let us ask: where had this bullet come from? Who had been struck by it? and Where is the bullet that had caused the death?

(b) The respondents have not suggested that there was no blood stain on the bullet. In his statement made in Court during the trial held on May 1 and his written report, now on file, dated May 3, Japanese Policeman No. 61 stated: "At the time of its discovery, there were blood stains and some sticky substance on the bullet." Judging by the circumstances existing at that time, the Police concluded that the said bullet was the one that was responsible for the death and subsequent examination

by an expert after the discovery of the pistol further confirmed this belief. Under the circumstances, it is not necessary that the blood stains should be retained on the bullet, and it was to be expected that the blood stains would no longer be found on the bullet by the time the accused were arrested and during the trial which took place six months later. How can the appellants assert that the bullet is not the one that had caused the death of the marine simply because of the absence of blood stains on it at present?

Supposing the appellants have actually rebutted the statements of Japanese Policeman No. 61 and proved that there were no blood stains on the bullet when it was found, let us refer to Report No. 101, Character Chien (~~Chien~~), drawn <sup>up</sup> by the Chenju Medico-Legal Laboratory of the Ministry of Justice. The report says: "A bullet passing through a living being at a close range may not gather any blood stains." That being so, then the question as to whether or not there had been blood stains on the bullet will not prove in favour of the appellants.

(C) When a shot is fired, both the spent bullet and the empty cartridge will bear on their surface the special marks of the pistol from which the shot had been fired. Every pistol has its own special marks which are never the same as those of other pistols. A spent bullet and an empty cartridge have each on their surface the peculiar marks of the pistol from which the bullet had been fired. There has never happened such a case where such marks are so complicated that they cannot be distinguished from those of other pistols. This is the same principle followed in the identification of finger prints. This modern, scientific development in the identification of firearms is probably unknown and inexplicable to the appellants, and this is why they have regarded such an identification as being so wonderful and beyond their power to

understand. Is it due to this fact that they have declared that other material facts are necessary in order to justify this identification?

(3) The book on Practical Physics, published by the Commercial Press, in which a hole in the shape of a pistol had been excavated, was discovered by the Japanese Constable No. 164 of the Dixwell Road Police Station at the home of Yang Wen Dao, one of the appellants, at House No. 18, Dong an Lee (同安里) off Tongshan Road at about 5 p.m. on April 19 this year. It must be noted that at the time of the search, not only the foreign and Chinese Detective Sub-Inspectors of the Police Station, but also Chen Sui Chin (陳春全), the concubine of Yang Wen Dao, <sup>was</sup> ~~were~~ present. The book in question was handed over for safe custody to D.S.I. Crowther, who was then in charge of the case, immediately after its discovery by the Japanese Constable. On the following day, it was passed to Mr. Dickson, an expert in the identification of finger prints, for examination, as a result of which it was established that the book was actually the one which was used for the purpose of concealing the pistol, No. 241146, that was used in the murder. (Vide the reports Nos. 17 and 19 of D.S.I. Crowther as well as the verbal reports made in Court by all the police officers above mentioned on Lay 1 when this case <sup>was</sup> heard.) It is not likely that the appellant (Yang Wen Dao) will deny knowledge of all the facts mentioned above. The point that requires consideration at present is whether the appellant is able to produce counter-evidence to substantiate his allegation that the book in question was not the one which belonged to him but had been planted by some person or persons to implicate him with the intention of earning the rewards.

Leaving aside the various statements made by Yang Wen Dao at the Police Station, in all of which he admitted that the book belonged to him, when Yang Wen Dao on April 20 was arraigned before the Court for trial the first time this year, he likewise stated that the book was his property. Such a statement made in the presence of a Judge should, of course, be taken as reliable and cannot be retracted afterwards under the excuse that he could not see the book clearly. The trial of a case is not a trivial matter, nor should it be regarded as a joke. Moreover, the accused Yang Wen Dao is a man of mature<sup>age</sup>. Was it likely that the accused would have recklessly admitted the ownership of a piece of important material evidence if he could not see it clearly at the time? The object of the accused in confessing to the ownership of the book at that time was quite obvious. He knew full well that he could not deny ownership of the book seized at his home; at the same time he had hoped that by alleging that the book had been kept by him for the purpose of concealing another pistol, he would be able to conceal the real facts, thereby enabling him to escape punishment. On April 27 when the case was again heard, the Municipal Advocate declared that the statement made by the accused to the effect that the book in question was used for concealing another pistol was incredible and unreliable. An examination of the book was therefore made in Court and it<sup>was</sup> ascertained that the book could not have been used for concealing another pistol. Moreover, it was established by means of photographic examination and a theoretical explanation by Mr. Dickson, an expert in the identification of finger prints, that the book in question had actually been used to conceal the pistol used in the murder. As a result of this established fact which proves that his allegation was unfounded, the accused, being helpless, had

no alternative but to retract his former statement under the excuse that he did not see the book clearly, in the hope of nullifying all his former statements so as to enable him to avert the consequences of his criminal act. The Court of First Instance was definitely of the opinion that both the book and the pistol in question were the property of the accused Yang Wen Dao and that the book had been exclusively used by Yang Wen Dao for the purpose of concealing the said pistol, because the Court regarded the statement in which he admitted the ownership of the book made by him (Yang Wen Dao) on April 20 as well as the result of the examination of the book and the pistol made by the police expert as believable and reliable. Such a conclusion reached on the basis of evidence and theoretical knowledge is not one that can be easily refuted by unsupported allegations and vague assertions.

The above is the reason why the Court of First Instance came to the definite opinion that the book in question was the property of Yang Wen Dao. The matter that deserves consideration and attention at present is to ascertain, from a reverse point of view, whether or not the book in question was one that had been planted to implicate the accused by some person or persons in a conspiracy to obtain the rewards. The point can be decided by a chronological inference from the facts and reasons set forth in the written appeal drawn up by the counsel for the defence of the accused, Yih Hai Sung.

(A) Whether or not the informer or informers who reported the affair to the police, were moved by an intention to obtain the rewards and whether or not the arrested person was guilty and should be held responsible for the consequences of his criminal act are two different questions that have no subsequent connection with each other whatever.

The prosecution was not based entirely upon the information supplied by the informer. Moreover, the sentence delivered by the Court was based entirely upon proper and reliable evidence. If it be said that an informer who supplies the information to the Police must be a perjurer and that the evidence thus obtained must be planted evidence, then the offering of rewards is tantamount to an act of inducing persons to commit crime. In this respect, strict legislative measures should be immediately adopted to prohibit the offering of rewards, while the Court should refuse to deal with any case in which a reward has been offered, nor is it necessary for the Court to study the evidence in such cases; all that it need do is to return a verdict of "not guilty".

Furthermore, the Court of First Instance did not even use the statements made by Zung Wei Min (鄭偉民) and Tseng Yuan (曾元) as a basis for its judgment in connection with this case, nor were the names of these two witnesses ever mentioned in the written judgment. All this shows that the Court was very strict and careful in accepting the evidence. It is, therefore, too unreasonable for the appellants to criticize the judgment on the basis of evidence that had not been taken down by the Court.

This is the reason why the Court of First Instance did not take into consideration the evidence given by Zung Wei Min and Tseng Yuan. It is the duty of the appellants to prove how these two witnesses had manufactured the evidence and how it was planted by Yang Chien Chung (楊建忠).

The witness Chang Tsun (張琛) was also one of those who desired to obtain the rewards. At first, he was even on quite good terms with Zung Wei Min, Tseng Yuan and others, but later, owing to some dispute over benefits and rights amongst themselves, he began to give hostile evidence. Judging from his psychology and personality, he appears in every respect to be a person of a mean and low mind. It was, therefore, only natural that his evidence was

not given consideration by the Court of First Instance. Even if his evidence could have been relied upon, yet there was still lacking sufficient and reliable evidence to prove the facts and circumstances as to how the piece of vital evidence was manufactured and planted by the other witnesses. It was, therefore, quite proper for the Court of First Instance not to have taken into consideration the counter-evidence given by Chang Tsun, because it was regarded as insufficient to prove its reliability.

The <sup>initial</sup> allegation that the evidence was planted by Yang Chien Chung was <sup>not</sup> first made by Yang Wen Dao himself. This can be proved by the fact that although he did make several contradictory statements and illogical explanations as regards the book and pistol in question during the hearings on April 20 and 27, May 1 and 6, he never mentioned the name of Yang Chien Chung. It was during the hearing of May 6, about 30 minutes before the Court rose, that lawyer Kuh Chao Ghi (葛肇基), counsel for the defence of the accused Yang Wen Dao, suddenly rose and stated on behalf of his client that there were reasons to believe that Yang Chien Chung was the person who had planted the evidence against his client, and requested the Court to interrogate the witness Chang Tsun. When the latter was asked to give his evidence, he simply read out a draft drawn up beforehand by a certain person named Yih (叶) at the office of the aforementioned lawyer. On May 20 Yang Wen Dao made a similar statement in Court when the case was further heard; he alleged that Yang Chien Chung had planted the evidence against him. It was as a result of this allegation that Yang Chien Chung became connected with this case. This allegation was regarded by the Court of First Instance as extraordinary and mysterious and as one which would create

a doubt in the minds of the listeners and make them regard it as vague and incredible, to say nothing of the fact that Yang Chien Chung later presented himself in Court and made a denial of this unfounded<sup>ed</sup> allegation. His denial was supported by reasonable and matter-of-fact explanations, which alone were sufficient to refute this allegation. Now even if Yang Chien Chung had not been located or if had refused to give any explanation, such a statement would have been untenable. It would never have been taken into consideration by the Court of First Instance which has ~~has~~<sup>been</sup> so strict and careful in sorting out evidence.

(B) There was absolutely no need to examine the book for finger prints. This point has already been clearly defined in the report, No. 100, Character "Chien", of the Medico-Legal Laboratory on the result of its examination. Roughly speaking, the marks of the finger prints that remained in the book were either too short or too insufficient for examination. It is just the same as if a hand-writing expert is unable to rely upon one or two characters to justify his decision as to whether or not it is the hand-writing of a certain person. Now, the appellants, taking advantage of the fact that it was practically impossible to find out ~~the~~ finger prints, alleged that the book was not the property of Yang Wen Dao and that it was the book that had been planted to implicate him. We regret to state that we are unable to understand how they came to reach such a wonderful conclusion.

(C) The report, No. 99, Character "Chien" of the Medico-Legal Laboratory indicates that there were oil stains on the pistol and on the pages of the book. This point corroborates the statement made in Court on May 1 by Mr. Dickson, the finger print expert of the S.M.P: "The pistol

having been oiled, there were no finger prints, therefore, it is impossible to examine or to form an opinion".

The book and the pistol became rusty owing to the presence of oil; it cannot be proved that the rust <sup>had</sup> been manufactured by the conspirators. Although the marks on the pages "can hardly be formed without strong exterior pressure", the appellant has not proved that after the seizure of the pistol and while it was in the custody of the Police, some person had hollowed out the shape of the pistol and placed the pistol in the book; furthermore, the exterior pressure was applied so as to keep the rust marks on the pages preparatory to planting the evidence later. The expression "it can hardly be formed" means a comparison between difficulty and ease; it does not mean that it actually "cannot be formed". The report does not mean that "it is sufficient to prove that the book was made at that very time". The appellant drew a wrongful inference <sup>from</sup> the report and argued that it was improper that this point was not referred to during the hearing by the Court of First Instance. This is due to a misunderstanding.

(D) If we read the whole paragraph of Section 4 of the report, No. 99, Character "Chien", of the Medico-Legal Laboratory, it is very easy to understand it. As to the reason why "it is rather difficult to judge how long it was made", the report says: "The four sides of the shape of the pistol cut out in the book and the marks of the excavation are regular except that the left side is slightly rough and the colour is shining. This colour has no remarkable difference from the sheen of the paper". A study of this shows that the report contains no perverted argument that "there could never be such marks unless they

were made at that very time". The Medico-Legal Laboratory has frankly confessed its ignorance when it does not know, so it says "it is rather difficult to judge how long it was made". The frank and honest attitude of the Laboratory is praiseworthy. The appellant declares that he knows when, in reality, he does not know; he is so bold as to come suddenly to a ~~conclusive~~<sup>decision</sup> word: "There could never be such marks unless they were made at that very time".

(E) Whether or not the book, in which a pistol was concealed, was possessed by Yang Wen Dao and whether or not it was a fact that Yang Wen Dao had acknowledged the book to be his property in Court has been mentioned and studied in detail in previous paragraphs. The appellant is again attempting to hide his wrong doings as he did during the trial. It is not here necessary to reply to him.

(F) The book on record identified in the Court of First Instance is, in fact, the book in which the pistol was concealed. Not only are the shape, the size and the marks of the pistol similar to those around the hole hollowed out in the book, but there are as many as 40 points of similarity between the rust marks on the surface of the pistol and those in the hole. (Vide the photos and reports on file.) The report made by the Medico-Legal Laboratory says: "It is possible that there are points that correspond accidentally. But the positions and the condition of the rust marks can hardly be expected to be similar at every point". There are as many as 40 points in which the rust in the book corresponds to that on the pistol. Does the appellant still hold the view that this is insufficient? If so, then how many such similar points, in the opinion of the appellant, will satisfy him and convince him that the Court of First Instance had no "misunderstanding"?

(G) What Chen Yung Sung (陳榮生), the servant of Yang Wen Dao, stated at the very beginning regarding the book can be seen from his statement made on April 26 which is on record and file. This statement says that a book with a hard green cover was actually the property of Yang Wen Dao; that the book was placed in the bedroom and that he frequently saw it when he sprinkled water and swept the floor. The book on record was identified by Chen Yung Sung as Yang's book from among five books of a similar kind. All these particulars have been made in writing and cannot be altered arbitrarily. The contention of the appellant that the book had been obtained or made in conspiracy by others and that Yang's book was an English book are all without basis. If it is true that Yang's book was an English book and if the book on record had really been made by others in conspiracy, then why should the person, who had planted the evidence, leave this clue and why ~~should~~ did he not use a similar English book so that Yang Wen Dao, who was to be falsely accused, would more easily "be unable to see it clearly" and ~~it~~ would <sup>have</sup> ~~be~~ given him no ground for argument.

(H) The Court of First Instance found Yang Wen Dao guilty. Its judgment was not based only on the book, but according to things belonging to Yang Wen Dao, such as his pistol used in the murder case and which was actually found to have been secretly concealed in the book. At the same time, the Court of First Instance regarded the statement of Yih Hai Sung, an accomplice, as being true. Furthermore, the Court used the statement of the accomplice, though it was unfavourable to himself, and regarded it as acceptable. Therefore, the Court came to the decision that Yang Wen Dao is an accomplice and must be held responsible. This conclusion is correct in law and logic. The appellant, however, misinterpreted the meaning, declaring that the book and pistol

were insufficient evidence to prove Yang guilty. If one would read the verdict carefully and not purposely mislead oneself or overstress the expression "the statement of Yih Hai Sung, that the pistol used in the manslaughter was given to him by Yang Wen Dao, is much believed and proved", then one can have a clear understanding at heart and agree with the findings of the Court.

2. Yih Hai Sung's Statement.

As the Court had used Yih Hai Sung's statement and reconstruction in coming to its conclusion, the appellant attacks this statement and reconstruction on the ground that they were not made voluntarily and did not correspond with what actually occurred. The appellant further declares that the Court should not have adopted such evidence. The appellee will discuss the matter separately.

(1) The accused made a confession mostly on the following grounds:-

(A) He sincerely repented having committed the crime and was willing to disclose all the facts in order to ease his conscience.

(B) After being arrested, he was afraid of punishment. He therefore confessed the facts in the hope of receiving a light punishment.

(C) During the trial, he knew that there was adequate evidence and that he could not deny it and that it would be better for him to reveal the real facts, leaving his fate in the hands of Providence.

According to law, a statement must be made freely. This principle is known to everybody. If an accused is cunning and refuses to confess and attacks the investigation organization by saying that his statement was made under torture, he may draw attention to his case. The accused, on many

occasions, confessed his crime in Court and gave full particulars. Nevertheless, the accused later declared that after he had made his confessions, he was tortured to obtain a statement from him. He has thus refuted his statement under a pretext but it is not reasonable. Officers who undertake investigations are not so mad or foolish as to resort to torture after an accused has already confessed in Court on several occasions. What could be their motive? At six hearings of the case on April 21 and 27, May 1, 6, 9 and 20, Yih Hai Sung did not say anything about his being tortured. Even during the trial on May 27, after the lawyer for his defence had been designated, when he alleged the torture, he also declared that the period of his torture was "during the several days after the case was remanded for two weeks." It will be remembered that the period of the remand for two weeks was between May 6 and 20, but before May 6, Yih Hai Sung had already, on many occasions, given all the real facts in Court. Owing to these confessions made by the accused, the investigators, the prosecutors and the triers had already known all <sup>that</sup> ~~what~~ they wanted to know. Then what was the reason of employing torture and was it absolutely necessary to do so?

As to the source of the allegation of Yih Hai Sung being tortured, there are points worthy of attention. As the appellant holds the view that the period of torture was between May 6 and 20, then why did he still make confessions and did not mention the torture at the hearing on May 20? On the afternoon of May 21, lawyers Chang Ts Hiang (張志謀) and Wong Sz Chung (王士宗) called at Chengtu Road Police Station and interviewed the appellant Yih Hai Sung. Besides the Japanese policemen of the detention house (cell), there were also senior officers D.S.I. Crowther, D.S.I. Ross,

Chinese Detective Inspector Sih ( ~~薛~~ ) and others, who were present during the interview. Not only did Yih Hai Sung fail to make any complaint of torture, but he stated that he was quite satisfied with the treatment accorded him by the Police. Furthermore, when lawyer Chang voluntarily asked Yih Hai Sung about the scar on his upper lip, the accused replied that it was caused when he accidentally bit it with his teeth. The accused made no allegation that he had been tortured with burning cigarettes or with water being poured into his nostrils (vide the interviews mentioned in Chapters 26 and 27 of the Police Investigation Record as well as the written reports on interviews submitted by the officers of various Police Stations).

On May 27 when a hearing took place, lawyer Chang contested the genuineness of the material evidence produced in Court and it was he who, before the accused said anything, made allegations of torture and injury. He used all kinds of illustrations to support his statement so much so that he imagined them to be actual facts. His statement lasted one hour (vide record of the hearing of May 27).

The appellee has no knowledge whether the accused had received any hints at that time. But since then, Yih Hai Sung immediately retracted his statements and alleged that he had been tortured by the Police. The mind of a criminal is fickle; whenever he sees a chance to avert punishment or an opportunity to shift the responsibility, he will try by all means to make use of it no matter whether his statement is illogical or unbelievable. Therefore, the accused's allegations of torture should likewise be dealt in this light. The Court of First Instance was not misled by the statements of the accused because these allegations of torture and their particulars were too extraordinary and incredible. The Court therefore came to the conclusion

that "it was quite obvious that the accused, in making use of these pretexts, had the intention of retracting his statements."

(2) The reconstruction of the crime was carried out under the direction of the Presiding Judge in accordance with his legal authority. All the lawyers for the defence were present. These facts cannot be denied by the appellant. The accused was held by Police officers and his two hands were handcuffed during the reconstruction of the crime. This was necessary as a matter of Police precaution. As the reconstruction was conducted in full view of the public, the Police could not have forced Yih Hai Sung to move on if he did not want to nor could the Police have forced him to stop if he did not want to. If there had been Police direction during the reconstruction (no complaint was lodged at that time by the lawyers for the defence who were present in the interests of the accused), such direction was due to the negligence of duty on the part of the lawyers <sup>for</sup> of the appellant. Yet, they are now making use of these allegations to criticize the judgment of the Court. Why are they now less indulgent than before?

(3) As regards the statement and the reconstruction which are alleged in the written appeal as being contrary to facts, the following points should be noted:-

(A) It is a psychological fact that a person in the act of committing a murder is likely to become over-excited and full of fear. Furthermore, the murder took place at a late hour at night and at a place which was not familiar to all. In a flash a bullet has been shot out from a pistol, in another flash the murderer has made good his escape. Can it be believed that the murderer would still remain there long enough to make a close examination and to ascertain the actual distance of the shooting so as to make use of this

information in future when a statement or a reconstruction of the crime was required? In addition, the Police firearms identification expert has already established the fact that the distance of the shooting was very small. Theoretically, the Police do not entertain any hope that the accused would be able to recollect the exact distance. As each one has his own standard when judging another's kindness or wisdom, the Police, in order to form an accurate conclusion, has ignored the phrase "a distance of five or six steps" as mentioned in the statement by Yih Hai Sung.

(B) Witness Pan Chiao Ying also gave a reconstruction because it was deemed necessary to have her evidence which must be based on an actual reconstruction. As the result of her reconstruction corresponded with the actual facts, the appellant could find no grounds of rebuttal.

(C) There were some differences during the reconstruction made by Yih Hai Sung and the reconstruction by the witness Hu Ziang Ho regarding the point about the fleeing man passing by the electric pole, but this point was made clear by Yih Hai Sung at the time of the reconstruction as a result of the logical explanations given by him.

(D) There are no remarkable differences between the style of a marine uniform and that of foreign clothing when seen from behind. It is true that one may, at a casual glance, notice some differences between the height of a person whilst running and his height when he is standing upright. If the foreign clothing is buttoned up, the waist of the person would appear narrow and small. An understanding of all such matters can be obtained by common sense.

### 3. Motive of the Murder.

One cannot judge the motive of a person who commits a crime on the basis of one's imagination. Cases

of larceny by persons moved by hunger are of frequent occurrence. It may be argued that not all who are hungry will commit larceny nor is larceny a good way to solve the hunger question, therefore such a motive was ~~regarded as~~ unreasonable. This is stupid argument and cannot be relied upon. In judging the mind of a low-minded person by the standard of a saint, the appellant has exposed his narrow-mindedness and vileness as well as his ignorance of social conditions.

4. The Counter-Evidence of the Defense.

The counter-evidence of the defence consists of two points; namely,

(1) that on November 8 he was participating in the inaugural ceremony of the Nanyang Dance Hall.

(2) that he was giving a party at the Dah Chung Hwa Restaurant on the 10th on the occasion of his mother's birthday.

But he could produce no counter-evidence about November 9 on which date the Japanese marine was murdered.

According to the appeal, the accused was busily engaged in other matters on the day prior to the murder as well as on the day after the murder; therefore it was not possible for the accused to have committed a murder on the day between these days.

The appellee is at a loss to see why the plot of a murder, which had been previously planned, could not have been carried out on the day between these two days when the inauguration ceremony and the birthday celebration took place.

5.

According to the appellant, the deductions from the evidence produced in this case are not logical. It is true that jealousy over women may have been the cause of

the murder, but the appellant could give no names of any persons who were rivals of the victim over women. It is indeed unreasonable for the appellant to use his imagination to pervert the facts so strongly in trying to enable the accused to avoid the consequences of his criminal acts. The 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court is therefore requested to regard the appeal as illogical and to dismiss the appeal.

Filed by Messrs. Bryan and Paul Ru, Municipal Advocates of the S.M.C. on November 18, 1936.

October 3, 1936.

Morning Translation.

No. D

Date

Sin Wan Pao, Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE NAKAYAMA CASE : TWO ACCUSED SENTENCED TO DEATH.

The Nakayama murder case which has attracted the attention of the foreign and Chinese public came up for final hearing at the Shanghai First Special District Court yesterday afternoon, when Yang Vung Tao (楊文道) and Yih Hai Sung (叶海生) alias Siao Kwangtung (小廣堂) were both sentenced to death, while the third accused Tseu Shou Yong (周守勇) was found not guilty.

Precautionary measures were adopted within and without the buildings of the Shanghai First Special District Court from 1 p.m. yesterday. All the persons attending the hearing were subjected to careful search by the judicial police before being allowed to enter the Court room on the third floor.

At 1.30 p.m. the accused Yih Hai Sung was brought into Court under an escort of Japanese detectives. He was still dressed in a suit of blue foreign clothing and looked very pale. Later, Yang Vung Tao and Tseu Shou Yong were brought in. The three accused were seated together on a long bench in the middle of the room, while four Japanese detectives stood on guard beside them.

At 2 p.m. Presiding Judge Chien Hung Nieh (錢鴻業) and Judges Siao Sin Feng (蕭榮芳) and Feng Shih Tuh (馮士德), Procurator Tong Pei Yu (唐沛猷) and Court Clerk Ting Zoong Man (丁宗西) entered the Court.

After a brief interrogation of the three accused, Chien Hung Nieh, the Presiding Judge, announced that his decision was about to be delivered.

Taking up the written judgment, he announced the following verdict:-

"Yang Vung Tao and Yih Hai Sung are each sentenced to death and permanently deprived of civil rights for conspiracy to commit murder. The pistol, the six rounds of ammunition, the cartridge shell, the spent bullet, and the book that was used for concealing the pistol are to be confiscated. Tseu Shou Yong is discharged. All the accused are to be taken back for detention at the Police Station during the period of appeal."

Upon hearing the verdict, Yang Vung Tao though excited was silent. When the Judge announced that they could file an appeal, Yih Hai Sung, with tears in his eyes, clenched his fists and bit his lips. He then said: "Death to a man like me is nothing. What is the use of filing an appeal?"

As Tseu Shou Yong, the third accused, did not understand what the Judge had said, he was unaware of his good fortune. He was later informed by his lawyer of the good news.

When being taken away from the Court room, Yih Hai Sung repeatedly shouted out: "Injustice! Injustice!"

Both Yih Hai Sung and Yang Vung Tao were then escorted to the Ward Road Gaol for detention pending an appeal. Tseu Shou Yong was taken back to Central Police

October 3, 1936.

Morning Translation D

Date / /

Station for detention.

The lawyers for the defence are determined to file an appeal. It is learned that the Police are dissatisfied with the decision regarding Tseu Shou Yong and will likewise make an appeal.

Full Text of Judgment

The full text of the judgment was not completed by the Court until yesterday afternoon and was handed to the Legal Department of the S.L.C., the various accused and their respective lawyers after 6 p.m.

Sentence

Yang Vung Tao and Yih Hai Sung are each sentenced to death and are permanently deprived of their civil rights for conspiracy to commit murder. The pistol, the six rounds of ammunition, the empty cartridge, the spent bullet and the book that was used for concealing the pistol are to be confiscated. Tseu Shou Yong is discharged.

The Facts

Yang Vung Tao was formerly the chairman of the Hung Zung Mutual Aid Association, while Yih Hai Sung alias Siao Kwangtung was a member of the Association. This Association, which was formerly known as the "Axe Party", gradually broke up following Yang Vung Tao's departure from Shanghai sometime in the middle of November of the 23rd Year of the Chinese Republic (1934), because of certain affairs. After his return to Shanghai in the same month, he, with the collaboration of Yih Hai Sung and others, organized the Dong Zung and Dong Nyi Co-operative Associations and was the chairman of both, while Yih Hai Sung was a member. However, as the two Associations had only a few members, the influence of the two Associations was below that of the Hung Zung Mutual Aid Association. At the end of October in the 24th Year of the Chinese Republic (1935), Yang Vung Tao, Yih Hai Sung and others secretly conspired to assassinate some Japanese military officers or soldiers with the object of stirring up disturbances, thereby enabling them to seize the opportunity of extending their influence in Hongkew district. Having thus decided, they, at 3 p.m. November 3 the same year, proceeded to Darroch Road for the purpose of first conducting a survey of the district. On the night of November 5, they drew lots at the Dong Nyi Co-operative Association, No. 71 Yung Chi Lee (永吉里) alleyway off Range Road, to decide who was to undertake the deed. Yih Hai Sung drew the lot on which was written the word "Go", and was therefore given a pistol by Yang Vung Tao sometime after 8 p.m. on November 9. Immediately after receiving the pistol, Yih Hai Sung proceeded to the intersection of Darroch Road and waited there until about 9 p.m. when he noticed a Japanese marine (Nakayama) walking along the road. Yih Hai Sung at once followed the marine and

5

October 3, 1936.

Morning Translation.

on reaching a spot in the vicinity of the entrance of Focng Loh Lee (豐樂里) on Darroch Road, when it was 9 p.m., he drew out the pistol and fired from the side at the head of the Japanese marine who immediately collapsed and died shortly afterwards. Immediately after the shooting, Yih Hai Sung ran into Focng Loh Lee alleyway and discarded the pistol, No. 241146, under a wooden hut (police box) of the watchman of the alleyway in question, which was then unoccupied, and returned to the Moon Palace Hotel (月宮飯店). Sometime in April this year, the Police discovered these facts and detailed officials to Tsingtao where Yih Hai Sung was arrested. On April 19, Yang Vung Tao was arrested at his home, No. 18 Dung An Lee (洞勇里) alleyway off Tongshan Road. In his bed room was found a green book on practical physics in which a hole had been excavated for the purpose of concealing the pistol. In company with Tseu Shou Yong, who had been arrested on suspicion, the other two arrested persons were charged before this Court.

The Reasons

The late Japanese marine Nakayama was fatally shot in the head at 9 p.m. November 9, 1935 at the entrance to Focng Loh Lee on Darroch Road. Death was due to injuries and haemorrhage of the brain. At 1.10 a.m. November 10, Japanese military doctor Ogawa examined the deceased and issued a certificate. According to a report made by Japanese Sub-Inspector "Kai Ye Ya So" (高伊雅索) attached to Kashing Road Police Station, he found a pistol (No. 241146) and 6 rounds of ammunition beneath the watchman's hut in Focng Loh Lee at 11.40 p.m. November 9. Japanese policeman No. 61 of Dixwell Road Police Station reported that following the shooting which took place at 9 p.m. November 9, he found a round of ammunition at a place about 8 feet south of the blood stain at the scene of the crime. Japanese detective No. 51 of Dixwell Road Station reported that at about 10 p.m. November 9 he discovered an empty cartridge at the scene of the murder on Darroch Road. Foreign Detective Sergeant "Karly" (卡里) of the Arms Identification Section of the S.M.P. reported:- "At 12.15 p.m. November 10 last year, a pistol No. 241146 was handed to me for examination. I found the machinery of the pistol complete. The pistol had been recently fired. An empty cartridge and a round of ammunition found respectively by Japanese detective No. 51 and Japanese policeman No. 61 were handed to me for examination. I have now come to the conclusion that the ammunition and the empty cartridge had been discharged from this pistol". The Police presented the pistol, the ammunition and the empty cartridge in Court as evidence. There is no doubt that the pistol with the ammunition submitted by the Police is the weapon used in the killing of Nakayama. What required investigations was whether or not the accused are the assassins.



October 3, 1936.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
Morning Translation  
S. S. REGISTRY.

on the western side of the road, while the person dressed in the black foreign clothing was walking on the east side. As she had walked through between these two persons, it shows that the assassin had fired from the east side of the marine and not from the back of the marine. This is consistent with the certificate issued by Ogawa and with the statement of Hu Ziang Woo that the culprit was seen running towards Foong Lo Li from the middle of the road. In that case, the statement of Yih Hai Sung that he had fired the shot behind the marine cannot be accepted. As regards the bullet found behind the dead body, D.S.I. Crowther stated that the bullet might have been moved by the feet of some person to the south side behind the corpse because at that time more than one hundred persons were present at the scene. This is possible because the place where the bullet was picked up lay in a straight line with the place where the empty cartridge was dropped. (see plan) Hu Ziang Woo has stated that the man who ran away was a marine, but Pu Chio Ying stated that the man who escaped was dressed in black clothing, foreign suit. As Hu Ziang Woo was some 84 feet away from the escaping man while Pu Chio Ying had actually passed side by side with the man, the latter's observation would be clearer and more credible than the former one who saw the man escape, in a dimly lighted street.

The statements made by Yih Hai Sung do not agree with one another, but during the third hearing when Yih was given a special explanation by the Court of the disadvantages of making false statements, he declared that he would not go back on his words this time. When Yang Vung Tao was brought up to confront Yih Hai Sung, the latter told Yang that on November 3 when they returned from Hongkew Park after inspecting the place, he drew a lot with Yang on the 5th, and the paper which he drew contained the word "go". This statement was made spontaneously. During the reconstruction, Hu Ziang Woo stated that the escaping man turned into Foong Lo Li behind the electric pole; but Yih immediately made a correction saying that he would never have escaped through a narrow lane after killing a man. He then gave a convincing description of the manner of his escape. There is no doubt that he is the murderer. Unexpectedly, during the fourth hearing of the case on May 27, he refuted his former statements and said that his former statements had been made under torture, and that he had swallowed buttons and two keys at the Police Station. However, the Court ordered the judicial doctors to examine him and they reported that Yih Hai Sung had been examined under X ray in the S.M.C. Hospital and that no article of metal could be found in his intestinal tracts. This proves that he had not swallowed any of the things he had mentioned. He also said that he was suffering from pain in his ribs on both sides, but that this was not the result of torture. It seemed that the body between the 6th and the 8th ribs had been rubbed with some soft object. There were no injuries to the skin at this spot but from beneath his left nostril to his upper lip there was a mark about one centimeter long, half minute wide. It seemed that the skin on this part had fallen off some three weeks prior to the examination. According to the report of the judicial doctor Wei Li Kung (魏力功) made on May 28, it could not be certified that Yih had received any torture. Yih stated that he had been tortured two weeks after the case was remanded. That was May 6. The accused had confessed to the murder of the Japanese marine prior to May 6. Therefore it is evident that the accused was attempting to refute his former statements under a pretext.

October 3, 1936.

Morning Translation

No. D

Date

As to the accused Yang Vung Tao, he confessed that he was formerly chairman of the Hung Zung Mutual Aid Association. The Association was dissolved after he left Shanghai in November in the 22nd year of the Chinese Republic. He returned to Shanghai in November the same year. Two Federations called the Dong Jen and the Dong Nyi were then organized of both of which he was the chairman. Only a few persons had joined the Federations. However, he denied having conspired with others to murder the Japanese marine. Nevertheless, the disadvantageous statement made by his accomplice can be used as proof against him. According to Yih Hai Sung's statement, Yang Vung Tao was present at all the discussions of the plans for the murder. Furthermore, the pistol which was used in the murder was supplied by Yang Vung Tao. The pistol has been produced in evidence. He was responsible for the conspiracy and this could not be denied. Moreover, the Police on April 19 found a book on practical physics in the house of Yang at No. 18 Tung An Lee, Tongshan Road. A hole had been cut in the book for the purpose of concealing the pistol. According to D.S.I. Crowther, the accused Yang immediately stated that the book belonged to him before any question had been put to him. This book together with the pistol No. 241146 was sent to the Medico-Legal Laboratory for examination. According to the report of the Laboratory, the book from Page 16 to Page 363 had been cut and a hole made having the shape of a pistol of about 15.6 centimetres long, a blue pencil drawing of a pistol could be noticed, and there were three spots of rust stains of a yellow brown colour. The stain on the left side was in the shape of a slanting line, the middle one was bow-like and the one on the right had a few dots of rust and a pressure mark of slanting lines. These marks corresponded with the size and shape of the pistol No. 241146. (Vide report No. 99 Character "Chien" of the Medico-Legal Laboratory). According to the report of Mr. Dickson of the Finger Print Bureau of the S.M.C., the book (i.e. the green coloured book on practical physics) concealing the pistol had on both sides marks of the pressure made by the P.R. pistol No. 241146; the circle on the handle on the pistol and the words P.B. inside the circle, the safety catch, the screw heads and the lines of the handle are clearly defined in the book. The rusty parts of the pistol had also stained the book. All these have been photographed. Furthermore, the space between the various marks and stains corresponded with those of the P.B. pistol. (See memorandum of May 1). After the book was produced as evidence at a previous hearing, it was brought back to be magnified by a microscope and three photographs were taken: first photo bore the wrinkled marks of the back part of the pistol, the second photo showed the screw mark on the book, and the third photo showed the mark of the two characters P.B. on the handle of the pistol. In addition, there were also rust stains caused by the careless keeping of the pistol. After taking the photographs, Mr. Dickson drew red circles around the corresponding points, that is, the portion of the rusted parts of the pistol with the portion of the rust

October 3, 1936.

Morning Translation

In their statements at the Public Safety Bureau, Chu and the other prisoner had merely said that Shih Feng Ding (石凤鼎) had done the shooting; they did not see how the shooting was actually carried out. They also said that Shih Feng Ding wore a long gown at the time. This does not correspond with the evidence given by witnesses Hu Ziang Woo and Pu Chiao Ying who stated that they actually saw the murderer wearing a short coat (foreign dress). In view of this difference, the statements of Chu and Zung cannot be accepted as a counter-evidence advantageous to the accused.

The murder of the Japanese marine is liable to give rise to trouble between China and foreign countries, and may have dangerous consequences. The accused Yih Hai Sung in this case is the person who actually committed the murder, while accused Yang Vung Tao is the person who first conceived the crime and who acted as a director in the commission of same. They should both be given the capital penalty as a warning to others.

As regards the accused Tseu Shou Yong, he has, throughout the trial, denied having taken part in the murder. The parts in Yih Hai Sung's confession which involve Tseu Shou Yong are not supported by evidence. His case is different from that of Yang Vung Tao in whose house a book used to conceal a pistol was found which bore rust marks that corresponded with those on the pistol used in the murder. Furthermore, Yih Hai Sung had made statements involving persons other than Tseu Shou Yong as, for example, the Korean "Jack" (Han Gee Liang 韓奇良). This Korean was however found by this Court to be a stranger to Yang Vung Tao as was Yang to him. In the course of the trial of this case, which has lasted several months, no definite evidence has been unearthed to prove that Tseu Shou Yong was concerned. The statement of Yih Hai Sung involving Tseu, in the absence of such evidence, cannot be taken as a base for inflicting punishment upon Tseu. This accused is therefore found not guilty.

The decision of the Court has been given as stated above in accordance with Articles 28, and 271, Section 1, and Article 37, Section 1 and Article 38, Section 1, Sub-Section 1 and 2, of the Criminal Code and Article 291, first paragraph, and Article 293, Section 1, of the Code of Criminal Procedure.

Procurators Chang Chun Shih ( ) and Tong Pei Yu attended the hearings and gave opinions regarding this case.

(Seal) Chen Hung Nieh,  
Presiding Judge,  
Feng Shih Tuh,  
Judge,  
Siao Sih Feng  
Judge,

October 2, 25th Year of the Chinese Republic (1936).

Special Branch Registry

File No. *S. 7073*

~~F. I. D. Office, N. Y.~~

SUBJECT

*Statements to*

Translation

REGISTRY  
D. 7073  
15-11-36

November 18, 1936.

R. S. Linn,

Chief, Consular Office,  
Miyazaki Municipal Council.

Dear Sir,

Attached is the document dealing with the statements taken in connection with the murder of a sailor, about which I had spoken to you over the telephone. I hope the matter will be dealt with urgently.

(Signed) Yasuoka.

Staff Officer of the Japanese  
Naval Landing Party.

S2,  
and please see  
file  
OK

Reg.  
Seen

DBR.  
22/11.

1. In one part of the statement taken by the Municipal Police from the Chinese shoemaker there appears the following passage: "The clothing worn by the man who ran away was similar in colour as that worn by the man lying on the roadway. It was long trousers and short jacket and not a long gown."

This statement is liable to cause one to think that the assailant was, in fact, wearing the same kind of clothing as the victim. It is desirable, therefore, that a correction be made in accordance with the statement made subsequently by the same witness on the night of the reconstruction of the crime which was held jointly at the scene of the murder, namely, to the effect that "The clothing worn by the assailant was black and did not resemble a foreign overcoat or a Chinese long gown."

2. One part of the statement taken by the Municipal Police from Fakaoka, the shoemaker, has been worded in such a way as to indicate that "At the same time two or three sailors arrived there" and that "Two or three Japanese civilians arrived later."

We hope that a correction will be made in accordance with the statement made by this witness on the night of the reconstruction of the crime which was held jointly at the scene, namely, to the effect that "Two or three Japanese civilians arrived there first" and that "A sailor came later."

3. Re: the watchman named Kuo

In their statements, Kuo's wife and the wife of the bicycle shop-keeper said that Kuo had spoken to them as follows: "I heard a shot as I was counting the coppers and was astonished." In the statement made by Kuo himself, there appears the following passage, "I counted the coppers once only in front of the exchange shop."

( 2 )

After studying these statements we are of the opinion that Kuo must have been in the vicinity of the scene of the crime at the time of the shooting. Therefore, we hope that this person will be subjected to stricter investigations and that a copy of his statement be furnished to us as early as possible.

4. The statements of the Chinese constables No.2354 and No.2351 made on the night of the reconstruction of the crime held jointly at the scene of the murder contain great discrepancies on certain points, despite the fact that they had arrived at the scene at the same time. Moreover, their statements do not completely coincide with that made by the foreign policeman No.230. The statements made by these two Chinese constables are on the whole very difficult to understand. Therefore, we hope that these two constables will be subjected to a further strict investigation and that a copy of their statements will be forwarded to us at your earliest convenience.

5. It is also hoped that copies of all other documents relating to the incident will be furnished to us for use in our enquiries.

Should you require any information useful to your investigations, please communicate with us.

Special Branch Registry

File No. *S. 7073*

~~C.I.D. Office Notes~~

SUBJECT

Statements of :-

*Mehar Singh - - - Watchman*  
*Thakur Singh - - -*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

Thakar Singh

The following is the statement of

native of **Punjab, India.**

taken by me **D.S. Craig.**

at **1 p.m.**

on the **15/11/35.**

and interpreted by **S.P.C. 76.**

My name is Thakar Singh, British Indian, age 42, native of Punjab, India, married private watchman, residing at 213 Darroch Terrace off Darroch Road.

I have been employed as private watchman in Darroch Terrace off Darroch Road for the past three years and eight months. by Mr. T. Masuda, residing No. 155 Darroch Road.

My hours of duty are from 6 a.m. to 6 p.m. on day duty and from 6 p.m. to 6 a.m. when on night duty, changing duties every Sunday with another watchman named Hokam Singh who is also employed as watchman by Mr. Masuda. When on duty we patrol inside Darroch Terrace and various small branch alleyways. On the night of the 9/11/35 I was on night duty. At about 9 p.m. on the 9/11/35 I was standing outside the watchman's hut in Darroch Terrace near the Morimura Garage, No. 100 Darroch Terrace, approximately 100 yards from Darroch Road when I heard a loud explosion the sound of which apparently came from the direction of Darroch Road, but at the time I did not pay any attention to it as I thought it was a Chinese letting off a fire-cracker. About half an hour later while I was still standing in the same place outside the watchman's hut a male Japanese, dressed in black shirt and black shorts, came from the direction of Darroch Road and asked me if I had seen anything happen on Darroch Road. I replied that I had not, then the Japanese civilian told me that a Japanese sailor was dead lying on Darroch Road. The Japanese civilian then asked me to accompany him and he would show me. The above conversation between the Japanese civilian and myself was spoken in Chinese language. I then

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

accompanied the Japanese civilian to Darroch Road where I observed a large crowd of people and a number of Japanese sailors armed with rifles with bayonets fixed, also several foreign, Japanese and Chinese Policemen. I did not see the dead Japanese sailor. After stopping at the entrance of Darroch Terrace for about one minute I re-entered Darroch Terrace and commenced patrolling the alleyway. From the time I heard the sound of the explosion until I was spoken to by the Japanese civilian, no other person entered or left Darroch Terrace. It is impossible for me to see anything that would occur on Darroch Road, because Darroch Terrace has a right angle turn about 50 yards from the watchman's hut where I was standing. I have never before seen the Japanese civilian who questioned me nor have I seen him since.

This is my true statement.  
Signed in Indian (Thakar Singh).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of..... **Meher Singh** .....  
native of..... **Punjab, India** ..... taken by me... **D. S. Craig** .....  
at..... **9 a.m.** ..... on the..... **16-11-35** ..... and interpreted by... **S.P.C. 76**.....

My name is Meher Singh, age 40, single private watchman employed at 265 Darroch Road, and residing at the Sikh Temple, Paoshan Road, Chapei. I came to Shanghai about two years ago and shortly after my arrival I secured employment as watchman at 265 Darroch Road. I am permanently on night duty at the above address, my duty being to patrol round the grounds from 6 p.m. to 6 a.m. At about 9 p.m. on the 9-11-35 I was sitting in a summer house at the North East end of the garden when I heard a loud explosion, but thought it was a firecracker. The noise of the explosion seemed to come from the direction of Darroch Road. About 10 minutes later I was still sitting in the summer house when my attention was attracted by lot of people talking very loudly on Darroch Road, so I left the summer house and walked over to the drive way and stopped about 10 yards away from the front gate. I stood at this point for about two minutes and I overheard someone in the crowd say that a Japanese was dead, I then continued patrolling round the grounds returning to the front door of the house about half an hour later when I observed a large number of Japanese soldiers, armed with rifles with bayonets fixed, on Darroch Road. I stood at this point for about half an hour and then patrolled round the grounds three times returning to the front door of the house. About 11 p.m. I unlocked the front gate and one Foreign, two Japanese and two Chinese policemen came into the grounds, the Foreigner questioned me through the medium of Lekha Singh, bodygaurd employed by my master, whether I had seen anything happen on Darroch Road. I replied as previous-ly stated. This party of policemen

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

**Meher Singh**

The following is the statement of .....  
native of ..... taken by me. ....  
at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by.....

using electric torches made a search in the garden at the front of the house but what they were looking for I cannot say. After searching, the police left by the front gate. With the exception of the policemen no other persons entered or left the premises until 6 a.m. 10-12-35 when Maranzan Singh who is also a watchman came to relieve me.

This is my true statement.

Cross marked and finger printed.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

SUBJECT

Statements of Japanese :-

Z. Takaka

Mrs. Matubara

S. Takahashi

T. Yoshida

Mayo Sasaki alias Umegiku

Miyoko alias Shio Hara

K. Fukushima

T. Asahina

S. Hayakawa

Translation of the statement of S. Hayakawa  
taken by the Japanese Consular Police on 12.11.35.

Name in full: Shichiro Hayakawa.  
Address: 15 North Foong Loh Li, North  
Szechuen Road.  
Occupation: Tailor.

-----  
I am assisting my brother-in-law who conducts a tailoring business at No. 15 Foong Loh Li, North Szechuen Road.

In connection with the murder of a sailor of the Naval Landing Party at about 9 p.m. on November 9, I am making a statement of what I saw at the time of the incident.

At about 8.30 p.m. on November 9th I visited Mr. Tsugeno at No. 43 Heng Foong Li, Scott Road, to deliver a spring coat which he had ordered. I left Mr. Tsugeno's at about 8.45 p.m. for my home. On the way back I met one of my friends named Hiroyuki Endo ( a clerk of Niwa Yoko, 5th floor of the Mitsubishi building, Canton Road) on North Szechuen Road. I went to the "Astoria" (a Russian tea shop situated opposite the Public School for Boys) in company with Mr. Endo. About ten minutes later we left the Astoria to go to Mr. Minoru Tanaka's house at No. 61 Darroch Road. It was then just 9 p.m. by the clock in the Astoria. We turned into Darroch Road at the corner of Darroch and North Szechuen Roads. As we approached the mouth of Foong Loh Li, I saw a man lying on the ground with four or five persons about him. I thought the man was drunk. I approached and saw that he was in sailor's uniform and it came to my mind that he must be a Japanese sailor. I had a more careful look, and upon noticing that he was bleeding profusely in the forehead, I struck a match and by its light I

saw that his forehead was swollen and had a hole as large as the tip of a little finger. I then realized that he had been shot with a pistol. At about the same time that we reached the spot, some persons came running up from the north. I looked up and noticed that there were Chinese constables carrying pistols in their hands. They asked what had happened. When the constables arrived, I was looking at the sailor. The constables turned their electric torches upon the man on the ground and were astonished to discover that he was a Japanese sailor and that blood was flowing from his forehead. The constables asked, in Chinese, the five or six persons who were there what had happened. All this time I was looking down at the injured man but I heard somebody (probably a Chinese) say to the constable in Chinese "Seu Chang" (pistol). On hearing this I came to the conclusion that a sailor had been shot with a pistol. I looked up and saw a man (probably a Chinese) saying in Chinese that two men had run away, and pointing in the direction of Foong Loh Li, at which I concluded that two persons had been concerned in the shooting and had run away into Foong Loh Li alleyway after firing at the sailor.

Then a tall constable told the other constable to report to the Naval Landing Party, but the latter hesitated. I told the second constable to report the matter, and pointed in the direction of the Naval Landing Party. Then, the constable ran toward the Naval Landing Party. The taller constable made an attempt to clear off the crowd and later he also ran toward the Chionin Temple. By this time there were several persons at the scene. Among the Japanese whom I saw, I know Takaoka, a shoemaker, but I could not tell who

saw that his forehead was swollen and had a hole as large as the tip of a little finger. I then realized that he had been shot with a pistol. At about the same time that we reached the spot, some persons came running up from the north. I looked up and noticed that there were Chinese constables carrying pistols in their hands. They asked what had happened. When the constables arrived, I was looking at the sailor. The constables turned their electric torches upon the man on the ground and were astonished to discover that he was a Japanese sailor and that blood was flowing from his forehead. The constables asked, in Chinese, the five or six persons who were there what had happened. All this time I was looking down at the injured man but I heard somebody (probably a Chinese) say to the constable in Chinese "Seu Chang" (pistol). On hearing this I came to the conclusion that a sailor had been shot with a pistol. I looked up and saw a man (probably a Chinese) saying in Chinese that two men had run away, and pointing in the direction of Foong Loh Li, at which I concluded that two persons had been concerned in the shooting and had run away into Foong Loh Li alleyway after firing at the sailor.

Then a tall constable told the other constable to report to the Naval Landing Party, but the latter hesitated. I told the second constable to report the matter, and pointed in the direction of the Naval Landing Party. Then, the constable ran toward the Naval Landing Party. The taller constable made an attempt to clear off the crowd and later he also ran toward the Chionin Temple. By this time there were several persons at the scene. Among the Japanese whom I saw, I know Takaoka, a shoemaker, but I could not tell who

the other Japanese were.

Shortly afterwards, a Japanese who was riding a bicycle came up but he remained a very short while and left apparently to report to the Naval Landing Party. About 10 minutes after our arrival at the scene, a foreign sergeant and a Japanese sergeant whose name, I believe, is Nakayama (?), arrived on bicycles from the direction of the Chionin Temple. I think they had come after having been informed of the affair by the above constables. Finding that the sailor had been shot with a pistol, they immediately proceeded in the direction of the Landing Party, probably with the object of reporting the matter to the Naval Landing Party. About five minutes after they had left, 5 armed sailors arrived and a little later about 10 more sailors appeared and removed the wounded sailor on a stretcher.

Shortly before the removal, Hasuo, a detective of Dixwell Road Station, arrived and commenced a search in the neighbourhood. As I am a member of the Police Specials, I assisted him the search for evidence, but I could find nothing. In the meantime I heard Mr. Okada, a haberdasher, state that he had found a cartridge on the roadway.

---

Question: Are you sure that you left the Astoria at 9 p.m. ?

Answer : Yes. As I stated above, it was 9 o'clock for I looked at the clock.

Q. How many minutes did you take to reach the scene from the Astoria?

A. As it is about one "cho" from the Astoria to the scene, I think it took me two or three minutes.

Q. Did you hear any report of pistol firing?

A. I did not hear any shooting. I asked Mr. Endo whether he had heard any firing but he also said "No".

Q. What was the nationality of the two persons who had made their escape?

- A. I did not ask what their nationality was.
- Q. Did the constables who came to the scene make any investigation regarding the nationality of the two persons?
- A. The constables appeared to be astonished at finding the victim to be a Japanese sailor and at learning from a man who seemed to be a Chinese that the culprits had escaped into Foong Loh Li. They did not make any investigation regarding the culprits; they were engaged in clearing the crowd.
- Q. Have you anything else to state?
- A. The above is all I know.

The witness testifies that the above statement is correct and has signed his name and affixed his thumb print thereto.

Shichiro Hayakawa.

Shichiro Hayakawa.

Japan

D.S.I. Grewther

Hongkong Stn.

14-11-35

C.A. I. Kawashima.

Witnessed by J.D.S. 131 Iguchi.

My name is Shichiro Hayakawa, aged 24 years, single, tailor residing at No. 15 Fong Lok Li. I am a partner of the Tea Tailor shop of the latter address.

At about 9 p.m. on 9-11-35, I left the Astora Cafe on North Szachuen Road, opposite the Thomas Raabury and Public School for Boys, together with a friend named Kireyuk Mude, we having had tea in the said cafe. I left the cafe to proceed to the residence of Mr. Misera Tanaka, 31 Darrook Terrace, off Darrook Road. My friend and I proceeded along North Szachuen Road on the North pavement towards the J.N.L. Party Barracks. We came to Darrook Road and turned into Darrook Road and proceeded South, keeping to the East side of the roadway. We had nearly reached the entrance to the Fong Lok Li, Darrook Road, when I saw a body of a human being lying on the roadway, near the West side, almost opposite the Fong Lok Li. Upon seeing the body, I walked a few paces forward and then crossed the roadway towards the body, and then I knew it was a Japanese sailor. Prior to walking towards the body, I observed about 3 or 4 persons, who I think were Chinese - this point I am not sure of - but I am sure that some of them were in uniform. Two Chinese constables of the S.M. Police arrived on the scene immediately afterwards. I heard them running behind me as I walked towards the body. They came from the North. I cannot remember seeing anybody running North on Darrook Road before and after seeing the body. As I thought it was a drunken person lying on the roadway, I did not immediately rush forward. Owing to the poor lighting, I struck a match

FORM 42  
6-22-1914

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of **Shichiro Hayakawa** .....  
native of ..... taken by me. ....  
at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by.....

with a view to examining the body and at the same time one of the constables, the taller of the two who was the first to arrive, closely followed by the other one, flashed an electric torch on the body. The sailor was lying on his back with the right arm outstretched and the left arm bent with the hand near the head. The taller constable and I looked closely at the body, and I think the taller constable touched the body, but I am not quite sure. The constable and I bent down and I found on the left side of the head, a little above the forehead, a swelling, in the centre of which was a small opening. The sailor was groaning. The taller constable evidently realized that the sailor had been shot and dispersed a crowd of 5 or 6 persons and then he, the taller constable, told the other constable to go, pointing in the direction of the M.L. Party Barracks. The constable hesitated for a moment, so I pointed in the direction of the M.L. Party Barracks, and said in English, "report". He immediately went, and ran Northward on Darresh Road. The taller constable remained and again dispersed the crowd, and then I lost sight of him, but when at a glance I saw him in the distance near the entrance of the Keeble Gardens. I did not notice these constables return, but about five minutes after they had left, a foreign and Japanese Police Sergeant arrived on bicycles. Prior to these two arriving I felt the pulse of the sailor. I have omitted to say that when the constables arrived on the scene, the taller one asked the crowd what was the matter. Someone in the crowd, pointing towards the Song Leh Li, replied in Chinese, and I heard the words, "pistol two men".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of **Shichiro Hayakawa.**  
native of... taken by me...  
at... on the... and interpreted by...

Before the foreign and the Japanese Police sergeants arrived a Japanese sailor came from the South along Darroch Road in a new style public riosha, he alighted at the scene and paid the ecclie. This sailor looked at the body, and when I told him that the sailor had been shot, he ran towards the Naval Barracks.

After the foreign and Japanese Police sergeants looked at the body, they immediately rushed away in the direction of the J.N.L. Party Barracks. Later several Japanese sailors arrived and then the stretcher bearers arrived and removed the body. About five or six minutes later the body had been removed a Fire Brigade Ambulance arrived on the scene from the North and stopped for a little time near the scene outside the Keeble Gardens.

Signed, S. Hayakawa,

Translation of the statement of T. Yoshida taken by the  
Japanese Consular Police

-----  
Name in full: Tsuruo Yoshida.

Address: No. 2 Foh Sing Li, Sui Ching Road, O.O.L.

Occupation: Laundry keeper.

Age: 24.

I came to Shanghai at the end of August, 1934, and have been operating a laundry business with my brother named Fujikura Yoshida since January this year. I am very familiar with the area around Foong Loh Li off North Szechuen Road and Darroch Road because I pass this place daily on business.

On November 9, 1935, I went out on business as usual. At about 7 p.m. I called at the Araki Tatami Shop at No. 106 Foong Loh Li and remained there for about two hours gossiping with the inmates, with whom I am well acquainted. Deciding to return home by way of North Szechuen Road, I walked along Foong Loh Li towards North Szechuen Road, pushing my bicycle along. Shortly after I had passed a watchman's hut at the entrance to the 2nd lane of North Foong Loh Li, I heard a sound which, I thought, had been caused by the bursting of a bicycle tyre or the firing of a shot. I paid no special attention to this and I continued on my way. After proceeding a short distance, I changed my mind and decided to visit the Omoriya Confectionery at the entrance to Jiu An Li to have some cakes. I used to call at this shop at frequent intervals. I, therefore, turned and rode at a slow speed to the shop. When I had reached a point in front of a house bearing the signboard of a Chinese female obstetrician at the entrance to the 6th side alleyway, a person wearing a Chinese dress approached from the opposite direction and passed me. Then, I met another person, also wearing a Chinese dress, at a point a short distance from the mouth of the side alleyway

In which the Araki Tatami Shop is located. When I came to Darroch Road I saw a number of persons, including several Japanese, gathered around a Japanese sailor lying on the ground. Upon inquiring whether a report had been made to the Landing Party, some one replied that it had been done, while another asked me to go to the Landing Party. I hastened to the Landing Party Headquarters on bicycle to report the incident but found that the information had already reached them. When I returned to the scene, more persons had gathered there. In the meantime, members of the Landing Party had arrived and removed the injured sailor. I was present when a cartridge and a bullet were found. I then left the scene.

The undermentioned queries were put in order to clarify the above statement:-

- Q. When and where did you hear the sound which you thought was a shot?
- A. I cannot give a definite time as I did not see any clock, but I think it was <sup>at</sup> 9 p.m. The place was near the watchman's hut as I have already mentioned in the statement. I did not see anybody in the vicinity at the time.
- Q. From which direction did the sound come?
- A. As I was walking towards North Szechuen Road I am not certain whether the sound had come from behind. At first I did not know what the sound was but after hearing that a sailor had been shot with a pistol I realized that the sound must have been report of a shot.
- Q. Can you give a description of the appearance or the clothing, etc. of the male adult whom you met in the vicinity of the house bearing the signboard of a Chinese obstetrician?
- A. The person wore a Chinese longgown. As far as I can remember, he was hatless, but I cannot give you the colour or the pattern of the clothing, but I can definitely state that his dress was not a white one. I do not know what kind of shoes he was wearing. He was a person of medium build. I cannot tell his age, but he seemed to be a youth. He did not appear to be in a state of confusion for he walked at an ordinary pace. It is difficult to give his nationality but I think he might have been a Chinese because he was wearing a Chinese dress. My impression is that he was neither a Japanese nor a European. Therefore he must have been a Chinese.
- Q. What was the appearance of the person whom you met at the entrance to the Araki Tatami Shop?
- A. He also seemed to be a youth, wearing a Chinese longgown

but without a hat. I cannot say anything about his shoes. He was a person of medium build and was a little shorter than the first person whom I had met. He did not appear to be excited and walked towards me at an ordinary pace. He did not run either before or after passing me. I do not know his nationality but I think he must have been a Chinese.

Q. How many persons did you meet from the time you heard the sound which you thought was a shot until you arrived at the place where the injured sailor was lying?

A. I did not meet any other person besides the two I have already mentioned. I cannot say whether they had entered Foong Loh Li from Darroch Road or had come out from one of the side alleyways in Foong Loh Li. After turning round near the watchman's hut I rode my bicycle at a speed that was a little faster than a walking pace.

Q. Did you not call at the Omori Confectionery?

A. As I have already stated I was riding my bicycle at a slow speed to the confectionery. When I reached the front of the confectionery, I saw a crowd of people on Darroch Road. Therefore, I did not go into the shop but proceeded to the scene where I discovered a Japanese sailor lying on the ground.

Q. How many persons were there when you reached the scene and what were their nationalities?

A. There were several Chinese and Japanese but I cannot definitely state their number. I am certain that Jenseiro Takaoka was among the Japanese. I do not remember the presence of any constables of the Municipal Police at the scene.

Q. Did you notice any peculiarity about the two persons whom you had met?

A. I was proceeding on the left side of the alleyway while each of the two men had walked on the right side. I passed them very close. I did not pay any special attention to them. I think they were Chinese because of their appearance, their manner of walking and their clothing.

Q. Have you anything else to state?

A. No. I have nothing more to say.

The witness testified that the above statement is correct and has signed his name and affixed his thumb print thereto.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

further  
The following is the statement of Teikasa Yoshida ( ) aged 24, Single,  
native of Japan taken by me Supt. Conduitt  
at Longkew on the 13/11/35 and interpreted by J.D.S. Iguchi.

I had <sup>ample</sup> ~~some~~ time to spare when I left Araki house at 106, Fong Loh Lee. I walked towards North Szechuen Road pushing my bicycle. I intended going home via North Szechuen Road because the road home that way is better for cycling.

When I heard the sound it was very slight, and I did not give any attention to it. At that time I had ample time to spare, so I thought I would go and visit Omari Sweet Shop to pass away the time, therefore I turned about and faced the West. I mounted my bicycle and proceeded towards the sweet shop. I was cycling slow a little faster than walking pace. When I was walking along Fong Loh Li towards North Szechuen Road I cannot remember if anyone was walking in front of me.

When I was proceeding West keeping to the left of the roadway I saw a man dressed in a Chinese long gown, walking on the South pavement towards the East. I took him to be a Chinese he was about 5 ft. 4 inches. in height, medium built, I am not sure whether he was wearing any head dress. I cannot remember what footwear he had. I cannot remember the colour of his gown but it was not white, this man was walking as if he was not in a hurry. Near Lane No. 9 I met another man dressed in Chinese clothes, he was also walking on the South pavement towards the East. He was a little shorter than the other man, he was also wearing a long gown of similar colour. I cannot remember whether he was wearing a hat or not. I did not notice his shoes. He appeared to be walking normal. Even when I turned about in the Fong Loh Li and Omari Sweet shop I gave up the idea of visiting this shop and decided to go home via Darrooh Road. I did

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Takasa Yoshida (2) .....  
native of ..... taken by me. ....  
at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by.....

not see anyone run into the Ping Lok Li from Barroch Road.  
Arriving on Barroch Road I saw four or five persons standing  
around a sailor who was lying on the road. I did not notice  
any policeman there. I shouted and asked if anyone had reported  
at the landing party. someone shouted out please go at once,  
therefore I jumped on my bicycle and reported.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Yoshida native of Japan taken by me J. J. [Name] and Sgt. [Name] of Japanese Consular Police at [Station] on the 10-11-35 at 1.30 and interpreted by J. J. [Name]

At about 7 p.m. on the 9th. of November I visited a wooden back-  
et and bath tub maker's house on [Address] for the purpose of  
taking orders, and after completing my business there, immediately  
proceeded via [Address] and to Anaki's house at 106 Fong Loh Lee  
where, after spending a period of about one and half or two hours,  
I then left the house and proceeded in the direction of North Cze-  
chen road in order to return home. (walking, and pushing my bi-  
cycle).

After I had walked a little way past a watchman's hut I heard  
a slight sound which I could not place. I walked farther about  
one "ken" (about 6 feet), when I thought of visiting Mori sweets  
shop in Fong Loh Lee and taking some sweets, and mounting on my  
bicycle, proceeded at a speed a little faster than that of a walk-  
ing pace, during which time, at a place where there is a sign  
board of "Midwife", I met a man dressed in a Chinese long gown.  
I do not remember the colour of the gown. I can only say that the  
gown was not white. After this, I met another man dressed in sim-  
ilar clothes near Lane No. 9, Fong Loh Lee. These two men were  
walking naturally and did not appear to be in a hurry.

Giving up the thought of visiting Mori sweets shop, I pro-  
ceeded a little way beyond the front of the shop. I then saw  
four or five persons gathered on [Address] and proceeded to  
the scene. On arrival, I noticed Mr. Takemaka on the scene. I do  
not remember whether any other Japanese were there.

Realizing that a sailor had collapsed, I, before approaching  
the body, asked the through if any one had gone to the Landing  
Party, when some one told me to go and report.

FORM 10  
4-25-41-14

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

I then sped to the Lanning party on my bicycle and informed the guard duties that a sailor had collapsed, and I was told that they already knew about it.

I then returned to the scene where I saw two or three Chinese policemen of the S.I. Police and a number of Japanese and Chinese.

I repeat to state that whilst I was passing along Fong Lok see I saw no one other than the two men as aforementioned.

Tsukasa Yoshida

No.2 Fong Shing Lee, off

Loo Ching Road.

Thumbprinted.

Taken by J. S. S. in the presence of Sergeant  
Suzukawa of the Japanese Consular Police.

Translation of statement of Tsunezo Asahina taken by the  
Japanese Consular Police on November 12, 1935.

-----  
Name in full: Tsunezo Asahina.  
Address: No. 93A Darroch Road.  
Occupation: Gardener.  
Age: 35.

I have resided at the present address since October, 1934. The front door of my house is located across the alleyway at a distance of about 9 feet diagonally from the back door of Mr. Takaoka's house.

On November 9, 1935 after I had finished my dinner, I was examining an account book when I heard the firing of a shot in the direction of Darroch Road in front of Mr. Takaoka's premises. I hesitated to go out immediately because I thought it would be dangerous for I believed that the shot had been fired by a robber. About 5 minutes later, Mrs. Takaoka called to my wife from outside and asked her whether I was at home. Upon being told that I was at home, Mrs. Takaoka informed my wife that a Japanese was lying on the ground and returned to her home. I was surprised at this information and immediately went out to Darroch Road, where I found a Japanese sailor lying on the ground. He was suffering from a serious injury in the forehead which was bleeding profusely and was almost at the point of death. I was very much surprised on seeing this. I immediately returned to my house and reported the matter to the Naval Landing Party and the Consular Police by telephone. At the time of my arrival at the scene, I saw a Chinese boy of about 7 or 8, a Chinese girl of about 16 or 17, a Chinese adult (whose sex I failed to notice) and a tall Chinese constable near the injured sailor. When I returned to my home the constable also left in a hurry. I cannot say whether he went in the direction of the Landing Party or Foong Loh Li.

The following queries were put with the object of clarifying the above statement:

( 2 )

- Q. What time did you hear the shooting? How could you tell that the sound was the firing of a shot?
- A. As I did not see a clock I can not say what time it was. But I think there was an interval of about 10 minutes between the time I heard the shooting and the time when I rang up the Landing Party and the Consular Police reporting the incident. I thought the sound was that of a shot. As I am an ex-artillery man and have had experience of pistol firing I can distinguish a shot from other reports.
- Q. When you reached the scene was Jenshiro Takaoka there?
- A. Only those persons whom I have already mentioned were present. I remember no Japanese were present; therefore, Takaoka could not be there.
- Q. Takaoka stated that he was the first man who reached the scene and that he remained there until many Japanese and foreigners came to the scene. Did you not see him?
- A. Takaoka must have gone to the scene after I had returned to my house to telephone. It is true that the tall constable left the scene in a hurry. Takaoka believes that he was the first man to appear at the scene because he must have reached there after all the persons whom I had seen at the place had gone away.
- Q. Did you see any suspicious persons.
- A. I did not see any suspicious persons when I reached the scene. I used to go out in the evening to take a walk in the vicinity of Darroch Road, North Szechuen Road and Foong Loh Li to exercise my dog. On these occasions I noticed, on three or four successive days prior to the incident, a Chinese loitering on the pavement on the west side of Darroch Road in the vicinity of Mr. Yukichi Hayashi's residence, which is located about 20 yards north of the scene. He was a Chinese of about 30 years of age, attired in a Chinese jacket and pants. He was of medium build and height. The material of his clothing may have been white but it was very dirty.

( 3 )

He had the appearance of a labourer of a class that is a little better than the coolie. He wore a felt hat. I am sure he was a Chinese but he was not a man of strong build. I passed the vicinity of Mr. Kay<sup>a</sup>shi's residence on the evening of November 11 but on that occasion I did not see the Chinese. I do not know why he was loitering at the place. There may be some connection between this man and the incident.

The witness testifies that the above statement is correct and has signed his name and affixed his thumb print thereto.

Tsunezo Asahina.

*Special Branch*

Hongkew Police Station

December 15th.1935

Sir,

I beg to forward herewith translations of statements of Katsuzo Fukushima, proprietor of the Komu Restaurant, 27 Mai Mei Lee off North Szechuen Road, and Shio Hara, alias Miyoko, waitress employed therein, taken by local Japanese Consular Police on the 3rd inst., with reference to Chito Sakai, alias Tayeko, now in Japan, who had formerly been acquainted with the deceased seaman Hideo Wakayama.

As regards Chito Sakai's life in Shanghai and Japan, the Japanese Consular Police state, she had already entered a married life, and the statement given by her former employer, Katsuzo Fukushima, being satisfactory as far as she is concerned, no enquiry was made to the home police concerned.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*J.D.S.I.*  
J.D.S.I.

*10. D. I. Grubb,*

*H.G. (S2)*

*Please attach to file. J.H.*

*J.B.R. 17/12.*

Translations of statement of Katsuzo Fukushima, age 42,  
proprietor of the Komu Restaurant, 27 Mai Mei Lee, North Szechuen  
Road, taken by Japanese Consular Police.

Tayoko returned to her original home at Ikaasa Nagayo-mura,  
Nishisonoki-gun, Nagasaki-Prefecture, on the 30th. September 1935,  
quitting business.

Seaman Nakayama who was shot dead on the 5th. November 1935  
used to visit her three to five times a month during the past one  
year prior to her departure.

Tayoko was a wise girl and never had any trouble with custom-  
ers in entertaining them. She was of a kind of the type who gets  
into trouble by making a promise to every half in joke.

She never promised Seaman Nakayama to marry. I should say he  
was simply a regular customer of long standing. She had a goodly  
number of customers, amongst whom there was no particular one who  
was so deeply acquainted with.

After my arrival in Shanghai, I made acquaintance with one  
named Chuzoro Shimada, age 32, native of Fukuji-Prefecture, who was  
the manager of the "Tai Sho Yokoh" (barber) on Chao Tung Road. He  
visited my restaurant from time to time and chatted with Tayoko and  
others.

In May or June 1935, I suggested Shimada and Tayoko to get mar-  
ried after Tayoko quitted business. I acted as a go-between, and  
they made a verbal engagement of marriage.

In the end of July or early in August 1935, Shimada returned  
to the Purchase Department of the "Tai Sho Yokoh" at No. 491 Hiyashi-  
sakamachi, Higashi-KU, Osaka.

After Tayoko had returned to Japan, I received a letter from  
her in the middle of October 1935, by which I learned that she was  
leading a married life with Shimada.

Shimada did not drink at all, and was a well-mannered gentle-  
man. He was not like those who dare to pick up a quarrel. He was  
always honestly devoted to his business. As regards the engage-  
ment, there was no question of money at all. He did not pay her

left to enable her to quit business.

Shimada, on returning to Japan, told me to send her back to Japan at any time that would suit my convenience. Tayeko used to say she would work until the end of September 1935.

Katsuzo Fukushima.

December 3rd. 1935

Translation of further statement of Miyoko, age 21,  
waitress at the "Komu" Restaurant, 27 Mai Mei Lee, North  
Szechuen Road, ...

I have been employed at the "Komu" Restaurant as a  
waitress since December 1933.

Seaman Nakayama who was shot dead on Darrech Road on  
the 9th. November 1935 used to come and see a waitress, Chito  
Sakas, alias Tayeko, who was employed together with me, so I  
knew Seaman Nakayama by name and sight after about May 1935,  
but I did not exchange words with him so often.

Tayeko returned to her native country in Nagasaki on  
the 30th. September 1935. I do not know her exact address.

Shortly after 10 p.m. on the 8th. November 1935, Seaman  
Nakayama came to the "Komu" Restaurant alone and, spending the  
night with me, left the restaurant at about 9 a.m. on the follow-  
ing day.

At about 2.30 p.m. on the 9th. November 1935 (I can not  
mention the exact time as I did not see the watch.) Seaman Naka-  
yama came to the "Komu" Restaurant. I made a bow to him but I did  
not accept him. He did not speak to me either, and about five  
minutes later he left the restaurant saying "Sayonara" (good-  
bye), not addressing particularly to any one there. He was  
not drunk at that time.

On the night of the 8th. he told me not to tell to any  
of the other girls that he slept with me. This, I think, he  
said for fear of being pointed out and whispered about by other  
girls if it became known to them that he slept with a different  
girl soon after his intimate girl, Tayeko.

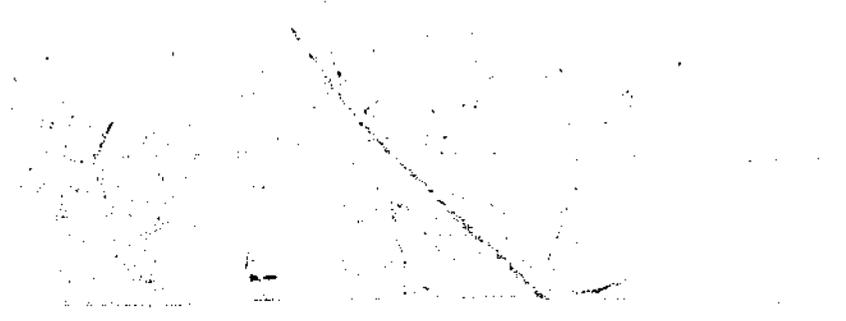
It is generally said so by sailors who come to Mai Mei  
Lee.

Question How often did Nakayama come and see Tayeko ?

Answer He used to come three or four times a month.

Q. Was there any other seaman besides Nakayama  
who was closely acquainted with Tayeko ?

A. I did not know whether or not there was any



1951-52  
Ohio State  
Ohio State

- 1. Do you know anything about the ...
- 2. ...
- 3. ...
- 4. ...
- 5. ...
- 6. ...
- 7. ...
- 8. ...
- 9. ...
- 10. ...

5  
Revised Statement of Shio Hara, alias Miyoko, age 21, native of Japan, taken by D.S. Mac Adie and interpreted by Mr. T. Kawashima, in the presence of Mr. Uyehara, A.C.P., and Mr. Robertson, S.P.O. on November 27, 1935.

-----  
My name is Shio Hara, alias Miyoko, age 21, native of Nagasaki Prefecture Japan, S/waitress, employed and residing at the Komu Cafe, 27 Mei Me Li, off North Szechuen Road. I arrived in Shanghai from Nagasaki on board the "Shanghai Maru" on 21st April, 1932, accompanied by 7 or 8 other girls, under the care of a Mrs. Fukushima who is at present accountant in the Komu Cafe. On our arrival in Shanghai, Mrs. Fukushima took us to a house situated in an alleyway off Jukong Road, O.O.L., where we all lived together for about one month.

On or about the 22nd May, 1932, Mrs. Fukushima took me from the address in Jukong Road to the Komu Cafe where I was employed in the capacity of a maid-servant until December, 1933, when I started entertaining customers. I have resided at this Cafe since the aforementioned date in 1932.

Nakayama, I was told, was seen frequently in this establishment from March this year. As he was a frequent visitor I began to take notice of him and recognize his face in May.

On every occasion that he visited the cafe he slept with a girl named Tayeko Sakai, her real name being Chito Sakai, but she was known to the customers by the former name.

About this time I learned that his name was Nakayama. From then on I observed that Nakayama visited the Cafe three or four times a month, invariably alone, and he used to confine his attentions to Tayeko Sakai. When Nakayama visited the Cafe he invariably appeared to be sober, but on several occasions I have observed that he was slightly under the influence of drink.

Tayeko Sakai having fulfilled her contract with the Komu Cafe on the 30th September, 1935, left for her home in Nagasaki Prefecture Japan.

Between 8 p.m. and 9 p.m. on the 8/11/35, I was sitting in the Cafe together with five or six other girls also employed in the Cafe when Nakayama and another Japanese sailor, unknown to me, entered the Cafe. I noticed that he, Nakayama, was slightly under the influence of drink, his movements whilst walking not

being quite normal. On this occasion Nakayama stayed on the premises approximately five minutes and held a short conversation with the other Japanese sailor and then Nakayama exchanged conversation with the girls present addressing no particular girls. When they left the premises the unknown Japanese sailor had his arm around Nakayama's shoulder, but their direction after leaving the cafe is unknown to me.

Between 10 p.m. and 10.30 p.m. the same evening 8/11/35, Nakayama returned to the cafe alone and as I was the only girl sitting downstairs (all the other girls being engaged) Nakayama suggested that I accompany him to the Senyu ( ~~S~~ ) Restaurant and partake of tea and cakes. I replied that as I had no customer for the night I would not go, whereupon Nakayama stated that he would engage me for the night.

On this promise being made I then accompanied Nakayama to the Senyu Restaurant directly opposite the Komu Cafe where we partook of tea and cakes to the value of 30 cents.

We remained in the Senyu Restaurant for about two or three minutes then returned to the Komu Cafe, where Nakayama accompanied me to my room on the second floor.

Nakayama slept with me that night and whilst he was dressing in the morning of 9/11/35 he told me that he was going to Woesung Road to have a new glass put in his wrist watch, as he had broken same the previous night. He left my room at about 9 a.m. 9/11/35.

During the night whilst Nakayama was in bed with me he did not converse with me on any particular subject, but informed me that he had one day's special leave from 12 noon 8/11/35 until 11 a.m. 9/11/35. Nakayama also informed me that since the departure of Tayoko Sakai on 30th Sept. 1935 he had never spent the night with any girls.

During the night Nakayama asked me not to mention to the other girls that he had slept the night with me, for if they had known Nakayama stated he would remain a laughing stock. Between 8.30 p.m. and 9 p.m. 9/11/35 (I am not quite sure about the time) Nakayama again visited the cafe alone, he was quite sober, and was carrying a small square shaped bundle wrapped in a dark coloured cloth. He

remained in the Cafe for about five minutes without speaking and then got up and walked out by himself saying "good night" without addressing anyone in particular, taking his bundle with him.

When Nakayama emerged from the door of the cafe he turned left on the Mei Ma Li, after that I cannot state where he went.

I am unable to form any opinion as to his temperamental disposition as I have only been on intimate terms with him for one night.

-----  
Mr. Uyehara : Have you any particular man of whom you are fond ?

Miyoko : I have no particular sweetheart but there is a sailor named Mori who calls on me rather regularly about two or three times a month.

Mr. Uyehara : When did Mori visit you last ?

Miyoko : Mori visited me on the 5th of this month and he was with me last night (26th) and four days ago (23rd), but he never visited me in the interval because the Landing Party has been mobilized since the 9th.

Mr. Uyehara : Did Mori and Nakayama meet in the same cafe at any previous time?

Miyoko : I have not seen Mori and Nakayama together because I think they are on different duties.

Mr. Uyehara : When Nakayama visited your restaurant, did Mori happen to <sup>be</sup> there?

Miyoko : No.

Mr. Uyehara : At any time have you ever heard Mori speak of Nakayama?

Miyoko : No.

Mr. Uyehara : How long have you known Mori approximately?

Miyoko : Since May 1936.

Mr. Uyehara : Has Mori since he met you been a regular customer of yours?

Miyoko : Mori calls on me two or three times a month regularly.

Mr. Uyehara : Have you any particular person other than a sailor?

Miyoko : No.

Mr. Uyehara : were you and Chito (Tayeko Sakai) on good friendly terms ?

Miyoko : All the girls in the Cafe are friends and get on well together.

Mr. Uyehara : Is Chito a nice looking girl or very popular?

Miyoko : Chito was a very nice looking girl and was the most popular girl in the house - she had most business.

Mr. Uyehara : do you know any other sailor or other man friendly with Chito before she left Shanghai?

Miyoko : Chito used to get many regular visitors but I cannot remember the name of any particular one except Nakayama.

Mr. Uyehara : Was Nakayama with Chito more than any other man?

Miyoko : I cannot say whether Nakayama was Chito's favourite or whether he called more than any other man.

Mr. Uyehara : Did you ever hear anything Chito said about Nakayama ?

Miyoko : No.

Mr. Uyehara : Do you know if Nakayama and Chito were on more friendly terms than custom demanded.

Miyoko : I cannot say that for certain.

Mr. Uyehara : Have you ever heard Chito and Nakayama quarrel at any time?

Miyoko : I cannot say what took place in Chito's room but I have not seen her quarrel with Nakayama or anyone?

Mr. Uyehara : do you remember the Japanese sailor who came together with Nakayama between 8 p.m. and 9 p.m. on November 8, 1935.

Miyoko : I only saw the sailor with Nakayama on that one occasion and I had not seen him before.

Mr. Uyehara : When Nakayama told you that since the departure of Chito on September 30, 1935, he had never spent the night with any girls did he say anything else.

Miyoko : No, he did not say anything else.

Mr. Uyehara : During the night Nakayama asked you not to mention to the other girls that he had slept the night with you for if they knew he would lose face - how did you take it - ordinarily or otherwise - or did you think there was a special meaning attached to it.

Niyoko : As Nakayama was a regular visitor to Chito, it was not very nice of him to call on another girl in the same establishment a month from her departure and it was probably due to his fearing being teased that Nakayama told me not to mention his visit to the other girls.

Mr. Uyehara : When Nakayama came again on November 9 about 8.30 p.m. how did he look - normal or upset about anything, as you said he only remained about 5 minutes.

Niyoko : Nakayama did not speak to the girls but there were one or two sailors in the house and I heard him speak to one of them. His attitude was quite normal when he came in and I did not find anything strange, in his manner.

Mr. Uyehara : What do you think of Mori - his character ?

Niyoko : He is a very quiet and sober individual - he is moderate.

Mr. Uyehara : Would Mori have been upset if he had known Nakayama had slept with you ?

Niyoko : No, he would not get angry because he knew we had our business to attend to.

Mr. Robertson : Do you know any of the sailors who were present on the night of November 9, when Nakayama called?

Niyoko : No, I don't.

Mr. Robertson : As far as you could see was the conversation between Nakayama and the others on the night of the 9th in the house, normal or excited in any way ?

Miyoko : I did not listen, so I cannot tell what they were talking about. They were speaking rather loudly but no signs of quarreling.

Mr. Robertson : You know that Makayama paid a lot of attention to Chito was there any other man who paid her equal attention?

Miyoko : I don't know because Chito did not discuss her affairs with the other girls.

Mr. Robertson : During all the time you have seen Makayama coming to the place, have you ever seen him quarrelsome or other than an ordinary young fellow ?

Miyoko : I have not seen him drunk and disorderly or misbehave.

Statement of Shuji Hara, alias Meyoko, age 21, native of Japan, taken by D.S. Craig and interpreted by Mr. T. Kawashima.

My name is Shuji Hara, alias Meyoko, age 21, native of Nagasaki Prefecture Japan, a waitress, employed and residing at the Komu Cafe, No. 27 Mei Me Li off North Szechuen Road. I arrived in Shanghai from Nagasaki on board the "Shanghai Maru" on 2nd April 1932, accompanied by 7 or 8 other girls, under the care of a Mrs. Fuhushima who is at present accountant in the Komu Cafe. On our arrival in Shanghai Mrs. Fuhushima took us to a house situated in an alleyway off Jukong Road, C.C.L., where we all lived together for about one month.

On or about the 22nd May 1932 Mrs. Fuhushima took me from the address in Jukong Road to the Komu Cafe where I have been employed and resided since the aforementioned date.

During the month of May 1932 I saw Nakayama when he came into the cafe and as he had paid several visits prior to that, I formed an opinion that he was a regular customer.

On every occasion that he visited the cafe he slept with a girl named Tayoko Sakai, her real name being Chito Sakai, but she was known to the customers by the former name.

About this time I learned that his name was Nakayama. From then on I observed that Nakayama visited the Cafe three or four times a month, invariably alone, and he used to confine his attentions to Tayoko Sakai. When Nakayama visited the Cafe he invariably appeared to be sober, but on several occasions I have observed that he was slightly under the influence of drink.

Tayoko Sakai having fulfilled her contract with the Komu Cafe on the 30th September 1932, left for her home in Nagasaki Prefecture Japan.

Between 8 p.m. and 9 p.m. on the 6/11/32 I was sitting in the Cafe together with five or six other girls also employed in the Cafe when Nakayama and another Japanese sailor, unknown to me, entered the Cafe. I noticed that he, Nakayama, was slightly under the influence of drink, his movements whilst walking not being quite normal. On this occasion Nakayama stayed on the premises approximately five minutes and held a short conversation with the other Japanese sailor and then

Makayama exchanged conversation with the girls present addressing no particular girls. When they left the premises the unknown Japanese Sailer had his arm around Makayama's shoulder, but their direction after leaving the cafe is unknown to me.

Between 10 p.m. and 10.30 p.m. the same evening 8/11/35, Makayama returned to the cafe along and as I was the only girl sitting downstairs (all the other girls being engaged) Makayama suggested that I accompany him to the Senyu Restaurant and partake of tea and cakes. I replied that as I had no customer for the night I would not go, whereupon Makayama stated that he would engage me for the night.

On this promise being made I then accompanied Makayama to the Senyu Restaurant directly opposite the Komu Cafe where we partook of tea and cakes to the value of 30 cents.

We remained in the Senyu Restaurant for about two or three minutes then returned to the Komu Cafe, where Makayama accompanied me to my room on the second floor.

Makayama slept with me that night and whilst he was dressing in the morning of 9/11/35 he told me that he was going to Wessung Road to have a new glass put in his wrist watch, as he had broken same the previous night. He left my room at about 9 a.m. 9/11/35.

During the night whilst Makayama was in bed with me he did not converse with me on any particular subject, but informed me that he had one day's special leave from 12 noon 8/11/35 until 11 a.m. 9/11/35. Makayama also informed me that since the departure of Tayoko Sakai on 30th Sept. 1935, he had never spent the night with any girls.

During the night Makayama asked me not to mention to the other girls that he had slept the night with me, for if they knew Makayama stated he would lose face. Between 8.30 p.m. and 9 p.m. 9/11/35 ( I am quite sure about the time) Makayama again visited the cafe alone, he was quite sober, and was carrying a small square shaped bundle wrapped in a dark coloured cloth. He remained in the Cafe for about five minutes without speaking and then got up and walked out by himself saying "goodnight" without addressing anyone in particular, taking his bundle with him.

-3-

When Nakayama emerged from the door of the cafe he turned left in the Kei Ka Li, after that I cannot state where he went.

I am unable to form any opinion as to his temperamental disposition as I have only been on intimate terms with him for one night.

Signed: Shuji Hara.

Statement of Moyo Sasaki alias Umegiku, age 27,  
taken by D.S.I. McPhee, interpreted by J.D.S. Iguchi.

---

My name is Moyo Sasaki alias Umegiku, age 27, S.Waitress employed at the Baigetsu Restaurant No.33 Mei Me Li alleyway, near Wang Pang Jau, off North Szechuen Road, and residing at the same address.

I am a native of Nagasaki Prefecture, and arrived in Shanghai from Nagasaki on 18th April 1932 and since my arrival. I have been employed and resided at the Baigetsu Restaurant.

The deceased sailor Hideo Nakayama has been observed by me to visit the Baigetsu Restaurant on several occasions in the company of other sailors, and whilst in the restaurant I have seen him drinking beer.

I never spoke to Nakayama prior to 8/11/35, and his name was also unknown to me until 8/11/35.

Between 8.30 p.m. and 9 p.m. 8/11/35 Hideo Nakayama visited the Baigetsu Restaurant, accompanied by a sailor known to me as Aoki.

Aoki visited the Restaurant for the first time on 11/10/35, when we became acquainted and since that time he has visited the restaurant on two or three occasions.

When Aoki and Nakayama visited the restaurant on the evening of 8/11/35 they were both slightly under the influence of drink.

Aoki introduced me to Nakayama, Aoki stating that Nakayama was his friend, and had joined the service the same year.

After talking with Aoki and Nakayama for about 5 minutes inside the front door of the premises, Aoki proceeded upstairs to my room which is situated on the first floor, whereupon Nakayama left the premises by the front door.

When Nakayama left the premises I proceeded upstairs to my room where I joined Aoki, and we spent the night together.

At about 6.35 a.m. 9/11/35 I awoke and knowing that Aoki must report at the Naval Landing Party Headquarters before 7 a.m. 9/11/35 I immediately awoke him and told him to hurry or he would be late. Aoki was angry when I awoke him, stating that I should have awakened him early and not late.

Aoki immediately arose and dressed himself leaving the premises

without making any further or angry remarks.

At about 6 p.m. 9/11/35 I wrote a letter to Aoki, as I was anxious to ascertain if he had arrived back at the N.L.P. Headquarters before 7 a.m. 9/11/35.

I decided to give the letter to any sailor who would visit the restaurant on the evening of 9/11/35 and request the sailor to deliver the letter to Aoki, but before I carried out my plans, Hideo Nakayama visited the restaurant at about 8 p.m. 9/11/35 and asked for me.

At the time Nakayama visited the restaurant I was in the Senyu Restaurant next door talking with the proprietress name unknown.

One of the waitresses where I am employed visited the Senyu Restaurant and informed me that a sailor had visited the Baigetsu Restaurant and wanted to see me, whereupon I immediately returned to the restaurant where I learned that Nakayama was the person asking for me.

Nakayama handed me a letter stating that he was requested by Aoki to deliver the letter to me.

The contents of the letter was to the effect that he had arrived back at the Naval Landing Party Headquarters before 7 a.m. 9/11/35 and requested me not to worry.

Aoki also requested in the letter that I should send a reply to him by Nakayama.

I cannot remember if I destroyed the letter I received from Aoki, through Nakayama, or if the letter is still in my room.

I handed the letter over to Nakayama which I had written at 6 p.m. 9/11/35, requesting him to deliver same to Aoki.

Nakayama did not appear under the influence of drink when he visited the restaurant at 8 p.m. 9/11/35, and whilst in the restaurant he never had anything to drink.

I talked with Nakayama for about 30 minutes, and then we both left the premises, whereupon I proceeded to a Japanese Food Shop situated in the Mei Me Id alleyway where I purchased rice cakes to the value of 50 cents, and handed same over to Nakayama requesting him to give the cakes to Aoki, to which he agreed.

I cannot remember if Nakayama entered the Japanese Food Shop with me, or if he remained in the alleyway.

Nakayama then proceeded West along the Mei Me Li alleyway towards North Szechuen Road, whilst I returned to my place of employment.

I was unable to give any information as to Nakayama's whereabouts from the time he left me, to the time he was shot on Darroch Road.

Signed: Koyo Sasaki.

*Not clear as to exact time they  
started company might be  
useful  
JK*

*See next  
material  
JK*

Statement of Mrs. Matsubara wife of the proprietor of the Matsubara Yoke Bicycle Shop, situated at No. 16 North Fong Loh Li. Taken by D.S.I. Crowther, interpreted by C.A. Mr. T. Kawashima at 11 a.m. on the 16/11/38.

My full name is Mrs. Yosuiye Matsubara aged 39 years. I have resided at No. 16 North Fong Loh Li, since July 1935. I know a person named Keh Ah Liang, employed in the Fong Loh Li. I came acquainted with him by meeting him in a fruit and grocery shop in the alleyway. He has done errands for me and I know he supervises the artesian well which supplies water to the Fong Loh Li.

On the night of the 9/11/38, exact time I am not certain of, but I think round about 10 p.m. Keh Ah Liang knocked on the window of the bath room situated on the ground floor at the back of my house. I saw him through the glass of the window.

I was in the bath room undressed, and taking burning coals from a stove which heats the bath water, which coals I was extinguishing with water. This was prior to my entering the bath wherein was my male Japanese shop assistant whose name is Kuwamoto. As the back door was within my reach I opened it and allowed Keh Ah Liang to enter.

Whilst I was still pouring water on the burning coals and my male Japanese shop assistant was telling me in a loud voice that if the coals were left in the stove it might cause the wooden bath to set on fire; at this moment Keh Ah Liang told me that whilst he was counting coppers, which action he demonstrated with his hands, he had heard the sound of an explosion which he had taken to be the bursting of a tyre, and after hearing the explosion he had met 3 or 4 Chinese men who had told him that a Japanese soldier had been killed on the Darroch Road. I asked him if he had witnessed the killing and he said he had not. He said he was very afraid. He did not seem to me to be unduly excited, as when he entered through the door, his arms were folding in front of his body with his hands in the sleeves of his jacket.

After he had said he was very afraid he told me to be careful with the fire, and as he was leaving by the back door, he said he was going home to sleep.

Owing to the fact that I was attending to the stove and my shop-assistant was speaking to me in a loud voice, and that Keh Ah Liang

spoke in a quiet tone, my shadow assistant did not overhear the conversation.

Koh Ah Liang has often complained to me that he had pains in the head.

There is one peculiarity of Koh Ah Liang, whenever he is walking he folds his arms across the front of his body and places his hands in the sleeves of his garment. Even if he is not wearing a garment with long sleeves when he walks he folds his arms across the front of his body.

Signed. Toshiye Matsubara.

Statements Forwarded by the Japanese

Gendarmerie Headquarters

Statements made by wife of the proprietor of the Matsubara Bicycle shop, Mr. Sadaichi Takahashi, proprietor of the Takahashi Tailor shop, etc.

Mrs. Matsubara made the following statement to a gendarme,-

"On the night of the incident, I cannot recall the exact time, I heard a knock on the door as I was about to take a bath. On opening the door I found the watchman Koo Ah Liang (高阿良) at the door who entered and told me that as he was counting co pers in an exchange shop a little while ago he heard a report of a pistol and, on learning that a Japanese tailor had been murdered, rushed back immediately. The watchman was highly excited when narrating the above story."

(Statement taken down at 10 a.m. on 12/11/35).

In order to verify the above statement, the gendarme interviewed Mrs. Matsubara at 7.40 p.m. on the same day and it was then ascertained that her deposition was correct.

Mr. Sadaichi Takahashi, proprietor of the Tea Tailor Shop, a neighbour of Mr. Matsubara, called at the offices of the gendarmerie at 4 p.m. on the same day and made a similar statement to that made by Mrs. Matsubara.

Statement made by T. Yoshida.

(H.B. Yoshida who resides at 12 Sz Ching Road (士慶路) (12 Sz Ching Li off North Szechuen Road) was formerly employed as an artisan at the Mizutaya, cocopere, located in the Foong Loh Li (豐樂里). Yoshida who happened to be in the vicinity of locus of the incident stated as follows:-

"At about 7 o'clock on the night of the incident, I called at the Araki Tatami shop situated in the 8th Lane off the Foong Loh Li where I remained for about two hours talking on general subjects. On my way home I pushed the bicycle along the Foong Loh Li, walking in the direction of North Szechuen Road. When I got as far as the Matsubara Bicycle shop, I heard a report of shooting. After having walked several paces farther, I suddenly remembered about the call

(2)

I had to make on a Chinese residing at 9 Foong Loh Li and immediately turned back proceeding towards Darroch Road. On the way I met a Chinese walking towards me proceeding in an easterly direction. This was outside the premises occupied by a Chinese doctor, specialist in gynaecology, which is on the corner of the 5th Lane in the same alleyway. He was wearing a long dress but owing to darkness I am unable to tell the colour clearly. I believe it was either black or brown but I am positive that it was not white. I am not sure as to whether the man was wearing a hat or not. As I went along I met another Chinese at the 8th Lane. I am positive that he was a Chinese but I cannot recollect as to what he was wearing and how he looked. It took me about two minutes to get to the scene of the crime. On Darroch Road I found a couple of amahs gathered around the victim and among the crowd I also saw the master of the Takaka Shoes shop. I then rushed to the Landing Party Headquarters to report the occurrence. When I arrived there the centry at the entrance told me that they had already been notified about the incident and thanked me for my prompt action".

Statement made by Koo Ah Liang (郭阿良), watchman for the Foong Loh Li alleyway.

(N.B. Koo Ah Liang who is 36 years of age is a native of Ningpo and is employed as a watchman by the China Realty Co. who are the landlords of the property in the Foong Loh Li area. He has two previous convictions, one for larceny and one for receiving stolen property).

Koo Ah Liang in the course of conversation with a member of this gaudarmerie made the following statement in connection with the murder of 1st class sailor Nakayama who was shot in the back of the head by an unknown assailant on Darroch Road at about 9.07 p.m. on November 9, 1935.

"Shortly after 8 p.m. on the night of the incident, I left the house and proceeded to the Dzung Ong Dao Exchange shop (陳鴻道) on Darroch Road to change coppers. After having received the coppers I put some in my pocket and folding my arms in front of me, entered the

Foong Loh Li alleyway and walked towards my home, keeping to the south side of the footpath as I went along. No sooner I got to the intersection of the 2nd Lane than I heard a sound of explosion but I thought it was a case of puncture of a bicycle tyre. I looked around but could find no one in the vicinity. I then went home but found the iron gate closed so I turned back and proceeded west along the Foong Loh Li alleyway. When I came as far as the Matsubara Bicycle shop I saw several amahs coming from the opposite direction who told me that a Japanese sailor has just been murdered on Darrook Road and that his body was still lying there. This was the first report of the incident I got. The amahs disappeared after this and I am unable to state whether they went towards North Szechuen Road or not.

"I noticed that lights were still on at the Matsubara Bicycle shop so I knocked at the door and informed the mistress about what I heard from the amahs. I then entered my house through the back door and went to sleep.

"At the intersection of the 2nd Lane and the Foong Loh Li alleyway, I heard a report of explosion and I then looked around but found nobody in the vicinity. When I got home I repeated to my wife what I heard from the amahs. Apart from this I did not tell her anything else".

Statement made by wife of Koo Ah Liang, watchman for the Foong Loh Li off North Szechuen Road.

In the course of conversation with a member of this gendarmerie, wife of Koo Ah Liang made the following statement at 10 a.m. on 12/11/35 in connection with the murder of 1st class sailor Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing Forces.

"On the night of the incident I went to bed at about 7 o'clock. I cannot say exactly what time my husband came back.

"He told me that as he was counting coppers at an exchange shop he heard a report of pistol and, being alarmed, ran home immediately."

With regard to the last paragraph of this statement, the gendarme questioned her three times and asked her whether she was

(4)

positive about this statement and she replied, "Yes". She was then questioned again in the presence of her husband Koo Ah Liang and she still adhered to her original deposition.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Z.Takaoka living at 90 Darroch Road  
native of Japan taken by me at Dixwell Rd.Station  
at 1 a.m. on the 10-11-35 and interpreted by J.D.S.131 Iguchi

My name is Z.Takaoka. I am a shoe-maker living at 90 Darroch Road.

At about 9 p.m.9-11-35 I was playing a gramophone at my home and heard a sound which I thought was that of a m/car tyre bursting. Immediately afterwards, my Chinese employee named Woo Ziang Woo (胡祥如) opened the front door of my house from outside and informed me that a man was lying on the roadway. Realizing that the sound that I heard was a report of a fire-arm, I left my house and saw a man lying some distance to the North of my house. I then approached and found that the man was a sailor of the Japanese Naval Landing Party whom I know by sight. He was lying on his side, his right arm outstretched, his body was at a slight angle to the edge of the road. His position was near to the kerb of the west side of the road. He was groaning, and although I spoke to him there was no reply. In the meantime, two or three sailors arrived on the scene and I told them to report the matter to the J.M.L.P.Headquarters. Two or three Japanese civilians two of whom were dressed in "Kimono" also came on the scene. I did not know who they were, but I told one of them who was with a bicycle to report the matter to the Headquarters.

At the moment I left my house I did not observe any person in the vicinity.

This is true.

Z.Takaoka.

Taken in the presence of  
Japanese Consular Police official S.Kosonoi,  
J.D.S.# Hasuo(D.R.) and Umemoto(H.Q.)

Statement made by Mr. Zenhiro Takaka, aged 83,  
married Shoemaker, residing at 90 Darroch Road,  
taken by Japanese Consular Police on the 18/11/35.

---

I came to Shanghai about 30 years ago for the first time and have since been engaged in shoemaking, having removed to the present address in 1930. My family consists of three persons, namely, myself, my wife named Kani, aged 48, and a son called Zenman, who is at present 21 years old. I also have a Chinese employe popularly known under the name of Siao Mau, aged about 25/6 years. I believe he resides somewhere in Weesung Road.

On November 9, 1935 Siao Mau came to the shop on bicycles at about 8 a.m. and left about 3 o'clock in the afternoon.

Last night I had my dinner together with the family at about 8 p.m. I then prepared the bath and at the same time I also began to play gramophones. After having played 3 or 4 records, I suddenly heard an explosion outside but I did not pay much attention to it as I thought it was bursting of a bicycle tyre. The report was fairly loud but I still kept on playing the gramophones. At this juncture, Voo Zian Voo, who does business with me on commission basis, knocked on the front door, and peeped into the house with the door half open and told me in his usual tone that a Japanese is lying on the road. I immediately stopped the gramophone and rushed out in my Japanese dress I was wearing at the time and observed a black object lying on Darroch Road a little over 10 ken (1 ken is equal to approximately 6 feet) to the north of my shop. I then recalled the explosion which I heard a little while ago and fearing that some plain clothes soldiers (Chinese) were in the vicinity, looked around very carefully and went to the scene. Upon arrival at the scene I saw a Japanese sailor lying at a slight angle to the road with his head to the north. His left hand was resting on his body whilst the right hand was stretched out slightly at an angle to the body. The sailor was lying on his side and was bleeding from a swelling measuring 5 or 6 hu (1 hu is approximately 1.19 inches) above his left eye. I told the sailor not to worry as the wound was not serious but he simply groaned and made no reply.

Soon after my arrival at the scene two Japanese in Japanese dress and another Japanese whose clothing I cannot recollect came to the scene. Immediately after their arrival a Japanese sailor also came but he rushed back because I asked him to report the occurrence to the Japanese Naval Landing Party. In the meantime one of the three Japanese left the scene and came back with a bicycle. I also asked this man to notify the Naval Landing Party to which he immediately complied. A little later Japanese, foreign and Chinese policemen arrived on bicycles followed closely by a party of 5 or 6 Japanese blue jackets wearing bullet-proof vests. I think some of the marines also came in motor cycles but I am not sure on this point. I was then asked to go to the Dixwell Road Station as I do not know what happened afterwards.

- Q. Did you notice anything peculiar in the manner of Woo Ziang Woo when he told you about the incident ?
- A. There was nothing unusual. He was calm and spoke with a smile.
- Q. When you went out of the shop could you tell whether it was a human body lying on the road ?
- A. All I could see was something black lying on the road a little over 10 kens from where I was and I took it to be the body of human being as Woo had already told me so.
- Q. Who were those Japanese present at the scene of the crime with you ?
- A. I have never met them before so I am unable to say.
- Q. When you first saw the victim was he almost at the point of death ?
- A. Without doubt I could see that it was hopeless.
- Q. How long is it since you began transacting business with Woo ?
- A. I could not say the exact time but it was some time last year. Woo comes to my shop 3 or 4 times a month to collect his commission but I cannot say when he came to the shop last.
- Q. What is your opinion the character of Woo Ziang Woo ?
- A. I find him to be of very quiet and retiring disposition.
- Q. What is the condition of traffic like on ordinary days outside your shop ?
- A. Few pedestrians are seen on the road after sunset.

Q. Where did those three Japanese that you met at the scene of crime come from ?

A. They told me that they heard a sound of explosion at the corner so they came. By "corner" they probably meant either the entrance of Kasbla Gardens or the corner of Darroch Road and North Saechuen Road.

Q. What is your opinion of this affair ?

A. I was only interested in looking after the victim and therefore I am unable to express any opinion regarding the murder.

The foregoing statement was read out to the witness who attested to the veracity of same and consented to sign his name and also affix his seal.

Taken at the Police Depart. of the Japanese Consulate-General at Shanghai on 10/11/35.

Chopped and signed: Mr. Z. Takaka.

Special Branch Registry

File No. *S. 7073*

~~C.I.D. Office Note~~

SUBJECT

Statements of :-

Woo J. King  
Wei Jui Chung alias Wei H. Sun  
Wei Wong Si  
Poo Chah Fung  
Li Ong Pui  
Loh Ah Liang  
Jung Hoo Si  
Zung Sah Hong  
Kwok Lee Si



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of **Kwoh Lee Sz.** native of **Mingpo.** taken by me **D.S.I. Crowther.** at **D.Rd. Stn.** on the **13/11/35.** and interpreted by **D.S.I. Chu Chi Huang**

My name is Kwoh Lee Sz ( ), age 38, native of Mingpo, married female, residing at No. 10 Feng Loh Li. My husband is named Kwoh Ah Liang ( ) his age is 37 years, also a native of Mingpo. He is employed as a alleyway cleaner in the South Feng Loh Li ( ) by Chi Yih ( ) Finance Corporation, and is also employed by the China Realty Company to supervise water supply to the North Feng Loh Li. He also keeps a fruit stall in a vegetable shop at No. 17 South Feng Loh Li.

I was married to him when I was 24 years of age - that is 14 years ago in Shanghai.

I have borne four children by him. I have lived with my husband for twelve years at No. 10 N. Feng Loh Li. At No. 10 North Feng Loh Li my husband supervises the <sup>ARTESIAN</sup> well that supplies the North Feng Loh Li water. I know that my husband every month accompanies the shroff of South Feng Loh Li, to collect rents. I have never heard from him that he had any trouble with any residents of the South and North Feng Loh Li. On the 14th of the 10th Moon (9/11/35) at about 7 p.m. my husband left home, I do not know where he went, but I thought he was going to see our relative named Zung Ming Dau ( ) master of the Van Zung Ziung ( ) Cigarette and Exchange shop, situated on Darroch Road nearly opposite the Feng Loh Li ( ) alleyway. The master of this shop is cousin to my husband. The reason I thought he had gone there was because he often visits this shop, and whenever my husband wants a letter written to send to our relatives in the country - the shop master always writes the letters. I cannot give any other reason why I

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

Awon Lee Sz (2)

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

thought he had gone to this shop.

Shortly after my husband had left my room I went to bed with my three children - one of the children is in the country.

Later I was awakened by my husband's return - but not one word was spoken between us. My husband has his own bed. He went to his bed in the same room as my bed was and then I went to sleep again.

Later I was awakened by some-one banging at the iron gate at the mouth of the alleyway. I then heard my neighbour, wife of the gate keeper of the North Feng Loh Li ( ) asking what was the matter. I then heard some-one speaking in Chinese asking for the gate keeper. I then overheard the gate keeper and his wife going downstairs, they were speaking to one another - saying who were the men that were banging.

At this time my husband and myself arose from our respective beds. My husband looked out through the window and told me that there were many Japanese soldiers outside. He came from the window and then told me the reason that the soldiers were there - might be due to the death of a Japanese soldier who was killed at the rear. I asked him where, and he told me that he did not witness the killing but that some Chinese maid servants had told him, whilst he was on his way home in the Feng Loh Li from our cousin's exchange shop on Barroch Road. He did not say where he met the Chinese maid servants, but he told me that he had heard an explosion which he thought to be the bursting of a ricshe tyre - this explosion he said he heard after leaving the exchange shop - he did not tell me where he

FORM 10  
8-25-11-35

4

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of **Kwoh Lee Sz (3)**  
native of... taken by me  
at... on the... and interpreted by...

was when he heard the explosion.

I then asked him at what time he returned home and he told me it was at about 8.30 p.m.

My husband then aroused a watchman of the alleyway who lives in a loft above our room and the watchman went downstairs. This watchman ~~xxxx~~ shortly afterwards returned to his loft.

I then went back to my bed, I also saw my husband go to his bed.

After about fifteen minutes later I heard the wife of the gate-keeper of the North Feng Loh Li, calling for the watchman, then I heard the watchmen going downstairs.

After this I went to sleep and do not know when the watchman returned.

My husband did not leave our room during the night after he returned home.

My husband and I arose at about 6 a.m. in the morning.

*Signed & thumb-printed  
by Kwoh Lee Sz.*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Zang Dah Sun ( ), aged 39,  
native of Ningpo taken by me Sgt. J. Gaudin,  
at 3.30 a.m. on the 13-11-35 and interpreted by Clerk Li Tong Faa

I reside at 17, Fong Lou Li in the upstairs portions. I live with my wife and three children aged 17, 8, and 5 respectively. I am employed at the Post Office, in North Suzhou Road Sub-post office. I also have a Cigarette and General shop at No. 93 Darroch Road. My wife and I work there also. I have been in Shanghai 12 years and worked for the Post Office for 10 years. On the 9-11-35 a distance relative of mine named Hoh An Liang came to my shop at about after 8 p.m. to change 40 cents silver into coppers. My wife served him. I was counting coppers and I heard him ask my wife if the price of the cigarettes were higher, my wife told him yes. I did not hear any further conversation, because I turned away to count the coppers. I do not know what the time was but I should think about after Hoh left I heard an explosion. I thought it was a ricana tyre. I did not look out of the window, I was still counting the coppers. I then wrote in the accounts book the money received during a period of four days. The first time I knew that shooting had taken place was when Japanese and Chinese were talking outside my shop. I understood from their conversation that a Japanese soldier had been killed. At about 10 p.m. I closed the shop and went home at 17, Fong Lou Li. My wife remained at the shop. After I was questioned by the Foreigner, Japanese and Chinese but I know nothing about the affair. Since I have worked at the Post Office I only belong to the Post Office Employees Union. I am not a member of any Communistic society or Anti-Japanese Society. I have no other interest but that of my Post Office duties and looking after my shop.

Transcribed, cross marked and signed by  
Zang Dah Sun.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

can give no information regarding the shooting.

Translated and cross marked by

Sing Moo 52.

1000 60  
C 250 100

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Koh Ah Liang ( ).  
native of Ningpo taken by me Supt. Conduit  
at 12.30 a.m. on the 13-11-35 and interpreted by Clerk Li Yang Kao.

My name is Koh Ah Liang, age 37 years, native of Ningpo. I have been working in the Fong Loh Li for 12 years. I do not visit any teashops and have no friends in Shanghai. During the war of 1932, I went to stay in the Tsung Nan hotel, Avenue Edward VII. Whilst I was in the hotel, I telephoned to a relative of mine named Zung Ming Dau, he works at the Sub-Post Office, Rue Montauban, he resides now at No. 17 Fong Loh Li and is the master of a cigarette shop on Darroch Road, shop is called Van Zung Ziang, it is the same shop that the Police visited tonight. I went to the cigarette shop just after 8 p.m. on the 9-11-35. I guessed the time, I have no watch. I went to change 40 cents silver, i.e. two twenty cent pieces. I changed the money because I wanted some coppers for change at the Japanese vegetable shop situated on the ground floor of No. 17 Fong Loh Li. I work there every day, starting at 7 a.m. and on and off throughout the day. I have another man to help me clean up the alleyways during the day, he is a wheelbarrow coolie residing Jau Ts Li, corner of Dixwell and North Szechuen Roads. I did not see him in the alleyway on the night of the 9th. When I went to the shop to change the silver, I gave them to the woman there, her name is Zung Woo Sz. I spoke to her and told her the price of cigarettes were high and she said cannot you buy some cheap one. I asked her how much more was the price of Victory cigarettes, she said one cartoon is 10 cents dearer. I did not buy any. My cousin was there writing, but I did not speak to him. His wife was counting the coppers. After receiving the coppers, 95, I counted them once and placed

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Koh Ah Liang,  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

them in my pocket. I then left the shop. I did not hear any pistol shot or any noise like a pistol shot at this time. I did not see anyone from the time I left the cigarette shop to the time I saw the about four amahs, I did not meet anyone at all in the Fong Loh Li until I met these four amahs. I walked along the Fong Loh Li very slowly. When I was outside the 2nd alleyway on the South side I heard a weak explosion and half turned round, and then continued to walk on until I arrived outside the first alleyway on the North side, I saw that the iron gates were closed. These gates are closed by the Yung Fong rice shop. They generally close these gates at 8 p.m. The reason I went there was to see if the gates were open and because it was dark inside the second alleyway. When I ~~was~~ found the gates closed I returned to the 2nd alleyway. Before entering the 2nd alleyway and saw four amahs they were the distance of four alleyways away, they were running and coming towards me. I stopped and then I asked them why they were running so fast, they said that a Japanese soldier had been killed on Darroch Road, they did not say who shot him, one of them said this in the Shanghai dialect. From the first time I saw these amahs four alleyways away they were running fast. When they passed me they were in a line one after the other, but very near each other when they passed me. When I called to them and asked what was the matter, I think it was the second or third amah that answered me. I know every amah in the Fong Loh Li, but these amahs do not work there, they were all strangers to me, but I think they may have come from Darroch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of **Koh Ah Liang.**  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

Road, but I am not sure. When they passed me they went onto North Szechuen Road. If I saw them again I could not identify them. When I entered the 2nd alleyway to go home and when at the back of a Japanese bicycle shop, I saw the mistress of the shop in the back kitchen, I tapped on the window and told the Japanese female that several amahs had told me that a Japanese soldier had been killed on Darroch Road. She asked me where did I come from, I told the Japanese female that I had come back from Darroch Road after I had changed some coppers. After that I proceeded around into the next alleyway to my own home. I then went to bed. My wife was already asleep. I have three children. I sleep with my two daughters, aged 11 and 6 years respectively, and my wife sleeps with my son, 4 years old,

At about 11 p.m. a Japanese policeman knocked on the iron gate of the alleyway. He was calling the watchman of the Fong Loh Li named Des Sung Ling. He lived in the same house as me. We both got up and went with the Japanese policeman to the watchman's hut and opened it. Four or five policemen were there, they went into the hut and inspected it. When they had finished, the hut was locked up again. We both returned to our home. I then went to bed. About half hour after the first visit, and when I had got to bed, we were called again by a Japanese policeman, who called the watchman to come to the station. I did not get up. The first time I was called, my wife asked me what was the matter. I told her that a Japanese soldier had been murdered on Darroch Road. My wife asked me how do I know this, I told her I had met several amahs who told me.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Koh Ah Liang.  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me.  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

My wife did not ask anything else.

My wages are \$18.00 per month from the China Trading Corporation and \$6.00 from Jien Yih Co. I am a partner in the Fruit and Vegetable shop at No. 17 Fong Loh Li. We do not share a profit, owing to many Japanese owing us money. I also receive \$16.00 altogether from 83 houses in the Fong Loh Li. My total income is \$40.00 per month. My house is free. What I have now stated is true. I know absolutely nothing about the shooting of the Japanese soldiers

Yesterday afternoon, 11th inst, at about 2 p.m. I was asked to go to a Japanese house, No. 57 Fong Loh Li, occupied by a Japanese named Kau Jau. He asked me if I knew the man who fired the shot that killed the Japanese soldier. I told him that I did not know. This Japanese spoke to me, another Japanese was acting as an interpreter, he was from the Military Headquarters, but I did not know this then I thought he was a Chinese, but when I was taken to the Military Headquarters on the 11th inst. at about 4 p.m., he again acted as an interpreter and then I knew he was a Japanese, Another Japanese was also present at No. 57 Fong Loh Li, he was in uniform. There they struck me on the face. Kau Jau then said, "do you know where the pistol is hidden?" I told them I did not know where it was hidden. Kau Jau told me he had found it himself behind the hut. At 4 p.m. I was taken to the Japanese Barracks. I was again questioned with the same questions that was put to me at No. 57. I told them I did not know anything about the affair. I was kept there until 9 p.m. when I was

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of **Koh Ah Liang.**  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

again questioned, and I told them I did not know anything about the affair. Then they released me and I returned home.

At about 8 a.m. on the 12th inst. Kau Jau came to my home and took the watchman away to No. 57 Fong Loh Li. A little time afterwards Kau Kau returned and took me to No. 57. I was first questioned there and then taken to the Military Barracks. I was again questioned. I again told them I did not know anything. At about 7 p.m. on the same day I was sent to Dixwell Road Station.

The only reason I can give for Kau Jau wanting to say I committed the crime is that I assist rent collector every month and that Kau Jau owes 5 or 6 months house rent.

Finger printed and signed by Koh Ah Liang.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Koh Ah Liang ( 柯阿良 ).  
native of Ningpo. taken by me D.S.I. M.L. Crowther.  
at 8.10 p.m. on the 12/11/35. and interpreted by Clerk Li Yang Kao.

My name is Koh Ah Liang, age 37 years, native of Ningpo, residing No. 10 Fong Loh Li, employed by the China Trading Corporation as an alleyway cleaner in the Fong Loh Li. Shortly after 8 p.m. on the 9/11/35, having had my dinner, I went to a cigarette and exchange shop, situated on Darroch Road and Darroch Road Terrace corner to change 40 cents silver into soopers. When I arrived at the shop, I spoke to the wife of the shop master about the business of her husband's shop. The conversation lasted about one minute. To get to the shop I walked west in Fong Loh Li, to Darroch Road, and then across the roadway to the shop. I left the shop and returned by crossing the Darroch Road and gained the Fong Loh Li, in which alleyway I walked in an easterly direction until I arrived at the second alleyway from the North Szechuen Road entrance. This was passed the watchman's hut. At this point I heard the sound of an explosion, which I thought to be a tyre bursting, so I did not pay any attention. I then walked on until I reached the first alleyway on the North side from the North Szechuen Road entrance and because I saw the iron gate of this alleyway closed, I intended to return to the second alleyway from the North Szechuen Road entrance, also on the North side. I had just turned round and walked a few paces from the first alleyway, when I saw about four Chinese maid servants running towards me. I immediately stopped and when they reached me, I asked them why they were running, they told me that a Japanese soldier had been killed on Darroch Road - at this time they were still running and ran onto the North Szechuen Road where I lost sight of them. I then ran to the second alleyway on the North side

FORM 40  
JAN 1933

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

Koh Ah Liang (2)

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

of Fong Loh Li from the North Suzhuen Road, which I entered and walked to my home at No. 10 Fong Loh Li by the first entrance in this alleyway which runs East, where I went to bed. I told my wife of what I saw and heard from the maid servants. I took them to be maid servants from their appearance. I further state, as I was walking <sup>past</sup> the back door of a Japanese bicycle shop in the second alleyway on the North side of Fong Loh Li, I saw the Japanese mistress whom I have known for a long time - she was washing the kitchen. The back door was closed and I saw the mistress through the window. I knocked on the window pane, the Japanese mistress opened the window. I told her that I had been told by several Chinese maid servants that a Japanese soldier had been killed on Darrook Road. The Japanese mistress asked me where I had come from, I told her that I had come from Darrook Road where I exchanged some silver pieces at an exchange shop.

I did not notice any other persons in this alleyway other than the maid servants - I did not pay any attention as only the maid servants were running.

Thumb printed and cross signed by Koh Ah Liang.

Taken in the presence of J.D.S. 51 Hamao.

JMS

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of **Li Ong Ping (李瑛平)** age 33.  
native of **Tientsin** taken by me **Det. Craig**  
at **3 a.m.** on the **13/11/35.** and interpreted by **Clerk Wong.**

My name is **Li Ong-ping**, age 33, native of **Tientsin**,  
residing at **No. 10 Fong Loh Li**, employed as a watchman by the  
**Chung Kuo Trading Co., 290 Kiukiang Road** for the past three  
months.

My hours of duty are between **6 a.m.** and **6 p.m.** daily.

When I came off duty at **6 p.m.** on **9/11/35** I went to my  
home at **No. 10 Fong Loh Li** cooked some rice and after partaking  
of same I retired for the night.

At about **10 p.m.** on the **9/11/35** I was aroused from my  
sleep by five or six **Japanese** dressed in foreign style clothing  
and told me to come outside as they wanted to look inside the  
watchman's hut in the **Fong Loh Li**. I came outside and went to  
the hut, accompanied by the **5 or 6 Japanese** and opened the  
door of the hut. After searching the hut the **Japanese** then  
questioned me regarding my hours of duty. I told them that I  
was on duty from **6 a.m.** to **6 p.m.** daily. I was further question-  
ed whether or not there was a night duty watchman, I replied  
that there was not. The **Japanese** then asked me if I knew that  
a man had been killed. I replied, I had no knowledge of anybody  
being killed.

After answering the above questions I returned to my  
home without meeting anyone in the **Fong Loh Li** or any of the  
other two occupants when I entered my home. After entering my  
home I immediately went to bed but was again aroused at about  
**11 p.m.** by one **Japanese** and one **Chinese** detectives who brought  
me to **Dixwell Road Police Station** where I was questioned about  
my hours of duty and whether I had any knowledge that a

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of L Ong Ping (2)  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

man had been killed, I replied that my hours of duty were from 6 a.m. to 6 p.m. daily and I knew nothing of any man having been killed. After being questioned I was allowed to leave Dixwell Road Station to go home, the time being about 2 a.m. 10/11/35. On returning to my home I immediately went to bed and arose about 5 a.m. and went on duty at 6 a.m. During my tour of duty on the 10/11/35 I did not have any conversation with any person and was not informed by any of the residents in the Fong Loh Li that a man had been shot. I came off at 6 a.m. 10/11/35 and after partaking of my evening meal I went to bed at about 7 p.m. and slept till about 5.30 a.m. on the 11/11/35 and went on duty at 6 a.m. As quite a number of tenants had been removing suitcases from their respective homes in the Fong Loh Li I asked several of them why they were removing and they stated that as there was a number of Japanese soldiers patrolling the vicinity they had become afraid and were removing. At 9.15am on the 11/11/35 I proceeded to the Chung Kuo Trading Co. 290 Kiukiang Road and informed Mr. Chang the accountant that the majority of the tenants in Fong Loh Li had removed because they were afraid of the Japanese soldiers who were parading the Fong Loh Li. Mr. Chang then informed me that he had read in the newspaper that a Japanese had been killed on Darrooh Road near Fong Loh Li. I was then instructed by Mr. Chang to return to Fong Loh Li immediately as the Foreign comrades had already gone there. I returned to Fong Loh Li and heard or saw nothing until about 2 p.m. 11/11/35 when a Foreigner, name unknown connected with Chung Kuo Trading Co. came to Fong Loh Li

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Li Ong Ing (3)  
narrative of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

and I reported to him as I reported to Mr. Chang earlier in the day. I continued my duty until 6 p.m. then came off duty and went to bed and arose just after 5 a.m. 12/11/35 and went on duty at 6 a.m. At about 8 a.m. 12/11/35 whilst on duty one Japanese soldier dressed in khaki wearing red cap and carrying a sword, together with two civilians dressed in Foreign style clothing took me to the home of a Japanese, named Takahashi (高橋) residing at 57 South Fong Loh Li where I was questioned by them regarding my hours of duty. I told them that my hours of duty were from 6 a.m. to 6 p.m. daily. I was further questioned as to whether I had any knowledge that a Japanese soldier had been killed. I told them that I was not aware of the matter. They also asked me if I knew anything about Kau Ah Liang going to a cigarette shop every day to change money. I replied in the negative. They also asked me who the Foreigner was that I had spoken to yesterday 11/11/35, I told them that he was a Foreign employee of the Chung Kue Trading Co. At about 9 a.m. 12/11/35 I was allowed to leave premises No. 57 South Fong Loh Li when I returned to my duties.

At 6 p.m. 12/11/35 I was again taken to Dixwell Road Police Station by Foreign, Japanese and Chinese detectives and again questioned.

The above is my true statement.

Thumbprinted, Signed and crossmarked.

Li Ong Ing.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of **Poo Chau Ying (潘超英)**.  
native of **Kompe** taken by me **D.S.I. M.L. Grouther.**  
at **D. Rd. Sta.** on the **11-11-35** and interpreted by **Clerk Li Yang Kao.**

My name is Poo Chau Ying, aged 17 years, native of Kompe, maid servant, employed by a Mr. Koon (河野), Japanese, residing at No. 95 Wing On Terrace.

At about 8 p.m. on the 9-11-35, I was instructed by my Japanese mistress to take her female child, aged 3 years, to her friend's house on Kiangnan Road, near the railway - for amusement.

I proceeded by the North Suzehuen Road. I arrived there about 10 minutes after leaving 95 Wing On Terrace.

I left the address about one hour later. I proceeded along Darroch Road carrying the child in my arms until I came to a hot water shop on Darroch Road. Just before I arrived at the hot water shop, I saw two men - one a Japanese sailor and the other a civilian wearing dark foreign styled clothing - the clothing was a short jacket and long trousers and a felt hat, colour of hat I do not know. I could not distinguish his face.

At this time I saw a private ricksha on the East side of the road - the coolie was sleeping between the shafts. I was walking in the middle of the roadway and passed between the sailor and the civilian. I was nearer to the civilian. I cannot say what his nationality was. After the Japanese sailor and the civilian had passed me and I had arrived near the hot water shop, situated on the East side of Darroch Road, I heard a report of an explosion. I then turned round and saw the Japanese sailor lying on the roadway. I could see the white on his collar. I did not see the civilian when I turned round, but shortly afterwards I saw a male Chinese wearing blue short jacket and pants

10-11-35  
12-11-35  
P

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of **Poo Chau Ying.**  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

came out from Darroch Terrace, on the West side of the road, this man I have seen before carrying shoes - so I know he is a shoe-maker. I saw some Chinese policemen at Kianguan Road and North Saechuen Road corner - but I do not know how many.

After seeing the sailor lying on the road I ran into the Wing On Terrace through the hot water shop. There were many Chinese in the hot water shop but I did not speak to them. When I arrived at my master's house I told my mistress, whilst I was returning from her friend's house, I saw a Japanese sailor and a civilian, and I saw the sailor lying on the road shouting. I do not know what he was shouting. I did not tell my mistress anything else. I then washed some clothing.

The mistress then asked me if I knew who fired the shot. I told her I did not know. My mistress then said the shot must have been fired by a Chinese and there may be a fight.

After I had finished washing the clothing I went to bed.

On the 10-11-35, I went out with the child again and returned late, so my mistress scolded me. I then ran away to my aunt's home in Chapai - this is where the Police found me on the 11-11-35.

Finger-printed- Poo Chau Ying.

Taken in the presence of Supt. Conduit, D.D.O. "C", J.D.S.  
SI Masuo and J.D.G. SS Osano.

(Note by D.S.I. Crowther. Witness is of the country type, only about 1 year in Shanghai, when being questioned at the scene by D.D.O. "C" in presence of Lieut. Commander Yasuda, Commander Chougi, Mr. Uyehara, A.C.P., Chief Inspt. Fukuyama of the Japanese Consular Police, she stated she had been to the Ming Tuh Fong, off North Saechuen Road at the rear of the Headquarters of the J.N.P. Party.

Statement of Wei Wong Sz (魏王氏), taken by D.S.I. MoPhee and interpreted by Clerk Li Yang Kao, on 27-11-35, at Hongkew Police Station.

My name is Wei Wong Sz (魏王氏), age 42, native of Zaushing, widow, residing at No. 72 Sawgin Road.

I was married at Tau-Kyi, Zaushing, when I was 17 years of age.

About 4 years ago my husband Wei Tsan Yao died.

I first arrived in Shanghai about 20 years ago, and I am at present unemployed.

Since my arrival in Shanghai I have held several positions as an exch and wet nurse.

On 3rd or 4th November, 1935, I returned to my native place, Tau-Kyi, Zaushing, to collect about \$80.00 from a money club, of which I am a member.

After remaining in Zaushing for about 10 days I arrived back in Shanghai on or about the 14th or 15th November, 1935.

Whilst in Zaushing, I met my sister-in-law, named Wei, who requested me to bring a black jacket to Shanghai, and give same to her son, named Wei Ah San (魏阿三), who is employed at Keeble Gardens off Derroch Road as an alleyway cleaner.

I agreed to bring the jacket to Shanghai, whereupon I placed same in my suitcase amongst my own clothing.

The morning following my return to Shanghai, I proceeded from Sawgin Road to Keeble Gardens, where I met Wei Ah San, who was busy sweeping the alleyway.

Wei Ah San knew that I had been to Zaushing and he questioned me as to his mother's health, whereupon I told him that his mother was enjoying good health, and that she had given me a jacket to bring to Shanghai for him. I then told

Wei Wong Sz. 2nd sheet.

Wei Ah San to visit my home and receive the jacket, which he agreed to do.

After talking with Wei Ah San for about 2 or 3 minutes, I made my way back to No. 72 Sawgin Road.

At about 6 p.m. the following day Wei Ah San visited my home and received the jacket which I brought to Shanghai for him from Zaushing.

After remaining in my room for about one minute, he left the premises, stating that he was returning to his place of employment.

At about 7 a.m. the morning following Wei Ah San's visit to my room, I proceeded to the North Railway Station with my niece Wei Ah Jing (魏阿静), who was returning to Zaushing due to the fact that she had lost her job as a wet nurse, having been employed at an unknown address in the Kashing Road District.

When we arrived at the North Railway Station we met Wei Ah San and his wife, name unknown, whereupon my niece Wei Ah Jing informed me that Wei Ah San's wife was also returning to Zaushing, and that they were travelling together.

My niece also told me that Wei Ah San's wife was returning to Zaushing, as it was rumoured that there would be fighting in Shanghai, but she did not state who was going to do the fighting.

At about 9 a.m. I left the North Railway Station and returned to my home.

Thumb printed and cross marked by

Wei Wong Sz.

Statement of Wei Kyi Zung, alias Wei Ah San (魏阿三),  
taken by Supt. R. Conduit and interpreted by D.S.I. Chu on the  
27-11-35. (D.S.I. Crowther)

---

I am 39 years of age. I am married. My wife departed from Shanghai on the 16-11-35. She now resides at Tsu-Kyi, Zaushing. I have two children, one son aged 6 years, and a daughter aged 3 years. She resided in Shanghai with a Portuguese family at 20 Liachin Terrace, off North Szechuen Road Extension. My two children are cared for by my mother at Zaushing. My wife is 33 years of age and is also a native of Zaushing. I have been in Shanghai about 12 years. My wife came to Shanghai one year before me. I married my wife 15 years ago at Zaushing. I have been working at Keeble Gardens for 3 years. After the Japanese fighting, in April, 1932, my wife was working at No. 120 Boone Road with a Cantonese family near Quinsan Gardens.

About the 29 th January, 1932, I went with my wife to Zaushing. I had been working with a Portuguese family also residing at 120 Boone Road. I was a coolie.

Since I have been working at Keeble Gardens I met my wife about twice a week. She slept with me in the watchman's hut at the entrance to Keeble Gardens off Darrooh Road. My wife left for Zaushing as there were rumours that there would be fighting between Japanese and Chinese. I do not know the reason for the rumours of fighting. My wife went to the country with my nephew's wife, named Lan Ying. Lan Ying's husband died about four years ago. Lan Ying is over 40 years of age. She does not have a sweetheart. I know she is not the kind of woman to have a sweetheart. My wife is not pretty in looks, and I can vouch for her character regarding having connections

Wei Kyi Lung, alias Wei Ah San.

with other men. This can also be verified by the Portuguese family at 20 Linchin Terrace off North Szechuen Road Extension. I get \$15 per month as a private watchman and alleyway cleaner in the Keeble Gardens from Mr. Lieu, who lives at No. 9 Keeble Gardens. Since holding my present job, I have had no trouble with any other person and persons who work nearby the Keeble Gardens. Above my wages I get 40 cents silver from each of the 10 families living in the Keeble Gardens, as I keep their gardens clean, most of the families are Japanese. I don't know any other persons who are employed near the Keeble Gardens.

Q. You have been employed in the Keeble Gardens for a period of 3 years, how is it that you do not know any other persons in that area?

A. I never speak to others, and I always mind my own business.

Q. Don't you speak to any of the maid servants employed by different families?

A. No, they are all natives of Kowloon, so I do not make their acquaintance.

Q. How do you then carry out your duties as a private watchman?

A. I have taken complaints from families through their servants and in turn I tell my employer, Mr. Lieu.

Q. Have you ever let off fire-crackers within a recent date?

A. No, I have never let off fire-crackers in Shanghai. But did so some ten years ago in the country.

Q. Did anyone in your terrace let off fire works?

A. No.

Q. Have you ever fired a pistol?

A. No, never.

Wei Kyi Chung, alias Wei Ah Sun.

- Q. How long have you had the short jacket you are wearing?
- A. I bought the material for 90 cents during May 1935, and the jacket was made by a Chinese tailor at Kina-kaei Road, Ch. 21, for 30 cents.
- Q. Where did you buy the material?
- A. I bought it from a street hawker in the Keeble Gardens. I do not know the hawker.
- Q. The second jacket you are wearing, when did you buy that?
- A. It was brought to me from the country one week ago.
- Q. What date?
- A. About the 17th or 18th inst.
- Q. Who brought it to you?
- A. My aunt, named Wong Ah Hoo, residing in Kowloon Road. I do not know the number.
- Q. Why should she bring you a jacket?
- A. Because of the cold weather, my mother sent it to me.
- Q. How much do you pay for the jacket your aunt brought to you?
- A. I did not pay anything, my mother bought it.
- Q. When did your aunt come to Shanghai?
- A. On the 14th or 15th of this month.
- Q. How did your aunt come to Shanghai?
- A. By train.
- Q. When did your aunt tell you she had a jacket for you?
- A. On the 14th or 15th November, 1935.
- Q. Where?
- A. At my place of employment, Keeble Gardens.
- Q. What time?
- A. In the morning at about 9 a.m. or 10 a.m.

Wei Kyi Zung alias Wei Ah Sen.

- Q. Did she come by herself?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Did she bring anything else for you?
- A. No.
- Q. Did anyone see your aunt talking to you?
- A. I do not know, I was at my master's house and there was no body there.
- Q. Who is your master?
- A. Mr. Lieu Te Ching.
- Q. What does your master do?
- A. He works for an American firm.
- Q. When did your aunt give you the jacket?
- A. on the 17th or 18th of this month.
- Q. Where did she give you the jacket?
- A. At my aunt's house on Gawgin Road.

Signed, thumb printed and cross marked by  
Wei Kyi Zung, alias Wei Ah Sen.

Woo Z Ling (吳汝霖).

Kau-yeu, Yangchow.

D.S. In. Growther and McPhee.

9 p.m.

20/11/35.

D.S.I. Chu Chi Huang.

My name is Woo Z Ling (吳汝霖), age 50, native of Kau-yeu, Yangchow, Unemployed, residing at Lane 139, House No. 34 Chan Shun Road, Shanghai.

I came to Shanghai from Kau-yeu, Yangchow, when I was 21 years of age, and went to live at Lane 139, House No. 34 Chan Shun Road, Shanghai, my present address.

After residing in Shanghai for 3 or 4 months, I commenced to teach children in a straw hut, surrounded by straw huts, at Jukong Lou, near Maxwell Road, which I continued for a period of 2 years, during which time I taught 20 to 30 children daily, and in one year I obtained approximately \$100.00.

At the end of the two years, I obtained a position as a policeman in the Shanghai Police Force, and was attached to the 5th Division 2nd District. We had no numbers in those days.

I served in the Shanghai Police Force for about 7 or 8 years, and resigned as the Force was taken over by the Northerners, furthermore the majority of the Force consisted of Northerners, the food supplied consisted of wheatbread, and I being accustomed to Southern food (rice), this did not agree with my constitution. I only received \$4 or \$5 wages per month with board.

After leaving the Police Force I returned to my native place where I stayed for about 6 months, and then returned to Shanghai.

At that time the house in which I now reside was a straw hut which was built by me, and on my return to Shanghai, I went to live there again.

My straw hut was later demolished and the present stone

See 2. Wang.

house built with others. During the demolishing period and the rebuilding of the present house, I resided at No. 51 Dah Shing La. Mei Kyi Road, Chapei.

About 6 months after my return to Shanghai I obtained a position as an accountant in the Woosung Nicosa Hong, situated at Urga Road, Chapei. I held this position until the 16th year of the Chinese Republic (1928).

Owing to the conditions prevailing at that time and business being bad, I resigned my position as accountant at the Nicosa Hong and returned to my native place, Kouryeu, Yangchow, where I remained for over one year.

I returned to Shanghai to seek employment, and after a period of about 7 or 8 months, I obtained a position as an Inspector in the Rolloed Tobacco Tax Bureau, situated at the Small West Gate, Mantao, which position I held for nearly one year. I lost this position when the Bureau was abolished.

Being without work in Shanghai, I returned to my native place, where I own land and property, the area of land being 47 mou, valued at \$70 per mou. This property was handed down to me when my father died.

I remained in my native place for about 1 year and again returned to Shanghai, this being about 1929.

After my return to Shanghai, I was employed for a few months, when I obtained employment as a teebay on board the S.S. Lien Ho, plying between Shanghai and Hankow.

I was employed in this way for about 2 years, and lost my job owing to the change of compressors.

Woo Z Ling.

I was unemployed for about 1 year and remained at my present address.

At the beginning of 1932 I obtained a position as bodyguard to a Mr. Peu Yeong Foh (潘榮富), a building contractor, residing at No. 12 Avenue Foch, who now resides at Route Prosper Paris. I obtained this position through the introduction of one named Teu Yao Ding, Ex-detective of the French Police, who is the former master of Woesung Nicaha Hong where I was employed as an accountant.

I was a bodyguard for Mr. Peu Yeong Foh until October 1934, when my services were dispensed with (note:- at this juncture, Woo Z Ling produced a Curfew Pass, No. 11804, dated March, 1932, issued to him by the S.M. Police).

Since October, 1934, I have been unemployed, but my wife is employed as a maid servant by a Portuguese family residing on Woesung Road.

I am still a follower of Teu Yao Ding.

During July, 1935, I had a quarrel with a fellow country man, named Woo Yoh Ho (吳五河), over a money club, which I conducted, and also the Banker.

Woo Yoh Ho's wife is employed as an amah by a Russian Police Officer of the S.M. Police, who was formerly attached to Dixwell Road Station, and at present resides near the Japanese Naval Landing Party (probably Ramos Apartments).

Q. Have you had any trouble with any other persons other than

Woo Yoh Ho?

A. No.

Woo I Ling

- Q. Have you guaranteed any person in business or money transactions?
- A. Yes, I guaranteed a friend named Lieu Tuh Su (刘德寿), carpenter, formerly residing in a straw hut off Chi Mai Road, Chapel, for the monthly payment of \$10.00 to a money club conducted by one named Hsu Tsong Foo (许忠富), residing at Shung-ien Jau.
- Q. How did you guarantee Lieu?
- A. Lieu drew the sum of \$210.00, from the money club, and I obtained a shop guarantee from one named Wong Zung Yui (王仲裕), master of a candy shop, situated at No. 129 Scott Road, on his behalf, as other members of the club did not trust me.
- Q. Why did you guarantee Lieu in this way?
- A. As it was necessary for Lieu.
- Q. Where were you on the night of 9-11-36?
- A. I was at home.
- Q. How can you remember this particular night?
- A. Because I never go out at night.
- Q. Do you associate with any bad characters?
- A. No.
- Q. You said in your statement that you are a follower of Tzu Yeh Ding?
- A. Yes, I call him "teacher".
- Q. When did you last see Tzu Yeh Ding?
- A. During the Chinese New Year.
- Q. Do you own a bicycle?

Woo Z Ling.

- A. Yes.
- Q. Do you regularly ride the bicycle?
- A. Yes.
- Q. How often?
- A. Whenever I go out.
- Q. Do you gamble?
- A. No.
- Q. Never?
- A. Yes, when I was a bodyguard I used to gamble, but never since.
- Q. Are you acquainted with Dixwell Road District?
- A. No, only Scott Road.
- Q. Yet you have said in your statement that you have resided at Chan Cha Road for many years, how is it that you do not know the roads surrounding you?
- A. Yes, I know the roads.
- Q. Which roads do you know?
- A. North Sheehuen Road, Darroch Road, Fong Lok Li and Wonglo Road.
- Q. Have you any friends residing in the vicinity of Darroch Road?
- A. No.
- Q. When did you last visit Darroch Road?
- A. I have never been to Darroch Road.
- Q. Darroch Road is a very short Road, how do you know the Road?
- A. I have seen a signboard with Darroch Road thereon, whilst

Woo Z Ling.

passing along North Saechuan Road.

- Q. When did you last visit North Saechuan Road?
- A. On the morning of 18-11-35 whilst on my way to Scott Road.
- Q. Have you ever been to Fong Lok Li?
- A. No, not during the past 5 years.
- Q. You have been there?
- A. Yes, 5 years ago I walked through.
- Q. Where did you enter Fong Lok Li?
- A. I have never been to the Fong Lok Li.
- Q. You have just stated that you walked through the Fong Lok Li.
- A. I know where the Fong Lok Li is, but I have never been there.
- Q. You seem to be afraid of something?
- A. I am not afraid of anything.
- Q. Why do you change your statement, if you are not afraid?
- A. I have not changed my statement.
- Q. When you were in the police force did you carry firearms?
- A. No, only a baton.
- Q. Are you acquainted with the workings of a firearm?
- A. Yes, I became acquainted with the workings of a firearm when I was a bodyguard.
- Q. Who taught you to handle a firearm?
- A. Ten Yao Ding taught me.
- Q. When did he teach you?
- A. Before I obtained the job as a bodyguard.
- Q. Where did he teach you?

Woo Z. Ling

- A. In the Carpenters' Guild on Avenue Joffre.
- Q. Did you fire the pistol in the Carpenters' Guild?
- A. No.
- Q. Did you have a pistol?
- A. No.
- Q. Whose pistol was it?
- A. Tau Yau Ding's pistol.
- Q. Was the pistol loaded when he was instructing you?
- A. No, Tau Yau Ding took out the magazine.
- Q. Was Tau Yau Ding a detective at that time?
- A. Yes.
- Q. How many years ago was this?
- A. Just prior to me obtaining the job as a bodyguard.
- Q. Were you ever instructed by the Police to use firearms?
- A. No, never.
- Q. Have you ever fired a pistol?
- A. Yes, I fired one round in my friend's home in the French Concession, the head part of the bullet was substituted with a piece of rubber made in the shape of a bullet.
- Q. When was this?
- A. When I was a bodyguard, and the pistol I fired was my master's.
- Q. Who was present when you fired the pistol?
- A. Two police watchmen, and one other bodyguard, also employed by my master.
- Q. Do you own a pistol at present?
- A. No.

Woo C Ling

- Q. When was the last time you handled a pistol?
- A. When I was a bodyguard.
- Q. Do you want a job?
- A. No, my eye sight is very bad, especially at night.
- Q. Are you in any <sup>way</sup> connected with Japanese?
- A. No.
- Q. Do you know any Japanese?
- A. No.
- Q. Do you know why you are being questioned?
- A. I have no idea.
- Q. Are you aware that families have evacuated from the vicinity of your home?
- A. Yes, wealthy Cantonese families have removed.
- Q. Why?
- A. Because it was rumoured that the fighting would occur.
- Q. Who was going to fight?
- A. I don't know.
- Q. Do you read the newspapers?
- A. No, my eye sight is bad.
- Q. Can you read?
- A. Yes, I can, but my eye sight fails me.
- Q. How long have you been married?
- A. 31 years ago.
- Q. Have you any family?
- A. One son, age 16.
- Q. Is your wife alive?
- A. Yes, she resides with me.

Woo Z Ling.

- Q. Where does your son live?  
A. He lives with me.
- Q. Where is your son employed?  
A. My son is still at school.
- Q. Which school?  
A. He attends the Sz Kung Primary School, Tsindong Road, Chapei.
- Q. Does he speak Japanese?  
A. No.
- Q. Does he speak English?  
A. Yes, a little.
- Q. Are you interested in Politics?  
A. No.
- Q. Is your son interested in Politics?  
A. No, he is not.
- Q. When do you retire for the night?  
A. At about 8 p.m. or 9 p.m. every night.
- Q. You say you have had eye sight, how do you come to ride a bicycle?  
A. I only ride in the day light.
- Q. You must have money owing so much land in the country?  
A. The land is all mortgaged.

Signed : Woo Z Ling.

Special Branch Registry

File No. *S. 7073*

~~SECRET~~

SUBJECT

*Newspaper cuttings and  
Extracts from Buckley Review to*

October 9, 1937.

Morning Translation

Social Evening News of October 8 :-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE : REQUEST OF YANG WEN-TAO AND YIH HAI-SUNG FOR RELEASE

At about 7 o'clock on the night of November 9, 1935, a Japanese sailor was found dead on a quiet street known as Darroch Road in an area densely populated with Japanese. Several minutes later the discovery caused a panic among the residents in North Szechuen Road. The Japanese Special Naval Landing Party detailed a large number of fully armed marines to stand duty at various places, while the entire forces of the Public Safety Bureau (known at present as the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau) and the Shanghai Municipal Police were mobilized because of the murder. The situation at that time presented a scene similar to the one on the eve of the January 28 Incident.

Every law enforcement officer paid attention to this dead Japanese. Those who had seen the body well remembered that the man was of a strong build and fierce looking. One knew at a glance that he was a drunkard by the strong smell of liquor. In Shanghai the murder of a foreigner, particularly a Japanese, was a great affair. For this reason the Police at once began a house to house search for the culprit but no one was apprehended. The body was removed and the spot where the body was found was marked with white chalk and several armed Japanese marines were posted on guard.

On the following day the murder was prominently featured in the local newspapers and the public were thus acquainted that the murdered sailor was Hideo Nakayama. The Japanese authorities in Shanghai continually pressed General Wu Te-chen, former Mayor of Shanghai, to bring the culprit to justice. They seemed to be sure that the murder was committed by Chinese. At the same time, Japanese marines patrolled the district everyday, and this caused a general exodus from Chapei. Invisibly trade in Shanghai was adversely affected, while the insurance companies raised the war risk rates in the districts of Chapei and Hongkew.

In order to bring the case to an early close, the Shanghai City Government offered a reward of \$4,000 for information leading to the arrest of persons responsible for the murder. The action was copied by the Shanghai Municipal Police and the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party who each offered a reward of \$4,000. It happened that the total reward of \$12,000 had its effect and some time later three "culprits" by the name of Tseu Shou-yong (周社榮), Yih Hai-sung (葉海生) and Yang Wen-tao (楊文道) were apprehended.

As a result, the Shanghai First Special District Court found Tseu Shou-yong not guilty, but sentenced both Yih Hai-sung and Yang Wen-tao to death. Armed Japanese naval men attended the handing down of the decision. When Yih and Yang were sentenced to death, they cried out "grievance". Enquiries made from various sources show that the truth of the case has every connection with the reward of \$12,000.

October 9, 1937.

Morning Translation.

As a matter of fact, a large number of persons understand that both Yih and Yang were wrongly involved in the case. The reason is this: we are people of a weak nation and Yih and Yang have become sacrifices.

In order to protect personal rights, Mr. Chang Tse-niang (張志讓), lawyer in defence of Yih Hai-sung, and Mr. Tang Wei-chun (唐偉群), lawyer defending Yang Wen-tao, made an appeal to the Supreme Court against the decision passed by the Second Branch of the Kiangsu High Court. As a consequence, however, the Supreme Court handed down a ruling maintaining the original decision, that is, death penalty for the two accused.

A nation-wide defensive war has been started in China and all the fears entertained in the past should be abolished. The expression "X X" has now been changed direct into "Japan" and every Japanese soldier has become our foe. Past grievances should be cleared off now. Yih Hai-sung and Yang Wen-tao should be released. Both lawyers Chang Tse-niang and Tang Wei-chun have submitted an application for the release of the two accused.

On October 7, lawyer Tang Wei-chun made the following statement to our reporter :- "It is true that the two accused were wrongly charged. In view of the difficult position of the authorities, we did not make excessive demands. However, the protection of personal rights is the duty of all lawyers. Furthermore, the accused are truly not the principal offenders in the case and they should be liberated especially at the present time when Japan herself does not resort to reasoning to deal with affairs. The public are urged to uphold justice".

7073  
25 9 37

Ta Kung Pao (Evening Edition) :- P.M. 24.9.37

NAKAYAMA MURDERERS LODGE NEW APPEAL

Despite the fact that more than one year has elapsed since Yih Hai-sun ( 叶海孙 ) and Yang Wen-tao ( 杨文涛 ) who were arrested by the Municipal Police for the murder of Nakayama, a Japanese marine, made an appeal to the Supreme Court against the death sentence imposed upon them by Judge Chien Hung-yih ( 钱洪一 ) of the Shanghai First Special District Court, no information whatever about the case has been received.

It is now learned that the families of Yih Hai-sun and Yang Wen-tao have engaged lawyers to file a statement with the Supreme Court requesting it to cancel the original judgment and to find the accused not guilty.

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF STATE  
OFFICE OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL  
WASHINGTON, D. C.  
1945

FINAL VERDICT IN NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE TO BE  
DELIVERED

One year and a half has elapsed since the Nakayama murder took place. Yang Vung-tao and Yih Hai-sung, accused in the case, filed an appeal with the Supreme Court against the judgment handed down by the Court of first instance and approved by the Kiangsu High Court. According to information received from the S.M.P., the latter is expected to receive a notification in the middle of this month from Nanking regarding the case and it is believed that the Supreme Court will deliver

D.7073 3

RECEIVED  
S. L. H. CLERY.  
No. 3  
Date

June 8, 1937.

MAINICHI

CONTEMPLATED RESCUATION FOR YANG VUNG-TAO AND  
YIH HAI-SUNG BY SAN HUH SOCIETY

Criticism has been levelled at the Nanking Supreme Court because of the delayed trial of Yang Vung-tao and Yih Hai-sung, accused in the Nakayama murder case. In connection with the Nakayama murder case, a strange rumour is now being circulated to the effect that the San Huh Society is making preparations to receive Yang Vung-tao and Yih Hai-sung as they will be released shortly on being found not guilty by the Supreme Court. Several other secret societies belonging to the San Huh Society have become active. It is fairly certain what verdict the Supreme Court will hand down, judging from the sentence passed by the Court of first instance and the Kiangsu High Court. The prisoners are now being detained at the Ward Road Jail.

January 11, 1937.

Morning Translation

Sin Wen Pao and other local newspapers:

THE NAIYAMA MURDER CASE: YIH HAI SUNG'S APPEAL

(continued from January 9)

(a) The Court of Second Instance declared that both Hu Ziang Wu and Pan Chiao Ying had said that they saw a man wearing black clothing. It will be recalled that in cold weather people usually wear dark coloured clothing, especially in foreign dress and military uniforms. On July 7, the Court of First Instance wrote a report on the reconstruction of the crime in which it says: "There was an electric lamp on an electric pole, but the light was comparatively weak as the lamp was very high and the street was deserted and wide. The place was very dark, but the length and the bright colour of the clothing could be distinguished. All dark coloured clothing seen under such a street lamp can be said to be black clothing. Hu Ziang Wu's statement, as given in Paragraph (c) above, reads: "It seemed that the clothing of the men who escaped had the style of the clothing worn by marines." Therefore, the so-called dark colour must be intended to mean this.

(b) The Court of Second Instance regarded the statement of Cheng Zai Yuen to the effect that on that evening he saw the appellant and others walking on North Szechuen Road towards the northern direction as true. But at the Police Station and in the Court of First Instance, Cheng Zai Yuen repeatedly stated that at that time the appellant was dressed in a Sun Yat Sen style of uniform. (Vide the written record of Volume 1 of the Court of First Instance and statement Page No. 47). Can his statements then be believed?

(c) The Court of Second Instance accepted the statement of "Hai-Loh-Ya" (海樂亞), a Portuguese, as true. This witness stated: "The door of Room No. 9 was pushed half open and I saw Yih Hai Sung in the room." As a matter of fact, the entry of Room No. 9 near the door is narrow, so that with the door only half open one would only have seen the wall and not the interior of the room. This can be proved by referring to a plan of the room. (Vide Court File Page No. 102, Volume 2, of the Court of First Instance.) The statement of this witness is evidently unfounded.

(d) The appellant clearly stated in the Court of First Instance that Room No. 9 in the Moon Palace Hotel was booked by Au Tsung Kyi (吳春記). The Court regarded this statement to mean that the appellant had booked the room in the name of Au Tsung Kyi. This is a gross mistake. Au Tsung Kyi is the name of an actual person and is not a fictitious name used by the appellant.

(e) The appellant did not state in his confessions on May 1 and May 6 that Yang Wen Tao had taken a pistol out of a book and handed it to the appellant. He said this only in his written statement which he copied from one prepared by the Police after he was severely tortured. The book was seized by the Police in April. If the Court of Second Instance holds that the seizure of the book shows that the appellant's statement corresponds with the facts, then the arrest of Yang Wen Tao can prove the same thing.

January 11, 1937.

3  
Morning Translation.

There is no ground on which the Courts could have reached this conclusion. If the Supreme Court will compare the points for and against the theory that appellant's statement corresponds with the facts, it will immediately see whether or not the statement does correspond with the facts.

(7) a general study of all the evidence in this case:

(a) The evidence in this case secured and produced by the Police would not have been sufficient to justify the charge against the appellant and Yang Wen Tao for the murder but for the statements made by the appellant under torture. Speaking from a logical point of view, even if the book in question was actually seized at the home of Yang Wen Tao and was proved to be actually his property and that it was actually used by him for the purpose of concealing the pistol that was produced in Court as an exhibit and that the spent bullet that had caused the death of the Japanese marine Nakayama and the empty cartridge shell produced in Court were actually found to have been fired from the said pistol, can all this be regarded as evidence proving that the Japanese marine Hideo Nakayama was murdered by Yang Wen Tao? What was seized in the home of Yang Wen Tao was only a book and not the pistol that was produced in Court as an exhibit; in other words, it was only an article that was used for the purpose of concealing the crime weapon (if the pistol produced in Court is actually the weapon that was used in the murder); it was not the weapon itself. Moreover, it was known that the pistol (the murder weapon) was not found in the possession of Yang Wen Tao, but was concealed beneath a wooden box where it was subsequently found, while the book which was known to have been used for the purpose of concealing this pistol was safely deposited at the home of Yang Wen Tao. Now, can it be definitely alleged that Yang Wen Tao had used this pistol (the crime weapon) to commit the murder and that he is a murderer simply because the book which was used for the purpose of concealing a pistol was seized at his home? Such a hypothesis is untenable. Can a person be held for the murder of another person simply because a knife which was found beside the murdered person is his property? No; in the same way, much less will he be held guilty if the knife does not belong to him and still less so if only an article used for the purpose of concealing this knife is found at his home.

(b) From the above, it can be seen that even if all the evidence produced in Court by the Police remains unchallenged, it cannot be used to prove that Yang Wen Tao was the person who had murdered the Japanese marine Nakayama. Supposing that Yang Wen Tao can be held as a suspect for the murder because the book was seized at his home, this fact has nothing whatever to do with the appellant, who would not have been charged with the crime if he had not made any statements under torture. This is quite clear and deserves consideration by the Supreme Court, because one who "goes inside the horn of an ox" (meaning one who is handling a case) is liable to go astray, but one who remains an on-looker "above the sky", sees quite clearly. From this, it can be understood that the appellant would not have become involved in this case but for his statements made under torture.

January 11, 1937.

4.  
Morning Translation.

(8) The motive of the murder:

The Municipal Police declared that they were unable to find a motive for the murder. It was only after having repeatedly been asked by the Court of First Instance to find the motive that the Police submitted the statement of the appellant and declared that the appellant had admitted at the Police Station that the murder was committed with the object of creating a disturbance and expanding the influence of his clique in Hongkew. However, it has to be noted that the Dong Jen and Dong Nyi Associations are benevolent organizations and that the appellant and Yang Wen Tao are persons of common intelligence only, therefore the influence they would enjoy in Hongkew cannot be gauged. In the event of disturbances taking place in Hongkew, how would they expand their influence? Furthermore, the method of expanding one's influence by assassination is unheard of. It was, therefore, improper of the Courts of First and Second Instance to believe this point without giving careful consideration to the statements made by the appellant.

(9) The Counter-evidence brought by the accused:

During the first few hearings of the case in the Court of First Instance, each time that the Municipal Advocate submitted the statements of the accused that had been taken and written up by the Police after interrogating accused and requested the Court to question the accused according to these statements, the witnesses, after their statements had been taken by the Police, attended the Court and admitted their statements. Although a public charge had been filed against the accused, the Court of Criminal Division of the Court of First Instance based its inquiry on the result of the Police investigations. In the meantime, the Police continued their investigations. Furthermore, the Police had exceeded their authority to investigate entrusted them by the Criminal Division of the Court, but the Police made the investigations not only in Shanghai, but as far as Tsingtao. As a result, it has happened that witnesses came but did not dare to tell the truth, while other witnesses went into hiding. Sometimes, statements advantageous to the accused were obtained, but they were put aside. Many statements of such a nature were obtained and brought to Shanghai from Tsingtao, but none of them was produced in Court. On the contrary, the Police regarded the common suit of foreign dress and the letter of introduction as important but the letter was rejected by the Courts of First and Second Instance. This shows how difficult it has been for the appellant to produce counter-evidence.

The following are a few points that are advantageous to the accused:-

(1) With reference to the report that the appellant had a fight with somebody at the Wanyang Dance Hall on the eve of the opening of the hall, both Yao Soong Ding (姚松鼎), a private detective of the hall, and Chang Zai Yuan, a Police witness, stated that a fight took place that evening and that a few minutes later, they saw the appellant standing outside the hall. (Vide the 27th report of the Police.) Yao Soong Ding further stated that the

January 11, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Nanyang Dance Hall was opened on November 6, 1935. (Vide the written record of the Court of First Instance of June 16.)

(2) On November 10, 1935, the appellant hired some rooms at the Great China Restaurant (大中華) to celebrate the birthday anniversary of his mother. The dinner arrangements was made on behalf of the appellant by Chang Zai Yuan, a Police witness, and this was admitted by Chang. (Vide the written record of the Court of First Instance on June 16.) Therefore, on the day before the murder of Nakayama and on the day after the murder, appellant was engaged. Can it be believed that the appellant would suddenly resort to murder on the day between these two dates?

(3) It will not be difficult to prove that at night the appellant usually visited the restaurant on the upper and the dance hall on the ground floor of the Moon Palace Hotel. In those confessions of the appellant which were made under torture, he confessed to the murder, saying that he left the Moon Palace Hotel before the murder and that he returned to the hotel after the murder. The time was too short for the commission of a murder.

(4) The appellant had received a telephone message from Chang Zai Yuan (張財源) advising him to make good his escape because the Police were about to arrest him. Upon learning of this, the appellant passed the information to Mi Pau Sun (米保生) who verified this at a hearing of the Court of First Instance (vide record of the hearing held by the Court of First Instance on September 16). If the appellant had been guilty of the crime, he would not have remained in Shanghai.

(10) The facts in the case as revealed by the evidence:

The investigation made by the Court of First Instance into this case shows that the appellant had nothing to do with the murder of the marine Nakayama; it gives an indication of the kind of person who had killed the marine. According to an examination made by the Medico-Legal Laboratory, the powder marks show that the distance of the victim's head from the firing spot is only about five centimeters (vide Item 6 (a)). If the murderer was following the victim at the time of the murder, there is no reason why he should have fired only when he had come into contact with the victim. It clearly shows that the murderer did walk side by side with the victim and then fired. (Pu Chiao Ying's statement proved that the murderer and the victim did walk side by side, see Item 6 (b)). Furthermore, D.S.I. Crowther stated that the movements of the victim on the day in question between 6.40 p.m. and 8 p.m. could not be ascertained, except that from 4 p.m. to 6.40 p.m. he was in the barracks and that the victim had spent nearly all his time in brothel-like places. In all he visited four places. D.S.I. Crowther added:- "At the time in question Kaiji Mishikawa did ask the victim to pass the night at the brothel but he declined," (vide record of the hearing held by the Court of First Instance

January 11, 1937.

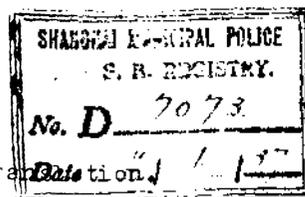
Morning Translation

on May 1). This proves that the victim was a man of lust. The murder occurred just after he had refused to pass the night at the brothel and he was returning to the barracks. The shooting might have been due to jealousy over some women.

In view of the various reasons mentioned above, appellant has no connection whatsoever with the murder of Nekayma. His accusation was brought about by certain person or persons who desired to secure the reward and who conspired to bring a false accusation against him. The Supreme Court is requested to study the appeal carefully and to quash the decision of the Courts of First and Second Instance and to return a verdict finding the appellant not guilty or to order a re-trial.

January 11, 1937.

Morning Tran



Sin Wen Pao and other local newspapers:

THE MALAYALA MURDER CASE: YIH HAI SUNG'S APPEAL

(continued from January 9)

(a) The Court of Second Instance declared that both Hu Ziang Wu and Pan Chiao Ying had said that they saw a man wearing black clothing. It will be recalled that in cold weather people usually wear dark coloured clothing, especially in foreign dress and military uniforms. On July 7, the Court of First Instance wrote a report on the reconstruction of the crime in which it says: "There was an electric lamp on an electric pole, but the light was comparatively weak as the lamp was very high and the street was deserted and wide. The place was very dark, but the length and the bright colour of the clothing could be distinguished. All dark coloured clothing seen under such a street lamp can be said to be black clothing. Hu Ziang Wu's statement, as given in Paragraph (c) above, reads: "It seemed that the clothing of the men who escaped had the style of the clothing worn by marines." Therefore, the so-called dark colour must be intended to mean this.

(b) The Court of Second Instance regarded the statement of Cheng Zai Yuen to the effect that on that evening he saw the appellant and others walking on North Szechuen Road towards the northern direction as true. But at the Police Station and in the Court of First Instance, Cheng Zai Yuen repeatedly stated that at that time the appellant was dressed in a Sun Yat Sen style of uniform. (Vide the written record of Volume 1 of the Court of First Instance and statement Page No.47). Can his statements then be believed?

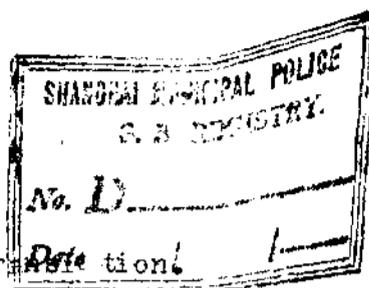
(c) The Court of Second Instance accepted the statement of "Hai-Loh-Ya" (海樂亞), a Portuguese, as true. This witness stated: "The door of Room No.9 was pushed half open and I saw Yih Hai Sung in the room." As a matter of fact, the entry of Room No.9 near the door is narrow, so that with the door only half open one would only have seen the wall and not the interior of the room. This can be proved by referring to a plan of the room. (Vide Court File Page No.102, Volume 2, of the Court of First Instance.) The statement of this witness is evidently unfounded.

(d) The appellant clearly stated in the Court of First Instance that Room No.9 in the Moon Palace Hotel was booked by Au Tsung Kyi (吳春記). The Court regarded this statement to mean that the appellant had booked the room in the name of Au Tsung Kyi. This is a gross mistake. Au Tsung Kyi is the name of an actual person and is not a fictitious name used by the appellant.

(e) The appellant did not state in his confessions on May 1 and May 6 that Yang Wen Tao had taken a pistol out of a book and handed it to the appellant. He said this only in his written statement which he copied from one prepared by the Police after he was severely tortured. The book was seized by the Police in April. If the Court of Second Instance holds that the seizure of the book shows that the appellant's statement corresponds with the facts, then the arrest of Yang Wen Tao can prove the same thing.

January 11, 1937.

Morning Trial



There is no ground on which the Courts could have reached this conclusion. If the Supreme Court will compare the points for and against the theory that appellant's statement corresponds with the facts, it will immediately see whether or not the statement does correspond with the facts.

(7) A general study of all the evidence in this case:

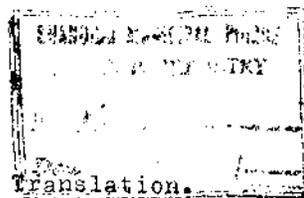
(a) The evidence in this case secured and produced by the Police would not have been sufficient to justify the charge against the appellant and Yang Wen Tao for the murder but for the statements made by the appellant under torture. Speaking from a logical point of view, even if the book in question was actually seized at the home of Yang Wen Tao and was proved to be actually his property and that it was actually used by him for the purpose of concealing the pistol that was produced in Court as an exhibit and that the spent bullet that had caused the death of the Japanese marine Nakayama and the empty cartridge shell produced in Court were actually found to have been fired from the said pistol, can all this be regarded as evidence proving that the Japanese marine Hideo Nakayama was murdered by Yang Wen Tao? What was seized in the home of Yang Wen Tao was only a book and not the pistol that was produced in Court as an exhibit; in other words, it was only an article that was used for the purpose of concealing the crime weapon (if the pistol produced in Court is actually the weapon that was used in the murder); it was not the weapon itself. Moreover, it was known that the pistol (the murder weapon) was not found in the possession of Yang Wen Tao, but was concealed beneath a wooden box where it was subsequently found, while the book which was known to have been used for the purpose of concealing this pistol was safely deposited at the home of Yang Wen Tao. Now, can it be definitely alleged that Yang Wen Tao had used this pistol (the crime weapon) to commit the murder and that he is a murderer simply because the book which was used for the purpose of concealing a pistol was seized at his home? Such a hypothesis is untenable. Can a person be held for the murder of another person simply because a knife which was found beside the murdered person is his property? No; in the same way, much less will he be held guilty if the knife does not belong to him and still less so if only an article used for the purpose of concealing this knife is found at his home.

(b) From the above, it can be seen that even if all the evidence produced in Court by the Police remains unchallenged, it cannot be used to prove that Yang Wen Tao was the person who had murdered the Japanese marine Nakayama. Supposing that Yang Wen Tao can be held as a suspect for the murder because the book was seized at his home, this fact has nothing whatever to do with the appellant, who would not have been charged with the crime if he had not made any statements under torture. This is quite clear and deserves consideration by the Supreme Court, because one who "goes inside the horn of an ox" (meaning one who is handling a case) is liable to go astray, but one who remains an on-locker "above the sky", sees quite clearly. From this, it can be understood that the appellant would not have become involved in this case but for his statements made under torture.

January 11, 1937.

4.

Morning Translation.



(8) The motive of the murder:

The Municipal Police declared that they were unable to find a motive for the murder. It was only after having repeatedly been asked by the Court of First Instance to find the motive that the Police submitted the statement of the appellant and declared that the appellant had admitted at the Police Station that the murder was committed with the object of creating a disturbance and expanding the influence of his clique in Hongkew. However, it has to be noted that the Dong Jen and Dong Nyi Associations are benevolent organizations and that the appellant and Yang Wen Tao are persons of common intelligence only, therefore the influence they would enjoy in Hongkew cannot be gauged. In the event of disturbances taking place in Hongkew, how would they expand their influence? Furthermore, the method of expanding one's influence by assassination is unheard of. It was, therefore, improper of the Courts of First and Second Instance to believe this point without giving careful consideration to the statements made by the appellant.

(9) The Counter-evidence brought by the accused:

During the first few hearings of the case in the Court of First Instance, each time that the Municipal Advocate submitted the statements of the accused that had been taken and written up by the Police after interrogating the accused and requested the Court to question the accused according to these statements, the witnesses, after their statements had been taken by the Police, attended the Court and admitted their statements. Although a public charge had been filed against the accused, the Court of Criminal Division of the Court of First Instance based its inquiry on the result of the Police investigations. In the meantime, the Police continued their investigations. Furthermore, the Police had exceeded their authority to investigate entrusted to them by the Criminal Division of the Court. <sup>but</sup> The Police made the investigations not only in Shanghai, <sup>as far as</sup> Tsingtao. As a result, it has happened that witnesses came but did not dare to tell the truth, while other witnesses went into hiding. Sometimes, statements advantageous to the accused were obtained, but they were put aside. Many statements of such a nature were obtained and brought to Shanghai from Tsingtao, but none of them was produced in Court. On the contrary, the Police regarded the common suit of foreign dress and the letter of introduction as important but the letter was rejected by the Courts of First and Second Instance. This shows how difficult it has been for the appellant to produce counter-evidence.

The following are a few points that are advantageous to the accused:-

(1) With reference to the report that the appellant had a fight with somebody at the Lanyang Dance Hall on the eve of the opening of the hall, both Yao Soong Ding (姚松鼎), a private detective of the hall, and Chang Zai Yuan, a Police witness, stated that a fight took place that evening and that a few minutes later, they saw the appellant standing outside the hall. (Vide the 27th report of the Police.) Yao Soong Ding further stated that the

January 11, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Nanyang Dance Hall was opened on November 6, 1935. (Vide the written record of the Court of First Instance of June 16.)

(2) On November 10, 1936, the appellant hired some rooms at the Great China Restaurant (大中華) to celebrate the birthday anniversary of his mother. The dinner arrangements was made on behalf of the appellant by Chang Zai Yuen, a Police witness, and this was admitted by Chang. (Vide the written record of the Court of First Instance on June 16.) Therefore, on the day before the murder of Nakayama and on the day after the murder, appellant was engaged. Can it be believed that the appellant would suddenly resort to murder on the day between these two dates?

(3) It will not be difficult to prove that at night the appellant usually visited the restaurant on the upper and the dance hall on the ground floor of the Moon Palace Hotel. In those confessions of the appellant which were made under torture, he confessed to the murder, saying that he left the Moon Palace Hotel before the murder and that he returned to the hotel after the murder. The time was too short for the commission of a murder.

(4) The appellant had received a telephone message from Chang Zai Yuen (張財源) advising him to make good his escape because the police were about to arrest him. Upon learning of this, the appellant passed the information to Mi Pau Sun (司徒生) who verified this at a hearing of the Court of First Instance (vide record of the hearing held by the Court of First Instance on September 16). If the appellant had been guilty of the crime, he would not have remained in Shanghai.

(10) The facts in the case as revealed by the evidence:

The investigation made by the Court of First Instance into this case shows that the appellant had nothing to do with the murder of the marine Nakayama; it gives an indication of the kind of person who had killed the marine. According to an examination made by the Medico-Legal Laboratory, the powder marks show that the distance of the victim's head from the firing spot is only about five centimeters (vide Item 6 (a)). If the murderer was following the victim at the time of the murder, there is no reason why he should have fired only when he had come into contact with the victim. It clearly shows that the murderer did walk side by side with the victim and then fired. (Pu Chiao Ying's statement proved that the murderer and the victim did walk side by side, see Item 6 (b)). Furthermore, D.S.I. Crowther stated that the movements of the victim on the day in question between 6.40 p.m. and 8 p.m. could not be ascertained, except that from 4 p.m. to 6.40 p.m. he was in the barracks and that the victim had spent nearly all his time in brothel-like places. In all he visited four places. D.S.I. Crowther added:- "At the time in question Kaiji Nishikawa did ask the victim to pass the night at the brothel but he declined," (vide record of the hearing held by the Court of First Instance

6

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE	
SECRETARY.	
No. D	
Date	/ /

January 11, 1937.

Morning Translation

on May 1). This proves that the victim was a man of lust. The murder occurred just after he had refused to pass the night at the brothel and he was returning to the barracks. The shooting might have been due to jealousy over some woman.

In view of the various reasons mentioned above, appellant has no connection whatsoever with the murder of Nekayma. His accusation was brought about by certain person or persons who desired to secure the reward and who conspired to bring a false accusation against him. The Supreme Court is requested to study the appeal carefully and to quash the decision of the Courts of First and Second Instance and to return a verdict finding the appellant not guilty or to order a re-trial.

2

7922  
2456  
17

January 9, 1937.

Morning Translation

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE : YIH HAI SUNG'S APPEAL

(Continued from yesterday)

At the third session held on May 20, the appellant made a similar statement and gave more detailed answers to questions put to him.

The appellant gave a reconstruction of the crime at the spot on May 22. Here, the evidence produced by the Police, which had been rendered valueless by the appellant's new statement at the second hearing, was still applicable. The only change was that the Police charged the appellant as the chief culprit who fired the fatal shot instead of the charge of being an accessory. However, the record of the hearing of the Court of First Instance of May 20 contained the following note:- "Yih Hai Sung wept. Question: 'As you committed the crime alone and as you alone should bear the consequences, why should you weep?' Yih Hai Sung gave no reply."

The record of the reconstruction of the crime dated May 22 contained the following note:- "Question: 'Did you not previously state that you ran southward upon withdrawing from the scene?' Answer: 'As the facts in the case show that the murderer fled southward, so I stated that I ran southward.' Subsequently Yih murmured that he was being falsely accused." The record also contained the following note:- "Question: 'Did you not previously state that you returned to the Moon Palace?' Answer: 'Eh ..... I returned to the Moon Palace.' Question: 'Speak properly. Where did you actually go?' Answer: 'Moon Palace.'" He then cried in a low tone, 'Judge, please save my life.' Question: 'Why did you cry out, "Save life"?' He stammered out something and failed to give a reply."

At the hearing on May 27, the appellant wept bitterly and denied any connection with the murder of the marine. He took off his clothing in Court to show that he had been tortured at the Police Station. A detailed description of the tortures to which the appellant had been subjected is contained in the notes written on 14 sheets of paper by the appellant and submitted to the Supreme Court together with a petition on December 26. The following is an extract from the notes giving an account of events which occurred after the appellant had admitted on May 6 that he had killed the Japanese marine single-handed:- "A wooden box was brought in. It contained an electric battery; it is called an electric box. My eyes were blindfolded with a piece of black cloth. I was stripped of all my clothing. I was laid on a bench and my hands and feet were tied to the bench. I heard a rattle and something passing over my ribs. I fainted and became unconscious as if I was dead. Cold water was then poured over my body. I felt a chill and gradually regained consciousness. Twenty minutes later something charged with electricity was fit over my private organ. After a few minutes, semen began to flow like water. When they released me from the bench, I was unable to speak or walk. My body was as soft as cotton ..... My eyes

January 9, 1937.

Morning Translation

were again blindfolded, but this time they did not use electricity. They poured water into my nostrils and stuffed my mouth with cotton so that I could not breathe through the mouth. My ribs were rubbed with fists to cause the water to flow into my body. This went on for more than one hour. After this they thrust burning cigarette butts into my nostrils ..... I could not stand the torture and was compelled to copy word by word a statement previously prepared by Zung Wei Ling."

This was the most serious part of the torture. When the appellant stated that he had been tortured, the Court of First Instance ordered him to be examined by the Court Doctor who issued the following report :- "He (the appellant) stated that he felt pains in the ribs, especially in the left side, and that the pain was caused not by blows but by the rubbing of some soft article. Upon examination it was found that the pains occurred at the 6th, 7th and 8th ribs."

This is definite proof of the allegation that water was poured into his mouth and that his ribs had been rubbed to cause the water to flow into his body. The Doctor's report went on:- "There is an oval shaped scar on the upper lip beneath the nostrils, 1 centimeter in length and 5 millimeters in width. The scar is soft and regular in shape. The centre part was of pink colour with white lines. Judging by its condition, the skin must have dropped off not longer than three weeks ago."

Evidently this wound was caused by burning with a cigarette end. The certificate issued by Superintendent Johnson of the Municipal Hospital also stated that it was possible that the scar had been caused by burning. The regularity and size of the scar shows that it was not caused by scratching or biting.

The Courts of First and Second Instance evaded the point regarding the rubbing of the ribs by simply saying that there was no external injury. As to the wound on the lip, it is true that the appellant told the lawyer when the latter went to the Police Station to interview him that he had caused it himself by scratching, but he had said this because he did not dare do otherwise in the presence of the Chinese and foreign Detective Sub-Inspectors, but he did clearly say that he knew nothing of the murder. He also wept very hard and said that he wished he could be a spirit so that he might take revenge on the persons who had falsely accused him. Again, the Courts of First and Second Instance failed to pay attention to this point.

The appellant told his lawyer during an interview about the swallowing of a metallic article. The lawyer was also told at the time that the appellant was suffering from diarrhoea. This was heard by the Chinese and foreign police officers present during the interview and was mentioned in a petition submitted by the appellant's lawyer the next day. It was possible that the metallic article swallowed had been discharged from the bowels before the appellant was examined by the Court Doctor and this might be the reason why the Court Doctor had failed to find any metallic article in the bowels of the appellant. This, however, is an altogether different question and does not prove whether or not torture had been applied.

January 9, 1937.

Morning Translation

4

The Courts of First and Second Instance asked why, if the appellant had been subjected to torture after May 6, he had made a confession before May 6. The Courts have misunderstood this point. The appellant was subjected to torture not only after May 6, but also before May 1, on which date the appellant made the confession, only that the torture applied after May 6 was more vigorous than that applied before that date. This can be seen from the statement made by the appellant in Court and also from the notes written by the appellant (which I request the Supreme Court to regard as a part of the reasons for the appeal). The appellant on May 1 admitted that he had aided and abetted in the murder but on May 6 he changed his statement and said that he committed the murder single-handed. For this reason he was subjected to more severe torture after May 6, until he made up for the inconsistency of his statements on May 20. This was what had actually occurred.

(5) The reconstruction of the crime was not made by appellant of his own free will

On May 22 the appellant gave a reconstruction of the crime at the place where it occurred. The reconstruction was based directly upon his statements made in Court on May 20. At the time he not only still bore in mind the torture to which he had been subjected, but prior to the reconstruction he had, on several occasions, been led by the Police to the scene of the murder to reconstruct the crime. For this reason, whatever mistakes he might have made in the reconstruction had already been corrected. (vide the appellant's statement contained in the record of the Court of Second Instance and his written statement which was attached to the previous appeal). Even D.S.I. Crowther admitted that the appellant was led on two occasions to the scene to reconstruct the crime, (vide the record of the Court of First Instance of May 20). Thus, the appellant had full knowledge of all particulars about the place and of the reconstruction itself. Moreover, from the beginning to the end of the reconstruction, he was held by two Japanese policemen, one on each side, and his hands were handcuffed separately to the two officers. Furthermore, a number of Japanese policemen closely surrounded him. All this can be verified by the photographs of the reconstruction published in local newspapers and which were submitted to both the Courts of First and Second Instance by appellant's lawyer. Therefore, during the reconstruction, the appellant moved only when others moved and stopped when others stopped. It was a reconstruction in name only; to tell the truth, it was a kind of "directed" reconstruction. As the record on the reconstruction does not indicate that it was made under compulsion and force, the Court of Second Instance, therefore, took it for granted that the reconstruction of the crime was made of appellant's free will. This is incorrect. The Court further declared that the appellant's lawyer had initialled the record on the reconstruction at that time and had not said anything about the reconstruction not being made with appellant's free will. However, it is to be noted that the record contained only what took place during the reconstruction; the record does not say whether the appellant had been subjected to torture prior to the reconstruction, nor does it say anything about

January 9, 1937.

Morning Translation

5

the movements of the hands of the two Japanese policemen who were handcuffed to the appellant at that time. Moreover, lawyer Chang Tse Niang declared at the time when he was asked to initial the record: "I was present during the reconstruction, but owing to the large number of persons present, I did not hear quite clearly the questions put to the accused and his replies. So, I am adding the characters 'Generally Correct' after my initials on the record." Moreover, lawyer Tong likewise stated: "Accused Yih Hai Sung was supported by two Japanese policemen; his hands were handcuffed. This is most improper." However, the Court of First Instance declared: "This is another matter, and this Court is at present unable to state whether or not this can be believed because this Court is at present unaware whether the lawyer for the defence, who was present at the reconstruction, will declare that the record, which was loudly read out at that time, contained parts which do not correspond to the facts." (vide the record of the Court of First Instance of May 27). Is the allegation of the Court of Second Instance to the effect that appellant's lawyer had failed to make any objection at the time he initialled the record, reasonable? A study of the record on the reconstruction shows that it contained the following statement about Yih Hsi Sung:- "Yih Hsi Sung replied that when he was told to run in a southerly direction, he ran in a southerly direction. (Afterwards he sighed and said in a low voice that he was being wrongfully accused.) Ah! Later (?) he returned to the Moon Palace Hotel. (Afterwards he cried in a low voice asking the Presiding Judge to save his life.) When he was asked why he cried, he gave no reply even after a long pause." The Court of Second Instance alleged that the appellant's lawyer had not made any protest, but it has also to be noted that the Court failed to notice sighs of the appellant during the reconstruction and that he had cried that he was being wrongfully accused.

(6) Appellant's statements and reconstruction do not correspond with facts:

According to Article 270 of the Code of Criminal Procedure, the confessions of an accused cannot be regarded as reliable evidence if they had been obtained by means of compulsion or coercion or trickery or seduction or through any other unlawful and improper means; and furthermore, they should correspond with the facts. But the statements appellant made after he had been subjected to torture by the Police do not correspond with the facts on many points.

The following are a number of these irregularities:

(a) Report No.43, Character Yen ( 兇 ), of the Medico-Legal Laboratory states that, according to the angle of the bullet's course in the head, the bullet could have been fired from a distance of 50 centimeters, but according to the powder marks at the point of entry, the distance could have been only about 5 centimeters. During the reconstruction of the crime, the appellant demonstrated that he fired from a distance of 5 or 6 paces; this is several tens greater than the distance calculated by the Medico-Legal Laboratory. To get the angle of the bullet's course at such a distance of 5 or 6 paces, one has to shoot from a lying-down position, but then it will not cause powder marks at the point of entry. This is a most important part because it shows

January 9, 1937.

Morning Translation

6

that the reconstruction does not tally with the facts, because in ordinary cases of shadowing and shooting a victim, the murderer usually fires from some distance and never fires with his pistol close to the victim's head. It follows therefore that the persons responsible for the direction of the reconstruction had caused it to be carried out in an ordinary way but these persons did not know that the shot which killed the Japanese marine was fired close to his head, a fact which is supported by evidence.

(b) Pu Chiao Ying (浦巧英), a Police witness, stated:- "At that time I saw a Japanese marine and another person walking northward parallel to each other, (see the record of the hearing at the Court of First Instance on July 28). While at the Police Station, I also stated that these two persons were walking side by side in the same direction" (see the third record of the Police). The statement of this witness does not correspond with the statement of the appellant who said that he followed the Japanese marine a few steps apart.

(c) Hu Ziang Ho (胡祥和) stated:- "The fleeing man was dressed like the Japanese marine" (see the record of the hearing at the Court of First Instance on May 6). He also stated: "The fleeing man was shorter than Yih Hai Sung and his body at the waist is larger than Yih's" (see the record of the reconstruction of the Court of First Instance). The description of the dress and the height of the fleeing man given by Hu Ziang Ho does not fit the appellant.

(d) While demonstrating his flight from Darroch Road, the appellant showed that he fled between two wooden posts in Foong Loh Lee (丰乐里), while the witness Hu Ziang Ho stated that the man fled from a point near the electric pole (see the record of the reconstruction of the scene).

(e) In reconstructing the crime, the appellant stated that he fled direct to his home in Jukong Road (see the record of the re-enactment of the crime), but in a previous statement he said that he returned to the Moon Palace Hotel. This is another discrepancy.

(f) The statement that he fled into Foong Loh Lee, passed through a number of small alleyways and returned to Foong Loh Lee, and that he did not flee direct to North Szechuen Road cannot be believed.

(g) The appellant stated that he had a consultation at the Dong Nyi Association (同义协会) and that during the consultation two Koreans, including Jack, were present. But according to Chu Sun Fu (朱森甫), the house owner, and Chi Ah Keng (纪阿根), a boy of the Dong Nyi Association, the appellant had never been to the place nor had the two Koreans, (see the record of the hearing at the Court of First Instance on May 20).

(h) When questioned in the Court of First Instance as to Yang Wen Tao's office hours in the Dong Nyi Association, Yih Ah Tao (叶阿滔), a boy of the Association, stated: "He comes at 2 or 3 p.m. everyday and does not leave until about 11 p.m.," "He does not go out," "Whenever there are some matters to be attended to, he sends for the secretary to act on his behalf," "I have been a boy in the employ of the Association for two years during which period I have not seen him sick." Asked where Yang Wen Tao was on November 9, 1935, he replied: "He did not go out."

January 9, 1937.

Morning Translation.

(Vide the written record of the Court of First Instance on May 6.) This shows that appellant's statement "that Yang Wen Tao and the appellant had a consultation at the Dong Nyi Association, that on the evening of November 9, 1935 they left the Moon Palace Hotel together and that on the way the pistol was handed to the appellant" is not true.

(i) The Korean Jack was an important witness found by the Police and was detained by the Japanese authorities. At every hearing of the case, the Municipal Advocate declared that Jack would appear in Court, but at the next hearing the Advocate would say that Jack had not yet been handed to the Police by the Japanese authorities. Jack did not appear in Court until July 8. After being interrogated, Jack completely denied having had a consultation with the appellant and others or that he had left the Moon Palace Hotel together on the evening of November 9, 1935. (Vide the written record of the Court of First Instance on July 8.) This shows that the appellant's statement is untrue.

(j) In appellant's confessions, it is clearly stated that the two meetings in the Dong Nyi Association between Yang Wen Tao and the appellant were held as a result of an invitation to the appellant by Tseu Shou Yng acting on instructions from Yang Wen Tao, that Tseu also took part in the inspection of the place and the drawing of lots afterwards. However, the Court of First Instance found Tseu Shou Yng not guilty, and the Police did not charge him. This is one point in which the confession did not correspond with facts.

(k) When the Court of Second Instance was trying the case, witness Hung Wen Wei (洪文偉) said that between 7 and 11 p.m. November 9, 1935 he was in the office of the Association together with Yang Wen Tao. This is sufficient to prove that the allegation that the appellant had left the Moon Palace Hotel together with others is untrue. As Hung's replies to the minor questions put by the Court were slightly different from the statements of Yang Wen Tao, the Court of Second Instance did not accept Hung's statement. This was improper.

All the above points are sufficient to prove that the confessions of the appellant do not correspond with the facts and should not have been adopted. What we are now questioning is: on what basis the Court of Second Instance makes the assertion that the confessions of the appellant were in agreement with the facts?

(To be continued)

The "China Evening News" published the following article on January 8 :-

#### THE CHILDREN'S FRIEND SOCIETY

Owing to interference by the Shanghai Municipal Council, the proposed inaugural meeting of the Children's Friend Society scheduled for December 12 last at the Carlton Theatre had to be postponed. However, this paper thanks its young friends for making preparations for the staging of a performance entitled "Bell Ringing in an Ancient Temple"

2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE	
S. S. REGISTRY.	
No. D	7073
Date	9 1 37
Translation	

January 9, 1937.

Morning

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE : YIH HAI SUNG'S APPEAL

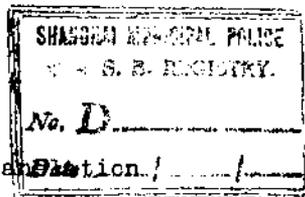
(Continued from yesterday)

At the third session held on May 20, the appellant made a similar statement and gave more detailed answers to questions put to him.

The appellant gave a reconstruction of the crime at the spot on May 22. Here, the evidence produced by the Police, which had been rendered valueless by the appellant's new statement at the second hearing, was still applicable. The only change was that the Police charged the appellant as the chief culprit who fired the fatal shot instead of the charge of being an accessory. However, the record of the hearing of the Court of First Instance of May 20 contained the following note:- "Yih Hai Sung wept. Question: 'As you committed the crime alone and as you alone should bear the consequences, why should you weep?' Yih Hai Sung gave no reply."

The record of the reconstruction of the crime dated May 22 contained the following note:- "Question: 'Did you not previously state that you ran southward upon withdrawing from the scene?' Answer: 'As the facts in the case show that the murderer fled southward, so I stated that I ran southward.' Subsequently Yih murmured that he was being falsely accused." The record also contained the following note:- "Question: 'Did you not previously state that you returned to the Moon Palace?' Answer: 'Eh ..... I returned to the Moon Palace.' Question: 'Speak properly. Where did you actually go?' Answer: 'Moon Palace.'" He then cried in a low tone, 'Judge, please save my life.' Question: 'Why did you cry out, "Save life"?' He stammered out something and failed to give a reply."

At the hearing on May 27, the appellant wept bitterly and denied any connection with the murder of the marine. He took off his clothing in Court to show that he had been tortured at the Police Station. A detailed description of the tortures to which the appellant had been subjected is contained in the notes written on 14 sheets of paper by the appellant and submitted to the Supreme Court together with a petition on December 26. The following is an extract from the notes giving an account of events which occurred after the appellant had admitted on May 6 that he had killed the Japanese marine single-handed:- "A wooden box was brought in. It contained an electric battery; it is called an electric box. My eyes were blindfolded with a piece of black cloth. I was stripped of all my clothing. I was laid on a bench and my hands and feet were tied to the bench. I heard a rattle and something passing over my ribs. I fainted and became unconscious as if I was dead. Cold water was then poured over my body. I felt a chill and gradually regained consciousness. Twenty minutes later something charged with electricity was fit over my private organ. After a few minutes, semen began to flow like water. When they released me from the bench, I was unable to speak or walk. My body was as soft as cotton ..... My eyes



January 9, 1937.

Morning Translation. / /

were again blindfolded, but this time they did not use electricity. They poured water into my nostrils and stuffed my mouth with cotton so that I could not breathe through the mouth. My ribs were rubbed with fists to cause the water to flow into my body. This went on for more than one hour. After this they thrust burning cigarette butts into my nostrils ..... I could not stand the torture and was compelled to copy word by word a statement previously prepared by Zung Wei Ming."

This was the most serious part of the torture. When the appellant stated that he had been tortured, the Court of First Instance ordered him to be examined by the Court Doctor who issued the following report :- "He (the appellant) stated that he felt pains in the ribs, especially in the left side, and that the pain was caused not by blows but by the rubbing of some soft article. Upon examination it was found that the pains occurred at the 6th, 7th and 8th ribs."

This is definite proof of the allegation that water was poured into his mouth and that his ribs had been rubbed to cause the water to flow into his body. The Doctor's report went on:- "There is an oval shaped scar on the upper lip beneath the nostrils, 1 centimeter in length and 5 millimeters in width. The scar is soft and regular in shape. The centre part was of pink colour with white lines. Judging by its condition, the skin must have dropped off not longer than three weeks ago."

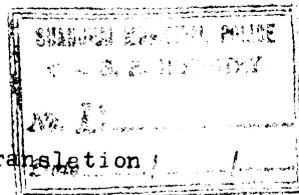
Evidently this wound was caused by burning with a cigarette end. The certificate issued by Superintendent Johnson of the Municipal Hospital also stated that it was possible that the scar had been caused by burning. The regularity and size of the scar shows that it was not caused by scratching or biting.

The Courts of First and Second Instance evaded the point regarding the rubbing of the ribs by simply saying that there was no external injury. As to the wound on the lip, it is true that the appellant told the lawyer when the latter went to the Police Station to interview him that he had caused it himself by scratching, but he had said this because he did not dare do otherwise in the presence of the Chinese and foreign Detective Sub-Inspectors, but he did clearly say that he knew nothing of the murder. He also wept very hard and said that he wished he could be a spirit so that he might take revenge on the persons who had falsely accused him. Again, the Courts of First and Second Instance failed to pay attention to this point.

The appellant told his lawyer during an interview about the swallowing of a metallic article. The lawyer was also told at the time that the appellant was suffering from diarrhoea. This was heard by the Chinese and foreign police officers present during the interview and was mentioned in a petition submitted by the appellant's lawyer the next day. It was possible that the metallic article swallowed had been discharged from the bowels before the appellant was examined by the Court Doctor and this might be the reason why the Court Doctor had failed to find any metallic article in the bowels of the appellant. This, however, is an altogether different question and does not prove whether or not torture had been applied.

4  
January 9, 1937.

Morning Translation



The Courts of First and Second Instance asked why, if the appellant had been subjected to torture after May 6, he had made a confession before May 6. The Courts have misunderstood this point. The appellant was subjected to torture not only after May 6, but also before May 1, on which date the appellant made the confession, only that the torture applied after May 6 was more vigorous than that applied before that date. This can be seen from the statement made by the appellant in Court and also from the notes written by the appellant (which I request the Supreme Court to regard as a part of the reasons for the appeal). The appellant on May 1 admitted that he had aided and abetted in the murder but on May 6 he changed his statement and said that he committed the murder single-handed. For this reason he was subjected to more severe torture after May 6, until he made up for the inconsistency of his statements on May 20. This was what had actually occurred.

(5) The reconstruction of the crime was not made by appellant of his own free will

On May 22 the appellant gave a reconstruction of the crime at the place where it occurred. The reconstruction was based directly upon his statements made in Court on May 20. At the time he not only still bore in mind the torture to which he had been subjected, but prior to the reconstruction he had, on several occasions, been led by the Police to the scene of the murder to reconstruct the crime. For this reason, whatever mistakes he might have made in the reconstruction had already been corrected. (vide the appellant's statement contained in the record of the Court of Second Instance and his written statement which was attached to the previous appeal). Even D.S.I. Crowther admitted that the appellant was led on two occasions to the scene to reconstruct the crime, (vide the record of the Court of First Instance of May 20). Thus, the appellant had full knowledge of all particulars about the place and of the reconstruction itself. Moreover, from the beginning to the end of the reconstruction, he was held by two Japanese policemen, one on each side, and his hands were handcuffed separately to the two officers. Furthermore, a number of Japanese policemen closely surrounded him. All this can be verified by the photographs of the reconstruction published in local newspapers and which were submitted to both the Courts of First and Second Instance by appellant's lawyer. Therefore, during the reconstruction, the appellant moved only when others moved and stopped when others stopped. It was a reconstruction in name only; to tell the truth, it was a kind of "directed" reconstruction. As the record on the reconstruction does not indicate that it was made under compulsion and force, the Court of Second Instance, therefore, took it for granted that the reconstruction of the crime was made of appellant's free will. This is incorrect. The Court further declared that the appellant's lawyer had initialled the record on the reconstruction at that time and had not said anything about the reconstruction not being made with appellant's free will. However, it is to be noted that the record contained only what took place during the reconstruction; the record does not say whether the appellant had been subjected to torture prior to the reconstruction, nor does it say anything about

January 9, 1937.

Morning Translation

5

the movements of the hands of the two Japanese policemen who were handcuffed to the appellant at that time. Moreover, lawyer Chang Tse Niang declared at the time when he was asked to initial the record: "I was present during the reconstruction, but owing to the large number of persons present, I did not hear quite clearly the questions put to the accused and his replies. So, I am adding the characters 'Generally Correct' after my initials on the record." Moreover, lawyer Tong likewise stated: "Accused Yih Hai Sung was supported by two Japanese policemen; his hands were handcuffed. This is most improper." However, the Court of First Instance declared: "This is another matter, and this Court is at present unable to state whether or not this can be believed because this Court is at present unaware whether the lawyer for the defence, who was present at the reconstruction, will declare that the record, which was loudly read out at that time, contained parts which do not correspond to the facts." (vide the record of the Court of First Instance of May 27). Is the allegation of the Court of Second Instance to the effect that appellant's lawyer had failed to make any objection at the time he initialled the record, reasonable? A study of the record on the reconstruction shows that it contained the following statement about Yih Hai Sung:- "Yih Hai Sung replied that when he was told to run in a southerly direction, he ran in a southerly direction. (Afterwards he sighed and said in a low voice that he was being wrongfully accused.) Ah! Later (?) he returned to the Moon Palace Hotel. (Afterwards he cried in a low voice asking the Presiding Judge to save his life.) When he was asked why he cried, he gave no reply even after a long pause." The Court of Second Instance alleged that the appellant's lawyer had not made any protest, but it has also to be noted that the Court failed to notice sighs of the appellant during the reconstruction and that he had cried that he was being wrongfully accused.

(6) Appellant's statements and reconstruction do not correspond with facts:

According to Article 270 of the Code of Criminal Procedure, the confessions of an accused cannot be regarded as reliable evidence if they had been obtained by means of compulsion or coercion or trickery or seduction or through any other unlawful and improper means; and furthermore, they should correspond with the facts. But the statements appellant made after he had been subjected to torture by the Police do not correspond with the facts on many points.

The following are a number of these irregularities:

(a) Report No.43, Character Wen (文), of the Medico-Legal Laboratory states that, according to the angle of the bullet's course in the head, the bullet could have been fired from a distance of 50 centimeters, but according to the powder marks at the point of entry, the distance could have been only about 5 centimeters. During the reconstruction of the crime, the appellant demonstrated that he fired from a distance of 5 or 6 paces; this is several tens greater than the distance calculated by the Medico-Legal Laboratory. To get the angle of the bullet's course at such a distance of 5 or 6 paces, one has to shoot from a lying-down position, but then it will not cause powder marks at the point of entry. This is a most important part because it shows

January 9, 1937.

Morning Translation

that the reconstruction does not tally with the facts, because in ordinary cases of shadowing and shooting a victim, the murderer usually fires from some distance and never fires with his pistol close to the victim's head. It follows therefore that the persons responsible for the direction of the reconstruction had caused it to be carried out in an ordinary way but these persons did not know that the shot which killed the Japanese marine was fired close to his head, a fact which is supported by evidence.

(b) Pu Chiao Ying (浦巧英), a Police witness, stated:- "At that time I saw a Japanese marine and another person walking northward parallel to each other, (see the record of the hearing at the Court of First Instance on July 28). While at the Police Station, I also stated that these two persons were walking side by side in the same direction" (see the third record of the Police). The statement of this witness does not correspond with the statement of the appellant who said that he followed the Japanese marine a few steps apart.

(c) Hu Ziang Ho (胡祥和) stated:- "The fleeing man was dressed like the Japanese marine" (see the record of the hearing at the Court of First Instance on May 6). He also stated: "The fleeing man was shorter than Yih Hai Sung and his body at the waist is larger than Yih's" (see the record of the reconstruction of the Court of First Instance). The description of the dress and the height of the fleeing man given by Hu Ziang Ho does not fit the appellant.

(d) While demonstrating his flight from Darroch Road, the appellant showed that he fled between two wooden posts in Foong Loh Lee (榮樂里), while the witness Hu Ziang Ho stated that the man fled from a point near the electric pole (see the record of the reconstruction of the scene).

(e) In reconstructing the crime, the appellant stated that he fled direct to his home in Jukong Road (see the record of the re-enactment of the crime), but in a previous statement he said that he returned to the Moon Palace Hotel. This is another discrepancy.

(f) The statement that he fled into Foong Loh Lee, passed through a number of small alleyways and returned to Foong Loh Lee, and that he did not flee direct to North Szechuen Road cannot be believed.

(g) The appellant stated that he had a consultation at the Dong Nyi Association (同義協會) and that during the consultation two Koreans, including Jack, were present. But according to Chu Sun Fu (朱森甫), the house owner, and Chi Ah Keng (紀阿根), a boy of the Dong Nyi Association, the appellant had never been to the place nor had the two Koreans, (see the record of the hearing at the Court of First Instance on May 20).

(h) When questioned in the Court of First Instance as to Yang Wen Tao's office hours in the Dong Nyi Association, Yih Ah Tac (楊阿達), a boy of the Association, stated: "He comes at 2 or 3 p.m. everyday and does not leave until about 11 p.m.," "He does not go out," "Whenever there are some matters to be attended to, he sends for the secretary to act on his behalf," "I have been a boy in the employ of the Association for two years during which period I have not seen him sick." Asked where Yang Wen Tao was on November 9, 1935, he replied: "He did not go out."

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. E. REGISTRY.
No. <u>D</u>
Date...../...../.....

January 9, 1937.

Morning Translation.

(Vide the written record of the Court of First Instance on May 6.) This shows that appellant's statement "that Yang Wen Tao and the appellant had a consultation at the Dong Nyi Association, that on the evening of November 9, 1935 they left the Moon Palace Hotel together and that on the way the pistol was handed to the appellant" is not true.

(i) The Korean Jack was an important witness found by the Police and was detained by the Japanese authorities. At every hearing of the case, the Municipal Advocate declared that Jack would appear in Court, but at the next hearing the Advocate would say that Jack had not yet been handed to the Police by the Japanese authorities. Jack did not appear in Court until July 8. After being interrogated, Jack completely denied having had a consultation with the appellant and others or that he had left the Moon Palace Hotel together on the evening of November 9, 1935. (Vide the written record of the Court of First Instance on July 8.) This shows that the appellant's statement is untrue.

(j) In appellant's confessions, it is clearly stated that the two meetings in the Dong Nyi Association between Yang Wen Tao and the appellant were held as a result of an invitation to the appellant by Tseu Shou Yong acting on instructions from Yang Wen Tao, that Tseu also took part in the inspection of the place and the drawing of lots afterwards. However, the Court of First Instance found Tseu Shou Yong not guilty, and the Police did not charge him. This is one point in which the confession did not correspond with facts.

(k) When the Court of Second Instance was trying the case, witness Hung Wen Wei (洪文蔚) said that between 7 and 11 p.m. November 9, 1935 he was in the office of the Association together with Yang Wen Tao. This is sufficient to prove that the allegation that the appellant had left the Moon Palace Hotel together with others is untrue. As Hung's replies to the minor questions put by the Court were slightly different from the statements of Yang Wen Tao, the Court of Second Instance did not accept Hung's statement. This was improper.

All the above points are sufficient to prove that the confessions of the appellant do not correspond with the facts and should not have been adopted. What we are now questioning is: on what basis the Court of Second Instance makes the assertion that the confessions of the appellant were in agreement with the facts?

(To be continued)

The "China Evening News" published the following article on January 8 :-

THE CHILDREN'S FRIEND SOCIETY

Owing to interference by the Shanghai Municipal Council, the proposed inaugural meeting of the Children's Friend Society scheduled for December 12 last at the Carlton Theatre had to be postponed. However, this paper thanks its young friends for making preparations for the staging of a performance entitled "Bell Ringing in an Ancient Temple"

January 8, 1937.

2 Morning Translation. 7:23 37

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers:

THE MAKAYAMA MURDER CASE. YIH HAI SUNG'S APPEAL

(continued from yesterday)

(d) In appearance the edges of the hole that was excavated inside the book are dirty, old and irregular, but the marks of the cut inside the hole are regular and quite fresh, especially at the two curves on the lower left side of the book and on the left of the upper left side of the book. If it was not made for this special purpose, it would not have shown such marks. The report of the Medico-Legal Laboratory says that it is difficult to tell whether the marks of the cut are old or new; the reason why the Laboratory was unable to do so is clearly stated in the report, viz., that it was due to the fact that it was possible to tell whether the marks of the cut on ordinary paper were new or old on the basis of the colour of the paper being fresh or otherwise, but in the present case the marks of the cut for the mouth of the pistol are located inside the book, therefore they seldom come into contact with light or dust from the outside. This clearly shows that the reply of the Medico-Legal Laboratory to the point raised by the Court of First Instance is based upon its examination and its observation of the hole itself. The Court of First Instance, however, failed to refer other material evidence to the Laboratory for examination, such as, the book which was alleged by the Police as the one used by Yang Wen Tao for the purpose of concealing the pistol. Now if this book had actually been used for this purpose and in view of the fact that it had been used for such a considerable period of time as to result in several of the sheets on the top of the hole becoming so dirty and old and the marks of pressure so deep as above mentioned, is it possible that the book would retain the marks of the cut inside the hole in such a regular and fresh state? This is impossible. However, this point was not submitted by the Court of First Instance to the Medico-Legal Laboratory for examination, and it was only natural that the Laboratory did not mention this point in its report. In the opinion of the appellant, this point could have been easily explained by common sense, yet both the Courts of First and Second Instance committed the mistake of thinking that this point had already been solved by the Medico-Legal Laboratory. It is indeed an act of misinterpretation on the part of the two Courts. It is to be noted that the lawyer of the appellant, noticing this mistake on the part of the Court of First Instance, purposely raised this point in the Court of Second Instance and requested it to refer it to the Medico-Legal Laboratory, yet the Court not only refused the request (vide the records of the Second Branch of the Kiangsu High Court) but failed to make any mention about this point in its written judgment.

(e) According to the circumstances existing at the time when the book was seized (see the various points mentioned in section 'a') and judging by the various points mentioned in the previous paragraphs, it is evident that the book was not the property of Yang Wen Tao but had been

January 8, 1937.

3. Morning Translation.

planted as a piece of false evidence. Yet the Court of Second Instance stated that when the book was brought back to the Police Station and placed on the desk after its discovery, Yang Wen Tao, upon noticing it, at once admitted that it was his property before he was even interrogated and that this is corroborated by the reports made by D.S.I. Crowther and Mr. Kawashima. However, in his statement made in the Court of First Instance on May 1, D.S.I. Crowther clearly stated: "The book remained under my arm throughout the time. However, when the first accused, i.e. Yang Wen Tao, was brought back to the Police Station, he at once stated that this book belonged to him when he noticed it under my arm even before being interrogated." (Vide the records of the Court of First Instance of May 1). The Second Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, however, failed to notice this point. It is to be noted that Mr. Kawashima is a Japanese Clerical Assistant of the Shanghai Municipal Police. At the time when he made the statement to the effect that the book in question was the property of Yang Wen Tao, he said that, at that time, the seized book was placed on a table by D.S.I. Crowther. This statement clearly indicates that it is different to what had been previously stated by D.S.I. Crowther. Mr. Kawashima further said that Yang Wen Tao spoke the Shanghai dialect. However, it is to be noted that Yang Wen Tao, when he was questioned by the Court, always spoke with a Cantonese accent and what he says is hardly intelligible. There is absolutely no Shanghai accent in his expressions whatever. This clearly indicates that the statement of Mr. Kawashima is unreliable and untrue. Mr. Kawashima further said: "At that time some fish scales were found on the covers of the book and its surface was very dirty. This accused (meaning Yang Wen Tao) took it in his hands and after sniffing<sup>at</sup> it he declared that it was his property." And yet the Court of Second Instance believed this statement. It is most surprising. The Court even stated that when Yang Wen Tao was arraigned before the Court of First Instance the first time on April 20, he likewise admitted that this book was his property. But on April 27, when Yang Wen Tao was again arraigned before the Court of First Instance, he declared that the book was not his property. The book which he owned was in English and the pistol that was concealed in his book was loaned from one Li Mo (李墨). In the Court of First Instance, Yang Wen Tao was only shown the book from a desk in the Court room; he was not handed the book for examination. In view of the long distance between him and the book, Yang Wen Tao was unable to identify it. The book belonging to Yang Wen Tao is in English, although it was identical in shape and colour to the one seized in connection with this case, but which is in Chinese. (The book submitted to the Court as an exhibit is published by the Commercial Press and is identical in shape and colour to the original English edition as well as to the Chinese edition.) Moreover, as a book with a hole excavated for the purpose of concealing a pistol is a very uncommon object, therefore when he was interrogated, he admitted it to be his property without first examining it. This clearly indicates that he is an innocent and straightforward man. As regards the point that Yang Wen Tao was not

4  
January 3, 1937.

Morning Translation.

handed the book for examination at his first appearance in the Court of First Instance, a study of Page 29 of the record of the same Court of May 9 shows that Yang Wen Tao was asked by the Court to explain why he could not see the book clearly, the distance being about the same as it was then, after he had stated that he could not see it clearly because the distance was too great. This clearly shows that at Yang Wen Tao's first appearance in Court, the book was actually shown to him from the desk and had not been handed to him for examination. If the statement made by D.S.I. Crowther to the effect that Yang Wen Tao had admitted the book to be his property before he was even interrogated is true and reliable, the reason for his mistake in admitting the book to be his property is the same as that which caused him to admit, when he was asked in Court that the book belonged to him. This is insufficient to be used as evidence against him and indicates that he considered it unnecessary to deny that he formerly possessed a book which he had used for the purpose of concealing a pistol.

(f) The servant of Yang Wen Tao named Chen Yung Sung (陳榮生) was arrested simultaneously with the other accused but the charge against him was dropped. The servant denied having seen this book in Yang Wen Tao's home each time he was questioned by the Court of First Instance, and stated that the book which belonged to Yang Wen Tao was in English. This statement can be used as evidence.

(g) Whether the book submitted to the Court was actually the one that was used for the purpose of concealing the pistol that was seized and produced in Court as an exhibit remains to be proved, because the structure of pistols of the same size and type is identical to the one produced in Court. For this reason, a hole excavated for any one of such pistols will fit other pistols of the same type and size and will produce and leave the same kind of rust marks. According to a report made by Detective Sergeant Oakley, which was attached to the record of the first hearing of the case, Baretta pistols (the brand of the pistol produced in Court) are used widely. The Police have issued 140 licences for Baretta pistols. Thus, it is easy to obtain this kind of pistol. According to Mr. Dickson, there are 41 points of similarity between the rust stains and the rust marks on the pistol, but his statement cannot be regarded as expert evidence because Mr. Dickson is only an employee of the Finger Print Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Council; it is incorrect to call him an expert as was done during the first hearing. The Court of Second Instance declared that this question had been verified by the Medico-Legal Laboratory. We do not know to which report of the Laboratory the Court of Second Instance is referring. The report No. 99 of the Laboratory clearly refers to marks of pressure and expresses the conclusion that the marks of pressure in the book were formed by a pistol of this shape. The Laboratory did not definitely say that these marks were formed by the pressure of the pistol on exhibit. One of the questions answered in report No. 127 is "whether the rust marks in the book holding the pistol are similar to those of a pistol of the same

January 8, 1937.

Morning Translation.

brand and size". In other words, will the rust marks in a book holding a certain pistol be similar to those of another pistol of the same brand and size? Everyone knows that these marks will not be similar. Therefore, this report gives the following reply, "Occasionally, the rust marks and the positions of the marks of pistols of the same brand and size are not similar; for this reason, the rust marks, their positions and the characteristics of two pistols of the same brand and size will not be similar to each other". Replying to the question put up by the Court of First Instance: "Is it always true that the rust marks in a book will never be similar to the rust of another pistol of the same brand and size placed in this book?", this report says: "If two pistols of the same brand and size have rust in many places, it is not altogether impossible for the rust marks left by these two pistols to be similar accidentally. The positions and characteristics of the rust marks can hardly be similar to each other in all cases". This is only natural, but it is not the problem that required a solution in this case. It is a question as to whether the rust marks in the book on record were caused by the pistol on record. In other words, whether or not the rust marks in the book on record are, in every way, similar to the rust on the pistol? This problem was not brought up by the Court of First Instance, so the Medico-Legal Laboratory did not deal with it. However, the Court of First Instance eventually regarded the explanations and replies of the Laboratory and of Mr. Dickson as referring to the same question and that their replies were corroborative. Appellant's counsel had requested the Court of Second Instance to let the Medico-Legal Laboratory decide all these questions, but the request was ignored. Furthermore, the Court of Second Instance held the same view as the Court of First Instance. This is really a serious misunderstanding. Since the connection between the book on record and the pistol on record has not yet been established, then the book has no connection whatever with the death of Nakayama. How can this be used as evidence against the appellant?

(4) Confessions made under torture.

If the abovementioned evidence is reliable, then only Yang Wen Tao is involved and the appellant had nothing to do with the crime. Appellant is being involved in this case because of his confessions. Therefore, this brings us to a most important point in the case whether or not these confessions can be accepted and believed. The Court may read over the record of the Court of First Instance, showing that after the Police had filed a charge against the appellant, the latter made different confessions during the hearing of the case on three occasions. This is most strange. What is the cause? The Court is requested to pay special attention to this question.

January 8, 1936.

Morning Translation

The appellant was arrested in Tsingtao. After being transferred to Shanghai, he was arraigned before the Court of First Instance on April 20 and 27, 1936, and was remanded in custody at the request of the Police. At these two hearings, the appellant made a true statement that he had nothing to do with the murder of the marine Nakayama and that he had never even been to Darroch Road. The Police did not bring any charge owing to insufficient evidence.

At the hearing in the Court of First Instance on May 1, the Municipal Advocate requested the Court to punish Yang Wen Tao for having opened fire and the appellant for having assisted in the commission of the crime, (vide record of the session held by the Court of First Instance on May 1 which also contains the following statement made by the Municipal Advocate: "The Municipal Police have now ascertained that it was the first accused Yang Wen Tao who fired the shot and the second accused Yih Hai Sung had rendered him assistance on the spot.") During the trial the appellant admitted the charge stating that he went together with Yang Wen Tao and that he fled after Yang had fired.

The attention of the Supreme Court is drawn to this statement for it was made merely to implicate Yang Wen Tao so that some of his fellow countrymen might be held responsible for the murder of the Japanese marine.

At the second hearing in the Court of First Instance, the Police produced a statement written by the appellant at the Police Station after the first hearing. This statement outlined the events prior to and after the commission of the crime. In the belief that he would not be able to extricate himself from the false accusation and preferring death to implicating innocent people, the appellant suddenly admitted that it was he who murdered the Japanese marine and that it was he who had made the hole in the book. Moreover, when witness Hu Ziang Ho stated that he did not see either of the two accused immediately after the crime, the appellant declared: "He did not see me, but I saw him." The appellant also stated: "I told lies because I was afraid of further sufferings" and "The Police Inspector at the Police Station told me that I had to make a statement anyway and that I would get a reduction of punishment if I made one. Therefore I wrongly implicated him on the two previous occasions when my head was not clear." (Vide record of the session of the Court of First Instance on May 6). The appellant's new statement did not in any way correspond with the evidence and views submitted by the prosecution. A remand for two weeks was then applied for and granted.

When applying for permission to detain Tseu Sheu Yong (周社榮) on May 9, the Municipal Police submitted to the Court a new statement made by the appellant to the effect that Yang Wen Tao, Tseu Shou Yong and the appellant had planned to go out that night, that Yang Wen Tao handed the pistol to the appellant on the way and that the appellant alone went to Darroch Road and fatally shot the Japanese marine. The appellant admitted this statement in Court.

(To be continued)

January 8, 1937.

2

Morning Translation.

No. D 2073

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers:

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE: YIH HAI SUNG'S APPEAL

(continued from yesterday)

(d) In appearance the edges of the hole that was excavated inside the book are dirty, old and irregular, but the marks of the cut inside the hole are regular and quite fresh, especially at the two curves on the lower left side of the book and on the left of the upper left side of the book. If it was not made for this special purpose, it would not have shown such marks. The report of the Medico-Legal Laboratory says that it is difficult to tell whether the marks of the cut are old or new; the reason why the Laboratory was unable to do so is clearly stated in the report, viz., that it was due to the fact that it was possible to tell whether the marks of the cut on ordinary paper were new or old on the basis of the colour of the paper being fresh or otherwise, but in the present case the marks of the cut for the mouth of the pistol are located inside the book, therefore they seldom come into contact with light or dust from the outside. This clearly shows that the reply of the Medico-Legal Laboratory to the point raised by the Court of First Instance is based upon its examination and its observation of the hole itself. The Court of First Instance, however, failed to refer other material evidence to the Laboratory for examination, such as, the book which was alleged by the Police as the one used by Yang Wen Tao for the purpose of concealing the pistol. Now if this book had actually been used for this purpose and in view of the fact that it had been used for such a considerable period of time as to result in several of the sheets on the top of the hole becoming so dirty and old and the marks of pressure so deep as above mentioned, is it possible that the book would retain the marks of the cut inside the hole in such a regular and fresh state? This is impossible. However, this point was not submitted by the Court of First Instance to the Medico-Legal Laboratory for examination, and it was only natural that the Laboratory did not mention this point in its report. In the opinion of the appellant, this point could have been easily explained by common sense, yet both the Courts of First and Second Instance committed the mistake of thinking that this point had already been solved by the Medico-Legal Laboratory. It is indeed an act of misinterpretation on the part of the two Courts. It is to be noted that the lawyer of the appellant, noticing this mistake on the part of the Court of First Instance, purposely raised this point in the Court of Second Instance and requested it to refer it to the Medico-Legal Laboratory, yet the Court not only refused the request (vide the records of the Second Branch of the Kiangsu High Court) but failed to make any mention about this point in its written judgment.

(e) According to the circumstances existing at the time when the book was seized (see the various points mentioned in section 'a') and judging by the various points mentioned in the previous paragraphs, it is evident that the book was not the property of Yang Wen Tao but had been

January 8, 1937.

3. Morning Translation.

planted as a piece of false evidence. Yet the Court of Second Instance stated that when the book was brought back to the Police Station and placed on the desk after its discovery, Yang Wen Tao, upon noticing it, at once admitted that it was his property before he was even interrogated and that this is corroborated by the reports made by D.S.I. Crowther and Mr. Kawashima. However, in his statement made in the Court of First Instance on May 1, D.S.I. Crowther clearly stated: "The book remained under my arm throughout the time. However, when the first accused, i.e. Yang Wen Tao, was brought back to the Police Station, he at once stated that this book belonged to him when he noticed it under my arm even before being interrogated." (Vide the records of the Court of First Instance of May 1). The Second Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, however, failed to notice this point. It is to be noted that Mr. Kawashima is a Japanese Clerical Assistant of the Shanghai Municipal Police. At the time when he made the statement to the effect that the book in question was the property of Yang Wen Tao, he said that, at that time, the seized book was placed on a table by D.S.I. Crowther. This statement clearly indicates that it is different to what had been previously stated by D.S.I. Crowther. Mr. Kawashima further said that Yang Wen Tao spoke the Shanghai dialect. However, it is to be noted that Yang Wen Tao, when he was questioned by the Court, always spoke with a Cantonese accent and what he says is hardly intelligible. There is absolutely no Shanghai accent in his expressions whatever. This clearly indicates that the statement of Mr. Kawashima is unreliable and untrue. Mr. Kawashima further said: "At that time some fish scales were found on the covers of the book and its surface was very dirty. This accused (meaning Yang Wen Tao) took it in his hands and after sniffing<sup>at</sup> it he declared that it was his property." And yet the Court of Second Instance believed this statement. It is most surprising. The Court even stated that when Yang Wen Tao was arraigned before the Court of First Instance the first time on April 20, he likewise admitted that this book was his property. But on April 27, when Yang Wen Tao was again arraigned before the Court of First Instance, he declared that the book was not his property. The book which he owned was in English and the pistol that was concealed in his book was loaned from one Li Mo (李墨). In the Court of First Instance, Yang Wen Tao was only shown the book from a desk in the Court room; he was not handed the book for examination. In view of the long distance between him and the book, Yang Wen Tao was unable to identify it. The book belonging to Yang Wen Tao is in English, although it was identical in shape and colour to the one seized in connection with this case, but which is in Chinese. (The book submitted to the Court as an exhibit is published by the Commercial Press and is identical in shape and colour to the original English edition as well as to the Chinese edition.) Moreover, as a book with a hole excavated for the purpose of concealing a pistol is a very uncommon object, therefore when he was interrogated, he admitted it to be his property without first examining it. This clearly indicates that he is an innocent and straightforward man. As regards the point that Yang Wen Tao was not

January 3, 1937.

4  
Morning Translation.

handed the book for examination at his first appearance in the Court of First Instance, a study of Page 29 of the record of the same Court of May 9 shows that Yang Wen Tao was asked by the Court to explain why he could not see the book clearly, the distance being about the same as it was then, after he had stated that he could not see it clearly because the distance was too great. This clearly shows that at Yang Wen Tao's first appearance in Court, the book was actually shown to him from the desk and had not been handed to him for examination. If the statement made by D.S.I. Crowther to the effect that Yang Wen Tao had admitted the book to be his property before he was even interrogated is true and reliable, the reason for his mistake in admitting the book to be his property is the same as that which caused him to admit, when he was asked in Court that the book belonged to him. This is insufficient to be used as evidence against him and indicates that he considered it unnecessary to deny that he formerly possessed a book which he had used for the purpose of concealing a pistol.

(f) The servant of Yang Wen Tao named Chen Yung Sung (陳榮生) was arrested simultaneously with the other accused but the charge against him was dropped. The servant denied having seen this book in Yang Wen Tao's home each time he was questioned by the Court of First Instance, and stated that the book which belonged to Yang Wen Tao was in English. This statement can be used as evidence.

(g) Whether the book submitted to the Court was actually the one that was used for the purpose of concealing the pistol that was seized and produced in Court as an exhibit remains to be proved, because the structure of pistols of the same size and type is identical to the one produced in Court. For this reason, a hole excavated for any one of such pistols will fit other pistols of the same type and size and will produce and leave the same kind of rust marks. According to a report made by Detective Sergeant Oakley, which was attached to the record of the first hearing of the case, Baretta pistols (the brand of the pistol produced in Court) are used widely. The Police have issued 140 licences for Baretta pistols. Thus, it is easy to obtain this kind of pistol. According to Mr. Dickson, there are 41 points of similarity between the rust stains and the rust marks on the pistol, but his statement cannot be regarded as expert evidence because Mr. Dickson is only an employee of the Finger Print Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Council; it is incorrect to call him an expert as was done during the first hearing. The Court of Second Instance declared that this question had been verified by the Medico-Legal Laboratory. We do not know to which report of the Laboratory the Court of Second Instance is referring. The report No. 99 of the Laboratory clearly refers to marks of pressure and expresses the conclusion that the marks of pressure in the book were formed by a pistol of this shape. The Laboratory did not definitely say that these marks were formed by the pressure of the pistol on exhibit. One of the questions answered in report No. 127 is "whether the rust marks in the book holding the pistol are similar to those of a pistol of the same

January 8, 1967.

Morning Translation.

brand and size". In other words, will the rust marks in a book holding a certain pistol be similar to those of another pistol of the same brand and size? Everyone knows that these marks will not be similar. Therefore, this report gives the following reply, "Occasionally, the rust marks and the positions of the marks of pistols of the same brand and size are not similar; for this reason, the rust marks, their positions and the characteristics of two pistols of the same brand and size will not be similar to each other". Replying to the question put up by the Court of First Instance: "Is it always true that the rust marks in a book will never be similar to the rust of another pistol of the same brand and size placed in this book?", this report says: "If two pistols of the same brand and size have rust in many places, it is not altogether impossible for the rust marks left by these two pistols to be similar accidentally. The positions and characteristics of the rust marks can hardly be similar to each other in all cases". This is only natural, but it is not the problem that required a solution in this case. It is a question as to whether the rust marks in the book on record were caused by the pistol on record. In other words, whether or not the rust marks in the book on record are, in every way, similar to the rust on the pistol? This problem was not brought up by the Court of First Instance, so the Medic-Legal Laboratory did not deal with it. However, the Court of First Instance eventually regarded the explanations and replies of the Laboratory and of Mr. Dickson as referring to the same question and that their replies were corroborative. Appellant's counsel had requested the Court of Second Instance to let the Medic-Legal Laboratory decide all these questions, but the request was ignored. Furthermore, the Court of Second Instance held the same view as the Court of First Instance. This is really a serious misunderstanding. Since the connection between the book on record and the pistol on record has not yet been established, then the book has no connection whatever with the death of Nakayama. How can this be used as evidence against the appellant?

(4) Confessions made under torture.

If the abovementioned evidence is reliable, then only Yang Wen Tao is involved and the appellant had nothing to do with the crime. Appellant is being involved in this case because of his confessions. Therefore, this brings us to a most important point in the case whether or not these confessions can be accepted and believed. The Court may read over the record of the Court of First Instance, showing that after the Police had filed a charge against the appellant, the latter made different confessions during the hearing of the case on three occasions. This is most strange. What is the cause? The Court is requested to pay special attention to this question.

January 8, 1936.

Morning Translation

The appellant was arrested in Tsingtao. After being transferred to Shanghai, he was arraigned before the Court of First Instance on April 20 and 27, 1936, and was remanded in custody at the request of the Police. At these two hearings, the appellant made a true statement that he had nothing to do with the murder of the marine Nakayama and that he had never even been to Darroch Road. The Police did not bring any charge owing to insufficient evidence.

At the hearing in the Court of First Instance on May 1, the Municipal Advocate requested the Court to punish Yang Wen Tao for having opened fire and the appellant for having assisted in the commission of the crime, (vide record of the session held by the Court of First Instance on May 1 which also contains the following statement made by the Municipal Advocate: "The Municipal Police have now ascertained that it was the first accused Yang Wen Tao who fired the shot and the second accused Yih Hai Sung had rendered him assistance on the spot.") During the trial the appellant admitted the charge stating that he went together with Yang Wen Tao and that he fled after Yang had fired.

The attention of the Supreme Court is drawn to this statement for it was made merely to implicate Yang Wen Tao so that some of his fellow countrymen might be held responsible for the murder of the Japanese marine.

At the second hearing in the Court of First Instance, the Police produced a statement written by the appellant at the Police Station after the first hearing. This statement outlined the events prior to and after the commission of the crime. In the belief that he would not be able to extricate himself from the false accusation and preferring death to implicating innocent people, the appellant suddenly admitted that it was he who murdered the Japanese marine and that it was he who had made the hole in the book. Moreover, when witness Hu Ziang Ho stated that he did not see either of the two accused immediately after the crime, the appellant declared: "He did not see me, but I saw him." The appellant also stated: "I told lies because I was afraid of further sufferings" and "The Police Inspector at the Police Station told me that I had to make a statement anyway and that I would get a reduction of punishment if I made one. Therefore I wrongly implicated him on the two previous occasions when my head was not clear." (Vide record of the session of the Court of First Instance on May 6). The appellant's new statement did not in any way correspond with the evidence and views submitted by the prosecution. A remand for two weeks was then applied for and granted.

When applying for permission to detain Tseu Shou Yong (周社崇) on May 9, the Municipal Police submitted to the Court a new statement made by the appellant to the effect that Yang Wen Tao, Tseu Shou Yong and the appellant had planned to go out that night, that Yang Wen Tao handed the pistol to the appellant on the way and that the appellant alone went to Darroch Road and fatally shot the Japanese marine. The appellant admitted this statement in Court.

(To be continued)

January 7, 1937.

2  
Morning Translation.

Sin Wen Pao and other local newspapers:

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE : YIH HAI JUNG'S APPEAL

(continued from yesterday)

(c) The fact that no blood stain was at any time found on the bullet lends support to the argument that it was not this bullet which had killed Nakayama. Although the report of the Medico-Legal Laboratory states that it is possible for a bullet fired at close range to penetrate an animal without collecting any blood, this possibility is only an exception, normally we expect to find some blood stain on such a bullet. Therefore, if the bullet does not bear any blood stain, we can assume that it was not the bullet that killed Nakayama. The Police cannot object to this assumption, unless they can furnish proof to the contrary.

(d) The bullet cannot be linked up with the seized pistol unless it had actually been fired from the pistol. This was held to be so by the Court of First Instance and the Court of Second Instance, which based their views on the report and photographs submitted by D.S. Caley of the Arms Identification Section of the S.M.P. D.S. Caley stated in Court:- "I fired one shot from this pistol and compared the spent bullet and cartridge case with those produced by the Police. As a result, I am of the opinion that the spent bullet and cartridge case produced by the Police were fired from the seized pistol." (Vide the written records of the Court of First Instance taken down on May 1, 1936). D.S. Caley based his opinion on a comparison of the bullet and cartridge case produced by the Police with those obtained from the test firing. It should be noted that bullets of the same make and size fired from pistols of the same make and size will bear the same marks. Similarly, the cartridge cases left in the pistols will have the same markings. The similarity between two spent bullets or cartridge cases shows only that it is possible that the bullets may have been fired from the same pistol or the cartridge cases may have been ejected from the same pistol, but it does not definitely prove that they had been fired or ejected from the same pistol. D.S. Caley further stated: - "Later I took photographs of the cartridge case produced by the Police and of the one I had fired with the pistol and found that the markings on the cartridge cases due to friction in the pistol were the same. I also rolled the bullet produced by the police and that fired by me over soft lead and photographs taken of the lead revealed the same marks for each bullet." We know by common knowledge that when two pistols of the same make and size are used to fire bullets of the same make and size, the spent bullet and cartridge case from each pistol will bear the same markings as those from the other pistol. D.S. Caley did not point out in his statement that when bullets are fired from pistols of the same make, the spent bullets and cartridge cases will bear different marks peculiar to each of the pistols from which they had been fired. D.S. Caley is a detective officer employed by the Shanghai Municipal Council. His report cannot be

January 7, 1937.

3

Morning Translation.

regarded as that of an expert although the Courts of First and Second Instance referred to him as an expert.

For the above reasons, the bullet produced by the Police has not been proved to have been fired from the seized pistol. Appellant's lawyer requested the Courts of First and Second Instance to ask for a report of the Medico-Legal Laboratory on this point, but the requests were overruled. The Courts of First and Second Instance had failed to consider with care the report of D.S. Caley, but had thoughtlessly called it an expert's report and on it they based their decisions. This is not proper.

(2) The pistol and the six rounds of ammunition contained in it produced by the Police

It is said that the pistol and the six rounds of ammunition contained in it were found by a Japanese Sub-Inspector beneath a watchman's wooden box in Foong Loh Li (李樂里) Alleyway at 11.40 p.m. (Vide statement of the J.S.I. in Court on May 1), that is, one hour and thirty minutes after Nakayama was killed. The spot where the pistol was found is 509 feet away from the spot where Nakayama was killed. (Vide report made by S.I. Crowther in Court on May 1.) There must be some doubt as to whether that pistol was the one that was used to kill Nakayama.

It has been said that the pistol was found beneath a watchman's box. During a reconstruction of the crime given by appellant, the foreign detective had to remove the pistol from underneath the box with a walking stick. The Municipal Advocate said: "When the Japanese Sub-Inspector arrived at the scene that night, he reflected that there must be a pistol. He therefore searched the place with his torch. When he flashed the light on the spot underneath the wooden box, he discovered the pistol. He got it out from beneath the box with the aid of a wooden bar." (Vide records of reconstruction of crime made by the appellant.) A murderer runs away after a crime because he fears discovery. A pistol is a weapon with which one can defend oneself; if one carries it away with him, it can be of use and will not do one any harm. It is absurd to say that he would throw away the pistol to the ground without fear that such an act would create some noise; it will be more absurd to say that a murderer would, whilst making his escape, stop on his way and leisurely bend down to place the pistol underneath the wooden box.

The Japanese Sub-Inspector stated, "I received a report from Japanese Detective Haryama at 11.40 p.m. that a Japanese marine had been killed. I immediately went to the scene." On another occasion he stated, "I found the pistol at 11.40 p.m." (Vide Court records of May 1.) This means that the Japanese Sub-Inspector after receiving the report immediately went to the scene and immediately found a pistol underneath the wooden box, a place obviously not directly exposed to sight, as can be seen from the fact that the flashlight had to be directed underneath the box and the pistol had to be retrieved by means of a wooden bar. It is strange that he should have guessed so correctly.

January 7, 1937.

Morning Translation.

When the Police were making enquiries into the murder of Nakayama, they came to a conclusion regarding the pistol that "the pistol used to commit the murder was found behind the wooden box occupied by Li Hung Ping (李鴻平) in the Foong Loh Li alleyway" and that "someone had placed the pistol there with intent to implicate Li Hung Ping." (Vide 11th report submitted by the Police). The watchman Li Hung Ping stated at the Police Station: "At about 10 p.m. November 9 I was roused from sleep by five or six Japanese in foreign dress who wanted me to open my box to allow them to make an inspection inside it ..... At about 11 p.m. I was again wakened up. I went with a Japanese detective and a Chinese detective to the Dixwell Road Police Station. (Vide Ling Hung Ping's statement, Court File Page 52, Vol. 3 of the Court of First Instance). This shows that at 10 p.m. Li Hung Ping was awakened by five or six persons and told to open the wooden box and at 11 p.m. detectives went there and took him to the Police Station for interrogation. Up to that time, 11 p.m., nothing had been discovered which could have been used as evidence in a crime; yet at 11.40 p.m., a pistol was suddenly discovered. Under the circumstances, the Police very reasonably came to the conclusion that the pistol had been planted there to implicate Li Hung Ping. Furthermore, a foreign Detective Sub-Inspector stated on May 27: "Between 100 and 200 officials arrived at the scene." The Municipal Advocate also stated on July 10: "Besides the officials who numbered between 100 and 200, there were between 300 and 400 spectators who occupied an area within a radius of half a mile around the scene of the crime." (Vide Argument (1) (a) of this petition.) Since the Police clearly asserted there was such a large number of persons and such confusion, the theory that the pistol had been planted there by some person becomes more conceivable. Therefore, the pistol as a piece of evidence is worthless.

(3) The book in which a hole in the shape of a pistol had been excavated.

In producing a book on practical physics in which a hole in the shape of a pistol had been excavated, the Police stated that it was found by Japanese Constable No. 164 in the home of Yang Wen Tao. However, this book does not belong to Yang Wen Tao; it had been planted there by the persons who had conspired to implicate him in order to secure the reward.

(a) In his statement, Yang Wen Tao pointed out that he took a pistol from Li Mo (李慕) in the 22nd Year of the Chinese Republic and fearing that the pistol might fall into the hands of children, he was shown by his nephew Yang Chien Chung (楊建忠) a method of excavating a hole in a book in which the pistol could be concealed. This he did. After the pistol was returned, the book was forgotten and was played with by children. The book produced by the Police had been planted by Yang Chien Chung.

January 7, 1937.

Morning Translation

Witness Chang Tsun(張孫) in his statement said that he was a school-mate of Tseng Yuan. When he called on Tseng Yuan last winter (? 1935), he saw one Zung Wei Ming 鄭偉民 (otherwise known as Motoichi Hirayama, a naturalized Japanese subject. According to a report made by a foreign detective sub-inspector on May 21, the arrest of Yang Wen Tao was made on information supplied by this man.) He was smoking opium side by side with Tseng Yuan on a bed and afterwards he drew with pencil a sketch of a pistol on a sheet of paper. Tseng Yuan asked him to accompany him to Zung Wei Ming's place to receive some money. Zung was not in when they called, but returned soon afterwards. Chang Tsun became acquainted with Zung through the introduction of Tseng Yuan. On the next day, Zung Wei Ming came and stated that if he (Chang Tsun) would call at the Japanese Landing Party Headquarters and make a report to the effect that the marine Nakayama had been murdered by appellant, Yang Wen Tao and a Korean named Jack, he could claim the \$4,000 reward. Questioned about this at a session of the Court of First Instance, Tseng Yuan (who was present in Court as a witness for the Police) replied, "Quite right, quite right." (vide record of the hearing held on May 6 by the Court of First Instance.) Furthermore, Chang Tsun submitted to the Court a document written personally by Tseng Yuan implicating a girl teacher named Zung Hoong Pih(陳鴻碧) of the Kwangtung Primary School (廣東小學). After being questioned by the Court, Tseng Yuan admitted that he wrote the document (vide record of the hearing held on June 16 by the Court of First Instance.) Chang Tsun then made a detailed statement regarding the conspiracy between Zung Wei Ming and Tseng Yuan.

It is to be noted that Yang Chien Chung had been at large for a long time. After the arguments in the case were resumed in the Court of First Instance, Yang Chien Chung surrendered himself to the Police in August and was brought to Court by the Police at the hearing of August 19. Questioned, he acknowledged that Yang Wen Tao was only a distantly related senior member of the family and that he knew Zung Wei Ming six or seven years ago (Police records show that Zung Wei Ming and Yang Chien Chung had known each other for 10 years. The record of the hearing held by the Court of First Instance on July 8 states that Zung Wei Ming and Yang Chien Chung had known each other for more than ten years.) He saw Zung Wei Ming on April 2 and 16, 1936. On one occasion he handed the address of Yang Wen Tao to Zung Wei Ming and then left together to visit Yang Kwei Mei(楊桂梅). He once asked a loan from Zung Wei Ming. After the charge against the accused in this case had been drawn up by the Police, he proceeded to Canton in May and subsequently went to Nanking, Hangchow and Chinkiang (vide Police records and the records of the hearing on August 19 in the Court of First Instance.) At the Court of First Instance, he also stated: "Later as I heard that I had been marked for death, I left for other places." If Yang Chien Chung had not done something wrong, he would not have run away, and if he had not conspired to bring a false accusation against others, he need not have had any fear of being done to death.

January 7, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Chang Tsun also stated that one day when the wife of Tseng Yuan asked him to accompany her to the home of Zung Wei Ming to claim some money, he saw Yang Chien Chung sitting in the parlour (vide records of the hearing on June 3 in the Court of First Instance). Taking into consideration the various statements given above, the suggestion that the book submitted to the Court had been planted by Yang Chien Chung as part of the conspiracy between Zung Wei Ming and Tseng Yuan is not altogether without grounds.

As regards the statement that none of the finger prints found in the book are similar to those of Yang Chien Chung, it was not necessary for Yang Chien Chung, in planting the book, to press his hands upon the pages of the book; he could have handled the cover of the book only. As the finger prints discovered in the book were all on the inside pages of the book and not on the covers of the book, it is only natural that the finger prints were not those of Yang Chien Chung.

As regards Yang Chien Chung's denial that he had planted the evidence, as declared in the Court of First Instance and the Court of Second Instance, it is only logical that he should not admit his crime. Yang Chien Chung's conspiracy and the planting of evidence can be seen clearly from a study of the confessions made by Yang Chien Chung, the statements of Chang Tsun and the particulars mentioned below. D.S.I. Crowther said that the book was discovered by Japanese policeman No. 164 on the floor between the bed and the coat hanger. (Vide the written record of May 1 in the Court of First Instance.) It cannot be believed that Yang Wen Tao knowing the existence of the book to hold a firearm would have been so careless with it. The Court of First Instance did not pay attention to this point and this is unfair. If the pistol and the book actually belonged to Yang Wen Tao and Nakayama was murdered as the result of a plot conceived by Yang Wen Tao and the appellant, then Zung Wei Ming could have easily charged them with it and would not have resorted to join the conspiracy of Tseng Yuan and Chang Zai Yuan (張財源). The Court of First Instance declared that originally Chang Tsun, Tseng Yuan and Zung Wei Ming had tried together to get the reward, but they surrendered and offered themselves as witnesses because they could not agree with one another. What is the basis of this declaration?

When he called at the office of lawyer Kuh Chao Chi (高卓基) to surrender himself and to act as a witness, Chang Tsun wrote a report giving full particulars about the case. Lawyer Kuh, finding the report too long, instructed one Yih (叶) to shorten it. After leaving the lawyer's office, Chang Tsun surrendered himself to the Police and presented this shortened report. All this can be seen on Page 20, Volume Two of the Court of First Instance and from the statement made by Chang Tsun at the Police Station. The Court of First Instance did not have a full understanding of the particulars regarding the surrender of Chang Tsun and his offer to act as a witness, but declared that Chang's report was suspicious for it had been drafted by one Yih. This is negligence on the part of the Court of First Instance.

January 7, 1937.

7  
Morning Translation

(b) At the request of the Court of First Instance, the Medico-Legal Laboratory examined Yang Wen Tao's finger prints, palm prints and all the finger prints discovered in the book and made a comparison. Diligent examination failed to show that Yang Wen Tao's fingerprints corresponded with those found in the book. There are blood marks in the book and it is clear that the blood was left there when the book was being hollowed out with a knife. There are also blue fingerprints in the book; it was due to the drawing of the shape of the pistol with a blue pencil. These fingerprints do not correspond with those of Yang Wen Tao. (All this may be seen from the examination report of the Laboratory No. 127, Character Chien.) If the book belonged to Yang Wen Tao, there would have been no such results. This serves as real proof that the book was planted in Yang's home. Yet, such an important piece of evidence was entirely set aside by the Court of First Instance. The examination report No. 127 clearly states that a diligent examination had failed to establish that Yang Wen Tao's left and right hand finger prints and palm prints corresponded with those found in the book. The examination report No. 100 also contains such a declaration. Therefore, it is obvious that all the finger prints in the book are not the finger and palm prints of Yang Wen Tao. This evidence is beneficial to the appellant.

(c) Although the book presented to the Court is dirty and old, the examination report No. 99 of the Medico-Legal Laboratory declares that iron rust was found in the book. Iron rust can also be formed by human agency. The report further states: "The depth of the marks of pressure in the book in question extends as far as ten pages upwards, but the weight of the pistol is only 600 grammes. Even if the pistol had been in the hole of the book for a considerable length of time, it is still not easy for it to have caused the hole and such deep marks of pressure. Therefore, these deep marks of pressure could not have been caused without outside pressure." This clearly shows that there is no doubt that these marks of pressure and the hole were made in the book at that time for this purpose. However, despite this strong point in the examination contained in the report of the Medico-Legal Laboratory showing that this had been purposely made at that time, yet the Court of First Instance had failed to refer to this point, but alleged that the hole in the book could have been produced by the movements of the pistol after it had been placed inside the hole. Nevertheless, the Court of First Instance failed to see that although this argument could be applied to the hole, yet it could not be upheld as regards the marks of pressure whose depth reached as far as ten pages upwards. The Court of First Instance failed to give any explanation regarding this point. Therefore, it is quite evident that the Court had failed to make a close study of the facts. Moreover, the book had always been indoors; it had not been placed in a boat or in a car. Therefore, there is hardly any possibility even by the movements of the pistol, to produce the present form of the hole.

(to be continued)

January 6, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers:

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE: YIH HAI SUNG APPEALS TO  
SUPREME COURT

Dissatisfied with the death sentence passed on them by the Shanghai First Special District Court for the murder of a Japanese marine named Mr. Nakayama, Yang Wen Tao (楊文濤) and Yih Hai Sung (葉海生) appealed to the 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court. When their appeal was dismissed on December 9, 1936, Yih Hai Sung and Yang Wen Tao instructed their lawyers, Messrs. Chang Ts Niang (張老讓) and Tang Hui Chun, to file an appeal with the Supreme Court at Nanking.

On the basis of the notes written on 14 sheets of paper by Yih Hai Sung himself, his lawyer Mr. Chang Ts Niang has submitted the following petition to the Supreme Court at Nanking:-

Dissatisfied with the judgment No.297, character "Shang" (上), 1936, delivered by the 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court in a case of homicide, appellant Yih Hai Sung, native of Kwangtung, now in the custody of the Police, appoints lawyer Chang Ts Niang of House No.280 Peking Road, Room 2, 2nd floor, Shanghai, to file an appeal with the Supreme Court and to give detailed arguments to prove his innocence.

The charge in this case was brought by Dixwell Road Police Station of the S.P.C. in the Shanghai First Special District Court. The charge states that on the evening of November 9, 1935, a Japanese marine named Nakayama was murdered on Darrooh Road, that this murder was committed by the appellant. The shot was fired by Yang Wen Tao who was assisted by the appellant (vide the written record of May 1 of the hearing in the Court of First Instance). In the judgment of the Court of First Instance, it is stated that the shot was fired by the appellant; that the appellant was the principal offender, that Yang Wen Tao was the instigator and had directed the commission of the crime; that both accused should be given capital punishment.

The judgment further points out that Yang Wen Tao and appellant are joint offenders in the crime of homicide and both are therefore sentenced to death, with deprivation of civil rights for life. One pistol, six rounds of ammunition, one empty cartridge shell, one spent bullet and a book used to conceal the pistol were ordered to be confiscated. The accused Chcw Shou Yong was found not guilty.

Dissatisfied with the judgment, the appellant filed an appeal with the 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court. The case was given only one hearing by the 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court and was concluded in one day. The Court hastily dismissed the appeal. The appellant is not satisfied with this and files an appeal with the Supreme Court.

The High Court stated that the spent bullet produced by the Police was the one which killed Nakayama, and the empty cartridge shell was found belonged to the bullet which.

January 6, 1937.

Morning Translation.

The pistol was the weapon which fired the shot. The book on physics in which a hole in the shape of a pistol was excavated was used by Yang Wen Tao to conceal the pistol. Yang Wen Tao and appellant, in an attempt to extend their influence, had plotted attacks on Japanese naval officers so as to give rise to disturbances.

On the night of November 9, 1935, in company with Jack, they left the Moon Palace Hotel. On the way, Yang Wen Tao took the pistol from the book and handed it to appellant, who used this pistol to kill the Japanese marine Nakayama. The judgment which found the appellant and Yang Wen Tao guilty of the murder of the Japanese marine was based (1) upon the death of Nakayama, (2) the bullet which was produced in Court as an exhibit, and (3) the connection between this bullet and the pistol as well as the connection between the pistol and the book and that between the book and Yang Wen Tao, and as between Yang Wen Tao and the appellant.

But all these materials and other evidence which had been used as a basis for the judgment by the Court of First Instance are not reliable and substantial evidence against the appellant unless they have been given in evidence, that is to say, if the relations between any one of the exhibits produced in Court cannot be established, then the appellant cannot be held responsible for the death of the Japanese marine Hideo Nakayama. Moreover, unless there was sufficient evidence to prove that the appellant did use the pistol and had used it to shoot the Japanese marine, thereby causing his death, the appellant could not be found guilty of murder. However, a study of the case reveals that none of the material proofs submitted to the Court were reliable, nor were the connections between all these exhibits proved. Yet, in the face of all this, the Court of First Instance based its judgment entirely on appellant's statements which had been obtained under torture and on his other statements which were contradictory to one another. This clearly shows that the Court of First Instance had not dealt with the case properly and in a just manner.

It is to be noted that this unjust prosecution was due to a conspiracy on the part of Zung Wei Ming (鄭偉民) alias Hirayama, Tseng Yuen (曾元), Chang Zai Yuen (張財元) and Yang Chien Chung (楊健忠) who, with the object of securing the large rewards offered by the S.M.C. and the Japanese authorities for information leading to the apprehension of the murderer or murderers, plotted to create false evidence against the appellant and Yang Wen Tao. However, the Courts of First and Second Instance recklessly sentenced the appellant to death for the murder of the Japanese marine simply on this superficial evidence without first considering whether such evidence was true or otherwise.

The following detailed arguments, classified under separate headings, are submitted for consideration:-

(1) The police exhibits produced in Court, viz. one spent bullet and one empty cartridge shell.

The exhibits, namely, one spent bullet and one empty cartridge shell produced in Court by the

January 6, 1937.

3

Morning Translation.

Police were said to have been picked up separately at the scene of the incident by Japanese Constable No. 61 and Japanese Detective No. 51 of the Dixwell Road Police Station. The Court of First Instance regarded these exhibits as having been actually found at the scene of the incident and that the bullet was the one that had caused the death of the Japanese marine and was actually fired from a pistol produced as an exhibit in Court. However, all these points not only lack substantial proofs but had also given rise to much doubt; they also show that this bullet had in fact no connection whatever with the death of the Japanese marine Nakayama, because

(a) According to the statement of the Japanese Constable No. 61, he picked up the spent bullet at a spot about 8 feet to the south of the blood stain (vide the record of the Court of First Instance of May 1). But the deceased Japanese marine at that time was walking in a northerly direction on Darroch Road on his way to barracks (vide the record of the same Court of May 1 and the verbal statements on the movements of the deceased Japanese marine on that day made by D.S.I. Crowther). The bullet entered the head of the deceased marine from the back and emerged from the front. Moreover, there was only one bullet wound (vide the report of examination made by the Japanese military doctor Ogawa and his verbal statements made in the Court of First Instance on May 6). If this was actually the bullet which had caused the death of the Japanese marine, then it should have dropped in front of the marine instead of at a spot about 8 feet behind him where it was subsequently found. Therefore, irrespective of the fact as to whether or not it was actually found at that place after the murder, there is serious doubt as to the origin of the bullet. This point deserves careful consideration before it can be definitely alleged that this bullet was actually the one which had killed the Japanese marine. It is to be noted that it was only until after this point was raised in the Court of First Instance by the appellant's lawyer that the Municipal Advocate began to say that this bullet was actually found at a spot in front of the deceased marine. When the lawyers produced a plan to the Police showing the various points, D.S.I. Crowther, at first, argued that the bullet had entered the back part of the head slantwise. If it is true that the bullet had entered slantwise, then the bullet should have dropped to the side in front. The report made by the military doctor Ogawa and the photograph of the head of the deceased show that the bullet had entered slightly inclined to the side. For this reason, this military doctor, when questioned in the Court of First Instance as to whether the bullet had entered by the back part of the head and emerged from the front, replied in the affirmative. The explanation "there is a hole at both the back part and the front part of the head" can hardly be established. D.S.I. Crowther continued his argument, saying "The height of the deceased was 5 feet, 8 inches. He was

4  
January 6, 1937.

Morning Translation.

suddenly shot and it is possible that he fell to the ground after he had moved forward two steps". This argument was adopted by the Court of First Instance. Still dissatisfied, D.S.I. Crowther made a further explanation, saying that the bullet might have been kicked away because as many as one to two hundred persons had visited the scene of the murder. (Vide the written record of the Court of First Instance made on May 27.) The Municipal Advocate, in his first argument in the Court of First Instance, stated that in all some 300 to 400 persons had visited the scene of the murder. (Vide the written record of the Court of First Instance made on July 10.) The Court of First Instance adopted this explanation as one of the foundations of its decision. If actually so many persons had visited the scene of the murder and conditions were in such a disorder, then it is also possible that some person had planted the evidence and placed the bullet and the empty cartridge shell there. The Japanese policemen who claimed to have found the bullet and the empty cartridge shell arrived at the scene of the murder several minutes after 9 o'clock that evening, but the bullet and the empty cartridge shell were not found until about 10 o'clock. (Vide the statements made by Japanese policeman No. 61 and Japanese detective No. 51 on May 1 in the Court of First Instance and the answers of the Police to arguments.) This strengthens the possibility that someone had planted the evidence by placing the bullet and the empty cartridge shell there. Furthermore, D.S.I. Crowther explained that it was only a possibility that the bullet had been kicked away by someone, but it was also possible that the bullet had not been kicked away by someone and was in its original position.

What the Police should prove is that the bullet found was the one that killed Nakayama and that it was kicked away in a southern direction by somebody after the murder; otherwise, it cannot be admitted that the bullet has any connection whatever with the death of Nakayama. The appellants gave a detailed explanation of this point in the Court of First Instance. Although the Police maintained its former views, the Court of First Instance dropped this point and explained "that the spot where Nakayama was shot was only three large paces from the place where he fell; that the bullet had dropped at the place between the spot where he was shot and the place where he fell; that after being shot, Nakayama still continued to move forward three steps before he collapsed". The pistol that shot Nakayama was discharged 5 centimetres behind the back part of his head (Vide below Item A, Section 6) and the bullet penetrated the brain.

The report made by Japanese military doctor Ogawa clearly states: "There was a bullet wound at the back part of the head and a large quantity of blood came out. There was a hole in the front part of the head, and around the hole the skull was broken and swollen, and some of the brain had fallen out.

January 6, 1937.

Morning Translation

There was profuse bleeding due to a rupture of the arteries." Again, "Death was due to injury to the brain and haemorrhage of the brain." Can it be believed that a man, after having been struck in the head by a bullet which had penetrated the entire brain, fractured the skull, ruptured the arteries and caused haemorrhage, could have walked forward 8 feet beyond the spot where the fatal bullet had dropped? The spot where Nakayama collapsed is 8 feet in front of the place where the bullet was said to have dropped, (vide the statement of Japanese Constable No.61 who claimed to have found the bullet and the record of the session held on May 1 by the Court of First Instance). A bullet after passing through a human head does not drop immediately upon emerging but continues in its trajectory. This is one of the established theories of physics. Therefore it follows that there must be some distance between the spot where the bullet dropped and the spot where the bullet entered the skull and to this distance should be added the distance (8 feet) which the marine had moved before he collapsed. It is almost incredible that the marine, after having been shot, could have moved such distance. If this incredible circumstance is a fact, then the bullet could not have been the one which had killed the marine. Nevertheless, the Court of First Instance regarded it as a fact and used it as a basis for finding the appellant guilty of murder and sentenced him to death. Needless to say, such a judgment is improper.

The Court of First Instance further accepted as fact a statement that the place where the marine was shot was three paces from the place he collapsed, and that the bullet fell at a spot between them. It should be remembered that the bullet was found at a spot about 8 feet away from the place where the marine collapsed, (vide the statement of Japanese Constable No.61 who claimed to have found the bullet). It is quite clear that, in addition to the trajectory of the bullet, the distance should have been more than three paces. Yet, the Court of First Instance accepted as fact that the place where the bullet had dropped was somewhere midway of these three paces. This is a further misunderstanding of the facts on the part of the Court of First Instance. This misunderstanding was due to a plan based on the first reconstruction of the crime. It should be borne in mind that in this plan it is clearly stated: "The place where the marine dropped, as indicated by the witness Hu Ziang Ho (胡祥和), is about three paces apart from the place which Yih Hai Sung pointed as the spot where the marine stood." The location of these two places was not a result of the reconstruction, but was based on the evidence of the witness and the appellant. The distance between these two places did not tally with the statement of the Japanese Constable who claimed to have found the bullet. The Court of First Instance should regard this as one of the points in appellant's statements which did not tally with the facts.

(b) In the Court of First Instance, Japanese Constable No.61, who claimed to have found the bullet, after making his report on the finding of the bullet, added: "When I found the bullet, I saw there was some reddish colour resembling blood. There was also some oily substance and

6

January 6, 1937.

Morning Translation.

some hair sticking to it." Yet, the report No. 101 Character Chien(吉) of the Medico-Legal Laboratory states: "No blood stains were found on the bullet nor were any human cells found in a precipitate made of the fluid in which the bullet had been soaked." The report also says: "If there had been blood stains on the bullet and they had been cleaned away with paper or cloth, some blood stains would generally remain in the riflings and at the tip of the bullet." It is an indisputable fact that no blood or human cells were found on the bullet. The evidence of the Japanese Constable is therefore unreliable. The Court is requested to consider this point and to study the other points mentioned above and to decide whether or not the bullet had not been planted there.

(To be continued)

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~SUBJECT*Statements of Police :-*

<i>S. S.</i>	<i>S. Craig</i>
<i>J. S. S. 51</i>	<i>T. Harsho.</i>
<i>J. S. C. 83</i>	<i>S. Usuno.</i>
<i>C. D. C. 119</i>	
<i>Clerk</i>	<i>Chih Young Shon.</i>
<i>J. P. S. 61</i>	<i>T. Yasukawa</i>
<i>J. P. C. 173</i>	<i>T. Sawano</i>
<i>J. P. S.</i>	<i>Nakanura</i>
<i>F. S. 230</i>	<i>T. E. Wilkinson</i>
<i>C. P. C. 25614</i>	
	<i>2571</i>

FORM NO. 1  
1-1-35  
COPY

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of D.S. 325 S. Craig  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at D. Rd. Station on the 11-11-35 and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

Verbal statement of witness Woo Zieng Woo made in the presence of J.D.S. 51 Hasuo, J.D.C. 83 Osano, C.D.C. 119 and Clerk Chi Young Shou.

I left home at about 8.45 p.m. 9-11-35 and proceeded to a Japanese shoe-maker's shop at No. 90 Darroch Road owned by Mr. Takaoka, to collect some money.

At about 9 p.m. as I neared my destination I heard a loud report like a pistol shot so I immediately looked in the direction of the sound and saw two Japanese soldiers both wearing black clothing, one of the Japanese soldiers was running East into Fong Loh Li and the other one was lying on the roadway.

I then hurriedly entered No. 90 Darroch Road and informed Mr. Takaoka of the incident.

Mr. Takaoka and I then went to the scene and later he instructed me to go to the Police Station and report that I had witnessed the affair.

I then accompanied two Chinese policemen to Dixwell Road Station.

*S. Craig*  
D.S. 325

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Dixwell Rd. Station,

Date Nov.13th. 19 35

Subject.....Re.the statement of witness Woo Ziang Woo re.F.I.P.176/35

Made by J.D.S.Hasuo

Forwarded by.....

Sir.

I beg to state that on the night of the 9-11-35 I, together with C.P.C.119, J.D.C.Osano and D.S.Craig, questioned a witness, Woo Ziang Woo, at the Crims Branch Office of this Station with the assistance of Clerk Chi Yoong Shou.

The witness stated that at about 8.45 p.m.9-11-35 he proceeded to a Japanese shoe-maker's shop at 90 Darroch Road to collect money. On nearing the shop at about 9 p.m.even date, he heard a loud report like a pistol shot and, on looking in the direction, saw a Japanese sailor collapse on the roadway and another sailor run into Fong Loh Lee.

I, therefore, cross-examined the witness asking him how he could say that the man who had run away was a Japanese sailor and further if he could obtain a distinct view of the man from such a distance away in the darkness, when he changed <sup>his</sup> statement stating that he saw that the man was dressed in black clothes and that he could not say that he was a Japanese or Chinese.

He then continued his statement relating that he hurriedly entered the shoe-maker's shop and told Mr.Takaoka of the incident. Mr.Takaoka and he, then, went to the scene, and later he accompanied two Chinese policemen to Dixwell Road Station as a witness.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently

J.D.S. Hasuo  
J.D.S.51

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. ....

Dixwell Rd. Station,

REPORT

Date Nov. 13th. 19 35

Subject Re. the statement of a witness, Woo Ziang Woo, S.I.R. 176/35

Made by J. C. Deano Forwarded by

Sir,

I beg to state that on the night of the 9-11-35 I, together with G. C. 119, J. D. S. Hasuo and D. S. Craig, questioned a witness, Woo Ziang Woo, with the assistance of Clerk Chi Young Snou at this Station.

The witness stated that at about 3.45 p.m. 9-11-35 he proceeded to a Japanese shoe-maker's shop at 90 Barroon Road to collect money. When he came near the above shop at about 9 p.m. same date, he heard a loud sound like a pistol shot and, on looking in the direction, saw a Japanese sailor fall on the roadway and another Japanese sailor run into Fong Loh Lee. He hurriedly entered the shoe-maker's shop and informed the shop master, Mr. Takaoka, of the incident. He then in company with Mr. Takaoka went to the scene, and subsequently he accompanied two Chinese policemen to Dixwell Road Station as a witness.

I, together with J. D. S. Hasuo and D. S. Craig, carefully questioned the witness how he could say that the man who had run into Fong Loh Lee was a Japanese sailor and if he could see him clearly from so far away at night. The witness changed his version stating that he could only see that the man was dressed in black clothes and that he could not see whether he was a Japanese or Chinese.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*J. C. Deano*  
J.C.D.83

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.D.C. 119 Mo Zeh Nyng.  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at D. Rd. Stn. on the 10-11-35 and interpreted by Clerk Li Yang Kao.

C.D.C. 119 Mo Zeh Nyng, attached to Dixwell Road Police Station, reports,

At 6 p.m. on the 9-11-35, I came to the station on night duty. At about 5.10 p.m., C.P.C. 2864 reported by telephone that a Japanese soldier had been murdered on Darroch Road. After receipt of the telephone message, D.S.I. Crowther, D.S. 325 Craig and I proceeded to Darroch Road to make enquiries. On arrival we found that the Japanese sailor had been removed away. D.S. Craig then told me that a witness had been brought to the station by a C.P.C. and instructed me to come back to the station to bring the witness to the detective office for enquiries. Whilst in the detective office I heard that the witness give the following statement.

"My name is Woo Ziang Woo, 26 years of age, native of Zangchow, married shoe-maker, residing 62 West Paoshing Road. At about 8.45 p.m. today (9-11-35), I left home and proceeded to a Japanese shoe-maker's shop, named "Takacka", Darroch Road, to collect money. At about 9 p.m., when I was near the shop door, I heard the report of a shot being fired. I immediately looked forward and saw two Japanese soldiers, both wearing black short clothing, one was running away into the Fong Lok Li and the other was lying on the roadway. I immediately entered the Japanese shoe-maker's shop and informed the master of the incident. The master and I then went to the scene and later he instructed me to come to the Police Station to be a witness. I then accompanied a Chinese policeman to the Police station."

Signed, Mo Zeh Nyng, C.D.C. 119.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Fixwell Road Station,

Date. November 10, 1936.

Subject..... Re a telephone and a brief questioning.

Made by... Clerk Chi Young Shou Forwarded by.....

Sir,

I beg to report that at 9.05 p.m. 9/11/35 I received a telephone message from C.P.C. 2864 through the No.1 Box (Kiangwan Road) stating that a Chinese had been hurt by a Japanese soldier on Kiangwan Road near the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

At 9.20 p.m. I saw C.P.Cs. 2864 and 2891 bringing into the Charge Room a male Chinese who was said to be the witness of the shooting, and according to the speech given by these C.P.Cs. I began to understand that those two involved in this matter were all Japanese.

Afterwards, this witness told me that at about 9 o' clock in the afternoon of November 9, 1936, he went from East Pao Shing Road where he was now living, to Darroch Road near Fong Loh Lee to get some money back from a Japanese. As soon as he reached the above mentioned place and before he had entered the Japanese house, he suddenly heard a bang which he took to be the burst of a ricksha tyre. Turning back his head he perceived a Japanese soldier lying on the ground and another one wearing black garment similar to that of the first one and escaping into Fong Loh Lee. Being frightened, he hurried into that Japanese house and called him out to the scene.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Sgd: Chi Young Shou.

Translation of report entered in the Chinese Occurrence Book, Dixwell Road Station, by clerk Chi Young Shen.

At 9.20 p.m. 9-11-35, C.P.Cs. 2864 and 2891 brought to the station from Darroch Road near Fong Lok Li a witness, named Weo Zieng Weo, 28, Changchay, M. shoe-maker, residing at 62 East Pao-shing Road and reported that at 9.5 p.m. tonight whilst he was proceeding along Darroch Road with the intention of collecting some money from a Japanese who resides near Fong Lok Li. Before entering the house of the said Japanese, the witness suddenly heard the sound of an explosion, he immediately turned round and saw a Japanese soldier lying on the ground, at the same time he also saw another one whose clothing was similar to that worn by the Japanese soldier running into Fong Lok Li. The witness then reported the incident to the Japanese from whom he wanted to collect the money. The Japanese and the witness then went to the scene and saw that Police had already arrived.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

COPY

The following is the statement of **Woo Ziang Woo**  
native of **Zangchow** taken by me **Clerk Li Yang Kao**  
at **11.40 p.m.** on the **9-11-35** and interpreted by

My name is **Woo Ziang Woo**, 26 years of age, native of **Zangchow**, M/shoe-maker, residing at No. 62 East Paoshing Road.

At about 8.45 p.m. on the 9-11-35, I left my home (East Paoshing Road) and proceeded to a Japanese shoe-maker's shop, named "Takaoka", on Darroch Road to get my pay. At about 9 p.m. on the 9th of November, 1935, I had nearly reached the door of the Japanese shoe-maker's shop, when I heard the report of a shot being fired. I immediately turned my head and looked Northwards and saw a male wearing black clothing running East into Fong Lok Li, off Darroch Road. Simultaneously I saw a man, also wearing black clothing, lying on the roadway. I immediately went into the shoe-maker's shop and informed the master, a Japanese, of the incident. We both proceeded to where the man was lying and saw that he was a Japanese marine. The master of the shoe-maker's shop then instructed me to come to the station where I made the report.

The clothing worn by the man who ran away was similar in colour as that worn by the man lying on the roadway. It was long trousers and short jacket and not a long gown.

This is my true statement.

Signed, **Woo Ziang Woo**.

Taken in the presence of D.S.I. **M.L. Crowther, J.D.S. 51**  
**Hasuo, J.D.S. 34** Kobayashi and Clerk **Ling Wei Ja (Hongkw)**.

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai, 13/11/35 1935  
To Officer in Charge

Sir,

Herewith copies  
of further statements  
in connection with  
Y.S. & 176/35 P.K. Murder  
of Japanese sailor.

Further report is  
now being compiled -  
copy will be sent to  
§2,

Please see Mr. Clavitt  
and pass to §1 L.S.S. AS  
early. JWS Blair Station  
passed to 44-311  
20/11/35

Woo Ziang Woo (胡祥和), age 26, married,  
residing at 62 East Paoshing Road,  
Zangchow ~~xx~~ D.S.I. Yung Ts Ming in the  
presence of D.S.I. Willgoss  
H.Q.C.B. 10-11-35 ~~xxxxxx~~ Tsaung Zung Pau  
Translated

I am a shoe-maker by profession and only do business with the Japanese.

At about 8.45 p.m. on the 9-11-35 I left my home and proceeded to the Takaoka Shoe-maker, 90 Darroch Road, for the purpose of collecting a sum of money from the owner of the shop. As I was going to open the door of the house, the sound of a gun shot was heard and I saw a person collapse at a place about 20 yards to the west of 90 Darroch Road. At the same time I saw another person, dressed in a black short jacket (I cannot remember whether he wore a hat or not), run away from the scene and proceed to the north, where he entered the Poong Loh Li alleyway. The height of this man was about 5 ft. and he was probably dressed in Japanese military uniform. The above incident occurred at about 9.05 p.m. I then entered the shop and reported the matter to the Japanese proprietor. We went to the place where the person lay, and I found that his dress was similar to the one who escaped. The Japanese owner of the shop told me that the wounded man was a Japanese marine. Two Settlement Chinese Policemen arrived soon afterwards. I remained at the entrance of the house (No. 90) for about 5 minutes, when the Japanese shop-owner told me to go with the Policemen to the Police Station and make a statement.

Signed by Woo Ziang Woo

The following is the statement of  
J.P.S. 61 T. Yanukawa, Dixwell Road  
Station, taken by D.S.I. Crowther,  
on the 20/11/35.

At about 9.07 p.m. on the 9/11/35, I was in the Japanese  
Office of Dixwell Road Police Station when I was informed by  
telephone by Sergt. 195 Stocks on Charge Room duty that he had  
received a telephone message from a C.P.C. stating that there  
was some trouble between Japanese sailors and Chinese on the  
Darroch Road. I immediately proceeded to the Charge Room and  
obtained a bicycle and left the station for Darroch Road, proceed-  
ing along Dixwell Road, North Szechuen Road to Hiangwan Road.

Before I reached the corner of Darroch Road and North  
Szechuen Road I saw Sergt. 220 Wilkinson riding a bicycle, who  
was making a complete turn in the form of a circle on his bicycle  
at the corner of North Szechuen Road and Darroch Road. He then  
saw me and pointed with his hand down Darroch Road, and at the  
same time shouted "Over there" several times. Sergt. Wilkinson  
then proceeded South into Darroch Road - this all occurred within  
a few seconds.

I arrived at the corner of Darroch Road and North  
Szechuen Road, but I could not see Sergt. Wilkinson, however, in  
the distance, I saw a crowd of persons gathered on the West side  
of Darroch Road. I immediately cycled forward and I saw a Japanese  
sailor lying on his back with his head in a pool of blood being  
attended by two or three Japanese sailors.

About 12 feet South of where the sailor lay I saw 14 or  
15 persons. In the meantime J.P.C. 173 came from the direction of  
the crowd, who told me that he had found a Japanese witness, and  
who had told him, that the sailor had been shot. I told J.P.C. 1  
to stay at the scene. By this time J.P.S. 86 had arrived on the

scene, who I told to go and get J.D.S. Si Masuo. I then mounted my bicycle and went to the J.N.L. Party Headquarters where I made a report of what I had seen. Following which I telephoned from Box No. 1, situated at Hingyan and North Buchanan Roads corner, to Sergt. Stocks on Charge Room duty at Dixwell Road Police Station, informing him that a Japanese sailor had been injured on Darroch Road.

When returning to the scene, at North Buchanan Road and Darroch Road corner, I met Japanese sailors conveying the injured sailor on a stretcher towards the J.N.L. Party Headquarters.

At the same time I met J.D.S. Si Masuo, who was seated in a ricksha, and I told him what had occurred. I then rode to the scene followed by J.D.S. Si Masuo, I then told J.P.C. 173 to take the Japanese witness (named Takaha) to the Station.

I then proceeded to Dept. Hirai's address, No. 634 Darroch Road, and informed him. I then returned to the station and informed the Japanese Consular Police by telephone.

Immediately I had informed them I was met by Capt. Kennedy, D.O."C" in the Charge Room, who instructed me to inform Mr. Uyshara A.C.P. (Japanese), so I proceeded to his address No. 385 Dixwell Road and carried out his instructions.

After this I returned to the scene of crime and commenced a search with others, I later found one round of spent ammunition about 8 feet South of the pool of blood.

Q. When you arrived on the scene, did you see Sergt. Wilkinson?

A. Yes.

- Q. Where was he ?
- A. Standing near the injured sailor.
- Q. Did he go with you to the J.N.L. Party Headquarters to make a report ?
- A. No.
- Q. Did he give you any instructions ?
- A. Yes, he told me to go and report the occurrence to the J.N.L. Party.
- Q. Did you see any Chinese Constables on the scene ?
- A. At the time I saw J.P.C. 173, I also saw one tall C.P.C.
- Q. Do you know his number ?
- A. No.
- Q. Can you say who were in the crowd ?
- A. They were all civilians.
- Q. Were they Japanese or Chinese ?
- A. I cannot say, but I think most of them were Japanese.
- Q. Did you see Sergt. Wilkinson when you returned from the J.N.L. Party and having informed Dixwell Road Police Station by telephone ?
- A. No.
- Q. Do you know where he had gone ?
- A. No.
- Q. When you first arrived on the scene did you see any Japanese civilians standing by the injured sailor, other than the 1 or 2 Japanese sailors ?
- A. No.
- Q. When you reported to the J.N.L. Party, to whom did you make the report ?

- A. The person who I informed was wearing a Petty Officer's uniform.
- Q. When you informed this petty officer did he appear to be aware of the incident ?
- A. Yes, as I was told by a sailor that they were aware of the occurrence, further I saw some Japanese sailors armed with rifles and fixed bayonets, wearing steel helmets, leaving by the main entrance and proceeding towards Darroch Road.
- Q. When you first saw the sailor lying on the road, did you see a bundle of any kind ?
- A. I cannot remember.

*T. Yasukawa*

Statement of J.P.C. 173 T. Sawano, attached to Dixwell Road Station, taken by D.S.I. McPhee on 20-11-35 and interpreted by Mr. T. Kawashima.

My name is T. Sawano, employed by the S.M.C. as Japanese Police Constable No. 173, attached to Dixwell Road Police Station.

At about 6.45 p.m. 9-11-35, I reported for 2nd day duty, i.e. 7 p.m. to 11 p.m., and was instructed to walk 3 Beat which covers Darroch Road, Fong Lok Li, Darroch Terrace, Noble Gardens, Tee An Fong alleyway and North Szechuen Road.

At about 9 p.m. 9-11-35, I left the corner of Darroch and North Szechuen Roads and proceeded West on Darroch Road.

When I arrived at the corner of Darroch Road and East Wang Fong Road, leading to Chinese Territory, I met three male Chinese of the labour class. One of the three Chinese was carrying a parcel and he informed me in Chinese that there was some trouble with a Japanese soldier. I asked where and he pointed North on Darroch Road and said, "a little way ahead", this was about 9.07 p.m. 9-11-35.

Immediately this information was imparted to me, I proceeded North on Darroch Road, without asking the Chinese any further questions.

When I arrived at Darroch Road near the Fong Lok Li, I observed two C.P.Gs., numbers unknown, 2 or 3 Japanese sailors 7 or 8 male Japanese civilians and 7 or 8 male Chinese civilians standing around a Japanese sailor who was lying on the West side of Darroch Road.

The sailor was lying on his back at a slight angle to the West kerb, his head towards North.

As it was dark where the sailor was lying, I borrowed

T. Sawano

an electric torch from one of the G.P.Cs. and shone the light of the torch on the sailor's face, when I observed that his head was lying in a pool of blood, his eyes closed, and foaming from the mouth.

The sailor had a small wound on the top of the head and a white substance was protruding from same.

A blue cloth bundle was lying on the road near the sailor's right foot, and when I questioned the persons present as to whom the cloth bundle belonged, one of the Japanese pedestrians stated that it was the property of a sailor, but did not say which sailor.

An unknown Japanese amongst the crowd was then heard by me to say, that the sailor appeared to be suffering from a bullet wound, whereupon I ordered the crowd to stand back from the injured sailor.

When I asked if the Dixwell Road Police Station and Naval Landing Party had been informed one of the G.P.Cs. stated that he had informed the station by telephone, and an unknown Japanese in the crowd stated that the Naval Landing Party had also been informed, but he did not say by whom.

At this point I looked at my wrist watch and the time was 9.10 p.m.

I then instructed the two G.P.Cs. to question the Chinese who were present if anyone had witnessed how the sailor received his injuries, whilst I questioned the Japanese present with the same object, but no witnesses were located.

Whilst I was questioning the Japanese present, a Foreign

T. Sawano.

Sergeant and J.P.S. 61, arrived at the scene on bicycles, and after looking at the injured sailor, they immediately left the scene in a Northerly direction.

About 9.15 p.m. 9/11/35, 4 armed Japanese Marines led by an H.C.O. arrived at the scene from the Japanese Naval Landing Party, and after looking at the injured Sailor they left running North on Darroch Road, and a few minutes after they left another party of Japanese Marines consisting of 5 or 6 carrying a stretcher, and led by an Officer arrived at the scene.

The Officer spoke to me saying that the Police would be informed, and then gave instructions to the 5 or 6 Marines to lift the injured Sailor on to the stretcher which they did, and immediately left together with the Officer in the direction of the Naval Landing Party.

The 2/3 Japanese sailors who were present at the scene when I arrived, left together with the party who removed the injured sailor.

The Foreign Sergeant returned to the scene before the injured sailor was removed, and left about 1 minute later, and again returned to the scene after the injured sailor had been removed.

After the injured sailor had been removed I instructed one C.P.C. to make enquiries at an exchange shop situated on the West side of Darroch Road, near the entrance to Darroch Terrace, with a view to locating witnesses.

I then instructed the other C.P.C. present, to make enquiries amongst a crowd of Chinese who had by this time assembled on the East side of Darroch Road near the Fong Loh Li, with the same

T. Sawano.

object in view.

I then questioned the Japanese who were present, whereupon a male Japanese residing at No. 90 Darroch Road approached me from amongst the crowd and told me that a male Chinese who was known to him had witnessed the incident.

By this time J.P.S. 61 had returned to the scene, whereupon I imparted this information to him.

The male Japanese then returned to his home at 90 Darroch Road, and brought a male Chinese dressed in blue jacket and pants to the scene, stating that he was the witness. I then instructed the two C.P.Cs. to take the male Chinese witness to the Station which they did, whilst I accompanied the Japanese informant to the Station, whom I later ascertained to be one named Mr. Takaska.

On arriving at the Station J.P.S. Sakamura and I took a statement from Mr. Takaska.

At 10.30 p.m. 9/11/35 I returned to the scene, where I remained until 1.40 a.m. 10/11/35, when I returned to the Station, and reported off duty at 2 a.m. 10/11/35.

J.P.C. 173 T. Sawano.

Report of J.P.S. Nakamura of Dixwell Road Station.

Upon being informed that a Sailor of the Landing Party had been shot at about 9.10 p.m. by an unknown person in front of the office of the Darroch Road Street Union, I immediately proceeded to the scene. The bullet had entered the forehead and penetrated through the back of the head.

According to a statement made by a Chinese eye-witness, persons wearing similar dresses had fired at each other, but this was not verified. The victim was removed to the Landing Party Barracks, and the Chinese witness was detained. A bullet was found in the vicinity of the scene and was taken by the Landing Party. The seriousness of the injury and the name of the victim are unknown.

Report of J.P.S. Mahumun of Dixwell Rd. Station

Upon being informed that a soldier of the Landing Party had been shot at about 9.10 p.m. by an unknown person in front of the office of the Dorchester Road Street Union, I immediately proceeded to the scene. The bullet had entered the forehead and penetrated through the back of the head.

According to a statement made by a Chinese eye-witness, persons wearing similar dress had fired at each other, but this was not verified. The victim was removed to the Landing Party Barracks, and the Chinese witness was detained. A bullet was found in the vicinity of the scene and was taken by the Landing Party. The seriousness of the injury and the name of the victim are unknown.

FORM 40  
6 750-110

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

Further

The following is the statement of **F.S. 230 Wilkinson.**

native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me **D.S.I. McPhee.**  
at **Hongkew Stn.** on the **19/11/35.** and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

My name is **T.S. Wilkinson**, employed by the **S.M.C.** as **Foreign Sergeant 230** attached to **Dixwell Road Police Station.**

At about **9.05 p.m. 9/11/35** I visited the **Dixwell Road Charge Room** with a dog which I had captured on **Kiangwan Road** a few minutes previous.

I had only arrived in the charge room about two minutes when the street telephone bell rang, which was answered by **Clark Kyi**, who informed **F.S. 198 Stocks** on charge room duty that **C.P.C. 2864**, was reporting that a Chinese had been injured by a **Japanese Soldier** on **Darroch Road.**

Immediately I heard **Clark Kyi** inform **F.S. 198 Stocks** that a Chinese had been injured on **Darroch Road**, I left the charge room and proceeded to **North Szechuen Road** and **Kiangwan Road** on a bicycle, turning South on **Darroch Road** and when a few yards South of the **Fong Loh Li** alleyway I observed about **20 Japanese civilians** standing on the West side of **Darroch Road.** I immediately dismounted my bicycle and **C.P.C. 2864** pointed to a **Japanese Sailor** who was lying on the Road.

When I observed the sailor he was lying on his back at a slight angle to the West kerb, bleeding from the head, and his head lying in a pool of blood.

As I was viewing the injured sailor, **J.P.S. 61 Dixwell Road Station Interpreter** arrived at the scene on a bicycle, whereupon he looked at the injured sailor.

I then requested **J.P.S. 61** to accompany me to the **Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters** to report the matter, which he did.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

N.S. 230

-2-

The following is the statement of

native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_

at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_

and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

When we arrived at the Naval Landing Party, I instructed J.P.S. 61 to inform the Officer of the guard, that a Japanese Sailor had been injured and was lying on Darroch Road, and to request that an Ambulance be sent to remove the injured man.

Immediately the Officer of the guard was informed by J.P.S. 61 he looked surprised and shouted in the Japanese language, whereupon the guard turned out.

At this point, I left the Naval Landing Party, leaving J.P.S. 61, whilst I proceeded to the No. 1 Street Telephone Box situated on the East side of Kiangwan Road opposite the Naval Landing Party and telephoned the Station, informing N.S. 198 Stocks on charge room duty that something serious had happened on Darroch Road, and requesting that the Crime Branch and Sub-Inspt. Mather be informed.

I then returned to the scene, and about 1 minute later about 8 Japanese Sailors armed with rifles and 4 carrying a stretcher arrived at the scene.

The injured sailor was then lifted on to the stretcher by Japanese Sailors, and removed to the Naval Landing Party by 4 stretcher bearers, whilst the 8 armed Sailors remained at the scene.

I then made enquiries at shops in the vicinity and amongst the Japanese who had assembled at the scene, with a view to locating witnesses, but without result.

The only Chinese pedestrian observed by me at the scene was a Chinese male dressed in blue jacket and pants, and on being questioned he stated in Chinese that he had witnessed what happened.

1930  
6 22 1930

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of **F.S. 230.** -3-  
native of ..... taken by me .....  
at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by.....

I then instructed C.P.Os. 2891 and 2884 to take the Chinese witness to the Station, whilst I remained at the scene with a view to locating other witnesses, but with negative results.

I then returned to the Station leaving C.P.O. 173 at the scene together with armed Japanese Sailors from the Naval Landing Party.

*F. S. Wilkinson*

**F. S. 230.**

Further statement of C.P.C. 2864, Hsu Sung Loo, attached to Dixwell Road Police Station, taken by D.S.I. McPhee, and interpreted by Clerk S.Y. Wong on 13-11-35.

My name is Hsu Sung Loo ( ), employed by the S.M.C. as C.P.C. 2864, attached to Dixwell Road Police Station.

At 6.45 p.m. 9-11-35, I reported for day duty, i.e. 7 p.m. to 11 p.m., and was instructed to work together with C.P.C. 2891.

At about 9.02 p.m. 9-11-35, C.P.C. 2891 and I were standing on the East side of Kiangwan Road opposite the Japanese Naval Landing Party headquarters, when my attention was attracted by an unknown Chinese girl, age between 12 and 15 years, dressed in blue short jacket and pants, who was standing on the South East corner of Darroch and North Szechuan Roads, shouting in Komo dialect that a man was lying on the road, but did not mention which road.

Immediately after the girl shouted, C.P.C. 2891 and I proceeded to the South East corner of Darroch and North Szechuan Roads, where the girl was still standing.

We questioned the girl as to where the man was lying and she answered that the man was lying on Darroch Road near the Tong Lok Li.

C.P.C. 2891 and I then left the girl standing at the corner of Darroch and North Szechuan Roads, without asking any further questions, and proceeded South on Darroch Road.

When a few yards South of the Tong Lok Li, C.P.C. 2891 drew my attention to a body lying on the West side of Darroch Road, whereupon we approached and C.P.C. 2891, who was carrying an electric torch, his own property, shone the light of the torch on the body, then we discovered same to be a Japanese

sailor, lying on his side, at a slight angle to the west curb, with his right arm outstretched, and bleeding from the forehead,

No person was to be seen in the vicinity when we arrived at the scene. I then placed my hand near the sailor's mouth to ascertain if he was breathing, and <sup>then</sup> touched his wrist (left or right I cannot remember) to test his pulse.

I told C.P.C. 2491 to watch the body whilst I telephoned to the station for assistance.

I then left the scene and proceeded to the street telephone box situated on the East side of Hwangwan Road, opposite the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters, where I telephoned the station stating that a Japanese sailor was lying on Darroch Road near the Fung Ah Li alleyway with blood oozing from his head.

After an absence of about 5 minutes I returned to Darroch Road and joined C.P.C. 2491 who was the only person at the scene.

About 5 minutes after I returned to the scene, P.S. 230 Wilkinson and J.P.S. 61 arrived at the scene on bicycles, and looked at the injured sailor, and then proceeded North on Darroch Road.

About 2 minutes after P.S. 230 Wilkinson and J.P.S. 61 left the scene, a Japanese sailor who was walking North on Darroch Road, on observing the body lying on the road to be that of a Japanese sailor, he approached and shouted two or three times in the Japanese language and then left running North on Darroch Road.

About 4 minutes later about 10 Japanese sailors carrying

initially arrived at the scene from the direction of the Japanese Naval Party Headquarters and about 2 minutes after their arrival, five or six Japanese sailors arrived with a stretcher. The injured sailor was then placed on the stretcher by Japanese sailors, and carried away in the direction of the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

When the injured sailor was being lifted on to the stretcher I observed a blue cloth bundle lying on the road near where the injured sailor was lying.

The bundle was picked up by one of the Japanese sailors and carried with the stretcher.

I am unable to state when F.S. Wilkinson returned to the scene, but immediately after the injured sailor was removed I observed F.S. Wilkinson questioning a male at the entrance to a cigarette shop situated on the West side of Darroch Road near the scene.

Two or three minutes after the body was removed, about 10 persons including Japanese and Chinese arrived at the scene.

While F.S. Wilkinson was questioning the persons who had assembled at the scene if they had witnessed how the sailor received his injuries, a male Chinese dressed in blue jacket and pants approached F.S. Wilkinson and stated in Chinese that he knew how the sailor received his injuries.

F.S. 230 Wilkinson then instructed C.P.C. 2891 and I to take the witness to the station, which we did. I did not question the Chinese witness at the scene or on the way to the station.

Signed, Hsu Sung Woo.

許勝武

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.P.C. 2864.

native of ... taken by me  
at Firwell Rd. Stn. on the 9/11/35. ~~XXXXXX~~ translated and interpreted by Clerk Tong.

At 2.05 p.m. on the 9/11/35 I was on duty with C.P.C. 2891 on Kienguan Road near H. Szachuen Road. Suddenly a female Chinese reported to us that there was one Japanese lying on the ground. Therefore we immediately proceeded to the scene and saw a Japanese marine with a wound in the head. I at once telephoned to the station and reported the same while C.P.C. 2891 remained there and watched the injured person. Afterwards, P.S. 230, Wilkinson came up on the scene and enquired if any one had seen this accident. As a result of that we got a Chinese and a Japanese as a witness and brought them to the station.

C.P.C. 2864.

Further statement of C.P.C. 2891, Tsu Ts Ching, attached to Dixwell Road Police Station, taken by D.S.I. McPhee and interpreted by Clerk S.Y. Wong, at Hongkew Station on 18-11-35.

---

My name is Tsu Ts Ching ( ), employed by the S.M.C. as C.P.C. 2891, attached to Dixwell Road Police Station.

At 6.45 p.m. 9-11-35, I reported for 2nd day duty, i.e. 7 p.m. to 11 p.m., and I was instructed to walk 5 beat together with C.P.C. 2864.

At about 8.50 p.m. 9-11-35, C.P.C. 2864 and I arrived at the corner of Kiangwan and North Szechuen Roads, and stood on the East pavement opposite the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters.

At about 9.4 p.m. 9-11-35, C.P.C. 2864 and I were still standing on the East pavement of Kiangwan Road, when I observed a Chinese girl, age about 13 or 14 years, dressed in short jacket and pants, running South to North on Darroch Road, and on arriving at the corner of Darroch and North Szechuen Roads, she stopped at the South East corner, and started shouting in Kompo dialect, "Policeman, Policeman, there is a van lying on Darroch Road."

C.P.C. 2864 and I immediately ran across North Szechuen Road, and continued South on Darroch Road, passing the girl who had raised the alarm, and she was still standing at the corner of Darroch and North Szechuen Roads.

After passing the girl who raised the alarm I did not see her again, but I would be able to identify her should I see her at any future date.

When C.P.C. 2864 and I arrived a few yards South of the Fong Loh Li, I observed a body lying on the West side of Darroch Road, whereupon I lighted my private torch and shone the light

of the body lying on the road, and discovered same to be that of a Japanese sailor.

C.P.C. 2864 and I then approached the sailor who was propping, and I observed that he was lying on his back at a slight angle to the road, and bleeding from the forehead, his head lying in a pool of blood.

I also observed a blue cloth bundle lying by the sailor's side.

We did not touch the body, and on arriving at the scene no person was to be seen in the vicinity.

I then told C.P.C. 2864 to telephone the station for assistance, whilst I remained at the scene.

C.P.C. 2864 then left to telephone the station and returned about 5 minutes later.

During the absence of C.P.C. 2864 no person arrived at the scene, or observed by me in the vicinity.

About 4 minutes after C.P.C. 2864 returned to the scene, P.S. Wilkinson and J.P.S. 61 arrived at the scene on bicycles, and after looking at the sailor lying on the road, they immediately left the scene in a northerly direction on Darroch Road, without saying anything.

About 5 minutes after P.S. 230 Wilkinson and J.P.S. 61 left the scene, a Japanese sailor walking South to North on Darroch Road arrived on the scene and when he observed the sailor lying on the road, he approached the sailor and shouted two times in the Japanese language, and then immediately left running North on Darroch Road.

Three minutes later, J.P.C. 173 arrived on the scene, and at about the same time a Japanese civilian dressed in a kimono also arrived on the scene.

The Japanese civilian approached the body and touched the sailor's mouth with his hand, and thus started a conversation with J.P.C. 173.

F.S. Wilkinson and J.P.S. 61 returned to the scene after an absence of about 7 minutes.

About 1 minute after F.S. 230 Wilkinson and J.P.S. 61 returned to the scene, about 13 or 14 Japanese sailors arrived, two of whom were carrying a stretcher.

The injured sailor was then placed on the stretcher by Japanese sailors, and carried away in the direction of the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters.

I do not know who picked up the blue cloth bundle which was lying on the road, near the injured sailor, but after the injured sailor was removed, I did not see the cloth bundle again.

A few minutes after the injured sailor had been removed, about 10 or 11 Japanese and Chinese pedestrians arrived at the scene.

After the injured sailor had been removed, F.S. 230 Wilkinson questioned a male Chinese in a cigarette shop, situated on the West side of Darroch Road, if he knew how the sailor received his injuries.

F.S. 230 Wilkinson also made enquiries amongst the pedestrians who had assembled at the scene, and was successful in locating a male Chinese dressed in blue jacket and pants, who

stated that he knew how the sailor received his injuries.

C.P.C. 2864 and I were then instructed by P.S. 230  
Wilkinson to take the Chinese witness to the station which we  
did. We did not question the witness at the scene, or on  
the way to the station.

This is a true statement.

Signed, Tsu Te Ching ( ).

朱志清



MUNICIPAL POLICE  
B. REGISTRY  
S. D. 7073  
29 7 36

THE SHANGHAI TIMES, WEDNESDAY, JULY 29, 1936

## Youthful Amah's Story Of Nakayama Shooting

Men In Black Foreign Clothes Who Stalked His  
Victim In Darroch Road; Girl Fails To  
Identify Any Of Accused As The Man

An 18-year-old amah, Pu Chao-ying, whose appearance in the First Special District Court in connection with the Nakayama case had been requested by Judge Zien, who reserved his decision on account of the absence of her testimony, finally appeared in court yesterday. She testified that on the night of November 7 she heard a shot and saw Nakayama lying on the ground but she could not point out the assailant. She said he was dressed in black foreign clothes.

The three accused said they did not recognize Pu and the amah could not identify any of them as being the man who fired the shot.

Summoned to Shanghai from her home in Kiangpeh, Pu's appearance in court was a surprise to all except a few police officers, lawyers and the judges. Her testimony was given before an almost empty court room, in the

presence of "Shao Kwangtung," Yang Wen-tao and Chou Tsou-yung.

Pu testified that being an amah in a Japanese family in Yung An Alley, North Szechuen Road, she led several children to a woman friend's home in Min Deh Fang near the Kiangwan Headquarters of the Japanese Landing Party about 8 p.m. on November 9 last year. When returning she passed through Darroch Road where she saw a Japanese officer walking north, followed by a man in black foreign clothes, walking on the eastern side of the street.

### Walking Between Men.

Witness was walking in the middle of the street, between them, and saw that the Japanese and the man in foreign clothes were about 20 or 30 feet apart. At this juncture, the judge stopped Pu and asked her if she could recognize any one of the three accused as the man she saw in Darroch Road. She shook her head violently.

Proceeding, she said she suddenly heard gunfire while nearing a boiled-water shop. She dared not turn her head and slipped into the shop to protect herself. After hiding for sometime she returned to her mistress's home by another road. She told her mistress what she had heard in the street but did not mention the man in the black suit. Seven or eight days later, her service was discontinued and she went back to her Kiangpeh home.

Questioned as to whether or not she could remember the roads she passed through, Pu answered in the affirmative.

It is understood that as the result of this testimony, the formal re-opening of the Nakayama case which was arranged for Friday, July 31, may be postponed.

70742

THE NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS, SATURDAY, JULY 25, 1936

Decision to maintain "a silent watch" over the future developments in the "Nakayama" and "Kayau" cases was reached on Thursday by the Foreign Relations Committee of the Japanese Residents' Corporation, the "Shanghai Nippo" reports. The conferees also agreed, according to the journal, to maintain a "prudent attitude" towards the 14th public hearing in the trial of the alleged killers of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama, on November 9 last, set for July 31.

*file*

D. 7073

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D. 7073.
Date 23.1 7.186

July 23, 1935.

Morning translation.

Lih Tiao and other local newspapers:

THE HAKAYAMA MURDER CASE: ANOTHER HEARING SET FOR JULY 31

In connection with the Hakayama murder case, the Shanghai First Special District Court at the 2nd hearing announced that the important witnesses in this case would be recalled. The Court has now set the next hearing of the case at 2 p.m. July 31.

Poo Chiao Ying (浦巧英), an important witness in the case, is at present at Kaoyu (高郵). A detective of the Municipal Police has already been despatched to summon the witness. The officier left here on July 21 with a summons issued by the Court.

75666

MUNICIPAL F  
B. REGIST  
D. D.

## Nakayama Case Opening Opposed

### Attorneys Disgusted; Wild Rumors Spread About Kayau Case

Complete disgust with the reopening of the pleadings in the Nakayama case was expressed by lawyers defending the three accused, Yang Wen-tao, Yih Haisen (Shao Kwangtung) and Chew Hsio-yang, when called by the Evening Post and Mercury this morning.

Mr. G. R. Grove, lawyer for the defence, expressed his opinion that both he and his colleague attorney were convinced of the innocence of their clients, but that nevertheless he could see no reason why judgment had not been given as scheduled last week.

#### Would Have Appealed

It was pointed out that if judgment had been rendered at that time, all contingencies could have been taken care of by appeal cases. It is known that if a verdict of guilty is turned in the defendants will appeal and it is almost certain that if a verdict of non-guilt is rendered, the police will appeal the case. The next hearing in the trial is scheduled for Friday, July 31, at 2 p.m.

It is not believed, as previously stated, that evidence concerning the manufacture of the death bullet will be given. It is, however, understood that Judge Dzien wished to hear the testimony of a woman who reported seeing a figure fleeing from the scene of the crime.

#### Feared Consequences?

While it has now been fairly definitely established that the pleadings in the case were reopened because of instructions from Nanking, it was further stated by authoritative sources this morning that certain statements published in Japanese papers and certain statements emanating from Japanese sources brought so much pressure to bear that in fear of possible consequences, the case was re-opened.

Wild rumors concerning the killing of Kosaku Kayau on Chime Road on the night of July 10 have been circulating freely throughout Shanghai in the past few days. Anonymous tips and unasked-for conjectures have all been carefully tracked down, but Japanese, Chinese and Settlement authorities express themselves as much in the dark as ever concerning the actual murderer or the motive for the slaying.

The theory that Chinese cabaret girls had anything to do with or had any knowledge of the crime is not given credence in responsible quarters.

*[Handwritten initials]*

15486

7078  
21-7-36

THE CHINA PRESS, TUESDAY, JULY 21, 1936

**First Hearing Of  
Reopened Nakayama  
Case Set July 31**

First hearing of the Nakayama murder case since its reopening last Friday will be held before Judge Dzien in the First Special District Court on Friday, July 31, starting at 2 p.m., it was announced yesterday. It is understood that the testimony of a witness who professes to know something of how the death bullet was manufactured will be taken.

The case was closed two weeks ago after a series of 10 hearings stretched out over a period of three months. At that time it was announced that judgment on the three accused men, Yang Wan-tao, Yih Haisen (Hsiao Kwangtung), and Chow Sha-yung, would be handed down on Friday, July 17. When Friday arrived, the three prisoners were brought to court and Judge Dzien announced reopening of the trial.

File  
27

75446

MUNICIPAL COURT  
S. B. D. 797  
Date

### DECISION DEFERRED IN NAKAYAMA CASE

#### Fresh Evidence Given as Reason for Delay

Judge Tsien Hung-yih of the First Special District Court, who presided at the trial of Yih Hai-sen, alias "Little Cantonese," Yang Ven-tao, and Chow Zeu-yong, all Cantonese, charged with the murder of H. Nakayama, a Japanese marine, on Darroch Road on November 9 last, announced yesterday that, instead of giving his decision in the Nakayama case yesterday morning as announced last week, he had decided that pleadings would be re-opened in the case at a date to be fixed, as the police had introduced fresh evidence and additional witnesses would arrive here from outports.

After Judge Tsien had said this, the three prisoners, who were brought before the Court for judgment, were returned to custody. The whole affair lasted not more than five minutes.

## All Quiet Along Hongkew Front

### Reopening Nakayama Case Fails To Cause Reverberations

The two Japanese murder cases were still occupying the Shanghai limelight this morning, but expected reverberations of the re-opening of the pleadings in the Nakayama case failed to lead to any untoward incidents, and the Japanese and Chinese communities remained calm.

Chinese dancing girls and North Szechuen Road again leaped into prominence when it was reported that five taxi-dancers living in back of the Moon Palace, which figured so prominently as a "hangout" of Yih Hai-sen (Shao Kwangtung) when he was put on trial for his life for the murder of Hideo Nakayama, were detained by police early this morning and were later handed over to the Bureau of Public Safety for questioning.

While the ostensible reason for the re-opening of the Nakayama case was the introduction of new police evidence, and while it has been expressed that the court is not quite clear over the motive for the slaying, it was again stated by authoritative quarters this morning that the pleadings in the case were re-opened on instructions from Nanking.

Meeting in an emergency session, officials of the Federation of Amalgamated Japanese Street Union yesterday discussed the latest developments in the Nakayama case.

Reports on their conversations with the authorities of the Japanese Consulate-General and the Special Naval Landing Party were also made by Mr. Yuzo Hayashi and Mr. Hikaru Kondo, respectively honorary president and chairman of the standing committee of the Federation.

The deliberations continued for nearly two hours, following which it was decided to call other emergency sessions in case of necessity, local Japanese papers reported.

Five Chinese taxi-dancers, said to be involved in the murder of Mr. Kosaku Kayau, were detained by the officials of the North Szechuen Road Police Station of the Public Safety Bureau yesterday.

Following a brief examination all five were taken to the headquarters of the Bureau in Nantao for further questioning.

The dancers lived behind the Moon Palace Dance Hall, on North Szechuen Road.

Two brothers-in-law and a five-year-old son of Mr. Kayau will leave here on Tuesday for Japan aboard the Shanghai Maru, carrying with them an urn containing the ashes of the murdered man.

On Friday, Mr. Kayau's relatives paid courtesy calls on local Consular and civic officials.

1936  
7073  
19-7-36

7073

7073

15105

## Nakayama Case Hearing Will Now Be Reopened As Motive Is Not Clear

General Tension Drops As Order Is Pronounced  
By Judge; Four Motives Had Been Given  
For Killing By "Shao Kwangtung"

### JAPANESE HOLD MEETING AND DECIDE TO WATCH FURTHER DEVELOPMENTS

Coming as a bombshell on the court room crowded with lawyers, Settlement Police, Japanese Consular Police, representatives of the Japanese Naval Landing Party and other interested parties, came the announcement at 8.35 a.m. yesterday that the hearing of the Nakayama case would be reopened. The announcement greatly relieved the tension which was hanging over the court room for about half-an-hour since officials commenced to gather.

Although coming as a great surprise to both the prosecution and the defence, the ruling was cleared up when it was explained that the three judges presiding over the case were not satisfied with the motive given for the killing of Warrant Office Hideo Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing force on Darroch Road on the evening of November 9, last.

In the court room the chief judge, Mr. Dzien, pointed out that the court after due deliberation considers it necessary to question an amah named Pu Chiao-ying, who was alleged to have witnessed the killing, but was never ques-

tioned in court. Judge Dzien therefore remanded the case sine die pending the appearance of the witness, who is now in Yangchow, Kompo. It was also indicated by reliable sources that other witnesses would be recalled for further questioning by the court.

#### Four Motives Given

It was stated on reliable authority yesterday that Judges Dzien, Feng and Shao upon coming to rule on the case, found themselves confronted with four separate motives for the killing put forward by Yin Hai-sen, alias "Shao Kwangtung," who alternatively confessed to the killing, denied any part in same and implicated others afterwards exonerating them.

In reviewing the case among themselves in order to pass judgment on the three accused, the judges found a stumbling block in the four separate motives, neither of which, it was stated, proved plausible to them. At various times "Shao Kwangtung" had told the court that he had killed the Japanese marine because he hated Japanese. His second motive was because Jack the Korean had asked him to commit the crime, thirdly he said he shot the Japanese in order to show that his organization and China was powerful, and his fourth motive given at one of the hearings was that he killed the man in order to create trouble in Chapei and embarrass the Nanking Government.

#### Police Satisfied

The police, according to Assistant Municipal Advocate Paul Y. Ru, who ably conducted the prosecution in the case, were quite satisfied with the way the case was conducted, the evidence which was produced and were expecting judgment to be passed yesterday morning. The defence counsel yesterday morning also proved to be surprised and immediately after the hearing could not put forward any

explanation as to why the case was ordered to be reopened.

Precautions were taken in the actual court room and in the court compound yesterday morning to prevent any outbreak as a result of tense feeling over the expected verdict. A number of officers of the Reserve Unit, S.M.P., were seen patrolling in the court compound and outside. A red riot van stood parked near-by on Tsepoo Road. A high ranking officer of the Japanese Naval Landing Party accompanied by some 12 marines was also present as was Assistant Commissioner S. Uehara.

Shortly before 8.30 a.m. the three accused, Yin Hai-sen, Yang Wen-tao and Chow Hsia-yung, were led into the dock. They all stood with their heads dropped, looking at the floor. A few minutes after 8.30 the court was called to order and the three judges walked in. Perfect silence settled over the court room and then standing-up while everyone including the accused held their breath Judge Dzien ordered the case to be reopened. Everyone stood as in a trance while the judges trooped out of the court room. The three accused were led away and then a babble of conversation commenced, until everyone walked out of the court room.

Meeting in an emergency session, officials of the Federation of Amalgamated Japanese Street Unions yesterday morning discussed the latest developments in the Nakayama case.

Reports on their conversations with the authorities of the Japanese Consulate-General and the Special Naval Landing Party were also made by Mr. Yuzo Hayashi and Mr. Hikaru Kondo, respectively honorary president and chairman of the standing committee of the Federation.

The deliberations continued for nearly two hours, following which it was decided to call other emergency sessions in case of necessity, local Japanese papers reported.

file  
7-18

## No Decision In Nakayama Case Given

### Trial To Be Reopened On Basis Of New Police Evidence

Although judgment was scheduled, Judge Dzien in the First Special District Court yesterday morning ordered the reopening of the Nakayama murder case for the purpose of taking further police evidence. It is reported that a witness has been found who can tell how the bullet that killed Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama on November 9 of last year was manufactured.

The three accused men, Yang Wen-tao, Yih Hai-sen (Hsiao Kwangtung), and Chow Sha-yung, were brought into court early yesterday morning but were there only a few minutes. Immediately after taking his seat, the judge announced the reopening of the case and remanded it sine die.

#### Few Spectators In Court

There were only a few spectators in the courtroom. No one had expected that the case would be brought up in the morning since it had been remanded from the last hearing until 2 p.m. yesterday for judgment. A few police stood outside the court while the only Japanese present were police officers and a few official observers. They refused to comment on the action of the court when questioned by a CHINA PRESS representative.

Although the action of the court came somewhat as a surprise, there was no disturbance. The three prisoners were hustled out of the dock, downstairs to the distributing

office and then back to the black patrol wagon for conveyance to their cells. Municipal Advocate R. T. Bryan and Assistant Advocate Paul Y. Ru were both present at the proceedings and both hurried away immediately after the judge had announced the reopening.

Mr. R. D. Grove, attorney for the defendants, stopped long enough to speak to newspapermen. "It's nonsense. Absolute nonsense," he declared.

No further developments in connection with the slaying of Mr. Kosaku Kayau last week were reported yesterday. Secrecy still surrounds the investigation of the crime.

Two brothers and a five-year-old son of the murdered man arrived in Shanghai yesterday aboard the Nagasaki Maru to take the remains of the dead man back to Japan for burial. Kayau has two other younger sons and his wife living in Japan.

#### Love Triangle Denied

The idea of a love triangle being involved was definitely denied by the Japanese authorities yesterday. The latter still hold the opinion that it was a political killing.

In the meantime, all is quiet in the Hongkew area, although a very definite high tension feeling was manifest among members of the Japanese community who hold that sufficient evidence has already been presented in the Nakayama Case to warrant a conviction.

Meeting in an emergency session, officials of the Federation of Amalgamated Japanese Street Unions yesterday morning discussed the latest developments in the Nakayama case.

Reports on their conversations with the authorities of the Japanese Consulate-General and the Special Naval Landing Party were also made by Mr. Yuzo Hayashi and Mr. Hikaru Kondo, respectively, honorary president and chairman of the standing committee of the Federation.

The deliberations continued for nearly two hours, following which it was decided to call other emergency sessions in case of necessity, local Japanese papers reported.

### The Nakayama Case

**M**ORE THAN the defendants are on trial in the Nakayama murder case, verdict in which was postponed yesterday on orders from Nanking. Certainly no consideration of this delicate matter can exclude the factors of the independence of the Chinese judiciary, and the self-restraint of Japanese having a vital interest.

It seems to us imperative that the Chinese authorities be given the benefit of all possible manifestations of confidence and cooperation, from every quarter. There are indications of new evidence, and if that can be adduced it is obviously desirable that it be brought forward—without complications through malicious reports concerning either intimidation (to prevent an acquittal) or pressure (to force conviction). Rumors are merely rumors and should be treated as such.

Certainly it is to no one's interest that anything but justice be done. An unjust verdict in either direction would inevitably stir up trouble one way or the other. The court has no easy task, but at least it has a clearly-indicated one. And when the court has completed its task, and given a verdict according to evidence and law, it will be the duty of everyone to accept that verdict as final.

Any other attitude will sow seeds which may easily result in international complications of great and grave magnitude.

## Nakayama Case Re-Opened By District Court

Order Declared Issued  
By Nanking Authorities  
To Avoid Trouble

JAPANESE REMAIN  
UNUSUALLY QUIET

Report Circulated Navy  
Landing Party Ready  
To Occupy Center

Following fast on the heels of the re-opening of the Nakayama case by Judge Chien in the First District Court this morning came the startling announcement that orders had come down from the Central Government in Nanking not to give any verdict today.

While the Shanghai Evening Post obtained this piece of news from a reliable source, no direct confirmation of the reasons for the postponement of the verdict could be unearthed up until 1 o'clock today.

### Take Over Civic Center?

It was rumored that the intelligence bureau of the Central Government had dug up the information that the Japanese in Shanghai were ready to take over the Civic Center if a verdict of "not guilty" were returned against Yih Hsi-sen, alias Hsiao Kwang-tung, Yang Wen-tao and Chow Hsia-yung, and that this was the real reason why instructions were given to re-open the case.

No untoward incidents have as yet occurred as the result of today's decision, and the Hongkew district went about its business in a normal way. Japanese officials, who have recently been issuing strong statements regarding the verdict in the Nakayama case and regarding investigations into the killing of Kosaku Kayau last week, this morning were attempting to keep their nationals quiet.

### New Witness

It was reported that defense attorneys after the announcement of the re-opening of the case were going to institute an urgent search for a witness who claimed to know who manufactured the bullet that killed Nakayama. This man is alleged to have come forward with this information after pleadings in the case had been closed and when it was too late to submit the evidence.

It was also stated by Chinese sources that the defence attorney formerly had two witnesses whose testimony was of prime importance in the case, but that they had been badly beaten by "Japanese" and with their eyes badly blackened had gone off to Hongkong without being called to give testimony in the case.

### Effect Of Pressure

Japanese officials refused to comment on the decision of Judge Chien this morning, but it was pointed out by certain sources that if the re-opening of the pleadings was designed to have the effect of forestalling Japanese action, it might possibly have the opposite effect of bringing Japanese pressure to bear on Chinese officialdom in order to insure a speedy verdict.

Great precautions were taken at the First District Court this morning to forestall any possible outbreak of feeling over the result of the scheduled verdict. Outside the court building a number of Chinese and foreign police were on patrol. In the courtroom itself, Chinese police and Japanese police from reserve units and from various stations rubbed elbows. A few foreign policemen were there in uniform. Two foreign detectives who have been working on the case all along stood by and watched proceedings. Very few spectators attended.

### Japanese Officers Present

About 8:25 o'clock, the chief of the Japanese Naval Landing Party strode in followed by a half a dozen officers in pea-green uniforms. Mr. S. Uehara, assistant commissioner of the Shanghai Municipal Police, turned to greet them.

Shortly afterwards, Yih Hsi-sen, Yang Wen-tao and Chow Hsia-yung, the three accused were brought in and placed in the dock. They kept quiet and looked at the ground. Shao Kwangtung (Yih) kept looking at his patent leather dancing pumps which were without shoe laces.

About 8:35 o'clock, Judges Chien, Feng and Shao came in and took their places on the bench. Spectators leaned forward to catch Judge Chien's words. They were delivered in such a low voice that only those right beneath his desk could catch them.

### Further Evidence

In substance, the judge declared that the pleadings in the Nakayama case would be re-opened as the police had further evidence to present.

A startled murmur went up from the spectators in the courtroom. Certain Japanese faces looked around in a bewildered manner. The prisoners were led swiftly away, and the court room emptied quietly and with no outward fuss.

Paul Y. Ru, assistant municipal advocate who has been prosecuting the case, hurried away with Municipal Advocate Bryan before reporters had a chance to speak to them. Mr. R. D. Grove, when approached by a reporter and asked if he was still as surprised over the judge's decision as he had expressed himself yesterday, was extremely voluble.

"It's nonsense. Absolute nonsense," he declared and went on to give reasons.

### Feeling Strong

A definite statement of Japanese attitude could not be learned officially from the consulate here this morning, but it is understood that the Japanese officials and community feel very strongly that the guilt of both Yih Hsi-sen (Shao Kwangtung) and Yang Wen-tao has been definitely proven, and that anything but a conviction for these two defendants can be only regarded as a definite miscarriage of justice. The recent slaying of Kosaku Kayau has put the Japanese community into a fevered state of unrest, and it is alleged that Japanese officials are having a difficult struggle in their attempt to stem the rising tide of resentment among their countrymen.

While it is believed that Japanese officials will make some sort of statement concerning the re-opening of the Nakayama case, and while it is almost certain that they will make representations to Chinese authorities, no evidence was forthcoming that the calls made today by Mr. Kazame Wakasugi, newly appointed Japanese consul general

in Shanghai, had anything to do with the case. At 10 a.m. this morning, Mr. Wakasugi called on Mr. Okawa, commander-in-chief of the 3rd Squadron, and at 11 a.m. called on Mr. H. E. Arnold, chairman of the Shanghai Municipal Consul. At 3 o'clock he was to call on General Yang Hu, garrison commander of the Shanghai and Woosung areas. While it is believed that the calls were to be of a purely social nature, it is thought that the Nakayama and the Kayau cases will come up for discussion in the meeting with General Yang Hu.

### Kayau Case Quiet

No further developments have arisen in the death of Kosaku Kayau, Japanese sea-food broker who was killed on Chimei Road on the night of July 10. Another set-back has been met with, however, as the ricksha puller who took Mr. Kayau to the Foo Ming Hospital says that he had found no blood on his ricksha. No love-angle is possible involved. Japanese authorities state, but a previous spokesman of the Japanese Police had said that murder might have been caused by political reasons.

Secrecy still surrounds the investigation which has been going on with redoubled intensity. It is believed that a meeting of detectives of the Bureau of Public Safety has taken place for the purpose of discussing the crime and to exchange views on the situation.

### Relatives Arrive

Two brothers and a five-year old son of Kayau, arrived here yesterday aboard the Nagaoski Maru to take the remains of Kayau back to his native place in Chi'ba Prefecture.

Immediately upon arrival here, the three relatives went to the Hsankokuji Temple on Chapoo Road, to pay respects to the soul of the murdered man.

Kayau has two other younger sons and his wife in Japan.

### Statement Made

The murder of Kayau has occasioned much comment in the Japanese community. A statement was made Wednesday by the Foreign Relations Committee of the Japanese Residents' Corporation to the effect that since the assassin is still free, much uneasiness is being caused.

The Bureau of Public Safety has increased the patrols that have been policing the districts where many Japanese reside.

# Verdict Today In Nakayama Case Uncertain

## Official Sources Still Say Judgment To Be Rendered

Although denied in official quarters, reports that the First Special District Court will withhold its verdict today on the Nakayama case continued to gain currency last night.

From usually reliable sources, THE CHINA PRESS learned that the Court will re-open pleadings of the case, in which three accused, Yih Hai-sen (Hsiao Kwangtung), Tang Wen-tao, and Chou Shan-yung, are facing a charge for allegedly murdering Japanese Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama on the night of November 9, 1935 on Darroch Road.

Despite reports that judgment will be postponed, official sources insisted that when the Court comes to order this afternoon, the judges will deliver its ruling as scheduled. In keeping with ordinary procedure, the bulletin board of the First Special District Court yesterday listed the Nakayama case as one of the cases in which a verdict is pending today.

It was widely reported yesterday that the Japanese have made a demand for the conviction of at least two of the three accused. The demand further stated that in the judge's summary of the case he must point out that the motive for the murder is political, said yesterday's widely-circulated stories.

These reports could not be confirmed.

The two accused named in the alleged demand for conviction are understood to be Yih Hai-sen and Yang Wen-tao.

### Japanese Press Warned

Meantime, Japanese official sources continued to make strong statements regarding the case. The local Japanese newspapers, the reporter learned, were yesterday ordered not to print any report on the verdict if it is given today. This order, originating from the office of the Consul-General, stated no reason for the news ban.

Rear-Admiral Eijiro Kondo, Commander of the Special Japanese Naval Landing Party, who conferred yesterday with leading residents of the local Japanese community on projected measures to defend the lives and property of Shanghai Nipponese, in a statement stated:

"The Nakayama case, representing as it does an insult to the Imperial Navy, is the subject of deep indignation not only among the officers and men but among the people as well.

"By restraining our emotions and maintaining a calm attitude, we have waited the just action of the Chinese judiciary. However, should an attempt be made to bury the case, I fear that the imperial navy will be unable to watch such move in silence."

His statement was followed by this comment by the Foreign Relations Committee of the Japanese Residents Association, which said:

"All evidence in the Nakayama case convinces one that the defendants should be found guilty. We fear that a serious situation would be created by the failure of the Court to bring in a verdict to this effect."

These declarations were accompanied by the report yesterday that the Special Japanese Naval Landing Party has established five emergency patrol stations in different parts of Shanghai. One of these is located on Dixwell Road, about 100 yards from the spot that Kosaku

Kayau, Japanese independent broker was slain on the night of July 16.

Other patrol stations are scattered on Scott Road, Chapoo Road and one each in the Yangtsepoo and the Western district. A Japanese officer who gave this information was unable to say where the patrol quarters in Yangtsepoo and the Western district are located, but he admitted that these spectator stations have been set up.

### Patrol Augmented

A visit to the Dixwell Road and Hongkew districts last night indicated that the Japanese Naval Landing Party patrols have been visibly augmented. But the residents in these areas, both Japanese and Chinese, were quiet.

Also, immediately around the place where Kayau was killed, Bureau of Public Safety police had put on several additional guards. In other places under its jurisdiction, the regular beat of one constable is being patrolled now by a party of several officers.

These Chinese policemen were making their rounds in the Chapei and Dixwell Road districts last night.

At the First Special District Court today, a large crowd of Chinese spectators and Japanese official and military men are expected to fill up the court room long before the session starts at 2 o'clock. Like in the previous hearings, tickets of admittance to the court will be issued to members of the general public who want to watch the proceedings.

1574.04  
REGISTRY  
D 7073  
17-7-36

*File  
off*

15398

## Nakayama Case Reopening Seen

### Rumor Is Circulated No Verdict Scheduled For Tomorrow

While the assassin of Mr. Katakai Kayau, shot and mortally wounded on Chi Mei Road on the night of July 10, is still at large and while a statement has been issued by the foreign relations committee of the Japanese Residents' Corporation to the effect that the shooting of the clerk would bring about "another Kayau case," the rumor that the "Nakayama Case" was going to reopen tomorrow and that no judgment would be handed down by Judge Chen Hung-nyieh against Yin Hai-sen, alias Hsiao Kwang-tung, Yang Wen-tao and Chow Hsia-yung, who have been standing trial for the murder of the Japanese marine on November 9 on Darroch Road, threw consternation into Japanese circles this morning.

While no direct confirmation of the news that no verdict will be given in the "Nakayama case" and that pleadings will again be resumed has yet been obtained the Shanghai Evening Post learned from authoritative sources this morning that "due to certain reasons" the case is almost certain to be reopened tomorrow morning.

#### All Surprised

A call to the office of the municipal advocate's revealed the fact that they were completely in the dark concerning the rumor. Mr. G. R. Grove, attorney for the defense, expressed complete surprise when told over the phone this morning that the case may reopen once more to allow further pleadings. The lawyer said that his latest information was to the effect that a verdict will be given. Another source denied the rumor saying that "Japanese pressure" would force a verdict.

Japanese officialdom was taking a keen interest in the verdict to be handed down in the Nakayama case and it is believed that they are awaiting the verdict in this case before bringing full pressure to bear on the Chinese authorities to find the murderer of Kayau.

#### "Should Be Found"

The Foreign Relations Committee of the Japanese Residents' Corporation, commenting yesterday on the Nakayama case are reported declaring that all evidence convinces one that the defendants should be found guilty.

"We fear that a serious situation would be created by the failure of the court to bring in a verdict to this effect."

Other Japanese official sources continued to make strong statements concerning both the Nakayama and Kayau cases. Declared one:

#### Japanese Indignant

"The Nakayama case, representing as it does an insult to the Imperial Navy, is the subject of deep indignation not only among the officers and men in the service but among our people as well.

"By restraining our emotions and maintaining a calm attitude

We have awaited the just action of the Chinese judiciary. However, should an attempt be made to bury this case, I fear that the Imperial Navy will be unable to watch such a move in silence.

"Under these circumstances, the Kayau case assumes an extremely serious aspect. It goes without saying that, if this case is regarded lightly, similar occurrences are bound to happen."

#### Requests Filed

Concerning the Kayau case, the Japanese Foreign Ministry has already filed formal requests with the Nanking government and the Greater Shanghai Municipality for the apprehension of the culprit as well as for the adoption of measures designed to safeguard Japanese lives and property.

Anticipating the possibility of an acquittal of the Chinese now being tried on charges of having assassinated Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama in Shanghai November 9 last, the Gaimusho has already instructed its representatives in China to take all necessary steps to cope with any possible development.

*file  
7/16*

*at*

11351  
7073  
16-7-36

## Japanese Diplomats Take Serious View Of Likely Nakayama Case Decision

"Ambiguous" Verdict Would Affect Diplomatic Relations, Suma States; Naval Officials Intimate Taking "Necessary Steps"

### CHINESE POLICE TAKE MEASURES TO PROTECT JAPANESE LIVES

A series of conferences was held by Japanese diplomats and naval officers yesterday in connection with the judgment to be delivered in the First Special District Court to-morrow morning on the three alleged slayers of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing Party. Mr. Y. Suma, Consul-General at Nanking, drew the attention of the Chinese authorities to the fact that an "ambiguous" verdict would seriously affect diplomatic relations between the two countries. Naval officials intimated that unless a verdict "justified by the defendants' confessions and evidence" was given the Navy would take "all necessary steps."

In the meantime the Chinese authorities had greatly increased their police patrols in all areas populated by Japanese and were working hard in an attempt to apprehend the slayer or slayers of Kayau who was murdered off Dixwell Road on the night of July 10 the day that the Nakayama trial was concluded.

The judgment to be given to-morrow by the First Special District Court on the "Nakayama case," yesterday monopolized the attention of local Japanese diplomatic and naval officials.

Mr. Shigeru Kawagoe, Ambassador to China, spent the entire morning and most of the afternoon conferring with Mr. Yaki-chiro Suma, Consul-General in Nanking, who arrived here on Tuesday night on a hurried summons from the envoy.

Mr. Suma, Domei learned, made a detailed report to Mr. Kawagoe regarding his interview with Mr. Hsu Mo, Vice-Minister for Foreign Affairs, on July 12, during which he called the attention of the Chinese Government to the fact that an "ambiguous" verdict in the case would seriously affect the Sino-Japanese diplomatic relations.

#### No Doubt Of Guilty

The Consul-General told Mr. Hsu that the general tenor of the last session of the court, on July 10, was favourable to the two principal defendants, Yih Haisen and Yang Ven-tao, although there was "no doubt that they were guilty of the crime of which they were accused," Domei learned.

Staff officers of the Third Fleet and the Special Naval Landing Party yesterday continued to confer on the possible verdict in the "Nakayama case."

Naval officials intimated that if the First Special District Court fails to bring in a verdict "justified by the defendants' confession and the evidence," the Navy would take "all necessary steps," foreshadowed in a statement issued on July 11 by Vice-Admiral Eijiro

Kondo, Commander-in-chief of the Special Naval Landing Party.

#### May Take Steps

In his statement, issued in connection with the assassination of Mr. Kosaku Kayau, the officer declared that the Naval Landing Party may be "compelled to take steps it considers necessary at any time that it should find that the Chinese authorities lack the good faith or the ability to maintain order or to protect the lives and property of our residents."

Recalling that eight months had elapsed since the murder of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama on Darroch Road, the statement remarked that the Chinese officials were "unable even to arrest the criminal. This had to be done by the Shanghai Municipal Council authorities."

"In the course of the trial of the criminals, we had to serve several warnings upon the Chinese in view of their apparent failure to appreciate the seriousness of the case and to deal with the issue conscientiously and with the necessary care.

#### Insult To Navy

"The Nakayama case, representing as it does an insult to the Imperial Navy, is the subject of deep indignation not only among the officers and men in the Service but among our people as well.

"By restraining our emotions and maintaining a calm attitude, we have awaited the just action of the Chinese judiciary. However, should an attempt be made to bury this case, I fear that the Imperial Navy will be unable to watch such a move in silence.

"Under these circumstances, the Kayau case assumes an extremely serious aspect. It goes without saying that, if this case is regarded lightly, similar occurrences are bound to happen. The Special Naval Landing Party, charged with the important duty of protecting Japanese lives and property finds itself unable to watch the situation with equanimity and sincerely hopes that the Chinese authorities will exhibit their good faith and speedily arrest the criminal," the statement concluded.

#### Measures Taken

Measures taken by the Chinese authorities to protect the lives and property of Nipponese residents were described in a letter addressed by Mr. Yu Hung-chun, acting Mayor of Greater Shanghai, to Mr. Arata Sugihara, acting Consul-General here.

The letter, quoted in full in local Japanese papers, was dispatched in connection with the thus far fruitless search for the gunman, who, on the night of July 10, shot and mortally wounded Mr. Kosaku Kayau, sea-food broker, on Chi Mei Road.

Since Mr. Kayau's murder, the letter said, the Public Safety

Bureau has assigned 167 specially trained constables to its North Station branch and sub-branches in the district.

These men, the communication added, have been since patrolling, in plain clothes and uniforms, the district most heavily inhabited by Japanese. Arrangements have also been made to increase the number of police officers, should necessity arise.

Eighteen detectives attached to the North Station branch, the letter continued, have been ordered to patrol North Szechuen, Scott, Darroch and Dixwell Roads, where the Japanese population is especially dense.

Four superintendents, the communication went on, have been detailed to the North Station branch to supervise its activities in safeguarding Japanese lives and conducting a search for Mr. Kayau's murderer.

In accordance with a table submitted by the Japanese Consul-General showing the distribution of Nipponese population in the city, the North Station branch and its sub-branches have divided their functions between themselves.

Arrangements have also been made, Mr. Yu's letter concluded, to exchange information with the Shanghai Municipal police and Japanese authorities.

#### Japanese Dissatisfied

Dissatisfaction with the trial of the alleged assassins of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama now coming to its close at the First Special District Court was expressed in a resolution passed on Tuesday by the Seikokai Society, an organization composed of local Nipponese politicians and businessmen.

The resolution, according to the Shanghai "Nichi-Nichi," also urged the local Nipponese authorities to keep a strict watch upon the attitude of the Chinese officials in disposing of the case.

The resolution was presented to the Japanese Consul-General and the Naval Attache's office yesterday morning. The delegation which submitted the document included Mr. Hachiro Hayashi, a member of the Council of the Japanese Residents' Corporation, and Mr. Jutaro Atuchi, Director of the Great Eastern Trading Company.

More than 40 "professional assassins" have arrived in the city recently on an errand from the South-Western authorities, the Shanghai "Mainichi" reported yesterday.

Rumours have been circulated by Japanese papers to the effect that a large party of "professional assassins" have arrived from the South-Western authorities in order to continue the killings, but in a more subtle manner.

The men, the journal asserted, have been in close touch with

ef

various local secret organizations. The paper added that the assassins would in the future resort to poison instead of arms, in view of the unsatisfactory consequences of the use of a pistol in the murder of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama.

**Hirota's View Sought**

TOKYO, July 15.—Premier Koki Hirota's understanding for the "strict stand" to be taken by the Gaimusho in connection with the murder of Mr. Kosaku Kayau in Shanghai on July 10 was sought this morning by Mr. Hachiro Arita, Foreign Minister, Domei learned from authoritative sources.

High Gaimusho officials said today that the assassination of Mr. Kayau served as an indication of the aggravation of anti-Nipponese sentiment among certain Chinese groups.

The Foreign Ministry has already filed formal requests with the Nanking Government and the Greater Shanghai Municipality for the apprehension of the culprit, as well as for the adoption of measures designed to safeguard Japanese lives and property.

Anticipating the possibility of an acquittal of the Chinese now being tried on charges of having assassinated Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama in Shanghai on November 9 last, the Gaimusho has already instructed its representatives in China to take all necessary steps to cope with any possible developments.

Reports received here from Shanghai indicate that the Japanese community there is highly perturbed by the anticipated dismissal of charges against the defendants in the "Nakayama case."—Domei.

**To Issue Statement**

TOKYO, July 15.—Instructions to issue a statement clarifying the Japanese Government's stand on the "Nakayama case" immediately after the First Special District Court in Shanghai delivers its verdict in the trial of two Chinese accused of murdering Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama will be issued to Mr. Shigeru Kawagoe, Ambassador to China, by Mr. Hachiro Arita, For-

Foreign Minister, Domei learned today.—Domei.

NANKING, July 15.—A speedy apprehension of the murderer of Mr. Kosaku Kayau, a Japanese sea-food broker, shot in Shanghai on July 10, and the adoption of all necessary measures for the protection of Japanese residing in Chinese territory was requested today by Mr. Motoki Matsumura, Third Secretary of the Japanese Embassy in China, during a call on Mr. Chen Chieh, Vice-Minister for Foreign Affairs.—Domei.

Handwritten initials or signature.

## Japanese Give Full Attention To Fri. Verdict

### Nakayama Case Agitation Mounting In Community

The judgment to be given tomorrow by the First Special District Court on the "Nakayama case" yesterday monopolized the attention of local Japanese diplomatic and naval officials.

Mr. Shigeru Kawagoe, Ambassador to China, spent the entire morning and most of the afternoon conferring with Mr. Yakichiro Suma, Consul-General in Nanking, who arrived here on Tuesday night on a hurried summons from the envoy.

Mr. Suma, Domei learned, made a detailed report to Mr. Kawagoe regarding his interview with Mr. Hsu Mo, Vice-Minister for Foreign Affairs, on July 12 during which he called the attention of the Chinese Government to the fact that an "ambiguous" verdict in the case would seriously affect the Sino-Japanese diplomatic relations.

#### Say Pair Guilty

The Consul-General told Mr. Hsu that the general tenor of the last session of the court, on July 10, was favorable to the two principal defendants, Yih Hai-sen and Yang Wen-tao, although there was "no doubt that they were guilty of the crime of which they were accused", Domei learned.

Staff officers of the Third Fleet and the Special Naval Landing Party yesterday continued to confer on the possible verdict in the "Nakayama case".

Naval officials intimated that if the First Special District Court fails to bring in a verdict "justified by the defendants' confessions and the evidence", the Navy would take "all necessary steps", foreshadowed in a statement issued on July 11 by Vice-Admiral Eijiro Kondo, Commander-in-chief of the Special Naval Landing Party.

#### Arita Maps Policy

TOKYO, July 15.—(Domei).—Premier Koki Hirota's understanding for the "strict stand" to be taken by the Gaimusho in connection with the murder of Mr. Kosaku Kayau in Shanghai on July 10 was sought this morning by Mr. Hachiro Arita, Foreign Minister, Domei learned from authoritative sources.

High Gaimusho officials said today that the assassination of Mr. Kayau served as an indication of the aggravation of anti-Nipponese sentiment among certain Chinese groups.

The Foreign Ministry has already filed formal requests with the Nanking Government and the Greater Shanghai Municipality for the apprehension of the culprit, as well as for the adoption of measures designed to safeguard Japanese lives and property.

#### Kawagoe To Issue Statement

TOKYO, July 15.—(Domei).—Instructions to issue a statement clarifying the Japanese Government's stand on the "Nakayama case" immediately after the First

Special District Court in Shanghai delivers its verdict in the trial of two Chinese accused of murdering Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama will be issued to Mr. Shigeru Kawagoe, Ambassador to China, by Mr. Hachiro Arita, Foreign Minister, Domei learned today.

#### Nanking Asked To Help

NANKING, July 15.—(Domei).—A speedy apprehension of the murderer of Mr. Kosaku Kayau, a Japanese sea-food broker, shot in Shanghai on July 10, and the adoption of all necessary measures for the protection of Japanese residing in Chinese territory was requested today by Mr. Motoki Matsumura, Third Secretary of the Japanese Embassy in China, during a call on Mr. Chen Chieh, Vice-Minister for Foreign Affairs.

## FOREIGN RESIDENTS PROTECTED

Adequate Measures Devised  
by Chinese Police

### KAYAU MURDER CASE INVESTIGATION

While officers of the Bureau of Public Safety, the Settlement Police, and the Japanese Consular Police are sparing no efforts in their investigation of the murder of Mr. Kosaku Kayau, a Japanese sea-food broker, in Chi Mei Road, on July 10, adequate measures have been devised by the Chinese Police for the protection of foreign residents in Chinese territory, especially in Chapei. A meeting of inspectors in charge of various police sub-stations in Chapei was held yesterday afternoon, when details concerning police patrols and guards in areas where foreigners live were reported. Maps showing the houses in which foreigners reside were displayed at the meeting, and it is understood that police posts in these areas already have been doubled.

Neither the weapon used in the crime nor the cartridge case have been found yet. A high police officer, interviewed by a representative of the "North-China Daily News," explained that in the case of certain weapons, the empty cartridge case remains in the pistol after the shooting until it is ejected by the user. This probably explains the absence of the empty cartridge case on the scene of the killing.

Settlement Police, who are assisting the Chinese Police in the investigation, have assigned additional officers to the work, and are co-operating with the Chinese Police in every way.

The statements of two rickshaw pullers are being examined by the Chinese Police, but it is reported that no valuable clue has been obtained from either of them. According to a Japanese report, the two pullers, Chen Lung-chuang and Liu Keu-ken, told the police they reside in Chi Mei Road. Both thought the Japanese was drunk. They saw no blood. One of the pullers conveyed Mr. Kayau's body, another a Japanese woman, to the Fooming Hospital, where some five hours later the victim succumbed to his wounds.

#### Settlement Police Thanked

Mr. Hidenari Terazaki, Japanese Consul, yesterday called on M.M. Baudez, the French Consul-General, to ask for the protection of Japanese residents in the French Concession and to acquaint him with details of the Kayau case. Mr. Masusaburo Amano, President of the Japanese Residents Corporation, called on Mr. A. Tajima and Mr. S. Uyehara, respectively Deputy Commissioner and Assistant Commissioner of the Shanghai Municipal Police, to thank them for the prompt measures taken by the S.M.P. for the apprehension of the assassin of Mr. Kayau.

Mr. Hikaru Kondo, Chairman of the Federation of the Amalgamated Japanese Street Unions, presented to Mr. Sugihara, acting Consul-General, a copy of the resolution adopted by that body on Monday afternoon. The resolution urged the local Japanese Consulate-General to approach the Nanking Government with a request for the safeguarding of peace and order in Shanghai.

chi

July 15, 1936.

Morning Translation.

NICHI-NICHI

THE NAKAYAMA CASE

At 6 p.m. yesterday a Japanese organization known as the "Seiko Society" held a meeting at the Japanese Club to consider the Nakayama and the Kayau cases.

The meeting decided to urge the Japanese authorities to keep a close watch on the attitude of the Chinese authorities in connection with the Nakayama and the Kayau cases because Japanese lives are in danger and the Chinese judiciary is unreliable.

At 9.30 p.m. July 15 officers of the Society will call on the Japanese Consular authorities and the Japanese Naval Attache's office to convey to them their decision.

MAINICHI

Yang Ven Tao and the Blue Shirts Society.

It has been ascertained that Yang Ven Tao was at one time connected with the Blue Shirts Society. In 1933 prior to the Fukien incident, Yang Ven Tao had, together with Tsu Tso Ven and Mei Kwang Pei, planned to unify all the Red Bangs throughout China. Mayor Wu of the Shanghai City Government submitted a report to the Nanking Government on their activities and issued a warrant for their arrest. Consequently Mei Kwang Pei was arrested and sent to Nanking, while Yang Ven Tao and Tsu Tso Ven ran away to Canton and Hongkong respectively. Later Yang Ven tao and Tsu Tso Ven took part in an abortive independence movement in Fukien. Tsu Tso Ven was arrested by General Chen Chi Tang and Yang Ven Tao was engaged as a spy for the Nanking Government to secure information regarding the movements of important officials in Fukien and Canton. Chiang Kai Shek instructed the Blue Shirts in Canton to co-operate with Yang Ven Tao. The Tong Jen Association in Shanghai, which is under the control of Yang Ven Tao, co-operated with the Blue Shirts and certain members of the Association received their pay from the Blue Shirts. The Social Bureau of the Shanghai City Government issued an arms license to Yang Ven Tao for some other reason than that because he was connected with the 19th Route army.

The Chi Mei Road murder case.

Yesterday morning Mr. Hayashi, honorary chairman of the Japanese Amalgamated Association of Street Unions, accompanied by other committeemen, called on Mr. Sugihara, acting Japanese Consul-General, and handed him the resolution passed by the Association.

The Acting Consul-General informed Mr. Hayashi that the Chinese authorities will issue another order to the Chinese people to maintain good relations with neighbouring countries. He also reported the conversation he had with Mr. O. K. Yu, Secretary of the Shanghai City Government.

July 14, 1936.

Morning Translation.

MAINICHI

THE NAKAYAMA CASE AND THE CHI MEI ROAD CASE:  
WARNING TO CITY GOVERNMENT.

All parties concerned are paying close attention to the last hearing of the Nakayama case because the Chinese authorities seem to be adopting a most insincere attitude in the case.

The public is being led to believe that the Chi Mei Road murder has some connection with the Nakayama case. Yang Ven Tao and Yih Hai Sung are reported to be also involved in the attempted murder of Wang Ching Wei and in the murder of Tang Yu Jen. For this reason, the judgment to be handed down by the Court in the Nakayama case is being awaited with exceptional interest. Should the accused be found not guilty, in accordance with the views of Procurator Chang, all the parties concerned will regard the matter as serious and a grave situation will arise.

On the morning of July 13 Acting Consul-General Sugihara held a conference with Japanese naval authorities.

At 2 p.m. he called on Mr. O.K. Yu, Acting Mayor of the Shanghai City Government, and informed him that should the accused in the Nakayama case be found not guilty, a serious situation would be created. He further warned that the Chinese Judges should act justly. The Acting Consul-General then drew Mr. Yu's attention to the seriousness of the Chi Mei Road incident.

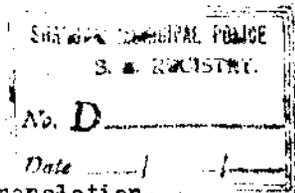
Suspicious Attitude of the Court and Bureau of Public Safety in Nakayama Case.

The attitude of the Chinese authorities in the Nakayama case is being criticized on the following grounds :-

- (1) The insincerity of the Bureau of Public Safety in the investigations into the Nakayama case.
- (2) The attitude of the Court in disregarding, without reason, the scientific evidence and witnesses submitted by the Municipal authorities.
- (3) Procurator Chang's reckless arguments.

With the exception of two or three reports, the Bureau of Public Safety had forwarded no further information to the Japanese Landing Party regarding its investigations into the Nakayama case, whilst, on the other hand, the Municipal authorities kept in close touch with the Landing Party and informed it of all developments in its investigations. The Bureau of Public Safety kept the S.M.P. officers waiting several hours when the latter called at the Bureau to secure assistance in searching the homes of suspects in the Nakayama incident. This action is very suspicious.

In the past, the Court used to accept everything submitted by the Identification Department of the S.M.C., but in the Nakayama case the Court referred the exhibits of the S.M.C. to the Chenju Medico-Legal Laboratory for further examination. As regards the connection between the book on physics and Yang Ven Tao, the Court



July 14, 1936.

Morning Translation.

rejected the evidence already established without definite proof to the contrary. This shows that the Court was adopting an unnecessarily offensive attitude towards the Municipal Identification Department.

Procurator Chang attempted to establish the innocence of the accused at the last hearing by rejecting the connection between the book on physics and Yang Ven Tao on the ground of lack of evidence.

Biography of Yih Hai Sung.

Yih Hai Sung alias Siao Kwangtung, aged 27, who is being charged in connection with the Nakayama case, was born in Canton and brought up in Shanghai. When 17 years old, he became a follower of Yang Ven Tao, the leader of the San Huh Association. During the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai, Yih was very active as a member of the Dare-to-Die Corps of the 19th Route Army. He also became a powerful member of the Iron and Blood Corps. When the People's Revolutionary Government was established in Fokien in 1933, Yih organized a plain clothes corps and was appointed Battalion Commander by General Chen Ming Shu. On the night of January 3 of the following year, he was arrested together with six others by officers of the Public Safety Bureau and the Garrison Commissioner's Headquarters as they were holding a secret meeting at the Moon Palace. In April he was released through the good offices of Yang Ven Tao. It has been ascertained that the assassination of Wang Ching Wei, Nakayama and Tang Yu Jen was the work of the same clique.

Chinese Throw Stones At Japanese Naval Officer On Dixwell Road.

Acts of insult towards Japanese by Chinese are of daily occurrence.

At 9.50 a.m. July 13 several Chinese loafers approached a motor car carrying Captain Tsukamoto of the Flagship "Idzumo" and used abusive language towards the officer and threw a stone at him. The incident occurred near the Chuwa Apartments on Dixwell Road. The stone dropped near the foot of the driver of the motor car. The officer alighted and gave chase after the Chinese who disappeared in the crowd. The stone was thrown from Chinese controlled territory. This cannot be regarded as a mischievous prank on the part of ignorant Chinese because it was done after the loafers had ascertained the number of the motor car. It is an insult to the Japanese Imperial Navy.

Chinese Youth Throws Stone at Aged Japanese.

At 9 a.m. July 13 a Chinese of 18 years of age threw a stone at a Japanese of 60 years of age as he was passing the Jukong Road Market in a ricscha. The Japanese was unhurt.

S. Akamatsu, proprietor of a shop at the corner of Woosung Road and Haining Road, who observed the incident, informed Chapei policeman No. 2485 who was on duty in the vicinity, but the officer did nothing. Mr.

D 7073

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. <u>D 7073</u>
Date <u>14/7/36</u>

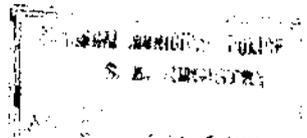
July 14, 1936.

Afternoon translation.

THE MALAYAN MURDER CASE : KWANGTUNG CLUB ISSUES NOTICE

The Kwangtung Club publishes the following urgent notice in the "Shun Pao" and other local newspapers:-

According to a report in yesterday's local newspapers of the trial of the accused charged with the murder of the Japanese marine Nakayama, it is stated that a Portuguese witness gave evidence that he met Yang Vung Tao (楊文道) at our club several years ago. We are exceedingly surprised over this statement. The Club has no member bearing the name of Yan Vung Tao nor has any Portuguese come to this Club for a talk. To avoid misunderstanding, we hereby publish this notice for the information of the public.



July 14, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

MAINICHI

YANG VEN TAO, PROFESSIONAL MURDERER, HAS A THOUSAND FOLLOWERS.

Yang Ven Tao, age 42, who is now being charged with having instigated the murder of the Japanese marine Nakayama, was brought up by his grandfather. His father died when he was an infant. He was engaged in various trades before he secured employment with Butterfield & Swire in Shanghai as a tallyman. After the Manchurian incident, he organized the Hung Shun Association with Cantonese workers. As President of the Association, he collected strong anti-Japanese elements and secured about 2 thousand followers. Through the good offices of the Kuomintang, he obtained from the Social Bureau permission for the organization of the Association. He was appointed Councillor to the North-East Volunteer Army in the 22nd year of the Republic (1933). He served in the 19th Route Army as an advisor during the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai and it was then that he secured the pistol used in the murder of Nakayama. After the hostilities, he ran away to Fokien Province where he was actively engaged in an anti-Chiang Kai Shek movement. It is said that the Nanking Government had issued a secret warrant for the arrest of Yang Ven Tao because of his anti-Chiang Kai Shek activities in Fokien and Shanghai. He later participated in the establishment of the People's Government in Amoy, whence he proceeded to Hongkong in company with General Chen King Chu where he held a conference with the persons connected with the 19th Route Army to consider an attack on the Nanking Government. Later, he secured an understanding with the Nanking Government and came to Shanghai and organized the Dong Zung Association with a large sum of money which he had obtained from persons connected with the 19th Route Army. It was Yang Ven Tao who planned the assassination of Wang Ching Wei and the creation of disturbances in Shanghai.

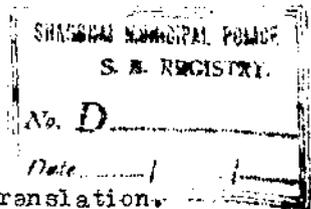
Arrest of Yih Hai Sung.

Yih Hai Sung's arrest was effected in Tsingtao by Detective Inspector Nakamura and Detective Sergeant Tanaka of the Special Political Office of the S.M.P.

When the two officers raided Yih's home they found a secret passage in the ceiling leading to a room under the ground. Yih's arrest was made in that room. Upon being arrested, Yih asked whether he was being taken to Dixwell Road Station.

The Secret Organization known as "San Huh Association":  
Lawyer Kuh a member.

The San Huh Association of which Yang Ven Tao and Yih Hai Sung are members has great influence. It consists of various Cantonese secret organizations. Lawyer Kuh, who is defending Yang Ven Tao, is also a member of the Association. As regards the San Huh Association, the late



July 14, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

- 2 -

Dr. Sun Yat Sen stated in one part of his book on China's political and diplomatic policy that his life was linked with the fate of the San Huh Association.

This Association has a long history. It has a huge number of persons as members and concerns itself with political activities behind the scenes. In the United States it is known as the Chi Kung Party and is regarded as a most powerful organization. No unauthorized person will be able to join the Association without being detected. The Association is a very powerful anti-Japanese body. Yang Ven Tao is a leader of one of the various parties in the Association. Yih Hai Sung is one of Yang Ven Tao's followers. For this reason, Yih Hai Sung is in a position to execute any order issued by the Association. It is not difficult to tell what part the San Huh Association played in the Nakayama murder.

#### Threatening Letter to Japanese.

At the beginning the Chinese authorities propagated that the Nakayama murder was an act of private vengeance. As a result of their investigations, the Japanese authorities discovered that the assassination was a political affair. Following the arrest of the accused, the Tung Yih Association and other secret organizations sent threatening letters to the Japanese authorities. A certain Chinese who gave important information has since changed his nationality to Japanese. Much difficulty was experienced in giving protection to important witnesses.

#### The Canton Fellow Countrymen's Association Actively Engaged in trying to save Yang Ven Tao.

It is reported that following the arrest of Yang Ven Tao and Yih Hai Sung, the Canton Fellow Countrymen's Association, No. 16 Tuh Shing Lee, Boone Road, organized a body known as the "Society to save Yang Ven Tao". The Canton Fellow Countrymen's Association is a very powerful anti-Japanese organization. After the first hearing of the case on May 1, the officers of the Association held several conferences at which a large number of representatives of secret organizations, including Lee Dah Chao and Koh Shun of the Shanghai City Government, were present to consider ways and means to save Yang Ven Tao. The presence of important officials at the conference shows that the accused in the Nakayama case are important figures in politics.

As a result of the conference a movement was started to induce, through the good offices of high Chinese officials, Chiang Kai Shek, Mayor Wu of the Shanghai City Government and the Judges of the Court to save the accused. The reason advanced by the Association for its movement is that Yang Ven Tao is a good man.

#### Chinese Students Distribute Anti-Japanese Handbills On Nanking Road and Clash with Police Officers.

At 3 p.m. July 12 (?) about one hundred Chinese students assembled on Nanking Road near the New World and distributed anti-Japanese handbills and shouted anti-Japanese slogans. They clashed with the police as they were proceeding towards Tibet Road, several Police officers were injured. About 15 of them, who appeared to be leaders, were arrested by the police.

7075

9 7-26

## New Evidence Expected In Nakayama Trial

### Hearing Of Murder Case To Be Resum- ed Today

Major developments beneficial to the defense are anticipated in the First Special District Court this afternoon when the hearing of the Nakayama murder case is scheduled to be resumed.

It is understood that reports from the Judicial Laboratory at Chenju, which was assigned to study some of the exhibits concerning the case, will be revealed during the hearing.

The reports, according to Chinese sources, will contradict the confessions made by Yih Hai-sen, better known as "Hsiao Kwangtung," and among other things will attempt to disclose that Hideo Nakayama, of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, who lost his life on Darroch Road, November 9, 1935, was shot at close range.

Yih Hai-sen, in one of his earlier confessions, stated that he shot Nakayama from about five feet behind the man. This statement was later retracted, but despite this it is understood that the Judicial Laboratory will venture the opinion that even if it is to be taken into consideration, there is some mistake, since the man was shot at close range.

Another revelation expected to be made has to do with fingerprints on the book which was used to hide the death gun. It is stated that no fingerprints of Yang Wen-tao, accused with Yih, have been found although fingerprints of other persons have been discovered.

While no definite statement has been made to that effect, it is reported that "Jack, the Korean," who was arrested by Japanese authorities on the grounds that he was involved in the shooting, may appear in court today. This is far from certain, however. Reports that the Korean would be brought into court have been circulated on numerous occasions and up to the present time, he has failed to appear, usually because of illness.

The fourth accused man in connection with the slaying of Nakayama is Chow Sha-yung, manager of a Ningpo Road cabaret.

file  
7-26

## YIH HAI-SEN MEMBER OF "AXE CORPS"

Tsingtao Visit Made Public at  
Nakayama Trial

### COURT AWAITS JUDICIAL LABORATORY REPORT

Yih Hai-sen, alias "Little Cantonese," one of the three men now held by the police on the charge of the murder of H. Nakayama, a Japanese marine, on November 9 last, had connections with a loafer gang known as the "Axe Corps," according to a statement made by Mr. T. S. Lea, Assistant Municipal Advocate, in the First Special District Court, yesterday.

Yih admitted that he was arrested by the Chinese military in 1934, but said he and all the others were released after being detained for over a month, as there was no evidence against them.

The result of a visit paid to Tsingtao by police detectives was unfolded before the Court by Det.-Sub-Insp. Crowther, of Dixwell Road Station, who produced a suit of dark blue foreign-style clothing, a photo of Yih Hai-sen, and a letter, all of which he obtained in Tsingtao with the assistance of the Public Safety Bureau there. Witness said it was seen that, after the Darroch Road crime, Yih Hai-sen had money, as he entered into partnership with Tang Shek in the Vienna Cabaret in Tsingtao. According to Tang Shek and another man called "Darky," Yih Hai-sen at first offered \$1,000 as his investment in the business, but later he produced only \$500.

#### Connections With Jack

Regarding the connection between Yih Hai-sen and Jack, a Korean, Insp. Crowther stated that the letter found in Tsingtao showed it was written by men named Costa and Lee, introducing the Korean to Yih. The latter had denied knowing the Korean, but from this letter, which was obtained from Yih's brother-in-law in Tsingtao, it was not so.

Mr. T. S. Lea said that, during the period of remand, investigations were made on a number of points in accordance with the Judge's order. One concerned the movements of Chow Zeu-yoong, the third accused, in November last. According to Chow, he remained at home, but his tenant said he frequented dancing halls in that month.

Yih Hai-sen denied that the money invested in a Tsingtao cabaret was his, saying his wife, Zung Kwei-ching, produced the money for him.

Li Hung-ping, a watchman in the Fing Loh Li Alleyway, Darroch Road; Yao Tseng-ting, a guard at the Nanyang Cabaret; Mee Pao-ching, an inspector at the Moon Palace Cabaret; and Tseng Yuan also gave evidence. The second witness said the Nanyang Cabaret was opened on November 3 last year, contrary to Yih Hai-sen's previous statement that he was present at the opening on November 9.

After questions about two threatening letters sent to a Chapel school principal, the hearing was again adjourned sine die, the Judge mentioning that he was waiting for reports from the Chenju Judicial Research Laboratory on a book, a pistol, and a spent bullet which had been sent there for special examination.

*File 7073*

14976

## 'Shao Kwangtung' Said Had Funds After Murder

7073  
17-6-36

Heavy Guard In Court As Rumours Spread That A Threat Had Been Made To Murder The Chief Suspect; Detective Back From Tsingtao

An allegation that the finances of Yin Hai-sen, alias "Shao Kwangtung," the alleged slayer of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing force, had increased considerably following the murder of the marine on Darroch Road on November 9, last, were made by the prosecution at the resumption of the long drawn out and complicated trial of three suspects in the First Special District Court yesterday afternoon.

To substantiate the allegation the prosecutor told the court that, following the murder, "Shao Kwangtung" proceeded to Tsingtao and there invested money in a cabaret. It was further alleged by the prosecution that, following the murder, the chief suspect and

self-confessed slayer, became very friendly with Jack, the Korean suspect, held by the Japanese Consular Police.

The hearing yesterday was mainly occupied with the questioning of several witnesses and a lengthy outline of further evidence by the prosecution and the replies of the defence counsel. The hearing was again postponed *sine die* pending the report being issued on the expert examination of the pistol and bullet allegedly used in the crime.

### Suspect's Life Threatened

A high tension of excitement seemed to be current in court yesterday when an extra heavy guard of police was on hand and always carefully surrounded "Shao Kwangtung." It could not be ascertained definitely, but it was rumoured that the police had received a letter stating that "Shao Kwangtung" would be killed despite the fact that he was kept in police custody.

Notwithstanding the repeated requests made by Judge Dzien to have Jack, the Korean suspect, brought to court, the Japanese Consular Police did not bring him yesterday maintaining that they had not completed their inquiries. Murmurs of dissatisfaction on this point were heard during the proceedings as it is believed that Jack's appearance in the witness stand would greatly facilitate the investigation conducted by the Settlement Police.

Assistant Municipal Advocate T. S. Lea opened the proceedings by outlining the latest developments. In his address he denied the allegation that the case was a frame-up. He stated that Yang Gien-chun, who was implicated by the defence in the alleged frame-up, had played a very small part in helping the informant, Tseng Yuan, to ascertain the address of Yang Wen-tao, a former employee of the China Navigation Company and one of the men facing trial.

Mr. Lea also told the court that Chou Tso-yung, the third accused, had lied deliberately in saying that he was in financial difficulties in October and November of last year, as evidence could be produced that Chou was well supplied with money at the time.

### Detective Returns

Detective Sub-Inspector Crowther, who had been conducting investigations in the case since the crime took place, and who recently returned from Tsingtao, where he had been conducting investigations, informed the court that "Shao Kwangtung" was quite well-to-do when he was in Tsingtao.

Argument arose during the proceedings between the defence and the prosecution over the letter of introduction taken by Jack to "Shao Kwangtung" in Tsingtao. The defence contended that if the two knew each other in Shanghai, no introduction would be necessary; the contention of the prosecution was that the letter was sent to inform "Shao Kwangtung" that Jack was "our extraordinarily beloved brethren" as written in the letter.

The prosecutor further contended that evidence would be later brought forward to prove that "Shao Kwangtung" was one of the 18 men arrested following the attempt to murder Mr. T. V. Soong. He was later released. Several witnesses were questioned by the judge before the hearing was adjourned *sine die*.

## 6 Japanese Guard Yen During Trial

Threats Said Made On  
Life Of Nakayama  
Case Defendant

### TORTURE CHARGES ARE AGAIN AIRED

"Hsiao Kwangtung" In  
Better Spirits, Is  
Nattily Dressed

An unusually heavy guard comprised of Japanese constables of the Shanghai Municipal Police Force surrounded Yen Hsi-sau (Hsiao Kwangtung), Yang Wen-tao and Chow Tung-sze, the three accused in the Nakayama murder case, as they faced the First Special District Court yesterday afternoon to undergo further question in connection with the slaying last November of a member of the local Japanese Naval Landing Party.

No explanation for the heavy guard was offered in court although six constables stood directly to the rear of the accused. The officers scarcely moved out of their steps during the three hours that the session lasted.

After considerable inquiry, a CHINA PRESS reporter was informed that this was a precaution taken to prevent any possible attempts on "Hsiao Kwangtung's" life. It was pointed out that anonymous threats have been made against him and that the police are not taking any chances.

Nothing out of the ordinary occurred during yesterday's hearing. Judge Dzien was not on the bench but Judge Zee appeared in his place. "Hsiao Kwangtung" continued his allegations of police torture, while the police introduced evidence to the effect that the accused had been involved in a plot to assassinate a high ranking Government official some three years ago.

According to the police, the accused man was arrested but was later released owing to lack of evidence. Most of the afternoon was occupied with presenting this evidence.

The report of the Court Judicial Laboratories on the death bullet and book in which the gun was supposed to have been kept, was not placed before the tribunal yesterday as expected. It is understood that the investigations of the laboratory have not been completed and will probably be furnished the court at the next hearing.

"Hsiao Kwangtung" appeared to be in much better physical condition yesterday than he was during previous sessions. He was attired in a black suit of foreign cut, the trousers of which were of the knicker style, and mauve hose and black patent leather shoes. He answered questions in a clear, firm voice and was far from being the agitated nervous person he was a few weeks ago.

The case was remanded again in order to allow the Judicial Laboratories further time in which to complete their report.

14962  
4073  
1676 34

THE NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS, MONDAY, JUNE 15, 1936

**NAKAYAMA MURDER TRIAL  
TO RESUME**

The detectives who were sent to Tsingtao to question witnesses named by the defence in the Nakayama murder case have returned to Shanghai and will appear in the First Special District Court at the resumed hearing to-morrow.

32

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
COURT REGIS.

S. B. D. 7073

14 6 26

THE SHANGHAI SUNDAY TIMES, JUNE 14, 1926

## MURDER, TRIAL WILL RESUME TUESDAY

### Nakayama Case Again Before Court After Bullet Tests

Hearing of the case in which Yih Hai-sen, alias "Shao Kwang-tung," Yang Wen-tao and Chou Tso-yung are charged with murdering the Japanese sailor Nakayama, on November of last year, is scheduled to be resumed in the First Special District Court on Tuesday at 2 p.m., the court having finished its investigation of the pistol and bullet allegedly used in the murder.

Altogether five public hearings have been heard in connection with the case, with "Shao Kwang-tung" making various confessions which led the court astray. At the last hearing he repudiated his former confession. The court then decided to examine the pistol and bullet allegedly used in the murder and entrusted the mission to the Institute of Legal Medicine, despite the fact that the police submitted proof that they had been used in the crime.

What the court wished to know then was whether or not the bullet found by the police was the one which had actually gone into the sailor's brain as stated by a Japanese doctor attached to the Japanese landing force.

The Institute is reported to have finished its investigations and the court notified the three lawyers defending the accused to appear at the Tuesday hearing.

*File*  
*22*

14585

7073  
4-6-36

### 3RD-DEGREE TACTICS

Editor, THE CHINA PRESS.

Sir:—The conflicting versions of the confession of the murder of Nakayama made successively by Yih Hai-sen leave no doubt that either the accused is mentally unbalanced or else these confessions were wrangled from him through the so-called third-degree tactics of the police—a misnomer for the ugly word "torture."

Medical examination has been made recently on the accused and he was found to be sane. His apparent anxiety to admit the crime, to have the whole thing over with, even though it means certain death, can only be attributed to his inability to withstand the cruel maltreatment at the Headquarters, for men do not go to their death so anxiously unless they are suffering extreme physical or mental anguish.

It makes me shudder to think of the fate that awaited Yih as he was led, with tears streaming down his cheeks, away from the Court to be returned to the Police Station, after the judge had overruled the motion of his counsel that he be remanded in the Court's detention cells.

That the alleged torture should be permitted to be perpetuated in this "Model Settlement" is incredible and yet there is much damaging evidence pointing to its existence. By what means, for instance, have the police been able to locate and raid the hide-outs of the accomplices of a criminal a few hours after the arrest of the latter, as has so often happened in the Settlement?

The personnel of the Police Department of the Settlement is exceedingly well paid for and ratepayers have a right to expect them to use scientific methods and not depend on the antiquated methods of inquisition. The belief that torture actually exists in the Settlement has gained so wide a currency that it is high time that the Municipal Council appoint a commission to investigate the matter.

With the notorious case of the torture of Tsai Yang-chi still pending (it is evident that it is through the protection of the Police Department that the summons of the First District Court served on the Chinese detectives implicated were repeatedly ignored with immunity), and with the Peters and Judd case still fresh in our memory, the public should demand in the name of humanity and for the reputation of this city that prompt measures be taken to safeguard against the recurrence of such incidents.

How many are there who honestly believe that the Police are not sometimes guilty of the charges of brutalities brought against them? Those who think that the face of the Settlement authorities should be saved even at the cost of a few innocent lives, naturally want to hush up the matter but those who still have a mite of decency left cannot permit the continuance of these police brutalities and must insist upon a show-down through most strenuous agitation.

C. H. K.

Shanghai, June 6, 1936.

Feb. 1936

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. E. REGISTRY.
No. <u>D</u>
Date <u>  </u> / <u>  </u> / <u>  </u>

July 12, 1936.

Moring Translation.

-3-

NIPPO (II-7-36)

Procurator wildly advocates innocence of accused  
in the Nakayama case

The 8th hearing of the Nakayama case was held at 2.07 p.m. July 10 in the Special District Court.

The Municipal advocate summing up the case declared that the evidence produced by the prosecution was sufficient to show that the three accused were concerned in the Darroch Road crime.

Seven Chinese lawyers appearing for the defence of the three accused then submitted their arguments, after which Procurator Chang rose to his feet and wildly stated that the connection between the book on practical physics and the pistol was clear but it could not be said that the book belonged to Yang Ven Tao. As regards Yih Hai Sung he said that Yih was not a person who could have created such a serious incident because he is a habituee of dance halls and had he committed the crime he would have fled. The Procurator added that Yih made his confession under torture. As regards Tseu Shou Yung, he was arrested on Yih Hai Sung's statement, but he had no connection with the case.

The procurator concluded by saying that the evidence against the accused was not sufficient.

July 12, 1936.

Morning Translation

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. & N. DIVISION

No. D

Date

-2-

NIPPO

CONFERENCE OF RESIDENT MILITARY OFFICERS.

The Japanese Military Attache's Office issues the following statement regarding a military conference:-

"Taking advantage of the visit of Major-General Watari, Chief of the Second Section of the General Staff of the War Office, a military conference will be held on July 11 and 12 by Japanese military resident officers in China. Special importance is attached to this military conference because the Second Plenary Session is now being held in Nanking.

The conference will receive reports on the situation at their respective places and consider the North question, the South-West question and Nanking's attitude. The rumour that the Foreign Office and the War Office are not in agreement as regards Japan's policy towards China is untrue. As a result of an exchange of views between Ambassador Kawagoe and Major-General Kita, the former will support the military conference. After this conference all Japanese resident military officers in China will assist Ambassador in promoting Sino-Japanese relations.

DETERMINATION OF JAPANESE AUTHORITIES IN REGARD  
TO THE NAKAYAMA CASE

At the 8th public hearing of the Nakayama case in the First Special District Court, Procurator Chang stated that there was insufficient evidence against Yang Ven Tao and Yih Hai Sung for they had no connection with the crime.

As some political influence being exerted from a certain direction, the Japanese Consular authorities and the Japanese naval authorities held an important conference at the Japanese Consulate at 5 p.m. yesterday to consider the matter. The conference was attended by Mr. Sugihara, Acting Consul-General, Terasaki, Consul, Senior Staff officer Osugi of the Japanese Landing Party, Junior-Captain Minato, Lieutenant-Commander Okino, of the Naval Attache, Senior Staff officer Nishida and Staff officer Yamada of the Third Fleet. It was agreed to keep a watch on developments in the case and on the attitude of the Court.

July 10, 1936.

Morning Translation.

MAINICHI, NICHU NICHU AND NIPPON

CHENJU MEDICO-LEGAL LABORATORY'S WILD EXAMINATION OF  
EXHIBITS IN NAKAYAMA CASE: ATTITUDE OF COURT DOUBTFUL

The Nakayama murder case will come up for hearing to-day.

The insincerity and the political activities of the Chinese authorities in the case are being revealed as the trial goes on. The exhibits have already been given a strictly scientific examination by the Arms Identification Department of S.M.C. Headquarters, yet the Court has sent them to the Chenju Medico-Legal Laboratory for further examination. The result of this examination was published by local Chinese newspapers before the hearing on July 8. This reveals how the handling of the case by the judiciary is being affected by the political activities behind the scenes.

Violent Arguments and Mistakes Made by the  
Unscientific Examination

The greatest surprise is the unscientific examination made by the Chenju Medico-Legal Laboratory. This gave rise to the suspicions mentioned above. The report made by the Chenju Medico-Legal Laboratory is in four sections and is as follows:-

- (1) Is the rust in the excavated hole of the book belonging to Yang Vung Tao natural or had it been produced by human agency?

The Chenju Medico-Legal Laboratory reported that the rust on the book and the pistol came from the same source and that the rust marks could have been produced by a pistol of the same model and size.

This statement is absolutely contrary to scientific principles because it has been scientifically proved that different marks are made by different pistols though they may be of the same model and type. The pistol in question is an old type weapon and had been painted over; for this reason, it left unusual marks in the book.

In an attempt to give an impression that the marks had been made by human agency, the report stated that the oil stains in the book could not have been produced without some pressure having been applied on the book from both sides.

Yang Vung Tao used to carry the pistol by placing it in the book even when he was travelling, therefore the book must have received outside pressure.

- (2) Does the book ("Practical Physics") bear any of Yang Vung Tao's fingerprints?

The Chenju examination found none. On Page 27 of the book are some marks resembling fingerprints and it was evident that it was impossible to prove them clearly. It is meaningless to look for fingerprints in a book which has been handled by Police officers and Judges. For this reason, it would be strange had Yang Vung Tao's fingerprints been found in the book.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. M. REGISTRY.  
No. D  
Date

July 10, 1936.

Morning Translation.

- (3) The connection between the photographs showing the wounds, the doctor's certificate and Yih Hai Sung's confession.

Yih Hai Sung has stated that he shot Nakayama from 5 to 6 steps behind. In spite of this, the doctor's certificate states that the attack had probably been made from about 50 centimetres behind. Therefore, these two points do not agree. The angle of the wound of entry and the wound of exit is thirty degrees. Basing its decision on the degree of this angle, the Chenju Medico-Legal Laboratory surmised that the bullet must have been fired from a point of 5 centimetres away. This does not agree with the statement made by Yih Hai Sung. The report states that, according to the nature of the powder burns around the wound of entry, the shot must have been fired at a distance of 5 centimetres. This is contrary to scientific principles. The report had failed to take into consideration Nakayama's motion in walking and the character of the resistance received by the bullet. It is unscientific to judge the distance between victim and attacker on the basis of the enlarged photograph of the wound of entry and the angle formed by the wound of entry and the wound of exit. The report had evidently ignored a scientific theory because it stated that no gun powder would remain around the wound of entry unless the attack was made from a spot 5 centimetres away from the victim. The theory established by science is powder burns will be found even when a gun is fired 50 centimetres away.

A study of the report of the Chenju Medico-Legal Laboratory shows that it contains many wrongful and unscientific surmises. Should the Court accept this report --- a report which is believed to have been twisted for political considerations --- and ignore the definite evidence produced by the S.M.P. the judiciary of China will lose the confidence of the public. Therefore, the Court proceedings should be watched with close attention.

July 10, 1936.

Morning Translation.

2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. E. REGISTRY.
No. D
Date

"World Morning Post" (世界晨报) published the following comment on July 9 :-

THE DECISION IN THE SASAKI CASE.

On the night of May 26, two Japanese military officers, Sasaki and Ohnishi, were assaulted at No. 27 bar in Peiping. One of them subsequently died, while the other sustained some injuries. At that time, Cook and Hunter, guards of the British Embassy, were identified as the assailants. The Japanese took the matter seriously and demanded that these two men be severely punished. After several Court hearings, Mr. Fitzmaurice, the British Consul, on July 4 found Cook not guilty.

The Japanese are greatly dissatisfied with the decision and are preparing to lodge a protest.

Supposing the Japanese had suspected Chinese soldiers of having been responsible for this affair, the Chinese would have been arrested long ago by Japanese gendarmes and secretly executed without any consideration of their case. In addition, the Japanese would have demanded compensation, the demilitarization of the area, etc., and would develop the case in such a manner as to make it as serious as if a fatal assault had been committed upon the Japanese Ambassador. It is fortunate that the Japanese suspected British soldiers of having committed the act. Although Britain's influence in China is waning, still Japan is afraid of her military strength and she cannot deal with British subjects in the same manner as she deals with Chinese. When Cook was found not guilty of the charge by his own Consul, the Japanese cannot do anything more in the matter and <sup>even</sup> if the Japanese were to die of mortification, it would not have any effect on the case.

Had the Doo Zoong Yuen (杜重遠) affair occurred in Peiping, he would have been barbarously assaulted if not dead long ago. His punishment of two years imprisonment was due to the fortuitous circumstance of his being a resident of the Settlement. Even then, one felt very sad over his case. Is not Yih Hai Sung (葉海生), who is being charged in connection with the Darroch Road murder case, suffering in a similar way?

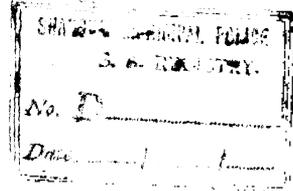
Japanese newspapers may write intolerable remarks about Chinese political leaders, but the Chinese must show respect to the Japanese Emperor whenever mention has to be made of him.

The Japanese Imperial Army is also held sacred by the Japanese. However, if you have an armed force and if I also have an armed force, what would you do to me should I trespass upon you?

Lih Pao (立報) :-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE : HEATED ARGUMENTS EXPECTED AT TO-DAY'S HEARING

The case against the three suspects Yang Vung Tao, Yih Hai Sung and Tseu Shou Yung, charged with the murder of the Japanese marine Nakayama, will again come up for hearing in the Shanghai First Special District Court this afternoon.



July 10, 1936,

Morning Translation.

At the last hearing of the case on July 8, a very important point was raised by all the lawyers acting for the defence of the accused. This point was not mentioned by any of the local newspapers.

The point raised by the lawyers was as follows:-

After the murder, a certain witness named Hu Wu Ziang (胡和祥) stated at the Police Station that the dress of the man who killed Hideo Nakayama was of the same colour as the uniform worn by the deceased. After the arrest of the three accused Yang Vung Tao, Yih Hai Sung and Tseu Shou Yung by the Police this year, Hu Wu Ziang, the witness, stated in Court that he could not remember very clearly the colour of the clothing worn by the murderer. At the hearing on July 8, the Municipal Advocate made the following statement to the Court:-

'It is a rule for marines of the Japanese Landing Party to go out in pairs when on leave. At the time of the murder of the Japanese marine Nakayama, the Chinese Policeman (C.P.C.) who was on duty in the vicinity of Feng Loh Li immediately hurried to the side of the victim within less than ten minutes from the moment he had heard the shot, and asked him (Nakayama) in which direction the assailant had made his escape. However, owing to language difficulty, the policeman could not get any information from Nakayama, but he stood there waiting for the arrival of Police officials. Shortly afterwards, "Kai-Tu" (柯脱), a companion of Nakayama, arrived on the scene in a ricksha and conveyed Nakayama to hospital for treatment.'

Now, despite the fact that Yih Hai Sung had previously admitted in Court that Nakayama was murdered by him, Jack, the Korean, who appeared at the last hearing, flatly denied any knowledge about the case and stated that had he desired to murder some person, he would not have conspired with one who was his enemy. Upon hearing Jack's statement, Yih Hai Sung thereupon retracted all his previous statements.

All this shows that all these accused are innocent. As to-day is the last day and accused will all be interrogated, heated arguments are expected.

Lih Pao (立報) :-

#### ELEVEN CANTON AVIATORS JOIN NANKING

Eleven of the 21 Canton aviators who are opposed to the unlawful activities of the Liang-Kwang authorities arrived in Shanghai from Hongkong yesterday by the s.s. President Jefferson.

When interviewed by a reporter, they stated that their action had no ulterior motive whatever nor had it been induced by the Central Government.

The Canton aviators left for Nanking at 11 p.m. the same day after sending a lengthy telegram of warning to General Chen Chi Tang.

REGISTRATION  
D. 7073

12 7 36

The Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury, Saturday, July 11, 1936

## Nakayama Case Hearings End

### Verdict Expected Next Friday; Advocate Asks Death

With a new "Nakayama Case" looming large on Shanghai's horizon today, the conclusion of the original "Nakayama Case" has been overshadowed, yet on the same day that one started, another was being finished. Three Cantonese charged with the murder of Japanese Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama on Darroch Road on November 9 last will know their fate next Friday, July 17. The last hearing was concluded between Judge Dzien in the First Special District Court yesterday afternoon.

Yi Hai-sen, alias Shao Kwang-tung, Yang Wen-tao, shipping man, and Chow Sha-yung, former cabaret manager, have been on trial during 10 hearings for the killing that so stirred up Shanghai last November, when another Shanghai incident seemed imminent and Chinese evacuated Chapei wholesale. At yesterday's session attorneys summed up their case, as did the assistant municipal advocate, Mr. Paul Y. Ru, who asked for the extreme penalty for all three. He said the evidence left no doubt that they were guilty of the murder.

Mr. G. R. Grove, head of the defense lawyers, made an emotional plea for dismissal, declaring that all were innocent of the crime. Only evidence given at the session was that of a Mr. R. Pereira, Portuguese, who testified that he was in the Moon Palace on the night of the murder and had heard Shao Kwangtung being scolded there by another man for "being late," and Shao Kwangtung answering that he was tardy because he had had "some trouble."

After the summing up the case was adjourned to next Friday for judgment.

*file  
15-10-36*

15331

**JUDGMENT RESERVED  
IN NAKAYAMA CASE**

**Portuguese as Witness at Trial  
of Cantonese**

Mr. R. Pereira, a Portuguese, testified for the police when the case was heard for the last time by the First Special District Court yesterday against three Cantonese, Yih Hai-sen, alias "Little Cantonese," Yang Ven-tao, and Chow Zeu-young, charged with the murder of H. Nakayama, a Japanese marine, on November 9 last.

Mr. Pereira's testimony briefly was to the effect that, on the night of the Darroch Road crime, he was in a room of the Moon Palace Hotel, North Szechuen Road, which was engaged by a friend of his, a Cantonese named Li Tien. Between 9.30 and 10 p.m., he left his friend's room and so did Ah Choh, also a guest. When they passed Room No. 9 of the Hotel, Ah Choh entered Room No. 9 in which was seen "Little Cantonese," who then looked pale in the face. Ah Choh asked "Little Cantonese": "What is wrong with you?" and "Little Cantonese" replied: "I just had a fight." There were a couple of other persons in the room, but witness said he did not know them.

Questioned by the Judge, the accused said they all knew this witness, the third accused, Chow Zeu-young, saying that, when he was arrested in the Continental Dancing Hall, witness was there too. "Little Cantonese" told the Judge that, on the night of the murder, he might be in the Moon Palace Hotel, but he was not sure.

Lawyers for both S. M. Police and defence then summed up in the case. Representing the Police, Mr. Paul Y. Ru, Assistant Municipal Advocate, asked for the conviction of all of the accused after speaking for nearly an hour.

In the course of his address, Mr. Ru pointed out that evidence produced by the prosecution were sufficient to show that the three accused were concerned in the Darroch Road crime. Insofar as Yang Ven-tao was concerned, a book was found in his house and a pistol found near the scene of the crime fitted perfectly the hollowed part of the seized book. As to "Little Cantonese," he had confessed at least three times in open court, which was sufficient to prove his responsibility for the crime.

Seven Chinese lawyers spoke for the accused, after which, the Judge reserved his decision.

2/1

## Judge Indicates Verdict In Nakayama Trial

Decision Reserved For A Week At Conclusion Of  
Hearing; Likely To Be In Favour Of The Three  
Accused; Closing Speeches By Counsel

An indication that he would probably feel compelled, after a hearing spread over many weeks and involving 16 full days of evidence-taking, to find in favour of the three men accused of the Nakayama murder, was given by Judge Chang, Chief Procurator of the First Special District Court at the conclusion of the case yesterday.

While suggesting that he could see no ground for returning a verdict of other than "Not Guilty," the Judge decided to reserve his decision for a week, and final judgment will be given on Friday.

Judge Chang said that after hearing the many arguments and the judicial doctors' report, he was of opinion that Yang Wen-tao, in whose home the hollowed book was found might have been trapped. "Shao Kwangtung" could not be found guilty because of the many contradictions in his confessions and as to Chou

Tso-yung, he could find no evidence against him at all.

As a last witness, Mr. Ru yesterday called a Portuguese, who testified to the presence in the Moon Palace Cabaret on November 9 of last year of "Shao Kwangtung." Witness declared he was in Room No. 4 when "Shao Kwangtung" was in Room 9. Between 9.30 and 10 p.m. on leaving the place, he saw "Shao Kwangtung" in room No. 9 which was half shut. He heard Shao questioned as to why his face was pale by Tso Cheng-hsiao. "Shao Kwangtung" said he had had a fight. Witness said he knew all three accused but was not their intimate friend.

### Prosecutor's Case

Mr. Ru, in his final speech, said the police had tried to deal with accused in a just way. There were two cold facts: That Nakayama was shot on November 9 and died shortly after 1 a.m. next day. Both the pistol and the bullet were discovered by Japanese police officers the same night.

Dealing with accused individually, Mr. Ru said that near the bed of Yang Wen-tao, police found the book in which the pistol used in the crime was hidden. Yang recognised it and said it was the book in which he put his licensed pistol. No one could trap Yang by putting a similar book in Yang's home because, to do so he must have the pistol to fit the hole in the centre of the book.

As to "Shao Kwangtung," Mr. Ru continued, he made a detailed confession after knowing that Yang had been arrested and that the book had been found. Before he knew Yang had been arrested he refused to confess. His statements that the police had beaten him and that he had swallowed keys to commit suicide had been proven untrue. He could have refused to demonstrate the crime in the street where no police officer would have dared to beat him.

Chou's only plea was that on November 9, having pawned all his clothes, he slept in bed all day. His landlord denied his statement. Jack, the accused Korean, could not help the accused in any way. Mr. Ru concluded by requesting the court to pronounce sentence.

### Defence Arguments

The seven lawyers for the defence then rose one by one and presented their arguments, agreeing with the doctor's report that Nakayama was shot at close range, which no Chinese criminal under the circumstances would have done. It was also contended that the hole in the centre of the book found in Yang's home was much smaller than the licensed pistol which Yang used to possess but for which the licence was cancelled long before the crime.

The pistol alleged to have been used was found under a wooden box in which a watchman carried out his duty at night. No criminal could have put the weapon there while running for cover.

Supporting the doctors' report stating that the victim was shot at very close range (about half an inch), counsel for the defence said the Japanese must have been shot by a man who walked with him. The police traced the murdered man to several houses of ill-fame during the night of November 9. It was likely that the victim was a "romantic" man and that his death was "romantic."

The police could only prove that a pistol found near the scene of the crime fitted in with a bullet also found near the scene of crime. Besides the bullet was found several hundred feet behind the dead man which fact could hardly prove that it was the bullet which pierced the victim's head.

15298

7073

11-7-36

*File  
128*

# Nakayama Death Trial Is Concluded

Court To Rule On Guilt  
Of Yih, Chow, Yang  
On July 17

**PORTUGUESE IS  
DAY'S WITNESS**

**Attorneys Argue For  
Innocence Of 3 Men In  
November Crime**

After 10 sessions covering a period of three months, the trial of Yih Hai-sen (Hsiao Kwangtung), Yang Wen-tao, Cantonese shipping man, and Chow Sha-yung, erstwhile cabaret manager, on charges of murdering Hideo Nakayama was brought to a conclusion before the First Special District Court yesterday afternoon. The final session started at 2 p.m. and finished at 6 p.m. Judgment will be given on Friday, July 17.

The session yesterday was featured largely by the arguments of the prosecution and the defense. One witness was examined at the opening of the hearing but remained on the stand only a few minutes. He was Mr. R. Pereira, Portuguese, who testified that he was at the Moon Palace on the night of the killing.

He stated that he knew the accused and that on the night of the murder he had gone to the Moon Palace Hotel to meet a friend. As he left his friend's room some time before midnight, he heard "Hsiao Kwangtung" talking to a man in another room. He stated that "Hsiao" was being scolded for being late and that the latter replied he was tardy because he had had some trouble.

#### Ask Death Penalty

The witness left the stand and Mr. Paul Y. Ru, Assistant Municipal Advocate, in charge of the prosecution, outlined the history of the case, summarized the evidence and asked for the extreme penalty for all three of the accused. He declared that the evidence had showed no doubt that the three were guilty of the slaying of Warrant Officer Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing Party on the night of November 9, 1935.

Mr. G. R. Grove, head of the battery of defense lawyers, addressed the court for almost an hour on behalf of Yang Wen-tao and Chow Sha-yung, his clients. He asked for the dismissal of both for lack of evidence. There was no evidence against Chow, he stated, except that he knew Yang, and as far as the latter was concerned, the man had told the truth to the court when he declared that he knew nothing about the case.

Attorney Grove referred to the incident of the finding of the book, apparently used to contain the death weapon in Yang's home. He intimated that this book had been prepared by the police and had been placed there as a plant. In other words, he charged the police with having framed Yang. He based his statement on the report of the experts of the Judicial Laboratories.

He pointed out that the report concerning the book stated that no fingerprints of Yang's had been found on the book and that the gun had left its impression on 12 pages. He declared that if the book had been really Yang's and that he had had it over a period of years, his fingerprints would have been found.

#### Says Yang An Honest Man

He maintained that Yang was an honest man and referred to the fact that he had never changed his story throughout the trial, that he had always reiterated his innocence, and that he had repeatedly insisted that he knew nothing about the affair.

Defense attorneys for Yih Hai-sen spoke for more than two hours. They based most of their defense on allegations that Yih was irresponsible, that he had changed his confessions so many times that he could not be believed and that his confessions were made under duress.

They took his last confession as a case in point and argued that the bullet which killed Nakayama must have been fired at close range, since the bullet went in below the ear and came out on top of his head. There were powder burns where the bullet entered, they argued, hence "Hsiao Kwangtung," who stated that he was 15 feet to the rear of the man when he fired the shot, must have been lying; that his lies proved that he had no knowledge of what really happened and therefore his dismissal was asked.

## Nakayama Case May End Today

### Final Hearing Slated; Japanese Criticize Chenju Reports

Judgment was expected to be passed on Yih Hai-sen, alias Shao Kwangtung, this afternoon in the First Special District Court when the Cantonese accused of the murder of Japanese Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama was to appear once again before Judge Dzien. Shao Kwangtung faces a murder charge in company with two other Cantonese. A Korean, Jack Hanson, is being held by Japanese Consular Police in connection with the case. The Cantonese have denied the charges though circumstantial evidence is against them. The trial has been a long and involved one, the last hearing being held day before yesterday.

#### Press Assails Report

A point-by-point refutation of the report on the "Nakayama case", presented by the Legal Institute of Medicine, Chenju, to the First Special District Court of July 8, was carried today by the local Nipponese papers.

The articles, which also assailed the Court for consulting the Institute, despite a thorough investigation already conducted by the Shanghai Municipal Police, were nearly identical, apparently originating from the same source.

The first point of the four-point refutation dealt with the presence of rust in the hollowed book, which contained the revolver used in the crime.

#### An Old Model

The report of the Chenju Institute asserted that such rust could have been left by any revolver. This view was challenged by the Nipponese papers, which emphasized that the "crime" revolver was of an old model and was enamelled, thus leaving marks specifically its own.

The failure of the Institute to find Yang Wen-tao's finger prints on the book was described as "immaterial" by the papers, on the ground that the book has been handled by innumerable hands since the murder of Hideo Nakayama on Darroch Road on Nov. 9 last.

#### Distance Disputed

The conclusion of the institute that the presence of powder marks on the body showed that the shot was fired five centimeters from the body was also disputed by the papers, which favored the S.M.P.'s conclusion that the distance was half a meter.

All three papers also asserted that it has been proved that shots fired at any short distance, "be it 15 or 50 centimeters", might leave identical marks on the body and the bullet.

#### No Blood Stains

Also disputed was the Institute's view that the absence of blood stains on the bullet might have meant that it did not pierce the body of Nakayama.

A thorough investigation made by the S.M.P. immediately after the murder has, according to the papers, conclusively shown that the bullet in question was responsible for Nakayama's death.

15273

**DARROCH RD. CRIME  
CASE NEAR END**

Jack, the Korean, as Witness  
at Trial of Cantonese

**JUDICIAL LABORATORY  
REPORT ANNOUNCED**

Jack, the Korean, implicated in the Darroch Road crime of November 9 last by Yih Hai-sen and whose presence as a witness had been repeatedly requested by the Chinese Judge, yesterday was escorted to the First Special District Court by Japanese officials when the hearing, after being adjourned for over two weeks, was resumed of the case against three Cantonese: Yih Hai-sen, alias "Little Cantonese," Yang Ven-tao and Chow Zou-yoong, charged with the murder of H. Nakayama, a Japanese marine.

No light, however, was thrown on the case by the Korean witness who denied any knowledge of the plot to kill certain Japanese alleged by Yih Hai-sen at various hearings in the District Court. Jack told the Judge it was true he had known the "Little Cantonese" for about three years, but that, since he was involved in a cabaret scuffle with Yih Hai-sen in July or August last year, he had not seen the latter until he was arrested in February this year on suspicion of being involved in Nakayama's murder.

The Judge told the Korean that Yih Hai-sen had mentioned that he was a member of the secret Cantonese society known as Dong Nyl Hui with its office in a Range Road alleyway and had discussed at a meeting the proposed murder of certain Japanese in that society. In reply, the Korean stated that what Yih Hai-sen had said was a lie and he never knew the name of the Cantonese society.

Jack admitted having brought a letter of introduction signed by one Costa to see Yih Hai-sen in Tsingtao some time in June last year, but explained that he did not ask Costa to write this letter, it being Costa's own idea to give him this letter to help him to find accommodation during his first visit to Tsingtao. Jack told the court that he formerly frequented the Moon Palace Cabaret in North Szechuen Road and occasionally visited a Korean friend in a room of the Moon Palace Hotel, but never carried a pistol.

**Movements Explained**

Questioned about his movements on the night of November 9 when the Japanese marine was shot on Darroch Road, Jack said he remained in his Hart Road house. Witness said he first read the news about the Japanese marine's murder in newspapers either on November 11 or 12 after being told by a Russian employee of a cabaret. After being questioned about his relationship with Yih Hai-sen, the witness was dismissed.

A report of findings on a book, a pistol and a spent bullet, submitted to the court by the Chinese Government Judicial Laboratory at Chenju, was read by the court clerk at yesterday's hearing. The important points of this report were that the fingerprints found on the seized book were incomplete and that the laboratory staff could not tell whether Yang Ven-tao, one of the accused, had similar fingerprints as those in the book, and that the laboratory staff were of the opinion that the deceased

marine's gunshot wound could not have been inflicted by a gun when it was fired within five steps from deceased's body as told by Yih Hai-sen during a reconstruction of the crime.

Yang Ven-tao was questioned by the Judge whether the book seized in his house was that he had used to conceal his pistol, and the accused replied in the negative. Det.-Sub-Insp. Crowther of Dixwell Road Police Station told the court that, after his arrest, Yang Ven-tao admitted this book belonged to him when he saw it in the police station and he made the statement without being asked by the police. Sub-Insp. Crowther's testimony was substantiated by Mr. Kawashima, an officer of the Council, who was present when Yang made the self-confession.

After questioning another witness, Tseng Wei-ming, a Formosan physician who supplied the information which led to the arrest of the accused, the Judge adjourned the hearing till to-morrow afternoon, at 2 o'clock, when counsel are expected to sum up in the case.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL

S. B. REC'D

S. B. D. 7073

10 7 36

*Handwritten scribbles*

*Handwritten mark*

152-8

# "Jack, The Korean" Up Before Court

Makes Sudden Appearance To Testify In Nakayama Case

**DENIES GUILT IN SLAYING**

Describes Relations With "Hsiao Kwangtung", Pleads Alibi

Jack Hanson, better known as "Jack, the Korean," provided a mild sensation in the First Special District Court yesterday afternoon when he appeared in the witness stand to testify in connection with the murder of Warrant Officer Heideo Nakayama, of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, on November 9 of last year.

Although he flatly denied everything that has been said of him by Yih Hai-sen (Hsiao Kwangtung) in the latter's various confessions of guilt, the fact that he was finally brought into court was something of a surprise. In many circles, it was beginning to be felt that "Jack, the Korean" was a myth, but this idea was completely dispelled when the prosecution called him to the stand.

He was brought into court by a single representative of the Japanese Consular Police. He wore no handcuffs and he and his guard occupied a seat in the rear of the courtroom until he was called to the stand. No one, apparently, had noticed his presence and plenty of hushed exclamations of amazement rippled over the crowd of spectators occupying rear benches when his presence became known.

**On Stand Over An Hour**  
The man was on the stand for more than an hour, and was closely questioned by Presiding Judge Dzien. He spoke flawless Russian, stating that he could speak neither Japanese nor Chinese and that he knew very little English. He was born and raised in Russia, he declared. His words were translated from Russian into English and from English into Chinese.

Asked his profession, he stated that he was a musician and had played in orchestras in various cabarets along North Szechuen Road. He mentioned the Moon Palace, Happyland and the Golden Eagle. He never possessed a pistol, he declared, and was in no way connected with the murder of Heideo Nakayama.

He admitted that he knew Yih Hai-sen and also declared that he had seen the third accused, Chow Sha-yung. He denied ever having seen the first accused, Yang Wentao before and then declared that Yih had lied when he stated that he had joined the Tung Yih Association, a Cantonese society located on Range Road, where the murder of Nakayama is alleged to have been plotted.

Asked how long he had known Yih, he said three years. The man came into the Happyland Cabaret where he was working one evening, he declared. The court then wanted to know if he had not made a trip to Tsingtao last year to see Yih. He said he had gone to Tsingtao but not to see Yih. A Chinese friend of his in Shanghai had given him a letter to a friend in Tsingtao, he declared, but he did not know Yih was the man to whom the letter was addressed until he reached the resort city.

**Returned To Shanghai**  
The Korean continued that he saw Yih and recognized him as the man he had seen two years before in the Happyland. Yih was nice to him at first, he declared, and then refused to assist him. He declared that he returned to Shanghai after that. He went to Tsingtao in June, he added.

He then stated that he did not see Yih until several months later when he met him on the street. "Yih said 'hello' and acted friendly," declared the Korean, "but I told him I didn't want to speak and to get along. He went along."

The witness then said that he proceeded to the Golden Eagle Cabaret and that about 15 minutes later, Yih appeared with about 16 men, evidently for the purpose of beating him up. Nothing much happened, he added, for eight of the men suddenly left and the witness and ran the other eight away.

He was arrested by the Japanese Consular Police on February 3 of this year, he said, but did not know what he was arrested for. He continued that he only knew recently why he had been thrown into jail and branded Yih's statements implicating him in the Nakayama killing as nothing but a pack of lies. He was at a house on Hart Road on the night of the murder, he said, and the first he knew of the shooting was two days later when a Russian friend he met at the Venus Cabaret told him about it.

Previously, the Korean had stated that he resided on North Szechuen Road, and when he said that he spent the night of November 9 on Hart Road, the court wanted to know if he resided at that address. He stated that he did. The court wanted to know about the Szechuen Road address and he declared that his mother lived there and he used her quarters as his regular address.

**Denies All Guilt**

He denied that he had gone to the Tung Yih Association on the evening of the killing and was present when lots were drawn to see who would take the gun. He then repeated that he did not know about the association and had never been there. The witness was then dismissed from the stand.

The Korean was attired in a dark blue suit and a neat purple shirt and black tie. His head had been shaven and he was just beginning to get a better growth of hair. He was very pale and looked as though he might have been under medical care for a long time.

Questioned by the court, Yih repeated that the Korean had been implicated in the murder. He was just about to go into detail and recite the whole story over again when the court ordered him to remain quiet.

The session opened yesterday with the reading of the reports of the Judicial Laboratory concerned the bullet, death gun and the book in which the gun had been kept. These reports coincided with statements made by the Shanghai Municipal Police experts on the same topics except that the shot that killed Nakayama had been fired at close range. The report also stated that the death gun fitted perfectly into the book.

Yang the first accused, was again grilled on the question of the book. He emphatically denied that he had ever owned it. Sub-Inspector Crowther, of Dixwell Station, then repeated how Yang had admitted ownership of the book at the police station and that the latter had denied it. Detective Kagoshima, of the S.M.P., who was present when Yang was first shown the book, confirmed Inspector Crowther's evidence and added that "Yang smelled the book and said it was his." The case was adjourned until Friday afternoon of this week.

7073  
9-7-36

Handwritten scribble or signature.

## Korean Appears As Witness In Murder Trial

Hearing Adjourned Until To-morrow, Judgment Is Expected; Korean Denies All Knowledge, Was Ill On Night Of Murder Of The Marine

Jack, the Korean, held by Japanese Consular Police for alleged complicity in the murder of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama, on Darroch Road on the night of November 9, last, was finally brought as a witness before the First Special District Court yesterday afternoon. He failed, however, to throw any additional light on the case in which three Chinese are facing a murder charge. Following a lengthy hearing yesterday, Judge Dzien adjourned the trial until to-

morrow afternoon when judgment is expected to be passed.

Placed in the witness stand, Jack, who was very neatly dressed, immediately informed the court that on the night of the murder he was ill and staying at home in Hart Road. Jack spoke in Russian, his statements being first translated into English and then into Chinese.

After Jack had given his evidence, "Shao Kwangtung," the main suspect, who since the opening of the trial several months ago has confessed and again denied taking part in the crime, once again exonerated the Korean.

Another highlight of the hearing was the report of the Legal Institute of Medicine, Chengju, which was read out to the court.

The Korean, after stating that he was sick on the eventful night of November 9, last, also denied knowing Yang Wen-tao, the Cantonese accused and former president of the now defunct Tung Yi Association. The Korean denied being a member of the association and entered a categorical denial when asked whether he had drawn lots to decide who should murder a Japanese officer. "I only know of the murder from the papers," stated the Korean.

He admitted once having a fight with "Shao Kwangtung" and the latter's supporters, but stated that he was not injured, due to the timely arrival of the police. He sought his revenge, but could not find "Shao Kwangtung." He admitted meeting "Shao Kwangtung" in Tsingtao, but denied that he went there for the express purpose of seeing him.

### Repudiates Statements

"Shao Kwangtung" repudiated all his former statements, trying to exonerate Jack. He said that Jack had not participated in the drawing of lots before the murder to decide as to who should do the killing. He confessed that he had collected about him 16 men and explained that the fight did not develop to any serious proportions.

The results of the findings of the Legal Institute of Medicine, Chenju in regard to the bullet allegedly used in the murder and the book hollowed at the centre to fit with the pistol, were read in court. It was a long document prepared on a scientific basis. It was revealed that the book hollowed at the centre, which was found in Yang's home, had none of his fingerprints. The judicial doctors admitted that, after careful examinations, they could not find out how long ago the book had been hollowed out at the centre as the hollowed centre itself had not been exposed to the daylight.

As to the bullet shell, the experts did not actually state that it had gone through the body of the Japanese sailor. Although it was not blood stained when examined it might have been used in a close range shooting. The judicial doctors had shot a living dog to prove that after being shot at close range the bullet shell came out without bearing any blood. This finding contradicted the statement made by "Shao Kwangtung" who asserted that the sailor was shot five feet away.

### Not His Book

When questioned by the judge at the opening of the hearing, Yang Wen-tao still refused to recognize the book hollowed at the centre and seized by the police at his home as being his property. His book was said to be an English book with no Chinese characters on the cover although its colour and size looked the same as the one found by the police. He alleged that if the book was found in his home it must have been changed by Yang Gien-chun, his enemy who once visited his home and saw the book.

Yang admitted that at the police station he recognized the book as his, but he did not see it clearly. Detective Sub-Inspector Crowther, of the Dixwell Road Police Station, and a Japanese officer attached to the same station testified that Yang saw the book clearly at the police station. The book was placed on a desk near which Yang sat. The Japanese officer even said that Yang smelled the book and said that it was his. Yang was also alleged to have said that he had hollowed out the book at the centre to put his licenced pistol in to avoid the danger of it being found by his children.

### Two More Witnesses

The Assistant Municipal Advocate, Mr. Paul Ru, told the court that two witnesses whom the police desired to call had gone to outports. He said that after being examined by experts of the Municipal Police the pistol found near Nakayama's body was turned over to the Japanese marine authorities for an examination on November 10, of last year, one day after the murder. The pistol had been kept by the Japanese for nine days. Besides these nine days the weapon had always been in the custody of the police. Although a Japanese sailor Kita saw Nakayama lying on the ground and reported the matter to his superiors he only did so after the police had already arrived at the scene of crime. Kita did not walk with Nakayama.

Tseng Wei-min, who claimed to be a Formosan and who was the first to report the case to the police, appeared to tell his story. He denied the statement made by Chang Shun that the case was a frame-up. He was not a fairy and so he could not invent a story like this, he said. He admitted, however, that he got all his evidence from other men, including Tseng Yuan.

## Nakayama Was Shot At Close Range, Experts State

Completely contradicting the confession made by "Shao Kwanglung," the alleged slayer of Hideo Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing force on Darroch Road on the evening of November 2, last, experts of the Legal Institute of Medicine, it is understood, will state in court to-morrow afternoon that the Japanese marine was shot at a very close range.

This statement, according to Chinese reports, will be made in court to-morrow afternoon when the three suspects will be brought up for trial before Judge Dzien in the First Special District Court. The officials of the Legal Institute of Medicine, it is understood, have completed their examination of the bullet allegedly used in the murder and the hollowed-out book, in which the pistol was supposed to have been hidden.

It is also reported that the Japanese Consular Police will to-morrow bring Jack, the Korean suspect, to court to testify. Previously the Japanese refused to produce the Korean as a witness on the plea that they had not concluded their investigations. It is believed that the questioning of Jack will throw some additional light on the case.

It is understood that investigation revealed that no fingerprints of Yang Wen-tao, the Cantonese accused, have been found on the hollowed-out book seized on his premises. Many fingerprints were found on the book, but not one of these belonged to Yang Wen-tao.

"Shao Kwanglung," Yang Wen-tao and a cabaret employee named Chao Sha-yung, are facing trial on charges of having murdered the Japanese marine.

122/2

7073

7- 7- 36

7073

THE SHANGHAI TIMES, MONDAY, JULY 6, 1936

7/12/36  
MUNICIPAL F  
D. REGISTER  
D.

**NAKAYAMA CASE SET  
FOR WEDNESDAY**

Hearing of the Nakayama case in connection with which three Chinese are being held by the Settlement police, is scheduled to be resumed on Wednesday, the Legal Institute of Medicine having completed its research work on the bullet and the book in which the pistol was supposed to have been hidden. It is reported that the Japanese authorities have at last agreed to allow the appearance of a Korean named Jack, who is also charged with the crime.

Handwritten mark or signature.

15196

## Nakayama Slayer Suspects To Face Court Again Wednesday

After an adjournment of nearly three weeks, the Nakayama Murder Trial will resume in the First Special District Court next Wednesday. THE CHINA PRESS learned last night.

At the hearing the reports of the Judicial Laboratories on the death bullet and the book in which the gun, which was alleged to have killed the Japanese Warrant Officer on Darroch Road Nov. 9, 1935, was supposed to be hidden, will be presented to the court.

In the dock to answer the murder charge will be Yih Hai-seng, better known as "Hsiao Kwangtung," Yang Wen-tao, local Cantonese merchant, and Chow Shan-yung.

"bouncer" of the Continental Ballroom.

The trial was adjourned June 16 to enable the Court laboratories to complete their examinations of the bullet and the book.

At Wednesday's hearing the laboratory report will deal with whether the bullet ever was smeared with human blood. The experts were requested to find out if the blood, in case it was erased, could still be visible to the scientific eye.

Also, the judges directed the laboratory technicians to find out whether the rust mark found on the green book found in Yang Wen-tao's home came from the gun which the police alleged as the weapon that killed Hideo Nakayama.

## YIH HAI-SEN TO BE HELD AT STATION

X-Ray Examination Reveals  
No Key in His Stomach

### SEIZED BOOK AND PISTOL SENT TO CHENJU

An X-Ray examination of Yih Hai-sen, alias "Little Cantonese," one of three men accused of murdering H. Nakayama, Japanese marine, conducted jointly by the Municipal and Court doctors, revealed that there was no trace of keys or other metals in the prisoner's body, contrary to his statement last week that he had twice attempted to commit suicide at police station by swallowing keys. It was officially disclosed in the First Special District Court yesterday when the hearing was resumed of the case against Yih and his alleged two accomplices, Yang Ven-tao and Chow Zeu-yoong.

The Court doctor's report was read by court clerk and, according to this, there were bruises between Yih's sixth, seventh and eighth ribs, caused not by beating, but by what were believed to be rubbing with soft things. The prosecution pointed out that it could not prove torture as it was not mentioned how these bruises had come. The prosecution then submitted to the court reports in this respect prepared by both foreign and Chinese detectives working on this case. The contents of these reports were not disclosed.

Questioned by the Judge, Yih insisted that he had swallowed keys in attempts to end his life and mentioned that the attempts were after his first and second confessions respectively. Regarding the bruises on his body, the accused alleged that, during the two weeks' adjournment of the case, he was once tortured by pouring water into his nose and at the same time rubbing his ribs. The accused alleged he was bound to a bench when he was tortured and he could not tell who did this because his eyes were blindfolded.

An application was made by counsel for defence for Yih's detention in the Court's detention house during the period of adjournment, but the Judge overruled this, pointing out that there was no detention house in court for criminal cases. Mr. G. R. Grove, lawyer for Yang Ven-tao, asked for his client's removal to hospital, but his request was likewise rejected by the Judge who mentioned that if, as Yang alleged, there were torture, the detectives concerned would be responsible but it was a separate question. Mr. Grove protested and cited the Tsai Yang-gee case.

To show that the prisoners had not been ill-treated while they were held by the police, Mr. Paul Y. Ru, Assistant Municipal Advocate, who conducted the prosecution, told the Judge that detectives working on this case were attached to Dixwell Road Police Station, but since he was arrested in Tsingtao and brought here, Yih Hai-sen had been detained at Chengtu Road Station. As to Yang, he had been detained at the Central Station. Mr. Ru said that detectives of both Chengtu and Central Stations had nothing whatever to do with investigations in this case, and he could not believe that they would have tortured the accused in this case. As a matter of fact, Yih Hai-sen while he was held at the station, was given better treatment than other prisoners because he was allowed to smoke cigarettes and take any kind of food he desired, Mr. Ru said.

After much argument over the place of detention, the Judge turned down the request for the prisoners' detention in the Court's civil detention house and ordered that they be returned to police station custody. The Judge announced that the hearing was to be adjourned *sine die* because he had sent the seized spent bullet, pistol and book to the Chenju Judicial Laboratory for further examinations and it would take some time to receive a report.

Jack, the Korean, did not appear in court as a witness despite the Judge's request that he be brought before him yesterday for questioning, the Japanese consular officials having told the police that they had not yet completed their inquiries.

Feb  
1936

14821

The Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury, Thursday, June 4, 1936

## Torture Charges Not Verified

### Physician's Testimony Fails To Indicate Yih Maltreated

Yih Hai-sen, alias "Shao Kwangtung", is back in detention cells at Chengtu Road Police Station, and Yang Wen-tao is in Central today following a resumed hearing in the First District Court yesterday afternoon of the case against Yih and two alleged accomplices connected with the murder of H. Nakayama, Japanese marine. The hearing was marked by testimony as to alleged torture methods employed by police to force confession of the crime.

It was brought out by court physicians that an X-ray examination of Yih revealed no trace of keys or other metals in the prisoner's body, contrary to his statement last week that he had attempted to commit suicide at the station to avoid further third-degree methods. The doctor said that he had found bruises on Yih's ribs, apparently made by rubbing with "soft things," but this could not prove torture.

Yih declared that he had been tortured by having water poured into his nose and by rubbing of his ribs. He added that lighted cigarettes had been stuck in his nose and his lip had been burned. He said he was blindfolded at the time and could not see his persecutors.

The session was marked by arguments between prosecution and defense regarding place of future detention, and the judge finally ordered the prisoners to be sent back to police cells. The Korean, "Jack," did not appear at the hearing, as Japanese Consular Police declared that they have not yet completed their inquiries.

## Death Suspect Testifies To Police Torture

### 'Hsiao Kwangtung' Takes Stand In Nakayama Murder Trial

Alleged police torture again took the spotlight at a brief session of the Nakayama murder trial at the First Special District Court yesterday afternoon.

Reiterating that his previous confessions admitting that he killed Japanese Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama on Darroch Road, Nov. 9, 1935, were forced through the application of third-degree methods, Yih Hai-sen, better known as "Hsiao Kwangtung," told the Court that he was blind-folded and given various punishments by officers.

Yih appeared in the prisoners' dock yesterday with the two other accused, Yang Wen-tao, prominent local Cantonese, and Chow Yao-yoong, a "bouncer" of the Continental Ballroom.

During a two-week remand, Yih said, he was tied to a bench by police officers who forced water through his nostrils.

#### "Couldn't Breathe"

"I couldn't breathe when the water was poured into my nose," Yih told the Court. Glancing toward the side where the police officers were sitting, "Hsiao Kwangtung" said to the judges, "the punishment was more painful when they rubbed my ribs with their knuckles."

He further stated that lighted cigarets were inserted into his nose and that the wounds on his lower lip was a burn inflicted by a live butt.

Yih admitted when questioned by Judge Dzien that he could not identify the officers whom he alleged tortured him. He was blind-folded, he said.

The medical report of the doctor attached to the First Special District Court, made public at the hearing yesterday, indicated that the sixth, seventh and eighth ribs of Yih showed signs of being rubbed with some soft articles.

Regarding the wound on "Hsiao Kwangtung's" lip, the doctor limited his observation by saying that the mark was clean-cut and might have been inflicted about two or three weeks ago.

After an X-ray examination conducted by the physician sent by the S.M.P., the Court doctor reported that he could not locate any keys and hooks in Yih's intestines.

"Hsiao Kwangtung" in a hearing last Wednesday claimed that he swallowed these metal articles in attempted suicide.

#### Lawyers Battle

Yesterday's short session was marked by lively arguments between the Assistant Municipal Advocate Paul Y. Ru and the defense lawyers.

On several occasions the opposing lawyers went into a verbal tangle on the third-degree allegations and also when the defense attorneys insisted that the prisoners be handed over by the police into the custody of the Court.

Answering further statements that

Yih was manhandled by police, Mr. Ru revealed that the accused was given special treatment by officers in charge.

Unlike other prisoners, he said, Yih was allowed to pick the food he liked and given cigarettes to smoke.

The charge of torture, he continued, had been thoroughly investigated by police authorities. These investigations, he stated, could not reveal any evidence to substantiate the charge. Reports on the handling of the prisoners have been written by every member of the police staff connected with the case and submitted to the court, the prosecution pointed out.

Heatedly maintaining that torture was applied, the lawyers for the defense replied by asking that the three accused be turned over to the Court detention cells from the police. This motion, strenuously objected to by the prosecution, was overruled by the Court.

#### Petition Denied

Also, Judge Dzien turned down a petition from Mrs. Yang Wen-tao asking that her husband be sent to the hospital for examination of wounds allegedly inflicted by police.

In ordering a remand yesterday for an indefinite period, Judge

Dzien disclosed that the murder gun, the death bullet and the book in which the pistol was alleged to be hidden before the killing were handed over to Court officials for study.

An examination will be made, the Judge stated, to ascertain rust marks in the book and the blue pencil mark outlining the pistol-shaped cut-out in the green volume. The bullet will be examined to see whether any blood-stain, after being wiped out, can still be visible through scientific means.

Chang Sen, a witness who figured prominently in a frame-up allegation, was called back to the stand and questioned regarding a certain Yang Chien-tsoong, who Yang Wen-tao alleged was the man who "planted" the green book to "frame" him.

72

## Nakayama Case Hearing Will Resume Today

### New Charges Of Police Torture Are Levelled

With new charges levelled at the police of forcing confessions through torture, the resumption of the Nakayama murder trial at the First Special District Court this afternoon is watched with interest by the Shanghai public.

At today's hearing, the medical report on the examination of Yih Hai-sen, better known as "Hsiao Kwangtung," who charged in Court last Wednesday that his previous confessions were extracted through third degree methods, is expected to be made public.

Yih, who retracted his statements that he killed Japanese Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama on Darroch Road November 9, 1935, also claimed that he swallowed various metal articles in an attempted suicide.

To add to this charge of police torture, Yang Wen-lao, facing the same murder charge as Yih, is understood to have petitioned the Court through his counsel, Mr. G. R. Grove, to have him removed to the Police Hospital from the detention quarters at the Central Station. Yang also alleged that he suffered maltreatment at the hands of police.

From other sources, it was said that the mysterious "Jack" whose name has been repeatedly mentioned by the police as one of the perpetrators of the crime, will appear this afternoon at the Court. This report could not be verified yesterday.

It was learned, however, that a request has been made to the police by the Court to have "Jack" brought before the tribunal from Japanese Consular Police custody. Previously, the Japanese authorities said that investigations on the case had not yet been completed and "Jack" could not be brought up.

Also to stand in the prisoners' dock to answer charges with Yang and Yih is Chow Yao-yung, a "bouncer" of the Continental Ballroom, who was implicated by previous confessions of "Hsiao Kwangtung."

*File*  
*1/17*

14764  
1/67

THE CHINA PRESS, TUESDAY, JUNE 2, 1936

## Physicians Give Yih Examination

Result Of Medical Test  
Not Released By  
S.M.C., Police

A solid wall of reticence today confronted press representatives of the medical examination given seeking information on the results Yih Hai-sen, alias Shao Kwang-tung, whose retraction of his confession that he killed Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing Party and whose charges of torture in hands of police caused a stir in the First District Court Wednesday morning.

The authorities are not prepared to issue any information concerning the examination which was known to have been conducted at the Police Hospital of the Shanghai Municipal Council under the joint supervision of Dr. Wei Lih-kung of the Chinese court, a Japanese physician from the Foo Min Hospital and doctors of the S.M.C. on Thursday. A report is expected to be sent to the court when it resumes the hearing of the three Cantonese charged with having murdered the Japanese marine.

From private sources, it was reported that Yih was given an X-Ray examination to ascertain his claim that he had swallowed a key, a buckle and buttons in attempts to end his own life. Nothing was found, however. A mental test given Yih revealed that he is sound and sane. Regarding the torture charge, a few bruises were found in his body, it is said.

No date has yet been set for the resumption of the trial. The last hearing was conducted on Wednesday when Yih, bursting into tears, retracted his confession of having killed Nakayama and charged that he has been tortured. In his previous statement, he said that he and the other accused had plotted the murder of a Japanese and that he was the man who fired the shots at Nakayama, killing the Japanese on Darroch Road on November 9 last year.

FILE

JR

MA

14765-

## Chinese Held For Nakayama Killing X-rayed

### Keys, Hooks Alleged Swallowed Not Revealed

Doctors who X-rayed Yih Haisen, better known as "Hsiao Kwangtung," could not find the keys and hooks which he claimed to have swallowed in various attempts at suicide, private sources stated yesterday.

Yih, who retracted his previous confessions that he killed Japanese Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama and charged that his statement was forced through police torture at a hearing at the First Special District Court last week, is still being detained at the Police Hospital on the order of the tribunal.

While the officials in charge of the case continued to be silent regarding the finding of the physicians, information from other sources stated that a few bruises were found on Yih's body.

Following the order given by Judge Dzien of the First Special District Court, an X-ray examination was made by Dr. Wei Lih-kaung, a member of the medical staff of the tribunal, together with a doctor of the Police Hospital and a Japanese physician from the Foo Ming Hospital.

The doctors also conducted a mental test and Yih was said to have been found sane.

A complete medical report of the findings is expected to be sent to the Court when it resumes hearing on the Nakayama murder case.

At last Wednesday's hearing, "Hsiao Kwangtung," with tears streaming down his cheeks, denied he had any knowledge of the killing. He charged police torture and opened his chest to show the court the alleged wounds.

Yih's lawyer also entered a plea that the accused, as evidenced by his conflicting statements, was mentally unsound. The defense requested that Yih be sent to a hospital for examination.

Adjourned for a week, the Nakayama murder case in which Yang Wen-tao, prominent Cantonese merchant, and Chow Yao-yung, "bouncer" of the Continental Ballroom, were also charged with the killing, is scheduled to be reopened at the First Special District Court tomorrow.

Handwritten initials or signature.

June 1, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Lih Pao (立報) of May 31 :-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE: THE DOCTOR'S EXAMINATION OF YIH HAI SUNG

On May 27, during the hearing of the case against Yih Hai Sung (葉海生) (alias Siao Kwangtung 小蔣中) and others charged in the Nakayama murder case, Yih stated that he was wrongfully accused and that in an attempt to commit suicide he had swallowed two keys while under detention at the Police Station and that the keys were still in his body and that he was feeling sick. The Court ordered that he be sent to the Municipal Hospital for treatment and examination by the Municipal Doctor in conjunction with the Court Doctor.

On May 30 a reporter of this paper interviewed Dr. Wei Lih Koong (魏立功) of the 1st Special District Court and asked him about the result of the examination of Yih Hai Sung.

The doctor smiled and said, "The press should not treat such a small thing seriously. It should pay attention to really important events. As regards Yih Hai Sung, I went on Thursday morning (May 28) to the Municipal Hospital and examined him carefully by scientific means in conjunction with the Municipal Doctor. During the examination, a doctor from the Foo Min Hospital was also present. I made a report on the result of the examination to the Court to-day (May 30). The contents of the report cannot be divulged at present, but will probably be made public at the next hearing of the case."

Lih Pao of June 1 :-

As Yih Hai Sung, one of the suspects in the Nakayama murder case, stated that he had swallowed some keys at the Police Station in order to commit suicide, he was ordered to be sent to the S.M.C. Hospital for examination by Judge Chien Hung Nieh (錢鴻業), Chief of the Criminal Division of the Shanghai First Special District Court. A joint medical examination was held on Thursday last by Wei Lih Kung (魏立功), the Court doctor, and the doctors of the S.M.C. Hospital and the Foo Ming Hospital. All the parties concerned refused to disclose the results of this examination.

According to reliable information secured by a reporter of this newspaper as a result of exhaustive enquiries, the latest medical method was employed in the joint examination by the Chinese, foreign and Japanese doctors and as a result, Yih Hai Sung was found to have sustained some slight injuries to his body, but no keys were discovered in his stomach (X Rays was used), nor was he suffering from nervous breakdown, although he is very weak and low-spirited.

According to medical experts, Yih Hai Sung stated that it was sometime after 2 p.m. on May 27 that he swallowed the keys with the intention of committing suicide. There is no doubt that the swallowing took place before he made this statement. Thus there is every possibility that the keys have already been discharged through the bowels.

## YIH HAI-SEN DENIES MURDER

Accused Changes Statement  
in Nakayama Case

### ATTEMPTED SUICIDE AT STATION ALLEGED

After confessing several times in court to his part in the Darroch Road crime of November 9 last year, when H. Nakayama, a Japanese marine, was shot dead, Yih Hai-sen, alias Little Cantonese, one of the three men accused in the case, completely changed his statement in the First Special District Court yesterday and said he was entirely innocent and knew nothing about the Japanese marine's murder.

Yih first told the court that the marine was shot dead by Yang Ven-tao, and he was present when the shooting took place. He then modified his statement by saying that he himself did the shooting and Yang had nothing whatever to do with the crime because he had harboured a desire to kill a Japanese since the September 18 incident. When he was in court last Wednesday, he again modified his statement by saying that he did the shooting in order to create a disturbance in Hongkew so as to increase a Cantonese society's influence. Yesterday, he told the Judge that, since his return here from Tsingtao in September last, he had never seen Yang Ven-tao, nor did he know Jack, the Korean.

In the several days prior to and after the shooting of Nakayama, Yih told the Judge yesterday, he was engaged in arranging a big celebration of his mother's birthday and he asked the Judge how could he have committed the crime while he was engaged in celebrating such an occasion. Yih continued that he had a witness by the name of Tsang Tsai-yuan, who could testify that an order was placed with a Dah Chung Hwa Restaurant for a feast to celebrate his mother's birthday in November last year.

#### Evidence of the Bullet

The complete change of statement by Yih Hai-sen followed an address to the Judge by Mr. Chang Tse-yang, one of the lawyers for Yih's defence, attacking the prosecution's evidence regarding the spot where a spent bullet, which was said to have killed Nakayama, had been found. Mr. Chang mentioned that, during the reconstruction of the Darroch Road crime last Friday by Yih, the marine was walking from south to north before he was shot and his assailant fired at him from behind. If such was the case, the bullet which had killed the deceased should have been found in front of the deceased's body, whereas the prosecution had said the bullet had been found behind the deceased's body. In view of this, Mr. Chang said, he would say that the found bullet was not that which had killed the deceased.

Mr. Chang then made a request that Yih be removed to a hospital during the period of adjournment on the ground that his client was in very poor health and that, before the case came up yesterday, he interviewed the prisoner at the police station and, in the interview, the prisoner told him that he had twice attempted to commit suicide and that, when he was a ghost, he would get the men who had implicated him in the crime.

#### Yih Charges Coercion

In answer to Mr. Chang's attack on the prosecution's evidence, Det. Sub-Inspr. Crowther of Dixwell Road Police Station told the Judge that, according to a Japanese doctor, the bullet which had killed Nakayama entered his head just below his right ear and came out from his forehead. The Judge's attention was also drawn by witness to the fact that, immediately after the shooting, hundreds of curious people visited the scene and somebody might have stepped on the bullet.

When Yih denied the charge against him, the Judge questioned him why he had admitted the crime before. Yih replied he had confessed because he had suffered hardship at the police station. After saying this, the accused took off his coat and exposed the upper part of his body to the Judge, showing the harm he was alleged to have received. Accused also said he had swallowed a key and an iron button to end his life.

The Judge granted the request of Yih's attorney and ordered that, during the period of adjournment, the accused be removed to the Municipal Hospital where the doctors as well as the court physician would jointly conduct an examination of the accused's condition. The two other accused, Yang Ven-tao and Chow Zeu-yong, were to be returned to custody.

Three more witnesses were called yesterday, one of these being Jen Dong-ching, a room-boy of the Moon Palace Hotel, North Szechuen Road, who said that, on November 9, a number of people engaged a room in his hotel, but he could not remember whether any of the accused was among them. Another accused was Tsang Tsai-yuen who testified that, one day after the shooting of Nakayama, he was asked by Yih Hai-sen to order a feast at the Dah Chung Hwa Restaurant to celebrate his mother's birthday. The first accused was questioned, but, as at previous hearings, he denied the charge.

The next hearing of the case will take place next Wednesday.

MUNICIPAL COURT  
RECORDS  
S. B. D.

26  
11

May 29, 1936.

Morning Translation.

China Evening News of May 28 published the following editorial :-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE AND YIH HAI SUNG

In connection with the murder of a Japanese marine named Hideo Nakayama in November last, the Japanese Consular Police sometime ago apprehended a Korean suspect named Jack, while the Police of the International Settlement also arrested three Chinese named Yang Vung Tao (楊文道), Yih Hai Sung (葉海生) and Zung Yoong Sung (陳卓生). The last named prisoner was later released by order of the Court owing to lack of evidence.

Yang Vung Tao and Yih Hai Sung are now being charged with murder. The case was first heard in the First Special District Court on May 1. On May 22, one of the Judges hearing the case inspected the scene of the crime and ordered Yih Hai Sung to demonstrate how he had fired the shot and how he effected his escape. The case came up before the Court on remand for the 4th time on May 27.

Of course we are not at liberty to comment on the case as it is still sub-judice. However, from the first hearing on May 1 until the 4th hearing on May 27, the mystery in the case has become stronger. This is particularly so in the case of Yih Hai Sung, one of the accused, who has repeatedly retracted his statements and whose attitude is so gloomy and sad that he even wept bitterly and could not speak. One feels that there are many hidden truths in the case. The denial of the charge by Yang Vung Tao and his statement that he was falsely implicated by others after they had planted the evidence against him, the attitude of Yih Hai Sung who at one moment admits and in the next moment denies the crime and who weeps bitterly because he is innocent.....all this adds to the mystery and is worthy of study and attention.

Let us study the statements made by Yih Hai Sung according to the reports published in the newspapers. In his first statement to the Police, Yih Hai Sung admitted that he assisted in the commission of the crime, that he saw Yang Vung Tao fire the shot, and that he ran away because he was afraid. At the first hearing of the case, Yih Hai Sung made a statement corroborating the one made to the Police. After the first hearing Yih Hai Sung made another statement to the Police which, it is said, contained more particulars. However, when he next appeared in Court, he not only repudiated the statement which he had previously made in Court, but also his second statement to the Police, which, he said, was pure fabrication. Nevertheless, he suddenly admitted: "Hideo Nakayama was killed by me alone; the book seized by the Police belongs to me and the hollow space in the book was made by me." He also stated: "As the affair was carried out by me, I do not wish to implicate others."

In the meantime, there appeared one Chang Tsun (張深) who made a statement showing how Yih Hai Sung had been falsely implicated by others. In this statement, Chang Tsun said that with a view to collecting the \$4,000 reward a certain man named Zung (鄭) wished him (Chang) to give information to the Japanese Military Headquarters to the effect that Hideo Nakayama was killed by Yih Hai Sung and a Korean named Jack.

May 29, 1936.

Morning Translation.

At the third hearing of the case, Yih Hai Sung again made a statement to the Police which further contradicted his previous statements. He said in this statement that the crime was suggested by the Korean named Jack, that he drew the lot by which he was elected to carry out the shooting, that the pistol was carried by Yang Vung Tao. When he made this statement in Court, he wept bitterly, thereupon, Yih's lawyer requested the Court not to order Yih to be detained in the Police Station and declared that judging by Yih's appearance he seemed to be suffering much hardship and that he was probably in possession of certain secrets which he was unable to disclose.

Judge Siao (蕭) went to the scene of the incident on May 22 to conduct an investigation. After giving a reconstruction of the crime, Yih Hai Sung suddenly cried bitterly and implored Judge Siao for help. At the fourth hearing of the case, Chien Hung Nieh (錢鴻業), the Presiding Judge, asked Yih Hai Sung the reason why he wept every time the case was brought up for hearing and why he declared that he was innocent of the crime.

Yih replied: "As Heaven is above and below is the Presiding Judge, I did not commit this crime." He added that he had been accused by some person and that as he could not endure the various kinds of hardships after his arrest, there was no way open to him except to confess to the crime in order to seek death.

It was for this reason that the Presiding Judge ordered that Yih Hai Sung be sent to the S.M.C. Hospital and detailed the Court doctor to participate in the examination.

The above is a reproduction of the statements made by Yih Hai Sung in Court at the various hearings of the case. Similar, Yih Hai Sung at one time confessed to being an accessory to the crime, later he said he was the principal offender and finally he denied all knowledge of this crime. Now if all the previous statements made by Yih Hai Sung were false and what he stated yesterday was true, then his queer behaviour and repeated retraction of his statements can only be attributed to and explained by the fact that he was being falsely accused by some person and had confessed to this crime in the hope of seeking death. As a matter of fact, we are not in a position to know definitely whether or not Yih Hai Sung had participated in this crime, but judging from his stammering utterances as well as the distress under which he is labouring, his general attitude and appearance lend colour to this hypothesis. Not all that he has said can be depended upon, yet with due regard to the sanctity and impartiality of the law, it seems to us essential that the statement made by Yih that he was being falsely accused by some person, whether reliable or not, deserves close and careful investigation and enquiries should be started to ascertain the truth. The agony of a person reaches its most bitter stage when he is accused in such a distressing manner as to fill him with a longing for nothing else but death. If what Yih Hai Sung has said is found to be unreliable and untrue, then he deserves to be punished. But should his statement be found to be true, then such questions as how, why and by whom he was accused, should form the subject of a careful enquiry.

5

May 29, 1936.

Morning Translation.

We hope that the facts in the Nakayama murder case will be discovered soon, but we also hope that no innocent people will be made to suffer.

Ta Sung Pao (大 声 报) published the following brief comment on May 28 :-

The other day, Yih Hai Sung was escorted to North Szechuen Road and gave a demonstration of how he carried out the murder of the Japanese marine Nakayama. Those who are unconnected with the case believe that 50% of the facts in the case are now known and that the case may be concluded soon.

Unexpectedly, during the hearing of the case on May 27, Yih Hai Sung retracted his former statements and said that he had no connection with the case and that he had been falsely accused. All the former Court proceedings were rendered null and void. It will be some time before the truth can be revealed.

May 26, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Shun Pao, Sin Wan Pao, Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE: YESTERDAY'S COURT PROCEEDINGS

The trial of Yih Hai Sung (葉海生) (alias Siao Kwangtung (小廣東), Yang Vung Tao (楊文道) and Tseu Shou Yong (周社榮) on a charge of murder of the Japanese marine Nakayama was resumed in the Shanghai First Special District Court at 2 p.m. yesterday before Presiding Judge Chin Hung Nieh (倪鴻業) and Judges Siao (蕭) and Feng (馮). Procurator Chang Chung Shih (張宗儒) was in attendance. Among those present were representatives of the Shanghai City Government, the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau and the Japanese Military Headquarters.

Yih Hai Sung stood motionless in the dock together with the other two accused. He appeared to be thinner and weaker.

Lawyer Chang Ts Niang (張志讓), who had been assigned by the Court to defend Yih Hai Sung, requested that, before the interrogation of the accused, he (the lawyer) be allowed to deal with two doubtful points which had occurred to him during the reconstruction of the crime the other day. The first point, he said, concerned the bullet and the second point had relation to the pistol both of which had been found by Police at the place <sup>where</sup> the incident occurred.

On his request being granted, Lawyer Chang said, "The Police now allege that the bullet found was the one that killed the Japanese marine. According to the reconstruction of the crime given by Yih Hai Sung, the Japanese marine was walking from south to north and Yih was behind. The bullet entered the marine's head at the back and passed through the forehead. The Japanese marine then fell to the ground. Therefore the bullet should have fallen in front of the deceased. But the bullet now in the possession of the Police and which was found by Japanese Policeman No. 61 was picked up behind the Japanese marine. If there has been no mistake about the places where the bullet was found and where the Japanese marine fell, then this bullet could not have any connection with the present case, because it could not have passed through a person's head, then in the course of its motion turn backwards before it dropped to the ground. A foreign police officer had previously stated that the Japanese marine fell at a spot a little south of Foong Lo Lee (弄里) Alleyway. This could not have been so because the spots where the bullet and the cartridge case were found were behind the deceased marine.

"As to the pistol, the Police stated that it was found under the police box in the Foong Lo Lee Alleyway. Yih Hai Sung had demonstrated how he threw away the pistol whilst making his escape. Now if Yih's demonstration was different from what had actually occurred, then his statement cannot be believed. The pistol was found under the box and had to be taken out with the aid of a wooden stick. The pistol could not have been put in such a position casually; it was more likely that it had been laid there carefully. It could not have been done by Yih who was at the time running away in some excitement. This pistol therefore could not have any connection with the case.

2

May 28, 1936.

Morning Translation.

"As to the book found at the house of Yang Vung Tao, the possibility of its being connected with the murder was still less.

"After I was assigned by the Court to take up the defence of Yih Hai Sung, I interviewed the accused at the police station and questioned him about the case. Japanese policemen brought Yih into a small room. I then interrogated him about the crime. At first, Yih said that he knew nothing at all about the murder of Nakayama and asked that an investigation be made. I then asked him why he had confessed the crime since he had no knowledge about the case. Yih replied that he wanted a quick death and expressed the hope that he would become a fierce ghost so that he could take revenge upon those who had falsely accused him. Yih added that during his detention he had on two different occasions swallowed brass buttons, but the attempts failed. Yih said that he was suffering from diarrhoea and the brass buttons had probably already been evacuated. Yih is now very weak and his nerves are out of order. The statements made by Yih in Court were contradictory. He accepted what was unfavourable to him but rejected everything that was in his favour. Whenever it is found that his statement did not collaborate with what were said to be facts, he would then alter the statement to conform with such facts. He seems to want a quick death. How can his statements be accepted as trustworthy? When Judge Siao was viewing the reconstruction of the crime the other day, Yih suddenly cried out 'save life'. On one hand, he confessed to the crime, on the other hand, he cried for redress. All this shows that something is wrong with Yih's nerves. Medical treatment is required. I request that Yih be removed to a hospital".

Lawyer Chang here submitted to the Court a plan showing the place where the murder of Nakayama took place. He pointed out where the Japanese marine collapsed, where the pistol and the bullet were found and the route Yih took during the reconstruction.

At this juncture, Yih knitted his eyebrows, sighed and broke into tears.

Assistant Municipal Advocate Paul Ru then addressed the Court :- "The bullet fell in front of the Japanese marine. The Municipal Police have not said that the bullet had entered the back of the head and passed through the forehead. Actually, the bullet had emerged from the side of the head. The bullet has been examined by experts and the Municipal Police would not have charged Yih if they had found that the bullet had no connection with the case".

Lawyer Chang here said that according to the evidence given by a Japanese doctor who testified on May 6, the bullet had entered the rear part of the head and emerged from the front of the head.

May 28, 1936.

3.

Morning Translation.

A foreign member of the S.M.P. who had examined the pistol gave the following evidence:- "I fired ten shots with this pistol. In one of these ten shots, the bullet flew back 18 feet and then fell to the ground. The bullet that was found has passed through many hands and if there had been any blood marks on it, they must have been obliterated. It is difficult to say whether the bullet was originally bloodstained."

A foreign Detective Sub-Inspector attached to Dixwell Road Police Station reported that another person named Poo Chao Yin (蒲朝英) had witnessed the murder. Poo made a statement to the Police and what he said corroborated the statement of the Japanese doctor and the report on the examination of the bullet.

Court Clerk Ting Chung Nan (丁重南) then read out the written record of the reconstruction. Lawyer Chang wrote down the words "generally correct" at the end of the record.

Zung (行), a coolie of the Moon Palace Hotel, was the next witness. Asked whether he knew the three persons, Yih, Yang and Tseu, the man replied: "Room No. 9 was hired in the name of Au Tshung Kee (夏春記). Many persons used to leave and enter this room. I never saw any of these three persons. I do not know them."

Chien Hung Nieh, the Presiding Judge, then asked Yih Hai Sung: "Each time that you were brought up for interrogation, you confessed that it was you who had committed the crime. Then why did you cry out that you were innocent of the crime?"

Weeping, Yih Hai Sung replied: "I am only 28 years of age and am a promising youth. At the Police Station, I swallowed two keys, a piece of brass that was attached to the back of my foreign dress and the brass buttons of my pants in the hope of committing suicide. I did this because I could not endure the hardships any longer. It was also for this same reason that I made a statement confessing that I had committed the crime so as to bring about an early conclusion of the case. But actually the Japanese marine was not murdered by me. At that time I was busily engaged in making preparations to celebrate the birthday of my aged mother on November 12. On November 7, 8 and 9, I was fully occupied in sending out invitation cards. The feasts were ordered at the Dah Chung Hwa Restaurant (大中華酒館) by Chang Zai Yuan (張財源) on my behalf. If it was I who had murdered the Japanese marine, why did I not run away after the crime and how could I have derived any pleasure in celebrating the birthday of my aged mother? As Heaven is above and below is the Presiding Judge, I did not commit this crime. I went every day to Room No. 9 of the Moon Palace Hotel after my return from Tsingtao in September last year. The invitation cards were likewise written and sent out from that room. This can be investigated. I never saw the coolie who is in Court to-day."

At this point, the Court ordered: "Do not make useless statements, you should give genuine evidence."

4

May 28, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Yih replied: "As all this occurred a long time ago, most of the persons, including Au Tshung Kee, with whom I used to associate, that time have now scattered. At present Chang Zai Yuan is the only person who knows all about this."

The Court then asked Yih Hai Sung why he had previously confessed to the crime.

Upon this, Yih wept bitterly and sighed. He then said: "I was accused by some person. As I could not bear the hardships after my arrest, there was no way open to me and although I am innocent I had to confess in order to seek death. I now request the Presiding Judge to deliver an early judgment in the case."

At this point, Yih wept so bitterly that he could not speak.

In reply to the Court, Yang Vung Tao said: "I went to Kwangtung in November and December of the 22nd Year of the Chinese Republic (1933) and returned to Shanghai on November 13 the following year. It is not true that whilst I was in Kwangtung, I had held the post of Commissioner of a Bureau of Public Safety, nor is it true that the Shanghai Bureau of Public Safety had a wish to arrest me. I made Y.h's acquaintance when we were at the Hoong Zung Association (洪順會). The book for concealing the pistol, which was discovered at my home, was planted there by Yang Chien Chung (楊建中) to implicate me. I formerly possessed a pistol. Fearing that it might fall into the hands of children and thereby give rise to accidents, Yang Chien Chung told me to cut a hole in the book to conceal the pistol. Sometime in February this year, he came to my house. The book at the time was in the hands of a child. Later I went upstairs to fetch some cigarettes. When I came down, the child had already gone out to play. When I went upstairs, Yang Chien Chung must have taken my book and replaced it with one of his. When I was arrested, the book was discovered at my home. As I thought it was my book, I therefore acknowledged it as mine at the first hearing of the case. However, upon making a closer examination afterwards, I discovered that this book was not mine at all."

Chang Zai Yuan, the next witness, corroborated the statement that Yih Hai Sung was the host at the Dai Chung Hwa Restaurant on November 10 on the occasion of the celebration of his mother's birthday. Witness further stated that on the night when the Japanese marine was murdered, witness had actually seen Yih Hai Sung running away after carrying out the shooting.

The Presiding Judge then ordered that Yih Hai Sung be sent to the S.M.C. Hospital and detailed the Court doctor to participate in the examination. The other two accused Yang and Tsau were ordered to be taken back to the Police Station. The case was then remanded for further hearing on the afternoon of next Wednesday, June 3.

# Yih Tells New Story, Denies Knowledge Of Murder

'Hsiao Kwangtung' Says Previous Confessions Extracted By Torture

**BARES BRUISED CHEST TO COURT**

Swallowed Metal Articles In Cell In Effort To End Misery

Charging that the confessions he gave were forced through police torture, Yih Hai-sen, better known as 'Hsiao Kwangtung,' on trial at the First Special District Court for the murder of Japanese Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama, made another revision of his previous statements yesterday and told the judges that he knew nothing of the crime.

With tears streaming down his cheeks, Yih bared his chest in the courtroom to show the judges the marks which he alleged were wounds received from police torture.

Acting on the petition of the defense attorneys, the Court ordered Yih sent to the Police Hospital for examination during the week's remand.

Also in the dock yesterday were Yang Wan-tao, president of the Tung Yih Association and Chow Yao-yung, "bouncer" of the Continental Ballroom, facing the same murder charge as Yih. Yang was only questioned briefly by the Court.

Earlier in yesterday's hearing, it was brought out by the defense counsel that "Hsiao Kwangtung" had repeatedly attempted to commit suicide while in the custody of the police.

Mr. Chang Ts-ziang, defense lawyer, told the Court that during a recent prison visit, Yih was alleged to have told him:

"I want to die. If I were dead, I would be a ghost and could catch all these people who have tried to accuse me."

**Swallows Hardware**

"Hsiao Kwangtung," was also said to have told Mr. Chang that he had swallowed two keys, one brass hook from his overcoat, and another metal hook from his trousers.

In view of these strange statements, and the previous conflicting stories told by Yih, the defense counsel said that he feared that the accused is mentally unsound as a result of the prolonged grilling.

Based on this fact, and the possibility that Yih had actually swallowed the keys and hooks, Attorney Chang moved that the prisoner be sent to the hospital for a thorough examination.

Questioned by the judge, "Hsiao Kwangtung" repeated that he wanted to die, and related that he had taken the various metal articles in an attempt at suicide.

Asked by Judge Hsiao to give a definite reason for his suicide move, Yih said, "I just want to have this thing concluded as quickly as possible. I don't want to suffer any longer."

Reminded by the Court that he actually admitted killing Nakayama in previous hearings, "Hsiao Kwangtung" flatly stated that he knew nothing about the murder.

"Never Met Yang"

"I returned to Shanghai from Tsingtao," he said, "in September and I never met Yang Wen-tao. I now happen to remember that on November 8, 9, 10, and 11, I was busy in writing invitations for a birthday party that I was giving for my mother on November 12.

"If I killed the Japanese on November 9, I would have left town immediately and would not have gone to the birthday party."

He also told the Court that the birthday party was given at Ta Chung Hwa Restaurant in Chapel and the feast was ordered by Chang Tsai-yuan, one of the police witnesses who testified previously that he saw Yang hand the gun to "Hsiao Kwangtung."

Asked by Judge Hsiao whether he could furnish any alibi to show that he was not at the scene of murder on the night of November 9, 1935, Yih said that he could not.

In a further statement, Yih said that he remembered that the invitations for the party were written in room No. 9, Moon Palace Hotel.

This room, which Yih said he often frequented, was the one in which the plotters of the Nakayama crime met before and after the shooting, according to "Hsiao Kwangtung's" previous testimony to the Court.

**Alleges Being Tortured**

It was then, when asked by the Court why he admitted the murder during the past hearings, that Yih made the charge that he had been tortured by the police.

He stated that he did not dare to say so at the previous trials because he was afraid that he would be given more punishment when he was returned to his cell. But as the Court had ordered that he be sent to hospital instead of being returned to the police custody, Yih said that he wanted to show the judges the wounds he received.

He pointed to a mark on his lip,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL

S. B. REGISTRY

S. B. D.

Date

and said it was a wound he received when the police officers struck him. He took off his jacket, turned the lining around, and showed the Court some stains. "This is blood from my nose which the officers punched," he said.

Yih went on to remove several other jackets and bared his chest to show the marks on his ribs. "The police squeezed me there," he pointed to the marks and said.

Yesterday's hearing was marked by lively verbal cross-fire between the Assistant Municipal Advocate and the defense lawyers, consisting of eight lawyers.

**Questions Prosecution Claim**

In his opening statement, Mr. Chang for the defense pointed out that the bullet which was alleged to have killed Nakayama was found eight feet behind the spot where the Japanese marine fell.

"If as alleged by the prosecution, Nakayama was walking from north to south on Darroch Road and Yih followed him, the bullet, which pierced through the victim's head from the rear, would have fallen in front of the body, instead of behind the body," the attorney pointed out.

Called to the stand to testify on this point, Detective Sub-Inspector Krause said that an amah, Pan Chao-ying, told the police in a statement that she saw a civilian and uniformed man walking almost parallel on Darroch Road on opposite sidewalks. A few moments later she saw the civilian crossing the street and when this man was still in the middle of the street, she heard a shot. From this testimony, the police officer said that the bullet would travel across half of the street, hit Nakayama and fall a few feet behind the body, as the victim stumbled a few feet and fell.

Yang was questioned briefly by the Court yesterday. He stuck to his story that the book with a cut-out section for a revolver was planted in his house by a certain Yang Chien-tsoong, who wanted to frame him.

*Handwritten signature or initials*

14-701

## "Shao Kwangtung" Says He Confessed To Murder After Being Tortured

Leading Accused Completely Repudiates His Former  
Confessions, Takes Off Clothes, Shows His  
Injuries; Ordered Sent To Hospital

### ALLEGED MURDERER OF JAPANESE MARINE TRIED TO END LIFE

Taking off his clothes in the dock and showing the judge his injuries, Yih Hai-sen, alias "Shao Kwangtung," who formerly confessed to having murdered Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing force, on Darroch Road at 9 p.m. on November 9, last, yesterday completely repudiated his former confessions, stating that he had admitted committing the crime only after being tortured by police. After crying almost throughout the entire short hearing yesterday, "Shao Kwangtung" was ordered by Judge Dzien to be sent to the Police Hospital to be examined by police doctors in conjunction with court doctors. The hearing was then again postponed for one week, the trial having made very little headway yesterday.

"Shao Kwangtung," an alleged Hongkew underworld figure, who is facing trial in connection with the killing of the Japanese marine, together with two others, Yang Wen-tao, 42-year-old Cantonese, former employee of the China Navigation Company, and Chou Tso-yun, a dancing hall employee, told the court through tears that during his detention he had several times tried to commit suicide in order that he might become a ghost and haunt the man or men

whose report to the police resulted in his arrest.

He said that he had swallowed two keys, two buttons and some liquid poison. He requested the court to have a doctor examine him in order to confirm his statements.

A complete hush fell over the crowded courtroom as "Shao Kwangtung" repudiated his former confessions and implications of Yang, and a Korean, "Jack," now held by the Japanese Consular Police in connection with the murder.

#### Prosecutor Surprised

Expressing great surprise at "Shao Kwangtung" once again changing his story, Assistant Municipal Advocate Paul Y. Ru, who is conducting the prosecution informed the court that the police had not tortured the accused and that "Shao Kwangtung" could not have swallowed keys, buttons or any liquid poison while being detained, as each and every prisoner was searched and relieved of all such articles immediately after arrest and before being confined in a cell.

The defence counsel jumped up at this stage and requested the court to order the examination of "Shao Kwangtung" by court doctors or to send him to the Institute of Legal Medicine for examination.

#### Accused's New Story

"Shao Kwangtung" in denying any knowledge of the crime stated that he could not have been involved in the murder on November 9, as between November 8 and November 11, he had been, very busy celebrating his mother's birthday. The birthday banquet was held in the Dai Chung Hwa Restaurant on November 10. If he had murdered the officer he would not dare to remain in

Shanghai and seat himself at the banquet table the next day. His mother's birthday fell on November 12, and on November 9 of last year he was busily engaged in writing invitations to guests. Chang Tsai-yuen, one of the star witnesses of the prosecution was helping him to arrange for the banquet, he said.

Chang Tsai-yuen, a dancing school proprietor testified to the same effect saying that when the banquet was held he was at the restaurant as a guest and saw "Shao Kwangtung" there. "Shao Kwangtung" said he wrote the invitations in Room No. 9 of the Moon Palace Cabaret on November 9, of last year. When asked why the waiter did not see him in the room "Shao Kwangtung" answered that he had never seen the particular waiter in the cabaret. Too long a time had elapsed for the waiter to remember clearly, he said. Chang also told the judge that "Shao Kwangtung" always celebrated his mother's birthday. The invitations were distributed a week before the banquet was held.

#### Yang Questioned

Yang Wen-tao, the co-defendant of "Shao Kwangtung" and former chairman of the Tung Yi Association of which "Shao Kwangtung" and the other accused Chou, and "Jack," the Korean, were members, still steadfastly refused to admit that the book hollowed out at the centre, to fit with the pistol used in the murder was his property. He once recognized the book as being his, but denied it later because he did not see it clearly.

Yang said he had a book hollowed out at the centre to hide his licensed pistol, but that book was not the one which the police had found in his home. The book found by police, he said, must have been put in his home by his enemy, Yang Chian-chun, in order to trap him. One day when he was eating his meal, Yang said, Yang Chian-chun came to his home and saw his book. After the meal he went upstairs to fetch some cigarettes, but when he came down he did not notice whether or not his book had been changed. Yang Wen-tao also informed the judge that after obtaining the licensed pistol he followed Yang Chian-chun's suggestion to put it into a book hollowed out at the centre in order to avoid the attention of children.

The Moon Palace Cabaret waiter who was looking after Room No. 9 on November 9, of last year was questioned at length by the judge, but he failed to identify any one of the accused. Before questioning "Shao Kwangtung" and Yang Wen-tao, the judge listened to a report by the police on the findings of the pistol and bullet shell found near the deceased officer's body.

Yang Wen-tao also took off his coat to show his injuries in order to convince the judge that he also should be examined by doctors, but only "Shao Kwangtung" was sent to hospital.

May 27, 1936.

3 Morning Translation.

Lih Pao (立報):

#### THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE

The fourth public hearing of the Nakayama murder case will be held in the Shanghai First Special District Court at 2 p.m. to-day. A dancing partner named Zung Wei Tsung (陳惠珍) will probably be called as witness.

The other day Zung Wei Tsung called at the Police Station to give an explanation of the circumstances surrounding the case and a written statement in this connection was made. These matters were already dealt with by Paul Ru, Assistant Municipal Advocate, at the last hearing.

#### Attempted Extortion from School Principal

Zung Hoong Pih (陳鴻璧), Principal of the Kwangtung Middle School (廣東中學), No. 205 Pao Yuan Road (寶源路), Chapei, was at one time threatened by certain persons who were attempting to extort money from her.

On December 25, 1935, Kao Ah Loh (高阿六), who has been in the service of the School for more than 20 years, received an anonymous threatening letter and on May 11 this year, he received another letter. Both letters were couched in strong terms.

Kao Ah Loh reported the matter to the School authorities who in turn informed the Police and requested them to effect the arrest of the writers of these anonymous letters.

Lih Pao:

#### TROUBLE AT THE DONG TUH MEDICAL COLLEGE

On May 18 the Dong Tuh Medical College (同仁醫學院), Ziang Ying Road (翔殷路), Kiangwan, increased the school fees from \$110 to \$140. The students opposed the increase and went on strike.

The students are dissatisfied with Zung Lih Chuin (鄭立群), Dean of the College, who has been strongly urged to leave. After the strike, the students held several meetings at which resolutions were passed to the effect that studies be not resumed until the original scale of school fees has been restored and Zung Lih Chuin has been driven away.

It is reported that the students resumed their studies yesterday morning when their demands were accepted by Koo Yueh Chi (顧毓濟), President of the College, who stated that the original scale of school fees would be restored for the time being and that the Dean would be replaced by Tseu Shou Ziang (周壽祥) a professor of biology.

7073

May 26, 1936.

Afternoon translation.

Mihias (ミイア)

THE HAKAYAMA MURDER CASE

The fourth public hearing of the Hakayama murder case will be held in the First Special District Court on May 28.

In view of the fact that the Korean named Jack is one of the principals concerned in the case and that he should be available for interrogation, the Court has notified the S. I. to request the Japanese Consular Police to send him to the hearing of the case on May 28.

May 25, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Ta Yien Jih bao (大言日報) of May 23 :-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE

(叶海生) On the afternoon of May 22, Yih Hai Sung and other accused charged with the murder of the Japanese marine Nakayama were escorted to the spot where the murder took place and demonstrated how they had carried out the murder. Some of the accused, who had no idea how the murder took place, acted on the orders of the detectives and policemen and made many mistakes. The spectators laughed at them.

Holmes (福摩斯) published the following comment on May 24 :-

On the night of November 9, 1935, a Japanese marine named Nakayama was murdered on Darroch Road. As it was not known who had committed the murder, serious trouble occurred and nearly a second January 28 Incident took place. Many residents in Chapei and Hongkew removed their homes.

Now three culprits have been arrested and Yih Hai Sung is being charged with the murder of the Japanese marine. On the afternoon of May 22, Yih Hai Sung was sent under escort to the place where the murder took place and demonstrated how he had carried out the murder. A great number of persons went to see the demonstration.

We would like to ascertain the feelings of those persons who saw the demonstration. A murderer must forfeit his life for the crime. Yih Hai Sung will naturally be dealt with according to law since he had murdered Nakayama. Many cases of murder have occurred in Shanghai, but the murderers have not paid for their crimes with their lives. Why?

Recently, a Chinese worker was fatally assaulted by five Japanese. We are not aware that the Chinese authorities have lodged a protest, nor have we heard that the Japanese authorities have dealt with the murderers. When a Chinese murders a person, he has to forfeit his life, and at one time fear was entertained for the fate of several million residents. However, when a Chinese is murdered, the murderers are not held for their responsibility. Again, why?

An unknown Chinese is killed and his skin and flesh removed. Somebody witnessed the skeleton of the deceased being thrown out over the wall of a certain cotton mill in the Western District. Although they saw the skeleton, the Chinese Police did not conduct a close investigation into the case. Why?

We hope that the persons who went to North Szechuen Road on May 22 to see the demonstration made by Yih Hai Sung will reflect over all these incidents.

May 24, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Shanghai Pao (上海报) published the following report on May 23:-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE.

In connection with the demonstration made by Yih Hai Sung (叶海生) on May 22 showing how he murdered the Japanese marine Nakayama, the following two suspicious points were noted :-

(1) The spot indicated by the witness Hu Ziang Woo (胡祥和) as the place where Nakayama had collapsed after the murder is three or four feet away from the spot indicated by Yih Hai Sung in the demonstration.

(2) After Nakayama fell to the ground, an empty cartridge case was found at a spot about 20 feet distant from the place where he fell. Kuh Chao Chi (葛肇基), the lawyer appearing for Yih Hai Sung's defence, said that when a shot is fired by an expert the empty cartridge case would not lie 20 feet away from the object at which he had directed his aim.

Lih Pao Evening Edition (立报晚刊) published the following article on May 23 :-

Despite lengthy investigations made by the Municipal Police into the murder of Nakayama and the many hearings of the case against the accused, the true facts are still unknown.

On May 22, Yih Hai Sung, by order of the Court, went to Darroch Road and demonstrated how he had carried out the murder. Witness Hu Ziang Woo could not say with any certainty that Yih resembled the running person whom he saw on the night of the murder. Another witness Chang Zal Yuen (张时元) failed to put in an appearance. After completing his demonstration, Yih Hai Sung, overcome by his feelings, sadly cried out, "Save life". Although he did not say why he gave out that cry, there are many hidden meanings in Yih's cry.

We are of the opinion that the Court should investigate further into the meaning of this sad cry from Yih Hai Sung.

May 23, 1936.

S. B. REC.  
B. D. 7  
Morning Translation.

Ta Kung Pao, Shun Pao, Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers:-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE

To get a clearer understanding of the murder on November 9 last of the Japanese marine Nakayama, for which three Cantonese named Yang Vung Tao (楊文道), Yih Hai Sung (葉海生) and Tset Shou Yong (周社東) are being charged by the Shanghai Municipal Police, Judge Siao Sih Fun (蕭燮芬) of the First Special District Court yesterday visited the scene of crime in company with Clerk Ting Chung Nan (丁重南) and Municipal Advocate Paul Ru (汝保華). The party set out in motor cars from the Court at 2:05 p.m. yesterday, accompanied by a number of Judicial Police.

Meanwhile, a large number of Chinese, Foreign and Japanese policemen and detectives under a foreign Assistant Commissioner and a Japanese Assistant Commissioner of the Municipal Police were already in the vicinity of Darrooh Road and North Szechuen Road to preserve order. The large crowd of spectators who had gathered were kept to the footpaths.

Judge Siao alighted from his car outside the Pao Min Hospital on North Szechuen Road and first made an inspection of the Japanese School (東洋學堂) and the entrance to Azeleas Terrace (阿瑞里), where, according to Yih Hai Sung, the pistol was handed to him by Yang Vung Tao.

By this time Yih Hai Sung had arrived in a prison van. He was handcuffed to two Japanese policemen. Judge Siao ordered him to be taken to the corner of North Szechuen Road and Darrooh Road, where, upon being questioned by the Judge, he said: "After Yang Vung Tao gave me the pistol at the entrance of Azeleas Terrace, I crossed over to the western footpath of North Szechuen Road and walked northwards till I reached Darrooh Road, i.e. the spot where I am standing now. After waiting for about half an hour, I saw Yang Vung Tao coming behind a Japanese marine. Yang made a sign to me with his mouth, whereupon I followed the Japanese marine into Darrooh Road."

Complying with an order of the Judge, Yih Hai Sung walked along Darrooh Road to indicate the way he had followed the Japanese. The Judge and other officials followed him. (Darrooh Road is bow-shaped. It runs east and west at one section, then turns to run northward till it ends at Kiangwan Road.) Yih stopped at the point where the road starts to turn northward and said that he stood near an electric pole, No. 13, and fired a shot at the Japanese marine Nakayama who was eight or nine paces in front of him. After firing the shot, he fled through Foong Lo Li Alleyway (丰樂里) on the opposite side of the road.

Judge Siao then ordered witness Hu Ziang Woo (胡祥和) to reconstruct what he saw at the time of the incident.

Hu said: "I was going to the Takaoka laundry(?) that night. When I arrived at House No. 89, which is next to the laundry, I heard a shot and immediately afterwards I saw a person run towards Foong Lo Li Alleyway. On going forward, I saw a Japanese marine lying on the ground, with his head pointing west. I then went to Takaoka's shop to tell what I saw."

May 23, 1936.

Morning Translation.

The Judge then ordered Yih Hai Sung to demonstrate how he escaped; at the same time the Judge ordered Hu Ziang Woo to say whether the build of the running person, whom he saw on the night of the murder, resembled that of Yih Hai Sung.

Hu Ziang Woo replied that he could not say with any certainty. He only saw the man running into Foong Lo Li from behind an electric pole.

Yih Hai Sung said that he ran into the alleyway from the front of an electric pole.

Judge Siao ordered Yih Hai Sung to continue to show how he had escaped, whereupon Yih entered the main alleyway of Foong Lo Li from Darroch Road. (This alleyway extends from Darroch Road to North Szechuen Road.) Upon reaching South Foong Lo Li No. 7 side alleyway, Yih entered a small alleyway opposite and through another small alleyway he emerged from an alleyway opposite South Foong Lo Li No. 5 side alleyway and arrived at the main alleyway of Foong Lo Li. Yih said that this was the course he took and added that he threw the pistol beside the Police Box opposite South Foong Lo Li No. Five and No. Four alleyways.

At this juncture, a foreign policeman lent a pistol to Yih and instructed him to demonstrate how he discarded the pistol. Yih acted accordingly and then walked to the mouth of North Szechuen Road via the main alleyway of Foong Lo Li, saying that he effected his escape in this manner.

Upon being asked by the Judge as to where he went after he had run to North Szechuen Road, Yih replied that he went to his home at No. 12 San Sin Li (三新里), Jukong Road.

The Judge asked Yih where he really went, for, according to his statement, he had said that he proceeded direct to room No. 9 at the Moon Palace Hotel. Upon this, Yih said that he went to the Moon Palace Hotel.

The Judge then ordered Yih to be detained in the prison van. Unexpectedly, Yih cried out, "Save life". Judge Siao asked him why he had cried for help, but Yih did not give a reply.

Judge Siao then returned to the spot on Darroch Road where Nakayama was murdered.

D.S.I. Crowther pointed out a spot 4 feet 4 inches from the western side footpath and said that was where the bullet was found. The empty cartridge case was discovered at a spot 27 feet from the same footpath.

The Judge then went to the mouth of Kiangwan Road and North Szechuen Road. D.S.I. Crowther then said to him: "After the murder, a woman made a report to two Chinese policemen on patrol duty there. The two Chinese policemen then proceeded to the spot to make an inspection. One of the policemen remained on the spot, while the other came here and used the telephone to report the incident to the Police Station".

May 23, 1936.

Morning Translation.

After inspecting the scenes indicated to him by D.S.I. Crowther, Judge Siao returned to the entrance of the main alleyway of Yue Ching Faung (餘慶坊) on North Szechuen Road, directly opposite Darroch Road, which, as had been pointed by the witness Chang Zai Yuan (張財元), was the place where he (the witness) had seen Jack and Yang Vung Tao.

According to the Police, Chang Zai Yuan had been notified to wait at that place, but as he was not to be found there at the moment, it was not known where he had gone to. D.S.I. Crowther then demonstrated what Chang Zai Yuan had said. The officer stated that Chang Zai Yuan said he saw the two men on the day in question when he was coming out of the main alleyway of Yue Ching Faung and was proceeding to Darroch Road; the time was about 8.30 or 8.40 p.m.

After viewing the locality, Judge Siao expressed a wish to inspect Room 9 of the Moon Palace Hotel. The Police then notified the Public Safety Bureau in the district concerned to detail an officer to accompany the party to the Moon Palace Hotel.

Upon arriving there, the officers could not locate the waiter who was assigned to look after Room 9 on November 9 last year for he had been dismissed. Judge Siao then interrogated Yih Hai Sung on what took place in the room on that day.

Yih replied: "At 8 p.m. that day, in company with Tseu Shou Yong, Jack and another unknown Korean, I waited in this room for Yang Vung Tao. He arrived shortly after and without exchanging any conversation we set out immediately."

Judge Siao: "Why did you not open fire at the deceased immediately after you saw him at the entrance of Darroch Road? Why did you shoot at him after following him for some time? After the commission of the crime and after your return to the room in the hotel, whom did you see?"

Yih Hai Sung: "I saw Tseu Shou Yong sitting by the window. He asked me what had been done. I answered that the matter had been carried through."

Judge Siao then summoned No.1 waiter Tsu Ching Piau (朱金標) for interrogation.

The latter stated that the room had been engaged by Au Tshung Kee (吳春記).

The Judge asked whether it was possible for him (the No.1 waiter) to arrange for the appearance of waiter Ying Dong Ching (應同敬) at the next hearing of the case to give evidence. The No.1 waiter replied in the affirmative.

At this stage Judge Siao ordered the party to proceed to No. 71 Yung Kyih Lee (永吉里), Range Road, the address of the Dong Nyi Association (同義協會).

On arrival at this address, the party were received by a woman named Tsu (朱) who said that the Dong Nyi Association was formerly located at that address and occupied the yard, the parlour, the back room behind the parlour and a loft.

Here Yih Hai Sung said: "The plan to murder the Japanese marine was discussed in the back room behind the parlour. There were only 3 or 4 stools in the room. The drawing of lots took place in the parlour."

Judge Siao: "Since all of you had on September 5 (?) drawn lots to decide upon the person who was to carry out the shooting, why did you delay its execution until the 9th?"

May 23, 1936.

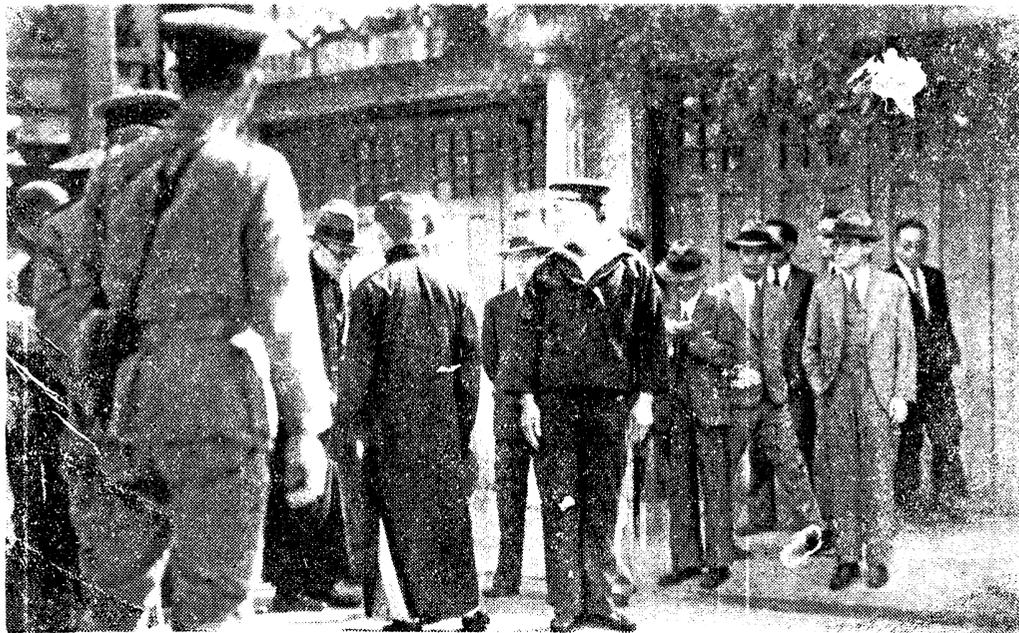
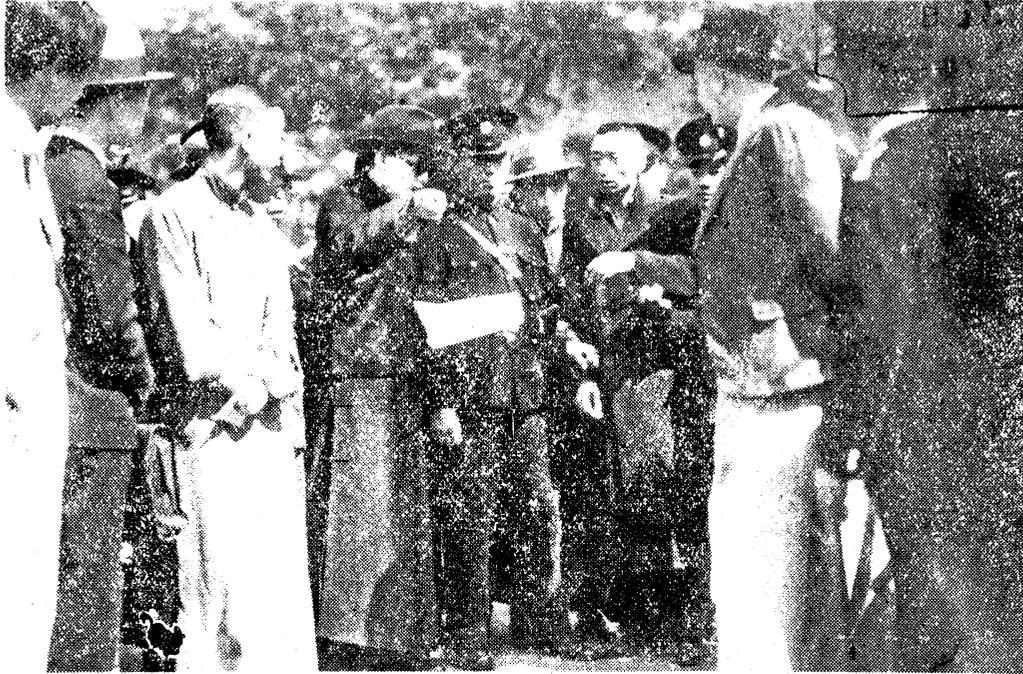
Morning Translation.

Yih Hai Sung replied that he did not know and that it was Yang Vung Tao who wished to postpone it until the 9th.

Here Judge Siao declared that his investigation was completed. The party then returned to the Court. It was then 4.10 p.m.

Lawyer Kuh Chao Chi (葛摩基), the lawyer defending Yang Vung Tao, lawyer Tang Wei Chun (唐怀群) who is appearing for Tseu Shou Yong, and lawyer Chang Ta Nieng (張志讓) were present throughout the reconstruction.

NAKAYAMA MURDER RECONSTRUCTED



Yit Hai-sen, (shown) thronged Barroch Road yesterday afternoon when in the presence of "Little Cantonese," one of the suspects in the murder of the Japanese marine, court officials and police officers, the murder was reconstructed. Upper picture shows the suspect in charge of Japanese police, with Judge Hsiang-tung, Chinese magistrate, standing on the spot where Petty Officer Nakayama was found shot.

BARROCH RD. CRIME  
RE-ENACTED

Yit Hai-sen Taken to Scene  
of Nakayama's Murder

Yit Hai-sen, the Chinese suspect in the murder of Petty Officer Nakayama, was taken to the scene of the crime on Barroch Road yesterday afternoon. He was accompanied by Judge Hsiang-tung, Chinese magistrate, and other officials. The scene was reconstructed in the presence of court officials and police officers.

The principal suspect in the reconstruction was Yit Hai-sen, alias "Little Cantonese," one of the three men named in the murder, and who had admitted several times in the Chinese court that he committed the crime. He showed to the Judge yesterday the spot where he said he had killed Nakayama and then described how he fled into an alleyway and threw away his weapon after the shooting. The Judge also visited the Moon Palace Hotel and the Cantonese society known as the Dong Nyi Yit Hui.

A large number of spectators, including many Japanese, were attracted by the reconstruction, but order was well maintained by the police.

14615

**'I Killed Nakayama!' Says Little Kwangtung Before District Court**



(Photo by Issages taken "on the run")

Under escort of two Japanese policemen, Yih Hai-sen, better known as "Shao Kwangtung," is shown walking out from the First Special District Court building where he reiterated that he had killed Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama on Darroch Road on November 9 last year.

**Hsiao Kwangtung Changes Motive**

**Killing Calculated To Create Hongkew Panic, Strengthen Society**

A new motive for the killing of Hideo Nakayama, warrant officer of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, on Darroch Road on the night of November 9, 1935, was given by Yih Hai-sen alias "Hsiao Kwangtung" at the resumed hearing of the case yesterday afternoon in the First Special District Court. The shooting, he declared, was done deliberately to kill a Japanese in order stir up trouble in Hongkew, and in the ensuing panic to strengthen the political position of the Cantonese secret society known as the Dong Nyl Yat Hui.

In making this statement, Little Kwangtung further revised his confession of the crime. He said that Yang Wen-tao, second accused, was chief of the society, and with other members including Chow Yac-yung, assistant manager of the Continental Ballroom, and the Korean "Jack" now being held by Japanese Consular Police, they had plotted the murder together.

Yang and Chow continued to deny the implication yesterday, declaring that they are being framed, despite Yih's assertion that they helped map out the plot. Yih stuck to his story that he himself had fired the fatal shot.

Tomorrow afternoon at 2 o'clock Judge Chien Hung-yih, who has been hearing the case, will visit the scene of the crime on Darroch Road with police to see another reconstruction of the shooting. The case has been adjourned until next Wednesday afternoon, and the judge has ordered that the Korean, "Jack," be brought to court by the Japanese for an examination.

MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. C. REGISTRY  
B. D. 7076  
22 5

*File*

14621

## ANOTHER SUSPECT IN DARROCH RD. CRIME

Yih Hai-sen Tells Motive of  
Shooting of Nakayama

### JUDGE TO VISIT SCENE OF MURDER TO-MORROW

A third man was charged with being concerned in the murder of H. Nakayama, Japanese marine, on Darroch Road, on November 9, last year: Yih Hai-sen, alias "Little Cantonese," reiterated that he shot the Japanese marine in order to create a disturbance in Hongkew; and Judge Chien Hung-yih announced that he, the police lawyer and counsel for defence would witness a reconstruction of the Darroch Road crime at 2 p.m. to-morrow. These were the developments in the First Special District Court yesterday afternoon when the hearing was resumed of the case against Yang Ven-tao and Yih Hai-sen, both Cantonese, accused of H. Nakayama's murder.

At the outset of yesterday's hearing, Mr. Paul Y. Ru, Assistant Municipal Advocate, prosecuting, told the Judge that during the period of remand, Chow Zeu-yoong, alias Chow Yao-yung, who had been implicated in Nakayama's murder by "Little Cantonese," was arrested in the "Continental" Dancing Hall, Ningpo Road, and he likewise was charged with murder. Mr. Ru added that a bullet, which was found by police near the scene of the crime, had been examined by experts but no trace of blood on it could be found. At the station, the newly-arrested man admitted he was a member of the Cantonese society known as Dong Nyi Yat Hui, but denied having taken part in the shooting.

Yih Hai-sen, who changed his statement each time he appeared before the court, made another sensational statement yesterday. In reply to the Judge, he stated that the motive of killing the Japanese marine was to create a disturbance in Hongkew. This, he told the Judge, would increase the number of members of the society of which he was a member and enhance the influence of his society. How the murder of a Japanese could increase his society's influence the prisoner did not disclose, despite the Judge's questioning on this point. The prisoner repeated that the plot to kill a Japanese was mapped out by the Koreans and he fired the shot that killed Nakayama.

#### Changed His Statement

Det.-Sub-Inspr. Crowther entered the witness' box again and told the Judge that information which led to the arrest of Yang Ven-tao was furnished by one Hariyama whose Chinese name was Tseng Wei-ming, a naturalized Japanese subject. Witness said that "Little Cantonese" was twice taken to the scene of the Darroch Road crime for a reconstruction of the murder and, on the first occasion, "Little Cantonese" told the police that after firing the shot he went back to North Szechuen Road, and, on the second occasion, he said that he went to the Fong Loh Li Alleyway after firing the shot that killed Nakayama. Witness also reported on his investigations concerning the bank accounts of "Little Cantonese" in December last year. Regarding the Korean named Jack, who was mentioned several times by "Little Cantonese," witness said that he understood the Japanese authorities had not completed their investigations and the Korean was not in court yesterday.

Two Japanese detectives of S.M. Police testified in regard to the information which led to the arrest of Yang Ven-tao, after which, Det.-Sub-Inspr. Dickson, of the finger-print department, gave evidence concerning the seized pistol and a book that was alleged to have been used to conceal the pistol. Other witnesses included Tsu Sheng-foo, landlord of the building in which was situated the society known as Dong Nyi Yat Hui, and Ah Keng, a servant of the society.

#### Will See Reconstruction

Before the conclusion of the hearing, "Little Cantonese" burst into cries in the accused's dock and his attorney-at-law suggested that he be held in the Court's civil detention house instead of at the station cell during the period of adjournment, but the application was not granted.

The Judge told "Little Cantonese" that he might say anything he wished to say before him and questioned him why he cried. In reply, the prisoner said he was not falsely accused.

The Judge adjourned the hearing till next Wednesday afternoon, and ordered that the Korean named Jack should be brought to his court as a witness at next hearing. At 2 p.m. to-morrow, the Judge said, he would visit the scene of the Darroch Road crime to see a reconstruction of the crime.

*File*  
*MR*

14603

# Yih Changes Killing Story Once Again

Fresh Motive Presented For Murder Of Nakayama

**SAYS SOCIETY WANTED SLAYING**

**"Hsiao Kwangtung" In Court Once More Over Hongkew Death Case**

Although still admitting that it was he who fired the shot that killed Hideo Nakayama, member of the Japanese Naval Land Party, on the night of November 9, 1935, Yih Hsi-sen, better known as "Hsiao Kwangtung," further revised his confession at the third opening hearing of the case held before Judge Chien Hung-nich, presiding, and a full tribunal in the First Special District Court yesterday afternoon.

This revision presented a fresh motive for the killing. In one of his earlier confessions, Yih declared that he killed Nakayama, single-handed and without any prompting, because he had wanted to kill a Japanese since the Sino-Japanese trouble.

Yesterday, he stated that the motive for the murder was because the Tung Yih Association, a Cantonese organization, headed by Yang Wen-tao, second accused, had decided that it would be beneficial to the association to have a Japanese killed. Yih declared that Yang and others in the association, including Chow Yao-yung, assistant manager of the Continental Ballroom, and "Jack," the Korean, now in Japanese hands, were implicated in the plot.

#### Ru Outlines New Statement

At the opening of the session yesterday, Mr. Paul Y. Ru, Assistant Municipal Advocate, informed the court that Yih had revised his confession in a statement to the police and proceeded to outline that revision. He stated that Yih had declared the plotters believed that by killing a Japanese subject, considerable unrest could be stirred up in Hongkew and that after this unrest had subsided, the association could become more powerful and gather more members. Questioned later during the hearing, Yih admitted that this was the statement he had made to the police.

Yih's revision continued that considerable time had been spent in plotting the crime. On November 3, the plotters, made up of Yih, Yang, Chow and the Korean, had gone to Darroch Road to look over the scene of the contemplated shooting, the statement continued. It continued that on the night of the shooting, the group went to the Moon Palace Hotel and engaged Room No. 9 under the name of Hsiao Cheng-chi.

Mr. Ru stated that police had investigated this statement by going to the Moon Palace and making inquiries. The hotel management had informed them Room 9 had been let to a group of men under the name given by Yih on the specified night.

Both Yang and Chow flatly denied implication in the case. Yang was questioned for a considerable length of time by Judge Chien but the man continued his statements of "I know nothing" with dogged persistence. All statements made against him he branded as lies and charged a "frame-up." No amount of ques-

tioning could shake him from his story.

Asked why he told the police that the book which contained the death weapon was his, and why he later retracted this statement, Yang declared that he never told the police anything of the kind.

#### Home In Bed

Asked what he knew about the killing, Chow declared that he knew absolutely nothing. He stated that on the night of the shooting, he was home in bed. It was impossible for him to be any place else, he continued, because he had no clothes. He had sent all his wearing apparel to the pawnshop, he continued.

Although yesterday's hearing lasted from 2 to 4:30 p.m., aside from Yih's revision of his confession, and the continued questioning of Yang, other testimony given was largely an expansion of that already taken by the court. Police witnesses testified concerning the reconstruction of the crime which was carried out on May 2, and later Judge Chien announced that he would personally attend another reconstruction tomorrow. The prosecution further offered evidence to show that Yih had received money in various sums ranging as high as \$600 in the form of remittances from Tsingtao. This money was received by Yih while he was in Shanghai in December, 1935, and February, of this year. The case was remanded until May 27 at 2 p.m. for further hearing.

14608

# Nakayama Killing Said Planned To Create New Political Incident Here

## Murder Plot Details Told By Accused

Slayer Selected By Lot  
After Meeting Of Tung  
Yi Organization

JUDGE PROTESTS ON  
WITNESS' ABSENCE

"Jack The Korean" Still In  
Japanese Police Hands;  
Third Man Charged

Further astonishing confessions were made by Yih Hai-sen, alias "Shao Kwangtung," in the First Special District Court yesterday afternoon, when the hearing was resumed of the murder charge brought against him in connection with the shooting in Darroch Road of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama, of the Japanese Landing Force, at 9 p.m. on November 9.

"Shao Kwangtung," who broke down and cried several times during the hearing, revealed that the killing was planned by the Tung Yi Association, an alleged philanthropic organization, in order to create a political incident here, and thus bring more members into their Association. He added that the slayer had been selected by lottery, to which he had been summoned after a meeting of the Association.

Chou Tso-yun, the third suspect in the case, who was arrested in the Continental Ballroom, Ningpo Road, on the night of May 8, appeared in court yesterday, and was charged with complicity in the murder. He was implicated by "Shao Kwangtung" as the man who called him to the Moon Palace Cabaret on the eventful night at the request of Yang Wen-tao, 42-year-old Cantonese former employee of the China Navigation Company. "Shao Kwangtung" also alleged that Chou as a member of the Tung Yi Association, had called him to participate in the drawing of lots in order to decide who was to kill a Japanese Naval officer. Chou denied this.

"Shao Kwangtung" stated in court yesterday that the suggestion for the killing was made by "Jack," the Korean, at present held by the Japanese Consular Police, and who,

notwithstanding the repeated requests made by Judge Dzien, has so far not been brought before the tribunal to be questioned as a witness.

It was stated in court that "Jack" was not brought to court by the Japanese Consular Police as they had not completed their inquiries. Judge Dzien for the third time yesterday asked a representative of the Shanghai Municipal Police to make a strong representation to the Japanese authorities to allow the Korean to be questioned in open court.

### Yang Denies Allegations

It will be remembered that at the hearing held on May 1, "Shao Kwangtung" implicated Yang as being the actual killer of Warrant Officer Nakayama, stating at the time that he was present at the scene of the crime together with the Korean, Jack. At the next hearing on May 6, "Shao Kwangtung" retracted his previous statements and said that he himself killed the Japanese Marine and that Yang had nothing to do with it. At the same hearing a sensation was caused at the trial when a defence attorney called a witness who stated that the allegations against "Shao Kwangtung" and Yang constituted a frame-up, stories fabricated by police informers in order to collect rewards offered.

Yesterday "Shao Kwangtung" again implicated Yang in complicity in the murder by stating that the pistol used in the crime was given to him by Yang and, further, that Yang together with "Jack" accompanied him to the scene of the crime.

Doing a great deal of confessing at the trial, "Shao Kwangtung" stated that it was Chou, the third accused, who called him on November 5, four days before the murder, to discuss the plot with Yang and two Koreans. "Shao Kwangtung" then related that at the meeting, after it was decided that a Japanese official had to be murdered, Yang wrote the character "Chui" meaning "go" on a slip of paper, then tore three similar pieces of paper and rolled all four into balls. Then each of the men present took one and the lot to kill the Japanese official fell to him. "Shao Kwangtung."

When asked as to who was the actual intended victim and what was the motive behind the plot, "Shao Kwangtung" said that they had no definite victim in mind and that they wanted to kill a Japanese in order to create a disturbance in Hongkew and to increase the power of the Tung Yi Association. More people would become members of the association and more money would be forthcoming. "Shao Kwangtung" alleged that the suggestion was made by "Jack," who, he said at the last hearing, had become a member of his association.

### Crime To Be Re-enacted

Prior to the court rising yesterday, and after evidence was given by Sub-Inspector Crowther, attached to Dixwell Road Police Station, Judge Dzien stated that he himself would visit the scene of the crime to-morrow and have "Shao Kwangtung" re-enact the murder.

Yang denied everything alleged by "Shao Kwangtung" and did very little talking. When questioned as to his former confession at the police station, that the book hollowed out at the centre to fit in with the pistol used in the crime, was his, he repudiated his former statement. The judge questioned him at length, but he would not reveal anything. He repeated that he had not seen clearly the book which was found by the police in his home.

At the beginning of the hearing Mr. Paul Ru, Assistant Municipal Advocate, stated that Chou had confessed that he was a member of the Tung Yi Association and that he knew the two other accused. Chou, it was said, denied that

he had any knowledge of the Nakayama murder plot. Chou was also said to have denied that he had been asked by Yang to call "Shao Kwangtung" to discuss the murder plot. Mr. Ru also repeated "Shao Kwangtung's" confession regarding the motive of the crime, but said that he could exonerate Chou who did not actually go to the scene of the crime, but had participated in criminal deliberations before and after the crime.

Hence Chou was also charged with complicity in the murder, he said.

### Police Evidence

Detective Sub-Inspector Crowther of the Dixwell Road Police Station described the two demonstrations of the crime given by "Shao Kwangtung" during the postponement of the hearing. According to his descriptions "Shao Kwangtung" made conflicting reports as to the actual killer during both demonstrations. At the first demonstration held on May 2, it was stated, "Shao Kwangtung" said that at the corner of Darroch Road both "Jack" and Yang walked before him with the Japanese sailor walking ahead of the group. Yang shot the sailor. Yang did not pass him ("Shao Kwangtung") a pistol. After the shooting "Shao Kwangtung" fled.

During the second demonstration on May 4, "Shao Kwangtung" repudiated his former statement giving positions of "Jack" and Yang while committing the crime. He was about 10 paces away from both "Jack" and Yang, "Shao Kwangtung" was quoted as saying. Yang passed him the pistol and he ("Shao Kwangtung") shot the Japanese sailor. After shooting down the victim "Shao Kwangtung" fled through the Feng Lo Alley in Darroch Road. Hu Hsiang-wu, a Chinese shoemaker who saw a man running into the alley after the shooting, testified during the demonstration that the man who was dressed in black was not as high as "Shao Kwangtung," but the fleeing man was stouter. The fleeing man wore leather shoes but "Shao Kwangtung" also wore leather shoes during the demonstration, it was said.

### Informers' Statements

A Japanese detective handling the case told the court that he received his information from a Japanese named Harayama, in December of last year. The Japanese Consular police arrested Yang when he was in Tsingtao. Two Chinese, Wang Ching-sung and Li Yeo, were said to have also supplied him with information. Mr. Paul Ru said, however, that both informants refused to sign reports. Li Yeo was said to have told the police that he saw "Shao Kwangtung" lying in a bed in the Moon Palace Cabaret on November 9, about 8 p.m. About half an hour later "Jack" entered the room and gave "Shao Kwangtung" something black. The latter refused to accept it saying that he ("Jack") might just as well keep it for himself. Both later left the cabaret.

Chou Tso-yun, the third accused, told the court that he knew Yang Wen-tao for four years, but that he had only been a member of his (Yang's) association for one year. He slept on the premises of the association. He became a member at the end of 1934, but the association was dissolved at the end of the last Lunar year because of lack of funds. "Shao Kwangtung" seldom came to the association, he stated. Yang had never asked him (Chou) to go to a meeting to discuss a murder plot.

FILE

14607

The association had no Korean members. He only met "Jack" at the Moon Palace Cabaret. He did not know whether or not Yang had a pistol. He did not go to the Moon Palace Cabaret on November 9, last, as was alleged by "Shao Kwangtung." He stated that he was once beaten by "Jack" while trying to effect a compromise between "Jack" and "Shao Kwangtung" in a quarrel.

**More Witnesses**

Several waiters and the manager of the Moon Palace Cabaret appeared as witnesses. One of them testified that Chou once registered at a room on the fourth floor of the cabaret, but Chou said that his friend rented the room. Chu Sen, former landlord of Yang living in Old Range Road, testified that Yang once rented the ground floor of his house at a monthly rental of \$20. Due to lack of money Yang moved out after two months. Meetings were held at Yang's home and they were attended by more than 20 people. He did not know whether or not there were some Koreans present. He recognized Chou but not "Shao Kwangtung." A former boy of the Tung Yi Association said that there were no Korean members. He resigned after working for two months because he could not sleep.

file  
1932

## Nakayama Case Hearing Opened

### Murder Charges Filed Against Big Chow; Frame-Up Alleged

Formal charges of murder are expected to be filed against Chow Sha-yung, cabaret inspector, this afternoon when he faces the First Special District Court with Yih Hai-sen, alias "Shao Kwangtung," and Yang Wen-tao for alleged complicity in the killing of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing Force on Larroch Road on November 9, 1935.

Chow, alias "Ta (Big) Chow," an ex-compositor formerly in the employ of a local English-language newspaper, was arrested some 10 days ago at the Continental Ballroom, Ningpo Road, where he was employed as an inspector. He was implicated by "Shao Kwangtung" as the messenger Yang sent to ask his attendance at a conference allegedly called to discuss the murder of the Japanese bluejacket. "Shao Kwangtung" and Yang are both charged with murder under Article 271 of the Chinese Criminal Code.

#### Spectators Limited

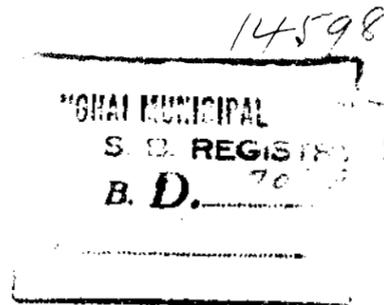
In view of the congestion in the courtroom during the previous sessions, the full court of the criminal division of the court has decided to limit the number of spectators to 40. Only that number of tickets will be issued this afternoon. The courtroom will be guarded by special police to prevent any disturbances. Judge Chien Hung-nieh is scheduled to preside over the hearing as usual.

Further allegations against the witnesses for prosecution have been promised by the defense lawyers for this afternoon's session. Attorney Wong Shih-chung, appearing for "Shao Kwangtung" who has confessed to the charges, this afternoon was to produce in court documents intended to show that Tseng Yuan, the star witness of the prosecution, had attempted to extort money from his client in Tsingtao shortly before his arrest.

#### Frame-Up Alleged

Charges of a "frame-up" will be pressed by Attorney G. R. Grove, appearing for Yang Wen-tao, who during the last hearing two weeks ago introduced evidence which he claims would prove that his client was a victim of a "frame-up." He would ask the court to investigate the alleged affair this afternoon.

Warrant Officer Nakayama was killed at 9 p.m. on November 9, last year. His murder caused a panic in Chapel and Hongkew, resulting in the exodus of residents from those areas in fear of a new Sino-Japanese "war." After months of investigation, police rounded up a total of seven suspects. While the three are being held on murder charges, a fourth one is held by the Japanese Consular police. He is a Korean by name of "Jack." A fifth suspect was released while two women, mother and sweetheart of "Shao Kwangtung," arrested by the Public Safety Bureau at the request of the Japanese authorities, also regained freedom after a prolonged detention.



file  
7/20

Grove

2  
May 21, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Ta Kung Pao, Shun Pao, Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers:-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE

The case against the persons charged with the murder of a Japanese marine named Hideo Nakayama came up for a further hearing yesterday afternoon at the Shanghai First Special District Court. In addition to the special admission tickets issued to newspaper reporters, only 40 ordinary admission tickets were issued by the Court. Persons attending the hearing were subject to a search by the Judicial Police before being permitted to enter the Court room. This precaution was to prevent trouble.

The Shanghai City Government yesterday detailed Chang Ding Yung (張定庸), a Secretary, and Huang Hwa (黃華), a departmental chief of the Bureau of Public Safety, to attend the hearing. More than 10 members of the Japanese Landing Party were also present.

Chien Kung Nieh (錢鴻業), the Presiding Judge of the Criminal Division, Judges Feng (馮) and Siao (蕭) and Procurator Chang Chung Shih (張崇壽) took their seats at two o'clock.

The accused Yang Vung Tao (楊文道) and Yih Hai Sung (叶海生) alias Siao Kwangtung (小廣童) and Tseu Shou Yong (周紹榮) were then ordered to be brought before the Judges. Yih Hai Sung appeared to be more down-hearted.

Interrogated by the Presiding Judge Chien, (錢) Tseu Shou Yong said that he was also known as Tseu Yao Yong and that he was employed as a private detective with the Ta Loh Dance Hall (大洛舞廳). He resided in House No. 13 Ta Tuh Lee (大德里) alleyway off North Szechuen Road.

Paul Ru (羅保), Municipal Advocate, then said:- "Tseu is being charged with homicide together with Yih and Yang because he had also participated in the crime. A statement was made by Chang Tsun (張尊) in the course of which he described the circumstances under which he appeared as a witness at the last hearing. The blood-stained bullet has been examined by an expert, but the expert was unable to give any opinion because the blood stain had already disappeared when the bullet was sent to him. The connection of Yang Vung Tao with this case and the circumstances surrounding his arrest are set out in the reports made by Japanese Detective Tanaka and Japanese Detective Sub-Inspector Nakamura. Zung Wei Tsung (宗偉宗) and the chief agent of the house in which the Dong Nyl Association (冬義協會) is located have been summoned to the Police Station for questioning. They are in Court to-day. The accused Yih Hai Sung has made another statement since the last hearing. In this statement, he said he decided to kill a Japanese in order to create a disturbance in the Hongkew district so that he could take advantage of the opportunity to expand his influence. He did not disclose what this influence was. The plan was discussed on several occasions in the Dong Nyl Association, and the person who was to do the killing was selected by drawing lots, the one who picked up a ball of paper on which the word 'go' had been written being assigned the task. Yih stated that he picked up that particular ball of paper, so he was detailed

May 21, 1936.

Morning Translation.

to kill the Japanese. This statement is very clear and is corroborated by enquiries made by the Police. On being taken to the scene of crime, Yih gave a clear account of how he shot the Japanese."

Advocate Paul Ru then produced the various statements and exhibits.

A foreign Detective Sub-Inspector attached to Dixwell Police Station, giving evidence relating to the arrest of Yang Vung Tao, said that information was given by Zung Wei Ming (宗偉明) (Zung has now become a Japanese subject under the name of Hirayama) and this information was transmitted to the witness by Japanese Detective Tanaka and Japanese Detective Sub-Inspector Nakamura. Yang Vung Tao was then arrested.

Referring to the investigation into the finances of Yih Hai Sung, the witness said: "On November 16 last year, a person named Tang (唐) in the employ of the Kiaochow-Tsinan Railway Administration sent \$600 to Yih Hai Sung by post. When Tang came to Shanghai on February 15 this year he resided with Yih in the Yangtze Hotel (揚子飯店). A sum of \$400 was sent by post to Tang from Tsingtao. Formerly Yih operated a dancing hall at Tsingtao with a capital of \$300, the money being supplied by his paramour Zung Wei Tsung".

Japanese Detective Sub-Inspector Nakamura then gave the following evidence :- "In December last year, Doctor Zung Wei Ming came to me and said that Yang Vung Tao was the principal spirit in the San Hai Hwei Society (三海會) and was also the Chairman of the Dong Nyi Association. Doctor Zung added that Yang was connected with the Nakayama murder case. Information subsequently secured from other sources corroborated Doctor Zung's statement. The doctor's statement was then regarded as reliable".

Japanese detective Tanaka said :- "Zung Wei Ming once introduced to me a person named Li Yao (李耀). Li said: 'At 8 p.m. November 9 last year, I visited the Moon Palace Hotel (月宮飯店) and saw Siao Kwangtung alias Yih Hai Sung sleeping on a bed. Afterwards, I saw the Korean Jack (傑克) come into the room and give Yih a black thing having the shape of a pistol. Yih, however, refused to accept it and advised Jack to keep it himself. Yih then left the room together with Jack. I left also. When passing the Wang Fang Jao Bridge (橫濱橋), North Szechuen Road, I again saw Yih and Jack walking on the same road towards the northern direction'. The above statement was made to me by Li Yao".

The Court then questioned Yih Hai Sung.

The latter said: "What I have stated to the Police is all true. At the beginning of October last year, Yang Vung Tao detailed Tegu Shou Yong to find me at the Moon Palace Cabaret (月宮舞廳) and to ask me to proceed to the Dong Nyi Association at No. 71 Range Road. At that time 'Jack' and another Korean were already there. Knowing that there was some ill-feeling between 'Jack' and myself, Yang Vung Tao began to mediate. He then told me that the Koreans were planning to kill some Japanese and asked me to join in the discussion of a plan to carry out the plot. As no definite scheme was reached that day, Yang Vung Tao

May 21, 1936.

4  
Morning Translation.

again sent Tseu Shou Yong to ask me to go to the Association at the end of that month. 'Jack' and the other Korean were already there. On November 2 and 3, Yang Vung Tao, Tseu Shou Yong, 'Jack', one other person and myself went out to find a suitable locality in which to carry out the plan. On November 5 we drew lots at the Association. I drew the lot which contained the word 'go'. I, therefore, proceeded to carry out the plan on the night of November 9th. It was originally proposed to kill several Japanese superior naval officers, but as I met only a Japanese marine that night, I shot him. The object of the plot was to secure more members for the Association as well as extending its influence. On that night (November 9) we started from the Moon Palace Hotel, Room No. 9, with Yang Vung and 'Jack' following behind me. When I shot the marine, my companions had already disappeared. The weapon with which I committed the crime was brought to me by Yang Vung Tao in a bag. After the shooting, I escaped through Feng Loh Lee (李榮立) where I discarded the pistol. When I returned to the Moon Palace Hotel, I found Yang Vung Tao and 'Jack' were already there."

Interrogated by the Court, Tseu Shou Yong said: "I have known Yang Vung Tao for 4 years. I was a member of the Dong Nyl Association for one year and I lived in the premises of the Association after I joined. The Association was dissolved in January on account of financial difficulties. At ordinary times, Yih Hai Sung did not often attend the Association. There were no Koreans among the members. I became acquainted with 'Jack' at a cabaret. I do not know whether Yang Vung Tao has a pistol."

Yang Vung Tao here informed the Court that he had been maliciously implicated by Yang Chien Tsong (楊建宗) who had planted the evidence against him.

Here a detective made a report on the investigations regarding Yang Chien Tsong and stated that the man's present whereabouts were unknown.

The chief tenant of the house in which the Dong Nyl Association was located gave the following evidence: "Yang Vung Tao rented the parlour on the ground floor of my house as an office for the Association and paid \$20 as monthly rent. Tseu Shou Yong and a servant lived on the premises. I have not seen Yih Hai Sung. They always held their meetings at night. There were about 20 members but none of them was a Korean."

The manager of the Moon Palace Hotel was called. He testified that Room No. 9 was occupied by Au Tshung Kee (吳仲奇).

At this stage, Yih Hai Sung's lawyer, on seeing tears rolling down Yih's cheeks, requested the Court to hold Yih in custody in another place and not to send Yih back to the Police Station. The lawyer said that judging by Yih's condition, the heavy sufferings he had undergone and the contradictions in his different statements ----- Yih appeared to be in possession of secrets which he found difficult to disclose. The lawyer further requested that after Yih's removal to another place of custody, he be given pen and paper in order to enable him to write out a true statement.

May 21, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Presiding Judge Chien here ordered Yih Hai Sung to relate to the Court any wrongs he had suffered.

In reply, Yih simply repeated his statement that the crime was committed by him and that he had not suffered any wrongs.

The Court then resumed the interrogation of the accused Yang Vung Tao.

Steadfastly denying the charge, accused said: "Yang Chien Tsong, who has a grudge against me because I had refused his request for a loan, secretly planted the book (referring to the book on Physics in which a hole had been made to conceal the pistol) in my home. As I have a book of about the same shape, I did not make a careful examination of the book when it was shown to me at a former hearing and hastily admitted that the book was mine."

The Court adjourned the hearing till the afternoon of next Wednesday, May 27. The Court will inspect the scene of the crime on Friday, May 22.

May 19, 1936.

4  
Afternoon Translation.

World Morning News (世界晨報) publishes the following article:-

In connection with the murder of the Japanese marine Nakayama, the Police have arrested a Korean named "Jack" and two Cantonese named Yang Vung Tao (楊文道) and Yih Hai Sung (葉海生). Later a man named Chow Zou Yung (周社榮), a private detective in the employ of the Da Loh (大陸) Cabaret, was also suspected. The Shanghai Municipal Police are charging the men with homicide.

Some say that Yang and Yih had been framed by Tseng Yuan (曾元) (alias Tseng Yuan Chia 曾元佳), who supplied the information to the Police. Tseng Yuan knows a wealthy Japanese resident. With the object of obtaining money from this Japanese, Tseng conspired with two of his friends and told the Japanese that they knew something about the murder of Nakayama but that they required money to enable them to get to the bottom of the murder. The Japanese supplied him with various amounts of money totalling about \$1,000. Later, however, the Japanese became impatient for results and over Tseng's repeated demands for money, so he informed a certain Japanese policeman who detained Tseng Yuan and compelled him to name the murderers. In his dilemma, Tseng gave the names of Yang and Yih, his enemies. But the truth will one day come out.

It is learned that when Yang Vung Tao was arrested, a certain person intended to bail him out, but he did not do so as this case is an international one.

Tseng Yuan is now confined in the Rokusan Garden. Every day, the Japanese authorities give him five dollars for meals and opium. Whenever he goes out, two plain-clothes soldiers follow him under the pretext of according him protection, but in reality, the soldiers have been set to keep a watch on him to prevent him from making his escape.

May 19, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Lih Pao ( 立報 ):

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE

A further hearing of the case against the persons arrested in connection with the murder of the Japanese marine named Hideo Nakayama will take place at 2 p.m. May 20 in Shanghai First Special District Court. As the case has taken on a new aspect after the appearance in the Court of one named Chang Tsun ( 張孫 ), it is believed that important developments may be expected after the hearing on May 20.

Lawyer Kuh Chao Chi ( 高肇基 ) is appearing for the defence of the accused Yang Vung Tao ( 楊文道 ).

Tseu Shou Yong ( 周社榮 ) who has also been arrested on suspicion of being connected with the case will be brought before the Court to-morrow when he will be confronted with the accused Yih Hai Sung ( 葉海生 ) and Yang Vung Tao.

It is understood that Miss Loh ( 陸 ), a cabaret girl, will testify to-morrow.

Kwangtung Pao ( 廣東報 ):-

Kwangtung Middle School to Hold Meeting on May 20

Miss Zung Hoeng Pih ( 鍾鴻璧 ), Principal of the Kwangtung Middle School ( 廣東中學 ), has tendered her resignation to the Board of Directors of the school because of the false accusations made against her in connection with the murder of the Japanese marine Nakayama. In view of the fact that Miss Zung is a well-behaved person, the directors of the school are very angry at the false accusations and will hold a meeting at 3 p.m. May 20 at the Cantonese Guild, Ningpo Road, to discuss the affair.

Ling Feng An ( 林楓庵 ), Dean of the Kwangtung Middle School, has sent the following letter to this paper:-

"On May 14, your paper published a detailed report regarding the false accusations against Miss Zung Hoeng Pih, the Principal of our school. Truly, many strange events have happened in our school between January 27 the date on which Li Zuh Gin ( 李澤基 ) visited our school and asked for a specimen of the handwriting of the Principal, and April 21 when foreign policemen conducted a search at the school. We know nothing about the case or the motive of Li Zuh Gin.

"When various Kwangtung public bodies formed a Yang Vung Tao Case Support Committee on May 15, I attended the meeting and made a report on the false accusations against the Principal of our school, as it has been ascertained that the affair was also connected with Yang Vung Tao's case. Unexpectedly, Li Zuh Gin, who was present, said that my report impaired his reputation. I do not know whether Li's endeavour to obtain a specimen of the handwriting of the Principal was well-intentioned."

14598

THE CHINA PRESS, SATURDAY, MAY 16, 1936

## Cantonese Meet 2nd Time To Talk Yang Aid

### Suspect In Murder Of Nakayama Said Falsely Accused

Some 50 prominent local Cantonese, whose identity was not revealed, held another meeting yesterday afternoon to discuss plans to aid Yang Wen-tao, now facing a murder charge with Yih Hai-sen, or "Hsiao Kwangtung," for the killing of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama on November 9, 1935, it was learned yesterday.

Veiled behind a screen of secrecy, the meeting, attended by representatives of different Shanghai Cantonese clubs, is understood to have been held at a place on North Szechuen Road.

Chang Seng, chief defense witness at Yang's trial May 7, was present yesterday to tell the gathering about the alleged frame-up. He retold the story which he related to the Court accusing Tseng Yuan and Dr. Chen Wei-ming as conspiring to give false testimony against Yang.

Following closely on the meeting of the Cantonese Residents' Association Wednesday, which outlined plans to help Yang in his legal fight, the gathering yesterday endorsed the aid program.

The Residents' Association at its meeting Wednesday declared that Yang was falsely accused by witnesses who wanted to get the large reward.

Yang, who heads several local Cantonese clubs, including the Tung Yi Association, is well-known in the Cantonese community here.

*file for*

*[Handwritten mark]*

May 16, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Lih Pao (立報) and other local newspapers :-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE ; MEETING HELD IN SUPPORT OF YANG VUNG TAO.

At 3 p.m. May 15, the Kwangtung Fellow Provincials Association, the Chung San Fellow Countrymen's Association, the Cantonese Guild, the Chaochow Fellow Countrymen's Association, the Cantonese Merchants' Association, the Dah Pu Fellow Countrymen's Association, the Chaochow Guild, the Kwangtung Middle and Primary School, the Sin Wei Fellow Countrymen's Association, the Tai San Fellow Countrymen's Association, the Yu San Tong (玉山堂), the Wu Hwa Fellow Countrymen's Association and the Pei San Fellow Countrymen's Association held a meeting at a certain place in Chapei to discuss ways and means for rendering assistance to Yang Vung Tao (楊文道), who is under arrest in connection with the Nakayama Murder Case. Kuo Chi Ming (郭啟明) presided.

A Cantonese named Kuh Chao Chi (葛肇基), who is appearing for the defence of Yang Vung Tao, made the following report: "The present case is a frame-up arranged by Zung Wei Ming (鍾偉民) and others. With the object of securing the large reward, Zung first attempted to drag Zung Hoong Pih into the case. When the attempt failed, he involved Yang Vung Tao. All this can be proved by the fact that the book was not thrown away after the murder and that Yih Hai Sung had changed his statement several times. At first Tseng Yuan (曾元) intended to let Chang Tsun (張琛) arrange the frame-up; he also tried to obtain the service of a Miss Loh (陸), a cabaret girl, to act as witness, but both these persons refused to be drawn in. Finally, Tseng (曾), Zung (鍾) and Chang (張) conspired together to bring the false charge."

Chang Tsun who was the next speaker made a statement which was similar to that he made in the 1st Special District Court on May 6. His speech included the following points which are not contained in his statement made in Court:

- (1) When Zung Ping San (鍾平山) went to the Military Headquarters of a certain nation to pick out the pistol, he was in great fear and was given protection by detectives and policemen of a certain nation.
- (2) A dancing girl named Loh (陸) who was detained for money owing to an Indian was bailed out by Tseng Yuan and told by him to go to the Japanese Military Headquarters to act as a witness. She was told by Tseng what to say at the Headquarters. As no money was forthcoming, nothing was done.
- (3) A Cantonese named Liu Zoong Zung (劉從順) who was assaulted and wounded with a chopper on Peking Road was visited by Tseng Yuan and told to go to the Japanese Military Headquarters and tell them that it was he who had been assaulted by Zung Hoong Pih (鍾鴻璧) because he (Liu) knew something of the affair.
- (4) In an attempt to obtain money from a certain party, Tseng Yuan once rubbed his chest with a cash until the skin became red and then alleged that he had been assaulted. A certain party promised to give him money for medical expenses.
- (5) At one time Tseng Yuan did not dare to come out for fear that the plot might be exposed. Later detectives of a certain nationality protected him.

May 16, 1936.

Morning Translation.

(6) When Tseng Yuan went to Tsingtao on April 12, he tried to induce two persons named Lee (李) and Yang (楊) to act as witnesses for him, but they refused.

Ling Foong An (林毓庵), the Dean of the Kwangtung Middle School, acting as representative of Miss Zung Hoong Pih, the Principal of the school, made a report on the intimidation of Miss Zung Hoong Pih by certain persons. As what he said was somewhat similar to what was published in this paper on May 14, his address is not reproduced.

The meeting then discussed measures to be taken to assist Yang Vung Tao.

It was resolved to form a "Yang Vung Tao Case Support Committee" with 15 Chinese, who are well known in Shanghai, as members.

It was also decided to assemble all the evidence and to publish the true circumstances attending the arrest of Yang Vung Tao.

An Important Witness Interviewed

Interviewed by a reporter of this paper, Chang Tsun, one of the important witnesses in the Nakayama murder case, made the following statement yesterday:-

"It was my conscience that urged me to surrender to the Police and the Court and to volunteer a statement. I had no other motive whatever. I am well informed about the facts in the case. Furthermore, I did not desire to see innocent persons suffer for something with which they had absolutely no connection whatever. I, therefore, made up my mind to surrender to the Police."

When questioned by the reporter about the document in Tseng Yuan's handwriting, which was handed in to the Court on May 6 by lawyer Kuh Chao Chi, as well as the allegations made by Tseng Yuan to the effect that he (Chang Tsun) had demanded a certain sum of money from the Japanese detective, Chang Tsun replied: "The document in question was handed to me by Tseng Yuan on April 11, the day before he (Tseng Yuan) left Shanghai for Tsingtao. He asked me to inform Zung Hoong Pih, as my cousin is employed as a teacher in the Kwangtung Middle School. I was somewhat unwilling to do this, but I asked my cousin to give a hint to Miss Zung to prepare her. However, due to the fact that my cousin is not on close terms with Zung Hoong Pih, the Principal of the Kwangtung Middle School, he did not give her the hint. As regards the statement made in Court by Tseng Yuan at the last hearing of the case to the effect that I had demanded \$500 from the Japanese detective, it is a false allegation."

May 15, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

The Crystal (晶報) publishes the following article contributed by one named Mei Miao (蔓妙) :-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE

The details of the case of the murder of the Japanese marine Nakayama in Shanghai are very complicated and are full of attempts at corruption. One man has surrendered himself and disclosed a malicious accusation, while another has retracted his statement, confessing his previous activities. The public has been greatly puzzled over the developments of this case which involves schools and cabarets.

Some say that the reason why the case has assumed such proportions is because of the desire to obtain the huge reward, while it is also alleged that besides receiving the reward, there is also the desire to extort money from some person.

For instance, Miss Zung Hoong Pih (陳鴻璧), the Principal of the Kwangtung Middle School (廣東中學), was intimidated by some unscrupulous persons who intended to extort from her a large sum of money in connection with this case. However, the attempt met with no good result. Later a search was conducted by the Japanese detectives at the school, but nothing was unearthed. Had not Miss Zung made a report previously to the North Station Branch Bureau of Public Safety on the attempt of these unscrupulous elements, she would have then been put under arrest and been made to undergo undeserved imprisonment as the result of this malicious accusation.

Miss Zung is very keen on education and never aspires to fame. The Kwangtung Middle School where there are in all more than 690 students, including those in the kindergarten, is the outcome of her painstaking efforts over the past twenty years. Her assigned salary per month is \$150, but she only draws \$50 per month as locomotion allowance, the rest being contributed to the school funds. She is generally regarded by us as a law abiding and respectable person, and yet there are persons who have even counterfeited false letters and documents as a means to implicate her in a crime of which she is innocent. It is, therefore, probable that in future any law abiding and respectable person may be accused of being communist.

The Kwangtung Fellow Provincials Association is now devising ways and means to counteract the false accusation against Yang Vung Tao (楊文道) who was implicated in this case by false evidence. I hope the authorities of the Settlement as well as the senior officials of the Court will make a careful study of the case so as to bring about an impartial and just judgment of the case, while the entire number of local residents should keep their eyes open so as to avert the trickery and treachery of the unscrupulous elements.

May 14, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Shun Pao :-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE : MEETING OF KWANGTUNG FELLOW  
PROVINCIALS ASSOCIATION.

The Standing Committee of the Kwangtung Fellow Provincials Association held its 15th meeting yesterday, at which H.O. Tong 唐海安 (Superintendent of Customs), Li Dah Chao 李大超 (a Departmental Chief of the Shanghai City Government), Kwok Zung 郭順 (Chinese Councillor of the S.L.C.), Kwok Zoong 郭仲良, Chen Feng Yuan 陳鳳元, Chen Gee Feng 陳其芳 and Li Chih 李澤 were present. H.O. Tong presided.

After opening the proceedings, the chairman of the meeting declared :- "Following the arrest of Yang Vung Tao (楊文道) and others by the S.M.P. on suspicion of being concerned in the murder of the Japanese marine Hideo Nakayama last year, the Association has requested the Shanghai City Government, the First Special District Court and the Police to ascertain the truth of the case so that innocent persons may not be involved. The Court has held two hearings of the case, during which many new items of evidence have been brought to light which tend to prove that Yang Vung Tao is really innocent and that he is a victim of the false accusation framed by Zung Ping San (曾平山), Tseng Yuan (曾元) and Chang Zai Yuan (張財源) with the object of securing the reward. In the cause of humanity and for the purpose of upholding justice, the Association should endeavour to render its assistance."

The following resolutions were then passed:-

- (1) That in conjunction with other public bodies, a Yang Vung Tao Case Support Committee be formed for the purpose of effecting his release.
- (2) That a manifesto be issued giving the truth of the case for the benefit of the public.
- (3) That the Shanghai City Government be petitioned to decide on the truth of the case and to render assistance.
- (4) That a letter be sent to the S.M.C. and the Chinese Ratepayers Association requesting them to pay attention to the truth of the case and to render their assistance.
- (5) That a letter be sent to the Court requesting it to decide on the truth of the case and to render its legal assistance so as to prevent innocent persons from being involved in the intrigue.

Lih Pao (立報):

Interviewed by a reporter of this paper, a responsible person of the Kwangtung Middle School (廣東中學) made the following statement:-

"About 11 a.m. January 27 this year, two persons named Li Zuh Gin (李卓琴) and Woo Ts Han (吳子垣), who were strangers to us, came to our school and wanted to interview our principal Zung Hoong Pih (鍾鴻璧). According to these two persons, somebody made a secret report to the Hongkew Police Station to the effect that our principal was connected with the Communist Party and

May 14, 1936.

Morning Translation.

that she had used bogus debenture bonds. The callers added that there were letters written in her own handwriting which could be produced as proof against her, and that if that was true, they could render her some assistance as they knew a Japanese detective quite well, but if there was no such case, legal proceedings could be instituted. At the same time, the two persons asked the principal to sign her name and to give it to them for comparison. As it seemed very strange to her, Zung Hoong Pih emphatically refused to give them her signature and told them that as she was not a member of the Communist Party, there would be no necessity for her to give them her signature for comparison. Subsequently, Woo Ts Han asked Zung Hoong Pih which doctor she was used to send for whenever she was sick and whether she had signed any I.O.U. outside. Zung Hoong Pih replied that in case of sickness, she would call in her brother for consultation and there was no I.O.U. made by her outside. Woo Ts Han and Li Zuh Gin then left the premises.

"After their request for a written signature of Zung Hoong Pih had been rejected, Woo Ts Han and Li Zuh Gin then used their efforts to get the teachers of the Kwangtung Middle School named Ma Siao (廖啸), Chong Ting (蒼丁) and Zung Soo Fong (陳素芳 female, whose father is known to Li Zuh Gin). On February 1, Li Zuh Gin called on Ma Siao and told her that someone had taken legal action against the principal and that the complainant was one named Zung Ping San (alias Zung Wei Ming 龔偉明, a Japanese subject of Chinese origin. He once had been shown over the school under the guidance of Liao Ting, an ex-teacher of the school). Li Zuh Gin also asked her to call at the Police Station to identify the writing in the Japanese detective's office and told her that certain sums of money would be given for her service. Ma Siao did not go there and informed Zung Hoong Pih and Ling Foong An (林鳳安), Dean of the school, about the matter. Unexpectedly, on the following day Li Zuh Gin called again on Ma Siao and asked her to accompany him to see a Japanese at the Sun Ya (新雅) Restaurant and to identify the writing there. As his request met with refusal, he made three or four requests to Zung Soo Fong and Yen Li Zong (嚴禮宗) to do the work, but these requests were also rejected.

"Upon learning of this, Zung Hoong Pih, besides safeguarding herself, submitted on February 5 a detailed report on the treacherous acts of Li Zuh Gin to Liang Fu Chu (梁扶初), Chief of the North Railway Station Branch Bureau of Public Safety. She requested the Chief of the Branch Bureau to put the report on record and to render her protection.

"But stranger things had yet to happen. On April 18, when the teachers and staff of the school were having tiffin, a third year student of the junior middle school, named Voong Zau Tsoong (馮贊忠), age 15 years, came to Ling Foong An, Dean of the school, and told him: 'There is someone outside who wants to see you. He is wearing a long gown, he carries a stick, and has a mustache; he is of short build. He said he could not come in here and would not give his name. He further said that you must not speak to him when you go out, but just follow him.'

May 14, 1936.

4  
Morning Translation.

"Ling Foong An thought it was very extraordinary and on questioning the student, the letter went on: 'That man said to me, "Your principal has been accused by someone. Some former employe of the school who once obtained contributions amounting to \$10,000 for the school has committed a serious crime. Your school is now surrounded by detectives and policemen, so I cannot come in. I have come to rescue your people. We must not carry on any conversation until we are on the other side of the railway. Or else I will telephone at 1 p.m. (He asked me for our telephone number)" '

"Suspecting that the caller had no good intention, Ling Foong An told the student to tell the man that 'Mr. Ling was not in'.

The reporter of this <sup>paper</sup> was told by Mr. Ling that the strange caller might possibly be Zung Ping San, as Mr. Ling visited Zung once and they knew each other.

"The next day after the call (April 19) the school received a letter written in pencil. It read: 'Comrade Hoong Pi,

'The case is very serious. I received a letter from Zung Voong Yuan (陳鳳源) yesterday stating that he (she) had seen Pao Kyu (鮑君) in Tientsin, but not Yih Hoi Sung (葉海生). Since the Korean named "Zuh Ka Pei" (趙加彼) was arrested, our party has sent all those who participated in the affair to other places for safety. Make your escape as soon as you see this letter, otherwise your life is in danger. Two comrades obtained contributions amounting to more than \$3,000 and \$8,000 respectively in the name of your school after the January 28 incident. As these two comrades also have to hide themselves in other places we wish you will send the money to our society as we need it urgently.

'Be sure not to go to any court when you receive any summons, otherwise you will lose your life because a certain case has been discovered and we have long ago made your name known to outside people. Just take refuge in a safe place.

Yang Vung Tao  
Written by Ying (英), Head of  
Women's Department.'

"The receipt of this letter has caused great surprise to the school authorities, but as it was Sunday when the letter was received, nothing was done to deal with the matter. It was not until the arrival at the school of the Principal, Miss Zung Hoong Pih, on April 20 that the strange letter was forwarded in company with a written statement to the North Station 5th Branch Bureau of Public Safety for reference. However, after the letter was delivered to the Branch Bureau of Public Safety on that day, two Japanese detective inspectors, one from the local Japanese Consulate and the other from the S.M.P., called at the Bureau of Public Safety, Nantao, and requested assistance in effecting the arrest of some person at Chapei. They were not willing to divulge the name of the person concerned when questioned.

"Acting on this request, the Bureau of Public Safety instructed Liang Fu Chu, Chief of the North Station Branch Bureau, to accompany them to make a search. It was only when the Search Warrant was signed and issued that the Japanese detective officers disclosed that the search would

May 14, 1936.

Morning Translation.

be conducted at the Kwangtung Middle School for Zung Hoong Pih. Upon this, the Chief of Branch Bureau told them of the documents submitted for reference by Miss Zung and asked them to wait and discuss over the matter before proceeding to the place. He also took out the documents from Miss Zung. However, the two Japanese officers insisted upon making the search. Liang Fu Chu, the Chief of the Branch Bureau, took with him four detectives and accompanied them to visit the place to make the search, in two police cars. The party arrived at the school at 5.30 when a search was conducted in the room of the Principal of the school, but up till about nine o'clock nothing incriminating was obtained. However, one of the Japanese officers still insisted on the detention of Zung Hoong Pih.

"Being well conversant with the circumstances, the Chief of the Branch Bureau, therefore, exhibited the written statement submitted Miss Zung for reference as well as the threatening letter and explained to them (the Japanese officers) in Japanese, whereupon one of the Japanese detectives rang up the Japanese Consulate who instructed that no arrest be made in so far as there was <sup>no</sup> evidence. Zung Hoong Pih was then asked by the Chief of the Branch Bureau to sign a bond whereby she undertook to appear whenever summoned.

"The Japanese detectives then left the place and took with them the documents, which were submitted to the Branch Bureau for reference by Zung Hoong Pih, for perusal and examination. Being greatly excited as a result of this occurrence, Zung Hoong Pih became seriously indisposed. She therefore tendered her resignation from the directorship of the school to the Board of Directors, but the members of the teaching staff and the students of the school have persuaded her to remain at the job."

According to Ling Foong An, the Dean of the school, ~~Principal~~ Zung has devoted her life to education for approximately 30 years and the Kwangtung Middle School is the outcome of her strenuous efforts during the past twenty years. Her salary is \$150 per month, but she only takes \$50 per month as locomotion allowance, the remaining sum being contributed to the school funds.

This school was established in the first year of the Chinese Republic. It was completely demolished during the January 28th Incident but it has now been restored to its original state. There are in all 693 students in this school, including those in the kindergarten. It is learned that Miss Zung Hoong Pih, the Principal of the school, has made a report on the past events of the case to the Kwangtung Fellow Provincials Association.

May 13, 1936.

4 Morning Translation.

Lih Pao (立報) :-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE - LOCAL CANTONESE PUBLIC BODIES  
TO HOLD MEETING

At 6 p.m. May 11, the Kwangtung Fellow Provincials Association held a meeting at its office at No. 32 Rue Cornelle, French Concession, to discuss ways and means to effect the release of Yang Vung Tao (楊文道) who was arrested in connection with the Nakayama murder case. More than ten persons, including H.O. Tong (Superintendent of Customs), Li Dah Chao (李大超) (A Departmental Chief of the Shanghai City Government), Kwok Zung (郭順) (Chinese Councillor on the S.M.C.), Li Chih (李澤), Yang Mei Nan (楊梅南), Chen Feng Yuan (陳鳳元), and Chen Chi Feng (陳其豐), were present. Mr. Tong stated at the meeting that Yang Vung Tao was implicated by some persons on false evidence.

It was latter decided at the meeting that a general meeting of representatives of the various local Cantonese public bodies be held in Shanghai (venue not mentioned) on the afternoon of May 15 to discuss measures to secure for his release.

It is learned that the Association will issue a manifesto announcing the facts of Yang's arrest on false accusation as well as the present condition of Yih Hai Sung (葉海生) during his detention by the Police. The Association will at the same time petition the Shanghai City Government, the S.M.C., and the Chinese Ratepayers Association of the International Settlement requesting them to uphold justice.

Kwangtung Pao (廣報) :-

At a meeting held at 5.30 p.m. May 11 by the Kwangtung Fellow Provincials Association, the following decisions were reached:-

- (1) That a meeting be held by various public bodies on the afternoon of May 14 to devise ways and means to support Yang Vung Tao.
- (2) That a manifesto be issued relating to the false allegations against Yang Vung Tao.
- (3) That a letter be forwarded to the Shanghai City Government and the S.M.C. requesting them to investigate into the real facts of the case.
- (4) That the Court be requested to investigate into the matter with a view to saving the innocent person from suffering.

The Hongkong Chung San Overseas Chinese Commercial Association and the Pei San Fellow Provincials Association are indignant over the involving of Yang Vung Tao in a crime of which he is innocent. Yesterday the two Associations sent a joint telegram to the Kwangtung Fellow Provincials Association in Shanghai requesting it to effect the release of Yang Vung Tao in order to protect their fellow countrymen.

May 11, 1936.

Morning Translation.

"Le Jade" (瓊報) published the following editorial on May 9:-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE.

The truth of the events of the Nakayama murder case has at last begun to unfold itself before the public following the arrest of Yih Hai Sung (葉海生) alias Siao Kwangtung and Yang Vung Tao (楊文道).

However, now the case has assumed a new aspect through the unexpected retraction of his statement by Yih Hai Sung and the surrender of one Chang Tsun (張孫). According to the latter's statement, the whole affair is due to the connivance of Tseng Yuan (曾元), Zung Wei Ming (鄭偉明), Chang Zai Yuan (張才元) and others to accuse Yih Hai Sung, Yang Vung Tao and the Korean named "Jack", falsely, as the perpetrators of the crime, with the ultimate object of securing the reward. The statement made by Chang Tsun gives a vivid description of the plot and it seems to be a correct one, because if it were false, it could not have been fabricated to such a degree. However, what we cannot understand is that since the whole affair is the work of an organized plot on the part of Tseng Yuan et al, then why has Yih Hai Sung admitted during Court hearings and at the Police Station that he committed the crime?

At the last hearing of the case, Yih Hai Sung retracted his statement and whilst exonerating Yang Vung Tao of any connections with the case, he confessed to the crime to himself alone.

By virtue of its mysterious changes, this case is undoubtedly a very complicated one. Fortunately, the three judges handling the case are all noted for their ability and cleverness, and we are sure that the judgment to be rendered in the case will be fair.

"Holmes" (福尔摩斯) published the following comment on May 9:-

At the time when the developments of the Nakayama murder case were about to come to a head, suddenly a man named Chang Tsun surrendered himself to the Police stating that the informer Tseng Yuan had falsely accused Yang Vung Tao and Yih Hai Sung with the intent of securing the reward. However, Yih Hai Sung retracted his statement and stated that it was he who had murdered Nakayama.

The case has thus become obscure and none of the statements of the persons concerned can be believed.

According to the statement made by Yih Hai Sung, he committed the murder, having been embittered by the January 28 Incident. This may be true. Since Yih was upset by the January 28 Incident, he should have given the pistol to the opposite side and asked that side to put an end to his grief. This is the proper attitude with which to treat a friendly nation.

May 10, 1936.

Morning Translation.



Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE : OVERSEER OF TA LOH DANCE HALL  
ARRESTED

In connection with the Nakayama murder case, the accused Yih Hai Sung (易海生), on the afternoon of May 8, stated to the Police that a Cantonese named Tseu Shou Yong (周社榮) alias Yao Yong (姚勇) alias Ta Tseu (大周) alias Ya Tseu (亞周), age 30, residing at No. 13 Ta Tuh Li (大德里), North Szechuen Road, was also present when Yang Vung Tao (楊文道) and the others discussed the plot at the Dong Nyi Association (全美協會) to kill a Japanese, previous to the murder of Nakayama. Yih added that Tseu was employed as an overseer in the Ta Loh Dance Hall (大落舞廳), No. 33 Ningpo Road. On the strength of the statement, D.S.I. Crawford and D.S.I. Ross visited the Ta Loh Dance Hall at 11 p.m. May 8 and arrested Tseu Shou Yong.

At 11.05 a.m. yesterday, Tseu Shou Yong was arraigned before Judge Feng Sz Tuh (馮安德) of the First Shanghai Special District Court, when Assistant Municipal Advocate Y.D. Wong addressed the Court as follows :- "As Yih Hai Sung, an accused in the Nakayama murder case, has stated that Tseu Shou Yong was also present at the discussion in the Dong Nyi Association, No. 71 Yung Chi Li (永吉里), Range Road, in the plot to kill a Japanese, previous to the murder of Nakayama, D.S.I. Crawford and D.S.I. Ross of the Municipal Police on the evening of May 8 arrested Tseu in the Ta Loh Dance Hall. Tseu was taken to the Police Station and confronted with Yih Hai Sung before the two foreign officers, Assistant Commissioner Uyehara and D.I. Sih Tse Chien (薛志泉). The Police will conduct a detailed investigation as to whether or not Tseu is really connected with the murder, and request the Court's permission to detain Tseu in accordance with Articles 76 and 101 of the Code of Criminal Procedure. If Tseu is actually found to have committed a crime, he will be charged on May 20 together with Yang Vung Tao and the other accused. Yih Hai Sung is also in Court. With a view to preventing Yih from retracting his statement, the Court is requested to question him".

D.S.I. Crawford then gave particulars regarding the arrest of Tseu Shou Yong and said, "Yih Hai Sung previously stated that Tseu was present when discussion took place in the plot to kill a Japanese. On May 8, Yih repeated this statement, therefore, the Police visited the Ta Loh Dance Hall and arrested Tseu".

The Judge then interrogated Tseu Shou Yong as follows :-

- Q:- Do you know Yang Vung Tao, Yih Hai Sung and Han Chi Liang (韓考良)?
- A:- Yes.
- Q:- Are you a member of the Dong Nyi Association?
- A:- Yes.
- Q:- Did you participate in the discussion of the murder of the Japanese marine?
- A:- I know nothing at all about it.

May 10, 1936.

2 . Morning Translation.

Yih Hai Sung was then called into the witness box and made the following statement:-

"Tseu Shou Yong and I have long been known to each other. Tseu was also present when the plot was discussed at the Dong Nyi Association. Furthermore, I was asked by Tseu to attend the discussions. The first request was made by Tseu on or about October 3 (?) when he came to the Moon Palace Dance Hall (月宮舞場) and asked me to go to the Dong Nyi Association. I went there and saw Yang Vung Tao and two Koreans. One of the Koreans was 'Jack'. I felt very displeased because I once had a fight with 'Jack'. As Yang knew of this, he said, 'Now that you have been introduced by Tseu, you should be on friendly terms with 'Jack'. Furthermore, many Koreans will join the Association in future. At the end of October Tseu came to the Moon Palace and again asked me to go to the Dong Nyi Association. I went there and was told by Yang Vung Tao that preparations were being made to kill a Japanese. Yang asked us whether we agreed to his suggestion. We gave no answer but Yang hinted that Tseu and I had agreed, whereupon the two Koreans said that the pistol would be provided by them. Subsequently, we went to Darroch Road in order to make ourselves familiar with the locality. On the 8th of November (?), Yang Vung Tao produced four rolled-up papers, of which three were blank and the remaining one bore the Chinese character 'Go'. Yang asked Tseu, the two Koreans and myself to pick one. As I picked the one which bore the character 'Go', I had to carry out the murder. Yang was not required to draw lots as he was the chairman of the Association. At 8 p.m. November 9 we set out and fearing that too many of us might spoil our mission, Yang Vung Tao told Tseu Shou Yong not to come. When we reached the Japanese School, Yang handed over a pistol to me. I then proceeded to Darroch Road where I waited until I saw Yang Vung Tao coming and walking behind a Japanese marine who was to be killed. I then carefully followed the Japanese marine and shot him dead in the vicinity of the Poong Loh Li alleyway (平樂里). After the shooting, I went back to the Moon Palace Dance Hall where I met Tseu Shou Yong. Tseu asked me about the matter and I told him everything was alright. These are the full particulars of the case."

Judge Feng then asked Tseu Shou Yong whether the statement made by Yih Hai Sung was correct. Tseu replied, "I know nothing at all about the matter nor did I participate in any discussions of the plot, and as regards the 'joint approval in the plot and the drawing of the rolled-up papers' mentioned in Yih's statement, I have not the slightest idea about them." The Court then asked whether he had any enmity with Yih Hai Sung, Tseu Shou Yong replied in the negative.

Judge Feng then ordered that Tseu Shou Yong be detained until the afternoon of May 20 when he would be brought before the Court, and released if the Police found that he was not connected with the case. The accused Yih Hai Sung and Tseu Shou Yong were then taken back to the Police Station under the escort of four Japanese policemen, and Chinese and foreign detectives.

## More Revising In Yih Story Of Killing Seen

### 'Hsiao Kwangtung' Once Again Changes Tale Of Nakayama Murder

A further revision in the confession of Yih Hai-sen, perhaps better known as "Hsiao Kwangtung," and now being held in connection with the murder of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama, of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, on November 9 of last year, can be expected at the next hearing of the case as a result of a statement made by the man in the First Special District Court yesterday morning.

Yih was brought into court yesterday to appear as a witness against Chow Yao-yung, assistant manager of the Continental Ballroom, 33 Ningpo Road, who was arrested shortly before midnight Friday on charge of being implicated in the affair. The man was rushed to court about 11 a.m. and brought before Judge Feng Shih-teh on application for custody on a writ of detention. The application was granted and the man ordered held in custody until May 20 when the trial of Yih and Yang Wen-tao, another suspect, will be continued.

The statement made by Yih yesterday was brief but it seriously involved members of the Tung Yih Association, a Cantonese organization, which has figured prominently in the case since the first open hearings 10 days ago. Yih declared that Chow was the man whom Yang Wen-tao had sent to the Moon Palace Cabaret to summon him to the Association to discuss the murder plot.

#### Lots Declared Drawn

As a result of this statement, the case has become more involved than ever for at the hearing on Wednesday, Yih confessed that he was the man who actually fired the shot and that he did so because he had wanted to kill a Japanese ever since the Sino-Japanese trouble in Shanghai in 1932.

It is understood that Yih has now prepared to make a statement that lots were drawn among the alleged members of the murder gang to see who would fire the fatal bullet.

Yih further implicated Yang in his statement to the court yesterday by branding him as the "master-mind" behind the shooting and declared that Chow was his assistant. He had been called to the club several times, he stated, and Chow

was usually the messenger sent to summon him.

Asked what he had to say about Yih's statement, Chow declared that it was all false and that he had nothing to do with the crime. He maintained that he is an innocent man and has been falsely accused.

#### Motive Still Lacking

From the present outlook, it would appear that the police still lack a motive for the killing. Yih first confessed complicity and declared that Yang, said to be a respected employee of a local shipping firm, was the person who shot Nakayama on Darroch Road. In that confession, he declared he and "Jack," the Korean now in Japanese hands, had accompanied Yang to the scene of the crime.

At the last session of the trial Wednesday afternoon, Yih declared that it was he who fired the fatal

plot hatched at the Tung Yih Association, which has its headquarters on Unga Road, of which Yang is president.

Summed up briefly, the case has become a matter of wondering just what Yih is going to say next.

shot and stated that the reason he did so was because of a personal desire to kill a Japanese, and added that nobody else had anything to do with it.

Yesterday, he came out with the statement that there was a murder

20  
10

14573

## FOURTH SUSPECT IN NAKAYAMA CASE

Chow Seu-yoong Arrested in  
Continental Cabaret

### IMPLICATED BY "LITTLE CANTONESE"

A fourth man suspected of being concerned in the murder of N. Nakayama, Japanese warrant officer, on Darroch Road, on November 9 last year, was brought before the First Special District Court yesterday and a writ of detention was issued against him by Judge Feng on police application, pending his trial with those already in custody on the afternoon of May 20.

The man is Chow Seu-yoong, alias Tseu Yao-yung. He was arrested shortly before midnight on Friday in the "Continental" Dancing Hall, 33 Ningpo Road, he having been implicated in the crime by Yih Haisen, alias "Little Cantonese", who was arrested about two weeks ago, together with two other Cantonese, Yang Ven-tao and Zung Yung-sen, by detectives headed by Det.-Sub-Inspr. Crowther. Zung was later released as there was insufficient evidence against him, but both Yih and Yang were charged with murder.

When Chow appeared before the court, Yih appeared as a witness and told the Judge that, on November 9 last year, he, Chow, Yang and two Koreans held a meeting in a room of the Moon Palace Hotel, North Szechuen Road, to discuss the proposed murder of a Japanese, but, at Yang's suggestion, only three of them went to commit the crime, Chow being left in the hotel.

Yih continued that, when they were near the Japanese school in North Szechuen Road, Yang gave him a pistol and told him to go to Darroch Road. Soon after, a Japanese marine appeared not far from the Foong Loh Lee Alleyway and he fired a shot at the marine after Yang had pointed out to him that this was the man they wanted to kill, Yih said.

Mr. Y. D. Wong, Assistant Municipal Advocate, prosecuting, stated that, prior to the murder of Darroch Road, Chow also attended a meeting in the Cantonese society known as Dong Nyi Yat Hui, Range Road, to discuss the murder of a Japanese, according to a statement made at the police station by the "Little Cantonese".

Like Yang Ven-tao, Chow denied knowing anything about the shooting of Nakayama and said he was absolutely innocent.

## "Ever Righteous" Society Planned Nakayama Crime

Shao Kwangtung Changes Story For Third Time,  
Now Names Co-Defendant As Master Mind;  
Group Drew Papers To Determine Killer

Changing his "confession" for the third time, Shao Kwangtung, in the First Special District Court yesterday morning, made a detailed explanation of the plot which resulted in the fatal shooting of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama near the Japanese barracks in Darroch Road, on November 9. Exonerating a co-defendant, Yang Wen-tao, in the last hearing, Shao Kwangtung yesterday named Yang as the master mind of the "Ever Righteous" Society.

This society, witness said, was headed by Yang and included four other members who met on November 8 to discuss the murder

of some Japanese. Yang did not participate in the drawing himself, but prepared four scraps of paper on one of which was written the word "go," designating the killer. The papers were then rolled into balls and each of the other four men were instructed to draw. Shao Kwangtung said he drew the fateful paper.

### Story Of Shooting

About 8 p.m. on November 9 witness, Yang and two Korean members of the gang started out. When they reached the Japanese School, Yang passed him a pistol and he went to Darroch Road. Soon he saw Yang following a Japanese sailor and, at a signal given by Yang, he walked behind him into Feng Lo alley and shot him from behind. Then witness went to the Moon Palace Cabaret, where he met the fifth member of the gang Chou Tso-yung. Chou asked him if he had carried out his duty, and witness replied that he had.

### Fourth Suspect Taken

This fifth alleged member of the gang was arrested on Friday night by Central Police at the Continental Ballroom, Ningpo Road, where he has been employed as an inspector. In court yesterday he violently denied any knowledge of the crime. Asked by Judge Feng if he had ever angered Shao

Kwangtung, he shook his head in negation.

Judge Feng ordered Chou to be kept in custody until the trial of Yang and Shao Kwangtung before a full court on May 20. A fourth suspect, a Korean named Jack, is being held by the Japanese authorities and only one more Korean member of the alleged group is now at liberty.

## 'Big Chow' Arrested In Sailor Case

### Third Suspect Appears As Nakayama Death Accomplice

### POLICE SEIZE MAN IN CABARET RAID

### 'Little Kwangtung' Says Chow With Others Involved

Implicated by Yih Hai-sen, alias "Shao Kwangtung," whose confession as being the man who shot and killed Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing Party on Darroch Road on November 9 caused a sensation this week, Chow Cha-yung, alias Chow Yao-yung, alias "Ta (Big) Chow" alias "Ya (Second) Chow," was arrested by Central Station police last night and brought before the First District Court this morning as another suspect in the murder case which last year threatened a serious Sino-Japanese crisis in Shanghai.

Chow was arrested at 11.30 last night at the Continental Ballroom, 53 Ningpo Road, where he is employed as an inspector. On the basis of the statement given in court by "Shao Kwangtung," a squad of officers headed by Detective Sub-Inspector Ross visited the cabaret and placed him under arrest.

#### Denies Complicity

Taken before Judge Feng Shih-teh in the First Special District Court this morning, Chow denied any connection with the Nakayama murder. An application was made by Assistant Municipal Advocate Y. D. Weng for a writ of detention. Judge Feng, who is one of the three judges of the full court entrusted with the trial of the important case, granted the application and ordered the suspect remanded until May 20 when "Shao Kwangtung" and Yang Wen-teo, alleged investigator of the crime, are to be brought before the court for a resumed hearing.

Taking the witness box this morning, "Shao Kwangtung" insisted that Chow was the man whom Yang sent to the Moon Palace Cabaret to summon him (Yih) to the offices of the Tung Yih Hwei, a club of which Yang is the chairman and which is situated on Unga Road. Twice Yang sent Chow for "Shao Kwangtung" for conferences to discuss the murder plot, the confessed murderer declared in court today.

#### Confession Modified

In his testimony before the court this morning, Yih modified his confession made last Wednesday when he said that he had shot and killed Nakayama to satisfy a long cherished desire to kill a Japanese. This morning, however, Yih again implicated Yang as the "master-mind" of the gang and accused Chow of being Yang's assistant.

Following the brief court session, during which Chow repeatedly and emphatically denied any connection with the murder, the third suspect now held by police was taken to S.M.P. headquarters to face further questioning by the Political Branch officers. He was to be put later into the detention cell inside the police compound on Poochow Road.

Meanwhile, Yang's defense counsel, Attorney G. R. Grove, is proceeding with his efforts to substantiate his contention that his client is the victim of a frame-up. He is understood to have deposited with the court a paper which is said to be a written document signed by the informants and witnesses for prosecution on percentages for the distribution of the reward money.

## Nakayama Case Puzzling Court

### Confessions, Charges Confusing; Alleged Contract Filed

#### Who killed Nakayama?

And like the Sparrow, Yih Hai sen alias "Little Kwangtung", Cantonese dancing-man and cabaret habitue, now declares that he did, with his own little pistol, he killed Nakayama. He made this astonishing confession in the First District Court yesterday afternoon at the continuation of his trial on the charge of murdering Warrant Officer Nakayama on Darroch Road last November 9.

But a week ago "Little Kwangtung" made his first confession in which he asserted that the murder was committed by his fellow prisoner, Yang Wen-tao, chief of the Dong Nyi Yah Hui, Cantonese society in Hongkew. Yang vehemently denied the accusation.

#### Frame-Up Alleged

Then came forward yesterday one Chang Sen, an ex-jockey, who frankly announced that Tseng Yuan, star prosecution witness, and Tseng Fing-san, China-born Japanese, had approached him after the murder asking him to act as witness, falsely implicating the accused—Yih, Yang and the Korean now held by Japanese Consular Police—in order to collect the cash reward of \$12,000 offered by police for arrest of the killer. In short, he alleged a "frame up," and involved one Dr. Cheng Wei-ming in the plot.

All these developments had the court and spectators and police so confused yesterday that the judge granted the prosecution a remand of two weeks for investigation of the new complications.

#### Contract Filed

Last night, however, Mr. G. R. Grove, attorney for Yang, filed a document with the court which he wishes to be used as evidence at the next hearing. This document, it is said, promises to produce some fireworks, as it is allegedly a contract signed by Chang Sen, Tseng Yuan and Dr. Cheng where-in they settled the problem of how they would split the \$12,000 reward after they had "framed" Yang and Yih. This document would thus corroborate Chang Sen's evidence yesterday.

"Little Kwangtung" had always wanted to kill him a Japanese, he told the court yesterday in explanation of his motive. He had wanted to draw Nippnese blood ever since the Shanghai War, and brooded on it. He wanted to get a high Japanese officer. The urge being with him on the night of November 9, he said, he suddenly got his gun and went out alone from the Moon Palace Cabaret, and on Darroch Road started looking for such a victim. No officer of any consequence came along, but Warrant Officer Nakayama did, so Yih shot the man in the head, threw his gun away and ran.

#### "Lied To Court"

"I did it all myself," he said. "Yang had nothing to do with it and I lied when I told the court at the last hearing that he was the man who fired the shot."

What the mysterious Korean known as "Jack" has to say about these conflicting revelations remains unknown, as he has not yet appeared in open court and is closely guarded by Japanese police. His real name is Han Jur-ming.

FILE

# "I Killed Nakayama", "Hsiao Kwangtung" Says In Changing Confession

**Cabaret Owner Now Denies Yang Wen-tao Had Anything To Do With Murder Of Japanese On Darroch Road, Says He Shot Marine In Grip Of Old Urge To Kill A Nipponese**

"I did it all myself. Yang had nothing to do with it and I lied when I told the court at the last hearing that he was the man who fired the shot."

This was the sensational statement made by Yih Haisen, known as "Hsiao Kwangtung," before presiding Judge Chien Hung-nieh and a full tribunal at the First Special District Court yesterday when he was further questioned concerning the murder of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama, Japanese, on Darroch Road, November 9, 1935.

At the first hearing of the case in open court last Friday, Yih, who is a Tsingtao cabaret owner, and a former Shanghai cabaret employee, confessed to complicity in the crime but stated that his co-accused, Yang Wen-tao, formerly employed by a local shipping company, and head of the Tong Yih Association, was the man who actually fired the shot that killed Nakayama.

Questioned as to why he had changed his confession, Yih declared that at first, he thought to save himself by implicating Yang.

"I also wanted to escape police punishment," he said, "so last Friday I thought that by becoming a witness for the police, I might get only a 10 or 15 year prison sentence. If I served the full term, I could still come out and only be 40 or 45 years old. That way, I could start life again."

### "I Killed Nakayama"

"I have since thought the matter over and have now decided to tell the truth. I killed Nakayama. Nobody helped me."

Judge Chien wanted to know what motive he had for killing Nakayama, and then Yih provided another sensation. He stated that he killed Nakayama because he was the only Japanese naval man in sight when he went to Darroch Road on the night of November 9.

Yih declared that he had had a burning desire to kill a Japanese ever since the Sino-Japanese trouble in Shanghai in 1932. Every now and then, he continued, this desire got possession of his better judgment and he would sit down and plan how to kill a Japanese in uniform.

Continuing his strange story, he declared that on the night of November 9, this urge to kill gripped him again and this time he made up his mind to go out and kill a high Japanese naval official.

Taking his pistol with him, he said, he walked from the Moon Palace Cabaret to Darroch Road and looked up and down the street for a "high official." He saw no such person, he continued, but he did see a Japanese sailor. The urge to kill a Japanese was so strong in him, the man declared, that he simply went ahead and committed the crime.

### Ran Away, Dropped Gun

After he had fired the shot, he declared, he ran away and dropped the gun several hundred feet from the body. Questioned about the book in which the death weapon had been kept, Yih declared that the volume was his. He said he had cut the pages of the book

out to fit the shape of the gun. Asked how it happened to be found in Yang's home on Tongshan Road, Yih declared that after the killing, he took it to the Tong Yih Association and there presented it to Yang.

At the beginning of the proceedings yesterday, it was brought out by Mr. Paul Y. Ru, Assistant Municipal Advocate, who together with Municipal Advocate Robert T. Bryan, Jr., is prosecuting the case, that Yih had changed his confession in a statement given to the police. He gave an outline of the confession and subsequently stated that Yih had been acquainted with Yang long before the killing of Nakayama. In fact, it was pointed out, the pair had met two or three years ago at the Yang Woo Association, another Cantonese organization, of which Mr. Yang was then the president.

It was further brought out by the prosecution that Yang, Yih and "Jack," the Korean, and a fourth party named Chow had gone to the Tong Yih Association on several occasions. This statement, Yang denied when questioned by Judge Chien. He flatly stated that no Korean was a member of the association.

Yih Ah-dao, a servant employed by the club, was called as a witness and told the court that he knew Yang. He declared that Yang was president and came every day while Yih came once or twice monthly. Asked if Yang was at the association on November 9, the witness stated that he thought he was; that Yang came to the association in the daytime and never went away until late.

### Defense Witness Called

The next big sensation of the proceedings came when the defense produced a witness in an effort to allege a "frame-up" against Yih and the Korean, whose name, it was brought out, is Han Jur-ling, but better known as "Jack."

The witness was a mild-mannered, well-dressed man wearing foreign clothes and a pair of spectacles and named Chang Seng. He stated that he was a native of Kwangtung and was 25 years old. He declared that he had been a friend of Tseng Yuen, a witness at the Friday hearing. On the latter occasion, Tseng testified that Yih had come to him to obtain a loan on a pistol and that he had refused the loan. Mrs. Tseng Yuen confirmed her husband's statement by declaring she had seen the

The witness Chang Seng declared that after the Nakayama killing he called at the home of the Tseng Yuen's and while there saw a man named Dr. Cheng Weiming. He said that the doctor and Tseng were talking over some business. He also saw, the witness continued, a diagram of a gun on a piece of paper lying on the table. The drawing had the initials "P.B." on the butt, he said. The death weapon also had the same initials on the butt, it had previously been pointed out by the prosecution.

### Bribe Said Offered

Chang Seng continued that later on, Dr. Cheng came to him and offered him \$4,000 to go to the Japanese Consular Police and make the statement that he had the inside on the shooting of Nakayama. He was to say, the man continued, that Yih fired the shot but that he was given the gun by "Jack" the Korean. He added that he refused to make such a statement and that the doctor told him he would find somebody else who would do it.

In making this statement, the man involved the doctor and Tseng Yuen in a plot to collect the \$12,000 reward which is being offered by the Shanghai Municipal Police, the Japanese Consulate-General and the City Government of Greater Shanghai for the arrest of the slayer.

Tseng Yuen, who was in the courtroom, was called to the witness box. Glaring at Chang Sheng, he flatly denied any such plot to collect the reward and in loud tones, declared that the witness was a prevaricator. He admitted that he, Chang, had once been his friend but that their friendship had come to an end sometime ago. Tseng declared that the reason for the breach was a plain and simple matter of attempted wife-stealing.

Tseng continued that while he was in Tsingtao some months ago, Chang Seng had called at his home and had attempted to steal his wife away from him. He discovered this when he returned to the city, he said, and something of an argument ensued. He declared that Chang Seng had charged him with being involved in a "frame-up" because he was no longer friendly with the Tseng Yuen family.

### Went To Police

Aside from Yih's change in confession and Chang Sheng's statement alleging a frame-up, nothing of a very startling nature occurred at yesterday's proceedings. Chang Sheng stated that an attorney had made a draft of his allegation of frame-up and that he had gone to the police with it. He added that the reason he had made the statement is because he was troubled over having the matter on his conscience.

Two Chinese police constables testified to finding the body of Nakayama on the night of November 9, while a Chinese shoe-maker named Hu Ziang-wu, residing in the Darroch Road district, gave evidence to the effect that he had heard the shooting and had seen the dead Japanese.

Hu declared that at the time, he was on his way to the shop of a Japanese shoemaker on Darroch Road. The first thing that he did was to rush into the Japanese shop and tell the proprietor about what

4481  
MUNICIPAL  
REC.  
D.

Handwritten initials and scribbles.

14482

The Japanese shoemaker, who answered to the name of Takahashi, declared that he also heard the shot. Asked how much time elapsed between the moment he heard the shot before Hu rushed into his place, the witness said he wasn't exactly sure. He was playing a phonograph at the time, he declared, and the time that elapsed was about three turns of the phonograph record. In other words, it was about two seconds.

#### Changes Statement

He continued that Hu had told him that he saw a man running away from the scene, and that the man was dressed in dark clothes. It was brought out that Hu was questioned at the police station and that he first stated that the man he saw running away was dressed in dark clothes resembling a uniform, but later changed this statement. In his new statement, he said the man had only worn dark clothes.

Hu was asked if it was Yih whom he had seen on the night of the murder. The witness declared that

it was not, or at least he didn't recognize him.

Yih spoke up and addressed the witness: "You may not have seen me, but I saw you," he declared.

Dr. Okawa, Japanese military surgeon, testified to examining the body. He was shown the bullet picked up by the police. Asked if the wound in Nakayama's head was made by that bullet, he declared that he could not say, but believed that the wound was made by a similar bullet. Judge Chien ordered the bullet handed over to the police with the request that they look for blood stains and compare such stains with the blood of the dead man.

Yesterday's hearing concluded at about 4 1/2 p.m. and the case was remanded for two weeks. It was pointed out that the Korean could not be called as a witness because the Japanese Consular authorities were still investigating the man. He will be called, it was stated, when this investigation is completed.

As at Friday's hearing, the courtroom was crowded yesterday. Japanese naval officers were present but they took off their swords before entering the courtroom.

# "Shao Kwangtung" Says He Murdered Nakayama; Huge Frame-Up Alleged

Self-Confessed Murderer Completely Exonerates Yang; New Witness Alleges Frame-Up In Order To Collect Rewards; Two Weeks' Remand

## AUTHORITIES COMPLETELY AT A LOSS; KOREAN NOT BROUGHT TO COURT

Two bombshells were thrown in the First Special District Court yesterday afternoon during the trial of two Cantonese on charges of murder in connection with the killing of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama, of the Japanese Naval Landing force, on Darroch Road at 9 p.m. on November 9, last. The first sensation burst over the court room when Yh Hai-sen, alias "Shao Kwangtung" 28-year-old alleged Hongkew underworld figure, stated that he had killed Warrant Officer Nakayama. This statement was received with a mixed feeling of surprise and laughter in the crowded courtroom, as at the last hearing on Friday "Shao Kwangtung" had implicated the other accused, Yang Wen-tao, 42-year-old Cantonese former employee of the China Navigation Company, in the shooting, stating at the time that he was present at the scene together with the Korean, Jack, now being held by the Japanese Consular Police.

The second surprise came when a new witness, Chang Sen, a former automobile salesman, stepped into the witness stand, and after the presiding judge had overruled the police objection, stated that the allegations made by Tseng Yuan, star witness for the prosecution, against the two accused had no foundation at all and that Tseng Yuan, Chang Tsai-yuen and another man had allegedly "framed" the case against "Shao Kwangtung" and Yang in order to collect the rewards offered by the City Government of Greater Shanghai, the Shanghai Municipal Police and the Japanese authorities.

With "Shao Kwangtung" repudiating his statements made at the last hearing incriminating Yang and now completely exonerating him as well as confessing to committing the crime himself, followed by an allegation of a frame-up by an independent witness, the trial seemed to make to headway at all, but commenced becoming more and more complicated. At this stage, the prosecution asked for a remand of two weeks in order to enable the police to investigate the new sensational developments. Judge Dzien, who is presiding over the trial, assisted by two other judges and a procurator, granted the remand immediately.

### Wanted To Kill

"I wanted to kill a high Japanese officer ever since the Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1932," stated "Shao Kwangtung" in admitting the crime and repudiating all the statements made by him at the previous hearing. "Not being able to find a high officer and seeing a Japanese sailor walking along Darroch Road on the night of November 9, I killed him," concluded the man.

Judge Dzien immediately commenced questioning "Shao Kwangtung" in detail as a hush fell over the courtroom following the bursting of the bombshell. Yih, alias "Shao Kwangtung," then told the Judge that neither Yang nor Jack, the Korean, were with him when he shot and killed Warrant Officer

Nakayama. He repudiated all the statements made by him to the police in the last few days that the murder plot was discussed by him with Yang, another Chinese named Chou and two Koreans. To convince the Court, Yih stated that he was suffering from a great mental strain when he made these statements to the police and further that he was afraid of the police methods.

A sense of irony was injected into the tense situation after Hu Hsian-ho, a Chinese shoemaker, who was one of the nearest to the scene of the crime, stated that he had never seen "Shao Kwangtung" before, and "Shao Kwangtung" spoke up quickly, saying that the witness might not have seen him, but that he saw the witness when he fired at the Japanese sailor.

### Korean Not Brought

Despite the request made by Judge Dzien at the last hearing that the Korean, Jack, now being held by the Japanese Consular Police, in connection with the murder, be brought to the court yesterday, the Korean did not appear. Assistant Municipal Advocate Paul Y. Ru, who is conducting the prosecution, informed the Court that the Japanese Consular Police had not yet completed their inquiries in connection with the Korean and, therefore, could not bring him down.

As at the previous hearing, many Japanese, Chinese and Shanghai Municipal Police officials were present at the hearing. Municipal Advocate Robert T. Bryan, Jr., sat beside Mr. Ru all through the hearing.

### Yang's Boy Released

A third prisoner, Yang's boy, who was arrested by the police together with Yang and stood in the dock all through the last hearing, was not present in court yesterday, having been released since the last hearing.

At the opening of the hearing, the Assistant Municipal Advocate, Mr. Paul Ru, told the Judge that during the adjournment, the police had not yet completed the investigation of witnesses. He wished that the Court would question several other witnesses, namely,

two Chinese constables (C. P. C. 2891 and 2864) who were on the scene of the crime soon after it was committed. Hu Hsian-ho, a Chinese shoe-maker, a Japanese shoe shop manager and the official doctor of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, who examined the dead sailor's body.

### Murder Planned

Mr. Ru alleged that at the police station, Yih said that in October of 1935, Yang Wen-tao and another Chinese named Chou went to the Moon Palace Cabaret to meet him. They later went together to the Tung Yi Association (of which Yang Wen-tao was chairman) and there they discussed the murder plot with two Koreans, who had secretly become members of the association, "Shao Kwangtung" was said to have told the police.

At the end of October, Chou went to see "Shao Kwangtung" at the request of Yang to discuss the plot, and this discussion was also participated in by two Koreans, one of whom was Jack. On November 2, the two accused and Jack went to the Hongkew Park to discuss the methods of committing the crime and of escaping. Yang made no confessions at the police station, it was said.

None of the witnesses yesterday made important statements that

would tend to help solve the mystery. The two Chinese constables said that when they arrived at the scene of the crime, they saw the body of a Japanese officer lying in a pool of blood. They informed their station. One of them claimed that he had questioned two people, the Japanese and Chinese shoemakers, regarding the crime.

Hu Hsian-ho, the Chinese shoemaker, said that on November 9 last, he was just about to enter a Japanese shoemaker's shop on Darroch Road, when he heard a gunshot. He also saw a man running into Feng Lo Alley. That man was wearing a black coat and trousers, but he was not sure that his dress was similar to that worn by the dead officer. The Japanese shoemaker admitted that he knew Hu and that the latter entered his shop after he had heard the shooting.

The Japanese witness further said that at the time of the shooting, he was playing some records on a gramophone. When the machine had turned three rounds, Hu entered and told him of the shooting. At that time, Hu did not tell him about the man running away, but later he did. Hu said that he had not seen the hat worn by the fleeing man nor did he remember whether or not the man wore a hat at all.

### Doctor's Evidence

Dr. Okawa, of the Japanese Naval Landing Party Hospital, said that he had examined the body of the dead Japanese officer. He testified that the bullet had pierced through the officer's head from the back. He did not examine the bullet on the day when he examined the body. The bullet was given him the next day and he thought that that bullet could have killed the officer in the way he described.

The Judge was not satisfied with this evidence. He immediately wrapped up the bullet produced by the police with a sheet of paper and returned it to the police for further examination. The Judge stated that he wanted to know whether or not the bullet had ever been blood-stained.

14459

Mrs. Tseng Yuen, wife of the informant and witness, told the Judge that she knew "Shao Kwangtung," as the latter had visited her home, asking for a loan of \$25 and offering a pistol as security. Her husband refused to lend him money, she said. She further said that when "Shao Kwangtung" asked for a loan, he prepared a "petition" to that effect, but that the petition had been thrown away. Her husband's friend, Chang Sen, asked that the matter be brought to the attention of the police, but she opposed it, she said.

**Complete Confession**

When questioned by the Judge regarding his alleged confession made at the police station, "Shao Kwangtung" said that the murder was committed by him single-handed. Ever since the January 28 Incident, he had planned to kill a high Japanese officer. It was he who possessed the pistol which was identified by the police to have been used in the Nakayama murder. It was his book hollowed out at the centre in which he put his pistol. The book was hollowed out by him, he said.

Judge Dien pointed out that his statement must be wrong because at the last hearing, Yang Wen-tao confessed that it was he (Yang) himself who had hollowed out the book at the centre. Yih opposed the Judge's statement and went on to say that when he committed the crime, he was dressed in black. He did not wish to do harm to others because he alone had committed the crime, he emphasized.

Yang Wen-tao denied that his association had any Korean members. He said he knew Chou, who was a member of his organization. At the police station, when "Shao Kwangtung" made his confession, he (Yang) was not at the ("Shao Kwangtung's") side.

**Frame-Up Alleged**

Despite oppositions from the police, the Judge summoned Chang Sen, a friend of Tseng Yuen, and former motor car salesman, for questioning at the request of a lawyer for the defence. Chang was the man who went to the police station on Tuesday afternoon, asserting that the whole thing was a frame-up.

Chang told the Judge that he had been Tseng's friend for many years. He often visited Tseng's home. On December 10 of last year (according to the Lunar Calendar), he said, he saw Tseng and a friend, a Dr. Tsen Wei-min, smoking opium. The doctor drew a picture of a pistol on a sheet of paper. He was allowed to see the picture afterwards. On the handle of that pistol he saw the letters "P. B." marked.

Tseng wanted to get the reward money, he said, and so obtained correct information regarding the make of the pistol used in the murder from official Japanese sources. Dr. Tsen Wei-min asked him (Chang) several times to see the Korean (Jack) in the Japanese Consulate but he (Chang) refused to do so. Chang said that he was asked to name "Shao Kwangtung" as the killer. When he refused to take part in the frame-up, Dr. Tsen invited Chang Tsai-yuen to participate. Chang Tsai-yuen was the man who, at the last hearing, said that he saw "Shao Kwangtung," Jack and another man running northward on North Szechuen Road and returning hurriedly 20 minutes afterwards on November 9 of last year.

14486

## Jockey Confesses Alleged Frame-Up In Nakayama Case

### Sensational Hearing In Murder Trial Slated This Afternoon

### CASE MADE UP TO COLLECT REWARDS

### Chinese Grilled During Night By Detectives; Conscience Hurts

Sensational developments in the trial of two Cantonese on charges of being involved in the murder of warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing Party in Darroch Road on November 9 last year, were expected in the First Special District Court this afternoon.

One Chang Sen, a former automobile salesman and jockey, late yesterday afternoon surrendered himself to the Central Station police and is said to have written a lengthy confession stating that he, with Tseng Yuan, one of the star witnesses of the prosecution, and a China-born Japanese by the name of Tseng-Ping-sau, had allegedly "framed" the case against Yang Wen-tao and Yih-Hai-sen, alias "Shao Kwangtung," with the intent of collecting the \$12,000 reward offered by the City Government of Greater Shanghai, the Shanghai Municipal Police and the Japanese authorities.

#### Questioned Till Midnight

Accompanied by a former Cantonese detective, Chang went to the Central Station at 2 o'clock yesterday afternoon and remained there until midnight, questioned at length by Assistant Commissioner T. Robertson of the Special Branch, Japanese Sub-Inspector Nakamura and Detective Tanaka, according to information gathered this morning. Chang and his written document will be sent to the court this afternoon, it is understood.

While official circles continued to maintain a wall of reticence, it is learned from reliable sources that Chang had told the officers in his confession that he and his accomplices had first attempted to "frame" a case against a high chapel police officer to add "political color" to the Nakayama murder. When this failed, they are alleged to have attempted to victimize a Miss Chen Hung-pi, principal of a Cantonese school in Chapel, seeking to collect blackmail from her wealthy parents.

#### "To Clear Conscience"

The second alleged plot also failed and the gang turned their attention to Yang and Yih, Chang is reported to have told the officers. Chang also is said to have told the officers that he had surrendered and made the confession in order to clear his conscience when he saw two "innocent" men face the serious charges of murder.

Attorney G. R. Grove, popular Chinese practitioner who is appearing for Yang, is understood to have established contact with Chang as early as last Friday and had persuaded him to sign a document to be presented to the court this morning before the trial resumes. Chang, however, suddenly changed his mind and went to the police station yesterday.

#### Yih Confession Hit

Attorney Grove has also collected evidence to be present in court this afternoon substantiating the confessions made by Chang and to show that Yang could not have been on Darroch Road the night of the murder and that he was spending the evening at a club on Urga Road. He was also to challenge the testimony given by "Shao Kwangtung" that Yang had fired the shot, intimating, when approached by The Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury, that Yih may also have something to do with the alleged "frame up."

Until Chang's appearance in the Central Station yesterday with a new story, officers handling the investigations had apparently been working on the case according to the confession by Yih during the last session. On Monday night, the crime was re-enacted, at the spot where the Japanese officer was killed, by police and Japanese consular police officials. The results were not made known.

The two Cantonese were to be brought before the court at 2 o'clock this afternoon before a full court presided over by Judge Chien Hung-nieh. Assistant Municipal Advocate Paul Y. Ru will appear for the prosecution.

72766  
D. 2173

## Shooting Is Re-enacted At Hongkew Spot

### Incidents Of Nakayama Slaying Gone Over On Death Site

Reconstruction of the crime in the Nakayama Murder Case was carried out by Shanghai Municipal Police and Japanese Consular Police officials at the scene of the killing on Darroch Road, at 9 p.m. Monday, a CHINA PRESS reporter was informed yesterday.

Yih Hai-sen, better known as "Hsiao Kwangtung," who has already confessed to complicity in the slaying, Yang Wen-tao, prominent Cantonese resident of Shanghai, and the mysterious "Jack," the Korean, all accused of being involved, were led out of their detention cells and taken to the scene.

While no official report has been issued on results of the crime reconstruction scene, it is believed that it was carried out in an effort to break the silence of Yang Wen-tao, who was accused by "Hsiao Kwangtung" in open court last Friday of having been the man who fired the death bullet.

Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama, of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, was shot at 9 p.m., November 9, 1935, as he was on his way to barracks. Yih, in his confession, declares that he went with Yang and the Korean from the Moon Palace Cabaret on North Szechuen Road an hour before the shooting occurred and walked to Darroch Road. After turning onto the latter street, the man stated in court, he saw Yang remove a pistol from a book which the latter was carrying under his arm.

Yih continued that he saw Yang raise the gun and fire. He did not see who was hit, he declared, because he took to his heels and ran. He heard later that the murdered man was a Japanese.

Yang flatly denied the accusation and declared that he was being made the victim of a "frame-up."

He had never gone to the Moon Palace, he declared, and didn't know Yih until he was brought in to court with him to answer to a murder charge. Aside from this brief statement, the man has maintained a strict silence throughout the court investigation and has even refused to present an alibi.

Both men are scheduled to be brought into court at 2 p.m. today and further sensational developments that may throw some light on the new obscure motive for the killing of Nakayama are expected. It is understood that the Korean will testify today.

*Jul  
OK*

4466

## Japanese Death Creates Uproar In Swatow City

Nipponese Constable's  
Collapse Results In  
Indemnity Demand

**MAYOR OPPOSES  
\$60,000 DEMAND**

Second 'Nakayama Case'  
Causes Wild Rumors,  
Increased Tension

A tense situation is again prevailing in Swatow, northern Kwangtung city, as result of a demand by Japanese Consul Tsunoda for the immediate payment of an "indemnity" of \$60,000 for the alleged murder of Constable Harada of the Japanese Consular Police, according to Chinese press reports today.

The presence of three Japanese warships is causing additional excitement to the populace while the "ronins" in the city have redoubled their activities, causing minor trouble, the reports added.

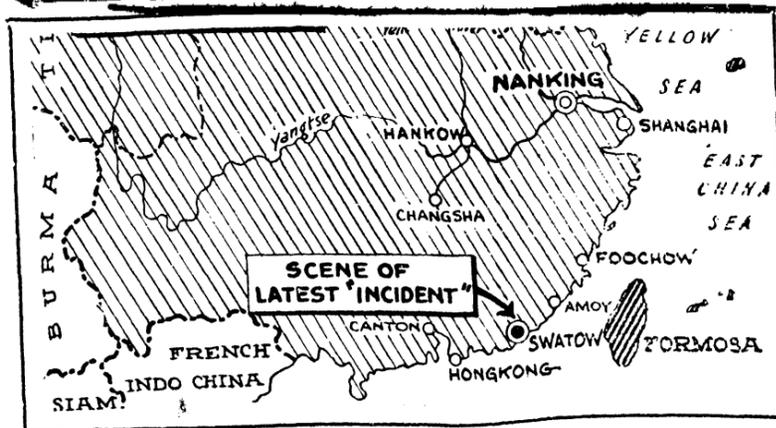
### Demand Rejected

It was revealed that Consul Tsunoda sent the demand to the Swatow Municipal Government on May 1, asking that the "indemnity" be paid the following day. Upon receipt of the demand, the Swatow mayor immediately telegraphed the Kwangtung Provincial Government for instructions. On May 2, the mayor formally rejected the Japanese demand.

Admiral Nishicka, commander of the 10th Squadron of the Japanese Navy, has offered his services to mediate in the dispute. Negotiations are still going on while nervousness prevails among the Chinese. Wild rumors of impending conflict are circulating.

It is stated that the Municipal Government of Swatow has declared martial law because of the tension.

## ← ANOTHER NAKAYAMA INCIDENT



### Japanese Collapsed

Constable Harada collapsed near his home at 12.30 p.m. on January 21. He was sent to a Japanese Hospital by a Chinese policeman where he died. At 3 p.m. the same day, the Japanese consul registered a protest with the Swatow mayor, declaring that Harada was shot 12 times by unknown assailants. Investigation by the Swatow Municipal Government, however, revealed that no residents near Harada's home had heard of the shooting affair nor could any blood be found at the spot where he collapsed. The Chinese demand for an autopsy was rejected. The body was cremated on January 23.

The case has caused tension comparable to the murder of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing Force in Shanghai last November. More than 10 Japanese warships were rushed to Swatow. The Chinese refused responsibility for the death.

The trial of two Cantonese held in connection with the Nakayama murder case is to be resumed at the First Special District Court here at 2 o'clock tomorrow afternoon. During the first public hearing last Friday, "Shao Kwangtung," one of the accused, confessed his part but implicated Yang Wen-tao, the other accused, as the man who had actually fired the shots killing the Japanese bluejacket.

MUNICIPAL

B. B. REG.

B. D. 7073

*Handwritten signature or initials*

## Yih's Confession Hides Intrigue

### Underworld Connection With Mysterious 'Jack' Unknown

The "inside story" of the Nakayama murder case, as related before the First Special District Court, was characterized here today by police observers and officials not directly connected with investigation of the case as a "surface confession" which leaves the ramifications of the murder still deeply by prevarication and intrigue in the Hongkew underworld. Just what connection, if any, Yang Wen-tao, 47-year-old Cantonese, had with the mysterious prisoner of the Japanese Consular Police known only as "Jack," is unknown—or at least carefully guarded by the Japanese. Yih Hai-sen's part in the murder of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama last November 9, as told by himself yesterday, is believed to be only to a small extent factual.

"Little Kwangtung" confessed to complicity in the murder in open court yesterday afternoon, naming Yang as the man who fired the fatal shot on Darroch Road that killed a Japanese officer and created a Chapei stampede. He also declared that the alleged Korean, "Jack" was the third member of the party. But Yang flatly denied police charges and all statements made by Yih, declaring that he had had absolutely no part in the affair. This was made in the face of damning circumstantial evidence offered by police officers of the S.M.P. after formal charges of murder had been filed.

#### "Jack" A Mystery

Attention swung back today to the part "Jack" is believed to have had in the crime. This man, arrested by Japanese officers in Tsingtao, was first described as a Korean. Yet "Jack"—which is not his real name—is declared to have been born in Russia and to have come to China only last year from Vladivostok. What his name is Japanese Consular Police don't know or won't tell. He does not know the Korean language and speaks haltingly in Japanese.

He is still be carefully guarded at Japanese Police Headquarters. Whether he has appeared before the Japanese Consular Court, whether he has made a confession or not, is a secret kept by headquarters. The Japanese lifted their press ban on Japanese newspapers last night and these papers published accounts of the District Court hearing this morning, but no mention was made of "Jack." The press ban, therefore, has been only partly lifted and papers may publish only the District Court proceedings. The third figure in the case remains shadowy in the backgrounds.

#### Motive A Puzzle

In addition, police are still puzzled about the motive for the crime, though today it was generally considered that the possibility of a political crime was very remote, and that Nakayama had been murdered as results of a personal quarrel between himself and "Jack," who may have later enlisted the support of notorious Hongkew underworld habitués to help him get his enemy. That "Little Kwangtung" is such a character there is little doubt; the part Yang played is still obscure. This man, on the surface at least, has been a faithful employee of the China Navigation Company for a number of years and chairman of a benevolent association in his own guild.

After Yih's confession yesterday, Yang, in denying the accusations, declared that he is the innocent victim of a police frame-up.

Yih had said that he met Yang and "Jack" at the Moon Palace Cabaret that night and had been asked to go with them "to kill a man." He had denied knowledge of what man was to be killed, or why. He went along, he said, and saw Yang take a pistol out of a book and fire at a man in Darroch

Road, after which the three scattered.

#### Yang "Goat"

Yang maintains that he is being made the "goat" in the case. Police evidence against him, introduced yesterday, includes discovery of a book in Yang's house, the leaves hollowed out to hold a pistol, as well as evidence given by one Tseng Yuen who declared that the gun found at the scene of the crime was one belonging to Yang. Yang's alibi was more or less broken down by police in court, through testimony by ballistics experts.

It was also declared that before Nakayama was murdered Yih had been very poor, a hanger on in the Hongkew cafes, but afterwards he suddenly had money, went to Tsingtao and bought a cabaret there. Yih said in defense that his mother and sweetheart, released a few days ago, had given him the money.

The third Cantonese, Chen Yung-sen, was to be released today, charges against him being dropped for lack of police evidence.

The hearing of the case will be continued next Wednesday before Judge Chien Hung-nieh, presiding, and Associate Judges Feng Shih-tch and Shaw Shih-feng.

## DARROCH RD. CRIME OF NOVEMBER 9

Two Suspects Charged with  
Murder of Japanese

### ONE TELLS HIS PART IN NAKAYAMA SHOOTING

Two of the three Chinese arrested as suspects in connection with the murder, on November 9 last year, of the Japanese Warrant Officer, H. Nakayama, in Darroch Road, were charged in the First Special District Court, yesterday. The accused were Yang Ven-tao and Yih Hai-sen, the latter being nicknamed "Little Cantonese." The third suspect, Zung Yoong-sen, is not to be charged, the police said. After a hearing which lasted three hours, it was adjourned till next Wednesday. The ban on reporting the case was lifted yesterday.

The prosecution was conducted by Mr. Robert T. Bryan, the Municipal Advocate, with Mr. Paul Y. Ru assisting. According to the prosecution, the shot which killed the Japanese marine was fired by Yang, while the second accused assisted in the commission of the crime. The police searched Yang's home and found a foreign book, the middle part of which had been removed in order to conceal the "P.B." pistol which was used to kill the Japanese. Yang, however, stated at the police station that, although he had a pistol, it was not a "P.B." weapon, but a "Demon" pistol, and that the book was used to conceal the "Demon" pistol. When the "Demon" pistol was put into the book, it did not fit.

#### Prisoner's Admission

Admission of his part in the crime was made by Yih Hai-sen, who told the Judge that, on November 7, Yang wrote him a letter, asking him to meet him at his home, but he did not go. On the evening of November 9, he met Yang outside the Moon Palace Cabaret, North Szechuen Road, near Jukong Road, where Yang told him that he wanted to kill a Japanese, but did not mention whom, or why he wished to commit the crime. This was about 7 p.m. and a Korean named "Jack" accompanied Yang at that time.

He, Yang, and the Korean went along North Szechuen Road, and when they reached Darroch Road he saw a Japanese marine. Yang opened a book he carried, produced a pistol, and fired a shot. They then escaped in different directions.

Shown the book which had been produced in Court by the police, Yih said it was the one Yang carried.

Yang made an emphatic denial to the charge, saying that he was falsely implicated by the other accused and he did not know anything about the shooting. The book the police found at his home was not his. He also denied having written a letter to the accused and said he had never been to the Moon Palace Cabaret, and he did not know the Korean mentioned. As a matter of fact, on November 9 he was in an Urga Road house from 3 p.m. to about 11 p.m. and he had two witnesses to prove it.

#### Pistol for Loan

Eight witnesses gave evidence for the prosecution, these being Det. Sub-Inspr. Crowther, officers from the arms identification section and finger-print department, three Japanese officers of the S.M. Police, and two Chinese, named Tseng Yuen and Tsang Zai-yuan. Tseng Yuen said that Yih Hai-sen once wished to get a loan from him, with a pistol as security, and he refused. The pistol was similar to that produced in Court.

Tsang Zai-yuan said that, on the night of November 9, when he was walking along North Szechuen Road, he saw Yih Hai-sen, the Korean named "Jack," and another man, and shortly after, a report was circulated that a Japanese marine had been murdered.

An officer from the arms identification section said the pistol found near the scene of the shooting was that used to kill the Japanese.

14419

## **"Shao Kwangtung" Puts Blame For Shooting On Yang In Admitting Crime**

**Tells Court That He Was Present At Scene Of Murder Of Japanese Marine, Saw Yang Take Out Pistol, Heard Shot, Then Ran Away**

**YANG DENIES EVERYTHING; KOREAN SAID TO HAVE BEEN PRESENT**

Admitting that he himself was present at the scene of the crime, Yih Hai-sen alias "Shao Kwangtung," 28-year-old alleged Hongkew underworld figure, implicated Yang Wentao, 42-year-old Cantonese former employee of the China Navigation Company, in the actual killing of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing Force on Darroch Road at 9 p.m. on November 9, last in a confession made in the First Special District Court yesterday afternoon.

Formal charges of murder were framed against the two men at the first public hearing of the trial, the veil of secrecy surrounding all the inquiries of the Settlement, Chinese and Japanese authorities being lifted for the first time since the arrest of the men about two weeks ago. The filled court room resembled a cross between an armed camp and a diplomatic gathering with representatives of all interested

parties being present.

Yang in his turn upon being brought before the presiding judges for questioning, emphatically denied any connection with the crime and stated that on the particular evening he was not anywhere near the scene of the crime nor had he met "Shao Kwangtung" on that day. With the mystery being more or less cleared with the statement made in court yesterday by "Shao Kwangtung" the authorities are still at a loss as to the motive of the crime.

### **Korean To Appear**

The Korean named Jack, now held by the Japanese authorities, who "Shao Kwangtung" stated was with him and Yang at the time of the shooting will be brought as a witness before the Chinese tribunal on Wednesday afternoon when the next hearing of the case will be held. It has been rumoured that this Korean was the actual instigator of the murder, as it is believed that he and the murdered officer had a quarrel over a woman or that Jack nursed a grudge against the Japanese Marine as the latter had replaced him as the lover of some woman.

*Feb 1936*

The third Chinese to be arraigned before the court, Chen Yung-sen, a Cantonese servant employed by Yang, stood throughout the whole hearing without saying a word or being questioned. No formal charges have so far been made against him and it is expected that he will be released at the next hearing. The two women allegedly connected with the case, arrested by Chinese authorities sometime ago, have already been released.

#### Confession

Quiet settled on the crowded courtroom when "Shao Kwangtung" commenced his confession. "Yang asked me to go with him to kill a Japanese man and about five minutes later he, Jack (the Korean) and I left for the scene of the murder," related "Shao Kwangtung." He said this in answer to the judge's question as to what he and Yang did before 9 p.m. on November 9. Yang was described as Chairman of the Tung Jen Association, a Chinese philanthropic organization in Hongkew of which "Shao Kwangtung" was himself a member. The organization has been disbanded since the end of last year.

On November 7, last, related "Shao Kwangtung," he received a letter from Yang asking him to go to his (Yang's) home for a meeting. He refused to do so. He did not see Yang until November 9, between 7 and 8 p.m. when they met at the entrance to the Moon Palace Cabaret on North Szechuen Road. Yang was accompanied at the time by Jack, the Korean. "Shao Kwangtung" then stated that he wanted to leave as he was afraid of Jack, having had a quarrel with him previously. Yang however, detained him and asked him to go along with them. "Shao Kwangtung" then stated that he did not ask Yang why he wanted to kill the Japanese. Yang however, told him that everything would be revealed to him later.

#### Ran After Shot Fired

A few minutes after this conversation the three men proceeded down to Darroch Road. Yang led the way, followed by Jack with "Shao Kwangtung" bringing up the rear. At an intersection of the street, related "Shao Kwangtung," Yang took out a pistol from his "Book." The next thing the accused could remember was that he heard a shot fired and the three men ran away in separate directions. Upon being quizzed "Shao Kwangtung" denied that he knew the victim nor the reason for the killing.

He admitted knowing Tseng Yuen, the informant and witness who alleged that he once tried to borrow some money from him offering the pistol identified to have been used in the murder as a security, but he denied that he had ever tried to obtain a loan from Tseng.

#### Tseng's Evidence

Tseng said that about the end of September of last year "Shao Kwangtung" or Yih approached him for a loan of £25. Failing to produce guarantors Yih gave him a pistol as a security. Tseng later identified the pistol at the police station to be the one which Yih used as a security and which was picked up by the police near the body of the murdered officer. Tseng told the court that he refused to lend money to Yih because he thought that the pistol was a dangerous thing. Yih said that he had quarrelled with Tseng but Tseng denied same.

#### Yang Denies

Yang completely denied Yih's allegations counter-charging the

latter with trying to shift the responsibility of the shooting to him. He said he knew Yih and Tseng when they were working with the China Navigation Company. He confessed that he had a book hollowed out in the centre to put a licenced pistol which he borrowed from a friend and which he had returned before the crime was committed.

Yang further stated that he had borrowed the licenced pistol from a Mr. Li, but he could not describe the weapon and could not remember whether or not there any mark on it. Yang insisted that the book ("Practical Physics" bound in foreign style) produced in court was not his. The police contented that it was. Assistant Municipal Advocate Paul Ru said that at the police station Yang had stated that before hollowing out the centre of the book, he had marked the outline of his pistol with a blue pencil. The blue pencil marks were seen in the book produced in court, but Yang said that he did not remember the colour of his pencil.

#### Knew Nothing

He denied that he had written a letter to Yih. He had never gone to the Moon Palace Cabaret. He did not know Jack. He did not murder any one. By order of the judge "Shao Kwangtung" repeated his confession in the presence of Yang, but he still denied everything saying Yih was trying to shift the responsibility to him.

Chang Tsai-yuan, a dancing school proprietor, told the court that about 9 p.m. on November 9 of last year he saw Jack, Yih and another man going from the Moon Palace Cabaret in a northern direction. About 20 minutes later, he said, he saw them returning hurriedly. It was when Jack was arrested by the Japanese authorities that he began to think of "Shao Kwangtung's" implication in the crime.

#### Police Statements

Full particulars were given by the police regarding the circumstances surrounding the crime and discoveries made afterwards. It was revealed that the shell of the bullet which caused the death of the Japanese officer was found about 509 feet from his body. The shell was picked up by a Japanese constable and proved to have been used in the murder. The officer died at the Japanese Marine Landing Party Hospital at 1 a.m. the next day. The time when the pistol was found was 11.40 p.m.

The pistol was examined by firearms experts who testified after the crime that it had been used recently. The shell picked up was the one shot out from the pistol found near the body. There were no finger prints on the weapon because it had been rubbed. The fact that the weapon was cleaned with oil before using made it difficult for the experts to examine fingerprints.

The book hollowed out at the centre for the pistol to fit in was found on the floor near the bed in Yang's home in Tongshan Road, where the police made a very careful search. Detective Sub-Inspector Crowther of the Dixwell Road Station told the court that when Yang was brought to the station he at once identified the book without even being asked to do so. Yang was also said to have confessed that the book was the one in which he hid his licenced pistol which he borrowed from his friend Mr. Li. The licence was, however, cancelled in 1934.

14470

# 'Hsiao Kwangtung' Tells Nakayama Case 'Inside'

## Japanese Lift Press Ban On Death Case; Newsmen "Catch Up"

The local and home-made Japanese press ban against publication of news dealing with the Nakayama case was lifted yesterday and the occurrence sent Japanese newspapermen scrambling to catch up with the story and learn details of yesterday's sensational confession by "Hsiao Kwangtung."

Unable to publish information ever since the arrest of two suspects in the case, revealed exclusively in THE CHINA PRESS more than a week ago, many a Japanese newspaperman had gotten behind-hand on developments and spent a busy time yesterday learning all about the intricate connections of the story.

Local Japanese papers carry full details of the case this morning and the story was cabled liberally to Japan yesterday.

## Confesses Complicity In Murder But Says Yang Did Shooting

### Sensational Revelations In Hongkew Slaying Made As Cabaret King Gives Story In Court; Yang Denies Role; Motive Still Mystery

Yih Hai-sen, age 28, Cantonese, better known in police and cabaret circles as "Hsiao Kwangtung," yesterday afternoon confessed to complicity in the murder on November 9, 1935, of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama, of the Japanese Naval Landing Force.

The confession was made in open court before Judge Chien Hung-nieh, presiding, and Associate Judges Feng Shih-teh and Shaw Shih-feng. Under questioning by Judge Chien, Yih spoke for almost an hour and informed the court that while he had not fired the shot that killed Nakayama, Yang Wen-tao, 47-year-old shipping man of the China Navigation Company, was the actual murderer.

Even in face of Yih's confession and subsequent evidence submitted by the prosecution to the effect that he had been on the scene of the crime and did own the gun that fired the death bullet, Yang remained absolutely unmoved. He flatly denied every allegation, every charge that was made against him, both by the police and "Hsiao Kwangtung."

#### Did Not Know Motive

Despite the confession, Yih declared that he did not know the motive for the crime, nor did he realize who had been killed until he heard about the affair next morning. Nor was any motive brought out by the police. Detective Sub-Inspector Crowther, of the Dixwell Road Police Station, who has been handling the investigation for the S.M.P., told the court that the police are still investigating and are unable, at the present time, to advance the reason behind the slaying.

The court session started exactly at 2 p.m. The doors were opened to the public and almost half an hour before the judges took their seats at the bench, the seats in the rear of the room were crowded with relatives of the two accused men.

A group of Japanese naval officers, wearing swords, and several Japanese enlisted men, occupied the front row of the spectator seats. Police officers and other officials lined the sides of the rooms, most of them standing.

#### Charges Filed

Mr. Paul Ru, Assistant Municipal Advocate, announced at the outset that formal charges had been filed against Yih and Yang for the murder of Hideo Nakayama. A request for the release of Chen Yung-sen, age 23, who was arrested with Yang in Shanghai, was asked on the grounds that police had not been able, after exhaustive investigation, to obtain sufficient evidence against him to warrant a charge. The man was released.

Mr. Robert T. Bryan, Municipal Advocate, was present throughout the entire session, while officials of the Government of Greater Shanghai held a watching brief on the proceedings.

"Hsiao Kwangtung" made his confession following testimony given by Inspector Crowther and

ballistic and fingerprint experts from S.M.P. Crime Branch Headquarters.

At the outset, Yih stated that his denials made to the court at the secret hearing on Monday were false and that he desired to tell the truth. He then confessed to complicity. He stated that at 7.30 p.m. on the night of November 9, Yang Wen-tao came to the Moon Palace Cabaret and stated that he was going out to kill a man and very much desired to have Yih come along and participate in the event.

#### Didn't Like "Jack"

"Jack," the mysterious Korean now being held by the Japanese Consular Police, also was present, said Yih. "For that reason, I refused to go along," stated the prisoner, "as 'Jack' and I were not on good terms. Yang told me not to mind that but to come along anyway and he would take care of the Korean."

Yih continued that the party started out about 8 p.m. He went along, he said, but did not walk abreast of the other two. He stated that they arrived at the corner of Darroch and North Szechuen Roads about 9 p.m. By that time, he declared, he had walked past Yang and the Korean and was several feet ahead of them.

The man admitted that he saw a Japanese walking along Darroch Road, and then Yang and the Korean caught up with him. He states that he saw Yang take a green book from under his arm, open the book and take out a pistol. He continued that he saw Yang point the pistol toward someone and fire.

"I did not see who fell," Yih continued, "but I heard someone fall. I didn't stop to look but fled as soon as Yang fired. I heard later that a Japanese marine named Nakayama had been shot."

#### Yang Claims Police Frameup

Asked what he had to say about the confession, Yang flatly denied everything that Yih had said about him. He wasn't on the scene of the crime, he declared, nor was he at the Moon Palace Cabaret. He declared that he was a victim of a frameup by the police, and added that he did not own the green book in which the pistol was found, although it was found in his house on Tongshan Road.

*Handwritten initials and scribbles.*

Inspector Crowther was the first to testify yesterday. He was on the stand for a few moments and recited some of the details connected with the time of the shooting and the subsequent death of Nakayama.

Japanese Detective Constable No. 83 testified that he found the cartridge case about eight feet from where Nakayama fell. Japanese Police Constable No. 61 took the stand and told of finding the bullet about four feet from where Nakayama fell. Japanese Sub-Inspector Kanyusu, called as a witness, told of finding the murder pistol, an Italian manufactured automatic, 509 feet from the murdered man's body.

#### Book, Gun Markings Same

Sub-Inspector J. Dickson, of the fingerprint division, was one of the star witnesses of the hearing. He testified that the book found in the home of Yang Wen-tao on Tongshau Road, had been brought to him for examination. The book was produced as evidence. It was a green bound volume on a scientific subject, printed in English. The pages of the interior of the book had been cut to fit the shape of a gun.

Inspector Dickson stated that the gun brought to him for examination by those in charge of investigating the case fitted the book. He said that he also took photographs of the markings of the gun and photographs of the gun markings found

on the pages of the book. The markings were identical, he said.

Inspector Crowther was called back to the stand on two later occasions while other police officers connected with the case also testified. The gist of this testimony shed considerable light on the methods of investigation used by the police in obtaining their evidence against the two accused.

The gun that was found near the body of Nakayama was definitely proven by ballistics experts, it was stated, to have been the weapon which fired the death bullet. This proof had been obtained, it was pointed out, by taking the gun to the police arms section and making tests with unfired bullets. The weapon, which is of 32-caliber, was fired in the test, a new bullet of the identical size and make of the bullet found near Nakayama's body being used. The markings left on the test bullet by the gun were identical with the markings on the death bullet, it was pointed. Photographs were made of both bullets.

With the death weapon actually in their possession, the police had something tangible to work upon. The second important event that occurred was the appearance at the Dixwell Station of Tseng Yuen, now one of the star witnesses in the case. He recognized the gun since its butt was stamped with the letters "P. B."

Tseng appeared in court yesterday and testified that last September, Yih Hai-sen had come to his place in Chapel and had asked for a loan. He refused the loan, he said, because he knew that Yih had no money and could not find guarantors. The witness continued that Yih returned later, bringing a gun with him as security. The man wanted \$25 advanced on the weapon. This, Tseng Yuen declared, he also refused and Yih took his departure. It was presumed by the police that Yih had borrowed the gun from Yang.

At the police station, Tseng was asked to pick out the gun from seven or eight other weapons which were placed in a rack. The man made the identification immediately, it was brought out in court yesterday, and the gun he selected was the death weapon.

#### Another Star Witness

Another star witness called yesterday, and who contributed considerable to the case of the prosecution, was a former dancing school owner named Tseung Ziang. The man testified that he had once employed Yih as a dancing in-

structor. He also knew "Jack," the Korean, he said.

He continued that shortly before the murder of Nakayama, he saw Yih and "Jack" together with another man, turning onto Darroch Road from North Szechuen Road. Continuing, he declared that after reading about the killing of the Japanese naval man, he wondered whether or not Yih and the Korean had anything to do with it. The witness continued that the reason this supposition or thought arose in his mind was because he knew both Yih and the Korean to be loafers.

From this point, the police again took up the story. Through the evidence offered by Tseng Yuen, they commenced to shadow Yih. They found that before the slaying, the man had been very poor. After the murder, however, he suddenly appeared to have come into money and subsequently left town for Tsingtao where he opened the Vienna Cabaret, it was pointed out. It was further brought out that he had purchased the establishment. At the secret hearing held on Monday, Yih denied that the money he used was a reward for killing Nakayama but that he had received it from his mother and his mistress.

In view of the man's confession yesterday, no great stress was placed on the money topic, although it is expected that it will be brought up at the next hearing, which is scheduled for Wednesday, May 8.

While it was made plain that Yih had been under suspicion immediately after Tseng Yuen had identified the death gun at the Dixwell Station, the source of information that led to the arrest of Yang was not revealed. It is believed, however, to have come from the Korean who was the first man arrested in connection with the case.

Yih was arrested in Tsingtao. It was definitely revealed yesterday, but the alleged irregularities by which the arrest was made were not mentioned. Yang and Chen were arrested on April 19, and brought before the First Special District Court on April 20. The following day, Yih was brought in from Tsingtao and taken before the court.

The book which was used as a gun container, was found in Yang's residence. Police testimony yesterday was to the effect that when the book was shown to Yang at the

station, he remarked that the book was his.

#### Yang's Story Probed

Asked what he used the book for, police declared, he stated that he once kept it as a container for a "Demon" pistol which was licensed in the name of a man called Lee Moh. Police had examined the book to see whether or not the death weapon fitted the cut-out in the book center, and found that it did fit. It was reasoned, however, that a "Demon" might also fit.

Investigation into Yang's allegations about a pistol licensed by Lee Moh was made and it was discovered that the man was telling the truth. They then attempted to fit a "Demon" pistol into the cut-out and it failed to fit. Then, they

finally unearthed the Lee Moh pistol, which had been licensed to another man. When it was brought in for a license a second time, the police had stamped it, hence it was easily recognizable. They attempted to fit this "Demon" into the cut-out, it was stated, but it also failed to fit.

After this inquiry had been completed, police stated that they confronted Yang with their findings. They stated that then he flatly denied owing the book and contended that the police were trying to frame him.

Sub-Inspector Crowther was the last witness on the stand for the police yesterday afternoon, having been called back for the third time. Judge Chien wanted to know if the police had uncovered a motive and the inspector replied in the negative. The judge then wanted to know something of Nakayama's movements on November 9.

The officer stated that the police had investigated the man's movements before he was killed. Nakayama left the Japanese

Naval Landing Party Barracks on Darroch Road about 12.30 p.m. on November 9, he stated. The man had special liberty since he was preparing to return to Japan, having completed his tour of duty in Shanghai. He visited several places and then returned to barracks. He went out again at 6.40 p.m. and up to 8 p.m., his exact movements could not be ascertained.

About 8 p.m., the witness stated that Nakayama went to an establishment frequented by members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party. Judge Chien wanted to know what kind of an establishment. Inspector Crowther replied that women were kept in the place. He then said that Nakayama engaged in some "idle conversation" with a girl but didn't remain long and took his leave. The man then went to another "establishment" where he conversed with another girl "who wanted him to stay the night." He didn't want to, the detective stated, and took his leave in about 10 minutes. He then walked toward Darroch Road and the barracks.

By the time the detective had completed his statements in regard to Nakayama's movements, it was 5 p.m. and court was adjourned.

# Shao Kwangtung, Yang Will Face Murder Charges

D.

## Two Suspects Accused Of Slaying Hideo Nakayama

### THIRD CANTONESE RELEASE ORDERED

### First Public Hearing Scheduled At Court This Afternoon

Charges of murder of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing Force on Dancoch Road at 9 p.m. on November 9, last year, were to be formally filed against Yang Wen-tao, 42-year-old Cantonese employee of the China Navigation Company, and Yih Hai-sen, 28-year-old alleged Hongkew underworld figure, better known as "Shao Kwangtung," when they faced a full court of the First Special District Court at 2 o'clock this afternoon.

Chen Yung-sen, 23, arrested on April 19 with Yang on Kungping Road in connection with the murder, also was to be arraigned before the court—to be released. The legal department, which will conduct the prosecution, decided to drop him from the case as no evidence has been found against him.

#### First Public Hearing

The session this afternoon was to be the first public hearing. Considering the investigations as concluded and the evidence sufficient to demand a conviction, the prosecution was not to ask for further sessions in camera, it is understood.

Sensational disclosure were expected to be brought out during the session. The solid wall of official silence which guarded all official information concerning the case was to be removed at last. Circumstances leading to the arrest of the suspects, evidence collected by officers to make the case against the two suspects and other important facts concerning the murder, which last November caused rumors of another "Shanghai War" and a huge exodus of residents from Chapei, Kiangwan and Woosung, were to be finally disclosed.

#### Man To Prosecute

Judge Chien Hung-nyieh was to preside over the hearing, assisted by Judges Shaw Shih-feng and Feng Shih-teh, who conducted the preliminary sessions the last two weeks. Assistant Municipal Advocate Paul Y. Ru, one of the most capable prosecutors in the S.M.C. legal department, was to handle the prosecution with Municipal Advocate Robert T. Bryan, Jr., holding a watching brief. Attorneys Wong Shih-tsung and Kuh Chao-chi were to appear for defense.

While the prosecution is known to have been preparing the case against the pair for the last few days, the defense has not been idle. Many important alibis were to be produced in the session this afternoon to substantiate the contention that the accused were innocent. Many witnesses were expected to be introduced into court to counter-act the two "star" witnesses of the prosecution, who

during the last secret session definitely accused "Shao Kwangtung" of being owner of a pistol identical to the one used by the murderer. The prosecution also is expected to introduce fingerprints in their case against "Shao Kwangtung."

#### Article 271 Invoked

Yang and Yih were to be formally charged under Section 1 of Article 271 of the Chinese Criminal Code which reads:

"Whoever commits homicide shall be punished with death or with imprisonment for life or for not less than 10 years."

Six suspects were in all arrested by International Settlement police, the Japanese Consular Police and Public Safety Bureau officers during the last two weeks. Two of them were arrested in Tsingtao and four in Shanghai. With one of the three to be released in the First Special District Court this afternoon and two women, Mrs. Yih Lin-sz and Miss Chen Kwei-tseng, already released by the Bureau, only three are still held in connection with the murder. The third one is "Jack," said to be a Korean. He is held by the Japanese Consular Police.

*File*

## "SECRECY"

SECRECY seems to have a peculiar virtue for the Japanese. Unfortunately it may be taken as a cloak for irregularities. One case in point is the Japanese request for sessions in camera during the trial of certain Chinese suspects in connection with the murder of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama on Darroch Road last November.

The case, it may be remembered, was one which for a while almost threatened local tranquility last year. It was through the adroit manner in which it was dealt with by the local Chinese authorities that an ugly crisis was averted. To the best of our knowledge it presented nothing extraordinary which would distinguish it from any other kind of murder with which the world is only too familiar. The only feature worth noting was that the victim happened to be a Japanese and, what was even worse, that he as a Japanese was murdered on Chinese soil even though the tragedy occurred almost under the very nose of the Japanese barracks in Hongkew and in a section where the Chinese practically exercise no direct jurisdiction.

Months passed. Nothing happened. Then of a sudden a Chinese was brought to Shanghai from Tsingtao as the principal suspect in this instance of crime. Since then several other Chinese have been arrested and detained upon information, or to be more correct, upon the request of the Japanese. During the hearing of the principal prisoner at the bar no evidence was produced to substantiate the charges brought against him, and the Shanghai municipal police advocates on duty had to request the First Special District Court for an extension of two weeks to prepare the case. Meantime the strictest secrecy is being maintained as though the entire affair were fraught with the gravest consequences.

While we are in complete sympathy with the competent authorities in their effort to track down the criminal or criminals responsible for the death of this Japanese officer, it cannot be too strongly emphasized that the principle of law must be upheld by the Chinese court and respected by the municipal police and the Japanese who look to it for legal redress. In the first place, the arrest of the principal suspect in Tsingtao by the Japanese themselves is absolutely indefensible. Tsingtao is Chinese territory, and the exercise of judicial authority is a right inherent in the Chinese which no foreign national can

usurp. If the Japanese had been convinced of the guilt of the suspect, they would have been entitled to file the necessary information with the Chinese judicial police and ask for his apprehension. Their direct action in contravention of international law is most reprehensible and can be understood only in the light of a general disregard of Chinese authority on the part of the irresponsible Japanese.

Secondly, the trial of a murder suspect demands no secrecy, especially when it is re-

moved completely from political complications or public morals. A warrant officer in the Japanese navy, if we may suggest, does not command sufficient significance to deserve the distinction of being murdered, nor does there seem to be any factor in the present case which borders on obscenity.

The request for secrecy, except on the two possible grounds which apparently do not exist, is untenable. It should be refused if repeated again. The dignity of the court cannot be suffered to be trifled with for the sake of a single alien individual or sheer vanity, neither can the cause of justice be more effectively served by a shroud of unwarranted mystery. The only reason which one may advance for all this balderdash on the part of some Japanese is their keen desire to constitute themselves into a class over and above the other residents of this community. Everything must be different when it concerns the Japanese. It is patently an attitude too ridiculous to be seriously entertained by their better-informed compatriots.

Finally, between the time of the arrest of the principal suspect and the time of hearing the Japanese must have had ample opportunity to prepare the evidence for a murder charge. In fact, the evidence must have or at least should have been gathered in sufficient strength before they would have felt justified in arresting the prisoner. After all, it is the Japanese who are actually conducting the case of prosecution, as far as the host of persons arrested is concerned. If the Japanese cannot supply the police advocates with adequate information, the only thing for the police to do is to admit lack of evidence before the court and recommend the release of the unfortunate victims of Japanese nightmare. The Japanese have ventured far beyond the bounds of propriety or necessity, and the local police should refrain from becoming a party to a policy of secrecy and at an early opportunity dissociate itself from action likely to bring discredit upon its name as well as upon its ingenious authors.

1122

1122

B. D. 707

## 2 Women Are Released In Nakayama Case

### Three Suspects Slated To Appear At Hearing Today

Mrs. Yueh Lin, age 45, and Miss Chen Kwai-chen, age 28, cabaret dancer, the two women who were arrested at the Moon Palace Hotel on North Szechuen Road two weeks ago in connection with the slaying of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama, Japanese, were released Tuesday evening, according to reports emanating from Chinese sources yesterday.

The two women, who were held at Bureau of Public Safety headquarters in Nantao, have not yet put in their appearance in the International Settlement, it was learned last night. Nor was it possible to obtain definite confirmation of their release, although THE CHINA PRESS informant declared that the reports had come direct from official sources.

Mrs. Yueh Lin is the mother of Yih Hai-sen, better known as "Shao Kwangtung," the principal of three Cantonese now being held by Settlement authorities on suspicion of having been connected with the Nakayama slaying. Miss Chen is said to have been Yih's mistress.

Yih Hai-sen and the two other alleged suspects, Yang Wen-tao, age 42, and Chen Yung-sen, age 23, are scheduled to be brought before the First Special District Court today for further inquiry. This will be the third time that they have been before the tribunal since their arrest more than 10 days ago.

They are still being held on writ of detention, no concrete charges having been filed. Today's session, like the two preceding, will probably be held behind closed doors, with newspapermen, relatives and spectators barred from entering. Whether or not the men will be charged today is not known.

*file  
7/2*

May 1, 1936.

Afternoon Translation



World Morning News (世界晨报) publishes the following article.-

SENIOR S.I.P. OFFICER ALLEGED TO BE SUPPLYING  
INFORMATION RE COURT PROCEEDINGS IN THE NAKAYAMA  
CASE.

Recently three Chinese were taken into custody by the International Settlement Police on suspicion of being concerned in the murder of the Japanese marine Hideo Nakayama in November last. Fearing that there might be political complications, the case against the three suspects is heard in camera. However, after every secret hearing, a detailed report on the Court proceedings is published in the newspapers on the following day. In view of this, the Court at the joint hearing held on April 27 instructed every official of the Court not to disclose a word of the proceedings to the public. Yet, the newspapers on the following day published detailed reports on the proceedings in the Court as usual. Most of the news items dealing with this case were given out by the Woo Kwang Zee (沪光社) News Agency, No. 5 Dong Tahung Faung (同春坊), Burkill Road. The fact as to how the Woo Kwang Zee News Agency has come to possess the detailed particulars of this case is a question of considerable interest to the public.

On April 27 the local newspapers published a report purporting to emanate from the Woo Kwang Zee News Agency, containing particulars relating to the suspects in the case. The beginning of the report states:- "The following are reliable particulars obtained by a reporter of the Woo Kwang Zee News Agency from a senior Police officer in charge of the case." The mention of "a senior Police officer" has attracted the attention of the Special Branch of the S.M.P.

At about 7 p.m. on April 28, a telephone message was received from a certain person asking the Woo Kwang Zee to publish certain news items. The call was answered by Woo Soo Chung (吴苏中), manager of the news agency. Shortly afterwards, a foreign detective from the Special Branch, accompanied by an interpreter, called on Woo Soo Chung at the news agency. As there was no private room in the office, the two Police officials asked Woo Soo Chung to step outside the office for a talk which they said was secret. The Police officials first enquired of Woo about the name of this "senior Police officer". In reply, Woo said: "He is a friend of mine and I am obliged to keep his name secret." The Police officials again put the following three questions to Woo :-

"(1) Are the relations of this 'senior Police officer' with you direct or indirect?"

"(2) Does this 'senior Police officer' prepare the news items beforehand and then hand them over to you for publication?"

"(3) Is the supplying of the news a friendly gesture or do you pay for it?"

Woo replied that he knew the man indirectly and that the news was given to him verbally, being given as a friendly gesture.

After a lengthy interrogation, the two Police officials went back without having gained any further information.

May 1, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Lih Pao (Evening Edition) :-

Precautionary Measures to be Adopted in May

As there are many anniversaries in May, the Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commissioner's Headquarters, with a view to maintaining peace and order, recently held a meeting with the officials of the Public Safety Bureau, the Peace Preservation Corps and the Merchants Volunteer Corps and decided to adopt precautionary measures throughout the month of May. Steps will be adopted to prevent unauthorized meetings, processions, strikes, etc.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

EMERGENCY PRECAUTIONS IN THIS LOCALITY CANCELLED.

On April 28 the following proclamation was issued by the Headquarters of the Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commissioner :-

"Owing to the outbreak of the student agitation and with the object of maintaining peace and order in the district, General Wu Teh Chen, the former Commissioner, on December 24, 1935, adopted precautionary measures. On December 26, a telegram was received from the Military Affairs Commission which directed the enforcement of emergency precautions in this locality and which appointed the Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commissioner as the officer to enforce the measure in the districts of Woosung and Shanghai.

"In accordance with instructions received from the Military Affairs Commission which state that as the student agitation has subsided, the emergency precautions in Shanghai may be removed, the public is hereby notified that emergency precautions are cancelled from this date and that the duties of the officer enforcing the measure are at the same time relinquished."

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers:

THE MURDER OF JAPANESE MARINE NAKAYAMA

In connection with the murder of the Japanese marine Hideo Nakayama, the Shanghai First Special District Court will continue the case at 2 p.m. to-day. It is not yet known as to whether or not the Police will frame charges against the three suspects named Yang Vung Tao (楊東道), Zung Yoong Sung (張榮生) and Yih Hai Sung (葉海生). Should they do so, the Court will immediately open a joint hearing of the case or else it will conduct investigations. The Police may declare that they do not wish to charge these suspects if they consider they actually have committed no offence.

It is learned that, in the event of the Police regarding these suspects as being guilty of committing offensive acts, the lawyers, retained for the defence of these accused, are in possession of counter-evidences to prove the innocence of their clients.

6.

April 30, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Lih Pao (立報) :-

TWO FEMALE SUSPECTS IN NAKAYAMA CASE RELEASED ON SECURITY

In connection with the murder of Japanese marine Nakayama, two women named Yih Ling Sz (葉林氏) and Zung Kwei Tsung (譚桂珍) were recently arrested at the Moon Palace Hotel by officers of the Japanese Consular Police with the assistance of the Detective Branch of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau on suspicion of having been involved in the case. They were detained at the Public Safety Bureau.

After repeated questioning and investigation by Wong Hwa (黃華), Chief of the 3rd Department of the Public Safety Bureau, it was ascertained that the two females had not the slightest connection with the murder case, and permission was sought from the Shanghai City Government for them to be released on security.

It is now learned that the Bureau has received the required permission from the City Government, and the two innocent women were released yesterday afternoon after they had furnished the security.

The "Holmes" News (福尔摩斯) publishes the following editorial:-

"GUARDING AGAINST THE COMMUNISTS"

The situation in North China, after a period of peacefulness, has become tense again. There is a dispute about the question of "guarding against the Communists". We want to "guard against the Communists" ourselves, but our "friend nation" insists on "helping" us.

Really, there is nothing to argue about. The authorities of North China are the persons responsible for "guarding against the Communists". Why should our "friend nation" worry? The object of our "friend nation" in helping us to "guard against the Communists" or even do it for us is known to everybody.

If the authorities of North China have in mind the rights of the nation, they should have refused such "courtesy" long ago. There is no need to carry on any discussion. Besides, the authorities of North China should see for themselves who are the "Communists" in North China for them to "guard against". It is true that Communists are active in Shansi; but are not the Shansi authorities making every effort to guard against them and extirpate them? Are several hundreds of thousands of troops not sufficient or not strong enough to fight against the Communists?

The authorities of Hopei and Chahar neglect the enemy under their nose, and yet they pay such attention to Communists. And, what is more, the "Communists" they are guarding against are none others than some professors or teachers or the like. They want the professors of colleges and teachers of middle schools to make confessions. They order the teachers of primary schools to furnish shop securities. They forbid young students to be patriotic. It is no wonder that our "friend nation" desires to help us in the matter of "guarding against the Communists".

In short, the so-called "guarding against the Communists" in North China is not the real object of either

4269

## Pistol And Book Are Main Points In Police Case

### Suspects In Nakayama Murder Mystery Will Face Court Again On Friday; Informants Claim Seeing One Man Near Scene Of Crime

MUNICIPAL  
REG.  
D. 70/3  
29 4 36

Although the hearing of preliminary evidence against the three Chinese detained by the Municipal Police in connection with the murder of Hideo Nakayama, on November 9, was held behind locked doors on Monday, it has revealed that the

police are basing their charges against the accused on certain evidence supplied by informants and the possession of a hollowed-out book and the pistol found at the scene of the crime. The request of the police for a remand of two weeks was refused by Judge Shao, who presided at Monday's hearing and the accused will again face the Court on Friday.

The three Chinese accused are Yih Hai-sen, known as "Little Kuantung," a Cantonese, Yang Wen-tao and Chen Yung-sen. They are charged with complicity in the murder of Hideo Nakayama, Japanese Warrant Officer attached to the Japanese Naval Landing Party. A fourth accused is in the hands of the Japanese Consular police and is said to be a Korean. One Chinese lawyer is being retained by the defence and the prosecution is in the hands of Mr. Paul Ru and Mr. R. T. Bryan, of the Municipal Advocate's Department.

The prosecution's case is based chiefly on the evidence of two informants who gave preliminary testimony on Monday afternoon. According to their statements "Little Kuantung" was seen in the vicinity of the murder some time before the actual shooting took place and was later seen hurrying from the vicinity of Darroch Road, where the dead body of Nakayama was later discovered.

#### Pistol And Book

One of the informants has also identified the pistol found a short distance from the murdered man. He claims that the weapon was one that "Little Kuantung" had some time previously offered as security for a loan which was subsequently repaid and the pistol returned to its owner. In the house of another of the accused a book was discovered. The book had been hollowed out in a shape to enable a pistol to be inserted. The pistol found near the murdered man exactly fitted this cavity, the police claim, and the markings on the book are identical with certain unusual markings on the pistol.

"Little Kuantung" is reported to be a well-known figure in the cabaret world of the Hongkew District and left Shanghai for Tsingtao some short time after the murder. He was arrested in the northern port by Japanese police officers and brought to Shanghai for trial.

So far no motive has been established for the crime, but it is believed that a political organization is behind the killing which, at the time, threatened to cause a serious local situation, the Japanese adopting a determined attitude over the shooting of one of their nationals.

hc

14399

## Nakayama Case Suspects Facing Court On Friday

### Two-Week Adjournment Request Opposed By Defense

### TESTIMONY BY TWO INFORMANTS HEARD

### Shao Kwangtung Knows Jack; Denies Part In Crime

Yih Hai-sen, alias "Shao (little) Kwangtung", Yang Wen-lao, 42-year-old Cantonese employee of the China Navigation Company, and Chen Yung-sen, 23, will be arraigned before the First Special District Court again on Friday afternoon in connection with the murder of warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing Party on Darroch Road on November 9, last year.

During that session, the legal department of the Shanghai Municipal Council is expected to formally prefer charges of complicity in the murder. It is permitted under the Chinese Law of Criminal Procedure, however, for the prosecution to request for another adjournment for further investigation into the case. During yesterday's session, presided by Judge Shaw Shih-feng, Assistant Municipal Advocate Paul Y. Ru, who is handling the prosecution, had requested for a two-week adjournment for investigations but the judge, after listening to opposition voiced by the defense counsel, allowed an adjournment until Friday afternoon.

#### Informants Testify

Testimony by two informants featured the preliminary session yesterday afternoon. The informants are Chiang Tsai-yuan and Tseng Yuan. They all declared that "Shao Kwangtung" was directly connected with the murder of the Japanese officer.

The session, as expected, was held behind closed doors with police officers guarding the entrance to the court room which is located on the second floor. Only those directly connected with the case were allowed to attend. Mr. T. Y. Chang, secretary of the City Government of Greater Shanghai, held a watching brief during the proceedings while Municipal Advocate Robert T. Bryan, Jr., also was present with his assistant, Mr. Ru. Attorney Wong Shih-tsung appeared for the "Shao Kwangtung" while Attorney Kuh Tsao-chi appeared for the two other suspects.

#### Ru Asks Adjournment

Promptly at 2 p.m., Judge Shaw started the hearing. The expected full court was not required for the hearing as the prosecution had not preferred formal charges against the suspects. Accordingly Judge Shaw questioned the suspects on their names, ages, birthplaces and their occupations.

When these formalities were over, Assistant Municipal Advocate Ru requested a two-week adjournment. He is reported to have told the court that the prosecution had already a strong case against the suspects but had decided to delay formal charges in order to allow further investigations.

#### Jack, Yih Accused

Deferring consideration of the application, Judge Shaw ordered one of the informants to the witness stand. After signing a bond pledging to tell "truth and nothing but the truth," Chang Tsai-yuan declared that on the night of the murder, November 9, he saw Jack, the Korean suspect now held at the Japanese Consulate-General, Yih and another Chinese walking out from the Moon Palace Hotel. Yih led the way and Jack and the other Chinese followed.

Few minutes later, Chang is reported to have told the court, Nakayama was killed on Darroch Road. He again observed the three persons returning to Moon Palace Hotel in excitement. Because of their nervousness and the circumstances, he believes that they are the ones who killed Nakayama. It could not be ascertained if Chang is or was an employee of the Moon Palace Hotel as press representatives were not allowed in the courtroom or to communicate with the witnesses when the hearing was concluded. The witnesses left the court after the session under escort of Japanese detectives.

#### Money-Lender Testifies

Tseng Yuan, who is believed to be one of the star witnesses of the prosecution and whose information to the police is said to be responsible for "Shao Kwangtung's" arrest, then took the witness stand. He declared that until last September or October, Yih was very poor.

Yih went to him for a loan as he operates a "Poor People Finance Corporation." The amount asked was some \$20. Tseng refused because Yih was unable to produce a guarantor. Yih is alleged to have suggested that he might use his pistol as security. The pistol was shown him and it was later he told the officers that the weapon was identical to the one found near the body of Nakayama. Tseng added that he had refused the loan and rejected the idea of taking the pistol as a security.

#### "Shao Kwangtung" Denies

"Shao Kwangtung" is understood to have emphatically denied the charges. He admitted that he was poor last year but became even "wealthier than the money-lender." He declared that his "woman" got a fortune while working as a taxi-dancer. He denied having approached Tseng for a loan or suggested to use a pistol as security. "I have no pistols," he said.

Yih admitted that he knows Jack, the Korean. Previously, he told the court, Jack had attempted to borrow \$50 from him and he refused. They had a fight and two enemies could not have jointly worked on such a case, he argued to refute the allegations made by the first witness.

#### Others Also Deny

Two the other suspects also denied and complicity in the murder. Yang admitted that once he had borrowed a pistol from his friend in 1933. He denied that the book hollowed out in the center to fit a pistol of the type found near the body of Nakayama was his property. "Every Cantonese in Hong-kew knows I am a good man," he declared.

Chen said that he is but a tea-boy employed in the "Tung Jeh Hsih Kwei," a philanthropic organization operated by Yang but the organization of which was not approved by the Bureau of Social Affairs. He also denied any part in the shooting of the Japanese officer.

#### Adjournment Opposed

It was 3.45 p.m. when the questioning of the third suspect was completed. Attorney Kuh rose to register his opposition against the two-week adjournment, declaring that his clients, Yang and Chen, are innocent and had not even been involved in the testimony by the two witnesses. He asked for a shorter adjournment in the interests of the arrested men.

After some deliberation, Judge Shaw adjourned the hearing until Friday afternoon. The court records were read aloud to the suspects who, with three trunks of exhibits, later were sent back to the police station in a wagon under an armed escort.

REC'D  
D. J. [unclear]  
[unclear]

14279

# No Charges Filed After Nakayama Case Hearing

## Sufficient Evidence To Bring Allegations Against 3 Lacking

### COURT ALLOWS 2 MORE WEEKS

#### 1 Prisoner Cries, 2 Others Buoyant At Secret Session

The Shanghai Municipal Police and the Japanese authorities have two more weeks in which to frame a case against Yih Hai-sen, better known as "Shao Kwangtung," and his two companions now being held in connection with the murder of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama, Japanese, on November 9 of last year.

Contrary to reports, no charges were brought against the trio when they were brought before the First Special District Court yesterday afternoon. Although the session was held behind closed doors, a CHINA PRESS reporter was informed at the conclusion of the proceedings that insufficient evidence caused the prosecution to ask for two more weeks of grace in which to continue the investigation.

The request was granted, but it is understood that if definite charges of complicity or the actual murder of Nakayama are not filed by that time, the three men will be given their liberty. Thus far, all the evidence that has been presented to the court against the two has proven purely circumstantial. It was stated, and considerable information of a more definite nature is required before actual charges can be brought.

#### Lengthy Remands Rare

Action of the court in allowing another two weeks delay for the purposes of police investigation is almost unprecedented. Under Chinese Criminal Law, a man must be brought before the court within 24 hours after his arrest. In the event that there is a question of doubt concerning a man's guilt, it is customary for the police to ask that he be detained on a writ of detention for one week. There have been instances in which a two weeks' writ of detention was granted, but even these have been rare.

Yesterday afternoon's hearing started promptly at 2 p.m. The three prisoners were brought to court in a police van and escorted up two flights of stairs to Court No. 1 where three judges—Judge Chien Hung-nieh presiding, and Judges Feng Shih-teh and Shaw Shih-feng assisting—were seated to listen to the case.

Each prisoner was hand-cuffed and each was under guard of two Japanese policemen, one on each side of each man. Japanese and foreign detectives and police officers brought up the rear of the procession. Municipal Advocate Robert T. Bryan, Jr., entered the court with Assistant Advocate Paul Y. Ru. Inspector Thomas Dixon, of the fingerprint division of the S.M.P., was among those who entered the courtroom but shortly after the proceedings started, he was told that he would not be questioned and that hence, his services would not be required. He left the court.

#### Attorney Refused Admittance

Two judicial police stood guard over the entrance to the courtroom, and refused to allow anyone, who was not directly connected with the case, to enter. Mr. Wong Tse-tung, attorney for "Shao Kwangtung," arrived a trifle late and the guards refused to admit him. He was forced to walk down the two flight of steps in order to find a police officer who could identify him. Mr. Wong remained until about 3 o'clock and then left while the proceedings were still underway. He refused to talk to newspapermen.

Shortly after the case got underway, the stairway and landing on the third floor of the court building was crowded with reporters and relatives of the three prisoners. The relatives were ordered to go back downstairs. They complied with the order and gathered in the compound. Members of the Kwangtung Guild arrived on the scene later and by 4 p.m., when the proceedings came to an end, the compound was crowded with persons interested in the case.

The three men were led out of the courtroom, escorted by their Japanese guards into the compound and taken to the distributing office. One of the prisoners, Yang Wen-tao, age 42, employee of the China Navigation Company, was crying bitterly, while stocky "Shao Kwangtung" and his third companion, Chen Yung-sen, age 23, seemed to have borne up rather well under the ordeal.

A foreign detective from the Dixwell Road Station was in charge of the entire party. He took especial pains to guard the charge sheet, which outlined the reasons for the writ of detention, from prying eyes of newspapermen, and after customary court routine had been dispensed with, took it back to the station.

#### Police Hold Crowd Back

In the meantime, the crowd in the court compound had increased with persons anxious to catch a glimpse of the three men. Police held the crowd back as the prisoners were loaded into the van. Two of the men, "Shao Kwangtung" and Yang Wen-tao, were taken to the Central Station and locked up while the youthful Chen went to Dixwell.

While Judge Chien found time to question the prisoners yesterday,

most of the two-hour session was taken up with a lengthy speech by Assistant Municipal Advocate Ru. Although neither he nor Mr. Bryan would give any inkling to the press as to what had been said, information leaked out of the courtroom to the effect that what he actually did was to try and build up a case against the prisoners.

He pointed out that the informer Cheng had told the authorities that on the night of November 9, he had seen "Shao Kwangtung" together with "Jack," the Korean, now in the hands of the Japanese Consular authorities, and one of the other prisoners engaged in conversation in front of the Moon Palace Cabaret on North Szechuen Road, a CHINA PRESS reporter was told.

Mr. Ru continued, it was stated, that the man Cheng told the authorities that he had seen the trio depart down the street, apparently going toward the Dixwell Road area. Nakayama, it was pointed out, was killed in that district on Darroch Road.

Cheng, according to the attorney, also informed the authorities that he had seen the men return some time later and that while they did not appear to be excited, they were in something of a hurry. Cheng is alleged to have declared that at the time, he placed no particular significance to the actions of the three men but that when he heard about the Nakayama shooting, his suspicions were aroused.

#### Not Enough Evidence

A CHINA PRESS reporter was told that Mr. Ru continued with a long discourse on the pistol found near Nakayama's body and the subsequent linking it up with "Shao Kwangtung" and the Korean, Mr. Wong, attorney for "Shao Kwangtung," interrupted and declared that the outline Mr. Ru had presented was not sufficient on which to base a charge of murder. The eventual result of this request is that the court must have agreed since two weeks grace was asked for further investigation.

The motive for the crime, according to information obtained by THE CHINA PRESS reporter, was a quarrel between the Korean and Nakayama over a girl. It is alleged that on the night of November 9, the Korean and "Shao Kwangtung," together with another of the prisoners, followed Nakayama to Darroch Road. The Korean was in possession of the pistol, it is stated, and handed it over to "Shao" who is alleged to have did the actual shooting. After this, it is alleged that they returned to the Moon Palace Cabaret and that "Shao Kwangtung" left Shanghai shortly thereafter for Tsingtao.

The man returned to Shanghai

in December in order to take a number of dancing girls to Tsingtao where he had established a dance hall known as the Vienna Cafe. It is declared that he returned to Shanghai again in February and spent several evenings at the Yangtze Cabaret, and then went back to Tsingtao.

#### Japanese Conduct Probe

Investigation into the affair was conducted by Sub-Inspector Nagat Nakamura, of the S.M.P., assisted by Detective M. Hara. According to reports, Nakamura went to Tsingtao, located "Shao Kwangtung" and returned to Shanghai and asked for necessary papers for his handing over to the Shanghai authorities. The First Special District Court issued extradition papers, under the belief, it is stated that the man had already been arrested.

Back in Tsingtao, Nakamura presented the papers to the Tsingtao Bureau of Public Safety, it is declared. Since the man had not been arrested, no action could be taken on an extradition warrant, and Nakamura took the matter up before the Japanese Consular Police, who, it is stated, made the arrest. This action resulted in a protest being filed by General Hau Fu-chu, Chairman of the Shantung Provincial Government, against the irregularity in connection with the arrest. He has also requested the

First Special District Court to make an investigation.

The other two men were arrested on Tongshan Road in the International Settlement on the night of April 19. Two women, arrested at the Moon Palace Cabaret in connection with the case, are still in the hands of the Chinese authorities.

All three of the prisoners have flatly denied having had anything to do with the murder. "Shao Kwangtung" has explained that the money he was spending, and which the authorities maintain was given him for the slaying, came from his mother, who is one of the women now being held in Nantao. It was with this money, he is said to have told the court, that he opened the Vienna Cafe in Tsingtao.

The Kwangtung Native Guild has started an agitation against the arrest of Yang Wen-tao, who is said to be a highly respected man. It is stated that his name was involved by a nephew who bore a grudge against him.

April 28, 1936.

Afternoon



Te Kung Pao and other local newspapers:

THE MURDER OF JAPANESE MARINE NAKAYAMA

In connection with the murder of the Japanese marine Nakayama, the Shanghai Municipal Police was scheduled to charge the three suspects named Yang Vung Tao (楊文道), Zung Yung Sung (張榮生) and Yih Hai Sung (葉海生) alias Siao Kwangtung (小廣東) with homicide yesterday. Therefore, the First Special District Court decided to open a joint hearing of the case before Chien Hung Nieh (錢鴻業), Chief of the Criminal Division, and Judges Feng Sze Teh (馮志德) and Siao Sih Fun (蕭世芬) and appointed lawyer Vai Kong (范剛) to act in the defence of the three accused. As the Police had not yet completed investigations in the case, the Legal Department of the Council on the morning of April 27 notified the Court of the intended extension of the period for the investigations. The Court then notified lawyer Vai Kong by telephone that he need not attend the investigation of the case during the afternoon.

Yesterday afternoon, Judge Siao Sih Fun held an investigation into the case in the No. 1 Courtroom of the Criminal Division. Chang Ding Yung (張廷榮) and Wong Hwa (王華), representatives of the Shanghai City Government and the Public Safety Bureau respectively, attended as side-hearers. At about 1 p.m. several Chinese, Japanese and foreign detectives and policemen escorted the three suspects to the Court. As a precautionary measure, the Court detailed some Chinese and foreign judicial policemen to maintain peace and order at the Courtroom. The situation was so grave and secret that only the Municipal Advocates of the S.M.P. and several Police officers connected with the case were present.

At 2 p.m. Judge Siao in company with his clerk attended the hearing. Messrs. Bryan and Paul Ru, Municipal Advocates, were present. Lawyer Van Kong, fearing a misunderstanding, arrived at the Court at the fixed time but withdrew after Judge Siao had given an explanation. Witnesses Tseng Yuan (曾元) and Chang Zai Yuan (張瑞源) then reported present. Judge Siao then ordered that the three accused be brought up for investigations.

Wong Sz Chung (王士宗), a lawyer retained by the family of Yih Hai Sung on Yih's defence, suddenly arrived but was prevented from entering the Courtroom by the Judicial Police. After giving an explanation that he had come to defend the accused Yih Hai Sung, however, he was permitted to enter the Courtroom. Kuh Chao Chi (葛學基), the lawyer retained by the accused Yang and Zung, came later.

After Judge Siao had interrogated the three suspects regarding their ages and native places, Paul Ru, Assistant Municipal Advocate, made the following report:-

"The evidence obtained during investigations conducted by the Police in connection with this case has been very definite. As a matter of fact, we can frame charges against them to-day, but with a view to perfecting the case, we request the Court to remand the case again for two more weeks so as to enable the Police to make further detailed investigations into the case."

April 28, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

The Judge then called in the witness Chang Zai Yuan, who made the following statement:-

"In the middle of the night of November 9 last year, I saw Siao Kwangtung (pointing at Yih Hai Sung) in the Moon Palace Hotel (月宮飯店), North Szechuen Road. Siao Kwangtung, a Korean named Chi Kuh (傑克) and another one whose name is unknown to me left the Moon Palace Hotel. Siao Kwangtung walked out first while the Korean and the other Chinese followed behind. Several minutes later, a Japanese marine was reported to have murdered on Darroch Road. Shortly afterwards, Siao Kwangtung and two others come back together and they seemed very flustered. For this reason, I thought that they are concerned with the murder case of the Japanese marine."

Witness Tseng Yuan made the following statement:-

"I am a money lender in a small way by profession. Siao Kwangtung (pointing at Yih Hai Sung) who was very poor, asked me for a loan of about \$30. I refused to issue a loan to him under the pretext that the loan could not be granted unless he provided a guarantor. Later, Siao Kwangtung told me that he could find no one to act as his guarantor but that he had a pistol to offer as mortgage. I refused to take his pistol as a mortgage."

On being questioned by Judge Siao the accused made the following statements:-

Yih Hai Sung:- "Although I was poor before, I had more money than Tseng Yuan. Later, I became still more wealthy because my paramour earned a lot of money through dancing. I never borrowed any money from Tseng Yuan, nor did I give him any pistol as security. I know the Korean named Chi Kuh. We fought once because I refused to lend him \$50. He did not give me any pistol. I am absolutely innocent in regard to the killing of the Japanese marine."

Yang Wung Tao:- "I am the organizer of the Doong Zung Association (同仁協會). It is a philanthropic organization. Most of the residents of Hongkew district know that I am a good man. In the 22nd year of the Republic of China (1933) I borrowed a pistol from a friend. It was neither a "P.B." brand pistol nor the one found by the Police. The pistol was returned to my friend in the same year as I borrowed it. The Chinese book with the centre hollowed out, now produced by the Police as an exhibit, does not belong to me. Formerly I had a book hollowed out in the centre for the purpose of keeping a pistol in it, but that book was in English. The reason for my doing so was to prevent the children from tampering with the pistol; I had no unlawful intention. I know nothing about the killing of the Japanese marine."

Zung Yung Sung:- "I am employed as a servant in the Doong Zung Association. I do not know whether Mr. Yang (Yang Wung Tao) has a pistol. I know nothing about the killing of the Japanese marine. the

At this point, 3.45 p.m., in view of investigations not having been completed by the Police, Judge Siao considered a further remand was required. Kuh Chao Chi, lawyer for the defence, then requested the Court to grant as short a remand as possible, as the accused have already been detained for a long period while the Police are unable to

April 28, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

produce sufficient evidence to prove that the accused are connected with the crime. The case was remanded till 2 p.m. on Friday, May 1.

After the order for the remand was given, lawyer Kuh Chao Chi asked for permission to read the statements of the accused. The statements were read over by Court clerk Ting to the lawyer, after which the Judge retired. The three suspects were escorted by Chinese, Japanese and foreign detectives and policemen back to the Central Police Station for detention together with the leather case and other articles which were seized as evidences.

Sin Wan Pao publishes the following letter dated April 27 from the Bureau of Social Affairs:-

"In connection with the killing of Japanese marine Nakayama, to-day's newspapers publish reports to the effect that Yang Vung Tao is the director of the Doong Zung Association and that a "registration certificate issued by the Bureau of Social Affairs" or a "certificate of permission for registration" in respect of the said Doong Zung Association has been found by the Police.

"Our records show that Yang Vung Tao was the organizer of a Hoong Zung Mutual Aid Society (洪順互助會).

This society was ordered by this Bureau on March 19, 1935 to be disorganized and the registration certificate for the society has been returned to the Bureau.

"As regards the Doong Zung Association, this Bureau addressed a letter on March 12, 1935 to the local Tangpu requesting them to give this organization their attention. A letter (No. 4167) dated March 27, 1935, was received from the Tangpu in reply to this stating that the Association had been notified to the effect that its existence is not permitted by the authorities.

"As the reports in the papers vary from the facts, this Bureau requests that you rectify them."

Eastern Times (Hsuehchow telegram):

A "CERTAIN NATION" SMUGGLES GOODS INTO THE INTERIOR

Smuggled goods of a "certain nation" have been transported as much as possible into the interior. Recently, a large number of merchants of a "certain nation" came to Hsuehchow and other cities to dispose of these smuggled goods.

At noon April 27, Takahashi and 5 others arrived at Hsuehchow from Tientsin, while Kim Myung Sub (金明燾) and 2 other Koreans reached here in the evening of April 26 to make necessary arrangements with the various piece goods hongs.

On the morning of April 26 Okamune (?) and 4 others arrived here from Tientsin on their way to Honan, Shense, Kiangsu and Anhwei provinces where they will dispose of the smuggled goods.

## Apparent Lack Of Motive For Murder Puzzles Police

Three Accused In Nakayama Case Appear In Fresh Hearing Behind Guard Doors; Adjournment For Fortnight; No Charge Yet Laid

With armed police barring the entrance to the court-room, permitting only prisoners, police officers and counsel to pass, the three Chinese held in connection with the Nakayama murder case, appeared before District Court judges for further in camera proceedings yesterday.

It is now known, from an authoritative source, that no charge has yet been definitely laid against any of the men, who remain held upon a writ of detention.

Police are hampered, it is understood, by the apparent lack

of motive for the crime, and it is believed that yesterday's hearing, taking the form of a preliminary investigation, terminated with a police request for an adjournment for a fortnight to enable them to pursue further lines of inquiry.

This, it is also believed, was granted.

Yih Hai-sen, one of the three held, is being represented by Mr. Wang Shih-chung, who told "The Shanghai Times" that nothing important transpired during the hearing yesterday.

### Alleged Identification

One witness, however is reported to have identified Yih as one of a group of three men whom he saw walking along North Szechuen Road in a northerly direction on the night of November 9 last year and whom he saw returning hurriedly some little time later. He did not, however, hear any shot fired.

The precincts of the District Court were crowded during the period of the hearing, many relatives and friends of the arrested men being present. They were not allowed to approach when the accused were brought down to be returned to cells in the "Black Maria."

Yih Hai-sen was attired in a black tunic with yellow trousers and Chinese shoes. The other two wore black overcoats and foreign-style shoes.

W. H. C.  
H. C.

# Officialdom Lifts Press Ban On Utopia's Crown Mystery; Pours Out Heart To Reporter

## Authorities Break All Records By Issuing Two Sentences In Two Days On Burning Question; Newsman To Padded Cell After Interview

THE padded cell in the men's ward of the Municipal Mental Hospital is today occupied by a representative of the Chapel Afternoon Post-Press-Times-News. He was taken with a violent seizure in the editorial offices late yesterday and was rushed to hospital in an ambulance, guarded by a squad of officers. He is under observation and is reported to be a little quieter, but physicians have not yet ascertained the exact nature of or cause for his aberrations.

He had been typing rapidly at his machine just before the attack and several sheets of copy were left scattered on his desk. The uncompleted story follows:

### Statement Issued

"I have nothing to say regarding the matter," General Percival Ricardo Heinrich Cholmondeley-Salesky, X.O.B., C.O.D., A.D.C., A.A.A., P.H.D., S.M.C., commissioner of the Bureau of International Inquiry into Political Incidents in the International Settlement of the Greater Concession of Shanghai, declared to a representative (bought and paid for) of the Chapel Afternoon Post-Press-Times-News, then questioned this morning regarding the mystery of the missing crown of the Kingdom of Utopia, reported to have been stolen from the local Utopian Embassy by a beautiful American girl named F. Ritz.

"Is it true, General P.R.H.C.S., that the girl has been located in the Municipal Dog Kennels at Gordon Road Police Station?" he was asked.

"H'm," said the commissioner. "Is the girl's name Ritz, or is it Tzir? If Tzir, is she in stir?"

"Never heard of Tzir," the commissioner barked.

### In The Soup

"Can you tell me if the missing crown of the Kingdom of Utopia, sought so frantically by King Konrad, is being used for a soup tureen in the officers' mess of the Russian Regiment, S.V.C.?"

"Hrumpp," the commissioner gargled.

"Can you tell me, then, if the Utopian Embassy has lodged a charge of grand larceny against Miss Ritz, or Tzir?"

"Never heard of it."

"Is there a Utopian Embassy in Shanghai?"

"I don't know."

"Where is Utopia?"

"I have the records in the files of the office, but I certainly cannot allow the Press to see my private geography books."

"Can you tell me nothing about this case?"

"I didn't know there was any case. What case?"

"It's been in the newspapers for days."

"Never read the newspapers."

### Brains Puzzled

"It's been in your private files for weeks."

"Never read my private files."

"I understand that officers have been puzzling their brains for weeks on this mystery, commissioner."

"Young man, officers of this department never puzzle their brains. I don't know anything. Besides, there is a clause in my contract which forbids me to give out any information whatsoever regarding anything that has any interest, directly or indirectly, to the public and the taxpayers of this city who employ me at a whacking fine salary to keep secrets from the newspapers. If you want to continue being a pest, go and obtain your information from the Press Information Office of the I.S.G.C.S."

"But the Press Information Officers of the I.S.G.C.S. also have similar contracts forbidding them to give out any information."

"Hrumpp. Good day."

### Cakes And Crowns

Mr. X. Y. Nip, of Nip & Tuck, private investigators, did not know anything either about the case, when interviewed.

"What the public doesn't know won't hurt it," Mr. Nip said. "Let them eat cake. You can't have your cake and eat it too."

"Was there a well-organized plot engineered by the Utopian Embassy to steal the crown back from Miss Ritz?" he was asked.

"The company submitted," Mr. Nip said, lighting a cigar, "that it had effected all possible economies in construction and operation, consistent with good service, but that the net returns were inadequate, and under the conditions then existing were likely to remain so. It was stated that the net return on the capital invested was in 1934 equivalent to 6.13 per cent and that in order to increase this figure to 10 per cent it was estimated that an overall increase in gross revenues amounting to 22.89 per cent

was required. To achieve this it was...."

### To The Point

"Is there any verification of the rumor that Miss Ritz has committed suicide, Mr. Nip?"

"That's all I have to say on the subject. But don't quote me."

Mr. Efic John Pierre Fritz Pedro Dmitri Phillpot, chairman of the Municipal House of Deputies of the I.S.G.C.S., said, in answer to an inquiry regarding the inquiry: "I am in favor of giving the widest possible publicity to municipal activities, as I stated in my pre-election statement to voters. Good afternoon."

A ricscha coolie, Yang Yang yang, P.M.A.A., suspected of having seen a foreign woman riding in a tram-car carrying golden crown on the night of November 9, 1935, was located by a fluke. "No can talker Ingrish," the coolie said. "No quotee my..."

### Quotes Filed Off

A significant factor in this case is that on all office typewriters in municipal offices, the quotation mark keys have been filed off by an engineer of the Public Labors Bureau.

When questioned by a representative of the Chapel Afternoon Post-Press-Times-News this morning, a representative of the Chapel Afternoon Post-Press-Times-News said, "Pardon me for breathing municipal air, but I am a representative of the Chapel Afternoon Post - Press - Times - News. Please don't quote me, but spell my name right!"



**MYSTERY! SECRECY! SILENCE!****High Officials In Daily Conference Over Strange Murder Of W.O. Nakayama**

Three Chinese Closely Guarded As Suspects; Korean Believed Involved; But British, Japanese, Chinese Authorities Enforce Strict Ban On Developments

**WHAT WAS BEHIND BRUTAL KILLING OF JAPANESE OFFICER ON NOVEMBER 9?**

The Press, public and even police, outside a select inner circle, are to-day asking what was behind the brutal killing of Hideo Nakayama, Japanese Warrant Officer attached to the Japanese Naval Landing Party, on Darroch Road on the night of November 9, last year.

It is freely asserted that a political motive was behind the murder.

The police neither deny nor confirm this. But whatever the motive, whatever the circumstances surrounding the crime, they are obviously of sufficient gravity to have prompted an official silence and a press ban the like of which has not been hitherto encountered locally.

Who killed Nakayama and why?

The victim was shot dead from behind by an unknown assassin or group of assassins on the night of November 9, on Darroch Road, a short distance from the Japanese Barracks. A pistol from which the fatal bullet was fired was picked up a stone's throw from

the body. There were no eye-witnesses to the killing of sufficient reliability to assist the police in their investigations, although a Chinese "sweep" was detained, but subsequently released when he denied having witnessed anything connected with the crime.

**Far-Reaching Effects**

But the effects of Nakayama's death on the Japanese community were such that a crisis in Sino-Japanese relations of considerable magnitude resulted. Rumours of Japanese reprisals and the possibility of another Chapei Incident resulted in a general exodus of Chinese from the area believed imperilled. An anti-Japanese demonstration followed on Nanking

Road within a couple of days of the shooting. Anti-Japanese handbills were distributed in the city. And the murder assumed the proportions of a major incident.

The question was then asked, and is still being asked, whether the assassination of Nakayama had been plotted for the purpose of precipitating a crisis in Sino-Japanese relations? Was there a political motive in the shooting to death of the Japanese sailor?

In the arrests of the three Chinese a few days ago by Settlement police and the detention of a Korean in connection with the November murder, there was nothing unusual. They came as the outcome of careful investigations by the police who have been seeking the murderer for more than six months.

But if the police believe they hold the men directly or indirectly responsible for the crime, and that

crime was committed as the result of a quarrel, for the purpose of robbery or, possibly, as the outcome of jealousy, why is the case shrouded with so much extraordinary secrecy and mystery? Why have the Japanese and Chinese press been forbidden to publish anything regarding the case (with one exception) and why have the police persistently refused to disclose anything regarding the progress or lack of progress in their investigations?

**Japanese Press Ban**

So strict is the Japanese press ban that one Japanese correspondent who dared to cable to Japan a message relating to the case has been sent back to Japan. Yet, at the time of the murder, unusual publicity was given the crime in the Japanese press.

What has since been discovered that has altered the complexion of the case sufficiently to bring about this press ban?

It has been freely hinted that the men in the custody of the S.M.P., although connected with the crime, may not have actually been at the scene of the shooting; that there is an organization which had connived the murder for political purposes and that the ramifications of that organization extends beyond this city. That if any of the men now in custody actually committed the murder, he was acting under instructions from persons higher up.

And that the disclosures of statements alleged to have been made by the prisoners might have repercussions the extent of which it is difficult to define at this stage.

Such are the current rumours. To those who have any knowledge of police procedure it is well-known that any straightforward murder or major crime, when once the police are sure of their ground, does not warrant the inordinate secrecy which has grown round the Nakayama case. The inference is drawn that there is something much deeper behind the killing than jealousy, robbery or a grudge.

**Behind Locked Doors**

Representatives of the Japanese and Chinese authorities do not usually confer with the Shanghai Municipal Police officers behind closed and locked doors to keep from the public details of a murder. Not, of course, unless there is something sinisterly significant in that murder and its motive. Yet these precautions have been taken during the past week and officials have declined to offer any explanation nor give any indication of the extent of their investigations. Even the preliminary hearing of the charge against the Chinese was held in secret in the Shanghai District Court and the precaution taken to see that the records did not pass through the judicial channels.

This procedure is only adopted in the cases of highly important political trials or trials in which prisoners are involved whose statements might affect international relations.

The question is being asked whether statements or disclosures of such a nature have not been made by the prisoners.

**Pistol Identified**

One of the Chinese now in custody is known in the Hongkew District as Siau Kuantung ("Little Kuantung") and his arrest was effected in Tsingtao by Japanese police representatives. It was upon information supplied by another Chinese named Tseng Yuan that "Little Kuantung" was taken into custody. The informant at the time of giving the information to the police identified the pistol found at the scene of the crime as one which had been in the possession of "Little Kuantung." It was a .32 calibre automatic of Italian manufacture and Tseng stated that he had once loaned "Little Kuantung" money, with the pistol as security. "Little Kuantung" later redeemed the weapon.

Two other Chinese were arrested here and also a Korean. The part they are alleged to have played in the murder is not disclosed. Two Chinese women who were taken into custody for investigation have been released.

It has been stated that one of the hitches in the case is that of jurisdiction and the legality of the arrest made in Tsingtao, but the police have had nothing to say on that aspect of the case any more than on any of the other unexplained reasons for their baffling silence.

## OWNER OF MURDER PISTOL TRACED

Chinese Press Explains  
Arrest of Three

### WEAPON IDENTIFIED BY PAWNBROKER

The official silence regarding the new developments in the Nakayama murder investigation continued yesterday, but the local Chinese press at the same time related certain alleged facts which would explain the arrests of the three Chinese now being held as suspects.

Hideo Nakayama, a Japanese marine, was shot dead in Darroch Road last November and within a few hours of the murder the pistol in the case was found in an alleyway leading off Darroch Road. Yesterday morning the "Sin Wan Pao," one of the largest Chinese dailies in Shanghai, published an article saying that the ownership of the weapon had been determined and that the owner is the Chinese who was arrested in Tsingtao and returned to Shanghai last week.

The pistol, a .32-calibre automatic of Italian manufacture, trapped its owner, according to the Chinese paper. Some time ago a Chinese informed the Settlement Police that he recalled a pistol similar to the one used, which he had seen in the possession of a Cantonese nicknamed "Siau Kuangtung" ("Little Kuangtung"), Siau Kuangtung once had pawned the weapon with another Cantonese, named Tseng Yuan, and the latter was consequently picked up by the Police for questioning.

#### Pistol Identified

At one of the police stations, the "Sin Wan Pao" further relates, Tseng Yuan was confronted with a number of different pistols and asked to pick out the one which had formerly been in his possession. Tseng Yuan without hesitation elected the weapon with which Nakayama had been murdered.

The next problem was to find Siau Kuangtung. After weeks of investigation it was learned that he had gone to Tsingtao, where he was subsequently arrested to be extradited to Shanghai.

Before Siau Kuangtung's return, the Police arrested two other suspects in Shanghai. Both are Chinese and in the room of one was found a foreign book the central part of which had been cut so as to allow a pistol to be concealed—a favourite device of arms runners. The pistol with which Nakayama was shot fitted perfectly into this book, according to the Chinese report. Therefore the occupant of the room was arrested, as was another man closely connected with him.

The case of the three suspects, which opened in the First Special District Court early this week, will continue on Monday morning.

The reasons for the deep secrecy with which all the officials concerned are surrounding the case have not been explained. When the Japanese marine was murdered, the Japanese news agencies started to issue columns of matter on the case, but now the Japanese press is silent. The Chinese authorities likewise have refused to comment.

## NAKAYAMA SUSPECTS GRILLED AGAIN

### Japanese Guard Kept As Men Lie In Cells At Central Station

Lights burned late in one of the offices opening into the compound of the Central Police Station last night as two male Chinese suspects in the mysterious killing of Hideo Nakayama, of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, in Darroch Road last November, underwent a long grilling. About 11 p.m. they were taken back to their cells, where Japanese constables of the S.M.P. are maintaining a day and night watch over them.

There were reports yesterday, unconfirmed of course, that the pistol found on that fateful night near the body of the murdered bluejacket had been identified as one pawned by a Cantonese in Hongkew. Wild stories of \$50,000 paid to a gang for the assassination were also circulated.

Another hearing in the case will be held in the First Special District Court on Monday, it is reported, when the two male Chinese held at Central Station and two Chinese women held by the District Court will be questioned. A Korean is still in the custody of Japanese Consular Police.

\* \* \*

Have a shrewd suspicion that there is less in this oyster nummery of the respective police departments in the Nakayama case developments than meets the eye. Heard it suggested in one quarter, who knows how reliable, that enthusiasm to make arrests may have caused some slight overlooking of the necessity for the production of convincing evidence. In short, it is hinted that the police have little "on" the suspects, other than suspicion. If that in any way represents even the partial truth, the lifting of the veil may find the police having difficulty in explaining why it was ever let down.

\* \* \*

What is not generally known—but ought to be—in this business, is the rather unexpected belief in the power of the press indicated at headquarters. For instance, believe it or not, the particular special died-in-the-wool hush-hush department at Central—I must forbear revealing its exact location—has been pasted up with newspapers so that snooping reporters shall obtain no glimpse of the internal mysteries.

It is, of course, also a fact that newspapers are efficacious in keeping out moths.

\* \* \*

*file  
SWP*

## Nakayama Case 'Solved' Through Gun Identifying

### 'Little Kwangtung' Said To Have Pawned Pistol Found Near Body

### CABARET DANCERS RELATED TO 'KING'

### Mysterious Tseng Still Sought As Witness; Case Up Monday

Whether or not the pistol used in the murder of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing Party on Laroch Road on November 9 last year was the one which Yih Hi-sen, better known in the Hongkew district as "Shao (Little) Kwangtung," mortgaged for cash from informant Tseng Yuen earlier in 1935, is one of the vital points being investigated by officers of the Shanghai Municipal Police.

From the solid wall of official secrecy, information has leaked out that informant Tseng Yuen, whose presence in the First Special District Court at the next hearing of the three suspects held in connection with the murder has been ordered by the judge, told the police that the pistol found near the body of the Japanese blue-jacket was identical to the one "Shao Kwangtung" pawned for a loan. It was this statement that led to the apprehension of the Hongkew "cabaret-girl king" in Tsingtao, it is reported.

#### Book Concealed Gun

The two other Cantonese both named Chen, were arrested in Shanghai by a separate group of officers when comrades were putting their handcuffs on "Shao Kwangtung" and Jack, believed to be a Korean, held in connection with the murder in the Japanese Consular Police Headquarters, in the Shantung resort city. In the room of one of the Chens was said to have been found a volume which was hollowed out in the center. The hollow, it is reported, was found to fit exactly the pistol used in the murder of Nakayama. The other Chen was arrested because they are intimate friends, it is said.

At the time of the murder of Nakayama, officers from the Japanese Landing Party Headquarters and the Dixwell Station of the S.M.P. picked up a pistol bearing the P.B. While ballistics experts were busy studying the weapon, an informant came to the police lured by the substantial rewards issued for the arrest of the murderer or murderers. He reported that he had seen a pistol of the same make which "Shao Kwangtung" mortgaged for cash from Tseng Yuen, also a native of Kwangtung.

#### Picks Out Pistol

Tseng was immediately located and brought to the station. A number of pistols were placed in front of him. Tseng was instructed to identify the pistol belonging to "Shao Kwangtung." Tseng hesitated but finally picked out a pistol and declared that it was the property of the Hongkew "king." The pistol was none other than the one picked up at the scene of the murder!

Tseng is said to have explained to the officers that "Shao Kwangtung" had redeemed the loan and taken back the pistol. The police activities then were narrowed down to the Hongkew man. After months of detective work, information was received that "Shao Kwangtung" was in Tsingtao in connection with a cabaret business. Officers were sent to the Shantung resort and the wanted man was taken into custody together with Jack, the latter being handed over to the Japanese authorities.

#### Case Up Monday

While officers were laying their hand on these two suspects, those in Shanghai arrested two others on Sunday after having found in their possession the hollowed book allegedly used in hiding the pistol. The pair faced the court on Monday and were brought again on Tuesday together with "Shao Kwangtung." It is understood that the case will be resumed in the First Special District next Monday instead of May 1, as previously reported.

Information from other sources alleged that Tseng, the informant, had not only identified the pistol but also told the officers that "Shao Kwangtung" and his gang had been paid \$50,000 for the "job" of removing Hideo Nakayama. The trio, however, emphatically denied these charges in the First Special District although "Shao Kwangtung's" alibi concerning the pistol could not be learned.

#### Mother Of Prisoner

It now transpires that Mrs. Yih Ling-sz, the 45-year-old Cantonese woman arrested in Room 40 at the Moon Palace Hotel and identified as a shareholder in the cabaret of the same name, is the alleged

mother of "Shao Kwangtung" while Miss Chen Kwei-tseng, the 28-year-old Ningpo dancing girl, was not his wife but a former "sweetheart." They lived together in Chapei four years ago but separated shortly afterwards. She later left for Tsingtao and joined the Vienna Cabaret in the Shantung city, where, ironically, "Shao Kwangtung" was employed as "manager of dancing girls." On April 7, Mrs. Yih decided to return to Shanghai and Miss Chen accompanied her to join the Moon Palace Cabaret. On April 10, they arrived here but on April 21, they were arrested by the Public Safety Bureau officers at the request of the Japanese Consular Police.

The two women still are being held at the Public Safety Bureau. Their release on bail has been suggested by the Judicial Department of the Bureau but approval of recommended release has not been obtained from the superiors. It is believed that the two will be kept in custody, although given better treatment than a prisoner is entitled to, pending the outcome of the case. The Chinese authorities, while refusing to hand them over to the Japanese, wish to play safe by keeping them in custody lest they disappear after the release, it is believed.

#### Girl's Manager

"Shao Kwangtung" is Mrs. Yih's second son. He is 28 years old and is a well-known figure in the Hongkew district and in the smaller cabarets. His last job with Shanghai cabarets was as "dancing girl manager" at the New Royal Cabaret, Rue Chu Pao San. He left for Tsingtao last year to take over a similar job at the Vienna Cabaret.

Official circles, including the Japanese consular authorities, the City Government and the Shanghai Municipal Council, today continued to shroud the investigations with a veil of secrecy.

14248

# Arrest Circumstances Said Behind Secrecy In Nakayama Case

## Pick-Up Procedure In North Said To Have Caused Complications

### POLITICAL MOTIVE STRONGLY DOUBTED

## Police Continue Work To Unfold Details Of Hongkew Killing

While officials in charge of the investigation of the Nakayama case continued to guard their secrets with jealousy and considerable misgiving yesterday, a CHINA PRESS reporter obtained from authentic sources that the real reason for the present silent attitude on the part of the authorities is because of the circumstances surrounding the arrest of one of three Chinese suspects now being held.

The man referred to was taken into custody in Tientsin more than two weeks ago and subsequently brought back to Shanghai by Japanese Police. Although an extradition order had been issued in this city on the strength of a report that he actually had been arrested in the North, two Japanese police who went to Tientsin to get him discovered that he was not in custody. THE CHINA PRESS was informed.

Despite this fact, the man was arrested by Japanese and brought back to Shanghai, with the result that legal and political difficulties have arisen, causing hearings on the case to be held behind closed doors. In the meantime, however, the business of carrying on the investigation into affairs concerned with the actual slaying of Warrant Office Hideo Nakayama on Darroch Road last November is still continuing.

Just how much evidence the authorities have against the three Chinese being held at the Central Station has now become a matter of mere conjecture. Officials don't want to talk about the case, or rather they won't talk about it.

#### Man Not Arrested

The point remains that the extradition warrant which was obtained here in Shanghai was apparently granted on the strength of an application presented to the First Special District Court that a man had actually been taken into custody in North China on suspicion of having been directly connected with the Nakayama murder. When it was learned that the man had not been arrested, it is stated, a certain amount of fireworks were touched off that led to complications.

It was reported to THE CHINA PRESS that at the first hearing at the First Special District Court on Monday, the day after the first two suspects were lodged in the Central Station on the request of Japanese, nothing startling in the way of evidence against the accused was produced. It was known that the man who had been arrested in Tientsin had left Shanghai shortly after the slaying of Nakayama.

As far as the actual slaying of Nakayama is concerned, it is still stated that no political motive is involved but that the affair was the outgrowth of a private quarrel. This, however, is mere supposition and has not been confirmed.

#### Cheng Badly Wanted

The man Cheng Yuen, said to have been the man who gave out the information to Japanese authorities leading up to the arrest of the persons now in custody, is badly wanted for the purpose of identifying the accused held in custody.

The latter are being detained only on writ of detention for one week, it has been explained, and unless a prima facie case is established against them, the matter must be dropped and the prisoners given their release.

According to reports appearing in local Chinese papers yesterday, more light was thrown onto the activities of the missing Cheng Yuen. It is declared that he informed the authorities investigating the case that the pistol found near the body of the murdered Japanese sailor was identical with one a man named "Shao Kwangtung" had pawned previously for loan. It was this statement, it is declared, that led to the arrest of the third suspect who was brought back from Tsingtao Monday night.

It must be explained that the pistol referred to was picked up and taken to the Dixwell Road Station and later turned over to ballistics experts for examination. At that time, it is stated that an informant came to the station and declared that he had seen a pistol of the same make which the so-called "Shao Kwangtung," otherwise known as the "king" of the cabaret district on North Szechuen Road, had pawned to Cheng Yuen, the present missing man.

Cheng is reported to have later called at the station and to have identified the pistol, and more recently, according to the Chinese press, is declared to have implicated the man arrested in Tsingtao.

In view of the circumstances surrounding the arrest of the man brought in from Tientsin, which were reported yesterday, and the close secrecy which is being maintained in the case, there is really nothing definite that can be stated until the case actual comes before open court.

#### Known In Cabaret Circles

The man "Shao Kwangtung" is a Cantonese who is quite well-known in local cabaret circles. The woman, Mrs. Yih Ling-sze, 45 years old, who was arrested in Room 40 at the Moon Palace Hotel, and identified as a shareholder in the cabaret of the same name, is said to be the mother of the prisoner.

Miss Chen Kwei-tseng, 28-year-old Ningpo dancing girl, is said to have been his mistress. She once worked in the Vienna Cabaret where it is said that "Shao Kwangtung" was employed as manager of the dancing girls. The pair were arrested, it is stated, only because of their connection with "Shao Kwangtung." The two women

were still in the hands of the Public Safety Bureau last night, and although their release on bail has been suggested by the Judicial Department of the Bureau, approval of the recommendation has not yet been made.

The next hearing of the case is scheduled to come before the First Special District Court on Monday. It is understood that it will be held behind closed doors.

April 27, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

The "Kwangtung Pao" (廣東報) published the following article on April 25, 1936 :-

H.O. Tang, Chairman of the Kwangtung Fellow Provincials Association in Shanghai, has sent the following letter to Mayor Wu Teh Cheng of the Shanghai City Government and to the Commissioner of the Shanghai Municipal Police :-

"The following letter has been received from the Foh San Fellow Provincials Association in Shanghai (北山旅滬同鄉會) :-

"At about 10 a.m. April 19, Mr. Yang Vung Tao (楊文道), an Honorary Advisor and Supervisor of this Association, left his home at Dong An Lee (同安里), Tongshan Road, to attend his business accompanied by an attendant. On the way both of them were arrested by the Police, the cause being unknown.

"According to reliable information, Mr. Yang is now detained in the Special Branch of the S.M.P. Headquarters on Foochow Road. The matter is very serious and no interview with him is allowed.

"The circumstances are as follows : About a month ago, a certain member of this Association named Yang (楊) reported to this Association that a friend of his named Cheng (鄭), who is working as an interpreter with the Japanese Naval Landing Party, gave out information to the effect that Yang Vung Tao had also played a part in the murder of a Japanese marine on Darroch Road. He requested this Association to notify Yang Vung Tao to go away. This Association rejected this report as sheer nonsense, because Yang Vung Tao's upright character is known to the public and he would not commit such an atrocious crime. Even Yang Vung Tao at that time paid no heed to this talk.

"Unexpectedly a month later, the man named Yang, again acting on information received from the man named Cheng, came to this Association requesting it to notify Yang Vung Tao immediately to go into hiding. Yang further requested the Association to advise Yang Vung Tao to call at his home for a consultation.

"This Association is suspicious of the action of the man named Yang. Yang and Yang Vung Tao are uncle and nephew and why did not Yang give this secret information direct to Yang Vung Tao? Later Yang Vung Tao came to this Association and told the Association not to believe the rumours. Yang went into hiding when enquiries were made into the source of this matter. This shows clearly that there is a certain motive behind Yang's action.

"It has been ascertained that Yang Vung Tao, who lives in Hongkew, is quite honourable and has often rendered assistance by mediating in trouble. The public appreciate his services. This is not the one-side talk of this Association. He used to attend to his office daily in the Dong Jen Association regardless to the inclement weather.

April 27, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

If he is connected with the Darroch Road murder case, the Japanese Landing Force might co-operate with the police in affecting his arrest at any time. The necessity of affecting his arrest through Cheng and Yang seems very suspicious. Despite the warnings he received on two occasions within a period of one month, Yang Vung Tao did not attempt to make his escape. This proves that he has not the slightest connection with the case. He gave an explanation of the affair and asks the public not to believe this rumour. He was arrested three days after giving this explanation. Is not this strange? In short, this affair must have been caused by the two bad characters named Yang and Cheng, who, having failed in their attempt at extortion, must have made a false report to the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters with the intent to bring an accusation against Yang Vung Tao. Their cruel action against such a good person is indeed terrifying. As this Association is a small organization, it is powerless to do anything in this matter, although it has good intentions. However, realizing his innocence, we would regret remaining indifferent, without giving him a hand. Our only hope is to submit you all the details herewith, with a request that your Association will devise ways and means to help Yang Vung Tao so as to enable him to secure an early release.'

"In compliance with the above request, we, therefore, forward you this letter with a request that you will ask the Central Police Station to investigate into this matter and enable him to avoid undergoing punishment as a result of a malicious accusation."

April 27, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Ta Kung Pao, Sin Wan Pao, Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE MURDER OF JAPANESE MARINE NAKAYAMA

In connection with the murder of the Japanese marine Hideo Nakayama, our reporter has obtained the following reliable particulars which originate from a senior Police officer who is in charge of the case :-

In the middle of the night on November 9, 1935, Japanese marine Nakayama was murdered on Darroch Road, North Szechuen Road corner, near the Foong Lo Li (弄樂里) alleyway. The officers of the S.M.P. and the Japanese military officers later found a "P.B." Brand pistol at a spot some 90 yards away from the place where the Japanese marine was murdered, and they came to the opinion that this pistol was the weapon which killed Nakayama.

Following the occurrence of the murder, Japanese Detective Sub-Inspector Nakamura attached to the S.M.P. Headquarters and Japanese detectives and policemen attached to the various Police Stations began to do their utmost to identify the murderer or murderers. Sometime later, a Japanese detective named Haramosa (?) made the following report to D.S.I. Nakamura :- "Investigations show that the culprits in the Nakayama murder case are a Korean named Chi Kuh (柴九) and two Chinese, one of whom is nicknamed Siao Kwangtung (小廣東), the name of the other being unknown. The pistol was owned by Chi Kuh. In the middle of the night on November 9, 1935, Chi Kuh, Siao Kwangtung and the other Chinese walked in the same direction as Nakayama on Darroch Road following behind him. When they had come near the Foong Lo Li alleyway, Chi Kuh gave the pistol to Siao Kwangtung who shot Nakayama. The movements of Chi Kuh and the others, however, are not clear".

Considering that this gave some light on the case, Nakamura instructed Haramosa to make further investigations into the case.

Later, Haramosa made another report to Nakamura as follows :- "It has now been ascertained that Siao Kwangtung, the culprit in the Nakayama murder case, is a member of the San Hai Huei Society (三合會). A member of this society named Tseng Yuan (曾元), a Cantonese, is acquainted with Siao Kwangtung. In October last year, Siao Kwangtung wished to raise a loan, trying to mortgage a pistol shaped like a "P.B." Brand one. Tseng Yuan gave back the pistol to Siao Kwangtung as he had no money. It has been ascertained that at the end of November last year, Siao Kwangtung left Shanghai for Tsingtao and returned here later. In December, he went again to Tsingtao, this time bringing some dancing girls with him, and, together with another person, established the Vienna Dance Hall (維也納跳舞場) on Chong Kew Road (滄口路). In February this year, Siao Kwangtung came to Shanghai again. He attended the Dance Hall in the Yangtsze Hotel (揚子飯店), Hankow Road, several times and later returned to Tsingtao again".

Upon receipt of the above report, Nakamura instructed Haramosa to send for Tseng Yuan and question him. The "P.B." Brand pistol obtained at the place near the spot where the murder took place was put among three other pistols and Tseng Yuan identified the "P.B." Brand pistol as the pistol which Siao Kwangtung had tried to mortgage with him.

April 27, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

D.S.I. Nakamura regarded the information as reliable, and on April 12 he, accompanied by a party of Japanese detectives and the informant Tseng Yuan (曾元), left for Tsingtao to conduct enquiries. There they visited the Vienna Dance Hall where the informant pointed out Siao Kwangtung although he only knew Siao Kwangtung's surname as Yih (易). After his return from Tsingtao, D.S.I. Nakamura made an application on April 14 to the Legal Department for the issue of an official dispatch from the Shanghai First Special District Court for the extradition of the prisoner, in which he stated that a murderer named Yih, alias Siao Kwangtung, had been arrested in Tsingtao. Acting on the request of the Legal Department, the First Special District Court issued the official dispatch for the extradition of the prisoner. Armed with this dispatch, D.S.I. Nakamura left for Tsingtao by aeroplane on April 15 in company with several other Japanese detectives. He applied to the Public Safety Bureau for assistance. The Commissioner of the Bureau was greatly surprised at reading the official dispatch presented by D.S.I. Nakamura, because the Bureau had not arrested any person by the name of Yih. D.S.I. Nakamura then informed the Bureau that the accused Yih had not yet been arrested but he wished for assistance to arrest him. The Commissioner of the Bureau regarded the procedure as improper because an official dispatch for the extradition of a prisoner could not be used as a warrant for arrest. Subsequently, D.S.I. Nakamura employed other steps which finally brought about the arrest and extradition of Siao Kwangtung to Shanghai. These are the circumstances surrounding the arrest of Siao Kwangtung.

Siao Kwangtung alias Yih Hai Sung is about 28 or 29 years of age.

On April 19, Dixwell Road Police Station applied to the First Special District Court for the issue of two search warrants in respect of House No. 36 in a certain alleyway on Urga Road and a certain house in an alleyway on Tongshan Road, where it was alleged important criminals were in hiding. Armed with the warrants issued by the Court, Dixwell Road Police Station, on the same day, detailed a number of Japanese detectives to execute them. House No. 36 on Urga Road was first visited, but nothing incriminating was found. The Police next searched a house in Tongshan Road where a book on physics written in English was seized. This book bound in a stiff cover had a cavity scooped out inside in the shape of a "PB" Brand pistol. Furthermore, on the inside of the book, there was the imprint of the two characters of P and B. Yang Vung Tao (楊文道), age about 40, native of Kwangtung, the tenant of the house in question, who is the Chairman of the Shanghai Municipality Dong Jen Association (上海市同鄉會) which holds a certificate issued by the authorities granting its registration, was put under arrest, whilst another Cantonese named Zung Young Sung (陳榮生), age about 30, a member of the Dong Jen Association, was also taken into custody as he is on intimate terms with Yang Vung Tao.

3  
April 27, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

The two suspects named Yang Vung Tao and Zung Yoong Sung were arraigned before the Shanghai First Special District Court on April 20 when they were ordered to be detained, while an application for the detention of Siao Kwangtung alias Yih Hai Sung was made on April 21. They are at present all being detained at the Central Police Station.

During the course of investigations, Yang Vung Tao confessed that the "P.B." brand pistol had once been in his possession but alleged that the same was lost over a year ago. He also acknowledged that the book in English belonged to him, but denied all knowledge about the murder of the Japanese marine Nakayama. The other suspect Zung Yoong Sung also denied having had any connections with the case, while Siao Kwang Tung alias Yih Hai Sung made the following statement:-

"I was poor before. The reason that I have got money now is because of my reunion with my wife Zung Kwei Tsung (陳桂珍), a dancing partner at present detained at the Bureau of Public Safety, from whom I separated several years before. After our separation, my wife became a dancing partner and so became acquainted with a rich merchant named Wang. Last year Wang died and his estate was all inherited by Kwei Tsung. We became reunited last year. That is why I have money to establish dance halls at present."

In his statement, Siao Kwangtung denied having committed this murder.

The Police Department at present regards Siao Kwangtung as the culprit in connection with the Nakayama case, while Yang Vung Tao is regarded as an instigator. Zung Yoong Sung's connections with this case are regarded as less serious, while the Korean Chi Kuh is the originator of the plot. The Police Department also holds the view that this case bears no political significance.

It is learned that Yih Hai Sung alias Siao Kwangtung has confessed that he knows the Korean Chi Kuh, but he quarreled with him (the Korean) before over the dispute of a loan. The three accused all denied having known Tseng Yuan.

According to the information obtained from some person who is closely associated with the Legal Department of the S.M.C., it is stated that the Municipal Advocate's Office of the S.M.C. considers from a legal point of view that the evidence against the three suspects is insufficient.

Realizing the significance of the case, the Court has decided to open a joint hearing of the case before Chien Hung Nieh (錢鴻業), the Chief of the Criminal Division, and Judges Feng (馮) and Siao (蕭) at about 2 p.m. on April 27. The presentation of the case will be postponed till the afternoon, while the hearing of the case will probably take place at the first Criminal Division. Assistant Municipal Advocate Paul Ru will represent the S.M.C.

According to information released from the office of lawyer Vai Kong (魏剛), the Court has appointed Lawyer Vai to act for the defence of the three accused. It is reported that the hearing of the case may not be held in camera.

April 26, 1936.

Morning Translatid

Lih Pao Evening Edition :-



THE MURDER OF JAPANESE MARINE NAKAYAMA

The suspects connected with the murder of the Japanese marine Nakayama will be tried again on Monday next in the First Special District Court. The case is being kept secret.

According to observations by various circles, it is simply a case of a dispute in a dance hall and there is no political motive behind the case. The reason why the case is being kept so secret is, it is said, as follows :-

At the beginning of this month, a certain Japanese political detective of the S.M.P. told the Legal Department that a suspect connected with the murder of Nakayama had already been arrested at Tientsin and requested the Legal Department to apply to the First Special District Court for a dispatch warrant in order to remove the suspect from Tientsin to Shanghai for trial. The Legal Department accordingly requested the Court to issue a dispatch warrant. When the Japanese detective arrived at Tientsin, however, the suspect had not yet been arrested. The suspect was arrested several days later in the Japanese Concession at Tientsin by the Japanese Police and was sent to Shanghai under escort. Furthermore, on his arrival in Shanghai the suspect was detained some days at the Police Station and was not immediately arraigned before the Court. The Court regards this procedure as irregular and has asked the S.M.C. for an explanation. On April 24, General Han Fu Chu, Chairman of the Shantung Provincial Government, considering that the procedure of the S.M.P. in arresting an accused at Tsingtao was not in order, made enquiries from the First Special District Court about the matter. For this reason, neither the Court nor the S.L.C. wish to publish the particulars of the case. The case may be heard publicly when all the minor questions have been settled.

Lih Pao Evening Edition published the following comment on April 25 :-

HOW TO GET RID OF ROBBERS IN THE INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT

Cases of robbery are daily occurrences in the local foreign Settlements. It is a serious question affecting the public peace and order.

The International Settlement Chinese Ratepayers Association has submitted certain proposals to the S.M.C. requesting it to study and draw up fundamental measures to clear up these robbers.

No mercy should be shown to robbers. The Settlement authorities should, (1) study the cause why robbers are so plentiful, (2) draw up measures to punish robbers and (3) devise measures to wipe out the evil of robbers.

The S.M.C. spends several tens of millions in dollars every year on the maintenance of peace by the Police, yet cases of robbery are daily occurrences as is mentioned in the letter from the Chinese Ratepayers Association. The Council should study measures to eliminate the evil of robbers and then bring these measures into effect.

## Cabaret Girls Reported Set Free In Nakayama Case

Said To Have Been Allowed Out On Bail Owing To Lack Of Evidence; Police Continue Hush-Hush Policy On Activities

Usually reliable sources reported late last night that the two Chinese cabaret girls arrested in Hongkew in connection with Nakayama murder developments have been released, on shop security for their subsequent appearance, owing to the meagre nature of evidence associating them with the crime.

No confirmation was, of course, available.

Apart from reiterating their decision not to communicate anything to the public until their

investigations had been completed, officials of the Shanghai Municipal Police yesterday had nothing to say regarding the progress made in the solution of the murder of Hideo Nakayama, Japanese Naval Warrant Officer, who was shot to death in the Dixwell Road District on November 9 last year.

Senior officials of the S.M.P., Japanese Consular Police and Bureau of Public Safety were in conference on two occasions yesterday, and further interrogation of the persons now in custody continued. But nothing regarding the conferences nor any indication of the extent of the complicity of the prisoners in the murder was revealed.

It was intimated yesterday that a tripartite agreement had been reached early in the investigations by which all three police bodies were not to divulge anything to the press in connection with the investigation. It was freely hinted again yesterday that political considerations of the utmost importance were involved; and that until the allegations of the prisoners had been confirmed or disproved, disclosures at this stage might result in serious complications.

In the meantime, three Chinese and a Korean are held, and the two Chinese women are subject to supervision, in connection with the crime.

The only suspicion that led Japanese police to request the arrest of the women, it is now reported, was their relationship with one of the men accused. His name is given, unofficially, as Yih Haisen, and one of the women is said to be his wife.

It is further understood that the case will come into court for resumed hearing to-day week.

*[Handwritten signature]*

April 25, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Wan Pao :-

THE MURDER OF A JAPANESE MARINE : COMPLAINT AS TO POLICE  
PROCEDURE

In connection with the murder of the Japanese marine Nakayama, Mr. Tsiang Pac Lier, Assistant Municipal Advocate, will conduct the prosecution. When the case against the accused is again heard on Monday next, the Municipal Police will charge the three suspects with homicide. As it will take some time for the Police to complete their investigations into the case, it is possible that the date of the next hearing may be postponed.

Siao Kwangtung (小廣東) alias Yih Hai Sung (叶海生), one of the three accused in the case, was escorted to Shanghai from Tsingtao. As the procedure of the Shanghai Municipal Police in sending officers to Tsingtao to arrest this accused and take him to Shanghai was not in order, General Han Fu Chu, Chairman of the Shantung Provincial Government, is investigating the matter. When the officers of the S.M.P. arrived at Tsingtao, the documents they produced stated that the accused Siao Kwangtung had been arrested and that his extradition was requested. As a matter of fact, the accused had not yet been arrested and the officers of the S.M.P. requested the Tsingtao Public Safety Bureau for assistance in effecting the arrest of the accused. General Han regards the procedure as irregular and has sent a telegram to the Special District Court in Shanghai enquiring into the matter.

Mr. Paul Ru, Assistant Municipal Advocate, at the last hearing of the case, stated that a Japanese Sub-Inspector, acting on instructions from his senior officer, had requested the Legal Department to apply to the Court for a dispatch warrant. He added that neither the Court nor the Legal Department was responsible for the mistake.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

Accused to be Charged with Homicide

According to reliable information, the three Chinese suspects now in the custody of the S.M.P., two of whom are named Zung (宗) and the third is known as Yih Hai Sung alias Siao Kwangtung, will be arraigned before the First Shanghai Special District Court on the morning of April 27.

The Police will be represented by Assistant Municipal Advocate Paul Ru who will probably conduct the prosecution. A charge of homicide will be filed against the accused.

It is reported that the hearing on next Monday will be held in camera.

April 24, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE CIRCUMSTANCES SURROUNDING THE DISCOVERY OF THE CULPRITS  
IN CONNECTION WITH THE MURDER OF A JAPANESE MARINE

After the death of the Japanese marine named Nakayama, both the Japanese Landing Party Headquarters and the International Settlement Police detailed detectives to the scene of the incident for enquiries. A "B.P." brand pistol was found at the place, which was later certified as the weapon that was used to murder the Japanese marine. Sometime afterwards, a certain person reported to the Settlement Police that he had once seen a similar brand of pistol which had been given as security by one named Siao Kwang Tung (小廣東) to a Cantonese named Tseng Yuan (曾元) for the loan of a certain sum of money.

On receipt of this information, the Settlement Police summoned the Cantonese and asked him to pick out from among several pistols, including the one that was found at the place of the incident, the pistol that had been given to him by Siao Kwang Tung as security. After examining the weapons, the Cantonese picked out a pistol stating that it was the pistol handed to him by Siao Kwang Tung. He also stated that the pistol had been returned to Siao Kwang Tung after he had refunded the money.

Acting on this information, the Settlement Police immediately started to locate Siao Kwang Tung. The first several months of the investigations met with no result. Recently, however, information was received that Siao Kwang Tung was staying at Tsingtao, whereupon competent officers were sent to Tsingtao where they arrested him, but up till Sunday last, Siao Kwang Tung had not been brought to Shanghai. In the meantime, the Settlement Police had arrested two other Chinese. At the place of abode of one of these two latter arrested persons, a book in a foreign language was discovered, in which was found a hole cut out exactly in the shape of a pistol. It was later found that the shape of the hole corresponded exactly with the pistol that was discovered at the scene of the incident. One of the two persons was, therefore, suspected as having had connections with this murder, while the other one was involved on account of his close association with the former.

The two persons appeared in the Shanghai First Special District Court on Monday, April 20, when they were ordered to be detained. The following morning Siao Kwang Tung was brought to Shanghai and was immediately escorted to the Court. After the hearing, he was likewise ordered to be detained. It is learned that the three persons arrested will appear at the Court for interrogation again next Monday.

China Evening News (23/4) :-

The Relationship between the two Chinese Females and One of  
the Three Male Suspects named Yih Hai Sung.

On the night of April 21, the local Japanese Consular Police, in conjunction with the Shanghai Bureau of Public Safety, visited the Moon Palace Cabaret on North Szechuen Road and arrested two Chinese females named Yih Ling Sz (葉林氏), Cantonese, a shareholder of the

2.  
April 24, 1936.

Morning Translation.

cabaret, and Zung Kwei Tsung (陳桂芬), a modern girl, native of Ningpo, who had recently arrived here from Tsingtao to work as a dancing partner in the cabaret. The two females were taken to the Bureau of Public Safety for investigation. In view of the serious nature of the case, the authorities have been reticent over the matter.

According to information gathered by a reporter of this paper this morning, the Police of the International Settlement have now in custody three Chinese suspected of being concerned in the murder of the Japanese marine named Nakayama, on Darroch Road in November last. Two of the three suspects were brought here from Tientsin and Tsingtao, while the third was arrested in Shanghai. The man brought here from Tsingtao is reported to be named Yih Hai Sung (葉海生), age 28, native of Kwangtung. He was formerly a supervisor of dancing partners in various cabarets in Tsingtao and Shanghai, and he is the second son of the Cantonese woman named Yih Ling Sz now in the custody of the Shanghai Bureau of Public Safety. Four years ago, he met a girl named Zung Kwei Tsung, native of Ningpo, and the two lived together in the downstairs portion of the San Ming (三民) School in Chapei. They parted sometime later owing to a disagreement. The girl immediately left for Tsingtao where she made her living as a dancing partner, while Yih Hai Sung took up a position supervising dancing partners in a cabaret in Tsingtao. It is learned that his mother Yih Ling Sz is not aware of his arrest and subsequent extradition to Shanghai, since Yih Ling Sz came to Shanghai from Tsingtao by steamer on April 7 in company with Zung Kwei Tsung, since when they had stayed at Room No. 40, Moon Palace Hotel, North Szechuen Road. Yih Ling Sz came to Shanghai for the purpose of attending to her ancestral grave, while Zung Kwei Tsung was to join the Moon Palace Cabaret as a dancing partner. The report that Yih Ling Sz is a shareholder of the Moon Palace Cabaret is untrue.

Acting on the information that the two females are related to the suspect Yih Hai Sung, the Japanese Consulate detailed its officials, with the assistance of Mr. Robertson, Assistant Commissioner of the Shanghai Municipal Police, to apply to the Bureau of Public Safety for assistance to search Room No. 40, Moon Palace Hotel, for evidence that might have some connection with the case. As nothing incriminating against the two females were found, the Bureau of Public Safety refused to hand them over.

According to reliable information received, the two females were found as a result of thorough investigations conducted by the Detective Branch and the Third Department of the Bureau of Public Safety not to be connected with the case, and on this account General Tsai Chin Chun, Commissioner of the Bureau, has decided to submit a report on the case to the Shanghai City Government and will allow the two females to be released on security after instructions have been received from the City Government.

April 24, 1936.

Morning Translation.

According to information obtained from reliable sources, of the six suspects already arrested, the first was arrested by the Japanese Consulate at Tientsin a week ago, the second was arrested at Tsingtao, the third, (a Korean), was arrested by the local Japanese Consular Police, the fourth was arrested by Dixwell Road Police Station, and the remaining two, the two women named Yih Ling Sz and Zung Kwei Tsung, were arrested at the Moon Palace Cabaret on the evening of April 21.

The suspects, with the exception of the Korean, will be arraigned together before the Court on May 1 for trial. It appears that none of them has anything to do with the case.

Yih Ling Sz and Zung Kwei Tsung are being detained at the Headquarters of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau while the other four are being held in custody in Central Police Station.

Information from Japanese sources states that the leading figure responsible for this case is a Korean who is hiding himself at Tsingtao. Enquiries are being made with a view to locating him.

It was also learned that two of the three Chinese arrested by Tientsin and the Local Settlement Authorities are Cantonese while the other one is a native of Tsungming. One was tried by Judge Feng Sze Teh (冯志德) and two by Judge Siao Sih Fun (萧斐芬). They were ordered to be remanded in custody till April 27. The police are still making investigations with a view to implicating the arrested persons.

The Shanghai Municipal Council was represented by Lawyers Paul Ru (吕佩章) and Tsiang Pao Lien (蒋保廉) of the Legal Department when the requests for the detention of the suspects were made to the Court. It is understood that the future proceedings will be handled by Lawyer Ru only.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

#### LOCAL INCENSE STICK FACTORY STRIKERS TO RESUME WORK TO-DAY

As a protest against a reduction in their wages, the local incense stick factory workers have been on strike since April 16. Through the determined efforts of the local Tongpu and the Bureau of Social Affairs, the strikers will probably resume work to-day.

Yesterday morning the Bureau of Social Affairs held a mediation meeting at which representatives of the employers and the workers were present.

The officials of the Bureau responsible for the mediation stated that for the time being, the original wages, (i.e. 51 cents per diem), must be paid and the measures relating to a reduction in the workers' wages may be discussed later. The representatives of the workers expressed their approval of this statement while the representatives of the employers stated that a reply would be given after the matter had been referred to a meeting of the employers.

At a meeting held by the Incense Stick Factory Owners' Association at 2.30 p.m. yesterday, it was resolved to agree to the mediation measures of the Bureau of Social Affairs. It is understood that the Association will call a further meeting at 3 p.m. to-day at which matters relating to the submission of a report to the Bureau of Social Affairs on the unreasonable nature of the recent strike, as well as on the loss incurred by the employers during the period of the strike, will be discussed.

April 24, 1936.

Morning translation.

Journal de ShanghaiTHE MURDER OF A JAPANESE MARINE ON DARROCH ROAD

The greatest mystery still surrounds the arrests made in connection with the Darroch Road murder.

All kinds of rumours are going the rounds and now we learn that the police are looking for a man called Cheng. This is rather vague for there are so many Cheng's in China! Furthermore, the information is not very reliable. It was obtained by a wireless amateur; his aeriads had captured a few of the wandering waves emanating, it is believed, from the radio broadcasting apparatus of the Shanghai Municipal Police. If private detectives be allowed to meddle with the mystery, it cannot help becoming bigger.

Still the waves continue blabbing. Less discreet than the police or the authorities, they relate that Mr. Cheng is requested to put in an appearance as witness only so that he might confound the three Cantonese, the two women and the Korean who were arrested some days ago.

Mr. Cheng was the man who had put the police on the trail of the five arrested persons and who had, in addition, divulged the name of the murderer. He had, however, failed to attend Court on Monday and Tuesday and as the accused have denied participation in the crime, Cheng's attendance is essential. But he has disappeared and cannot be located. Stranger still is the fact that the mysterious Mr. Cheng has not come forward to demand the reward of \$4,000.

But, after all, is it not possible that Mr. Cheng exists only in the unsubstantial domain of wave lengths?

14520

# Nakayama Killer Case Goes Round And Round In Whirl Of Secrecy

## Officials vs. Newsmen Carry On In Merry Game "Hunt The Button;" Informant Now Sought; "Little Kwangtung" In Clutches Of Law

## Japanese Chief Of Police Leaving

SHANGHAI'S now-famous "Nakayama Murder Mystery" was merely going round and round today. Officials of the Municipality of Greater Shanghai, particularly of the Bureau of Public Safety, officials of the Shanghai Municipal Council, particularly of the Municipal Police, and officials of the Japanese Consulate, particularly of the Japanese Consular Police, were going round and round. Japanese, Chinese and foreign policemen high and low, patrolmen and detectives, were going round and round. Judges in the First Special District Court were going round and round. And American, British, Russian, Chinese and Japanese newspapermen were going round and round.

### SILENCE, PLEASE

On the serene Olympus of officialdom, the officials were sitting pretty. They were calm and silent. They weren't talking. Below them a horde of newsmen and cameramen scrambled and groaned. Some of the newspapermen sat down and cheerfully gave themselves up to a free play of imagination. Others wrote what they had been told by a truck driver who had it from his Aunt Elsie that a Japanese curio dealer had told her that there was a Cantonese in the woodpile. Yet others chewed their fingertips raw and grimly cursed all policeman and officialdom and red tape and censorship.

"I don't know a thing about it. Never heard of it. All I know is what I read in the papers."

That is what officialdom is saying today to newspapermen.

English - language, Chinese, French, German and Russian newspapers today printed what they knew, or thought they knew. Japanese newspapers printed nothing at all.

### "Of Vital Importance"

Said the *North-China Daily News*: "Jealously guarding a secret of vital importance to the case... further developments are expected at any hour... officials maintaining complete silence... case remains a mystery... authorities now have discovered the secret about the crime, a secret of such international importance as to justify the official silence being maintained..."

Said the *China Press*: "The slaying... was not prompted by political motives but came about as the result of an ordinary cabaret quarrel... press ban... was still in force... indicates that political intrigue or plotting had very little, if anything, to do with the killing. Indicates a well-organized plot... it is argued that because his (Nakayama's) low rank, his murder had no real political significance... newspapermen, as far as those in actual charge of the case are concerned, were decidedly unpopular... all they (officials) knew was what they read in the newspapers..."

Latest "hot lips" from the front where newsmen and officials are lashing, via grapevine and coconut telegraph:

Said the *Shanghai Times*: "Disclosures which, if made at this stage, might lead to serious international complications locally, are behind the decision of the Shanghai Municipal Police, Japanese Consular Police and Chinese Bureau of Public Safety to clamp down on all information regarding the arrests made in connection with the murder of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama on November 9... officials... declined to give any information... court proceeding have been held in camera... a welter of mystery... And behind all this secrecy it was hinted officially, is politics—politics of such a nature that if the allegations of the prisoners should prove true, the sinister trail of the assassin (sic) may be followed to very high quarters... So vital were these statements that they have not been permitted to pass through the customary channels of the legal department. So significant are the allegations of the accused that the local police departments of three nations have forbidden anything reaching the public... If and when the police authorities choose to lift the present press ban and, providing there is not another ban instituted from even higher quarters, startling revelations will be forthcoming..."

Said one Chinese paper: "Little evidence can be produced... The informant gave tips in an attempt to collect the \$8000 reward..."

Said another: "General Han Fuchu is closely watching developments..."

### "In The Dog-House"

So all the public knows—and officials must know by the papers, and as newspapermen today are still in what is vulgarly known as the dog-house, the public can pay its money and take its choice.

Latest "hot lips" from the front where newsmen and officials are lashing, via grapevine and coconut telegraph:

A gentleman named Tseng is said to have furnished police with the names of persons allegedly connected with the Nakayama murder. He is now being sought on request of the First special District Court which is conducting preliminary hearings on the three Cantonese arrested recently. Very little evidence has been actually found against the trio, and the testimony of the alleged informant is required by the court to continue the investigations. It is declared that this Tseng had given the trio in an attempt to collect the \$300 cumulative reward offered.

### "Little Kwangtung"

Of the three Cantonese, two have the surname of Chi. The man be a notorious figure in the Hong-kew Cantonese nightlife, known as "Little Kwangtung" and reputed to be the chief of the San Hah Hwei, a Kwangtungese underworld organization famed for its efficient "axe gang." "Little Kwangtung" is also reputed to be an ex-boy friend of Miss Chen, the youthful taxi-dancer arrested at the Moon Palace Cabaret on Tuesday. She had been living there since April 10 coming from Tsingtao.

Tseng's name is declared to have been mentioned as the informant during the court hearings, though the prisoners emphatically denied the charges and denied knowledge of the mysterious Mr. Tseng. The latter did not appear at the hearings and his presence in police circles is urgently desired.

Information leading to his detention will possibly be rewarded with

the presentation of a sample copy of the contract signed by all municipal employees, wherein a clause specifically forbids the employee from saying anything about anything to any newspaperman in Shanghai. This clause, incidentally, is also included in the contracts of the Municipal Council's Press Information Officers.

### Women In Jail

Proceeding, none of the five Chinese arrested have been proved to be directly or indirectly concerned with the affair. The two Chinese women have been questioned and may be released soon on bail. They are, according to one Chinese paper, being given special quarters on the instructions of the commissioner of the Public Safety Bureau. It is suggested by the paper that the police have found nothing against the women but must hold them because the Japanese Consular Police still seek their extradition, to which the Bureau is opposed.

The Japanese Consular Police have been particularly active in pursuing investigations in this case in cooperation with the Municipal Police. A vast espionage net was thrown by the Japanese across Hong-kew, its operatives being chiefly ronin, cabaret-girls, and others of the type who frequent the lower class night haunts of the district and can mingle and talk with its denizens. They believed that the murderer would be found in that area, though it was thought unlikely that the murder was the result of a cabaret quarrel inasmuch as Japanese sailors receive very low pay—some 80 sen a day—and cannot afford to patronize cabarets.

Q. 273

file copy

14221

**Japanese Leaving**

As a matter of fact, Nakayama is definitely known by police to have been returning to barracks on the night of his demise from a Japanese-controlled house of prostitution off North Szechuen Road, specially maintained and inspected for men of the Naval Landing Party.

Two prominent Japanese are bidding Shanghai goodbye.

More prominent is Toshi Uyeda, chief of the police affairs section of the Japanese Consulate, who leaves Saturday on the Tatsuta Maru for Tokyo after one year in Shanghai. He is being transferred by routine tour of duty, but accidentally at a most opportune moment for him.

The other departing guest is Mr. Nobukazu Tachibana, staff correspondent in Shanghai of the Osaka Mainichi and the Tokyo Nishi-Nishi newspapers. He left here very "suddenly," according to Domei News Agency, on the Shanghai Maru today. Mr. Tachibana broke the Japanese press ban recently and cabled a story about the Nakayama affair to Japan.

# Six Suspects Held In Connection With Nakayama Assassination; Cabaret Women Arrested In Raid

## Three Cantonese, One Korean, Two Dancers Lodged In Police Jails

Japanese, Chinese, Municipal Police Pushing Investigation Jointly; Actual Murderer Said Still At Large; Press Ban Maintained

### Police Mouths "Tight As Bottles"

(NOTE: An editorial on the Nakayama case press ban entitled "Official Clams" appears on the editorial page of today's Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury.)

SIX SUSPECTS are today being held in police custody in connection with the murder of Japanese Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama on Darroch Road last November. Three Chinese, believed to be Cantonese, are being held in detention cells at the Central Station by Municipal Police, two Chinese women are being held by Bureau of Public Safety officers at the Nantao Bureau, and one man, believed to be Korean, is being held in detention cells by the Japanese Consular Police.

The ban on the issuing of news by police to the Press is still in force. Japanese newspapers and news agencies have received consular orders not to publish a line regarding the affair. Chinese newspapers are allowed to print as much as they can learn from officials, but, in the words of the Chinese

papers, these officials are "keeping their mouths as tight as bottles." The mouths of S.M.P. officers and officials are "tighter than bottles" so far as foreign newspapermen were concerned this morning.

#### More Arrests Expected

The reason for this press ban seems to be that Japanese Chinese and S.M.P. police are still working in cooperation toward the possible arrest of still more suspects, including the actual murderer, in the Nakayama case, which had such wide-spread effects on Shanghai last fall when thousands of Chinese fled from Chapei in the belief that another Shanghai Incident was about to take place.

From usually authentic sources, however, it was learned this morning that among those now in custody are three Cantonese, one of whom was arrested in Tientsin last week and extradited to Shanghai, another arrested in Tsingtao about the same time and extradited, and a third arrested here the other day by Dixwell Road Police. The first two faced the First Special District Court on Monday and the three together faced court again yesterday. Their next hearing is understood to be set for May 1, and they are being held on a writ issued by the District Court.

#### Korean In Custody

The man held by the Japanese Consular Police is believed to be a Korean, vaguely known as Jack. He is said to have come to China from Vladivostok, and was arrested by S.M.P. detectives in Tsingtao at the same time that the first two Cantonese were arrested—April 15. He was brought here on the Hoten Maru Monday and turned over to the Japanese.

The actual murderer of the Japanese sailor, it is believed, has not been arrested as yet, all others being supposedly implicated. The man wanted is said to be still in hiding, quite possibly in Tsingtao.

#### Seized In Cabaret

The two women who were arrested in connection with the case were seized last night in the Moon Palace Cabaret on North Szechuen Road. They are Miss Chen Kwei-tseng, 28, of Ningpo, a dancing girl who recently arrived here from Tsingtao, and Mrs. Yih Ling-sze, 45, a Cantonese said to be connected in a business way with the Moon Palace Cabaret and hotel.

Yesterday afternoon, about 5 o'clock two Japanese officials went to the Nantao Headquarters of the Public Safety Bureau to see Commissioner Tsai Ching-chun, but in his absence in Nanking they talked instead to Secretary Soo Lee-ling. They requested cooperation in the arrest of two Chinese women, though they gave no addresses or reasons. Chief Superintendent Wang Ta-shou and Chief Detective Chang Ta-tung went with the Japanese officials and took along a squad of Chinese detectives. They proceeded to the North Station Branch Bureau in Chapei and asked Chief Liang Wu-chu to help them. This party then raided a middle school in Chapei, but arrested no one. From the school they went to the Moon Palace Cabaret and there arrested the two Chinese women.

After the arrest the Japanese officials asked that the two be taken to the headquarters of the Japanese Consular Police, but Bureau officials refused. After a long argument, about 10 p.m. the women were taken to the Nantao Bureau, the Japanese following and renewing their request for the women. About midnight they gave up and left the women with the Chinese police.

#### Charge "Serious"

The charge against these women is not known, though it is characterized as "serious." It is believed that the women are being held for allegedly giving aid and shelter to the murderers of Nakayama, in that one of them is Cantonese, as are the arrested men, and the other has just come from Tsingtao where the suspects were nabbed.

One widespread rumor in connection with this case is that it is likely to reveal a political background, the theory being that the murderers did not kill Nakayama, an ordinary Japanese sailor, for personal reasons but to create some sort of incident, and that they were subsequently instrumental in spreading wild rumors through Chapei that terrified the populace and started the exodus into the Settlement.

The Japanese Press ban on this case has been in force for many weeks. It is understood that the Shanghai correspondent of the Tokyo Nichi Nichi recently broke this ban and filed a story regarding the case, and as a result has found himself in trouble with local Japanese police officials.

*Handwritten note:* 14-2 test

*Handwritten signature:* [Illegible]

### Official Clams

IT IS OBVIOUS that anything bearing on the murder of Japanese Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama on Darroch Road last November has delicate international aspects. "Handle with care" should be the order of the day.

Shanghai officialdom inevitably construes "handle with care" as "handle with secrecy"—which is not at all the same thing and which quite frequently works out as the direct opposite.

In how many instances have official efforts at secrecy been attended with success? Very few indeed. And so it is proving in events currently leading out of the Nakayama murder which nearly precipitated a major international crisis last autumn.

Day before yesterday two Chinese, said to have some connection with the Nakayama case, were taken before the First Special District Court. Yesterday a third went before the court. The usual efforts at secrecy were made but there was the equally usual "leak", followed by a sort of pull-devil-pull-friar fracas between the reporters and the officials in which the reporters sought, and are still seeking, to learn whatever they can of the matter and in which the officials sought, and are still seeking, to bottle up all facts pertinent and otherwise.

It is argued by the officials that in matters of this kind the press is a handicap to their efforts. With regret we admit that sometimes, and perhaps often, this is true. But we believe that this is 100 per cent due to the wrong attitude of the officials in treating the press as untrustworthy and obstructive.

The press has nothing to gain by being anti-social in a community of this kind. Its readers are enlightened people who would be offended by over-sensationalism or other tactics displaying bad taste, or tending to subvert the ends of justice. Moreover, the reporters (and even their editors) aren't such terrible chaps at heart. They want the news but they are open to reason in their handling of the news if they are dealt with on an open basis.

When every door to legitimate information in such a case as this Nakayama affair is shut tight and barred the press is left to its own devices and it has to make out as best it can. This occasionally leads to publication of what everybody later agrees was true but indiscreet. We trust nothing of the sort has happened in this Nakayama matter, but we recognize the Nakayama case as one where discretion is required and we think it foolish of officialdom to deliberately refrain from availing itself of proffered co-operation from the press.

Such co-operation entails reciprocal concession, admittedly. The press wants to have an idea of what is going on, and it wants some minimum facts which it can print. Experience in places with a far less discreet press than that of Shanghai has shown that candid exposition by officialdom can, in such a situation, work miracles in causing the press to be satisfied with a temporarily very small minimum so long as that little is freely given, and reasons for the withholding of the rest are candidly explained.

But when officialdom emulates the clam and shuts up tight, the press naturally does what it can for itself. The result is a sort of competition between officials and the press, often with definitely bad results for both parties.

We don't want that and we believe no newspaper in Shanghai wants it, nor do we believe that any enlightened official can want it. We urge a spirit of get-together. This newspaper will do its part; we are sure others will do likewise. But we cannot be expected to retire from the news scene merely on a basis of official orders. Things have not come to that in Shanghai. We trust they never will, for it is not for the good of public affairs in any respect.

14207  
D. 7073  
23 4 36

The conspiracy of silence in police quarters concerning the Nakayama arrests has not prevented the leakage of essential facts. As, of course, it never will, Chief result of exaggerated reticence is the stimulation of imaginative minds to rumour-mongering. Instead of putting a brake upon public excitement—which I assume to be the purpose—the effect is precisely the opposite. A bald official statement, with no trimmings, is the coldest water, I know, for instigators of alarmism.

\* \* \*

File  
JR

4211

## Cabaret Tiff Seen Behind Nov. Slaying

Nakayama Death Now  
Believed Without  
Political Import

IDEA DRAWN FROM  
WOMEN IN CASE

Officials Still Mum  
But More Arrests  
Expected

The slaying of Warrant Officer Hideto Nakayama, of the Japanese Navy, on November 9 of last year, was not prompted by political motives but came about as the result of an ordinary cabaret quarrel, was the opinion expressed in official circles in the Settlement yesterday afternoon.

Although the press ban on recent developments connected with the affair was still in force throughout the day, the supposition was offered to a CHINA PRESS reporter by persons formerly connected with the investigation of the affair that the recent arrests of five Chinese, three men and two women, one of the latter a cabaret girl, indicates that political intrigue and plotting had very little, if anything, to do with the killing.

The two Chinese women, Miss Chen Kwei-chen, age 28, of Ningpo, and Mrs. Yeh Lin, 45, of Canton, were arrested at the Moon Palace Hotel, North Szechuen Road, about 9 p.m. Tuesday, by officers of the Bureau of Public Safety, working in co-operation with Japanese Consular Police.

### Questioned At Dixwell

After their arrest, the pair were taken to the Dixwell Road Police Station where they were questioned and then placed in the charge of the Bureau of Public Safety men. It is understood that the two will probably be brought before the First Special District Court this morning, although this is by no means certain.

The Japanese Consular Police asked that they be handed over after their arrest but the Chinese authorities refused and took the pair to Nantao where they were kept all night and throughout the day yesterday. Negotiations for their extradition were started yesterday morning, but no statement was forthcoming from the police as to either the success or the failure of the proceedings.

The arrest of the two women now brings the number of Nakayama murder suspects in the hands of the police up to the impressive total of six, four men and two women. Three of the men are believed to be Chinese and have already been brought before the First Special District Court where they were ordered held on a writ of detention pending further investigation.

### 4th Man May Be Korean

The fourth man, said to have been arrested a few days ago by Japanese Consular Police, is said to be a Korean and is now in the hands of the Japanese authorities.

The roundup of the six indicates a well-organized plot to do away with Nakayama, but just why this particular man should have been singled out is one of the matters that is still puzzling to the public as well as to the rank and file of police officers. It is argued that because of his low rank, his murder had no real political significance.

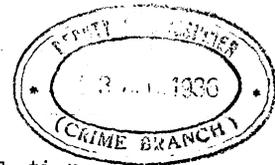
Still further arrests are expected, a CHINA PRESS reporter learned yesterday. At least one man, badly wanted in connection with the case, is still at large and is believed to be in Tsingtao at the present time. It was learned from authentic sources that this particular individual is believed to be the man who did the actual shooting.

### Reporters Unpopular

Officials questioned yesterday would give no indication as to when the present press ban might be lifted and some real inside information given out on the case nor would they explain why the ban had been enforced. While it is generally supposed that they desired to maintain silence regarding the affair after the first two men had been arrested because of other arrests in prospect, they would not even confirm this. Newspapermen, as far as those in actual charge of the case are concerned, were decidedly unpopular.

Japanese officials, like Shanghai Municipal Police executives, are keeping their mouths closed. Those interviewed by a CHINA PRESS reporter yesterday stated that all they knew was what they read in the newspapers.

The Japanese have, however, banned all news regarding the affair from appearing in the local Nipponese press.



April 23, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE MURDER OF THE JAPANESE MARINE NAKAYAMA : SIX SUSPECTS  
ARRESTED

In connection with the murder of a Japanese marine named Nakayama on Darroch Road near North Szechuen Road on the evening of November 9, 1935, the murderer has not yet been arrested.

The other day, the Japanese Consular Police arrested a Korean named Chi Kuh (崔克) who is said to be involved in the murder case. He is now being detained at the Japanese Consular Police for investigation.

At noon April 20, Judge Siao Sih Fun (萧实芬) of the First Special District Court heard the case against two Chinese suspects; one of them was arrested at Tientsin, the other in Shanghai.

At noon April 21, a third suspect, in addition to the two already charged, appeared before Judge Feng Sze Teh (冯志德) in the First Special District Court. The third man was arrested at Tsingtao. The trial was held in camera. The three accused are all Cantonese. Two of them are named Zung (宗), the third is known as Siao Kwangtung (萧光统).

On the evening of April 21, the Japanese Consular Police with the assistance of the Public Safety Bureau arrested two Cantonese women named Yih Ling Sz (叶林氏) and Zung Kwei Tsung (宗桂) at the Moon Palace, North Szechuen Road.

It is said that the S.M.P. have not secured any evidence against the three suspects despite their investigation.

A reward of several thousand dollars was offered by the Chinese and the Settlement authorities for information leading to the arrest of the murderer of Nakayama. A certain Chinese named Dzung (董), in the hope of securing the reward, laid information against the two Chinese named Zung and a third man named Siao Kwangtung. When the case was heard in the First Special District Court, the three accused declared that they did not know Dzung nor were they in any way connected with the murder. As the Chinese Dzung failed to appear at either of the two hearings, the Court remanded the case and summoned Dzung to appear at the next hearing.

The Chinese suspect who was arrested at Tsingtao is the husband of one of the dancing girls arrested at the Moon Palace. They were divorced, but had resumed cohabitation. This dancing girl is unaware of the cause of her arrest nor does she know anything about the murder of Nakayama.

China Evening News :-

Chang Ting Yung (张廷荣), a Secretary of the Shanghai City Government, says :- "On April 21, I went to the First Special District Court to attend the trial of suspects in the Nakayama murder case. The case is a very serious one and the proceedings cannot be disclosed for the present. Owing to lack of evidence against the accused, the Court remanded the case for further investigation."

April 23, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Eastern Times :-

In connection with the murder of a Japanese marine named Nakayama on Darroch Road on the night of November 9, 1935, the Japanese Consular Police recently arrested a Korean named Chi Kuh(徐克) on suspicion of being involved in the murder case. In the meantime, the Police of the International Settlement had effected the arrest of three Chinese suspects, two of whom were brought here from Tientsin and Tsingtao, while the third was taken into custody in Shanghai. The three suspects were charged before the First Special District Court and the case was remanded.

On the night of April 21, officers from the Japanese Consulate, with the assistance of the Shanghai Bureau of Public Safety, proceeded to the Moon Palace Cabaret on North Szechuen Road and arrested two Chinese females named Yih Ling Sz(葉林氏), Cantonese, and Zung Kwei Tsung(陳桂芳), native of Ningpo. The former is a shareholder of the cabaret, while the latter is a dancing partner and came to Shanghai from Tsingtao recently. She is the divorced wife of the Chinese suspect brought from Tsingtao but had resumed cohabitation. The two females had no knowledge of the cause of their arrest. They were subsequently removed to the Bureau of Public Safety. The investigation of their case is being undertaken by detectives of the Bureau. The Japanese Consulate had demanded their extradition but it was rejected by the Bureau of Public Safety. General Tsai Chin Chu, Commissioner of the Bureau, has submitted a report to the Shanghai City Government requesting instructions.

It is understood that the three Chinese suspects now in the custody of the International Settlement Police are all natives of Kwangtung. Two of them are named Zung(陳), while the third is known as Siao Kwangtung(小廣東). The information leading to their arrest was given by a person named Dzung(鄭). At one of the hearings of the case in the First Special District Court, the three suspects denied any knowledge of the man Dzung or any connection with the murder. As the informer Dzung did not appear at the two hearings, the Court remanded the case pending the issue of a summons for his appearance.

ADVERTISEMENT PUBLISHED BY RICSHA PULLERS.

The Shun Pao and other local newspapers publish the following advertisement inserted by Chong Kung Vung (翁公運), Tsu Voong Tsch(朱鳳行), Oo Woo San(何武山) and Zee Tsch Ling(徐竹林) :-

"We have given our whole-hearted support to the Shanghai Ricsha Pullers' Mutual Aid Association ever since its inauguration. After we had joined the Ricsha Pullers' Union, there have been times when a small number of unlawful elements have made unauthorized use of our names to oppose the Ricsha Pullers' Mutual Aid Association with the object of creating dissension. Consequently this has given rise to some misunderstanding. We hereby publish this advertisement announcing a permanent severance of our connection with the Ricsha Pullers' Union."

April 23, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Journal de Shanghai

IS THE MURDER OF A JAPANESE WARRANT OFFICER ON  
DARROCH ROAD ABOUT TO BE CLEARED UP?

Six Persons Already Under Arrest : Police Pursue  
Investigations in Great Secrecy

Up to date, the Police have arrested six persons who are believed to be involved in the murder of the Japanese warrant officer Nakayama on Darroch Road in November last year. Three Chinese, said to be Cantonese, are being detained at Central Station; two other Chinese are under detention at the Bureau of Public Safety in Nantao. One man, believed to be a Korean, has been arrested by the Japanese Consular Police.

The Police are maintaining a strict silence over these arrests. Nothing is known of the charge that has been brought against these persons. On the instructions of their Consulate, local Japanese papers have not published anything about the affair. The Chinese newspapers were authorized to publish whatever "official" information they could obtain, but the authorities are silent and it is impossible to obtain even the slightest information. As for the foreign newspapers, they also have not been able to obtain the slightest enlightenment from the authorities or from the Police of the International Settlement.

The most likely theory is that the Shanghai Municipal Police are pursuing their investigations with the collaboration of the Chinese and Japanese Police and further arrests are expected soon. It is, therefore, clear that newspaper reports, especially reports giving a description of the prisoners, are liable to obstruct the Police investigations and prevent the arrest of the murderer.

Three suspects, we know, are being detained at Central Station: one of them was arrested at Tientsin, the second at Tsingtao and the third by detectives of Dixwell Road Station.

The detained persons appeared before the Court on Monday and Tuesday. The proceedings were held in camera. The next hearing of the case will take place on May 1.

The man arrested by the Japanese Consular Police answers to the name of Jack. He is said to be a Korean. He was arrested at Tsingtao on April 15 at the same time as the Cantonese. He was brought to Shanghai on the Hoten Maru and handed over to the Japanese Consular Police.

All these prisoners, it is believed, are only the accomplices; the actual murderer is still at large. There is a rumour that he is in hiding in the neighbourhood of Tsingtao.

The two women whose arrest at the Moon Palace on North Szechuen Road was reported yesterday are also involved in the affair. The younger woman is a dancer who arrived recently from Tsingtao; the other is connected

April 23, 1936.

6. Morning Translation.

with the Moon Palace. As one of the women is a Cantonese and she had come from Tsingtao where two of the suspects were arrested, it is believed that they had provided a place of shelter to the murderer.

The Japanese Police, with the assistance of the Chapei Police, also carried out a search in a school in Chapei, but without any result.

It is believed that the assassination was a political affair and was carried out to provoke fresh incidents in Shanghai.

2

April 22, 1936.

Morning Translation.

To Kun Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE MURDER OF THE JAPANESE SAILOR NAKAYAMA: THREE SUSPECTS  
ARRESTED

On the evening of November 9, 1935, a Japanese sailor named Nakayama was murdered at the entrance of an alleyway on Darroch Road near North Szechuen Road. The Chinese and the Settlement authorities later offered a reward of \$4,000 for information leading to the arrest of the murderer or murderers.

According to information secured from a certain source, the local Japanese Consular Police recently arrested a Japanese who is connected with this murder, and from information given by this Japanese, two Chinese suspected of being connected with the case were apprehended. One of them was arrested at Tientsin.

The two men were charged in the First Special District Court at noon, April 20. The hearing is being kept secret and no information has been released.

The Tsingtao Police authorities later arrested a Chinese who is <sup>said</sup> to be connected with the murder of the Japanese sailor. The man arrived in Shanghai under escort on the evening of April 20.

On the morning of April 21, the case again came up for hearing. The accused who was arrested at Tsingtao is a young man. He wore foreign dress and appeared to be in good spirits.

Judge Feng Sze Teh (馮世德) heard the case.

Mr. Bryan, Municipal Advocate, and three Assistant Municipal Advocates were present. Many Chinese, Japanese and foreign detectives and policemen were posted on duty outside the Courtroom. The hearing was held in camera and only a small number of Police officers connected with the case were present.

The case was remanded until May 1.

China Times and other local newspapers :-

JAPANESE CONSULATE ARREST TWO CHINESE WOMEN: CAUSE UNKNOWN

At about 5 p.m. yesterday, two Japanese officials of the Japanese Consulate called at the Headquarters of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau to obtain assistance for the arrest of certain Chinese.

Soo Lee Bing (苏理平), Chief Secretary of the Bureau, detailed Superintendent Wang Da Zou (汪大燮), Chief Detective Officer Tsang Da Doong (張大同) and a number of detectives to accompany the Japanese.

The party first visited a certain middle school in Chapei in company with Liang Foo Tsao (梁扶初), Officer in charge of North Station Branch Bureau, but nothing was found there. They then went to the Moon Palace Cabaret, where they arrested the following two females:

- (1) Yih Ling Sz (葉林氏), age 43, native of Canton, who was wearing a blue jacket.
- (2) Zung Kwei Tsung (陳桂筠), age 28, native of Ningpo, who was wearing a black silk long gown.

April 22, 1936.

Morning Translation.

The Japanese officials wanted to take the arrested persons to the Japanese Consulate, but this was refused by the Public Safety Bureau. Negotiations were carried on till about 10 p.m., when the two females were taken to the Public Safety Bureau. The Japanese still insisted that the two females be handed over to them. No decision was reached up till midnight.

From enquiries made at the Cabaret, it was learned that Ying Ling Sz is one of its shareholders, while Zung Kwei Tsung had recently come from Tsingtao to work in the cabaret as a dancing partner. Both are unaware of the reason of their arrest.

The Public Safety Bureau will ask for instructions from the City Government of Shanghai.

China Times and other local newspapers :-

MEETING TO BE HELD BY THE FIRST SPECIAL DISTRICT CITIZENS' FEDERATION

The first meeting of representatives of the First Special District Citizens' Federation will take place at 2 p.m. to-day.

Besides electing an Executive Committee and a Supervisory Committee, the meeting will discuss the following matters :-

- (1) The Telephone Question.
- (2) Reduction of rent and reduction of interest on loans.
- (3) Securing of new members.
- (4) Purchase of aeroplanes as a present to General Chiang Kai Shek on his birthday.
- (5) Strict enforcement of the promotion of native products.
- (6) Publishing a declaration.

Min Pao and other local newspapers:

THE RESIGNATION OF WONG SHAO LAI

Immediately after he had been elected to the Executive Committee of the Chinese Ratepayers' Association in the International Settlement, Wong Shao Lai (王少籁) wrote a letter to the Association tendering his resignation.

The Chinese Ratepayers' Association in the International Settlement and some 50 other organizations, including the First Special District Citizens' Federation, the Chinese Native Goods Factory Owners' Federation and the Kiangsu Fellow Provincials Association, have written to Wong Shao Lai earnestly asking him to reconsider his resignation.

The Chinese Ratepayers' Association in the International Settlement yesterday issued the following circular notice to the members of the Executive Committee:-

"The first meeting of the Executive Committee will take place at its offices, No. 59 Hongkong Road, at 3 p.m. April 23 when a Chairman, a Vice Chairman and a Standing Committee of three persons will be elected. We hereby request your attendance."

April 22, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Journal de Shanghai

THE MURDER OF A JAPANESE WARRANT OFFICER ON DARROCH ROAD

Besides the two men who appeared before the First Special District Court the other day, on a charge of being involved in the murder of a Japanese warrant officer named Nakayama on Darroch Road in November last year, a third Chinese was charged yesterday. It is believed that he was arrested at Tsingtao some days ago and arrived in Shanghai on Monday on the s.s. Hoten Maru.

The three accused appeared before Judge Feng Shih Teh. The proceedings were held in camera, even the Press being excluded. The only officials present in Court were the Judge, the Court Registrar, the Procurator, the Assistant Municipal Advocate, S.M.C., and a number of Police officers. Mr. T.Y. Chang, a Secretary of the Shanghai City Government, watched the proceedings.

No information was given out relating to the case. The Judge, it is said, has ordered local newspapers not to publish anything regarding the affair.

ARREST OF TWO CHINESE WOMEN

Chen Kwei Cheng, 28, and Yih Ling Sze, 54, two Chinese women living at the Moon Palace, have been arrested by the Chapei Police at the request of the Japanese Consular Police.

The charge against them is unknown, but it is said that its nature is a serious one.

# Third Chinese Faces Court After Tsingtao Arrest In Connection With Murder Of Japanese Officer

## Trio Held Here Believed Participants In Nakayama Affair Of Last November

Police Escort Prisoners Into District Court, For Secret Session; All Officials Maintain Wall Of Silence; Japanese Ban News

## Flight From Chapei Recalled Locally

A THIRD CHINESE, believed to have been arrested the other day in Tsingtao and extradited to Shanghai, faced the bench in the First Special District Court this morning along with two other Chinese who were before the court yesterday. All three are understood to be directly involved in the murder of Japanese Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama on Darroch Road here last November.

Third suspect is understood to have arrived in Shanghai under police escort by the Hoken Maru yesterday afternoon. The three men were arraigned before Judge Feng Shih-ten after the courtroom had been cleared of all spectators and newspapermen about 11 a.m. The hearing was held in camera, the only persons remaining inside being the prisoners, the judge, the clerk, the Chinese procurator who was on the bench to watch proceedings, the assistant municipal advocate of the S.M.C., and a few S.M.P. officers, who have been handling the investigation. Mr. T. Y. Chang, secretary of the City Government of Greater Shanghai, watched the proceedings but, when approached, refused to divulge anything.

"I cannot tell you anything in connection with this case," he said. This characterizes answers made by all officials today.

### Loaded In Van

When the session was concluded about noon, the prisoners were led out under a strong police guard and loaded into a police van. A path was cleared through the crowd and newspapermen in particular were not allowed to get a glimpse of the men, probably for fear of descriptions in newspapers leading to possible identification. The charges against the trio have not been revealed. They are being detained in cells at the Central Police Station.

### Case Very Secret

Two Chinese faced the First District Court in a secret session yesterday noon. Utmost secrecy surrounded the proceedings. It was believed that one of the men was arrested in Tientsin last week and extradited after he had been picked up. The other man, it was stated, was arrested yesterday morning by detectives of the Dixie Road Police Station. The two were taken to the Central Police Station early yesterday morning shortly before noon taken to

Names of the three prisoners, or just what connection they may have with the Nakayama case, are not divulged by police. Officers have been working quietly and steadily on this murder case since last November through a Special Bureau set up at that time, created chiefly to push the investigation.

### Silence On Affair

A wall of silence today surrounded the activities of Municipal Police, officials of the S.M.C. Legal Department, other S.M.C. officials, and Japanese Consular Police. A general ban on the issuance of all news in connection with the case has been slapped down by the Powers-that-Be in the Settlement whether in the Municipal Council or among the Japanese. Orders from the Commissioner of Police restrain all members of the Police Department from saying a word about the affair. Many of the officers know nothing about it; only a few are directly concerned in the case. The Municipal Advocate's office blandly professed entire ignorance of the case this morning, as did high police officials and Council officers.

Chinese newspapermen had been urged by the judge not to publicize anything regarding the affair, and only two Chinese papers this morning had anything printed about it, and their reports were very brief. A Press ban has been placed on all Japanese newspapers by the Japanese Consular Police, and these papers, that were regarding the Nakayama case so widely all in detail last autumn, did not carry a line about it this morning.

### Thousands Fled Chapei

Biggest effect of the slaying Hideo Nakayama was seen in exodus of thousands of Chinese residents from the Chapei area in the International Settlement, and the spreading of countless rumors of impending hostilities like that of 1932.

About 9 p.m. on Saturday, November 9, the 23-year-old sailor was shot in the head in Darroch Road, an extra-Settlement thoroughfare, a short distance from the Japanese Naval Landing Party barracks, where sentries were stationed. While clues were sought by both Japanese authorities and the Shanghai Municipal Police, rumors spread like wildfire among the populace in Hongkew and Chapei.

### Eye-Witnesses Found

Only eye-witness of the shooting was a Chinese named Woo Zuang-woo, who said that the assailant was wearing dark clothes similar to those of the victim. A similar description was given by a 17-year old Chinese girl who saw a man walking near Nakayama before the two shots were fired. The gun, a .32 calibre Spanish pistol, was found nearby.

All day Sunday N. Szechuen Road and other streets leading into the Settlement were jammed with rickshaws, carts and motorvans, loaded with household belongings of Chinese residents moving out of the Chapei area. For a week the movement continued sporadically, spurred on by repeated rumors of trouble. As soon as official reassurances had restored quiet, a new rumor would be circulated and start panic again.

### Press Censored

Official spokesman for the Japanese, although admitting the possibility that a Korean was responsible, put the blame on Chinese shoulders, backing up his allegation by citing numerous anti-Japanese incidents previously. He denied that warfare was possible, however, because the Shanghai area had been demilitarized. The local Japanese press, which had given the incident sensational display, accounting in part for the evacuation, were placed under censorship. Chinese newspapers from the beginning played the story down.

A subsequent incident occurred on Nanking Road, two days after the killing, when bricks and bottles were thrown through the window of a Japanese store. Mr. Itaro Ishii, Japanese Consul-General, announced that he would protest to the S.M.P. against the "outrage," and Japanese patrols were ordered to wear steel helmets.

### Sailors Arrive

Fresh excitement was caused by the arrival from Japan of 500 sailors to replace others going home. The Japanese press ban was lifted, but Chinese papers continued to treat the situation cautiously. As Chinese authorities fought against idle rumors, students at Fuh Tan university denied Japanese accusations that they had adopted a hostile resolution.

Just as peace was beginning to prevail, and refugees were returning home, a renewed exodus from Chapei started Wednesday November 13, when it was intimated by a Japanese spokesman that an appeal would be made to the Nanking government to close the Kuo-mintang headquarters in Shanghai because of anti-Japanese activities. Japanese school children reported

14186

that they had been struck by Chinese children in the Jukong Road district, and incendiary literature was found by Chinese police who were conducting a consistent search and striving to pacify Chinese residents.

**Rewards Posted**

Reward of \$1000 later increased to \$4000, was posted by the Shanghai Municipal Police for information leading to the arrest of the person or persons guilty of the murder, and the Council was requested by Japanese authorities to take steps to remove anxiety in the minds of their nationals. Japanese naval patrols with fixed bayonets were seen in Hongkew. Rumors that the naval landing party was to start immediate military activity on Thursday caused students to desert schools and universities and flee with residents from the Chapei, Kiangwan and Woosung areas.

When the expected "war" failed to materialize people became calm again. A new census was being taken in Chapei and the exodus was finally halted by a City Government order, one week after it began. At the newly created "Special Political Offices of the S.M.P." it was estimated that about 50,000 had moved into the Settlement. Countless others had gone through the countryside to places elsewhere.

RECORDED  
INDEXED  
D. 7/21

## More Arrests In Nakayama Case Expected

### Secret Court Hearings May Involve Nationality Of 3 Held

More arrests in connection with the murder of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama, Japanese Navy, last November, are expected as the result of the roundup of three suspects and their subsequent appearance at secret sessions in the First Special District Court, a CHINA PRESS reporter was informed from reliable sources yesterday afternoon.

In its issue of April 21, THE CHINA PRESS published an exclusive story in which it was stated that two men, one said to have been arrested in Tientsin on grounds being directly involved in the Nakayama shooting, had been brought before the Settlement tribunal and questioned behind closed doors.

#### 3rd Man Arrested

It was further pointed out that officials in charge of the case were maintaining the utmost secrecy concerning details of the arrest. Further mystery was added to the affair when a third man, said to have been arrested in Tsingtao a few days ago, and brought here Monday afternoon on the Hoten Maru, was taken into court yesterday morning.

The man, together with the two who appeared Monday, were taken to court about 11 a.m. yesterday on writs of detention. The hearing was held before Judge Feng Shih-teh after the court-room had been cleared of all newspapermen and spectators. The only persons remaining inside were the prisoners, the judge, the clerk, a few police officers and an Assistant Municipal Advocate. Mr. T. Y. Chang, Secretary of the City Government of Greater Shanghai, held a watching brief, but refused to reveal any information concerning the case.

#### Secretary Maintained

The fact that the story leaked out at all caused some flurry in S.M.C. circles yesterday morning, but despite the headlines that have made their appearance on the case, the authorities are still not saying anything.

Every effort has been made to prevent any definite information on the case from finding its way to the press. So tight is the ban that only those few selected police officers directly concerned have any knowledge of what is going on and they won't talk. The great majority of the members of the force

(Continued on Page 2, Col. 3.)

Let  
LTP

14199

### NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE MYSTERY

All Officials Combine To  
Cast Veil Over Facts  
About Arrests

#### CLOSE SECRECY GIVES RUMOURS FILLIP

Closely-drawn veils of official secrecy have succeeded in enshrouding with mystery the new developments which have definitely and suddenly taken place in the Nakayama murder case.

Japanese, Chinese and foreign circles are equally tight-lipped on the subject, and the two first-mentioned, it is understood, have adopted the further precaution of imposing a strict censorship on the Chinese and Japanese newspapers, which are forbidden to make any reference to the Nakayama case, much less to the flood of rumours now in circulation.

Three men are believed to be in custody but such proceedings as have been started have been heard in camera.

Authentic information is not available, therefore, and little reliance is to be placed upon unofficial reports, one of which suggests that among the arrested men is a Japanese.

Marked activity was noted at Central Police Station at one time yesterday, when a high officer of the Japanese Consular Police, accompanied by a Japanese consular official, attended, presumably, a conference with S.M.P. chiefs, and left later in the company of foreign detectives.

44775  
S. B. REC.  
A. Dec 7073  
etc.

## 2 Chinese Held In Nakayama Murder, Face Secret Court

Pair Said To Have Been Arrested In Tientsin

### GREAT MYSTERY SURROUNDS CASE

#### Killing Of Japanese In Hongkew That Caused Crisis Here Recalled

Two Chinese men, said to have been directly involved in the murder of Japanese Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama on Darroch Road, November 9, 1935, were brought into the First Special District Court at noon yesterday and after a hearing in chambers, were returned to cells at the Central Police Station where a strong watch is being kept over them.

Utmost secrecy surrounded the entire proceedings. Orders from the powers-that-be are to the effect that absolutely nothing is to be said about the case at the present time.

Only a very few police officers know anything about it and they are directly concerned with the case. A CHINA PRESS reporter, who happened to be at the court when the two men were brought in, spent the afternoon in vain in an effort to learn something of the details connected with the case.

#### Believed Involved

At the Legal Department of the S. M. C., he was informed that instructions had been received to give out no information on the matter. It was confirmed, however, that the two men were arrested in connection with the Nakayama slaying and that they are believed to have been directly involved in the killing.

From one authentic source, information was obtained to the effect that one of the men was arrested in Tientsin last week and was extradited immediately after he had been picked up. The other arrest, it was stated, was made early yesterday morning by detectives of the Dixwell Road Police Station.

The same secrecy pervaded in Japanese official circles. No one seemed inclined to talk about what had taken place, although there could be no denying that the two men had been brought into court.

It was learned that the pair was taken to the Central Police Station early yesterday morning and locked up, and then shortly before noon, were loaded into a closed police wagon and taken directly to the court.

#### Secrecy Maintained

Strangely enough, most of the personnel at Central knew nothing about the affair, and those who did, kept their mouths closed. Just why this secrecy is being maintained is unknown.

Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama was shot and killed on Darroch Road on the night of November 9 while he was walking toward the Japanese barracks. His body was found shortly after the shooting and Japanese marine patrols were ordered out to patrol the area.

Literally scores of persons who might have been witnesses, or who might have contributed some information, were brought to the police station and questioned. Special police offices were opened at the Hongkew Station for the purpose of investigating the case, although the shooting took place in the Dixwell area.

The ensuing disturbance had far-reaching effects and actually resulted in a general exodus of residents from Chapei and Hongkew, a grim reminder of the hectic days of January and February 1932.

A reward of \$1,000 is offered for the arrest and conviction of the slayer or slayers of Nakayama. This, it is stated, is the largest reward ever offered in Shanghai for the apprehension of a criminal.

*File 4-12*

*ok*

December 25, 1935.

Morning Translation.

NICHI-NICHI

JAPANESE AUTHORITIES REQUEST THE S.M.C. TO EXERCISE STRICT CONTROL OVER THE STUDENTS MOVEMENT

With the development of the students' demonstrations against the autonomous movement in North China, anti-Japanese activities are being openly carried out in the Settlement, thereby arousing more uneasiness.

Mr. Ishii, Japanese Consul-General, called on Mr. Fessenden, Secretary-General of the S.M.C., on the morning of December 24 and requested him to exercise strict measures. Mr. Fessenden promised to comply with the request.

The Consul-General had intended to interview Mayor Wu but owing to pressure of work Mayor Wu was unable personally to meet the Consul-General. Therefore, Mr. Ishii spoke with the Mayor over the telephone and requested him to control the movement. The Mayor promised to comply with the request.

AINICHI

ANTI-JAPANESE HANDBILLS PRINTED BY THE COMMERCIAL PRESS

Amongst the handbills disseminated at the North Station and on Nanking Road, Honan Road, and other places several anti-Japanese pamphlets were found. These handbills were printed at the Commercial Press by several tens of printers under the direction of one Chow Chao Chi, an employee of the concern.

On December 24, workmen of a certain factory went on strike and marched to the North Station to take part in the students' demonstration.

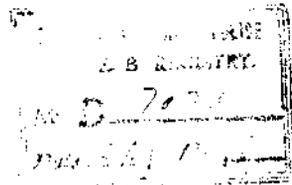
The Public Safety Bureau has not yet decided what attitude to adopt towards the movement which is assuming a serious aspect.

JAPANESE NAVAL AUTHORITIES MAKE A PROTEST RE THE MURDER OF WARRANT OFFICER NAKAYAMA

In connection with the murder of warrant Officer Nakayama the Shanghai Municipal Police raised the amount of the reward to \$4,000 and posted new reward notices in the streets. In view of the fact that no clue has yet been obtained, the Naval Authorities lodged a protest with the Municipal Authorities on December 15, and urged them to effect the arrest of the murderer as soon as possible. A report on the result of the investigations up to the present was received by the Naval Authorities on December 22. It is believed that the Naval Authorities are prepared, if necessary, to renew the protest in future.

JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE PROTECT JAPANESE RESIDENCES

Following the demonstration held on Nanking Road yesterday, members of the 2nd Section of the local Japanese Consular Police immediately proceeded to the scene and adopted precautionary measures at Japanese business concerns and residences on this road.



December 21, 1935.

Morning Translation.

NIEPO

REWARD OF \$4,000 TO BE ISSUED BY THE POLICE IN:  
NAKAYAMA'S CASE

which

The Shanghai Municipal Police have been striving to effect the arrest of the murderer of Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing Party increased the amount of the reward to \$4,000 on December 18. The Shanghai Public Safety Bureau followed the example of the Municipal Police and increased the amount of their reward to \$4,000 on December 19.

SIR LEITH ROSS CONFERS WITH DR. H.H. KUNG AND MR.  
T.V. SOONG

Dr. H.H. Kung, the Minister of Finance, held a meeting at his residence on Route Herve de Sicyes with Sir Leith Ross and Mr. T.V. Soong to discuss some important affairs. The meeting lasted for two hours. The matters for discussion were kept strictly confidential. However, it is surmised that they discussed matters concerning the silver policy of the United States Government.

RECEIVED  
S. C. P. B. B.  
B. D. 7073  
12

THE CHINA PRESS, FRIDAY, DECEMBER 20, 1935

### Reward For Slayer Of Japan Marine Increased

#### Public Safety Bureau Offers \$4,000 For Information

The reward for those who can supply information that will lead to the arrest of the principal involved in the shooting affair on Darroch Road during which a Japanese sailor was killed some time ago offered by the Bureau of Public Safety has been increased from \$1,000 to \$4,000, it was announced yesterday by the Bureau.

The decision to increase the reward by \$3,000 was taken by the Bureau of Public Safety in the hope that the apprehension of the guilty party in the case may be hastened.

In addition to the \$1,000 reward of the Bureau of Public Safety now being increased to \$4,000, the Shanghai Municipal Police has also posted a reward of \$1,000 for anyone who could supply information leading to the arrest of the person or persons responsible for the shooting on Darroch Road on November 9. Both the Chinese and Settlement police forces have been busy investigating but to date no important arrests have been made, nor any definite clues found that may lead to the apprehension of the criminals.

File  
JMS

JMS

December 20, 1935.

Morning translation.

Shun Pao and other local Newspapers:-

\$4000 Reward.

With reference to the \$1,000 reward recently offered by the Public Safety Bureau for the arrest of person or persons responsible for the murder of Wideo Takayama, a member of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, on Barrack Road on November 9, General Tsai Chin Chun, Chief of the Public Safety Bureau, on December 19 issued a further circular notice stating that \$4,000 reward, an increase of \$3,000, would be offered to any person giving information leading to the arrest of the murderer.

The "Sin Wen Pao" and other local newspapers to-day reproduce a notice issued on December 18 by the S. .P. which states that a reward of \$4,000 will be paid for information given to the Municipal Police.

November 18, 1935.

Afternoon Translation.

7073

10 1 85

NIFPO

ASSISTANT COMMISSIONER UYEHARA TO EXPLAIN THE  
FUNCTIONS OF THE SPECIAL POLITICAL OFFICE.

At the request of Assistant Commissioner Uyehara who wishes to explain the functions of the Special Political Office of the S.M.P., which was established a few days ago, the Japanese Amalgamated Association of Street Unions has decided to hold a meeting of the Standing Committee at 7 p.m. November 19 in its office.

NICHI-NICHI

NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE AND THE JAPANESE AMALGAMATED  
ASSOCIATION OF STREET UNIONS

In connection with the murder of Nakayama and the attack on Messrs Hibino Yoko, the Japanese Amalgamated Association of Street Unions sent a petition to the S.M.C. The S.M.C. replied to this petition through the Japanese Consulate-General.

At 10 a.m. yesterday the Standing Committee of the Japanese Amalgamated Association of Street Unions held a meeting at the Japanese Club to discuss the S.M.C.'s reply.

Mr. Amano, chairman of the Association has decided to send the Standing Committee of the Association to the Japanese Consulate-General to-day to ascertain the contents of the S.M.C.'s reply.

GEN. SUNG CHE YUAN DECIDES TO SUPPORT AUTONOMY POLICY

A telegram from Peiping dated November 17 reports that as a result of a conference held with his close adherents General Sung Che Yuan has decided to carry out an autonomy policy in the North and he has informed the Japanese authorities of his decision. The general has adopted the following three points in the autonomy move:-

1. The inauguration of an autonomy administration in Hopei and Chahar provinces and the severance from the Kuomintang administration.

2. A military agreement between Japan, Manchukuo and the North for the purpose of presenting a united front against the Red activities.

3. The complete withdrawal of the 32 Army under General Shang Chen to the south of Paoting.

A telegram from Tientsin dated November 17 states that Gen Han Fu Chieh is reported to be leaving Tsinan for Peiping on November 20. The general is expected to follow Gen. Sung Che Yuan in connection with the autonomy move in the North. Gen. Han Fu Chieh has advised Gen Shang Chen to withdraw his troops to a certain place to avoid a collision with the Central army.

SEARCHED INDEXED  
SERIALIZED FILED  
NOV 18 1935  
No. S. B. D. 7073  
Date 11/18/35

November 18, 1935.

Afternoon Translation.

Jen Yien Weekly (人言周刊) (comment):

THE CASE OF THE MURDER OF A JAPANESE MARINE IN SHANGHAI

On November 9, a Japanese marine was murdered on Derroch Road by an unknown assassin. The Japanese Naval Landing Party has requested the Chinese and the Settlement Authorities to assist in the arresting of the criminal. Searches were made by the Dixwell Police in the vicinity of the scene, and by the Chinese Police at the North Station. No trace of the murderer has been found, but it is believed that the truth will come out itself later. However, according to the Japanese information, this case is not likely to give rise to serious consequences.

According to a Havas telegram from New York on the 9th, the various newspapers there are paying great attention to this matter. Owing to the brief report on this case, the American newspapers concerned in Far Eastern affairs are taking too much notice of this matter. The reason why they pay so much attention cannot be understood. Is it that they think that Japan will threaten China with force on account of this case? Or will this case give rise to Sino-Japanese disputes? All these anxieties in this question are excessive.

Japan often asserts that Chinese and Japanese are nationals belonging to a common stock and having the same language, and that they should work for mutual prosperity. Recently, she has thought of co-operating with China and repeatedly urges that friendly relations be maintained between these two countries. If Japan really intends to do this, all controversies between the two nations can be peacefully settled. Furthermore, the nationality of the murderer is not yet clear. How can Japan resort to deal with China by force, and why should China be afraid of this? As this case has attracted world-wide attention, it should be dealt with in a brilliant manner.

However, the Japanese have recently arrested more than 20 Chinese at Peiping and Tientsin. This is much more serious than the murder case in Shanghai, but no dispute arose. Again, Chinese residents in Japan have been deported in 89 batches, while our people have made no protest at all. These show that Chinese are most peace loving. However, peace does not seem the best way to solve Sino-Japanese disputes.

Recalling the Muramoto case and the "New Life" Weekly case, etc., grave situations also existed for some time. So, there can be no exception to the present murder case. Even the New York newspapers are regarding this case with interest, it is not strange to see that the Shanghai residents are again nervous. It is a regrettable matter that this murder happened during the time when Sino-Japanese rapprochement is being so extensively advocated by Japan.

China Evening News (Editorial):

THE DEATH OF A JAPANESE MARINE ON DARROCH ROAD

On the evening of November 9, a Japanese marine was shot and killed on Darroch Road. Up to the present, it is not yet known who was the assailant. Rumours were in wide circulation on November 9 and 10 especially in the Eastern District and around Hongkew. There were many persons who removed hurriedly into the foreign Settlements. The situation in this locality became rapidly more tense due to the removal of the residents into the Settlements. Strange rumours then began to circulate and other local residents became alarmed. It is fortunate that on the morning of November 11, a responsible member of the Shanghai City Government refuted all rumours as being unfounded and in the meantime, the Japanese Marine Commander announced that the Japanese Authorities had not lodged any protest with the Chinese Authorities nor submitted any demands regarding the Darroch Road Incident. Although the truth about the murder of the Japanese marine is not yet known, it is certain that the nature of the Incident is not so serious as is conjectured by the public.

The removal of residents from Chinese Controlled Territory is very foolish and will only make the situation worse. Since the Japanese marine was murdered at a spot on an extra-Settlement road, the question of the responsibility for the control of the place requires careful consideration. The second point that requires consideration is how persons discovered the injured Japanese marine immediately after the Incident and the assailant has not yet been discovered. Should the assailant be arrested and the cause of the murder come out, to what extent the case may develop is another point. If the residents had considered these three points, the present tense situation and the exodus from Chinese Controlled Territory would not have occurred.

It is probable that local residents fear a possible re-occurrence of a second January 28 Incident. We must see the difference in the situation prevailing at that time and to-day. Local residents must be careful and should not allow themselves to be taken in by unfounded rumours.

CHINESE

The Japanese authorities made two investigations at scene of the murder of Hideo Nakayama, First Class Marine, and found certain important eye witnesses thus making the case more clear. As a result of their investigations, it is almost certain that the assassin is a Chinese. Considering the attack on Messrs. Hibino Yoko on the evening of November 11, the anti-Japanese atmosphere and the selling of the 19th Route Army matches on Nanking Road, we cannot help believing that the murderer of Nakayama is a Chinese. It is also reported that the pistol left behind by him is similar to those pistols imported by the 19th Route Army.

12752

THE HONGKEW TRAGEDY.  
SERIOUS REPERCUSSIONS.

By H. G. W. WOODHEAD, C. B. E.

(Editor, Oriental Affairs)

THE murder of a Japanese naval rating on an outside Municipal road, at any time, would be a deplorable affair. In a highly charged Sino-Japanese atmosphere, such as exists at present, however, it is not merely a tragedy, but a serious menace to local peace. Every sympathy must be felt with the Japanese authorities in their desire to establish the identification of the murderer, though their protests and representations to the Shanghai Municipal Council and the Greater Shanghai officials were hardly necessary to stimulate them into adopting every means at their disposal to track down the culprit. In view of the potential political reactions of such a crime neither the Shanghai Municipal nor the Greater Shanghai Police would be likely to regard the handling of it as a routine matter. Both have from the outset put forth every effort to unravel the mystery, though it is quite conceivable that this is an instance in which dual police control constitutes a handicap to effective investigation.

History Of The Case

THE victim, a member of the Japanese Naval Landing Party Hideo Nakayama by name, was mortally wounded by a bullet fired from a 32 calibre automatic pistol at 9.15 on the night of November the 9th, when opposite No. 236 Darroch Road—which is close to the Japanese Barracks. He succumbed soon after midnight without being able to make any statement. As far as can be ascertained the only actual witness of the tragedy was a coolie in the employment of a Japanese shoemaker, who has stated that he heard a shot, and saw a man in black clothing running away, leaving another man lying in the road. He hurried to report the matter to his employer, and when they returned to the spot and discovered that a Japanese Bluejacket was lying there, the coolie was sent to report the matter to the Police. The sailor, who appears to have sustained two wounds in the head, was taken to the Japanese Naval Barracks in an ambulance, and the Municipal Police who rushed to the scene, and included the Acting Commissioner and two Deputy Commissioners, immediately started investigations. Squads of Japanese Bluejackets threw a cordon round the scene of the crime, and patrolled the area throughout the night. In the early hours of Sunday morning a 32 calibre pistol, from which two cartridges appeared to have been fired, was found behind a watchman's hut about a hundred yards distant from where Nakayama was shot.

Investigations have continued throughout the past week, without, apparently, revealing any clue as to the identity of the murderer. And if any evidence were required of the tenacity of feeling created by an outrage of this kind, it would be supplied by the reactions of a section of the Japanese community. Certain Japanese organizations appear to have taken it for granted that the perpetrator of the murder was a Chinese, and that the motive was political.

No Evidence Of Nationality

SO far as has been revealed up to the present there is no evidence to support this belief. The nationality as well as the motive of the murderer remain a mystery. Representations and protests to the Council and the Greater Shanghai authorities have been made by the Japanese Consul General, and by representatives of the Amalgamated Japanese Street Associations. Local excitement was aggravated by the breaking of a plate-glass window of a Japanese shop in Nanking Road on the evening of Nov. 11 by a gang of ruffians, who distributed anti-Japanese handbills. Since this occurrence special precautions have been adopted for the protection of premises occupied by Japanese, and the Council has offered a reward of \$1000 for information leading to the arrest of Nakayama's murderer.

The Darroch Road crime has had most serious reactions among the Chinese community, especially residents in the Chapel area, who have been feeling therefrom in thousands as a result of rumours that Sino-Japanese hostilities are about to begin. The circulation of these alarmist reports has been deprecated by the local Japanese Press, but it has so far proved impossible to check the panic among the Chapel Chinese, who continue to migrate to what they believe to be safer quarters in the Settlement, French Concession, or Nantao. It need scarcely be emphasized that this panicky atmosphere is calculated to produce rather than avert fresh incidents. And it may be hoped that the Japanese authorities will find it possible before matters get beyond control, to make it quite clear that Sino-Japanese hostilities are not within their contemplation.

Restraint And Caution Urged

IT may be urged that though no efforts are relaxed to bring the Bluejacket's murderer to book, restraint and caution should be exercised in the methods adopted for doing so. It has yet to be proved that the murderer was a Chinese. The last serious local crime in which Japanese were victims was the work, not of a Chinese but a disgruntled Korean. The Kuramoto incident, if the Japanese Consul-General in Nanking had yielded to the clamour of a section of his countrymen, would have made his Government look ridiculous. And the recent Nanking outrage shows that even where special precautions for the protection of Chinese notables are adopted the risk of assassination cannot be entirely

eliminated. Anyone who desired to embroil China and Japan could hardly choose a more certain method than shooting down a Bluejacket off-duty in a public thoroughfare. On the other hand, it must not be overlooked that the majority of the residents in Darroch Road and its vicinity are Japanese, and that a personal rather than a political motive cannot be excluded as a possible explanation of the murder.

The Japanese authorities are on firmer ground in demanding action on the part of the Chinese Authorities to suppress local anti-Japanese organizations, which, judging from the Nanking Road shop incident, are still in existence. It is not, of course, easy to round up all these agitators, and it is certainly possible to attach too much importance to an isolated piece of mischief of this kind. Taking into consideration the bitter feelings that prevailed between the Chinese and the Japanese until the Nanking Government lent its authority to a policy of rapprochement, it cannot be said that the past few months have witnessed many serious anti-Japanese incidents.

\$2,  
Please let me see  
reports on this subject.  
MG

D.7073.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY.

No. D

Date

November 16, 1935.

orning translation.

Chinese edition of the Shanghai Nichi Nichi, a local Japanese daily, publishes the following article:-

JAPANESE MARINES BEING WITHDRAWN FROM DUTY IN THE VICINITY OF THE DARROCH ROAD MURDER SCENE

After the occurrence of the murder of a Japanese marine, the Japanese Landing Party detailed their members to the vicinity of the scene of the murder as a precautionary measure. As the investigations into the incident have now nearly been concluded the Japanese Landing Party, fearing that the posting of their members in the vicinity of the scene might lead to excitement among the residents, have decided to withdraw them as from to-day.

The following is the statement released by the Japanese Landing Party:-

"Our marines were posted in the vicinity of the scene of the murder of one of our Japanese marines as a precautionary measure immediately after the occurrence of the crime. Through co-operation was offered by the Police authorities with a view to apprehending the culprit and collecting evidence. As the investigations conducted at the scene of the murder and its environment have now been completed, every effort will be made hereafter to glean evidence from other sources. Therefore, the marines have now been ordered to withdraw from their posts temporarily.

D.7073

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. M. REPORT
No. <u>D. 7073</u>
Date <u>11/16/37</u>

November 16, 1937.

Special Precautionary Measures by Japanese Naval Landing Party withdrawn

The Japanese Naval Landing Party, following the shooting of the Japanese sailor, Hideo Nakoyama, on November 9, posted sentries on Darroch Road and along North Szechuen Road Extension from Darroch Road to the Japanese Naval Barracks. These sentries were withdrawn at 7.45 p.m. November 15 and the ordinary routine patrols resumed.

12432

## Speeding Up In Nakayama Murder Case

Assistant Commissioner  
Of S.M.P. Detailed To  
Investigation

REWARD OF \$1,000 IS  
OFFERED BY POLICE

Moves Follow An Insistent  
Agitation By Japanese;  
Protest To Nanking

Indicating the great importance attached by the Settlement authorities to the necessity for finding the murderer of Hideo Nakayama, the Japanese sailor who was shot and killed last Saturday night on Darroch Road by an unknown assailant, the Commissioner of Police, Major K. M. Bourne, yesterday resolved to make every effort to speed up the investigation by appointing one of his Assistant Commissioners to take special charge of the case.

At the same time, a notice was posted throughout the city by the Shanghai Municipal Police, offering a special reward of \$1,000 for information leading to the arrest of the person or persons responsible for the shooting. This, also, was interpreted as an indication of the anxiety of the Settlement authorities to clear up the incident which has provoked a new state of local tension in Sino-Japanese relations.

### Attacks On S.M.P.

Both moves have followed closely upon the insistent agitation in the local Japanese press, which, in part, has been characterized by vigorous attacks on the Shanghai Municipal Police for their alleged "careless investigation" of the Darroch Road shooting. Equally strong criticism was levelled in connection with Monday night's incident on Nanking Road, when a crowd of Chinese threw bricks and bottles through the plate-glass windows of the Hibino Yoko porcelain store and distributed handbills with anti-Japanese slogans.

### Japanese Lodge Protest

An official protest against what is termed the "renewal of anti-Japanese activity" in Shanghai has been filed by the Japanese authorities with the Nanking Government. This will be followed up, according to a Rengo report, by a visit to Nanking by Mr. A. Ariyoshi, Japanese Ambassador to China, who plans to call on General Chiang Kai-shek, Chairman of the Military Affairs Commission, to ascertain the present policy of the Nanking Government towards Japan.

It is stated that the Ambassador will call the attention of the Generalissimo and his Government to the recurrence of anti-Japanese incidents. The visit will probably be made after the closing of the Fifth Plenary Session of the Kuomintang.

The Shanghai Municipal Police yesterday reported the discovery of anti-Japanese and pro-Soviet slogans written in Chinese ink on a wall in Honan Road, near Peking Road.

NOV 15 1935  
7073

3

November 15, 1935.

Morning Translation.

Min Pao and other local newspapers :-

SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT OFFERS \$1,000 REWARD FOR THE APPREHENSION OF THE ASSASSIN OF A JAPANESE MARINE

With a view to bringing about an early apprehension of the assailant in connection with the murder of Hideo Nakayama, First Class Japanese Marine of the local Japanese Landing Party, at the Extra Settlement Road, the Shanghai City Government has offered a reward of \$1,000 for the arrest of this culprit and has ordered the Bureau of Public Safety to effect his apprehension within a specified time.

It is learned that the Shanghai Municipal Police has adopted similar measures for the apprehension of this culprit.

Min Pao and other local newspapers :-

SHANGHAI 1ST SPECIAL DISTRICT CITIZENS FEDERATION WARNS ITS MEMBERS AGAINST UNDESIRABLE DISPUTES

Yesterday the Shanghai 1st Special District Citizens Federation sent the following circular letter to its various branches:-

"We are in receipt of a circular order No. 1403 from the Bureau of Social Affairs, which reads as follows:-

"Acting upon instructions from the Shanghai City Government, your Federation is instructed to notify your various branches and members to take every precaution against any undesirable disputes which are likely to affect the peace and order of the local community. Violators of these instructions will be arrested and severely dealt with."

"In view of the above, you are instructed to notify all members to act accordingly."

Min Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE TELEPHONE QUESTION

As the Shanghai Municipal Council has approved of the charging the telephone rates according to the number of calls and in view of the fact that the accounts of the Shanghai Telephone Company at the end of each month are invariably not correct, the Shanghai 1st Special District Citizens Federation will convene an urgent meeting of its members at 2 p.m. November 15 for the purpose of discussing the question relating to the telephone rates and the charge thereof according to the number of calls.

The Federation has also issued a notice calling the various members to attend the meeting.

November 15, 1935.

Morning Translation.

7073

NIPPO

S.I.C. ESTABLISHES SPECIAL SECTION IN THE POLICE  
FORCE TO DEAL WITH ANTI-JAPANESE ACTIVITIES

Yesterday the S.I.C. issued a wanted notice offering \$1,000 for information leading to the arrest of the murderer of Nakayama, first class marine, and at the same time a special section was established in the S.M.P. consisting of one European and one Japanese Assistant Commissioner of Police who have been appointed to deal with all anti-Japanese activities.

REPORT ON THE MURDER OF NAKAYAMA TO BE MADE TO  
ADMIRAL HYAKUTAKE

Vice-Admiral Hyakutake, Commander of the Japanese Third Fleet, will arrive in Shanghai at 5 a.m. November 15 on the temporary flagship "Kuma" which will be moored alongside the S.S.K. Harf. At 9 a.m. the Kuma will be relieved from the duty of flagship by the "Idzumo".

Staff officer Yasuda of the Shanghai Special Landing Party and Naval Attache Okira will call on Vice-Admiral Hyakutake on the "Idzumo" and make a report on the murder of first class marine, Nakayama.

The Senior naval officials will hold a conference to consider the incident.

19TH ROUTE ARMY MATCHES TO BE CONFISCATED

Owing to the prevailing anti-Japanese activities, the chief of the Shanghai City Social Bureau has decided to suppress the selling of 19th Route Army matches and has informed the Chinese Match Dealers Federation accordingly. The Chinese Match Dealers Federation held a conference on November 13 and 14 to consider the matter. As a result it was decided to confiscate and destroy all 19th Route Army matches as from 2 p.m. November 15.

MEETING OF JAPANESE RESIDENTS CORPORATION

At noon yesterday the Foreign Affairs Negotiations Committee of the Japanese Residents Corporation held a meeting to discuss the murder of Nakayama, first class marine. As regards the murder case it was decided to leave the matter in the hands of the Japanese authorities and all residents should devote themselves peacefully to their business.

As regards the Nanking Road incident it was decided to request the punishment of the policemen who were on duty near the scene of the riot for neglecting their duty and for failing to effect any arrests, and also to request the punishment of the officer who was supervising these policemen.

The Committee also decided to hold an emergency meeting any time the situation calls for such, besides the regular weekly meetings.

November 12, 1935.

Morning Translation.

Shanghai Mainichi :-

THE DARROCH ROAD INCIDENT

The assailant who attacked Hideo Nakayama, the Japanese Marine, on Darroch Road at about 9 p.m. on November 9 has not yet been arrested. The Japanese residents hoping that both the Municipal and the Chinese Police would be more active in their efforts to arrest the murderer are growing more impatient. A rumour that the marine was shot by one of his colleagues was circulated among the Chinese and Foreigners. This rumour appears to be the work of anti-Japanese elements. However, it also originated from an ambiguous report issued by the Municipal Police, who are responsible for the maintenance of peace on extension roads.

Having summoned the witness Hu Zieng Woo, age 26, the Japanese authorities made a close examination of the scene of the murder on November 10 and as a result it was disclosed that there are many differences between the statements taken by the Municipal Police and the true facts. In particular, the report that the assailant was attired in clothing similar to that worn by the victim is mistaken, because it is impossible to distinguish any colour, except white, in the dark, and at a distance of almost 100 feet. Thus it was proved that the Municipal Police report did not indicate the actual facts. Judging from the way this crime was committed and the fact that a pistol was found, it is generally believed that the culprit is a Chinese. We cannot as yet say who the actual culprit is, or what his motive was, but we are convinced that this murder was a pre-arranged affair instigated by some anti-Japanese organizations of the Chinese.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D 7073.
Date 12.11.35

November 12, 1935.

Morning Translation.

Shanghai Mainichi :-

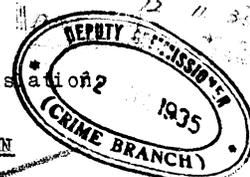
THE DARROCH ROAD INCIDENT

The assailant who attacked Hideo Nakayama, the Japanese Marine, on Darroch Road at about 9 p.m. on November 9 has not yet been arrested. The Japanese residents hoping that both the Municipal and the Chinese Police would be more active in their efforts to arrest the murderer are growing more impatient. A rumour that the marine was shot by one of his colleagues was circulated among the Chinese and Foreigners. This rumour appears to be the work of anti-Japanese elements. However, it also originated from an ambiguous report issued by the Municipal Police, who are responsible for the maintenance of peace on extension roads.

Having summoned the witness Hu Ziang Woo, age 26, the Japanese Authorities made a close examination of the scene of the murder on November 10 and as a result it was disclosed that there are many differences between the statements taken by the Municipal Police and the true facts. In particular, the report that the assailant was attired in clothing similar to that worn by the victim is mistaken, because it is impossible to distinguish any colour, except white, in the dark, and at a distance of almost 100 feet. Thus it was proved that the Municipal Police report did not indicate the actual facts. Judging from the way this crime was committed and the fact that a pistol was found, it is generally believed that the culprit is a Chinese. We cannot as yet say who the actual culprit is, or what his motive was, but we are convinced that this murder was a pre-arranged affair instigated by some anti-Japanese organizations of the Chinese.

November 12, 1935.

Morning Translation



ANNIVERSARY OF THE BIRTHDAY OF DR. SUN YAT SEN

The local Tangpu publishes the following notice in the "Chen Pao" (Shanghai Morning Post) and other local newspapers:-

November 12 being the Anniversary of the Birthday of the late Dr. Sun Yat Sen, this Tangpu will hold a general meeting at 10 a.m. at the People's Educational Institute at the West Gate to celebrate the occasion. All local official organs, public bodies, schools and Tangpu Branches should each delegate four representatives to participate in the commemoration meeting. The day will be observed as a holiday and the national flag will be flown.

China Evening News (Editorial):

THE DEATH OF A JAPANESE MARINE ON DARROCH ROAD

On the evening of November 9, a Japanese marine was shot and killed on Darroch Road. Up to the present, it is not yet known who was the assailant. Rumours were in wide circulation on November 9 and 10 especially in the Eastern District and around Hongkow. There were many persons who removed hurriedly into the foreign Settlements. The situation in this locality became rapidly more tense due to the removal of the residents into the Settlements. Strange rumours then began to circulate and other local residents became alarmed. It is fortunate that on the morning of November 11, a responsible member of the Shanghai City Government refuted all rumours as being unfounded and in the meantime, the Japanese Marine Commander announced that the Japanese Authorities had not lodged any protest with the Chinese Authorities nor submitted any demands regarding the Darroch Road Incident. Although the truth about the murder of the Japanese marine is not yet known, it is certain that the nature of the incident is not so serious as is conjectured by the public.

The removal of residents from Chinese Controlled Territory is very foolish and will only make the situation worse. Since the Japanese marine was murdered at a spot on an extra-Settlement road, the question of the responsibility for the control of the place requires careful consideration. The second point that requires consideration is how persons discovered the injured Japanese marine immediately after the incident and the assailant has not yet been discovered. Should the assailant be arrested and the cause of the murder come out, to what extent the case may develop is another point. If the residents had considered these three points, the present tense situation and the exodus from Chinese Controlled Territory would not have occurred.

It is probable that local residents fear a possible re-occurrence of a second January 28 Incident. We must see the difference in the situation prevailing at that time and to-day. Local residents must be careful and should not allow themselves to be taken in by unfounded rumours.

2

November 12, 1935.

Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao (Evening Edition) published the following editorial on November 11:-

Numerous rumours arose after the occurrence of the Darroch Road Incident. To prevent people from being alarmed and in the interest of law and order, a responsible officer of the Shanghai City Government refuted them.

These sorts of rumours only tend to intensify the unrest existing among the people. On the evening of November 9, the residents in the vicinity of Darroch Road were thrown into a state of anxiety after the Japanese marine had been shot but soon became panic-stricken and eventually many of them began to leave their homes.

The people would have been much calmer towards this incident had they been able to analyse the circumstances surrounding the murder. We must note that the incident occurred on an extra-Settlement road over which the Chinese Authorities have no jurisdiction. The Chinese Authorities, therefore, will not be held responsible for the incident whatever the cause of the murder may be, and whoever the assassin is. The Chinese Police, however, will cooperate in investigating the incident and endeavouring to arrest the culprit owing to the case being very important.

When anything happens just now while China and Japan are promoting Sino-Japanese friendship, it would be better not to conjecture too far ahead before the true facts are ascertained. The Japanese newspapers, however, did assume too much regarding the Darroch Road Incident. The more you guess, the farther you are apt to stray away from the true facts.

The case in connection with the disappearance of Kuramoto, Japanese Vice Consul-General in Nanking, aroused various rumours and led to several different theories being advanced but when the Japanese Vice Consul-General was found, it was revealed that the case was not so complicated as the people had thought.

Sin Wan Pao (Evening Edition) and other local newspapers (Nanking Telegram) :-

Chinese Authorities requested to render assistance in affecting the apprehension of the assassin

When interviewed by press representatives yesterday morning, Li Dih Tsing (李迪生), Director of the Intelligence Department of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, stated that the Japanese Authorities had requested the Shanghai City Government to render assistance in attempting to arrest the assassin in connection with the murder of a Japanese sailor on Darroch Road, Shanghai.

November 12, 1935.

Morning Translation.

Shanghai Morning Post and other local newspapers :-

At 11 a.m. yesterday, Mr. Ishii, the Japanese Consul-General, called on Mayor Wu Teh Chen at the Shanghai City Government in connection with the murder of the Japanese marine on Darroch Road. He requested the Shanghai City Government and the Bureau of Public Safety to render assistance in effecting the apprehension of the assailant. The Japanese Consul stated that although the nationality of the assassin has not been established and the motive of this murder is unknown, the Shanghai City Government should, however, be requested to undertake the responsibility of rendering every assistance in seeking to arrest the culprit.

Having been assured that the Mayor will co-operate in every possible way with the Shanghai Municipal Council in attempting to effect the apprehension of the assassin, the Japanese Consul retired.

It is learned that the Japanese Consul made a similar request to the S.M.C. yesterday.

#### Bureau of Public Safety Issues Notification

In view of the fact that rumours have been very rife in Shanghai resulting in a large exodus of residents from Chapei, thereby affecting the maintenance of peace and order of the district, the Bureau of Public Safety, besides instructing its various branches and stations to adopt strict measures to arrest those rumour mongers and punish them severely, issued the following notification yesterday:

"Recently sensational reports have been spread by some unscrupulous persons thereby disturbing the minds of the public. Consequently a large exodus of residents has taken place from Chapei. This has greatly affected the maintenance of peace and order in the locality.

"Being responsible for the maintenance of public peace, this Bureau of Public Safety, besides adopting rigid measures in arresting those rumour mongers for severe punishment, hereby publishes this notification with the hope that the local residents will not believe those sensational reports, which only inconvenience the public and cause them considerable trouble. The residents are advised to attend to their every day duties calmly, and in view of the present stable financial conditions and the improvement in diplomatic relations with foreign nations, they ought to remain quite at ease."

November 12, 1935.

Morning Translation.

Shanghai Mainichi :-

THE DARROCH ROAD INCIDENT

The assailant who attacked Hideo Nakayama, the Japanese Marine, on Darroch Road at about 9 p.m. on November 9 has not yet been arrested. The Japanese residents hoping that both the Municipal and the Chinese Police would be more active in their efforts to arrest the murderer are growing more impatient. A rumour that the Marine was shot by one of his colleagues was circulated among the Chinese and Foreigners. This rumour appears to be the work of anti-Japanese elements. However, it also originated from an ambiguous report issued by the Municipal Police, who are responsible for the maintenance of peace on extension roads.

Having summoned the witness Hu Zieng Woo, age 26, the Japanese authorities made a close examination of the scene of the murder on November 10 and as a result it was disclosed that there are many differences between the statements taken by the Municipal Police and the true facts. In particular, the report that the assailant was attired in clothing similar to that worn by the victim is mistaken, because it is impossible to distinguish any colour, except white, in the dark, and at a distance of almost 100 feet. Thus it was proved that the Municipal Police report did not indicate the actual facts. Judging from the way this crime was committed and the fact that a pistol was found, it is generally believed that the culprit is a Chinese. We cannot as yet say who the actual culprit is, or what his motive was, but we are convinced that this murder was a pre-arranged affair instigated by some anti-Japanese organizations of the Chinese.

November 12, 1935.

Afternoon Translation.

NIPPO

SETTLEMENT POLICE REQUIRES FUNDAMENTAL REORGANIZATION

It is a most unfortunate incident in which Hideo Nakayama, 1st Class Marine was murdered on Darroch Road, while he was in uniform. The crime was committed at 9.30 p.m. November 9. The time was still early. Chinese constables of the S.M.P. were on duty in the vicinity of the scene of crime. Although a complete day has passed since the incident no clue which may lead to the whereabouts of the criminal has yet been gleaned and the nature of the crime has not yet been ascertained. One might have guessed that the culprit would have fled towards Fong Leh Li immediately after the shooting, judging from the location of the scene, but now it is impossible to say where the man has gone.

In conjunction with this incident it might be thought that the police measures of the S.M.C. are weak. Considering the number of policemen and the liberal expenditure, we come to think that the training of Chinese, Indian and Russian police officers by the S.M.C. is inadequate, we observe that the Chinese constables do nothing but simply stand of the street. It seems to us that they have not even an idea of the preservation of order and maintenance of peace in their brains.

The activities of kidnapping gangs in the Settlement are being regarded as Shanghai's specialities. The measures adopted by the S.M.P. against these activities are very loose. Doubt is entertained whether police authority is being properly exercised in Shanghai. For this reason not only Japanese but also all the other residents are uneasy. In connection with the Nanjing Road incident which took place at 7 p.m. November 11, the S.M.P. merely went through a form of adopting certain measures but did not demonstrate anxiety regarding arrest the culprits.

It is due to the constitution of the S.M.C. which does not suit the present conditions. One face of the S.M.C. appears to be shelter for the unemployed British subjects. With the exception of British subjects no body can secure employment in the S.M.C. As a result of this the qualification of some Municipal employees is low. It is an undeniable fact that there is much wastage in the S.M.C. in connection with the personnel matters and economic affairs. The police department cannot be an exception because such is a general defect of the S.M.C. The Municipal Police which is responsible for the policing of the Settlement, is not active. At present we must pay attention to the fundamental reform of the S.M.C. and rearrangement of its personnel. Their method of policing in the Hongkew district and the North extension road aims particularly at the protection of British interests. The only way to correct these improprieties is to replace high officials, who are the brains of the S.M.C.

November 12, 1935.

Afternoon Translation.

Nippo:- (Comment)

INTENTIONAL FALSE REPORT

The North China Daily News, which represents the opinion of the British community in Shanghai, on Nov. 11 published a report to the effect that refugees began to flow into foreign Settlements from the direction of Chapei. Evidently misinterpreting the announcement of the Japanese Naval Landing Party which was published in the Shanghai Nippo, the North China Daily News informed the public that the chief reason for the evacuation was due to the broadcasting of the announcement.

The meaning of the original text which was published in the Shanghai Nippo was "To-night the Chinese authorities and the S.M.C. are being urgently requested to apprehend the culprits. Unless their precautionary measures and their search for the culprit be satisfactory, the Landing Party has determined to take action as it thinks fit, and as it desires from its own independent stand point". The North China Daily News, however, has made a false report misinterpreting it as: "demanding the arrest of the culprit by tonight, and stating that 'free action' would be taken if satisfactory measures were not adopted."

In friendly way we may say that the translator of the North China Daily News is incompetent of reading Japanese literature.

The Japanese side however did not fix a time in the demand but presented a concrete demand regarding the immediate arrest of the culprit. It did not mean that a free action will be taken if no arrest be made but it explained that it was determined that the Landing Party would act independently in the event of the other authorities not being able to carry out the investigations satisfactorily, and take the necessary precautionary measures. In order to understand the true meaning of Japanese literature as with any other language, one must understand the finer points.

Of late an attack was made on the life of Wang Ching wei, when Reuter's News Agency which is a British news organ, purposely made a false report to the effect that the assailant was a Japanese.

If we consider these two incidents together we are obliged to think that the British news organs are purposely planning to estrange Japan and China.

The North China Daily News ought to correct the misinterpretation and apologise sincerely for the unwarranted criticism Japan has received due to the false report. We warn the North China Daily News to restrict itself and not to play the role of a rumour maker in the future.

12377

**Hongkew, Chapei Exodus  
Provoked Despite  
Firm Assurances**

**JAPANESE DENY  
TALES OF DEMANDS**

**Investigation Pushed By  
S.M.P., Chinese; Re-  
grets Expressed**

The fatal shooting of Hideo Nakayama, Japanese sailor, by an unknown assailant Saturday evening has not yet been solved, but the incident has created a veritable storm of rumors which have been firmly denied by both Japanese and Chinese authorities.

Despite the denials, a general exodus from Chapei and Hongkew into the Settlement by Chinese has started. It reached its peak at about 9 p.m. yesterday, and by 11 p.m. had diminished almost entirely. At midnight the entire Hongkew and Chapei areas were peaceful, except for the presence of Japanese marines posted on various extra-Settlement Roads. The exodus, reports of which are greatly exaggerated, has been caused by rumors and by the appearance of the Japanese marines on guard.

**Assurances Given**

Assurances from both Chinese and Japanese authorities available at a late hour last night, however, are that nothing in justification of the fear that started the Chapei and Hongkew residents moving into the Settlement will take place. The parties concerned with the assistance of the Settlement police were co-operating in the investigation into the case with a view to the apprehension of the culprit responsible for the shooting.

At the same time, strong action by Japanese authorities was demanded yesterday in a resolution passed by the Japanese Amalgamated Street Federation at a special meeting.

The investigation will be intensified today when General Yang Hu, commander of the Peace Preservation Corps, and Mr. Wu Hsing-ya, chief of the Bureau of Social Affairs will arrive here from Nanking by train this morning to join Mayor Wu Te-chen in efforts in connection with the fatal shooting of the Japanese sailor.

The exodus of Chapei and Hongkew residents into the Settlement started yesterday morning when two Japanese armored cars were seen patrolling Paoshan Road in Chapei.

Hundreds of inhabitants, men, women and children, began moving along the streets, carrying with them their household belongings by rickshas, hand-carts, motor-trucks and motorcars. The moving humanity would take any Shanghai back to the very days immediately before and after the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities on January 28, 1932.

Policemen of Chapei and the international Settlement stationed in Hongkew had their hands full in coping with the jammed traffic as a result of the exodus which covered a wide area in the Northern District including Chapei, North Szechuen Road, Dixwell Road, etc. The moving lasted from 6 p.m. until midnight yesterday. However, it diminished considerably from 9

Most of the hotels in the International Settlement and French Concession were filled to capacity as a result of the exodus.

Interviewed by a representative of the Central News Agency, an official of the City Government of Greater Shanghai declared the rumors circulating following the shooting Saturday are false. Mayor Wu Te-chen has instructed the police forces of the Municipality of Greater Shanghai to redouble their efforts to suppress local rumor-mongers with a view to maintaining peace and order in Shanghai.

Rumors that the Japanese naval commander had presented an ultimatum to the Chinese authorities "demanding satisfaction" for the murder of a Japanese sailor on Saturday night were emphatically denied last night by Lieut.-Commander Matao Okino, assistant naval attache, Rengo reports.

**No Demands**

The interview took place 10 paces from the spot where Hideo Nakayama, first-class sailor, was fatally shot by an unidentified assassin.

"While it is a matter of no direct concern to us, we feel aggrieved to know that baseless rumors are causing a mass exodus of residents from Chapei and Hongkew district into the settlement.

"Aside from asking the fullest co-operation from Chinese authorities on the apprehension of the culprit, we have made no demands whatever," the naval officer declared.

Lieut.-Commander Okino was on the spot, reconstructing the crime with the assistance of Japanese and foreign members of the Shanghai Municipal Police. A Japanese gendarme and a representative of the Consular Police were also present.

Japanese naval sentries appeared to have been reduced in the neighborhood of the scene of the crime. Steel-helmeted guards were withdrawn from posts along N. Szechuen Road to the immediate vicinity of the Naval Landing Party Headquarters and along Darroch Road, says Rengo.

**Sympathy Expressed**

Chinese expressions of sympathy and promises for full co-operation were received by the Japanese naval authorities in Shanghai yesterday as law enforcement agencies in the International Settlement and outside pushed their search for the unidentified slayer of Hideo Nakayama, Nipponese sailor.

Participating in the quest for clues were the Shanghai Municipal Police; the Public Safety Bureau; the Japanese Consular police, the Special Naval Landing Party and gendarmerie.

Pledges to co-operate to their fullest extent in tracking down the criminal were made by the Chinese authorities on four separate occasions yesterday, according to Lieut.-Commander Matao Okino, assistant Japanese naval attache.

Mr. O. K. Yui, secretary general of the City Government of Greater Shanghai, made this attitude clear at 1 o'clock yesterday morning in an interview with Lieut.-Commander Yoshitatsu Yasuda, staff officer of the Special Naval Landing Party. Lieut.-Commander Okino said.

SI  
JH  
NOV 11 1935  
D. O. Byrne  
[Signature]

12378

Chief Inspector Wang Ta-tsui and Mr. Liang Fu-chu, chief of the North Station District Bureau of Public Safety, called on Rear-Admiral Sadaaki Araki, commander of the Special Naval Landing Party at his headquarters on Kiangwan Road at 10:30 o'clock in the morning. They acted as representatives of Mr. Tsai Chin-chun, director of the Bureau of Public Safety.

Following them came Mr. Wang Chang-chun, Japanese Affairs secretary of the Greater Shanghai City Government, acting on behalf of Gen. Wu Te-chen, mayor.

Lieut.-Commander Yasuda called on Mr. Yang Fu, director of the Bureau Peace Preservation Corps at 1 o'clock in the afternoon, and secured similar assurances.

Meantime, Japanese naval and police authorities apparently were carrying on their investigations under the conviction that the slayer was a Chinese.

"Judging from the arm that was used," Lieut.-Commander Okino said, "we are convinced that the assailant was not a member of Japanese Navy. For one thing we do not use that type of gun. Moreover, the only eye-witness of the attack says that the man was wearing a short jacket and baggy trousers, a typical Chinese dress. The report that the shooting was the outcome of a fight has been proved to be unfounded from the statement of this eye-witness."

Similar views were expressed by the Japanese consular police who yesterday morning questioned at length Hu Ho-hsiang, Chinese employee of the Takaoka Shoe Store, 194 Darroch Road. Zenshiro Takaoka, proprietor of the establishment, was also summoned to the Consular Police headquarters but released after a cursory examination yesterday morning.

According to information gathered by the Central News Agency, Hu is said to have told police that he left his house shortly after 9:00 o'clock and proceeded to the shoemaker's shop in Darroch Road, according to the statement he made to the police. As soon as he reached the door of the shop, he heard a shot and saw a man in black foreign clothing running from a long Loh Li toward North Szechuen Road. Simultaneously he saw a man lying in the road. He immediately rushed into the shop and told his master of the happening. Accompanied by his master Hu returned to the spot where the shooting occurred and found the man shot down was a Japanese marine. He then immediately reported to the police of the incident.

Shanghai Municipal Police authorities were said to be looking for two ricksha coolies who were seen near the scene of the shooting Saturday night.

The pistol, a five-shooter of European make, was examined for fingerprints but no tell-tale traces were found, according to reliable Japanese sources.

Two cartridges had been fired, but only one had exploded, investigation showed. The gun had apparently jammed and was found behind a watchman's box in a narrow alley leading from Darroch Road to North Szechuen Road.

#### No Arrests Made

Lieut.-Commander Okino emphatically denied that any arrests had been made. "Reports that the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party had taken Chinese suspects into custody are absolutely unfounded," he said.

"We are trusting the Chinese and Settlement authorities and sincerely hope they will exhaust every possible clue in finding the assailant."

"We are gratified that the Chinese authorities spontaneously offered to carry on an intensive search for the slayer. Nevertheless we cannot but feel that the incident will have serious effects upon Sino-Japanese relations," he further remarked.

Lieut.-Commander Okino made a full report of the affair to Vice-Admiral Teijiro Sugisaka, commander of the Japanese Eleventh Flotilla, when the latter arrived from up-river ports aboard his flagship, the gunboat "Ataka" at 2 o'clock yesterday afternoon. The arrival of H.I.J.M.S. Ataka brings the number of Japanese war vessels in port to four including the cruiser Idzumo, flagship of the Third Fleet. The others are the gunboat Hozu and the destroyer Tsuga.

#### Burial Today

Nakayama, victim of the assault, will be buried with full naval honors at 4:30 o'clock this afternoon. Services will be held in the yard of the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party Headquarters.

This will cause Japanese war vessels in port that will dress ship in celebration of Armistice Day to take in the decorations before the services begin.

The deceased, who was officially commended as an "exemplary sailor, gentle and laborious," was on his way back to the barracks from a cafe near Wangpangjao bridge on North Szechuen Road, official investigation has revealed. He was seen leaving the establishment at about 8:45 o'clock. He was fatally shot between 9 and 9:30 p.m.

#### Strong Action Urged

Following a stormy three-hour session the standing committee of the Amalgamated Japanese Street Associations yesterday afternoon passed a resolution urging the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party to take "stern and adequate measures for the maintenance of peace and order."

The full resolution read as follows:

"The fatal shooting of a member of the special naval landing party at 9 o'clock on the night of November 9, on Darroch Road has caused great uneasiness among our residents.

"In view of the prevailing situation, we wish to see the Special Naval Landing Party promptly take stern and adequate measures for the maintenance of peace and order."

The Chinese police authorities were holding a very cautious attitude towards the affair, refusing to commit themselves to any definite conviction or theory as to the nationality of the killer until investigation is concluded and the case is thoroughly cleared up.

The same attitude prevailed among local Chinese newspapers yesterday which carried only a brief report about the shooting Satur-

*Dr. (Dino) informed with view to weather. JMK*

day night. Fuller accounts, however, appeared in the Chinese evening papers.

Not a single word of comment on the incident was given in either the Chinese morning or afternoon papers.

November 11, 1935.

Morning Translation.

WIPLO

FUNERAL OF DECEASED JAPANESE MARINE.

The naval funeral of the late Hideo Nakayama, 1st class Seaman, who was so unfortunately murdered, will take place at 4.30 p.m. to-day at the Japanese Landing Party Headquarters.

NAVAL ATTACHE OKINO ISSUES STATEMENT.

In connection with a rumor prevailing regarding the identity of the murderer of Hideo Nakayama, 1st class Seaman of the Japanese Landing Party, Naval Attache Okino made the following statement:-

"In connection with the identity of the murderer of Hideo Nakayama, certain persons spread a rumour to the effect that the murderer was a Japanese but judging from the description of the clothing of the escaped murderer in conjunction with other points the culprit is definitely not a Japanese. I hereby warn the people not to be influenced by such a rumour."

MR. ISHII TO CALL ON MAYOR YU

It has been decided that Mr. Ishii, Japanese Consul-General, call on Mayor Yu of the City Government at 11 a.m. to-day to request him to take appropriate measures in connection with the Darroch Road incident.

NAVAL STAFF OFFICER YASUDA CALLS ON CHINESE AUTHORITIES.

Immediately after the Darroch Road incident Naval Staff Officer Yasuda called on Mr. O. K. Yue, the Secretary of the City Government and requested him to have the culprit arrested. Staff officer Yasuda called on Mr. O.K. Yue at 10 a.m. yesterday again and at 7 p.m. he called on Gen. Yang, Commander of the Peace Preservation Corps, to repeat the same request.

The Chinese authorities with the assistance of the S.I.C. are making every effort to arrest the assassin. They attach great importance to the incident and they are showing much sincerity in their efforts to arrest the criminal.

REAR ADMIRAL SUGISAKA HURRIDLY RETURNS TO SHANGHAI.

Rear-Admiral Sugisaka, Commander of the 11th Destroyer Flotilla, returned to Shanghai hurriedly on the flagship "Ataka" at 2 p.m. yesterday and immediately visited the Japanese Landing Party Headquarters to obtain information regarding the Darroch Road incident.

November 11, 1935.

Morning Translation.

-2-

HEIHO

NANKING FOREIGN OFFICE EXPRESSES REGRET  
REGARDING DARROCH ROAD INCIDENT.

A telegram from Nanking dated November 10 states that the Ministry of Foreign Affairs expressed deep regret in connection with the attack on a Japanese marine in Shanghai and states that they are endeavouring to arrest the culprit.

NICHI-NICHI

JAPANESE AMALGAMATED ASSOCIATION OF STREET UNIONS  
FORMULATES RESOLUTION TO THE JAPANESE NAVAL LANDING  
PARTY.

In connection with the shooting of 1st class Seaman Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, the Japanese Amalgamated Association of Street Unions held an emergency meeting in the office of the Association at 4 p.m. on November 10.

As a result of the discussions which lasted three hours the undermentioned resolutions were passed:—"The fatal shooting of a member of the Special Naval Landing Party at 9 o'clock on the night of November 9, on Darroch Road has caused great uneasiness among our residents.

"In view of the prevailing situation, we wish to see the Special Naval Landing Party promptly take stern and adequate measures for the maintenance of peace and order."

Mr. Amano, Chairman and Mr. Hayashi called at the Special Naval Landing Party and handed the resolution to the Commander.

Following this visit, the two representatives called on Mr. Fukuyama, Chief of the Consular Police Station, and requested that measures be adopted to prevent the circulation of sensational rumours.

MEIICHI

EARLY ARREST OF ASSAILANT BY CHINESE AUTHORITIES  
DEEMED

In connection with the shooting of a Japanese sailor a rumour is current to the effect that the assailant was a Japanese. This rumour is being spread with the intention of evading the responsibility.

Regarding this matter, the following statement was published by the Japanese Naval Attache at 4 p.m. November 10:-

By starting malicious propaganda

November 11, 1935

Morning Translation

-3-

to the effect that Japanese sailors were concerned in the shooting incident, someone is trying to avoid the responsibility. It is definitely not an act committed by a Japanese, considering the pistol used by the assailant, and the description of his clothing. In view of the seriousness of the incident, the Naval Landing Party sent Lt. Commander Yasuda, Staff Officer, to the City Government to call on Mr. O.K. Yue, Secretary, at 10 a.m. At 1 p.m. he also visited General Mori, Commander of the Peace Preservation Corps. The Japanese officer informed these persons that the assailant was considered to be a Chinese and requested that the arrest of the assailant be effect at an early date. A return call was paid by the Public Safety Bureau at 10.30 p.m. and by the City Government at 11.30 a.m. They expressed their condolences and willingly promised to endeavor to have the culprit arrested. On our part efforts will be made to effect an early arrest in cooperation with the S.M.P. and the Chinese authorities, but the occurrence of such an incident is considered to affect the relations between China and Japan seriously."

# No Repetition Of 1932 Expected As 'Incident' Result

## Authorities Still Seeking Clues To Killing Of Japanese Sailor

### JAPANESE PRESS PUT UNDER BAN

#### Sensational Initial Tales Are Blamed For Chapei Exodus

Shanghai was quiet but somewhat tense today as the Settlement authorities, the Chinese authorities and the Japanese Naval Landing Party and Japanese Consular Police sought clues to the fatal shooting by an unidentified person of Hideo Nakayama, 23-year old Japanese first class sailor, on Darroch Road Saturday night.

Whether the killing, which the Japanese think was the work of an anti-Japanese Chinese, would develop into a major incident remained to be seen, but Japanese spokesmen excluded the possibility foreseen in large sections of the Chinese community of any action comparable to that early in 1932.

**Bond-Market Barometer Rises**  
A sign on the Chinese side that nothing untoward was anticipated as the course of the ever sensitive Chinese bond market this morning. The opening was low, from 50 cents to one dollar below Saturday's close, but prices thereafter improved with the noon close only about 20 cents below that of Saturday.

Among the Chinese masses, many of them victims of the 1932 warfare, great fear continued to prevail, however. There was still some exodus from Chapei into the Settlement and French Concession this morning, although not nearly so great as that of last night which crowded North Szechuen Road. There was also a considerable influx from the countryside around Shanghai.

**Conditions Have Changed**  
On the Japanese side, it was pointed out that whatever might be the results of the killing of Nakayama, conditions were very different from early in 1932. Shanghai is now demilitarized insofar as Chinese soldiers are concerned for a distance of 20 miles around the foreign areas, and even outside the demilitarized zone there are not many Chinese soldiers despite the recently reported concentration of Chinese troops in this area. Such concentration as has taken place, it was authoritatively stated, is at points considerably distant from Shanghai.

Japanese official spokesmen today said Japan's future attitude would be determined by what may be uncovered with regard to the identity and background of the killer. They professed absolute certainty that the killer was not another Japanese, and are asking the S.M.P. to correct the impression given in their statement of the only eye-witness of the shooting, a Chinese named Woo Ziang-woo, who is employed by a Japanese shoemaker.

**Interpretation Of Statement**  
Woo was going to the shop where he is employed in Darroch Road, heard a shot, and saw the slayer running away from where the sailor lay. In his statement as given out by the S.M.P., Woo said "the clothes of the man who ran away were similar to those of the man lying in the road."

Japanese officials who interviewed Woo say that what he actually said was merely that the man who ran away wore a short jacket and loose trousers that appeared to be of the same color as those of the sailor.

**No Motive Seen**  
The Japanese exclude the theory that a comrade of Nakayama was responsible on the grounds that they have investigated Nakayama's record, found he had no known enemies, was involved in no trouble of any kind, had good marks, and there was no motive whatsoever for another Japanese to kill him.

The Japanese do not exclude the theory that a Korean might have been responsible, but they point out that heretofore all Koreans attacks have been not on sailors, but on high officials or the Japanese Consulate-General.

**Theory Of Chinese Slayer**  
In expressing the belief that a Chinese was responsible, they say that a Putan University student group Saturday adopted an anti-Japanese resolution; that some anonymous letters of an anti-Japanese nature have recently been received by the Japanese Consulate-General, one of which said that the attempted assassination of Mr. Wang Ching-wei by a Japanese must be avenged; and that there have recently been many rumors circulating among Chinese of a strong anti-Japanese stand by the Nanking Government, including reports that of a Blueshirt invasion of Shanghai and that General Chiang Kai-shek would soon initiate a "holy war" against Japan.

"All these items," said one spokesman, "indicate a state of mind which would logically lead up to such an incident as the slaying of

Nakayama. It might have been done by an individual who represented no one but himself, or by an individual representing a large and possibly potent group.

**Seek Background, Instigation**  
"Our investigation is to determine the background and instigation of the crime. Further, we are gravely concerned with the efforts in some quarters to indicate, without any evidence, that a Japanese was responsible." It was also pointed out that the slaying took place less than 200 meters from Japanese naval sentries.

Shanghai Municipal Police spokesmen said today they were so far without any clues as to who committed the crime, but were not excluding any theory. Evidence indicated two shots had been fired into Nakayama's head at close range, apparently by someone who had been walking very near to him. The .32-calibre Spanish pistol from which they came, and which was tossed away, bore no finger-prints, but this did not necessarily mean that the killer had worn gloves. The body was removed from the scene to the naval barracks by the Japanese Landing Party before the police arrived.

**Walking Alone**  
One point raised in connection with the killing was that until recently, at least, there had been a rule to the effect no Japanese

sailor, even when off duty, should walk the streets without at least one comrade. It was stated in Japanese circles, however, that this rule had been rescinded in view of the prevailing quiet, but that it was restored again yesterday after Nakayama's slaying.

Local Japanese newspapers yesterday carried very sensational stories about the slaying, and much of the evacuation of Chapei is blamed on this fact. Today, however, the Japanese press was under official prohibition to print anything about the incident excepting official reports. From the beginning, the Chinese press was instructed to "play down" the story and refrain from editorial comment on it.

**An Extra Settlement Road**  
The Chinese press, however, did point out that Darroch Road is an extra-settlement thoroughfare for which the S.M.P. is responsible. Streets leading off it are, however, Chinese policed.

The Japanese stated today that the Chinese authorities had pledged their fullest co-operation in solving the murder.

1238  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
B. D. 11/11/35

File  
MG  
12 NOV 1935

# JAPANESE WANT STRONG ACTION AFTER MURDER

Resolution by Meeting of Street Associations

"GREAT UNEASINESS"

Chinese Flee from Chapei in Large Numbers

Following a three-hour session the standing committee of the Amalgamated Japanese Street Associations yesterday afternoon passed a resolution urging the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party to take "stern and adequate measures for the maintenance of peace and order."

This resolution according to Rengo was handed to Rear-Admiral Sadaaki Araki, Commandant of the Special Landing Party, by Mr. Masusaburo Amano, president of the organization. The meeting opened at 4 o'clock in the afternoon at the Japanese Club, 69 Boone Road.

The full resolution read as follows: "The fatal shooting of a member of the special naval landing party at 9 o'clock on the night of November 9, on Darroch Road has caused great uneasiness among our residents.

"In view of the prevailing situation, we wish to see the Special Naval Landing Party promptly take stern and adequate measures for the maintenance of peace and order."

### Ultimatum Emphatically Denied

Rumours that the Japanese naval command had presented an ultimatum to the Chinese authorities "demanding satisfaction" for the murder of a



Hideo Nakayama  
the Murdered Japanese Sailor

Japanese sailor on Saturday night were emphatically denied last night by Lieut.-Commander Matao Okino, assistant Naval Attaché.

The interview took place ten paces from the spot where Hideo Nakayama, first-class sailor, was fatally shot by an unidentified assassin.

"While it is a matter of no direct concern to us, we feel aggrieved to know that baseless rumours are causing a mass exodus of residents from Chapei and Hongkew district into the Settlement.

"Aside from asking the fullest co-operation from Chinese authorities on the apprehension of the culprit, we have made no demands whatever," the naval officer declared.

Japanese naval sentries appeared to have been reduced in the neighbourhood of the scene of the crime. Steel-helmeted guards were withdrawn from posts along N. Szechuen Road to the immediate vicinity of the Naval Landing Party Headquarters and along Darroch Rd.

The Chinese authorities also denied the rumours in a statement issued last night, urging the citizens to remain calm.

### Chapei Chinese in Flight

An exodus of Chinese from territory north of the International Settlement was in full swing last night on a scale similar to that which preceded the Sino-Japanese hostilities of 1932. The movement was principally from the Paoshan Road area into Hongkew along North Szechuen Road, Haskell Road and other thoroughfares leading into the Settlement. In addition there was a fair-sized trek of Chinese from Chapei into West Hongkew and over the Soochow Creek bridges into the Settlement "south of the creek."

An evacuation on a smaller scale had already started on Saturday night when news of the fatal shooting of a Japanese Marine in Darroch Road and the consequent display of Japanese armed forces had been communicated to the residents of the Northern district. It was not until yesterday evening, however, that the movement reached large proportions and caused the Police to make a special inquiry.

The scenes witnessed along the principal roads connecting the two territories were reminiscent of the days in January, 1932, when thousands of families sought refuge in the Settlement before the opening of hostilities. Again last night Chinese were seen migrating south in all manner of vehicles and some on foot, with their belongings. Many of the refugees even continued to the Western area of the Settlement and some into the French Concession. Although it was impossible to obtain an accurate estimate of the number of migrants, the movement was one which impressed spectators with its magnitude. It was a molley stream of humanity which was on the move, some in lorries, some in motor-cars, many in rickshaws and many walking. Enormous bundles of bed-clothing, furniture and other belongings accompanied the trek.

### Japanese "Demand"

It was generally understood that the chief reason for the evacuation was the broadcasting of an alleged demand by the Japanese authorities that "free action" would be taken unless the murderer of Hideo Nakayama, the

member of the Japanese Naval Landing Party who was killed, was apprehended before midnight last night. The following notice appeared in the Shanghai Nippo, a Japanese newspaper, yesterday morning:--

"In connection with the incident on Darroch Road the Japanese Marine Authorities are demanding that the Chinese Authorities and the S.M. Police shall arrest the culprit before to-night. The Japanese marine authorities are determined to take free action should the search measures taken by the Chinese Authorities and the S.M. Police in connection with the incident prove unsatisfactory."

Nakayama was shot fatally in the head with a .32 calibre automatic pistol opposite 236 Darroch Road, near the Landing Party Barracks, at 9.15 o'clock on Saturday night. He died in the barracks shortly after midnight, apparently without having been able to make a statement about the shooting. Japanese Marines immediately surrounded the scene of the crime and are still on guard there. The pistol from which the two bullets had been fired was found by a Japanese member of the Municipal Police behind a watchman's hut in a lane leading to North Szechuen Road, about 100 yards from the scene of the shooting.

### Crime Reconstructed

A dramatic scene was enacted in the dimly lighted roadway at 9 o'clock last night when Japanese and Municipal authorities attempted to reconstruct the crime. In the presence of Japanese Naval Officers, members of the Consular Police, the Japanese Gendarmerie and the Municipal Police, the only eye-witness so far discovered re-told his story of the incident, showing where Nakayama fell and where his assailant escaped. The witness, Woo Ziang-woo, a coolie employed by a Japanese boot-maker at 90 Darroch Road, related that he heard a shot fired and saw a man in black clothing running into the alleyway off Darroch Road. Simultaneously, he saw the victim of the shooting, Nakayama, lying in the roadway, and ran into the shop to inform his master, who in turn told him to inform the Police.

The subsequent turn-out of a company of Japanese Marines in full campaign kit and the demonstration of the entire Landing Party in the vicinity of the barracks in Kiangwan Road caused considerable excitement in the neighbourhood. Early yesterday morning the Russian regulars of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps rode through the district in lorries and later in the morning the Armoured Car Company went north of Soochow Creek from their headquarters in the Administration Building compound.

Chief Insp. Wong Ta-sui, representing Gen. Tsai Ching-chun, the Public Safety Commissioner for Greater Shanghai, accompanied by Mr. Liang Foo-chu, chief of the Paoshan Road Branch of the Bureau, paid a call yesterday morning on the commander of the Japanese Naval Landing Party. According to officials of the Bureau, the call was for the purpose of offering Chinese condolence over the death of Japanese sailor H. Nakayama on Darroch Road on Saturday night.

Mr. Wu Hsin-ya, Director of the Bureau of Social Affairs, and Mr. Yang Hu, chief of the Peace Preservation Corps, who arrived in Nanking a few days ago to attend the Fifth Kuomintang Congress, were expected to return to Shanghai last night owing to the fatal shooting of the Japanese marine, according to Reuter.

### Details Lacking in Japan

Although newspapers throughout Japan have given the greater prominence to the reports from Shanghai of the shooting of a Japanese blue-jacket, details of the case are lacking here reports the United Press from Tokyo.

Government officials have remained silent so far, except to say that they were awaiting detailed reports of the incident. In some non-official circles, the comment was expressed that the killing might have resulted from a private grudge, but there was nothing to substantiate any theory.

Full official reports on the alleged shooting of a Japanese sailor at Shanghai are being awaited by the Department of State in Washington before acting or commenting on the case.

Some officials privately expressed surprise at the importance attached to the action, in view of the fact that the reported killing was apparently an isolated incident. However, judgment was reserved, pending signs of whether or not rioting is threatened as a result of the case.

SI, For attention  
A.S. Boyne

November 10, 1935.

Morning

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
S. B. H. C. 111  
No. S. B. D. 7073

Translation // // 35

Nippo:-

JAPANESE MARINE ATTACKED ON DARROCH ROAD

At 9.30 p.m. November 9 a Japanese marine named Hideo Nakayama, first class seaman, aged 24, was shot suddenly in his right side by person or persons unknown in front of No.224 on Darroch Road while he was returning to the Japanese marine barracks. A bullet penetrated the sailor's head from the back and came out through his forehead.

Yesterday afternoon a certain Chinese organization expressed a strange opinion to the effect that Japanese residents seemed to planning a sort of riot on November 10 when the Japanese will hold a flag raising ceremony. Thrilled by this news, a number of Chinese newspaper reporters attempted to get this news verified by members of the Japanese community.

Last night's incident is regarded as a sort of challenge threatening a preplanned action from an unexpected direction. The incident took place at 9.30 p.m. when first class seaman Nakayama was walking along Darroch Road on the left hand side of the Road near Ling's Garden. It appears that the assassin fired a shot at the sailor from a close range from his right hand side. No Japanese were in the vicinity at the time of the incident, there being two public rickshas, two Chinese constables of the S.M.P. and two or three Chinese present. The persons who were near the scene ran away for fear that they would be involved in the case. There are two or three Japanese homes near the scene and some of the <sup>inhabitants</sup> heard the shooting but they thought it must have been a burst of ricksha tyre, so they did not come out. Later, however, being attracted by a commotion outside, some of the Japanese came out on the street about 5 minutes after the incident and discovered that shooting had taken place. They then reported the matter to the Japanese Marine Headquarters and Dixwell Road Station. An emergency cordon was thrown around the scene of the crime. An ambulance from the Japanese Marine Hospital removed the wounded sailor to the Japanese Marine Hospital.

A Chinese shroff, who visited the Japanese Takooka Shoemakers, was arrested by the Dixwell Road Police because he was loitering in the vicinity of the scene before and after the incident. The Chinese prisoner is now being interrogated by the police. The officers of Dixwell Road Station who rushed to the scene made thorough investigations. A cartridge/case of 32 calibre was discovered in front of No.207 Darroch Road (about 15 feet from the scene of the shooting) and a bullet was discovered three feet to the <sup>south</sup> of the gate of No.207 Darroch Road.

JAPANESE MARINE AUTHORITIES DECIDED TO TAKE FREE ACTION SHOULD THE SEARCHING MEASURES BE TOO PROLONGED ON THE PART OF THE CHINESE AUTHORITIES AND THE S.M.P.

In connection with the incident on Darroch Road the Japanese Marine Authorities are demanding that the Chinese Authorities and the S.M.P. to arrest the culprit before to-night. The Japanese marine authorities are determined to take free action should the search measures taken by the Chinese authorities and the S.M.P. in connection with the incident prove unsatisfactory.

SAILOR SUCUMBES TO HIS WOUND

The Japanese Landing Party announces that First class seaman Nakayama died at 1.10 a.m. November 10. The deceased was a model sailor of quiet character.

JAPANESE AUTHORITIES WARN CITY GOVERNMENT

At 12 oclock last night Staff officer Yasuda of the Japanese Landing Party called on Secretary C.K. Yue at the City Government and requested him to make a thorough investigation into the incident on Darroch Road. Yasuda warned Yue that he would be obliged to take appropriate action if the Chinese Authorities do not show their sincerity in trying to solve this case.

PISTOL DISCOVERED BY SUB-INSPECTOR KANEYASU

At 11.40 p.m. Sub-Inspector Kaneyasu of Dixwell Road Police Station discovered a pistol of 32 calibre behind a watchman's hut. On examination the pistol was found to contain four live rounds. The pistol, rounds and empty case which were discovered, are now being examined by the arms identification department of the S.M.P.

CHINESE EYE WITNESS'S STATEMENT

A Chinese eye witness named Ho Yang Woc, native of Changchow, residing at No.62 East Paoshing Road made the following statement regarding the incident on Darroch Road:-

"As I was entering the Takaoka Shoe Makers Shop on Darroch Road I heard a pistol shot. When I arrived in front of a Chinese cigarettes shop on Darroch Road I observed a man running towards North Szechuen Road from Fong Lo Li and at the same time I saw a man lying on the street. Being afraid, I went to the Takaoka Shoemakers Shop and informed the proprietor of the shop of the incident. Then, together with the proprietor, I went to the scene of the incident and found the man who was lying on the street was a Japanese marine."

JAPANESE EMBASSY ISSUE STATEMENT

The authorities of both the Japanese Embassy and the Japanese Consulate-General held a conference in connection with the Darroch Road incident. It is expected that Mr. Ishii, Japanese Consul-General will open negotiations with the City Government. If the result of the negotiations are unsatisfactory, the matter will be dealt with through diplomatic channels.

November 10, 1935.

Morning Translation.

At 2 a.m. November 10 the Japanese Embassy issued the following statement regarding the incident:-

"It is a matter of much regret that such an incident has taken place at a time when various rumours are current, whatever the motive of the incident may be.

"It is to be hoped that the dark cloud hanging over Sino-Japanese relations will be cleared by the adoption of an exhaustive investigation in-to the Darroch Road incident and an assumption of responsibility by the officials concerned.

REAR ADMIRAL ARAKI ISSUES STATEMENT

At 3 a.m. November 10 Rear-Admiral Araki, Commander of the Japanese Landing Party, issued the following statement regarding the Darroch Road incident.

"We are as yet unable to decide on our attitude regarding the incident because we have not ascertained the true facts of the case. It is, however, a grave matter, as one of our men, in uniform, was attacked in the vicinity of our barracks. It is a most urgent matter for us to ascertain the truth. We must take such measures as we think necessary. We will request the S.M.C. and the Chinese authorities to make earnest endeavours to arrest the culprit. If we are not satisfied with their efforts, we shall make our own investigations. We must do this very carefully because it is a serious matter. We must also be very careful not to make any decision as a result of what we hear in rumours."

## NIPPON MARINE SHOT DEAD IN DARROCH ROAD

Tense Situation in North  
 Szechuen Rd. District

JAPANESE MOBILIZE

Area Surrounded by Armed  
 Men Seeking Assailant

A tense situation was created in the North Szechuen Road district last night when the fatal shooting of a member of the Japanese Naval Landing Party resulted in the turn-out of virtually the entire strength of Japanese Marines, the Japanese Consular Police, the Settlement Police of the riot unit and Dixwell Road Station, and the Russian regulars of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps.

The shooting occurred at 9 o'clock in Darroch Road near the junction with North Szechuen Road and within sight of the Japanese Naval Barracks. The Marine was shot by an unidentified person, according to the Settlement Police, and was found drawing his last breath by a Chinese Police Constable. A foreign sergeant sent for a Fire Brigade ambulance, but before the ambulance arrived the victim had been conveyed to the Naval Barracks in a Japanese Naval ambulance. He had been wounded twice in the head, and both bullets were found in the roadway, near a puddle of blood where he fell in the middle of the road. He was pronounced dead at the barracks.

### Japanese Turn Out

As soon as the news of the shooting had reached the Naval Barracks, squads of Marines, in steel helmets and carrying rifles with fixed bayonets, were despatched to the scene and threw a cordon about the place, guarding all approaches and alleyways. These squads were later augmented by several platoons until nearly 200 Japanese Marines were scattered about the district, some carrying sub-machine guns. In addition, nearly the full strength of the Naval Landing Party, which had been standing by at their barracks with tanks held ready for action, paraded in the vicinity of the barracks shortly before midnight. It was announced in Japanese quarters that the Landing Party remained mobilized throughout the night.

Only one witness to the shooting was found by the police and he gave only a meagre account of what had happened. The investigation was carried on jointly by the Settlement Police, the Japanese Naval authorities, the Japanese Consular Police. Amongst the officials who personally investigated were Maj. K. M. Bourne, Acting Commissioner of the Municipal Police; Mr. R. C. Aiers and Mr. S. C. Young, Deputy Commissioners, Mr. M. Fukuyama, Superintendent of the Japanese Consular Police; Mrs. S. Uyehara, Assistant Commissioner of the S.M. Police; Capt. E. R. Kennedy and Supt. R. Conduit, Divisional Officers, and high Japanese naval officers.

### Conference Held

Maj. Bourne and Mr. Aiers visited the Naval Barracks shortly before midnight and conferred with the Commander of the Naval Landing Party. The result of the conference was not divulged last night.

Despite the precautions taken, feeling ran high in the district and in Hongkew throughout the night.

The man who was shot did not die until 1.10 a.m., according to a Japanese report, although other reports said that he died soon after he had been wounded. The Japanese press announced that one company of the Landing Party was sent to the neighbourhood of the crime in full campaign kit. The barracks shortly after the shooting were fully lighted and the tanks ready for action, some of them being in the road in front of the building. Sikhs from the Municipal Police Reserve Unit, carrying rifles, were posted across North Szechuen Road at the junction with Kiangwan Road, shortly after the incident.

A .32 calibre pistol was found early this morning behind a watchman's hut in the vicinity of the shooting.

### Eye-Witness Account

As far as could be ascertained at a late hour last night the sole eyewitness of the murder was Woo Ziang Woo, a shoe-maker's coolie. His statement runs as follows:

"I left my house at 62 East Paoshing Road at 8.45 p.m. and proceeded to the shoemaker's shop where I work in Darroch Road to get my pay. At about 9 o'clock, just before I reached the door of the shop, I heard a shot fired, and saw a man in black clothing running east into Fong Loh Li off Darroch Road. Simultaneously, I saw a man, also in black, lying in the road. I rushed into the shoe shop and told my master, a Japanese, of what had happened. We returned to the spot where the shooting had occurred, and saw that the man lying in the road was a Japanese Marine. The master told me to report immediately to the police. The clothes of the man who ran away were similar to those of the man lying in the road. He wore long trousers, a short jacket, and had a long gown."

### Japanese Statement

The following official announcement was issued by the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party last night:

Hideo Nakayama, sailor first class, was shot and seriously injured at about 9.30 o'clock to-night when returning to the Special Naval Landing Party after liberty.

Nakayama was shot at from the right side as he was proceeding along the left side pavement of Darroch Road. He suffered a bullet wound piercing his skull from the back of his neck.

While we have no clue regarding the assailant, we consider this attack a provocation directed at the Special Naval Landing Party.

Not only shall we demand a thorough investigation by the Bureau of Public Safety, but we shall de-

mand that a complete enquiry be made by the Shanghai Municipal Police.

The Special Naval Landing Party was immediately mobilized and still remains on that footing.

Hideo Nakayama, sailor first class, died from his wounds at 1.10 o'clock this morning at the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party Hospital.

He was 23 years old and a native of Nara Prefecture. He was conscripted for military service at the Kure Naval Base, says a Rengo message.

File  
 12 Nov. 1935

January 7, 1937.

2 Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers:

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE : YIH HAI JUNG'S APPEAL

(continued from yesterday)

(c) The fact that no blood stain was at any time found on the bullet lends support to the argument that it was not this bullet which had killed Nakayama. Although the report of the Medico-Legal Laboratory states that it is possible for a bullet fired at close range to penetrate an animal without collecting any blood, this possibility is only an exception, normally we expect to find some blood stain on such a bullet. Therefore, if the bullet does not bear any blood stain, we can assume that it was not the bullet that killed Nakayama. The Police cannot object to this assumption, unless they can furnish proof to the contrary.

(d) The bullet cannot be linked up with the seized pistol unless it had actually been fired from the pistol. This was held to be so by the Court of First Instance and the Court of Second Instance, which based their views on the report and photographs submitted by D.S. Caley of the Arms Identification Section of the S.M.P. D.S. Caley stated in Court.- "I fired one shot from this pistol and compared the spent bullet and cartridge case with those produced by the Police. As a result, I am of the opinion that the spent bullet and cartridge case produced by the Police were fired from the seized pistol." (Vide the written records of the Court of First Instance taken down on May 1, 1936). D.S. Caley based his opinion on a comparison of the bullet and cartridge case produced by the Police with those obtained from the test firing. It should be noted that bullets of the same make and size fired from pistols of the same make and size will bear the same marks. Similarly, the cartridge cases left in the pistols will have the same markings. The similarity between two spent bullets or cartridge cases shows only that it is possible that the bullets may have been fired from the same pistol or the cartridge cases may have been ejected from the same pistol, but it does not definitely prove that they had been fired or ejected from the same pistol. D.S. Caley further stated: - "Later I took photographs of the cartridge case produced by the Police and of the one I had fired with the pistol and found that the markings on the cartridge cases due to friction in the pistol were the same. I also rolled the bullet produced by the police and that fired by me over soft lead and photographs taken of the lead revealed the same marks for each bullet." We know by common knowledge that when two pistols of the same make and size are used to fire bullets of the same make and size, the spent bullet and cartridge case from each pistol will bear the same markings as those from the other pistol. D.S. Caley did not point out in his statement that when bullets are fired from pistols of the same make, the spent bullets and cartridge cases will bear different marks peculiar to each of the pistols from which they had been fired. D.S. Caley is a detective officer employed by the Shanghai Municipal Council. His report cannot be

January 7, 1937.

3

Morning Translation.

regarded as that of an expert although the Courts of First and Second Instance referred to him as an expert.

For the above reasons, the bullet produced by the Police has not been proved to have been fired from the seized pistol. Appellant's lawyer requested the Courts of First and Second Instance to ask for a report of the Medico-Legal Laboratory on this point, but the requests were overruled. The Courts of First and Second Instance had failed to consider with care the report of D.S. Galey, but had thoughtlessly called it an expert's report and on it they based their decisions. This is not proper.

(2) The pistol and the six rounds of ammunition contained in it produced by the Police

It is said that the pistol and the six rounds of ammunition contained in it were found by a Japanese Sub-Inspector beneath a watchman's wooden box in Foong Loh Li (李樂里) Alleyway at 11.40 p.m. (Vide statement of the J.S.I. in Court on May 1), that is, one hour and thirty minutes after Nakayama was killed. The spot where the pistol was found is 509 feet away from the spot where Nakayama was killed. (Vide report made by S.I. Crowther in Court on May 1.) There must be some doubt as to whether that pistol was the one that was used to kill Nakayama.

It has been said that the pistol was found beneath a watchman's box. During a reconstruction of the crime given by appellant, the foreign detective had to remove the pistol from underneath the box with a walking stick. The Municipal Advocate said: "When the Japanese Sub-Inspector arrived at the scene that night, he reflected that there must be a pistol. He therefore searched the place with his torch. When he flashed the light on the spot underneath the wooden box, he discovered the pistol. He got it out from beneath the box with the aid of a wooden bar." (Vide records of reconstruction of crime made by the appellant.) A murderer runs away after a crime because he fears discovery. A pistol is a weapon with which one can defend oneself; if one carries it away with him, it can be of use and will not do one any harm. It is absurd to say that he would throw away the pistol to the ground without fear that such an act would create some noise; it will be more absurd to say that a murderer would, whilst making his escape, stop on his way and leisurely bend down to place the pistol underneath the wooden box.

The Japanese Sub-Inspector stated, "I received a report from Japanese Detective Hariyama at 11.40p.m. that a Japanese marine had been killed. I immediately went to the scene." On another occasion he stated, "I found the pistol at 11.40 p.m." (Vide Court records of May 1.) This means that the Japanese Sub-Inspector after receiving the report immediately went to the scene and immediately found a pistol underneath the wooden box, a place obviously not directly exposed to sight, as can be seen from the fact that the flashlight had to be directed underneath the box and the pistol had to be retrieved by means of a wooden bar. It is strange that he should have guessed so correctly.

January 7, 1937.

Morning Translation.

When the Police were making enquiries into the murder of Nakayama, they came to a conclusion regarding the pistol that "the pistol used to commit the murder was found behind the wooden box occupied by Li Hung Ping (李鴻平) in the Foong Loh Li alleyway" and that "someone had placed the pistol there with intent to implicate Li Hung Ping." (Vide 11th report submitted by the Police). The watchman Li Hung Ping stated at the Police Station: "At about 10 p.m. November 9 I was roused from sleep by five or six Japanese in foreign dress who wanted me to open my box to allow them to make an inspection inside it ..... At about 11 p.m. I was again wakened up. I went with a Japanese detective and a Chinese detective to the Dixwell Road Police Station. (Vide Ling Hung Ping's statement, Court File Page 52, Vol. 3 of the Court of First Instance). This shows that at 10 p.m. Li Hung Ping was awakened by five or six persons and told to open the wooden box and at 11 p.m. detectives went there and took him to the Police Station for interrogation. Up to that time, 11 p.m., nothing had been discovered which could have been used as evidence in a crime; yet at 11.40 p.m., a pistol was suddenly discovered. Under the circumstances, the Police very reasonably came to the conclusion that the pistol had been planted there to implicate Li Hung Ping. Furthermore, a foreign Detective Sub-Inspector stated on May 27: "Between 100 and 200 officials arrived at the scene." The Municipal Advocate also stated on July 10: "Besides the officials who numbered between 100 and 200, there were between 300 and 400 spectators who occupied an area within a radius of half a mile around the scene of the crime." (Vide Argument (1) (a) of this petition.) Since the Police clearly asserted there was such a large number of persons and such confusion, the theory that the pistol had been planted there by some person becomes more conceivable. Therefore, the pistol as a piece of evidence is worthless.

(3) The book in which a hole in the shape of a pistol had been excavated.

In producing a book on practical physics in which a hole in the shape of a pistol had been excavated, the Police stated that it was found by Japanese Constable No. 164 in the home of Yang Wen Tao. However, this book does not belong to Yang Wen Tao; it had been planted there by the persons who had conspired to implicate him in order to secure the reward.

(a) In his statement, Yang Wen Tao pointed out that he took a pistol from Li Mo (李慕) in the 22nd Year of the Chinese Republic and fearing that the pistol might fall into the hands of children, he was shown by his nephew Yang Chien Chung (楊建忠) a method of excavating a hole in a book in which the pistol could be concealed. This he did. After the pistol was returned, the book was forgotten and was played with by children. The book produced by the Police had been planted by Yang Chien Chung.

5  
January 7, 1937.

Morning Translation

Witness Chang Tsun(張孫) in his statement said that he was a school-mate of Tseng Yuan. When he called on Tseng Yuan last winter (? 1935), he saw one Zung Wei Ming 鄭偉民 (otherwise known as Motoichi Hirayama, a naturalized Japanese subject. According to a report made by a foreign detective sub-inspector on May 21, the arrest of Yang Wen Tao was made on information supplied by this man.) He was smoking opium side by side with Tseng Yuan on a bed and afterwards he drew with pencil a sketch of a pistol on a sheet of paper. Tseng Yuan asked him to accompany him to Zung Wei Ming's place to receive some money. Zung was not in when they called, but returned soon afterwards. Chang Tsun became acquainted with Zung through the introduction of Tseng Yuan. On the next day, Zung Wei Ming came and stated that if he (Chang Tsun) would call at the Japanese Landing Party Headquarters and make a report to the effect that the marine Nakayama had been murdered by appellant, Yang Wen Tao and a Korean named Jack, he could claim the \$4,000 reward. Questioned about this at a session of the Court of First Instance, Tseng Yuan (who was present in Court as a witness for the Police) replied, "Quite right, quite right." (vide record of the hearing held on May 6 by the Court of First Instance.) Furthermore, Chang Tsun submitted to the Court a document written personally by Tseng Yuan implicating a girl teacher named Zung Hoong Pih(陳海璧) of the Kwangtung Primary School (廣東小學). After being questioned by the Court, Tseng Yuan admitted that he wrote the document (vide record of the hearing held on June 16 by the Court of First Instance.) Chang Tsun then made a detailed statement regarding the conspiracy between Zung Wei Ming and Tseng Yuan.

It is to be noted that Yang Chien Chung had been at large for a long time. After the arguments in the case were resumed in the Court of First Instance, Yang Chien Chung surrendered himself to the Police in August and was brought to Court by the Police at the hearing of August 19. Questioned, he acknowledged that Yang Wen Tao was only a distantly related senior member of the family and that he knew Zung Wei Ming six or seven years ago (Police records show that Zung Wei Ming and Yang Chien Chung had known each other for 10 years. The record of the hearing held by the Court of First Instance on July 8 states that Zung Wei Ming and Yang Chien Chung had known each other for more than ten years.) He saw Zung Wei Ming on April 2 and 16, 1936. On one occasion he handed the address of Yang Wen Tao to Zung Wei Ming and then left together to visit Yang Kwei Mei(楊桂梅). He once asked a loan from Zung Wei Ming. After the charge against the accused in this case had been drawn up by the Police, he proceeded to Canton in May and subsequently went to Nanking, Hangchow and Chinkiang (vide Police records and the records of the hearing on August 19 in the Court of First Instance.) At the Court of First Instance, he also stated: "Later as I heard that I had been marked for death, I left for other places." If Yang Chien Chung had not done something wrong, he would not have run away, and if he had not conspired to bring a false accusation against others, he need not have had any fear of being done to death.

January 7, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Chang Tsun also stated that one day when the wife of Tseng Yuan asked him to accompany her to the home of Zung Wei Ming to claim some money, he saw Yang Chien Chung sitting in the parlour (vide records of the hearing on June 3 in the Court of First Instance). Taking into consideration the various statements given above, the suggestion that the book submitted to the Court had been planted by Yang Chien Chung as part of the conspiracy between Zung Wei Ming and Tseng Yuan is not altogether without grounds.

As regards the statement that none of the finger prints found in the book are similar to those of Yang Chien Chung, it was not necessary for Yang Chien Chung, in planting the book, to press his hands upon the page of the book; he could have handled the cover of the book only. As the finger prints discovered in the book were all on the inside pages of the book and not on the covers of the book, it is only natural that the finger prints were not those of Yang Chien Chung.

As regards Yang Chien Chung's denial that he had planted the evidence, as declared in the Court of First Instance and the Court of Second Instance, it is only logical that he should not admit his crime. Yang Chien Chung's conspiracy and the planting of evidence can be seen clearly from a study of the confessions made by Yang Chien Chung, the statements of Chang Tsun and the particulars mentioned below. D.S.I. Crowther said that the book was discovered by Japanese policeman No. 164 on the floor between the bed and the coat hanger. (Vide the written record of May 1 in the Court of First Instance.) It cannot be believed that Yang Wen Tao knowing the existence of the book to hold a firearm would have been so careless with it. The Court of First Instance did not pay attention to this point and this is unfair. If the pistol and the book actually belonged to Yang Wen Tao and Nakayama was murdered as the result of a plot conceived by Yang Wen Tao and the appellant, then Zung Wei Ming could have easily charged them with it and would not have resorted to join the conspiracy of Tseng Yuan or Chang Zai Yuan (張財源). The Court of First Instance declared that originally Chang Tsun, Tseng Yuan and Zung Wei Ming had tried together to get the reward, but they surrendered and offered themselves as witnesses because they could not agree with one another. What is the basis of this declaration?

When he called at the office of lawyer Kuh Chao Chi (高卓基) to surrender himself and to act as a witness, Chang Tsun wrote a report giving full particulars about the case. Lawyer Kuh, finding the report too long, instructed one Yih (叶) to shorten it. After leaving the lawyer's office, Chang Tsun surrendered himself to the Police and presented this shortened report. All this can be seen on Page 20, Volume Two of the Court of First Instance and from the statement made by Chang Tsun at the Police Station. The Court of First Instance did not have a full understanding of the particulars regarding the surrender of Chang Tsun and his offer to act as a witness, but declared that Chang's report was suspicious for it had been drafted by one Yih. This is negligence on the part of the Court of First Instance.

January 7, 1937.

7  
Morning Translation

(b) At the request of the Court of First Instance, the Medico-Legal Laboratory examined Yang Wen Tao's finger prints, palm prints and all the finger prints discovered in the book and made a comparison. Diligent examination failed to show that Yang Wen Tao's fingerprints corresponded with those found in the book. There are blood marks in the book and it is clear that the blood was left there when the book was being hollowed out with a knife. There are also blue fingerprints in the book; it was due to the drawing of the shape of the pistol with a blue pencil. These fingerprints do not correspond with those of Yang Wen Tao. (All this may be seen from the examination report of the Laboratory No. 127, Character Chien.) If the book belonged to Yang Wen Tao, there would have been no such results. This serves as real proof that the book was planted in Yang's home. Yet, such an important piece of evidence was entirely set aside by the Court of First Instance. The examination report No. 127 clearly states that a diligent examination had failed to establish that Yang Wen Tao's left and right hand finger prints and palm prints corresponded with those found in the book. The examination report No. 100 also contains such a declaration. Therefore, it is obvious that all the finger prints in the book are not the finger and palm prints of Yang Wen Tao. This evidence is beneficial to the appellant.

(c) Although the book presented to the Court is dirty and old, the examination report No. 99 of the Medico-Legal Laboratory declares that iron rust was found in the book. Iron rust can also be formed by human agency. The report further states: "The depth of the marks of pressure in the book in question extends as far as ten pages upwards, but the weight of the pistol is only 600 grammes. Even if the pistol had been in the hole of the book for a considerable length of time, it is still not easy for it to have caused the hole and such deep marks of pressure. Therefore, these deep marks of pressure could not have been caused without outside pressure." This clearly shows that there is no doubt that these marks of pressure and the hole were made in the book at that time for this purpose. However, despite this strong point in the examination contained in the report of the Medico-Legal Laboratory showing that this had been purposely made at that time, yet the Court of First Instance had failed to refer to this point, but alleged that the hole in the book could have been produced by the movements of the pistol after it had been placed inside the hole. Nevertheless, the Court of First Instance failed to see that although this argument could be applied to the hole, yet it could not be upheld as regards the marks of pressure whose depth reached as far as ten pages upwards. The Court of First Instance failed to give any explanation regarding this point. Therefore, it is quite evident that the Court had failed to make a close study of the facts. Moreover, the book had always been indoors; it had not been placed in a boat or in a car. Therefore, there is hardly any possibility even by the movements of the pistol, to produce the present form of the hole.

(to be continued)

January 6, 1937.

Morning Translation

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers:

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE: YIH HAI SUNG APPEALS TO  
SUPREME COURT

Dissatisfied with the death sentence passed on them by the Shanghai First Special District Court for the murder of a Japanese marine named Mr. Nakayama, Yang Wen Tao (楊文滔) and Yih Hai Sung (葉海生) appealed to the 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court. When their appeal was dismissed on December 9, 1936, Yih Hai Sung and Yang Wen Tao instructed their lawyers, Messrs. Chang Ts Niang (張光讓) and Tang Hwai Chun, to file an appeal with the Supreme Court at Nanking.

On the basis of the notes written on 14 sheets of paper by Yih Hai Sung himself, his lawyer Mr. Chang Ts Niang has submitted the following petition to the Supreme Court at Nanking:-

Dissatisfied with the judgment No.297, character "Shang" (上), 1936, delivered by the 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court in a case of homicide, appellant Yih Hai Sung, native of Kwangtung, now in the custody of the Police, appoints lawyer Chang Ts Niang of House No.280 Peking Road, Room 2, 2nd floor, Shanghai, to file an appeal with the Supreme Court and to give detailed arguments to prove his innocence.

The charge in this case was brought by Dixwell Road Police Station of the S.P.C. in the Shanghai First Special District Court. The charge states that on the evening of November 9, 1935, a Japanese marine named Nakayama was murdered on Darrooh Road, that this murder was committed by the appellant. The shot was fired by Yang Wen Tao who was assisted by the appellant (vide the written record of May 1 of the hearing in the Court of First Instance). In the judgment of the Court of First Instance, it is stated that the shot was fired by the appellant; that the appellant was the principal offender, that Yang Wen Tao was the instigator and had directed the commission of the crime; that both accused should be given capital punishment.

The judgment further points out that Yang Wen Tao and appellant are joint offenders in the crime of homicide and both are therefore sentenced to death, with deprivation of civil rights for life. One pistol, six rounds of ammunition, one empty cartridge shell, one spent bullet and a book used to conceal the pistol were ordered to be confiscated. The accused Chow Shou Yong was found not guilty.

Dissatisfied with the judgment, the appellant filed an appeal with the 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court. The case was given only one hearing by the 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court and concluded in one day. The Court hastily dismissed the appeal. The appellant is not satisfied with this and files an appeal with the Supreme Court.

The High Court stated that the spent bullet produced by the Police was the one which killed Nakayama, and the empty cartridge shell was found belonged to the bullet which

January 6, 1937.

Morning Translation.

The pistol was the weapon which fired the shot. The book on physics in which a hole in the shape of a pistol was excavated was used by Yang Wen Tao to conceal the pistol. Yang Wen Tao and appellant, in an attempt to extend their influence, had plotted attacks on Japanese naval officers so as to give rise to disturbances.

On the night of November 9, 1935, in company with Jack, they left the Moon Palace Hotel. On the way, Yang Wen Tao took the pistol from the book and handed it to appellant, who used this pistol to kill the Japanese marine Nakayama. The judgment which found the appellant and Yang Wen Tao guilty of the murder of the Japanese marine was based (1) upon the death of Nakayama, (2) the bullet which was produced in Court as an exhibit, and (3) the connection between this bullet and the pistol as well as the connection between the pistol and the book and that between the book and Yang Wen Tao, and as between Yang Wen Tao and the appellant.

But all these materials and other evidence which had been used as a basis for the judgment by the Court of First Instance are not reliable and substantial evidence against the appellant unless they have been given in evidence, that is to say, if the relations between any one of the exhibits produced in Court cannot be established, then the appellant cannot be held responsible for the death of the Japanese marine Hideo Nakayama. Moreover, unless there was sufficient evidence to prove that the appellant did use the pistol and had used it to shoot the Japanese marine, thereby causing his death, the appellant could not be found guilty of murder. However, a study of the case reveals that none of the material proofs submitted to the Court were reliable, nor were the connections between all these exhibits proved. Yet, in the face of all this, the Court of First Instance based its judgment entirely on appellant's statements which had been obtained under torture and on his other statements which were contradictory to one another. This clearly shows that the Court of First Instance had not dealt with the case properly and in a just manner.

It is to be noted that this unjust prosecution was due to a conspiracy on the part of Zung Wei Ming (鄭偉民) alias Hirayama, Tseng Yuen (曾元), Chang Zai Yuen (張財元) and Yang Chien Chung (楊健忠) who, with the object of securing the large rewards offered by the S.M.C. and the Japanese authorities for information leading to the apprehension of the murderer or murderers, plotted to create false evidence against the appellant and Yang Wen Tao. However, the Courts of First and Second Instance recklessly sentenced the appellant to death for the murder of the Japanese marine simply on this superficial evidence without first considering whether such evidence was true or otherwise.

The following detailed arguments, classified under separate headings, are submitted for consideration:-

(1) The police exhibits produced in Court, viz. one spent bullet and one empty cartridge shell.

The exhibits, namely, one spent bullet and one empty cartridge shell produced in Court by the

January 6, 1937.

3 Morning Translation.

Police were said to have been picked up separately at the scene of the incident by Japanese Constable No. 61 and Japanese Detective No. 51 of the Dixwell Road Police Station. The Court of First Instance regarded these exhibits as having been actually found at the scene of the incident and that the bullet was the one that had caused the death of the Japanese marine and was actually fired from a pistol produced as an exhibit in Court. However, all these points not only lack substantial proofs but had also given rise to much doubt; they also show that this bullet had in fact no connection whatever with the death of the Japanese marine Nakayama, because

(a) According to the statement of the Japanese Constable No. 61, he picked up the spent bullet at a spot about 8 feet to the south of the blood stain (vide the record of the Court of First Instance of May 1). But the deceased Japanese marine at that time was walking in a northerly direction on Darroch Road on his way to barracks (vide the record of the same Court of May 1 and the verbal statements on the movements of the deceased Japanese marine on that day made by D.S.I. Crowther). The bullet entered the head of the deceased marine from the back and emerged from the front. Moreover, there was only one bullet wound (vide the report of examination made by the Japanese military doctor Ogawa and his verbal statements made in the Court of First Instance on May 6). If this was actually the bullet which had caused the death of the Japanese marine, then it should have dropped in front of the marine instead of at a spot about 8 feet behind him where it was subsequently found. Therefore, irrespective of the fact as to whether or not it was actually found at that place after the murder, there is serious doubt as to the origin of the bullet. This point deserves careful consideration before it can be definitely alleged that this bullet was actually the one which had killed the Japanese marine. It is to be noted that it was only until after this point was raised in the Court of First Instance by the appellant's lawyer that the Municipal Advocate began to say that this bullet was actually found at a spot in front of the deceased marine. When the lawyers produced a plan to the Police showing the various points, D.S.I. Crowther, at first, argued that the bullet had entered the back part of the head slantwise. If it is true that the bullet had entered slantwise, then the bullet should have dropped to the side in front. The report made by the military doctor Ogawa and the photograph of the head of the deceased show that the bullet had entered slightly inclined to the side. For this reason, this military doctor, when questioned in the Court of First Instance as to whether the bullet had entered by the back part of the head and emerged from the front, replied in the affirmative. The explanation "there is a hole at both the back part and the front part of the head" can hardly be established. D.S.I. Crowther continued his argument, saying "The height of the deceased was 5 feet, 8 inches. He was

4  
January 3, 1937.

Morning Translation.

suddenly shot and it is possible that he fell to the ground after he had moved forward two steps". This argument was adopted by the Court of First Instance. Still dissatisfied, D.S.I. Crowther made a further explanation, saying that the bullet might have been kicked away because as many as one to two hundred persons had visited the scene of the murder. (Vide the written record of the Court of First Instance made on May 27.) The Municipal Advocate, in his first argument in the Court of First Instance, stated that in all some 300 to 400 persons had visited the scene of the murder. (Vide the written record of the Court of First Instance made on July 10.) The Court of First Instance adopted this explanation as one of the foundations of its decision. If actually so many persons had visited the scene of the murder and conditions were in such a disorder, then it is also possible that some person had planted the evidence and placed the bullet and the empty cartridge shell there. The Japanese policemen who claimed to have found the bullet and the empty cartridge shell arrived at the scene of the murder several minutes after 9 o'clock that evening, but the bullet and the empty cartridge shell were not found until about 10 o'clock. (Vide the statements made by Japanese policeman No. 61 and Japanese detective No. 51 on May 1 in the Court of First Instance and the answers of the Police to arguments.) This strengthens the possibility that someone had planted the evidence by placing the bullet and the empty cartridge shell there. Furthermore, D.S.I. Crowther explained that it was only a possibility that the bullet had been kicked away by someone, but it was also possible that the bullet had not been kicked away by someone and was in its original position.

What the Police should prove is that the bullet found was the one that killed Nakayama and that it was kicked away in a southern direction by somebody after the murder; otherwise, it cannot be admitted that the bullet has any connection whatever with the death of Nakayama. The appellants gave a detailed explanation of this point in the Court of First Instance. Although the Police maintained its former views, the Court of First Instance dropped this point and explained "that the spot where Nakayama was shot was only three large paces from the place where he fell; that the bullet had dropped at the place between the spot where he was shot and the place where he fell; that after being shot, Nakayama still continued to move forward three steps before he collapsed". The pistol that shot Nakayama was discharged 5 centimetres behind the back part of his head (Vide below Item A, Section 6) and the bullet penetrated the brain.

The report made by Japanese military doctor Ogawa clearly states: "There was a bullet wound at the back part of the head and a large quantity of blood came out. There was a hole in the front part of the head, and around the hole the skull was broken and swollen, and some of the brain had fallen out.

There was profuse bleeding due to a rupture of the arteries." Again, "Death was due to injury to the brain and haemorrhage of the brain." Can it be believed that a man, after having been struck in the head by a bullet which had penetrated the entire brain, fractured the skull, ruptured the arteries and caused haemorrhage, could have walked forward 8 feet beyond the spot where the fatal bullet had dropped? The spot where Nakayama collapsed is 8 feet in front of the place where the bullet was said to have dropped, (vide the statement of Japanese Constable No.61 who claimed to have found the bullet and the record of the session held on May 1 by the Court of First Instance). A bullet after passing through a human head does not drop immediately upon emerging but continues in its trajectory. This is one of the established theories of physics. Therefore it follows that there must be some distance between the spot where the bullet dropped and the spot where the bullet entered the skull and to this distance should be added the distance (8 feet) which the marine had moved before he collapsed. It is almost incredible that the marine, after having been shot, could have moved such a distance. If this incredible circumstance is a fact, then the bullet could not have been the one which had killed the marine. Nevertheless, the Court of First Instance regarded it as a fact and used it as a basis for finding the appellant guilty of murder and sentenced him to death. Needless to say, such a judgment is improper.

The Court of First Instance further accepted as fact a statement that the place where the marine was shot was three paces from the place he collapsed, and that the bullet fell at a spot between them. It should be remembered that the bullet was found at a spot about 8 feet away from the place where the marine collapsed, (vide the statement of Japanese Constable No.61 who claimed to have found the bullet). It is quite clear that, in addition to the trajectory of the bullet, the distance should have been more than three paces. Yet, the Court of First Instance accepted as fact that the place where the bullet had dropped was somewhere midway of these three paces. This is a further misunderstanding of the facts on the part of the Court of First Instance. This misunderstanding was due to a plan based on the first reconstruction of the crime. It should be borne in mind that in this plan it is clearly stated: "The place where the marine dropped, as indicated by the witness Hu Ziang Ho (胡祥和), is about three paces apart from the place which Yih Hai Sung pointed as the spot where the marine stood." The location of these two places was not a result of the reconstruction, but was based on the evidence of the witness and the appellant. The distance between these two places did not tally with the statement of the Japanese Constable who claimed to have found the bullet. The Court of First Instance should regard this as one of the points in appellant's statements which did not tally with the facts.

(b) In the Court of First Instance, Japanese Constable No.61, who claimed to have found the bullet, after making his report on the finding of the bullet, added: "When I found the bullet, I saw there was some reddish colour resembling blood. There was also some oily substance and

6

January 6, 1937.

Morning Translation.

some hair sticking to it." Yet, the report No. 101 (Character Chien(格) ) of the Medico-Legal Laboratory states: "No blood stains were found on the bullet nor were any human cells found in a precipitate made of the fluid in which the bullet had been soaked." The report also says: "If there had been blood stains on the bullet and they had been cleaned away with paper or cloth, some blood stains would generally remain in the riflings and at the tip of the bullet." It is an indisputable fact that no blood or human cells were found on the bullet. The evidence of the Japanese Constable is therefore unreliable. The Court is requested to consider this point and to study the other points mentioned above and to decide whether or not the bullet had not been planted there.

(To be continued)

7073  
22 12 36

It is reliably learned that Yang Wen-tao and Yih Hai-sen, who were recently again sentenced to death in the Second Branch Kiangsu High Court, despite their appeal against the death sentences passed on them by the First Special District Court on the charge of murdering the Japanese sailor H. Nakayama, last November 9, will fight their legal battle to the Supreme Court at Nanking. Their lawyer, Mr. Chang Tze-hsiang, has obtained power of attorney and formally notified the high court here of the intention of the accused. Mr. Chang is preparing a written petition to be sent to Nanking.

Mr. Chang

7

December 20, 1936.

MAINICHI

JAPAN WARNS CHINA REGARDING SIAN AFFAIR

A Domei telegram from Tokyo reports that on December 19 Arita, Foreign Minister, warned Mr. Hsu, Chinese Ambassador to Japan, informing him that Japan will be obliged to abandon the policy of wait and see regarding the Sian affair because after General Chiang Ting Shen returned to Nanking from Sian the Nanking Government appears to be attempting to make political compromise with General Chang Hsueh Liang who is strongly advocating an anti-Japanese front.

Major-General Kita, Japanese Military Attache, issues the following statement:-

"General Chang Hsueh Liang is reported to be advocating for a Russo-Chinese co-operation and resistance against Japan. The peace of the Orient and Japan's interests would be jeopardized should Nanking accept General Chang Hsueh Liang's policy. Mr. Arita, Foreign Minister, is not opposed to the Nanking Government's compromise with General Chang Hsueh Liang for the purpose of effecting General Chiang Kai Shek's release, but has warned against the adoption of an anti-Japanese policy and the proposal of Russo-Chinese co-operation by the Nanking Government."

Japanese military conference to be held at  
Tientsin

A Daito telegram from Peiping reports that on the afternoon of December 19 high Japanese military officers will hold a conference to discuss the policy to be adopted regarding the Sian affair.

NIPPO

YANG VUNG TAO FILLS APPEAL WITH THE SUPREME COURT

It is reported that the lawyer for the defence of the accused Yang Vung Tao in the Nakayama murder case who was sentenced to death by the First District Court and his appeal against the sentence was turned down by the Kiangsu High Court filed another appeal with the Supreme Court at Nanking on December 19. Until noon yesterday Yih Hai Sung was not reported to have filed an appeal against the sentence of the First Court and the High Court.

D.C. (R. 2)

December 11, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.



Sin Wai Pao and other local newspapers.

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE: TEXT OF JUDGMENT DISMISSING APPEAL

The appeal of Yang Wen Dao and Yih Hai Sung against the sentence of death passed on them by the First Special District Court in connection with the Nakayama Murder Case on Darroch Road on November 9 last year, was dismissed by the Second Branch Kiangsu High Court on December 9.

Copies of the decision were sent on December 10 to the appellants and their attorneys.

As great attention was paid to this case by the public, the full text of the decision of the High Court dismissing the appeal is hereby published.

FACTS

Yang Wen Dao was the chairman of the former Hung Zen Mutual Aid Association, while Yih Hai Sung, alias Siao Kwangtung, was a member of the Association. Later, owing to the departure from Shanghai of Yang Wen Dao, the Association was dissolved. In January, in the 23rd year of the Chinese Republic, Yang Wen Dao returned to Shanghai. Together with Yih Hai Sung and others, Yang Wen Dao organized two bodies known as the Dong Jen (同仁) and Dong Nyi (同義), of both of which Yang Wen Dao was the chairman with Yih Hai Sung as member. Owing to lack of members, the influence of these two federations was smaller than that of the former Hung Zen Association. In an attempt to expand their influence, Yang Wen Dao and Yih Hai Sung conspired together to carry out attacks on Japanese officials and Marines so as to stir up disturbances. Consequently they made their plans, and carried out an inspection on Darroch Road at 3 p.m. November 3. On the night of November 5, they drew lots in the Dong Nyi Federation at No. 71, Yung Chi Lee (永吉里), Range Road, and Yih Hai Sung was chosen by lot to execute the plan. At 8 p.m. November 9, Yang Wen Dao, Yih Hai Sung and Jaek (介克) left the Moon Palace Hotel and walked to the Japanese School on North Szechuen Road. Yang Wen Dao produced a pistol from a book and handed it to Yih Hai Sung. They then walked to Darroch Road and saw a Japanese marine named Nakayama walking there. Following the Japanese marine up to the vicinity of Feng Loh Li (豐樂里) on Darroch Road, Yih Hai Sung drew his pistol and shot the marine in the head from behind. Soon after, Nakayama died. Yih Hai Sung ran into Feng Loh Li and threw his pistol under a Police watchman's box in the Terrace. He made good his escape. All this was discovered by the Police. The appellants were arrested. In the house of Yang Wen Dao at No. 18, Tung An Li (同安里), Tongshan Road, a book on Physics, which was used to conceal the pistol, was found by the Police and handed to the Court.

REASONS

There is a round wound of entry of about seven millimetres in diameter at about 6 centimetres above the rear of the outer cavity of the ear and about 7 centimetres on the right side of the central joint of the back part of the head of the victim, the Japanese marine Hideo

December 11, 1936.

Afternoon Translation

Nakayama. The bullet touched an artery of the head and this was the cause of the profuse bleeding. There is also an irregular shaped wound of exit of about 2 centimetres in diameter on the front part of the head. The skull around it was badly injured. The damaged parts became so swollen that they were congested with blood. Moreover, a great quantity of brain was visible outside the skull and much blood escaped owing to the rupture of the artery. This clearly shows that the deceased had died of hemorrhage and the effects of a head wound caused by the bullet wound in the head. All these facts were established by Mr. UGAWA, Military Doctor of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, after he had made an examination and a report to this effect was drawn up by him. Furthermore, a spent bullet was later found by Japanese Constable No.61 at the scene of the incident about 8 feet to the south of the blood stains. Simultaneous with this finding, Japanese detective No.50 found at that place an empty cartridge, while Japanese Sub-Inspector "Kayinyasu" found the pistol No.241146 which still contained six rounds of ammunition under a watchman's wooden box in Feng Loh Li alleyway. Both the spent bullet and the empty cartridge found at the scene of the incident and which had caused the death of the Japanese marine were fired from this pistol. Moreover, this fact has also been established by the S.M.P. ballistics expert Mr. Caley (vide the report and photographs which he submitted to the Court). The book on Practical Physics which was used for the purpose of concealing the said pistol was found at the home of Yang Wen Dao at House No.18 Tung An Li off Tongshan Road on April 19. In view of the fact that the hole excavated inside the book is similar in length, width and size as the pistol in question, and the rust marks remaining in the hole of the book corresponded exactly with those of the pistol in more than 40 points, it is therefore evident that the book in question was the one that was used for the purpose of concealing the said pistol but not other pistols of a similar type as the one seized. This fact has been corroborated as a result of examination by the S.M.P. Finger Print expert Mr. Dickson and the Medico-Legal Laboratory of the Ministry of Justice. Furthermore, when the book in question was taken back to the Police Station and placed on the desk after its discovery, Yang Wen Dao, upon seeing it, at once admitted that the book belonged to him before he was even interrogated. This admission was made in the presence of D.S.I. Crowther and Mr. Kawashima and can be referred to the verbal reports made in the Court of First Instance (vide the written records of the Court of First Instance taken down on July 8). Even on April 20 when Yang Wen Dao was arraigned before the Court of First Instance the first time, he admitted that the hole inside the book was excavated by him for the purpose of concealing a pistol, although he later retracted this statement and asserted that the book which he had used for the purpose of concealing a pistol was one in English, that the licence of his pistol was secured from the Bureau of Public Safety, that the pistol belonged to one Li Mou (李 某) and that the book in question was not his property but was one that had been planted in his house by Yang Chien Chung (楊 健 忠) to incriminate him. However, when the pistol, a "Demon", which was loaned to Yang Wen Dao by Li Mou, was secured from the Bureau of Public

December 11, 1936.

Afternoon Translation

3

Safety by the Municipal Police for comparison, it was found that this pistol did not fit the hole in the book; moreover, Yang Chien Chung appeared in the Court of First Instance and denied the allegation that he had planted the book as he had no personal grudge against Yang Wen Dao, nor had he ever visited the home of Yang Wen Dao, nor did he know where Yang Wen Dao lived. He further stated that he had never seen this book before. From this, there can be no doubt that the spent bullet and the empty cartridge produced in Court had caused the death of the Japanese marine Hideo Nakayama and that the book on Practical Physics that was used to conceal the weapon was the property of Yang Wen Dao.

Now as to the question of whether or not the appellants are the murderers: It is to be noted that the accused Yih Hai Sung during his trial in the Court of First Instance at first denied having committed the crime and although later he admitted the crime, yet his statements were very contradictory because at first he stated that it was Yang Wen Dao who fired the shot and later he retracted this statement and admitted that he alone was responsible for the crime and that it had no connection whatever with Yang Wen Dao and others. It was only until after he had been informed of the significance of the case and closely examined by the Court of First Instance that the accused began to state how Yang Wen Dao had planned to assassinate Japanese marines, how the matter was discussed at the Dong Nyi Federation, how they proceeded together to make an inspection of the place where the crime was to be committed, how they later drew lots at the Federation and how he drew the lot which contained the word "go", etc. Yih Hai Sung further said:- "On November 9 last year, I occupied Room No. 9 in the Moon Palace Hotel (月宮飯店) under the name of Hsia Tsung Kee (夏春記). At about 8 p.m. that day, Yang Wen Dao, Jack and I left the Moon Palace Hotel and walked northwards to the Japanese school when Yang Wen Dao took out a pistol from within a book and handed it to me. On arrival at Danroch Road, we saw a Japanese marine. Yang Wen Dao made a sign to me with his mouth. I followed the marine a short distance. As there were no policemen, I shot him, after which I escaped through Dou Lo Li (兜路里), threw the pistol away and returned to the Moon Palace Hotel. All that I have said this time is true and I will not retract." The Judge in the Court of First Instance took Yih Hai Sung to the spot for investigation. In the presence of the Judge, Yih Hai Sung gave full particulars regarding the place where Yang Wen Dao had given him the pistol, where he saw the marine, where he opened fire and how he escaped after the shooting. In the meantime, Yih corrected the point in which witness Hu Ziang Wu (胡祥武), during a reconstruction, had said that he saw a man running into Feng Loh Li from behind an electric pole; Yih said that he went direct to Feng Loh Li and did not go behind an electric pole. This statement is more logical. Witness Hu Ziang Wu said that when he heard a pistol report that day, he saw a man wearing black clothing, running into Feng Loh Li. Witness Pan Chiao Yin (潘巧英) stated that when she was walking

4  
December 11, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

on Derroch Road to the south that night, she saw a Japanese marine and a man wearing black foreign clothing, walking in the northern direction one on the eastern side and the other on the western side of the road. Afterwards she heard a pistol report. This statement corresponds with the confession made by Yih Hai Sung in the Court of First Instance, that on November 9, 10 and 11 last year, he wore the black foreign clothing which is on record.

When Yih Hai Sung was on the way to the place of the murder, he was seen by witness Chang Zay Yuan (張澤元). This witness testified:- "At about 8 p.m. November 9, I visited No. 14 Yu Ching Li (裕慶里) to look for a dance girl named Seu Yin (秀英). I came out and found many motor cars parked at the entrance to Yu Ching Li. I made a detour to the pavement on the western side and walked in a southern direction to return to the Nanyang Dance Hall (南洋舞場). At this time, I saw Siao Kwangtung in front of me about five or six houses away. He was followed in the rear by two men, one of whom was Jack. I do not know the other man. They were walking in the northern direction and passed by me. I did not pay attention to them. As soon as I arrived at the dance hall, I heard about the shooting case".

Witness Hai Lo Ya (海樂亞) made the following statement regarding Yih Hai Sung's return to the Moon Palace Hotel:- "At about 10 p.m. that day, I visited the Moon Palace Hotel to look for friends. When I reached the door of Room No. 9 with Ah Cha (阿車), the latter pushed the door half open and asked Yih Hai Sung why he was in such an extraordinary state. Yih replied that he had just returned from a fight". This may be used as evidence.

In the Court of First Instance, Yih Hai Sung confessed that he occupied Room No. 9 in the Moon Palace Hotel under the name of Hsia Tsung Kee and that he ran back to the hotel after the shooting. Yih Hai Sung stated that the pistol that was handed to him by Yang Wen Dao was taken out from a book, and the book was seized by the Police at the home of Yang Wen Dao. Yih Hai Sung's statements correspond with the facts and this may be adopted as evidence to prove the crime committed by the appellants. Yih Hai Sung later retracted his statement, stating that his confession was made under torture, that he had swallowed buttons, keys etc. in order to kill himself quickly and that he felt pain in his two sides, the more painful on the left side. The Court of First Instance sent him to the S.M.C. Hospital for an examination at which the Court doctor assisted. As a result of the examination, no metal articles were found in his stomach nor any injury could be found to his ribs. The report of the Court doctor Wei Lih Kung (魏力功) may be used as reference. (Vide page 147, Volume 2, the Court of First Instance.) The scar on his upper lip below the nose was caused by Yih Hai Sung himself by scraping. This information was given by Yih Hai Sung to his lawyer Chang Tse Niang during an interview at the Police Station on May 21 this year. The Court of First Instance questioned the lawyer about this point and the lawyer admitted this. According to Yih Hai Sung's statement, he was tortured two weeks after the remand ordered by the Court of First Instance on May 6

December 11, 1936.

Afternoon Translation

5

according to the record of the Court of First Instance. As Yih Hai Sung's confession was already on record prior to May 6, his statement that his confession was made through torture is obviously a fabrication.

The present appeals are based on five points. With the exception of Point (3) on the motive of murder, Point (4) on the counter-evidence given by the accused, and Point (5) on the various facts, etc., the rest is all speculation and lacks concrete proof to support the contentions.

Point (1) criticises the material evidence produced by the Police. It asserts that as the bullet had entered the back of Nakayama's head and emerged through the forehead, it should have dropped in front of the marine and not at a spot about 8 feet away behind the marine where it was actually found. After an examination of the diagram drawn up by the Court of First Instance at the time of the reconstruction of the crime, we find that the spot (marked red) where Nakayama was shot and the spot where he collapsed are three paces apart, while the bullet dropped between these two spots (marked green). The spot where the bullet dropped is in front of the spot where Nakayama was shot. According to a report by Japanese Medical Office Ogawa, when Nakayama was removed to the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters, his temperature was 36.5 degrees, his pulse was 90 and his breathing 22. His condition was like that of a man in normal conditions and it was possible that he had walked a few steps even after he had been shot. As Nakayama was a man of strong physique, it is reasonable to surmise that for a short space of time after he was shot he had made three paces forward and then collapsed. One cannot ignore the diagram drawn up at the time of the reconstruction of the crime by steadfastly sticking to the point that the bullet had dropped behind the spot where the victim had collapsed to the ground.

Again, a bullet penetrating a living being may not gather blood stains. This has been found conclusive by the various experts of the Medico-Legal Laboratory and of the Arms Identification Section of the S.M.C. Such evidence cannot be attacked by the appellants by using empty words alone.

The appeals further state: "Witness Chang Tsun (張琛) in his statement stated that when Tseng Yuan (曾元) and Zung Wei Ming (鄧惠民) were smoking opium on a bed, he drew a sketch of a pistol with a pencil. Later Tseng Yuan introduced him to Zung Wei Ming who said that if he (Chang Tsun) would call at the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters and make a report to the effect that the marine Nakayama had been murdered by Yih Hai Sung, Yang Wen Dao and a Korean named Jack, he could claim the \$4,000 reward. Questioned about this statement at a hearing in the Court of First Instance, Tseng Yuan replied, 'Quite right, quite right.' At a hearing in the Court of First Instance, Yang Chien Chung (楊建中) also admitted that he knew Zung Wei Ming and that he had supplied Yang Wen Dao's address to Zung Wei Ming from whom he had sought a loan. It is not altogether an impossibility that the book containing an excavation in the shape of a pistol had been planted by Yang Chien Chung as part of the conspiracy between Zung Wei Ming and Tseng Yuan."

December 11, 1936.

6  
Afternoon Translation

Chang Tsun was formerly on friendly terms with Tseng Yuan, Zung Wei Ming and others and was one of the party to claim the reward. Later, there was a rupture over conflicting interests and he called at the office of lawyer Kuh Chao Chi, the lawyer of Yang Wen Dao, to give his evidence. His petition which is in favour of Yang Wen Dao was drawn up by a man named Yih (叶) and submitted to the Court. It is doubtful whether his words are reliable. Assuming, as contended by appellants, that Zung Wei Ming and others had actually conspired to give information in order to secure the reward, this is a totally different matter from the planting of evidence and the making of a malicious accusation. The evidence given by Chang Tsun merely proves that Zung Wei Ming and others are suspected of having conspired to give the information. No proof was produced to show how Zung Wei Ming had planted the false evidence. The ruling of the Court of First Instance in rejecting the evidence given by Chang Tsun, Zung Wei Ming and Tseng Yuan cannot, therefore, be said to be without reason. It is alleged that according to the report of the Medico-Legal Laboratory, none of the finger-prints and blood stains found in the book were similar to the finger-prints or palm-prints of Yang Wen Dao; that the paper had been broken at two places at a spot directly opposite the safety catch of the pistol; that the edges of the breaks had curled and bore rust marks and grease stains; that the rust had been caused by grease; that the deep impressions and breaks in the pages of the book could not have been made without strong pressure from the outside, showing that the impressions and breaks had been deliberately and extemporarily made by applying exterior pressure on the book; that the marks of excavating the hole in the book were very fresh, especially at the two bends on the lower left side and at the short left-hand edge on the upper left side of the book, showing that the book had been manufactured extemporarily and planted in the house of Yang Wen Dao. The accused had failed to note that the finger-prints left in the book were few and mostly incomplete, as pointed out in Report No. 100, Character "Chien" (潜), made by the Medico-Legal Laboratory, and it was for this reason that the Laboratory had been unable to find any of Yang Wen Dao's finger-prints in the book. At the most, we can only say that the result of the examination failed to prove that the book bore the finger-prints of Yang Wen Dao, but it cannot be taken as evidence in favour of the accused. Rust is caused by the oxidation of iron in the air. The speed of the process of rusting is according to the humidity of the air at the place where the pistol is kept and by the presence of grease on the surface of the pistol; therefore it is impossible to determine from the rust marks the period of time in which the pistol had been kept. As to the deep impressions and breaks in the pages, they could not have been made if there had been no external pressure or if the pistol had not moved to and fro inside the book because the weight of the pistol was only 600 grams. Any heavy book or other article placed on the book containing the pistol would have provided the pressure required to make the impressions and breaks. The marks of excavation were inside the book and did not come into contact with light or dust; the period of their existence cannot therefore be determined according to freshness. All this has been explained in Report No. 99 of the Medico-Legal Laboratory. If a pistol is put in a dry place and coated

December 12, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

with grease, oxidation will take place more slowly. Now the pistol in this case was greased on the surface and this grease should have had an anti-rust effect upon the pistol. Yet the appellant alleges that the grease had accelerated the rusting. This is not in accordance with the statement made in the report of the Medico-Legal Laboratory. Furthermore, the breaks in the pages can also be caused by the pistol moving to and fro inside the book, external pressure is not the only cause. Therefore, the appellants cannot attack the original judgment on this point.

The second point stressed that the statements and reconstructions made by Yih Hai Sung had not been made voluntarily. This Court has examined the record of the Court of First Instance and found that although the various ~~confessions~~ confessions of Yih Hai Sung did not totally correspond with one another, they had not been made under torture; they corresponded with the facts. The Court record regarding the reconstruction made at the scene of the crime by Yih Hai Sung and the witness Hu Ziang Wu in the presence of the Judge of the Court of First Instance contains nothing to show that Yih Hai Sung had been prevented from making his reconstruction freely by threats or inducements or by some forcible or fraudulent or other unlawful means. The lawyers of the appellants were present at the reconstruction and had accepted the record as correct and signed it. They had not said anything about Yih Hai Sung not having been allowed to reconstruct the crime freely. How can the appellants now say this after they have filed the appeal? Yih Hai Sung had both of his hands handcuffed to two Japanese policemen only as a measure of safeguard; he cannot be said to have lost his freedom because of being thus handcuffed.

According to a reconstruction given by accused Yih Hai Sung, the distance between the spot where he fired the pistol and the spot where Nakayama stood was about five or six ordinary paces. The distance was found incorrect because an examination by the Medico-Legal Laboratory of the powder marks on the wound of entry showed that the distance must have been about 5 centimetres. When a person commits a murder, he is usually over-excited. It is true that he will not lose valuable time in considering the distance of the shooting and <sup>keep</sup> the fact carefully in mind. We cannot overlook the facts entirely because of the slight differences about the distance of the shooting during the reconstruction.

According to a statement made by witness Pan Chia Yin, she saw a marine and another person walking in the same direction one behind the other. The statement made by accused Yih Hai Sung to the effect that he followed the marine is therefore not absolutely unsupported.

During the reconstruction given by witness Hu Ziang Wu, the latter pointed out that accused Yih Hai Sung escaped by the side of an electric pole and that the clothing worn by the escaping man was similar to that worn by a marine. This point has been explained by this Court as well as by the Court of First Instance in its judgment as being due to a mistake of judgment.

Besides, witnesses Chu Sun Fu (朱森甫) and Chi Ah Keng (紀阿庚) stated during the hearings at the Court of First Instance that Yang Wen Dao seldom went to the Dong Nyi

December 11, 1986.

Afternoon Translation.

Federation as he had been there only one or two times in all and that they had never seen accused Yih Hai Sung nor the Korean. Some differences were found when these statements were compared with that of accused Yang Wen Dao to the effect that he attended to his duties at the Federation everyday or with that of Hung Wen Wei (洪文偉) who presented himself as a witness in the course of a hearing in this Court and stated that Yang Wen Dao was always at the Federation. According to a statement made by witness Hung Wen Wei, between 7 and 11 p.m. November 9 last year, he was in the Federation with Yang Wen Dao. After he (Hung) reached home, he was informed by some boys that a Japanese marine had been murdered. Next day, he told Yang Wen Dao of the matter.

Witness Hung Wen Wei and accused Yang Wen Dao also stated that they learned of the murder three or four days later from the newspapers. As there are likewise some contradictory points in these statements, the evidence presented by the witness Hung Wei Wei cannot be accepted.

In conclusion, with the exception of the case against Chow Shou Yong (周少勇), which has been concluded and requires no further discussion, the Court of First Instance has regarded the murder of the Japanese marine Hideo Nakayama by the appellants as a matter of great importance because the murder was liable to give rise to trouble between China and foreign nations. There is no possibility of granting a pardon to the accused. Yih Hai Sung is the principal culprit, while Yang Wen Dao was responsible for having planned the murder. It is only reasonable that under Article 26, Article 271, Section 1, Article 37, Section 1, Article 38, Section 1, Paragraph 1 and 2, of the Criminal Code, the accused are sentenced to death and deprived of civil rights for life, while the pistol, the six rounds of ammunition, the empty cartridge, the bullet and the book on Practical Physics which was used to conceal a pistol were ordered to be confiscated. As the reasons given in the appeal can hardly be considered as logical, the case should therefore be dealt with as above in accordance with Article 360 of the Code of the Criminal Procedure. Procurator Ling Ngoo Min of this Court has attended Court to deliver his views in this case.

No. D. 7073  
Date 2/12/36

December 2, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers:

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE

The appeal of Yang Jen Dao (楊文道) and Yih Hai Sung (葉海生) against the sentence of death passed on them by the First Shanghai Special District Court for the murder of the Japanese marine named Nakayama was to have been heard by the Second Branch of the Kiangsu High Court on November 20, but owing to the sickness of Yang Jen Dao, the hearing was postponed to the morning of December 2.

It is learned that as Yang is still ill the hearing of the appeal to-day may again be postponed.

No. D 7073  
Date - 11. 1. 36

November 20, 1936.

Original Translation.

Lih Pao

THE HAYASHI AND SUN CASE: APPEAL HEARING POSTPONED

In connection with the appeal filed by Yang Wung Tao (楊文道) and Yih Hai Sun (葉海生) from the sentence of death passed on them by the Shanghai First Special District Court for the murder of the Japanese marine Hideo Makemaya, the 2nd Branch of the Liangsu High Court recently set the hearing of the appeal for the morning of November 20.

Upon receipt of a report from the Police that the accused Yang Wung Tao is seriously ill and will not be able to attend Court, the High Court has postponed the date of hearing.

In an interview, lawyer Tang Hwei Chun stated that when he visited Yang Wung Tao on November 18, he learned that Yang was suffering from appendicitis and was removed to the Police Hospital a week ago. As the doctor who is attending to Yang Wung Tao is a Japanese and he has suggested an operation, Yang Wung Tao became frightened and opposed an operation.

October 1, 1936.

Morning Translation/

Min Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE NAKAYAMA CASE.

Yang Vung Tao, Yih Hai Sung alias Siao Kwang-tung and Tseu Shou Yong are being charged by the International Settlement Police with the murder of a Japanese marine named Nakayama. The case has had several hearings at the Shanghai First Special District Court before Judges Chien Hung Nieh, Siao Sih Feng and Feng Shih Tuh.

At first it was announced that judgment would be delivered on June 17, but as it was necessary to ascertain whether the rust marks on the pistol corresponded with those in the hole excavated inside a book on physics for the purpose of concealing the pistol and whether the finger prints of Yang Vung Tao were identical with the finger prints found in the hole of the book, the case was remanded and all the exhibits were sent to the Medico-Legal Laboratory for further examination.

In the meantime, Yang Chien Chung (楊建中), an important witness in the case, appeared. The Court ordered that his finger prints be taken and submitted to the Medico-Legal Laboratory for examination with a view to ascertaining whether they corresponded with the marks found in the book. Later Chang Vung Hwa (張文華) and various other prisoners who were arrested in connection with the attempted assassination of Wang Ching Wei, the former President of the Executive Yuan, were brought before the Court for interrogation and confrontation with Yang Vung Tao, etc.

In short, the Judges trying the case have been very careful to make themselves acquainted with all the points, however trivial they may be. As the investigation has now been completed, the case will again come up for hearing at 2 p.m. to-day before Judge Chien (presiding) and Judges Siao and Feng.

The report of the Medico-Legal Laboratory has been already forwarded to the Court. A study of the report reveals that the Laboratory is not in a position to say definitely whether the rust marks on the pistol and those inside the hole of the book were identical, nor can it say that the finger prints of Yang Vung Tao and Yang Chien Chung were identical with those inside the hole of the book, because the marks of the finger prints inside the hole are mostly incomplete. If no question is raised by the Police or the accused regarding the report of the Medico-Legal Laboratory, it is probable that the lawyers will sum up their respective cases to-day.

The accused were arrested in the middle of April this year. According to Article 108 of the Code of Criminal Procedure, the period of detention of an accused is not to exceed three months, but in case it is found necessary to extend the period of detention the Court is entitled to prolong it before its expiry. As the first extension of the detention period of these accused is about to expire, a further extension of two months was ordered by the Court yesterday. Yesterday with the accused and their lawyers were notified of this extension by the Court.



16924  
7073  
THE NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS, TUESDAY, OCTOBER 6, 1936

**CANTONESE FILE APPEAL  
IN NAKAYAMA CASE**

Yih Hai-sen, alias "Little Cantonese," a former cabaret manager in Hongkew, and Yang Ven-tao, a former shipping man, both Cantonese, who were sentenced to pay the death penalty last week by the First Special District Court for the murder of H. Nakayama, a Japanese sailor, on November 9 last year, have filed an appeal against the decision through their respective lawyers. The appeal will be heard in the Second Branch Kiangsu High Court.

## Japanese May Ask Indemnity

### Judge Releases Text Of Judgment Given In Nakayama Case

Apparently satisfied by the death penalties pronounced on the alleged murderers of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama of the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party, Japanese authorities, through Consul General K. Wakasugi, have informed Mayor Wu Fe-chen at the City Government of Great Shanghai that they reserve their rights to discuss the case diplomatically.

It is generally believed that the Japanese action was taken in order to reserve rights to demand indemnity or other assurances in connection with the murder, now that it has been ascertained that Nakayama was murdered by Chinese as implied in the court decision.

#### Text Released

Presiding Judge Ezien last night released the full text of the judgment which he pronounced on Yang Wen-tao and Yih Hui-sen (Shao Kwangtung) yesterday. He also explained the court findings and reasons for sentencing Yang and Yih to death and for acquitting Chow Sha-yung, the third accused.

Under the Chinese law of criminal procedure, Yang and Yih must file their appeal within 10 days upon receipt of the full text of the judgment, while the prosecution is granted the same period to file its appeal against the acquittal of Chow.

#### Confessions True

Judge Ezien and his associates are convinced that Yih's earlier confessions were true and the Cantonese's claims that the statements were extracted through torture, being not confirmed by judicial physicians, were not exactly true. The court was also satisfied that Yang had instigated the murder. In connection with Chow's case, the evidence produced by the prosecution was not strong enough to warrant a conviction, the court ruled.

According to findings of the court, Yang was chairman of the Hung Zeng Mutual Aid Society while Yih was a member. The society was notorious as an "axe gang."

#### Sought Power

During November, 1934 Yang left Shanghai and the society was dissolved. When he returned a month later, Yang again organized a "Dong Jen" society and a "Dong Yi" Society with Yih. Yang served as chairman of both societies. Yih was a member. Owing to the limited number of members, the influence of the new organizations was far less than that of the Hung Zeng Mutual Aid Association.

By the end of October, 1935, Yang and Yih conspired to kill a Japanese officer or a marine in order to cause a panic during which they might gain a bigger influence in the Hongkew area. At 3 p.m. on November 3, they went to Darroch Road to view the area and in the evening on the 5th, they met at 71 Yungchih alley, Range Road, in the office of the "Dong Yi" Society to determine by lots who should carry out the mission. Yih drew one on which was the character "go."

#### Got A Pistol

At 8 p.m. on the 9th, Yang handed Yih a pistol, with which he went to Darroch Road. At 9 p.m. he saw a Japanese marine, Nakayama, walking there. Yih followed. When they reached near the mouth of Funglohli alley, Yih fired from the side towards the head of the Japanese, who fell at the report of the gun. Yih immediately ran into the alley, throwing the pistol (No. 24246) under an empty wooden shelter. He ran back to the Moon Palace.

He was arrested by police in April of this year in Tsingtao. On the 19th of the same month, Yang was arrested at 18 Tungantli, Tangshan Road. In his room a green colored book on practical physics, hollowed in the center to conceal a gun, was found.

YOR  
sh

18891

THE SHANGHAI SUNDAY TIMES, OCTOBER 4, 1936

**NAKAYAMA CASE  
APPEALS**

It is reliably learned that Yang Wen-tao and Yih Hai-sen, alias "Shao Kwangtung," who were sentenced to death in the Nakayama Case, are preparing to file appeals against the judgment.

It is not known whether or not the police will appeal against the acquittal of Chou Tso-yun, the third accused, but it is reported that it is highly probable that there will be no appeal in his case.

*Chou*

16890

CHINA DAILY HERALD, SUNDAY, OCTOBER 4, 1936.

### Judge Releases Text Of Judgment Given In Nakayama Case

Japanese authorities through Consul-General K. Wakasugi, have informed Mayor Wu Te-chen at the City Government of Greater Shanghai that they reserve their rights to discuss the case diplomatically.

Presiding Judge Dzien released the full text of the judgment which he pronounced on Yang Wen-tao and Yih Hsi sen (Shao Kwangtung) on Friday. He also explained the court findings and reasons for sentencing Yang and Yin to death and for acquitting Chow Sha-yung, the third accused.

Judge Dzien and his associates are convinced that Yih's earlier confessions were true and the Cantonese's claims that the statements were extracted through torture, being not confirmed by judicial physicians were not exactly true. The court was also satisfied that Yang had instigated the murder. In connection with Chow's case the evidence produced by the prosecution was not strong enough to warrant a conviction, the court ruled.

*[Handwritten mark]*

16852  
7073  
5 10 26

## Nakayama Case Concludes with Death Sentence

Two Cantonese Will Pay the  
Supreme Penalty

### ACQUITTAL OF THIRD PRISONER

Two of the three Cantonese accused of being concerned in the murder of H. Nakayama, a Japanese sailor, in Darroch Road, on November 9 last year, were sentenced to pay the death penalty by the First Special District Court, with Judges Tsien, Feng, and Hsiao sitting, yesterday. They were Yang Ven-tao, a former Shanghai shipping man, and Yih Haisen, known in Chinese circles as "Little Cantonese," who formerly was a cabaret manager in the Hongkew District.

The third Cantonese accused in the case, Chow Zeu-yoong, was acquitted. Chow was, until his arrest, employed at the Continental Ballroom in Ningpo Road.

After pronouncing judgment Judge Tsien told Yang and Yih that they may appeal against the decision within ten days after receipt of a written judgment. The detention of Chow was ordered, pending a possible appeal by the police.

file  
JR

RECEIVES DEATH PENALTY



Yih Hai-sen alias "Shao Kwan-tung" is shown being led out of the First Special District Court under a heavy escort of Japanese constables of the S. M. P., after being sentenced to death by Judge Izien yesterday afternoon upon being found guilty of being concerned in the murder of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing Party on Darroch Road on November 9, last. [Domei]

**Officials Satisfied With Nakayama Case Verdict**

Commander Of Naval Landing Party, Consul And Naval Attache Praise Efforts Of S.M.P.; Need For Protection Stressed

Voicing satisfaction at the death sentences imposed on two of the three defendants charged with the murder of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama, Japanese naval and diplomatic officials yesterday united in paying tribute to the untiring efforts of officials of the Shanghai Municipal Council in securing the convictions.

"From the very outset, I was convinced that Yang Wen-tao and Yeh Hai-sen, who were condemned to death, were guilty," Rear-Admiral Eijiro Kondo, Commander of the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party, said yesterday afternoon.

"As Commander of the Landing Party, I cannot but feel deeply touched at the thought that at last the soul of Warrant Officer Nakayama can now rest in peace.

"I regret, however, that this landing party finds itself compelled to take measures for self-protection in view of the recurrent incidents.

"I wish to express my highest appreciation of the efforts exerted by the officials of the Shanghai Municipal Council during the last several months," he stated.

**Consul's Opinion**

Pointing out that "a readjustment of Sino-Japanese relations cannot be hoped for so long as the lives and property of Japanese residents are in constant danger," Mr. Kaname Wakasugi, Japanese Consul-General, last night urged Chinese officials to "stamp out anti-Japanese terrorism and those who profit from these activities."

"Both the Japanese people and the Government were highly indignant at the murder of Warrant Officer Nakayama because it was different from an ordinary crime in that it was a carefully prepared plot aiming at the killing of a member of the Japanese navy in uniform.

**S.M.C. Praised**

"Though we were convinced from the very outset that Chinese were responsible for the outrage, we patiently watched the steps taken by the Chinese authorities for almost a year. During that period, various delays occurred, but at last the material proof and witnesses provided by the Shanghai Municipal Council have secured the conviction of Yang Wen-tao and of Yeh Hai-seng.

"It has also been established that the principal in the Kayau murder was a Chinese with secret society affiliations.

"Moreover, there is no doubt that Chinese were also responsible for the recent murder of another sailor on Haining Road.

"A readjustment of Sino-Japanese relations cannot be hoped for so long as the lives and property of Japanese residents are in constant danger because of the continued existence and the activities of terrorist organizations aimed at Japanese nationals.

"That is why I believe that the Chinese authorities, not only should punish those responsible for these various affairs, but should determinedly stamp out anti-Japanese terrorism and those who profit by these activities so that all roots of evil hampering amicable Sino-Japanese relations may be eradicated," Mr. Wakasugi declared.

**Reserve Demands**

The Consul-General yesterday afternoon also notified both the Shanghai Municipal Council and the Municipality of Greater Shanghai that he "reserved all rights" regarding possible demands to be made in connection with the Haining Road and Kayau cases in view of their "obvious relation to the Nakayama affair."

"The conviction of Yang and Yeh is significant not only because it reveals the existence of strong and sinister secret societies, which so far have been immune from prosecution by the Chinese authorities," Lieut.-Commander Matao Okino, assistant Japanese naval attache, who represented the Imperial Navy in the investigations, said last night.

"I am convinced that to-day's result was solely due to the untiring activities of the members of the Special Political Branch of the S.M.P.

"Special credit should be given to the efforts of the Japanese S.M.P. officers who made the arrests," he added.

16847

# Death Penalty Imposed On Shao Kwangtung And Yang In Nakayama Case

Chou Tso-yun Is Found Not Guilty; Judge Takes  
One Minute To Read Out Judgment; Accused  
Have 10 Days In Which To Appeal

## GENERAL TENSION EASES AS VERDICT PRONOUNCED ON NOV. 9 MURDER

Bringing to a close a trial and a re-trial lasting five months, and easing the general tension existing on account of the indefiniteness of the whole affair, Judge Dzien yesterday imposed the death sentence on both Yih Hai-sen, alias "Shao Kwangtung," 28-year-old alleged underworld figure, and Yang Wen-tao, 42-year-old Cantonese, former employee of the China Navigation Company, upon finding them guilty of being concerned in the murder of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, on Darroch Road, on the night of November 9, last. At the same time Judge Dzien pronounced Chou Tso-yun, the third suspect and an employee of a cabaret, not guilty before a crowded courtroom in the First Special District Court yesterday afternoon.

The conviction of both "Shao Kwangtung" and Yang did not come as a surprise to officials who filled the courtroom yesterday and Chou's acquittal was also expected. "Shao Kwangtung's" and Yang's lawyers indicated yesterday that an appeal against the death penalties would be filed within the prescribed time limit.

The courtroom was filled to overflowing long before the hour set by Judge Dzien for the pronouncement of the judgment. A general calm, however, prevailed both in the courtroom and in the compound, where, as on previous occasions, officers of the Reserve Unit, S.M.P., were on duty. Walking into Courtroom No. 1 at four minutes past two, accompanied by two other judges and a procurator, Judge Dzien sat down, unwrapped his file and then stood up and pronounced the sentence, the whole proceedings being over by six minutes past two.

A general hum sounded through the courtroom as the judges prepared to leave and handcuffs were placed back on the hands of the accused by their guards, Japanese constables of the S.M.P., who led them through the crowded courtyard.

### Crime 11 Months Old

The conviction of the two men in connection with the crime, which occurred almost 11 months ago, partly cleared up one mystery surrounding the first of a series of murders of Japanese citizens in China by an alleged secret Chinese political society.

The announcement on Thursday afternoon, at the conclusion of the last hearing of the re-trial of the three men, that sentence would be handed down yesterday afternoon came as a surprise to all present, as it is the usual procedure of the court to adjourn cases for at least one week for judgment, or in the case of petty crimes to sentence the criminals immediately. On Thursday great precaution was taken by the Japanese Naval Landing Party to prevent any further terroristic outrages, as the killing of Kosaku Kayau, Japanese sea-food broker, took place on Dixwell Road, on the night of July 10, a few hours after the prosecutor closed his summing up of the original case. Instead of delivering judgment as expected on July 17, Judge Dzien ordered the trial to be re-opened.

Since then very little or almost no new evidence was introduced and the close of the case yesterday with the pronouncement of the death sentences came as an end to the first part of the legal battle.

The second stage of the legal battle will open in the High Court when the appeal of "Shao Kwangtung" and Yang against their death sentences will be heard. Whether or not the police will appeal against the decision of the court in acquitting Chou has not been decided as yet.

With the "Nakayama Murder Trial" concluded, attention will now be centred on the trial of three suspects held by officers of the Bureau of Public Safety in connection with the murder of Kosaku Kayau. The Chinese authorities have stated that they have in their custody the actual murderer.

### Arrested Five Months Ago

The murder of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama remained a complete mystery for several months after the killing and it was not until April that the police arrested "Shao Kwangtung" and Yang and other suspects. The Japanese Consular Police also look into custody at the time a Korean named, "Jack," who was alleged to have been connected with the crime. Complete secrecy was maintained by the authorities regarding the arrest of the men and they were all at first questioned in camera hearings.

The first public hearing was held on May 1, when "Shao Kwangtung" told the court that he was present at the shooting and saw Yang Wen-tao actually shoot the Japanese marine. He also implicated the Korean as being at the scene of the crime. Various statements made by "Shao Kwangtung" were checked by police with witnesses of the killing and it was ascertained that a man wearing a short jacket had shot at the marine, while "Shao Kwangtung" had stated that Yang had been wearing a long gown at the time.

### Admits Killing

At the next hearing on May 6, "Shao Kwangtung" completely denied his previous statement, exonerated Yang and confessed that he murdered Nakayama him-

self. A witness brought to the court by the defence alleged a frame-up on the part of the police informers in order to collect a reward. At the time, and at the previous hearing, Judge Dzien requested that the Japanese Consular Police bring the Korean, Jack, to court to testify, this however, was not done until a couple of months later.

A further bombshell was thrown into the courtroom at the hearing on May 20, when "Shao Kwangtung" alleged that the Nakayama killing had been planned in order to create a new political incident. He outlined how the plot was hatched by the members of the Tung Yin Association, an alleged philanthropic organization and that in the drawing of lots it fell to him to do the actual killing. This time "Shao Kwangtung" again implicated Yang as having supplied the pistol to him. Yang continued to maintain his innocence.

### Torture Alleged

The following week "Shao Kwangtung" denied all his previous confessions and allegations and stated that he had been forced to make them after being tortured by police. He exhibited his alleged wounds to the court and stated that he tried to end his life in his cell. He was ordered to be examined by court physicians, who found that he had not been hurt to any extent.

The trial was gradually drawing towards the close, but on July 10, after a speech by the procurator stating that he did not think the men guilty, Kosaku Kayau was murdered. Feeling ran high among the Japanese and tension reached a high pitch on the morning of July 17, when judgment was to be handed down. Judge Dzien however, announced then that he was not satisfied with certain portions of the evidence and ordered the trial to be re-opened. Tension eased slightly, but again rose to a high pitch following the Chengtu outrage, the Pakhoi incident, as well as the shooting of the Japanese constable in Hankow.

The local situation reached fever pitch with the fatal shooting of one marine and the wounding of two others on Haining Road near Woosung Road, on the night of September 23. Three suspects are being held in connection with the shooting and will be brought before the First Special District Court this morning. In authoritative circles of the police it is believed that the men had nothing whatsoever to do with the killing.

Investigations of the police the Nakayama killing led the to Tsingtao, where "Shao Kwangtung" was arrested. His mother and sister were also taken in custody, but later released. Several other Chinese were held in questioning, but released shortly after. The crime was reconstructed on Darroch Road several occasions with and without the presence of the accused. Once "Shao Kwangtung" himself demonstrated how he did the shooting. Yesterday after sentence was passed "Shao Kwangtung" seemed to be more cool and collected than at any previous hearings. After hearing his first he said that he was quite satisfied and did not care what happened to him.

116864

Support Of Entire Nation Urged In Crisis

NO PLACE HELD FOR LIGHT TALK

Attitude Of Defeatism Deplored; Sacrifice May Be Necessary

NANKING, Oct. 2.—(Central).—A frank and outspoken public statement setting forth the extremely explosive clouds which hover above the political horizon of China and Japan and appealing to both Chinese and Japanese people to do their utmost to avert the present crisis was issued today by the leading vernaculars of Nanking and Shanghai.

The declaration outlines in detail the gravity of the present Sino-Japanese deadlock and its disastrous consequences on both nations if the current extremely unhappy state of affairs were allowed to take its own course.

Stating that as China is now confronted with an unprecedented crisis all Chinese citizens should unwaveringly share the responsibilities of the country, the manifesto warns the public against any rash action which may further aggravate the situation. "We should," the message says, "stand together and adhere to the concrete national policy and assist the government in suppressing all short-sighted anti-foreign acts."

Calm Urged

The manifesto further exhorts the public not to get unduly excited over the present uncertainty.

"As we should take the future existence into consideration," it proceeds, "we should not talk lightly of breaking off our relations with Japan just to appease our momentary impulse. On the other hand, we should not adopt a defeatist attitude and leave the destiny of the nation in the hands of fate."

"For China's present foreign relations are in no way similar to those of several years ago. Once she breaks off with another country it would be tantamount to gambling the existence of the nation to the last straw, and there is no way of retracting."

"Should a rupture occur between China and Japan, the situation would be as serious as just pictured. Once the hostilities were started and should China be forced to surrender it would mean endorsing a pledge of giving up her own independence. In that event our posterity would be left to suffer and chances of national revival would be nil."

"It is therefore imperative that we should consider the rupture of diplomatic relations as the last resort. Meanwhile we should still entertain the hope that some satisfactory solution to the deadlock may be reached. But should the last resort fail, the whole populace should not hesitate to lay down their lives for their fatherland."

Chinese Not Anti-Japanese

Turning its appeal to the Japanese authorities and Japanese people the statement asserts that it is grossly unjust to accuse the Chinese people of being anti-Japanese just because of the outbreak of the recent Chengtu, Pakhoi, Hankow and Shanghai incidents.

Although the relations between the two countries have become more strained now, the statement explains, the Japanese nationals residing in China have been doing their business as usual during the last four or five days, and no unfortunate incidents occurred.

Aug 11st 1936

Oct. 2.—(Reuters).—The government's "intentions" in China will be conveyed to Mr. S. Kawagoe, ambassador to China, by Kajima, Director of the Bureau, according to an announcement today by the spokesman of the Foreign Office.

Decision to dispatch Mr. to China was reached in conference between high officials, who discussed developments in the Sino-Japanese situation based on reports.

These who participated in the conference, which was held at a meeting of the Cabinet, included Mr. Koki Hirota, the Prime Minister, Admiral Nagano, the Navy Minister, Mr. H. Arita, the Foreign Minister, and Mr. Umetsu, the Vice-Minister of War.

Kuwajima Here On 6th

G. Oct. 2.—(Central).—Kuwajima is expected to arrive in Nanking on October 6, and to proceed to Kobe for Shanghai tomorrow.

Possibility Shifted

Oct. 2.—(Reuters).—Whether the Sino-Japanese negotiations had recently been revived, the spokesman of the Foreign Office, in an interview with the press today, said he did not know, everything depended on the attitude.

He had no definite information as to when General Chiang Kai-shek, President of the Executive Yuan, would return to Nanking, but he understood that the Chinese capital was preparing to celebrate the unification of China, and he envisaged the Generalissimo making a triumphal entry into Nanking in the manner of Signor Mussolini's entry into Rome.

During the interview, the spokesman was called away for a conference with other senior officials of the Foreign Office. He was absent for ten minutes, and, when he returned, read the following statement:—

"As Mr. Arita (the Foreign Minister) said to pressmen on September 28, the present Sino-Japanese negotiations are grave. China is at the cross-roads. The Japanese Government is conducting the negotiations with a careful attitude. At the same time, the situation is grave. Therefore we recognize that it is necessary to convey Japan's real intentions to General Chiang Kai-shek and General Chang Chun (the Chinese Foreign Minister)."

"We exchange telegrams with Mr. Kawagoe (the Japanese Ambassador to China), but sometimes these do not convey our full meaning. Therefore the Minister for Foreign Affairs has decided to send Mr. Kuwajima (Director of the East Asia Bureau of the Foreign Office) to convey the Japanese Government's intentions to Mr. Kawagoe."

2 Defendants Franco Named In Nakayama Head Of New Case Get Death Rebel State

Yang, Yih Draw Extreme Induction Ceremony Seen Penalty In Shanghai Court As Omen Of Fascist Victory

Before a courtroom crowded with police, Japanese plainclothes men, newspaper reporters and Chinese relatives of the accused, Judge Dzien, presiding over a full tribunal in the First Special District Court yesterday afternoon, sentenced Yang Wen-tao, former shipping clerk, and Yih Hai-sheng, one-time cabaret manager and dancing instructor, to the death penalty for the murder of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama, Japanese blue-jacket, on November 9, 1935.

Chow Sha-yung, cabaret manager also accused of implication in the slaying, was found not guilty but will be detained in custody pending the period of appeal. It was understood last night, however, that the police will not appeal against the judgment in his case and it probably be only a matter of a week or two before he is once again a free man.

Yang Unmoved

Yang received the sentence with the same stoicism that has featured every appearance in court. The same smirk he has worn at every one of the 21 sessions held since he was arrested last April over his face. Asked if he was satisfied with the sentence, he mumbled a few words that were audible only to the strong police guard standing near him.

Yih, however, broke down at the and wept for about 10 minutes.

Observers pointed out that General Franco now possesses dictatorial powers as least as important as those of any existing dictator, but declared that the outstanding leader of the insurgent movement asked that his title be "Head of the State" as he allegedly dislikes hearing the title of "dictator." The observers also stressed that the new decision implies the fact that nationalists are now assured of victory, since it was generally anticipated that General Franco would be invested with his new rank only after the conquest of Madrid.

Fall Of Capital Predicted

Military experts here declare that nationalist troops will be the masters of Madrid within three or four weeks. They state that 150,000 men in rebel ranks are increasing their pressure on all fronts with the view to completely encircling the Capital. General Emilio Mola, who is now at the insurgents' General Headquarters at Valladolid, will re-

## Shao Kwangtung, Yang Get Death

### Chow Found Not Guilty In Nakayama Murder; Court Packed

(Concluded from Page 1)

fingerprints supposed to have been on the book in which the death weapon is alleged to have been concealed. The report stated that fingerprints were found on the book, but that they could not be identified since they were incomplete. Mr. Paul Y. Ru, Assistant Municipal Advocate in charge of the prosecution, then asked for the extreme penalty for all three accused on evidence produced during the prolonged trial, after which attorneys for the defense countered by asking for acquittal on grounds of insufficient evidence.

The procurator summarized his opinions briefly, saying that numerous sessions had been held in the case and the judge may now pronounce the judgment according to law. He avoided divulging his opinion in connection with the case without saying whether the accused are, from his standpoint, guilty or not.

#### Arrested 5 Months Ago

Yang Wen-tao, Yih Hai-sen (better known as Shao Kwangtung) and Chow Sha-yung were arrested about five months ago. Yang, Yih and another were first taken into custody in Shanghai and in Tsingtao to which city the police officers have extended their search and investigations. Chow "inspector" in a Ningpo Road cabaret, was arrested about three weeks later.

Sensations followed sensations when the trial opened. Yih made a lengthy confession, declaring that he shot and killed Nakayama in his desire to kill a Japanese. Then he revised his confession implicating Yang as the instigator. All of a sudden, however, he retracted the statements and hurled charges of third degree treatment at the hands of police officers.

#### Denies Part

Yang completely denied complicity in the murder which last November caused a big exodus of Chinese from Chapei and Hongkew areas. He claimed that he was "framed" by one Yang Chien-chung, allegedly an ally of Japanese "ronin." In his home, a book hollowed in the center was seized. It is said that the pistol used in the crime was once concealed in the book.

Chow also denied the charges. According to police testimony, however, he is alleged to be a member of the gang and was actually sent by Yang Wen-tao to invite Yih Hai-sen to attend a conference in the Moon Palace where the murder plot was allegedly hatched.

#### Women Questioned

Several others, including females, had been rounded up in connection with the now-famous "Nakayama Murder Case." They have been released. Those who were once in custody included Yih's mother and wife who were arrested at the Moon Palace hotel.

The murder took place at 9 p.m. on November 9, 1935. Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama was walking on Darroch Road when he was shot at close range. The assailant escaped before arrival of police and Japanese armed forces. The crime caused such a strain in Sino-Japanese relations in Shanghai that rumors of a Japanese invasion immediately went into circulation. Populace evacuated the "danger zones."

Rewards were offered by the authorities for the arrest of the culprits. After months of tireless investigations, Yih was arrested in Tsingtao in a cabaret and taken to Shanghai. The action of arresting and removing a prisoner from Tsingtao without permission of the Chinese authorities caused much consternation in Shantung. At the same time, Yang and another were taken into custody in Shanghai. The third man was later acquitted. Chow was arrested later.

October 8, 1936.

Morning Translation  
GENERAL POLICE  
S. K. REGISTRY.

Ta Kung Pao :-

No. D 7077  
Date 10/8/36

THE NAKAYAMA CASE.

Yang Vung Tao and Yih Hai<sup>Sung</sup> were sentenced to death by the Shanghai First Special District Court on October 2 for the murder of a Japanese marine named Nakayama. The third accused named Tseu Shou Yong was found not guilty.

It was widely reported yesterday that the two prisoners had committed suicide in their cells. When approached by a reporter of this paper, the authorities as well as the family of Yang Vung Tao and the lawyer of Yih Hai Sung all denied the report.

It is said that on October 3 lawyer Chang Ts Niang (張子讓), who was appointed by the Court to defend Yih Hai Sung, filed on Yih's behalf an appeal with the Second Branch of Kiangsu High Court.

According to a statement made by lawyer Tang Wei Chuin (唐懷群), the family of Yang Vung Tao on October 3 had instructed him to file an appeal which will be presented to the Court to-day.

Ta Kung Pao :-

NORMAL CONDITIONS IN HONGKEW.

The additional marine posts detailed by the Japanese Naval Landing Party along North Szechuen Road were withdrawn on the morning of October 3. However, four or five Japanese marines are still on guard in the vicinity of Jukung Road and Sz Dah Road.

A reporter of this paper made an inspection yesterday morning and found definite signs of improvement in the district. The number of Japanese marines on duty on Jukung Road, Tien Tung An Railway Station and other places have been reduced to two. The situation has now returned to normalcy. The situation in Chapei is also quiet.

Ta Kung Pao :-

IMPORTANT FOREIGN OFFENDER REMOVED TO SHANGHAI  
FROM TIENSIN BY AIR.

Yesterday morning Mr. A. Kosenboger, an employee of a certain local foreign organization, left Tientsin by air with an important political offender named "Le Granclaude". The aeroplane landed at the Lungwa Aerodrome at 6.50 p.m. yesterday and the prisoner was immediately removed to a certain organization in the charge of armed detectives.



D.7073

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D. 2173
Date 10/11/36

October 4, 1936.

Morning Translation

Lih ao and other local newspapers:-

THE MAKAYAMA MURDER CASE: ACCUSED TO FILE APPEAL

Yang Yung Tao (楊文道) and Mih Kai Lung (葉洛生), who had been charged with the murder of a Japanese marine named Makayama, were sentenced to death by the 1st Shanghai Special District Court.

It is learned that the family of Yang Yung Tao and the lawyer for his defence have decided to file an appeal in the 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court. Zhang Tse Liang (張志驥) and other defence lawyers for Mih Kai Lung will also file an appeal for him. It has been decided that an appeal will be submitted at the beginning of next week. The S. P. has not yet decided whether they will file an appeal against the Court decision which finds Tseu Shou Yong (周社崇) "not guilty", and it is possible that the S. P. will drop the appeal.

Lih Pao:-

Accused Attempt to Commit Suicide

Yesterday it was reported that Mih Kai Lung and Yang Wen Tao, who had been sentenced to death in connection with the Makayama murder case, attempted to commit suicide in the gaol. According to a statement made by Captain Wahl, Governor of Gaols of the Shanghai Municipal Police yesterday evening, the report is entirely groundless.

RECEIVED  
S. S. RECEIVED

October 3, 1936.

Morning Transl. No. 73

Date

NIPPO

CONSUL-GENERAL YAKASUGI ISSUES STATEMENT REGARDING  
SUPPRESSION OF ANTI-JAPANESE TERRORISTS

At 4 p.m. yesterday Mr. Yakasugi, Japanese Consul-General in Shanghai, issued the following statement:-

"Our government and people have been exceedingly indignant over the Nakayama case. It could not be regarded as a simple police case; it was a well planned murder of a Japanese bluejacket in uniform. We, Japanese officials and civilians, had from the very beginning strongly believed that it was the work of Chinese. For nearly one year, we have watched with great patience the handling of the case by the Chinese authorities. There were a few difficulties during the hearings of the case but the strong evidence produced by the S.I.P. has now resulted in the capital sentence being imposed on the accused Yang Ven Tao and Yih Hai Sung on October 2. This verdict makes it clear to the public that the persons responsible for the crime were Chinese.

"As regards the Kayau murder case, it has also been established that culprits are Chinese and that certain secret terrorist societies are connected with the crime. As regards the murder of a Japanese sailor on Haining Road the culprit or culprits are undoubtedly Chinese. The existence of such a terrorist corps which attacks Japanese is a serious menace to the safety of Japanese residents and obstructs improvement of Sino-Japanese relations. For this reason, the Chinese authorities should be requested to eradicate all acts of anti-Japanese terrorism and deal with the persons or organizations behind the scenes and to deal drastically with persons directly responsible for the crime and to adopt every possible measure to wipe out all causes which are obstructing Sino-Japanese relations."

SECRETARY PHILLIPS REPLIES TO JAPANESE PETITION  
FOR MORE JAPANESE PLAIN CLOTHES CONSTABLES AND  
APPOINTMENT OF JAPANESE IN CHARGE OF POLICE STATIONS

The other day the Japanese Amalgamated Association of Street Unions sent a petition to Mr. Fessenden, Secretary-General of the S.M.C. asking for more Japanese plain clothes constables and the appointment of Japanese officers to take charge of Hongkew Station and Dixwell Road Station.

On October 1, Mr. Fessenden sent a reply to Mr. Kondo, Chairman of the Standing Committee of the Association, stating that he would consider the matter.

At 11 a.m. October 2, Mr. Hayashi, honorary Chairman of the Association, and Mr. Kondo, Chairman of the Standing Committee of the Association, called on Mr. Phillips, Secretary of the S.M.C. and gave an explanation of the petition with the help of Mr. Ibusuki, Assistant Secretary, who interpreted.



## Nakayama Case Verdict To Be Given Today

### Municipal Advocate Requests Extreme Penalty

The Nakayama Murder Case will come to a close at 2 o'clock this afternoon when judgment is handed down by Judge Dzen and full tribunal in the First Special District Court. This was the announcement made by the judge at the conclusion of lawyers' pleadings in the case conducted yesterday afternoon.

The announcement came as a complete surprise since it had been previously understood that at least a week would elapse before judgment. The news, however, was most welcome in all quarters interested and concerned in the case.

Yang Wen-tao, erstwhile Shanghai shipping man; Yih Hai-sen (Hsiao Kwangtung), and Chow Sha-ying, the latter both former cabaret managers, smiled as the judge announced that decision was finally to be handed down. In fact, they looked considerably relieved to hear that after more than five months of periodic facing the court, they are at last to learn their fate.

#### Hearing Opens Late

The proceedings yesterday lasted approximately two hours. The van with Yih Hai-sen in it arrived about 20 minutes after the other two prisoners had taken their place in court with the result that the case didn't get underway until 2.30 p.m., about 30 minutes late.

At the beginning of the session, the court clerk read the findings of the judicial laboratory at Chenju on the findings connected with the fingerprints supposed to have been on the book in which the death weapon is alleged to have been concealed.

At a previous hearing of the case, Yang, who is charged with having plotted the crime, declared that the book, which was found in his house, had been planted there by a distant relative, Yang Chen-tsoong.

The latter appeared at a recent hearing and testified against the accused, stating that he had never been near the house and that he certainly had never left a book containing a gun there. The court ordered that the book be sent to the laboratory to be examined for fingerprints.

#### Fingerprints Incomplete

The report read by the court yesterday stated that fingerprints were found on the book but that it was impossible to tell just whose they were since they were incomplete.

After the reading of the report had been finished, Mr. Paul Y. Ru, Assistant Municipal Advocate in charge of the prosecution, delivered his closing arguments and asked for conviction of all three and the extreme penalty as punishment. He maintained that the evidence produced during the long trial was sufficient to convict and that the accused are guilty beyond all reasonable doubt.

Attorneys for the defense occupied about one hour with their speeches, all of which were of about the same tone. They asked for acquittal on grounds of insufficient evidence.

16820

The Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury, Thursday, October 1, 1936

**Nakayama Case-Up  
Before 1st Court,  
Verdict Now Due**

The trial of Yang Wen-tao, Yin Hai-sen (Hsiao Kwontung) and Chao Hsia-yung, for the murder of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama on the night of November 16 last year was once more being heard again in the First District Court this afternoon before a full court of Judges Siao Feng and Tang with Assistant Municipal Advocate Paul Y. Ru conducting the prosecution.

It is possible that a judgment may be handed down, but it was indicated this morning that as both sides are to sum up their cases, there will probably not be enough time for the handing down of a verdict.

## COUNSEL SUM UP IN NAKAYAMA CASE

### Judgment to be Announced To-day in District Court

Judge Tsien Hung-yih of the First Special District Court will give his judgment at 2 p.m. to-day in the Nakayama case where the Cantonese, Yih Hai-sen, alias "Lit Cantonese," Yang Ven-tao, and Cho Zeu-yoong, are accused of murdering a Japanese sailor on Darro Road on November 9 last year. Pleadings in the case were re-opened and concluded yesterday afternoon.

Capital punishment for all of the accused was demanded by Mr. Pa Y. Ru, Assistant Municipal Advocate who conducted the prosecution. Mr. Ru said he would not repeat what he had already stated when summed up for the prosecution some time ago, but must point out that the testimony of Yang Tsien-tsoong who was alleged by Yang Ven-tao to have planted the seized hollowed book in his house in order to implicate him in criminal proceedings, would prove that what Yang Ven-tao had said was untrue.

Six lawyers spoke on behalf of the accused and asked for the clients' acquittal on the ground that there was insufficient evidence against either of them. Counsel for "Little Cantonese" stated that statements made by Pan Chiu-ying, the police witness, was very favourable to the accused because the witness said that, prior to the shooting on November 9, she saw a man in dark clothing walk almost abreast with the deceased Japanese sailor whereas, during the reconstruction of the crime, "Little Cantonese" stated that he was walking behind the sailor before the shooting took place.

At the beginning of yesterday's hearing, the report was read in court from the Chenju Judicial Laboratory in regard to the findings about the seized hollowed book. This report stated that as the fingerprints left in the book were incomplete, they could not arrive at a conclusion as to whether these were those of the accused Yang Ven-tao or the witness Yang Tsien-tsoong. The report also dealt with the rust found in the book.

October 2, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers :-

THE NAKAYAMA CASE

The case against Yang Vung Tao (楊文道), Yih Hai Jung (叶海忠) alias Siao Kwangtung (小廣東) and Tseu Shou Yong (周紹容), all natives of Kwangtung Province, charged with the murder of a Japanese marine named Hideo Nakayama, was resumed at the First Shanghai Special District Court at 2 p.m. yesterday before Judges Chien Hung Nieh (倪鴻聲), Siao Sih Feng (蕭失榮) and Feng Shih Tuh (馮世德). Representatives of the Shanghai City Government, the Bureau of Public Safety and the Japanese Consulate-General were present.

The Police was represented by the Municipal Advocate, Mr. Paul Y. Rip; the prisoners were defended by Chang Tse Niang (張志強), Van Kong (范剛), Wang Shih Chong (王士崇) and Tong Wai Chung (董偉中).

After an interrogation of the accused, Presiding Judge Chien announced that the investigation into this case had already been completed and moreover the report from the Medico-Legal Laboratory had now been received.

Court Clerk Ting then read out the report of the Laboratory:-

(1) An experiment was made to prove whether a pistol of the size and brand as the one which was seized by the Police, when placed inside another book, would produce similar marks of pressure and the same rust marks as those found in the hole excavated in the book which was seized at the home of Yang Vung Tao for the purpose of concealing the pistol. It was found that although one or two points may be proved to correspond, yet it was impossible to produce traces that were absolutely identical with those found inside the book.

(2) It was impossible to identify the finger prints of Yang Vung Tao with the finger prints found inside the book because it was impossible to make a more definite examination of the finger prints in the book for they had already existed inside the book for quite a length of time.

(3) It was likewise impossible to identify the finger prints of Yang Chien Chung (楊建中) with the finger prints inside the book.

At the close of the reading of the report, Presiding Judge Chien put the following question to Yang Vung Tao: "You have stated that you have been implicated in this case by the evidence planted by Yang Chien Chung. Then how is it that none of his finger prints have been found in the book? Furthermore, the book was seized at your home. It is, therefore, quite clear that the book in question belongs to you."

Yang Vung Tao still flatly denied the ownership of the book.

Police Request Capital Punishment

As no further questions were forthcoming, Presiding Judge Chien announced <sup>that</sup> the lawyers could sum up their respective cases.

October 2, 1936.

Morning Session

Paul Y. Ru, the Municipal Advocate, then addressed the Court as follows:-

"I will not repeat the arguments which I have outlined on a previous occasion. However, I have the following two points to explain at present:

(1) The evidence given in Court by the witness Pu Chiao Ying (蒲巧英) is quite clear. It does not conflict with the evidence submitted by the Police; on the contrary it substantiates the various points which were formerly obscure. After this clarification, they have become strong evidence in this case.

(2) In his pleadings, Yang Vung Tao has stated that he was implicated in this case by the false evidence (referring to the book for concealing the pistol) planted by Yang Chien Chung. Now Yang Chien Chung has surrendered himself to the authorities and has made a detailed statement which contained an explanation showing that there was no reason for him to implicate the accused. Furthermore, according to the facts, he had no personal grudge at all against Yang Vung Tao. In an endeavour to save innocent people from being punished, your Honour some time ago ordered that the finger prints of Yang Chien Chung be taken and forwarded for examination by the Medico-Legal Laboratory. Now the report from the Medico-Legal Laboratory shows that none of the finger prints inside the book are identical with the finger prints of Yang Chien Chung. Thus the statement of Yang Vung Tao is unacceptable. Consequently the accused should be held fully responsible for the book which was used to conceal the pistol; this book was unearthed at his home.

"As regards the accused Yih Hai Sung, no new developments have taken place after the Court had ordered a resumption of arguments. Fortunately he has already made several statements, and furthermore as the evidence of Chu Kwei Sung (朱貴生), King Tao Chuen (金道權) and various other important criminals who were arrested in connection with another case fully corroborate the facts contained in the statements of Yih Hai Sung regarding the murder of the Japanese marine Nakayama, the Court is, therefore, requested to accept his (Yih Hai Sung's) statements. As regards the accused Tseu Shou Yong, the Court should decide whether or not he is guilty. In short, as the prosecution instituted by the Police has been supported by reliable evidence, the Court is requested to impose capital punishment on the three accused according to law."

Lawyer Tong Wai Chung requested the Court to find all the accused not guilty.

Lawyer Chang Tse Ning, for the defence of all three accused, then made the following statement :-  
"The following points are favourable to the accused :-  
At the very beginning, witness Pu Chiao Ying stated that she saw on the road two Japanese marines walking shoulder to shoulder in a northerly direction. I am of the opinion that this statement is consistent with the facts as also with the report of the Medico-Legal Laboratory that the shot was fired about 5 centimeters away from the deceased marine. Pu's statement as regards the distance was found to be entirely different when Yih Hai Sung gave a reconstruction of the shooting. Pu made a hesitating

October 2, 1936.

Morning Translation. <sup>Date</sup> /

statement in Court, otherwise more evidence favourable to the accused might have been obtained. Pu stated that upon seeing the shooting, she returned by way of a cat tea shop. At that time, there were many persons in the shop and it is strange that the girl did not say a single word about the incident which had frightened her. Furthermore, she said that it seemed to her that the culprit was dressed in black clothing; this does not definitely mean that the culprit was dressed in black clothing. As regards the point that no finger prints of Yang Chien Chung have been found in the book, there is nothing strange in this and it cannot be used to overthrow the statement of Yang Vung Tao that Yang Chien Chung had planted the evidence in order to implicate him falsely, because, although it was Yang Chien Chung who planted the evidence, it is possible that others had made the hold in the book. Therefore if Yang's finger prints are to be found they will be found on the surface of the book. But the Medico-Legal Laboratory did not find any of his finger prints on the surface of the book. The statement of Yang Chien Chung showing his connection with Zung Wei Ming ( 郑伟明 ) also proves Yang's connection with the murder. Yang Chien Chung had asked a loan from Zung and it is probable that this was the cause of Yang Chien Chung's accusation against Yang Vung Tao. Why did Yang Chien Chung, after learning of the case, flee to Canton, Nanking, Chinkiang and Hangchow? Because it was he who planted the evidence. The documents produced by the Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commissioner's Headquarters and the statements of Chu Kwei Sung and the other culprits all show that Yih Hai Sung, Yang Vung Tao and Tseu Shou Yong had nothing to do with the murder of Nakayama. The Medico-Legal Laboratory has not been able to say definitely that the book seized is the one that held the pistol seized in the case. The connection between the pistol seized and the death of Nakayama requires further evidence. In the course of their investigations, the Municipal Police came to the conclusion that the pistol seized beneath the Police Box had been thrown there by a person with the intention of falsely implicating Li Hung Ping ( 李洪平 ), the policeman in the Police Box. In making a hurried escape, a culprit could never <sup>have</sup> concealed the pistol so nicely. This point is favourable to the accused. Therefore, I request that the three accused be found not guilty".

Lawyers Wang Shih Chong and Van Kong also addressed the Court.

When the Court was about to close the argument, Municipal Advocate Paul Ru spoke in reply to the point made by lawyer Chang concerning the seizure of the pistol beneath the Police Box. He requested the Court to look at the report of the Municipal Police and then said:- "The report of the Police shows that the pistol was the weapon used in the murder. The object of casting the pistol under the Police Box was, as mentioned by lawyer Chang, to implicate Li Hung Ping, but the Police do not say that the pistol was not the weapon used in committing the crime".

Presiding Judge Chien then announced that judgment would be delivered on the afternoon of October 2.

D.C. (CRIME)

October 2, 1936.

Morning Translation.

MAIFICHI

THE NAKAYAMA CASE

The 14th hearing of the Nakayama case took place at the First Special District Court before Judge Chen at 2 p.m. yesterday. Municipal Advocate Paul Ru, Assistant Commissioner Uehara of the Special Political Office of the S.M.P., Mr. Shimokawa, Judicial Consul, Secretary Nakada, of the Japanese Consulate, Mr. Tajima, officer in charge of the First Section of the Japanese Consular Police, Mr. Okamoto, Japanese lawyer, and the Chinese lawyers for the defence of the accused, were present in Court.

At 2.20 p.m. when the three accused Yang Ven Tao, Yih Hai Sung and Chow Zou Yong, were brought into the Court, the Judge ordered the Court clerk to read the report of the Chenju Medico-Legal Laboratory on certain exhibits in the case. The report was as follows:-

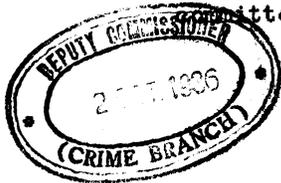
"It cannot be ascertained whether the rust stains on the book are identical with the rust of the pistol used in the crime. Endeavours were made to identify the finger prints of Yang Ven Tao and Yang Kien Tsong with those found in the book, but the finger prints in the book were not clear enough."

At the close of the reading of the report the Judge asked Yang Ven Tao whether or not the book belonged to him.

Yang Ven Tao replied in the negative. Municipal Advocate Paul Ru informed the Court that the statement of Pan Chiu Ying, the confession of Yang Ven Tao and the book containing the excavated hole in which to conceal the pistol ---- all this constituted strong evidence against the accused who should, therefore, be found guilty. The Advocate further stated that according to the Chenju report, there were no finger prints of Yang Kien Tsong in the book. It has been ascertained at previous hearings that the book belongs to Yang Ven Tao therefore the latter was responsible for the crime. The Advocate also explained to the Court that the investigations made by the Arms Identification Section, the Finger Prints Section and the Special Political Office had provided indisputable evidence of the guilt of the accused.

The arguments for the defence

One of the five lawyers for the defence stated that Yang Ven Tao had remained in Shanghai although he had heard of Yih Hai Sung's arrest. This shows that Yang Ven Tao did not commit the crime and the statement made by him at the previous hearings to the effect that the book belongs to him was in his favour, because he did not commit the crime. In other words, he would have not admitted ownership of the book had he committed the crime. The lawyer further stated that if



October 2, 1936.

Morning Translation.

there were no finger prints of Yang Kien Tsong in the book there were none of Yang Ven Tao's also. As regards Chew Zeu Yoong, there was no evidence against him.

Another lawyer for the defence spoke as follows: "As regards the evidence of the amah, Yih Hai Sung's confession, and the book, cannot be accepted, because the amah's statement is untrue for it does not agree with the reconstruction of the crime given by Yih Hai Sung; Yih Hai Sung's confession was secured by torture; the examination of the Chenju Legal Laboratory found no finger prints of Yang Ven Tao's on the book."

A third lawyer for the defence addressed the Court as follows: "The amah's statement cannot be accepted because it does not agree with the statement made by Yih Hai Sung. Yang Kien Tsong and not Yang Ven Tao is the central figure in the crime, because Yang Kien Tsong had been secretly moving about to Canton, Hangchow, Soochow, and Kashing, fearing arrest. Why should he have moved from one place to another if he did commit the crime?"

The 4th lawyer for the defence said: "Yi Hai Sung is not the kind of person capable of committing such a crime; furthermore, he does not know how to fire a pistol."

The 5th lawyer for the defence declared that he had nothing to say because the other lawyers had already said everything that he had wanted to say.

Municipal Advocate Ru refuted the arguments advanced by the defence lawyers by referring to the evidence produced at the previous hearings.

At this stage, the Judge asked Yih Hai Sung whether or not he had anything to say.

Yih Hai Sung replied that he was at the Nanyang Dance Hall with a dancing partner on the evening of November 9, 1935, and that if it was he who had committed the murder, he could not have been there.

Chow Zeu Yoong stated that he was arrested at a dance hall by a policeman of the S.M.P. to whom he had given his proper name and that if he had committed such a crime he would not have given his true name to the police and he would not have remained in Shanghai.

At this stage, the Judge announced that a decision would be delivered on October 2.

SIEMENS MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY.

No. D 7073

Aft rnoon Transcription 10/1/36

October 1, 1936.

NICHI NICHI

THE NAKAYAMA CASE

At 2 p.m. to-day the 14th hearing of the Nakayama case will be held at the First Special District Court. At previous hearings, the Chinese authorities attempted to resort to trickery, but it was defeated by the scientific and accurate evidence produced by the S.M.P. Now the case is only awaiting decision. Japanese are paying close attention to the connections of other persons with the Nakayama case.

SUSPICIOUS CHINESE ARRESTED

At 9.30 p.m. yesterday a Japanese noticed a Chinese loitering for more than two hours on the vacant piece of ground adjoining Magnolia Terrace, North Szechuen Road and reported the matter to Dixwell Road Station. The police, with the assistance of the Japanese Landing Party, arrested the Chinese in question. The man gave his name as Chang Yui Ching, age 41. He stated that he was waiting for his sweetheart, a Chinese girl, who works in a Japanese house in Magnolia Terrace. The prisoner is being held for further inquiries.

16789

7073

1 16 36

The Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury, Tuesday, September 29, 1936

### **Nakayama, Kayau Cases Clearing Up As Clues Unfold**

The three Cantonese held in connection with the killing of Nakayama in Hongkew nearly a year ago may possibly hear their fate when they face the First District Court Thursday afternoon. Judge Daen is to hear arguments by prosecution and defense, and though he may give a verdict, the case will probably be remanded for judgment.

Meanwhile, the Bureau of Public Safety revealed last night that through confessions made by several Chinese arrested in connection with the Kayau case, a personal enemy of Kayau, Li Jul-wu, hired a professional killer, Wang Cheng-sheng, for \$200 to murder the Japanese. The deal was done through the aid of two others, Mao Yung-hu and Chao Yung-hung. Wang, Mao and Chao have been arrested in the Chinese City and still being held, as police are making a careful investigation.

*file*

*ok*

167849

The Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury, Tuesday, September 29, 1936

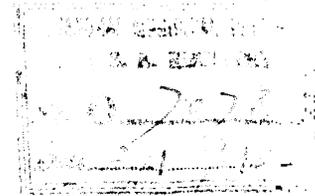
**Nakayama, Torso  
Cases Up Thursday**

**1st Special District Court  
Enjoys Holiday Today**

When the First Special District Court resumes tomorrow morning after a day's holiday of the Moon Festival, two big cases are scheduled to come up for hearing. Of major importance is the Nakayama Murder Case, scheduled to come to an end, while the other is the Torso Murder Case which will be brought up for its third hearing.

Owing to the shooting last Wednesday on Yalu Road when one Japanese bluejacket was killed and two others wounded, new interest has been aroused in the Nakayama Case. It is believed that pleadings of both the defense and prosecution will be heard tomorrow and the case then remanded for judgment.

D.7073



September 27, 1936.

Following Translation.

PAI IC-I

THE NAKAYAMA CASE: CONSUL-GENERAL WAKASUGI CONSULTS  
WITH NAVAL ATTACHE SATO

At 4 p.m. September 25 a conference was held at the Japanese Embassy to consider the Nakayama case/ Consul-General Wakasugi, Naval Attache Sato and Assistant Naval Attache Okino were present.

The meeting discussed the attitude to be adopted regarding the hearing of the Nakayama case which will be held on October 1.

The officers expressed the opinion that judgement in the case must be delivered as the examination of the case has already been completed by the First Special District Court and there is no reason for further delay.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. <u>D</u>
Date <u>  </u> / <u>  </u> / <u>  </u>

September 23, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

-2-

MAINICHI

HEARING OF THE NAKAYAMA CASE SET FOR OCTOBER 1

Assistant Naval Attache Okino the other day called on the Commissioner of Police at Police Headquarters and requested him to urge the Court to resume the hearing of the Nakayama case and to deliver a verdict as soon as possible.

The case has already had 13 hearings and there is no reason why the verdict should be delayed any longer. On September 22 the Court made an announcement that the next hearing will be held on October 1. This aroused much adverse criticism. The appearance before the Court of Fan Chiao Ying, the search for Yang Chien Chung and the presentation of innocent suspects by the Bureau of Public Safety caused considerable delay. It is said that the Court may find some excuse to postpone the hearing set for October 1.

NICHI-NICHI

S.M.P. TO SUPPRESS CHINESE VAGABONDS WHO THREATEN PRO-JAPANESE CHINESE

Of late a number of Chinese vagabonds in Hongkew District connected with certain anti-Japanese societies have been threatening Chinese who are pro-Japanese.

At about 3 p.m. September 22 nine Chinese suddenly appeared at a drapery at No. 395 Woosung Road, a shop owned by one name Lin Hang Chi, a naturalized Japanese subject, and attempted to extort money from him.

Upon receiving information of the affair from one of the shop assistants, the S.M.P. immediately detailed four officers who arrested four of the vagabonds. An investigation conducted by the police revealed that the leader of the gang is one Li Hsiao Chi, 46, a native of Fukien Province, staying at a Chinese hotel on North Haining Road, who is a professional extortioner and gambler. He is now undergoing close examination at the hands of the Police. Members of his gang are reported to be persons who had been deported from Japan as undesirables and who had formed themselves into a gang to extort money from Chinese who deal in Japanese goods and other Chinese who are on friendly terms with Japanese. Quite a number of the members of the gang are connected with a certain assassination gang; they live in Hongkew District. The S.M.P. are preparing to suppress them so as to prevent them being utilized by anti-Japanese terrorists.

D.7073

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
C. S. REGISTRY.
No. D 7073
Date 24/11/36

September 21, 1936.

orning translation.

Min fan tao and other local newspapers:-

SHANGHAI MORNING NEWS

No developments are reported in the case against  
Yang Fung Tao (楊文道), Yin Hai Lung (葉海生) and Tseu  
Shou Long (周社榮) who have been in custody for 8 months  
for the murder of a Japanese marine named Nakayama.

It is learned that the Court will organize a  
joint tribunal sometime this week to hear the case.

Lih tao :-

According to reliable information secured by  
a reporter of this paper, the report that the case will again  
come up for hearing on Friday this week is not correct, as  
the medico-legal laboratory at Chenju has not yet completed  
its examination of the finger prints of an important witness  
named Yang Chien Chung (楊建中).

D.7073

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE & B. REGISTRY No. D 7073 Date _____/_____/____
---

September 20, 1904.

Morning Translation.

CHINESE

THE HAYASHI MURDER CASE

The Hayashima murder case has had 13 hearings.

The other day Assistant Naval Attache Okino called on the Commissioner of Police at Police Headquarters and requested him to ask the Court to resume the hearings and to hand down its verdict as quickly as possible.

The meeting between the Commissioner and the Assistant Naval Attache is attracting public attention because it is expected to have a serious effect upon the Court. All the inquiries into the case have already been completed and the Court should give its decision early. This is the general opinion of the entire Japanese community.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. E. REGISTRY.
No. <u>D</u>
Date <u>    </u> / <u>    </u> / <u>    </u>

September 4, 1936.

Afternoon translation.

THE KAKAYAMA CASE: CHANG NYOH HWA TO APPEAR BEFORE COURT

Chang Nyoh Hwa, who was arrested in connection with the shooting of Wang Ching Wei, was handed over to the local Bureau of Public Safety by banking in the middle of last month for investigation as he is alleged to be a member of the gang of assassins of whom eight were arrested by the Shanghai Municipal Police the other day. It has been ascertained that Chang has some important connection with Yih Hai Sung, Yang Wen Tao and Chu Hsia Ying, the accused in the Kakayama case. The S. E. P. have requested the First Special District Court for permission to bring Chang before the Court for a confrontation with the three accused. This has been granted and will take place at the 13th hearing of the Kakayama case.

D.C. (CRIME)



September 3, 1936.

Morning

Lih Pao (李保):

THE NAKAYAMA CASE

In August the Settlement Police raided an important assassination organ and effected the arrest of eight men. As Chang Yui Hwa (張維華), the principal in the attempted murder of Waung Ching Wei, ex-President of the Executive Yuan, was implicated by the eight accused, the Shanghai Municipal Police requested the Bureau of Public Safety to send a despatch to Nanking for the extradition of Chang Yui Hwa to Shanghai for confrontation with the accused. The request was granted and Chang Yui Hwa was escorted to Shanghai from the Nanking District Court on August 17. He has already been interrogated at the Bureau of Public Safety.

Enquiries made by our reporter reveal that the Municipal Advocate in charge of the case against Yang Vung Tao (楊文燾), Yih Hai Sun (叶海山) and Tseu Shou Yong (周紹勇), three suspects in the murder of Nakayama, a Japanese marine, had stated at the last hearing that the three accused in question were accomplices of the principal in the attempted murder of the ex-President of the Executive Yuan. As a direct interrogation of the prisoner Chang Yui Hwa by the Court is necessary, the First Special District Court has decided to send a despatch to the Bureau of Public Safety requesting it to send the prisoner to Court and to confront him with Yang Vung Tao, Yih Hai Sun and Tseu Shou Yong.

Sin Wan Pao Evening Edition dated Sept. 2:

THE "NEW LIFE WEEKLY" CASE : DOO ZOONG YUAN REQUESTS  
RELEASE

Doo, Zoong Yuan (杜宗遠), age 39, native of Liaoyang (遼陽), the former publisher of the "New Life Weekly" (新華週刊), a returned student from Japan, was sentenced to 14 months' imprisonment on July 9, 1935, by the 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court for publishing an article entitled "Gossip about Emperors" in his magazine on May 4 last year. He was not allowed to file an appeal, and was immediately sent to gaol.

Later, Doo's wife engaged lawyers Yui Chung Lo (俞仲略) and Loh Chia Zai (羅家宰) to file a petition against the sentence. In September last year, the Supreme Court handed down a ruling permitting Doo to file an appeal and ordered that during the period of appeal Doo be detained in the Second Kiangsu Model Gaol at Zau Wu Ching (曹河壘). Recently Doo became ill and he is now in a hospital.

Doo Zoong Yuan has been in prison for 13 months and 24 days. Thus his sentence will expire on September 8. Therefore, Doo has requested lawyers Yui and Loh to submit a petition to the 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court requesting that Doo be released on September 8.

September 13, 1936.

Morning Transactions

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. S. REGISTRY.
No. <u>D</u>
Date <u>13/9/36</u>

The Special District Office of the Ricscha Owners' Association will hold a general meeting of ricscha owners at 9 a.m. to-day (September 13) at the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, North Soochow Road, to discuss measures to oppose the S.M.C.'s proposed reduction in the number of ricschas.

The Chinese Chamber of Commerce has sent a letter to the S.M.C. requesting the Council to pay attention to the livelihood of toiling workers concerning the question of the Council's proposed reduction in the number of ricschas.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers:

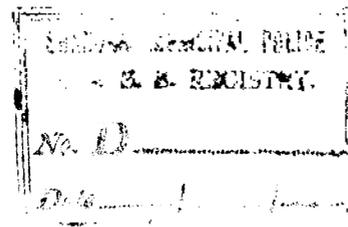
THE NAKAYAMA AND KAYAU MURDER CASES : THE TRIAL OF THE  
FOUR NEW SUSPECTS

In connection with the Nakayama and Kayau murder cases, the Bureau of Public Safety effected the arrest in August of three suspects named Tsu Kwei Sung (朱貴生), Chen An Ming (陳恩明), and King Tao Chuen (金道權) at the Chien Tek (健德) Apartment, North Szechuen Road. Chang Sze Ming (張世民) alias Chang Nghoh Hwa (張五華) alias Chang Vee (張渭), principal in the attempted murder of Waung Ching Wei, ex-President of the Executive Yuan, who was known to be the instigator in these murders, was recently extradited to Shanghai from Nanking at the instance of the Bureau of Public Safety. Later, the Shanghai Municipal Police secured the extradition of these four prisoners from the Bureau for investigation.

On the afternoon of September 11, the four accused were brought before the Shanghai First Special District Court for investigation and interrogation. The accused Tsu Kwei Sun, Chen An Ming and Chang Sze Ming only were interrogated.

As there was one more accused named King Tao Chuen left uninterrogated, the Court held a further hearing of the case yesterday morning with Judge Hsiao (蕭) on the Bench. Procurator Tong (屠) was in attendance. King Tao Chuen and three other accused were then brought to the Court.

When interrogated, accused King Tao Chuen made the following statement:- "I am 19 years of age, native of Pao Yin (寶應), Kompo, residing at No. 293 Rue Ratard, French Concession. At one time, I was a petty employee with the Naigai Wata Kaisha, Ltd. I am now unemployed. Chang Sze Ming came to my home on one occasion two years ago. I became acquainted with Tsu Kwei Sun and Chen An Ming one month before my arrest. When the Japanese was murdered, I was living in Robison Road and was employed as a broker with a certain company. Therefore, I have nothing to do with this murder case. In July this year, I was engaged by Hwa Kuh Tse (華克之) to carry out some miscellaneous matters such as conveying messages to various places. Lieu Lao Sze (劉老四), an accomplice of Hwa Kuh Tse, residing in Siao Tao Yuen Loong (小桃源弄), is aged about 28 and speaks words with the accent of Shantung dialect. On the afternoon of July 10, I was at Lieu's home and when it was nightfall, Hwa Kuh Tse came to visit



September 13, 1936.

3

Morning Translation.

Lieu Lao Sze, carrying a small leather case. Hwa Kuh Tse had a secret conversation with Lieu Lao Sze by the window. I heard only the following sentence from Hwa Kuh Tse: 'It can be loaded with six rounds of ammunition.' I then paid attention to their talk, but I could hear nothing as their conversation was comparatively low. However, I saw Hwa Kuh Tse opening his case and handing over an article to Lieu Lao Sze. The latter concealed it under his coat. I succeeded only in having a peep at the handle of the article, which looked like the handle of a pistol. Hwa Kuh Tse and Lieu Lao Sze then went outside together and the former instructed me not to come to Lieu's home for some days. On the next day, I learned from newspapers of the murder of a Japanese (Kayau) on Chimei Road. Out of curiosity, I took the paper and called at Lieu's home. When I enquired as to whether he had committed this murder, Lieu Lao Sze made no reply, but smiled. His attitude aroused my suspicion and it is probable that the Japanese was murdered by him. On the 20th, Hwa Kuh Tse ordered me to hand a sum of \$20 to Tsu Kwei Sun to meet expenses in renting a house and in purchasing necessities. I became acquainted with Chen An Ming when I was at Tsu's house. On August 3, Hwa Kuh Tse and Tsu Kwei Sun booked a room at the Chien Tek Apartment, North Szechuen Road. I went there too. The reason why Hwa Kuh Tse booked this room was to plan an assassination of a Japanese. At first Hwa decided to carry out the crime on August 8, so on the night of the 7th, he told me to proceed to the Chien Tek Apartment and find out whether or not Tsu Kwei Sung had everything prepared. They arranged that Shih Feng Ding be responsible for the shooting, while Chen An Ming was told to stand aside to render assistance and Tsu Kwei Sung was instructed to keep a watch. At that time Shih Feng Ding said that he would listen to whatever instructions which were given him by his chief (referring to Hwa Kuh Tse) and would start to carry out the commission of the crime whenever instructions had been received from the chief, but Chen An Ming stated that it was not safe to carry out the crime at the selected locality on North Szechuen Road and that another place should be chosen for the commission of the crime. For this reason, the crime was not carried out on the 8th. On the morning of the 8th, I asked Hwa Kuh Tse as to what was his motive for the killing of some Japanese and I was informed that it was intended to incite a Sino-Japanese war. However, Hwa had never mentioned to me either the Nakayama murder case or the Kayau case, nor had Tsu Kwei Sung and Chen An Ming ever spoken of them. For this reason, I really do not know whether or not they were responsible for both of these cases. What I had stated at the Bureau of Public Safety as regards the pistol is all untrue and unreliable. On the morning of the 10th, Hwa again handed me \$60 and told me to send it to the Chien Tek Apartment and ask Tsu Kwei Sung, Chen An Ming and Shih Feng Ding whether or not they were willing to carry out the murder. I was also asked to tell them to carry out the deed as early as possible if they were willing to do this. If they were still hesitating in doing this work, I was told not to send the money but bring them back. However, before I had

4

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. & REGISTRY.
No. <u>D</u>
Date _____/_____/_____

September 13, 1936.

Morning Translation.

handed over the money at the time of my arrival at the apartment, I was arrested thereat in company with Tsu Kwei Sung and Chen An Ming. Both Tsu and I started ~~tax~~ a removal of our families on August 7 on the instructions of Hwa Kuh Tse."

Upon being questioned by the Court, both Tsu Kwei Sung and Chen An Ming stated that the statements they made at the Bureau of Public Safety implicating Chang Sze Ming were not made at their own initiative.

In reply to the Court, Chang Sze Ming, one of the suspects, said: "I made the acquaintance of Wong Ya Chiao (王亞焦) in the French Concession through the introduction of Hwa Kuh Tse. I met Wang again at Hongkong in the autumn of last year. At that time both Hwa Kuh Tse and Kwoh Feng Ming (郭鳳鳴) were present. All that was talked during the interview was devoted to the plans to assassinate Waung Ching Wei. Our original aim was intended to murder a certain high government official. We had never had any intention of plotting against the life of some Japanese, nor do I even know Yang Vung Tao (楊文道), Yih Hai Sung (葉海生) and Tseu Shou Yong (周社榮)."

Following the conclusion of the interrogation of the prisoners by the Court, Paul Ru, the Municipal Advocate, made the following statement:-

"The Municipal Police, as a result of their enquiries, are of the opinion that there is no concrete evidence to charge the four suspects for the murder of the Japanese marine Nakayama, and are therefore not intending to file a prosecution against them. The Court is therefore requested to reach a decision on this point."

Upon this, Judge Hsiao announced that since the Municipal Police had declared that they would not file a prosecution against the four suspects, Tsu Kwei Sung, Chen An Ming, King Tao Chuen and Chang Sze Ming, then the writ of detention of the suspects should be cancelled, but as the accused were extradited from the Bureau of Public Safety, they should be detained at the Police Station for the time being before handed back to the Bureau of Public Safety pending the hearing of the case against Yang Vung Tao, etc. The four suspects were therefore brought back for detention at the Police Station after the conclusion of the hearing.

It is learned that the case against Yang Vung Tao, etc. will again come up for hearing at the Court on the afternoon of next Wednesday, September 16, when the four suspects above mentioned will also be arraigned before the Court for interrogation.

76688

7073  
25 9 36

THE SHANGHAI TIMES, FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 25, 1936

### Nakayama Case Set Now For Oct. 1

The hearing of the Nakayama murder case, which was scheduled to be heard this week by the First Special District Court has been postponed until 2 p.m. on October 1, on which day a special hearing is expected to be held in the presence of Judges Siao, Feng and Tang, the latter being the procurator. It is learned that, if time allows, another long debate will take place.

At the hearing, only the three men arrested in Shanghai: Yang Wen-tao, Yih Hai-sen, alias "Shiao Kwang-tung" and Chou Tso yung, will appear. The four men arrested by the Nanking authorities in connection with the attempt on Mr. Wang Ching-wei's life last winter have denied any knowledge of the Nakayama murder and have been sent back to Nanking.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. E. REGISTRY
No. D. 2001
Date 9/5/36

September 5, 1936.

Morning Translation.

-3-

MAINICHI

UNEASINESS AMONGST LOCAL WHITE RUSSIANS

In connection with the plot for the assassination of Boroshiroff, Commissioner of the People's Military Affairs Committee of the U.S.S.R. Zinovieff and sixteen others have been executed and several thousand persons have been arrested.

There is a tendency of the case becoming aggravated to the extent of a revolution breaking out. Bucharin, editor of the "Izvestia" and Lenin's widow were amongst the persons arrested. The struggle between the left wing group of the Communist Party and the leaders, of which Stalin is the central figure, is being carefully watched by all nations.

The local Soviet Consular Authorities as well as the White Russians are seriously concerned over the matter. Unless the Soviet Authorities stop the arrests and release the suspects it is feared that the outbreak of a revolution will be a certainty.

The "Young Russians League", a local White Russians' cultural organization, recently declared that the time to return to their country is approaching. It seems that a meeting of representatives of the various White bodies will be called to discuss the situation.

THE NAKAYAMA CASE

Developments in the investigation into the four new suspects in custody will be watched with great interest. The case against Chang Sze Min alias Chang Yui Hwa and another suspect was held in camera in the No. 3 room of the Shanghai Special District Court on September 4 at 10.45 a.m. Both accused denied any connection with the Nakayama and Kayau cases. The hearing was adjourned after lasting five minutes. The next hearing will be held on the 10th.

Chang Sze Min, who was the leader in the attempted assassination of Mr. Tang Ching Wei, was arrested on November 14 last year and has undergone an examination at Nanking. As there was suspicion that he had something to do with the Nakayama Case, he was handed over to the Special Political Office of the S.M.P. In reply to questions by the judge, he denied the alleged connection and requested the judge for relief as his physical condition was not good.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
U. S. RECEIVED  
No. D. 200  
Date 9/1/36

September 4, 1936.

4  
Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers:

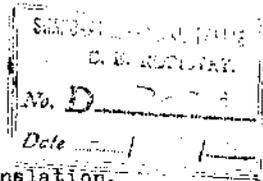
TWO NEW SUSPECTS ARRESTED IN NAKAYAMA AND KAYAU  
MURDER CASES

Upon learning that Tsu Kwei Sun (朱貴生), aged 39, native of Yangchow, and King Tao Chuen (金道權), aged 19, a Kompo man, are connected with the Nakayama and the Kayau murder cases, the Special Political Office of the Shanghai Municipal Police, with the assistance of the Public Safety Bureau, effected the arrest of these two men. The two men are being detained at Dixwell Road Police Station.

Yesterday morning they were arraigned before the Shanghai First Special District Court.

Tsang Sz Tso (張師哲), a Municipal Advocate, requested the Court to allow the detention of the two accused under Articles 76 and 101 of the Chinese Criminal Procedure Code.

Judge Siao Sih Feng (蕭樂榮), who heard the case in camera, gave the required permission.



September 2, 1936.

Morning Translation.

MAINICHI

THE NAKAYAMA CASE

The Nanking Government is in a dilemma because of the exposure of its dirty tricks to save the accused in the Nakayama case. The Nanking Government is secretly attempting to evade its responsibility and is not sincerely dealing with the terroristic anti-Japanese incidents taking place frequently at various places.

In The Chengtu incident, the Nanking Government is resorting once more to its customary dirty policy of hiding the facts; furthermore, it obstructed the dispatch of reports on the case. The feelings of the entire body of Japanese residents in China against this dirty policy have reached explosion point. At the 12th hearing of the Nakayama case held on August 19, the Special District Court failed to fix a date for the next hearing and up to the present no announcement has been made.

Another trickery of the Chinese authorities in the Nakayama case has now been exposed and it is likely to give rise to further trouble. The Bureau of Public Safety, shortly before or after August 10, arrested three Chinese suspects in the Nakayama case and took down their statements in which they are said to have made a complete confession. This account was made in an endeavour to save Yang Ven Tao, Yih Hai Sung and Chu Hsia Ying, the three accused in the Nakayama case.

The National Government is exceedingly fearful of its connection with the Nakayama case being exposed by the accused in the case.

It is clear that the Chengtu outrage was committed at the instigation of the National Government. Japanese public opinion in China is strongly demanding that a complete investigation into the dirty tricks played by the Nanking Government in the Chengtu incident and that anti-Japanese activities be resolutely suppressed.

NO DEVELOPMENTS IN KAYAU MURDER CASE

After the murder of Mr. Kayau, a search for the murderer was started by the Chief of the Third Section of the Public Safety Bureau. Results of the search have been reported to the Japanese Consular Police. A certain person has been detained as a suspect but he stubbornly refuses to speak. Enquiries are being made by the Bureau of Public Safety about this suspect.

The attitude of the Court hearing the Nakayama case and the slow progress of the investigations into the Kayau case are being criticized by Japanese whose indignation has been further aroused by the Chengtu outrage committed at the instigation of the Chinese Government.

The Chinese authorities are being severely criticized for their irresponsible attitude in the face of the barbarous and violent acts of anti-Japanese terrorism.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. S. REGISTRY.
No. D 70-3
Date

September 12, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao, Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE : THE TRIAL OF THE FOUR NEW SUSPECTS

In August, the Bureau of Public Safety arrested three persons named Tsu Kwei Sung (朱貴生) and Chen An Ming (陳恩明), natives of Yangchow (揚州), and King Tao Chuen (金道權), native of Kompo. Enquiries revealed that they had some connection with the murder of the Japanese marine Nakayama which took place at Darroch Road on the night of November 9 last year as well as with the murder of a Japanese resident named Kayau on July 10 this year. The arrested persons confessed in their statements that they <sup>had</sup> committed these murders at the instigation of Chang Sze Ming (張世明) alias Chang Ngho Hwa (張五華) alias Chang Vee (張維), the leader in the plot to assassinate Waung Ching Wei at Nanking. The Bureau of Public Safety therefore detailed officers to Nanking to effect the extradition of Chang Sze Ming to Shanghai. Later, the Shanghai Municipal Police secured the extradition of these four prisoners from the Bureau of Public Safety and charged them in the Shanghai First Special District Court.

Yesterday afternoon, the case against the four accused again came up for hearing at the Shanghai First Special District Court before Judge Hsiao Si. Feng (蕭實榮). Procurator Tong (唐) was in attendance.

Paul Ru, the Municipal Advocate, made the following statement:-

"The three accused, Chu Kwei Sung, King Tao Chuen and Chen An Ming were arrested by the Bureau of Public Safety. If the Court desires a clear understanding of how they were arrested and what they have stated at the Bureau, the Court could enquire of the Bureau of Public Safety. After these three accused had been handed over to the Municipal Police, they were told to make separate statements at the Police Station. These statements were found to be contradictory to those they had made at the Bureau of Public Safety. For this reason, it is difficult to ascertain which set of statements are true and reliable. The only statements which may be regarded as reliable will be those which are to be secured from them at to-day's hearing. According to the admissions in their statements, they are connected with both the Nakayama and Kayau murder cases, furthermore they were contemplating a third crime. Should the Court, after the interrogation of the accused, come to the conclusion that the accused have no connection with the murder of Nakayama, they will be handed back to the Bureau of Public Safety; otherwise, the Municipal Police will continue their investigations."

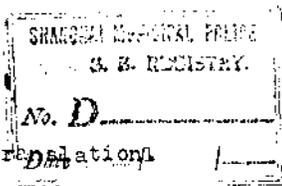
Under interrogation by the Court, Chu Kwei Sung, one of the accused, made the following statement: "I arrived in Shanghai from my native place in August of the 22nd Year of the Chinese Republic (1933) and found work in Pootung, but I lost my employment in January in the following year and returned to my native place. In April last year, my friend Sung Vung Tuh (孫文德)

4  
September 12, 1936.

Morning Translation.

wrote promising to find employment for me, whereupon I again took my family to Shanghai. We lived with this friend in Foh Tuh Fang (福德坊) alleyway off Hart Road, because his father-in-law is my intimate friend. My friend agreed to our staying at his home; moreover he used to give me \$30 every month for living expenses. Later, I learned that Sung Vung Tuh was an accomplice of Hwa Kuh Tse (华克之). The money was given to me by Sung on Hwa's instructions. At that time, my friend told me that should Hwa Kuh Tse come to Shanghai from Hongkong, Hwa would be able to secure some employment for me. About October last year, Sung Vung Tuh began to cease giving me money. I then made the acquaintance of Chang Sze Ming at the home of Sung Vung Tuh. Chen An Ming is a fellow-provincial, who came to Shanghai in September last year also to find employment. The statement I made at the Police Station to the effect that on November 9 last year I had heard whilst I was staying in the Haining Lodging House (海宁旅馆) on Haining Road, Chang Sze Ming telling Chen An Ming to go and kill some Japanese marines and that the pistol would be conveyed there by Shih Feng Ding (石凤亭), etc. is exactly the same as what I had stated at the Bureau of Public Safety after my arrest by the Bureau. I did not dare to make a different statement at the Police Station because I really cannot endure sitting in the 'Tiger's Chair' at the Bureau of Public Safety. For this reason, when I was questioned at the Police Station, I made the same statement to what I had stated at the Bureau of Public Safety so as to make the two statements coincide. On the afternoon of November 9 I mailed a letter home containing bank draft. Later I found that a mistake had been made in the mailing of the letter, so I immediately left the Haining Lodging House and proceeded to the North Szechuen Road Post Office to rectify the mistake. That was at 6 p.m. When I had finished with the matter, it was already 7 p.m. As I was waiting to take a tramcar outside the Post Office, I met Chen An Ming who had come there from the Haining Lodging House. Chen told me that Shih Feng Ding had already gone to attack the Japanese marine. More information could be obtained by interrogating Chen An Ming. Shih Feng Ding was also a member of the Hwa Kuh Tse's party. Hwa Kuh Tse had some connection with General Chen Min Chu. I was formerly in the employ of a detective corps and must have made many enemies. I was expelled from my native place for opium trafficking, so I took refuge in Shanghai. I was wrongfully involved in the case by my enemy, Shih Chin Sen (石金山), who accused me of having participated in the assassination work of the Assassination Corp organized by Hwa Kuh Tse. On August 3, Hwa Kuh Tse sent King Tao Chaen to invite me to a dinner at the Chien Tek (俭德) Apartment, but they did not succeed in inducing me to co-operate with them."

The accused Chen An Ming then made the following statement:- "I came to Shanghai in September (lunar calendar) last year. I first resided at Tsu Kwei



September 12, 1936.

Morning Investigation

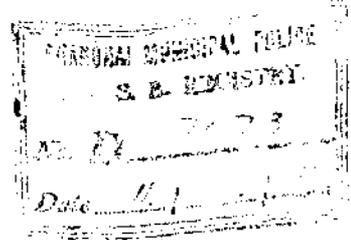
Sung's house. I met Chang Sze Ming at Tsu's house. He asked me whether I knew how to use a pistol? On November 8, Chang invited me to some entertainment. I later followed him to the Haining Lodging House on Haining Road. Chang talked in a very low voice to Shih Feng Ding; I did not hear anything. That night I slept in the Lodging House. Next day Chang came with a small leather case which he gave to Shih. Tsu was present at the time, and he asked me not to give out the secret. Later, when Tsu went to the Post Office I followed soon after he left and we met at the tram section near the Post Office. I told Tsu that Shih Feng Ding had already gone to carry out the job, but I did not say that Shih had already succeeded. I cannot say whether the Japanese marine was murdered by Shih. According to Shih Chin Sen, Hwa Kuei Tse visited Tsu Kwei Sung's house on August 2. Shih also stated that last year a Japanese marine was murdered by Hwa and that Hwa would carry out a similar act this time. Formerly when Shih Ching Sen was a bandit, Tsu Kwei Sung was a detective; they are enemies. On November 10 last year, when Chang Sze Ming saw me wearing thin clothing in cold weather, he gave me \$4 to buy a suit. This money had not been repaid."

D.S.I. Crowther of the Dixwell Road Police Station here made a report on the investigations conducted at the Haining Lodging House.

The Judge questioned Chang Sze Ming, the accused who made the following statement:- "I do not know Tsu Kwei Sung and Chen An Ming, but as they have stated that they had seen me before, it may be that this was due to the fact they came from the same place as Hwa Kuei Tse. I know Wong Yia Chiao (王亞超). I was suspected to have taken part in the attempted murder of Waung Ching Wei, but I have no connection with the present case. I was implicated by the statements made by Tsu Kwei Sung and Chen An Ming. I have been told that my finger prints have been found on the pistol and on the box. I am surprised that witnesses and evidence have been produced against me despite the fact that I knew nothing whatever of the case until I was brought to the Public Safety Bureau in Shanghai. I deny any connection with this case."

Judge Hsiac announced that the case would be remanded till Saturday morning, September 12.

D. 7073



September 11, 1936.

orning Translation.

THE NAKAYAMA CASE

The trial of the four new suspects in the Nakayama case who were arrested by the Bureau of Public Safety which was to have been held at the Special District Court yesterday has been postponed. The reason given out for the postponement was that the confessions of the four suspects had been procured by means of torture at the hands of the Chinese authorities who were afraid that the connection of the ranking Government with the other three accused named Yang Vung Tao, Yih Mai Sung and Tseu Show Yong, in the Nakayama case might be exposed.

Yesterday afternoon, Assistant Commissioner Uehara of the Special Political Office of the S.M.P. opened direct negotiations with the Court over the Nakayama case. As a result it was decided to hold a hearing of the Nakayama case at 2.30 p.m. September 11.

D.7073

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE COMMUNICATIONS SECTION
No. D. 7073
Date Sep 11 1936

September 11, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Lih Pao and other local newspapers:-

TRIAL OF NEW SUSPECTS IN JAPANESE MURDER CASES

Upon learning that Chang Sze Lin (張世民) alias Chang Yui kwa (張玉華), the principal in the plot to assassinate Waung Ching lei, ex-President of the Executive Yuan, and three others named Tsu Kwei Sun (朱貴生), King Pao Chuen (金道權) and Chen Sze Min (陳思明) are also connected with both the Wakayama and Kayau murder cases, the Shanghai Municipal Police the other day requested the First Special District Court to send a despatch to the Public Safety Bureau for the handing over of Tsu Kwei Sun and the two other men to the Municipal Police for investigation.

The case came up for hearing yesterday. The Police submitted to the Court the statements made by the four suspects. As the investigation has not yet been completed, the Police requested the Court to remand the case.

The Court ordered a remand until September 16. Later the next hearing was fixed for 2 p.m. to-day.

Information obtained by our reporter from reliable source shows that the accused Yang Vung Tao (楊文道) Yin Hai Sun (葉海生) and Tseu Chou Yong (周社榮) will not be brought into Court to be confronted with the four suspects at to-day's hearing.

According to information given out by the Police, sufficient evidence has been obtained against Chang Sze Lin and three other suspects.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. R. REGISTRY.

No. D 7073

Date 21/9/36

September 11, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

NICHI-NICHI

UNREASONABLE DELAY IN THE TRIAL OF THE NAKAYAMA CASE

The hearing of the Nakayama murder case has had 12 postponements. The connection of Yang Ven Tao and Yih Hai Sung with this case is indisputable according to the evidence secured.

At the beginning of this month, the Bureau of Public Safety effected the arrest of two Chinese named Tsu Kwei Sun and King Tao Chuen, whom the Chinese authorities claim to be connected with the murder of Kayau. The Bureau of Public Safety handed over to the Special Political Office of the S.M.P. these two persons together with the other two Chinese named Chen An Min and Chang Yui Hwa alias Chang Sze Min arrested in connection with the attempted assassination of Wang Ching Wei on the ground that these four men are also suspected of being concerned in the murder of Nakayama.

The first hearing of the case against these suspects was held in camera at the Special District Court on September 4, when it was decided to hold a public hearing at 10 a.m. September 10, but the hearing was postponed to September 11.

According to an investigation made by the S.M.P., they appear to have no connection with the Nakayama case. One cannot help regarding the arrest of those suspects as a trick on the part of the Chinese authorities to protract the trial of the Nakayama case. It is clear that some secret measures are being devised to effect the release of Yang Ven Tao.

The S.M.P., it is reported, will urge the Special District Court to hold the hearing in a day or two.

NIPPO

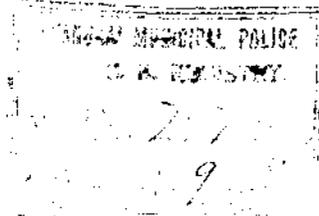
THE SCANDAL OF TANG HAI LN AND SOONG TZE LIANG

On September 9 Feng Sui, chief of the Agriculture and Forestry Bureau of the Canton Government, was executed for having embezzled government funds amounting to \$2,000,000.

General Chiang Kai Shek is extremely angry over the fact that Tang Hai Ln and Soong Tze Liang had each squeezed \$3,000,000 at Canton, according to the confession made by Feng Sui before his execution.

MEETING OF JAPANESE RESIDENTS CORPORATION

At 6 p.m. yesterday the Council of the Japanese Residents Corporation held a meeting to discuss the Chengtu and Pakhoi incidents. All the councillors expressed strong views over the incidents. The meeting passed the following



September 10, 1936.

Morning translation.

THE NAKAYAMA CASE: TRIAL OF FOUR ACCUSED ARRESTED BY  
BUREAU OF PUBLIC SAFETY

The first hearing of the case against the four suspects in the Nakayama case who were handed over to the Special Political Office of the S.M.P. by the Bureau of Public Safety was held in camera the other day.

A second hearing of the suspects will be held at 10 a.m. to-day at the Special District Court. Close attention is being paid to the hearing to-day because it will established whether or not they are responsible for the crime.

The S.M.P. will report on their investigations. The statements made by the four suspects are vague and not clear. There is no evidence against them. Great importance will be attached to what the suspects will say in Court to-day because it is believed that their confessions had been made under duress during their detention at the Bureau of Public Safety. This was done to evade exposure of the connection of the Ranking Government with Yih Hai Sung, Yang Vung Tao and Tseu Shou Yong.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. M. P. QUARTERS

7078  
11/1/36

September 8, 1936.

Morning Translation.

NAIYICHI

THE NAKAYAMA CASE

Judgement in the Nakayama case is now being awaited for the evidence produced is sufficient to establish the guilt of the accused.

The Bureau of Public Safety has arrested four suspects in the Nakayama and the Kayau cases. These suspects were handed over to the Special Political Office of the S.M.P. on September 2. The Special Political Office is conducting a close examination of the four prisoners whose names are: Chang Yui Hwa, Chen An Min, Tsu Kwei Sun, and King Tao Chuen.

There is no evidence against the prisoners; furthermore at the hearing held in camera the other day they denied the charge made against them.

The statements made by the prisoners to the Special Political Office are vague and not clear. The four prisoners state that they do not know Yang Ven Tao or Yih Hai Sung but admitted that they were at the scene of the Nakayama murder on that particular night.

The four suspects will be tried on September 10. Great importance is being attached to their case because the trial of the former three accused will be held after this hearing. It is expected that the Court will turn down the charge against the four prisoners because there is no evidence against them but the trial of Yang Ven Tao and others will be resumed soon.

The alleged confessions made by the four prisoners had probably been secured through torture. Their case is intended to conceal the connection of the Nanking Government with the murder of Nakayama.

PLOT TO BOMB JAPANESE CONSULATE

A Korean named Kim Shun Kon, age 23, residing at No. 3 Tai Shing Fong, Route Vallon, French Concession, was wounded by the explosion of a bomb which he was manufacturing for use against the local Japanese Consulate-General. At one time his condition was reported to be very serious, but he is now making good progress and is out of danger. The Police interrogated him a few days ago. It is expected that the prisoner will make some startling revelations.

10529  
7073  
18 9 26

## NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE ADJOURNED

### Four Suspects in Kayau Case Sent Back to Nantao

After about two hours' interrogation together with the three suspects in the Nakayama murder case, the four men handed over to the Settlement authorities by the Bureau of Public Safety were ordered by the First Special District Court yesterday afternoon to be returned to the Chinese Police since no charge had been preferred against any of them in connection with the case. The four men were Tseu Kwei-sung, Ching Tao-chuen, Zung Eng-ming, arrested by the Chinese Police on suspicion of being involved in the murder of Kosaku Kayau, a Japanese salesman, in Chi Mei Road, Chapei; and Tsang Yueh-hwa, arrested in connection with the attempted murder of Mr. Wang Ching-wei, former President of the Executive Yuan, in Nanking last November.

When confronted with the three suspects in the Nakayama case, namely Yang Wen-tao, Yih Hai-sun and Tseu Sun-yoong, all the four men said they had never seen any of the trio before. The three suspects also told Judge Siao that the four were total strangers to them. After ordering the handing over of the four men to the Bureau of Public Safety, Judge Siao adjourned the hearing of the Nakayama case pending the conclusion of an examination by the judicial doctor of Yang Kyung-chun's finger and palm prints and those found in a book used to conceal a pistol. Yang was alleged by one of the three accused to have planted the book in his house so as to implicate him in the case.

According to Tsang Yueh-hwa, arrested by the Nanking authorities in connection with the attempted murder of Mr. Wang Ching-wei, he had left Nanking for Shanghai one day before the attempt. He knew of a Hsia Ke-tse, alleged to have plotted the assassination of Government officials, but he did not take part in the crime. He had not suggested the creation of disturbances in Shanghai neither had he suggested the murder of Japanese residents. Yang Wen-tao, one of the three suspects, told the court that he had never seen or known of Hsia Ke-tse. He admitted having sent a man to Hongkong to raise funds for his club, called Hung Shun Hwei. The club in Hongkong named Hung Men Hwei, alleged to have been organized by Hsia Ke-tse, was an entirely separate organization. Yang also said he did not know any of the leaders identified with the Fukien rebellion.

*W. K.*

16507  
7073  
17 9 36

## Suspects In Nakayama Case To Be Handed Back

Accused In Attempted Assassination Of Wang  
Ching-wei Found To Have No Connection  
With Nakayama And Kayau Slayings

Four Chinese arrested by Chinese authorities in connection with the attempted assassination of Mr. Wan Ching-wei, President of the Executive Yuan in Nanking on November 1, last, and recently handed over to the Settlement Police as suspects in both the Nakayama and Kayau killings, were ordered to be returned to the Bureau of Public Safety by Judge Siao in the First Special District Court yesterday. This order was made after the four men had failed to identify the three suspects held by the Settlement Police in connection with the Nakayama murder and the three suspects failed to recognize the new suspects.

"Hsiao Kwangtung," Yang Wen-tao and Chou, were questioned together with the four men brought over from the Chinese authorities and with Judge Siao accepting the statements of the two groups he ordered the four men to be handed back and remanded the trial of "Hsiao Kwangtung" and the two others, *sine die* once again, pending the receipt of a report from the Institute of Legal Medicine.

The institute is said to be investigating the palm prints of Yang Wen-tao, the Cantonese accused in whose home the police found a book hollowed out at the centre in which the pistol used

in the Nakayama murder was supposed to have been hidden. Yang completely denied this, alleging that trying to trap him, his relative, Yang Gien-chun, had put the book in his home. Yang Gien-chun who was the last witness to turn up also denied Yang Wen-tao's allegation and therefore his fingerprints are also being examined in order to ascertain the origin of the book.

### Separate Statements

The three accused charged in the Nakayama murder were heard separately. Yang Wen-tao denied any knowledge of the Nanking group and said that he did not know Hwa Ka-tze, the alleged leader of the Nanking gang who is at large. He confessed, however, that he knew Chen Fu-tsu, but when the judge raised the question that Hwa Ka-tze was otherwise known as Chen Fu-tsu, Yang said that his friend Chen was a bona fide merchant in Hongkong. He asked the judge to investigate that in Hongkong. He was in no way connected with Wang Ya-chiao, another leader of the Nanking group. If the police found out that he was, he would be willing to be shot, he said.

The other two accused answered practically the same questions in the same way and none of the Nanking quartette knew any one of them. Chang Yu-ya, alias Chung Shih-min told the court that he knew the motive of the Nanking group in their assassination plot and so he came to Shanghai one day before the attempt on Mr. Wang's life, he said. He denied that he had come to Shanghai to lead a disturbance in Shanghai. He had no intention of plotting against the Japanese.

F. L. G.

DO (CRIME)

September 5, 1936.

Morning Translation.



MAINICHI

THE NAKAYAMA CASE: FOUR SUSPECTS ARRESTED

The Nakayama case has already had 12 hearings. A case has been established with material evidence.

The Court has been prolonging the case in an effort to find a solution to its position. On September 3 two new suspects were examined in camera in the No. 3 Court of the First Special District Court. The names of the suspects are: Tsu Kwei Sun, 39, a native of Yangchow, and King Tao Chuen, 19, a native of Kompo. As they had admitted being concerned in the Nakayama and Kayau cases, they were handed over by the Bureau of Public Safety to the Special Political Office of the S.M.P. on September 2 together with Chang Tse Ming alias Chang Nyoh Hwa and another suspect.

The hearing was held at 11 a.m. September 3 and lasted 10 minutes. It was adjourned until September 10. The two suspects who are of the coolie type denied the charge. The appearance of these new suspects at this stage when the case against Yang Ven Tao, Yih Hai Sung and another has already been established, has given rise to a belief that their confession had been forcibly secured because the Chinese authorities fear an exposure of their connection with the case behind the scenes. Officers of the Special Political Office are conducting a through investigation.

THE CHENG TU INCIDENT

After receiving detailed information regarding the Chengtu incident, various organizations have held general and emergency meetings at which strong views were expressed.

The Japanese Residents Corporation will call an emergency meeting of its councillors at its office at 5 p.m. to-day.

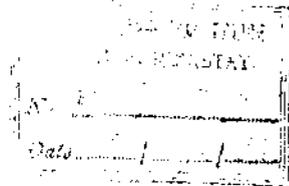
The meeting will decide the attitude of the Japanese residents towards the Chengtu outrage. A copy of the decision will be handed to Mr. Kawagoe, Ambassador to China. It may also be telegraphed to the Foreign, Navy and War Ministers.

NIPPO

Local Japanese Consular Police to be strengthened to cope with anti-Japanese activities

As anti-Japanese activities are increasing, the 100 policemen of the local Japanese Consular Police are insufficient to protect the 30,000 Japanese residents in Shanghai. The Consular authorities are planning to increase the number of policemen. Mr. Fukuyama, former officer in charge of the First Section of the Consular Police, drafted a plan for an increase of 30 policemen. This plan is being considered by the Foreign Ministry.

2



September 5, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

CULPRITS IN ATTEMPTED ASSASSINATION OF WAUNG CHING WEI  
CONNECTED WITH BOTH NAKAYAMA AND KAYAU CASES

Upon learning that Chen An Min (陈思明), age 32, native of Yangchow (扬州), and Chang Sze Min (陈世民) alias Chang Yui Hwa (张子华) alias Chang Vee (张维), age 36, native of Paoying (宝应), the two principals in the attempted assassination of Waung Ching Wei, are also connected with both the Nakayama and Kayau murder cases, the Shanghai Municipal Police the other day requested the First Special District Court to send a dispatch to the Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commissioner's Headquarters for the handing over of the two men to the Municipal Police. The two suspects were handed over to the Municipal Police on September 3.

On the morning of September 4, Foreign Detective Inspector Crowther attached to Dixwell Road Police Station and Japanese Detective Inspector Nakamura escorted the two suspects to the First Special District Court where the case was heard by Judge Tsoong Tsing (钟清).

Assistant Municipal Advocate Tsang Sz Tso requested that the two men be detained under Articles 76 and 101 of the Chinese Criminal Procedure Code in order that they might be tried together with Tsu Kwei Sun (朱贵生) and King Tao Chuen (金道权), who were recently arrested by the Municipal Police on suspicion of being connected with both the Nakayama and Kayau murder cases.

The Court ordered that the two men be detained up to September 10 to be tried together with Tsu Kwei Sun. The two men were then removed to the Police Station.

The case was heard in camera and lasted about ten minutes.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

STUDENTS STAGE PERFORMANCES AT FOOTUNG

The Students Dramatic Group (学生剧团) was inaugurated in March this year by local Chinese students. It has some 70 members. The students have staged performances at Tazang (大塘), Sungkiang (松江) and Tsingpoo (青浦); everywhere they were welcomed by the people.

At 10 a.m. yesterday, 38 members of the group of both sexes went to Footung and gave two performances between 4 and 6 p.m. and 7 and 9 p.m. at the Footung Theatre (浦东大戏院). A large crowd of persons, mostly farmers and labourers, attended. The dramas entitled "A Night in East Charhar" (蒙古之夜) and "The Echo" (回声) were performed.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. <u>D</u>
Date .....

September 14, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Tsu Kwei Sung's statement

"I came to Shanghai in October last year to ask Chen Lai Yeu to find some employment for me. Chen is a member of a secret society organized by Wong Yia Chiao. I became a member after my arrival. In November, when Wong Yia Chiao and his gang planned the Nakayama case, I participated in the plot and received \$30. The murder was planned by Chen An Ming, Shih Feng Ding, Chang Ngho Hwa and myself. On or about November 6 last year, four of us rented a room at the Haining Lodging House under the name of Lee Tah Hung. On the evening of November 9, Shih Feng Ding, Chang Ngho Hwa and I went to Darroch Road, walking along North Szechuen Road. I went there a little later. After a while I heard a shot so I escaped to my house in the French Concession."

Chen An Ming's statement

"I arrived in Shanghai in September last year and joined Wong Yia Chiao's secret society at the request of Shih Feng Ding. I was able to rent a small room in the French Concession at \$4 a month, through the arrangement of Shih Feng Ding. I was introduced to Chang Ngho Hwa and Tsu Kwei Sung in this house. Later I joined in the plot to assassinate a Japanese. On November 9 last year, Shih Feng Ding, Tsu Kwei Sung and others discussed a certain plan. On the following day, upon reading the newspaper, I said to myself, "They have done it." In December last, I returned to my home in Hangchow and came back to Shanghai early this year to find employment. I made the acquaintance of Chen Siao Deu, a follower of Chang Ngho Hwa, and through his introduction I met King Tao Chuen. In July, three of us discussed a plan to assassinate a Japanese. We were to receive money from King Tao Chuen to purchase a pistol but as no funds were forthcoming the plan was not carried out."

King Tao Chuen's statement

"I joined Wong Yia Chiao's society at the end of December last year. Hwa Kuh Tse rented a room in the French Concession for me. I was appointed secret correspondent in May. I had no connection whatever with the Nakayama Case but I heard that Hwa Kuh Tse was responsible for the murder. There is no question that the assassination of Kayau on July 10 was carried out by Lieu Lau Sze. On that day (July 10) Hwa Kuh Tse handed a pistol to Lieu Lau Sze, whereupon the latter went to Chimei Road on a bicycle. On August 3, I went to the French

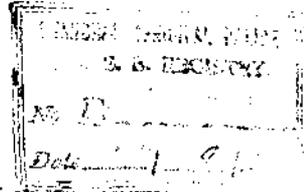
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. E. REGISTRY.
No. <u>D</u>
Date <u>    </u> / <u>    </u> / <u>    </u>

September 14, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Concession together with Hwa Kuh Tso and Tsu Kwei Sung and booked a room under the name of Hsu Yee Chen. For two days, August 8 and 9, we discussed a plan to murder a Japanese and decided to carry it out on August 10."

However, there is no evidence against these accused and the statements had been made by the prisoners as a result of torture by officers of the Bureau of Public Safety. The Municipal Police have refuted the statements.



September 14, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

NICHI-NICHI

THE NAKAYAMA CASE: TRIAL OF FOUR SUSPECTS  
ARRISTED BY BUREAU OF PUBLIC SAFETY

(Continued from September 13)

The hearing of the case against the four suspects arrested by the Bureau of Public Safety in connection with the murder of Nakayama and Kayau took place at the Special District Court at 9.40 a.m. September 12. King Tao Chuen, one of the accused, was interrogated by the Court.

The Judge: Where was the assassination planned?

The accused: The relations between China and Japan being strained, the murder of a Japanese at any place would lead to war.

The accused Tse Kwei Sung was then interrogated by the Court.

The Judge: Do you know Chen An Ming?

The accused: I know him very well because he is a fellow-provincial. When I was formerly working as a detective of the Bureau of Public Safety, he was also a detective there.

The Court here interrogated the accused Chang Ngho Hwa.

The judge: When did you come to Shanghai?

The accused: After the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai.

Q: Do you know Yang Vung Tao?

A: I do not know him at all.

Q: Do you know anything about the murder of Japanese (the Nakayama and Kayau cases)?

A: No.

Mr. Paul Ru, the Municipal Advocate, then made the following statement:-

"The four suspects have no connection whatever with the Nakayama Case. The Shanghai Municipal Police will take no action against them. They are believed to have some connection with Wong Yia Chiao. As Yang Vung Tao is also connected with Wong Yia Chiao, a hearing should be held at which the four prisoners and Yang Vung Tao will appear together."

It has been decided that Yang Vung Tao will appear at the next hearing on Wednesday for a confrontation with Tsu Kwei Sung and other three accused.

Chinese Police Official Says New Suspects Are  
Real Murderers

Mr. Wong Hwa, Chief of the Third Section of the Bureau of Public Safety, called at the Japanese Consular Police and the Municipal Police on August 26 and reported that Tsu Kwei Sung, Chen An Ming and King Tao Chuen were the real murderers of Nakayama and Kayau. Lieu Iau Sze, the ringleader, had decamped.

Continuing, he said that the following statements had been made by the three arrested persons:-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY.  
No. D  
Date

September 14, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

SHI ICHI(12-9-36)

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER. THE CASE AGAINST FOUR NEW  
SUSPECTS: COMMISSIONS SECURED BY FORCE: SUBTERFUGE  
OF BUREAU OF PUBLIC SAFETY EXPOSED

(Continued from September 12)

Chen An Ming, one of the four suspects, appears to be a country man. He strongly maintained that he had no connection with the case and informed the Court that he was tortured at the Bureau of Public Safety.

According to the statements taken from the suspects by the Bureau of Public Safety, they had met at the Haining Hotel and planned another assassination of Japanese. As a matter of fact, Chen had never stayed at this hotel though he had visited there at the invitation of a friend. He had never attended any conference held to discuss the assassination. Chen stated to the Court that he had never stayed in Shanghai for any lengthy period of time and he was unable to read the street names because he was illiterate. He also stated that he confessed that he was an accomplice of the accused in the Nakayama case after he was tortured by the Bureau of Public Safety; that he was forced to place his thumb print on the false document drawn up by the Bureau of Public Safety although the Bureau had stated that the document would not incriminate him.

The Judge then interrogated the two accused Tseu and Chen.

The Judge: Do you know Chang Yui Hwa?

Both accused: We do not know him. We first heard of him at the Bureau of Public Safety.

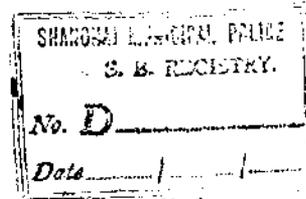
Q: Do you know Chang Sze Ming?

A: No. It was at the Bureau of Public Safety that we first learnt that these two names belonged to one person.

At this stage, a sectional chief of the Bureau of Public Safety was noticed to leave the Court in such a manner that his exit was almost unnoticed.

Inspector Growther of Dixwell Road Station made the following statement to the Court:-

"Taking with me the two accused named Chen and Tseu, I visited the Haining Hotel on September 7 to make an investigation. The two suspects were puzzled when they were asked to point out the room they had occupied for in the statements taken by the Chinese authorities it was mentioned that they had stayed at the hotel. They pointed out a certain room to me but an inquiry showed that the room in question had been occupied by a man named Lee Tah Hung on November 9. I then asked the accountant and a room boy of the hotel to identify the two suspects, but they informed me that they did not know them. The two suspects informed me that their statement that they had occupied room No. 7/



September 14, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

was made under torture. The two suspects further informed me that they did not know the names of Darroch Road or North Szechuen Road.

Handing a piece of newspaper to the Judge, Inspector Crowther made the following statement:-

"This piece of newspaper was found in a pocket of Tseu's clothing. Tseu stated to me that he had been keeping the paper as evidence to show that he had been **tricked** by the officers of the Bureau of Public Safety who told him to place his finger prints on the document because they would not incriminate him and gave him the piece of paper to clean his fingers after the prints were made."

A certain letter was then produced in Court. It was addressed to the Japanese Naval Resident Office by one Kong Kien Choong reporting that a man named Lee Tah Hung staying at the Haining Hotel was responsible for the Nakayama murder.

The Bureau of Public Safety claimed that Lee Tah Hung and Tseu were one and the same man.

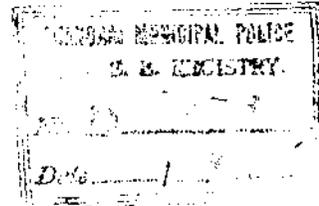
Showing the letter to Tseu, the Judge asked him whether he recognized it.

Tseu took the letter which he read out in a loud voice. He declared that he was not the man mentioned in the letter. Tseu accused the Bureau of Public Safety with having brought a false charge against him.

The chief of the Third Section of the Bureau of Public Safety and his subordinates left the Court without being noticed, like a "cloud dispersed by wind."

The Judge then examined Chang Yui Hwa who stated that he did not know Tseu, Chen or King and denied any connection with the Nakayama case though he admitted his connection with the attempted murder of Wang Ching Wei.

Tseu and Chen again stated to the Court that the Bureau of Public Safety had brought a false charge against them.



September 13, 1936.

Morning Translation.

-2-

NICHI-NICHI

THE NAKAYAMA CASE: TRIAL OF FOUR SUSPECTS  
ARRESTED BY BUREAU OF PUBLIC SAFETY

At 9.40 a.m. yesterday the hearing of a charge against four suspects in the Nakayama and Kayau cases, who were arrested by the Bureau of Public Safety, was held at the Special District Court.

The Judge questioned King Tao Chuen. Do you know Chang Yui Hwa?

King Tao Chuen answered: At the end of last year I paid a visit to his home and therefore came to know him.

Q: Do you know anything about the Nakayama case?

A: No.

Q: When did you come to know Hwa Keh Tse?

A: I was introduced to him by his sister.

Q: What connection have you with Hwa Keh Tse?

A: I was in a position of managing secret communications between members and a secret society of which Hwa Keh Tse was administering. I learnt of the Kayau case through newspapers. I do not believe the Kayau murder was committed by them because their behaviour was very calm prior to the murder.

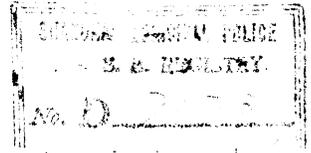
Q: Did you hear that they were planning to do something?

A: In August I heard they were planning something. The nature of the plan seemed to be the assassination of a Japanese.

Q: Was any one killed?

A: I believe they could not carry out the plan because they had not completely prepared for it.

(To be continued)



September 17, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

MAIL ICHI

THE NAKAYAMA CASE: YANG VEN TAO AND YIH HAI SUNG CONNECTED WITH THE 19TH ROUTE ARMY

(Continued from morning translation)

At the 8th hearing held on July 10, Procurator Chang declared the innocence of the accused and advanced ridiculous arguments for his assertion. Judge Chien Hung Yih then announced that a decision would be rendered at 8.30 a.m. July 17.

With the sudden appearance of Pan Chiou Ying the trial has now been protracted for two months under the pretext of making a search for Yang Chien Chung. Now the appearance of the new suspects has complicated the case. As the examination of Yang Chien Chung and Pan Chiou Ying has already been completed and as it has been revealed that the statements of the new suspects had been secured by force, the Court should give its decision as quickly as possible.

The Pakhoi case was perpetrated at the instigation and guidance of the 19th Route Army. The accused Yang Ven Tao and Yih Hai Sung were active members of the "Special Dare-to-Die Corps" of the 19th Route Army during the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai; they also held important positions in the "Iron and Blood Corps", directed by General Chen Ming Chu and Wong Yah Chiao. All this has been clearly established by the evidence secured by the Municipal Police when they searched Yang Ven Tao's home. The delay in the settlement of the Nakayama case is due to the insincerity of the National Government. An examination of the evidence found at Yang Ven Tao's home has revealed that the 19th Route Army had been utilizing Wong Yah Chiao's Assassination Corps to commit acts directed against the Government and Japan; that Yang Ven Tao was appointed Major General of the 55th Army of the Chinese regular Forces on June 19, 1933; that he took part in the activities of the "Special Dare-to-Die Corps" led by Yih Hai Sung; that in recognition of his services he was made honorary staff officer of the 19th Route Army. Yih Hai Sung, who had 60 subordinates under him, had been submitting reports to Yang Ven Tao on the movements of the Japanese forces. The reports were later transmitted to a man of the 19th Route Army residing in the French Concession.

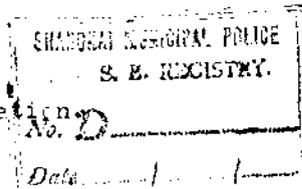
Public attention has been drawn to the activities of high Chinese officials who are attempting to save Yang Ven Tao and Yih Hai Sung after the exposure of the fact that the accused had planned the assassination in order to create political disturbances in Shanghai and are organizers of secret societies.

The Sanhu Association, which provides professional murderers, the Tung Yih Association, the Dong Zung Association, the Hung Zung Association (Yang Ven Tao is the leader of these three organizations), the Peisan Fellow Provincials Association and the Shanghai Cantonese Fellow Provincials Association have all been actively engaged in an endeavour to save the accused.

September 17, 1936.

Afternoon Translation

-2-



Wong Yah Chiao, Hwa Kuo Tse and Chang Yui Hsue are probably evidently the masters of the three accused. The Judges hearing the case are reported to have received threatening letters from the secret societies. The Municipal authorities are moving to suppress these lawless elements.

NIPPO

CHINESE AUTHORITIES ENFORCE EMERGENCY MARTIAL LAW

The Shanghai City Government has received information to the effect that, taking advantage of the situation created by the Chengtu and Pakhoi outrages, anti-Japanese elements are making arrangements to start rioting on September 18, the anniversary of the Lukden Incident. The City Government has issued a notification to the effect that emergency martial law will be enforced for 4 days from September 17 by order of the Woosung-Shanghai Defence Commissioner. During these four days meetings, demonstrations, strikes, and distribution of handbills are strictly prohibited because such activities are reliable to lead to a disturbance of the peace and order. Anybody who violates the order will be severely dealt with according to law.

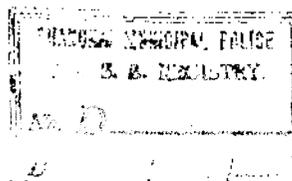
The Shanghai District Kuomintang used to hold meetings to commemorate the September 18 Incident, but this year it will only request the public to hoist the national flag at half mast. The Woosung-Shanghai Defence Commissioner's headquarters and the Bureau of Public Safety are paying close attention to the movements of important members of the Anti-Japanese Popular Front Party.

NICHI NICHI

LOCAL JAPANESE NAVAL AUTHORITIES GRAVELY CONCERNED OVER JUDGEMENT IN THE NAKAYAMA CASE

The appearance of four new suspects in the Nakayama Case caused an unexpected delay in the trial of the accused Yang Ven Tao and others. As a result of yesterday's hearing, the latest trickery resorted to by the Chinese Authorities has been exposed.

Local Japanese Naval Authorities have patiently endured the Nakayama Case and other incidents for the sake of peace and order in the Far East. They are carefully watching developments. In view of the fact that all these incidents, from the Nakayama Case to the Pakhoi incident, are due to the anti-Japanese policy of the Chinese, the Japanese Authorities will take drastic measures should the National Government show insincerity in the Nakayama Case. If judgment is not rendered at the next few hearings and if the Chinese Authorities attempt to drop the case by unnecessarily protracting the trial, the responsibility for the consequences of such tactics shall rest solely on the Chinese.



September 17, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

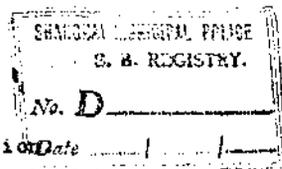
-3-

The 19th Route Army which is responsible for the Pakhoi affair is an anti-Japanese army under General Tsai Ting Kai. Its connection with the Nakayama case has been exposed. The policy adopted by the Nanking Government in directing the people to resist Japan resulted in an outbreak of acts of terrorism and this gave rise to the present tense and delicate situation between China and Japan. It may be said that the ill-advised policy of the Nanking Government in dealing with the Nakayama Case had brought about the Kayau Case, the Chengtu incident and the Pakhoi affair.

NICHINICHI

PRESIDENT OF JAPANESE RESIDENTS' CORPORATION  
POSTPONES DEPARTURE FOR JAPAN OWING TO SITUATION

It will be recalled that Mr. Amano, President of the Japanese Residents' Corporation, had arranged to leave Shanghai for Tokio on September 16 to call at the Foreign Office, etc, to discuss the Rehabilitation Funds, Educational Grants, selection of a successor to the former director of the local Japanese Commercial School, and other matters. As it is feared that developments in the situation might necessitate his presence in Shanghai, Mr. Amano has postponed his departure until such time when the situation shall have improved.



September 17, 1936.

Morning Translation Date \_\_\_\_\_

MAINICHI

THE NAKAYAMA CASE

The hearing of the Nakayama Case was held by Judge Hsiao at the First Special District Court at 2.30 p.m. September 16. The following persons were present: Procurator Tang, Staff Officer Ohsugi of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, Naval Resident Officer Okino, Municipal Advocate Paul Ru, Assistant Commissioner Uehara, several members of the Special Political Office of the S.M.P., Secretary Nakada of the Japanese Consulate, Mr. Tajima, officer in charge of the First Section of the Japanese Consular Police, Japanese lawyer Okamoto, the lawyers for the defence, several officers of the Woosung-Shanghai Defence Commissioners Headquarters, the Chief of the Third Section of the Bureau of Public Safety and staff members of the Feisan Fellow Provincials Association.

Municipal Advocate Paul Ru asked the Court to examine Yang Ven Tao, Yih Hai Sung and Tseu Shou Yong, the three accused in the Nakayama Case, because the examination of the four new suspects arrested by the Bureau of Public Safety has been completed.

Judge Hsiao requested Municipal Advocate Paul Ru not to publish in the newspapers the result of the hearing because it might affect the political situation.

The Judge then ordered Yih Hai Sung and Tseu Shou Yong to be taken to another room and only Yang Ven Tao was left in Court. Yang Ven Tao was dressed in a blue foreign suit. He was pale; his hair had been cut short. He frequently bit his lips.

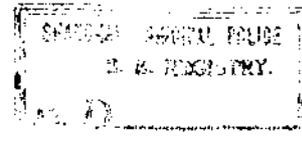
According to the evidence produced in Court, it has already been ascertained that he was an organizer of secret societies and that he had planned an assassination for the purpose of creating political disturbances in Shanghai. Yang Ven Tao denied everything except his connection with Hwa Kuo Tse, one of the important members of Wang Ah Chow's gang and that he was an advisor to the 55th Division of the Chinese regular army.

Picking out over ten names from the list of members of the Hung Zung Mutual Aid Association who had attended the conferences to discuss the murder of Nakayama and the names of the persons who are connected with Wang Ah Chow, the Judge asked Yang Ven Tao whether he knew them. The accused replied in the negative.

According to the documents seized at Yang Ven Tao's home by the S.M.P., it is clear that he is connected with General Chen Ling Chu, General Tsai Ting Kai and General Li Chi Shen, but Yang Ven Tao denied all this.

The Judge: Has it not been reported by the S.M.P. that it was Wang Ah Chow who ordered you to kill Nakayama?

Yang Ven Tao: I know nothing about it. If the allegation is true, I shall not complain even should I be executed.



September 17, 1936.

Morning Translation.

-2-

At this stage Chang Yui Hwa was brought into Court by order of the Judge for interrogation.

The Judge (indicating Yang Ven Tao with his finger): Chang Yui Hwa, do you know that man?

Chang: No.

Q: When did you come to Shanghai?

A: Just one day prior to the Sixth Plenary Session was held.

Q: Why did you come to Shanghai?

A: Because it was dangerous for me to stay in Nanking. I was arrested two weeks later. I have no connection with the Nakayama case. Please finish with my trial as quickly as possible.

At this stage, Tseu Kwei Sung was brought in for interrogation.

The Judge (indicating Yang Ven Tao with his finger): Tseu Kwei Sung, do you know this man?

Tseu: No.

The Judge: Have you ever stayed at the Haining Hotel?

Tseu: Never.

At this stage, Yih Hai Sung was brought into Court.

The Judge addressing Tseu Kwei Sung: Do you know this man (indicating Yih Hai Sung)?

Tseu: No.

Tseu Shou Yong was then brought into the Court.

The Judge addressing Tseu Kwei Sung: Do you know this man (indicating Tseu Shou Yong)?

Tseu: No.

Tseu Shou Yong also denied knowing Tseu Kwei Sung.

Chang Yui Hwa was then brought into Court.

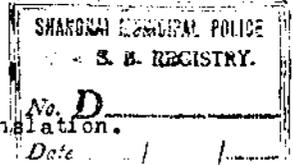
In reply to the Judge, Chang Yui Hwa stated that he did not know any of the three accused Yang Ven Tao, Yih Hai Sung, and Tseu Shou Yong. These three also denied knowing Chang Yui Hwa.

King Tao Chuen and Chen An Min were questioned by the Judge but they also stated that they did not know them.

At this stage, the Judge ordered Tseu Kwei Sung, Chen An Min, King Tao Chuen to stand behind Yang Ven Tao, Yih Hai Sung and Tseu Shou Yong. He then ordered that the four suspects arrested by the Bureau of Public Safety returned to the Bureau because they are not connected with the Nakayama case.

The Court adjourned at 3.30 p.m. after announcing that the case would be heard by Judge Chien after Yang Ven Tao's (? Yang Chen Chung's) finger prints had been examined by the Chenju Medico-legal Laboratory.

(to be continued)



September 17, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE NAKAYAMA AND KAYAU MURDER CASES : FOUR NEW SUSPECTS  
HANDED BACK TO PUBLIC SAFETY BUREAU

At noon yesterday, Judge Hsiao Sih Feng (蕭定芬) of the First Shanghai Special District Court held a further hearing of the case in which Yang Vung Tao (楊文道), Yih Hai Sung (葉海生) and Tseu Shou Yong (周社崇) are charged with the murder of Nakayama. The four new suspects named Tsu Kwei Sung (朱青生), Chen An Ming (陳安明), King Tao Chuen (金惠權) and Chang Sze Ming (張士民) alias Chang Ngoh Hwa (張五華) alias Chang Vee (張維) arrested by the Public Safety Bureau in connection with both the Nakayama and Kayau murder cases were also present.

Assistant Municipal Advocate Paul Ru made the following statement :- "The Police have declared that they will not prosecute Tsu Kwei Sung and the other three suspects handed over by the Public Safety Bureau. The four suspects are now in Court for confrontation with Yang Vung Tao and the others".

In reply to Judge Hsiao, Yang Vung Tao said:- "I do not know Wong Ya Chiao (王亞標) or Hwa Kuh Tse (華克之), or Li Foh Ts (李福之) or Li Foh Tsou (李福初). I have a friend named Chen Foh Tsou (陳福初), who is the manager of the Foh Min Sundry Goods Company (福明百貨公司) in Hongkong. Chen came to Shanghai between April and May last year. The expression 'whether or not the matter would be successful' contained in the letter sent to me by him, which was seized in my home, referred to commercial dealings; it had no political meaning".

Q:- Li Foh Tsou, Chen Foh Tsou and Li Foh Ts are the aliases of Hwa Kuh Tse. Do you know this?

A:- No.

Q:- What was your object in forming the Hung Zung (洪順), the Dong Nyi (同義) and the Dong Jen (同仁) Associations? Was any of these three associations connected with any labour union or party?

A:- My object in forming these associations was to unite the members; they had no connection with any party.

Q:- Did you send men to Hongkong in 1931?

A:- No. After the January 28 Incident, Shiang Chien Hai (向乾海) proceeded to New York, America, as a representative of the Hung Zung Association to solicit contributions for the free school of the Association.

Q:- According to the statement made by accused Wyng Te Min (王德民) in another case, the associations managed by you have branches in Kwangtung, Kwangsi and Amoy, and the murder of Nakayama was carried out on the orders of Wong Ya Chiao.

Yang Vung Tao flatly denied this. He declared that he was willing to face execution by shooting should the allegation be found to be true.

Chang Ngoh Hwa was then brought up and questioned. Both Yang Vung Tao and Chang Ngoh Hwa declared that they did not know each other.

Chang also denied knowing Li Foh Tsou or Foh Ts or Dah Fah (大發) or Tse Ya (志亞), and said:-

September 17, 1936.

Morning Translation.

"I left Nanking on November 1 last year for Shanghai and lived at No. 105 Carter Road. Hwa Kuh Tse returned to Nanking before my arrival. At that time they discussed plans to assassinate Waung Ching Wei, but I opposed it and suggested that a few shots be fired as a warning to Waung Ching Wei. Later I was arrested at the Meng Yuen Hotel (孟源酒店) in Shanghai."

When questioned by the Judge as to whether he gave a sum of \$100 to Chang Ts Lien (張子廉) of the San Sin Cotton Weaving Factory (三新) on August 7, 1934, Chang replied in the negative.

Tsu Kwei Sung was next interrogated. He stated that he did not know Yang Vung Tao. He denied any participation in the Nakayama and the Kayau murder cases.

The Judge asked him what kind of man Shih Feng Ding was?

He replied that Shih was a northern dialect speaking man of more than thirty years of age. He and Chen An King had seen Shih twice only.

When Yih Hai Seng and Tseu Shou Young were interrogated, they both declared that they did not know Tsu, while Tsu stated that he did not know them.

Asked as to whether the Hung Zung Association had sent any person to Hongkong in the 20th year of the Chinese Republic, Yih Hai Seng replied in the affirmative, and added that men were sent to Hongkong and other places to collect funds for the school.

Chang Ngho Hwa was then asked whether he knew Yih Hai Seng or Tseu Shou Young. Both sides denied knowing each other.

King Tao Chuen was then asked whether he knew Yih Hai Seng, Tseu Shou Young and Yang Vung Tao. Both sides declared that they did not know each other. King further stated that he was a worker in the Nagai Cotton Mill and that he knew nothing about the Nakayama case.

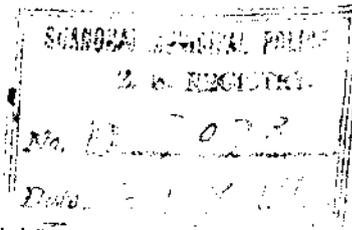
After referring to some documents, the Judge asked King Tao Chuen why he had made a statement to the Public Safety Bureau to the effect that the murder had been committed by Hwa Kuh Tse?

King denied having made such a statement. He said that he had knowledge of the Kayau case but he had no part in the murder.

Chen An Ming was then interrogated. He stated that he did not know Yang Vung Tao and the others.

As the case was very clear, Judge Hsiao ordered that Tsu Kwei Sung, King Tao Chuen, Chen An Ming and Chang Sze Ming be returned to the Public Safety Bureau for detention because the Police had filed no accusation against them. A date would be fixed for the further hearing of the case against Yang Vung Tao and others, after the finger prints of Yang Chien Chung (楊建忠) had been examined by the Chenju Medico-Legal Institute.

The Police then sent Tsu and the three others to the Public Safety Bureau with a certain document. Yang Vung Tao and two others were detained at the Police Station.



September 12, 1936.

Morning Translation.

NIPPO

FINDING OF TWO DEAD BODIES: IS IT A CASE OF A COMMUNIST MURDER?

A post-mortem examination of the two dead bodies of a man and woman found under the floor of the Hongkew Hospital, No. 290 Chaufoong Road, will be held at the Fearon Road Mortuary on the afternoon of September 11. The result of the inquest will to a certain extent solve the mystery. Detectives attached to ayside Police Station are endeavouring to locate the whereabouts of Liang Nyo Mei, who is reported to have left the premises accompanied by a man who is believed to be her lover.

Neighbourers, when questioned at the Station, have stated that a rumour is current to the effect that Liang and her lover are Communists. It is believed that Communists are responsible for the murder of these two persons. According to a statement made at the Station by one Wong, a maid-servant employed by Liang, telephone calls were received on September 8 and 9 respectively from Liang asking, "Anything happened?"

The Police Authorities are investigating the case with a belief that Liang is still alive.

NICHINICHI

EDITOR OF THE "TA KUNG PAO" PROSECUTED BY THE SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

In publishing a translation of an article appearing in the September 11 issue of the "Ta Kung Pao" concerning the prosecution of the editor of the newspaper by the Shanghai Municipal Police, the Nichi-Nichi states that attention is being paid to the judgement to be given by the Court on September 17 as it will constitute a precedent for future procedure.

MAINICHI

THE NAKAYAMA CASE: HEARING OF FOUR SUSPECTS: CONFESSION MADE BY FORCE: SUBTERFUGE OF BUREAU OF PUBLIC SAFETY EXPOSED

At 2.30 p.m. September 11 the second hearing of the four suspects in the Nakayama case, who were arrested by the Bureau of Public Safety, was held at the First Special District Court. The hearing was held in camera. Yesterday's hearing was watched with special interest as it would prove whether the confessions of the four accused had been obtained by torture at the hands of the Chinese authorities, who are afraid to expose the connection of the Nanking Government with Yang Ven Tao, Yih Hai Sung and Chou Tsu Yong, the three accused in the Nakayama case. The Court was amazed when it was announced that there was no evidence to substantiate a charge against the suspects as confessions had been obtained by the use of torture.

The Court adjourned at 5.10 p.m.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. S. REGISTRY.  
No. D \_\_\_\_\_  
Date. / /

September 12, 1936.

Morning Translation

-2-

yesterday and a further hearing was fixed at 9 a.m. to-day when King Tao Chuen will be examined.

Naval Resident Officer Okino, Assistant Commissioner Uehara of the Special Political Office of the S.M.P., Mr. Lieu, Assistant Municipal Advocate, Mr. Tanaka, Secretary and Inspector Okumura of the Japanese Consulate, Mr. Okamoto, lawyer, and a lawyer for the defence, attended the hearing. Three suspects named Chen An Min, Tsu Kwei Sung and Chang Yui Hwa were brought before the Court.

Assistant Municipal Advocate Lieu stated as follows:-

"The statements made by the four accused are different when compared with the statements made to the Bureau of Public Safety. According to an examination conducted by the Bureau of Public Safety, the suspects are involved in the Nakayama and Kayau cases and that they are planning to commit a similar offence. As a result of investigations made by the Special Political Office of the S.M.P. it has been ascertained that they are not concerned with the cases. The S.M.P. has made an investigation into the Nakayama case and found that the suspects are not connected with the Nakayama case. Mr. Lieu requested the Judge to return the suspects to the Bureau of Public Safety after examination. The Judge then examined Tsu, after Chen and Chang had been escorted out of the Court.

Tsu came to Shanghai in August, the 22 year of Republic of China and went back to his native place in January, in the 23 year of Republic of China. He came to Shanghai again in April, the 24 year of Republic of China. When questioned by the Judge whether he was acquainted with Chang Yui Hwa and Chen An Min, Tsu replied that he knew them by sight, as they lived in the same village. He further stated that on November 9, 1935 he had visited the Post Office in order to send money to his native village. In connection with this statement the S.M.P. has made an inquiry and found it to be true. Tsu also stated to the Court that he had been tortured and had been forced to place his thumb print on a document written by representatives of the Bureau of Public Safety. (To be continued)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. <u>D 2073</u>
Date <u>1 1 1</u>

September 1, 1936.

Morning Translation.

MAINICHI

THE NAKAYAMA CASE

On August 28 the Kashing Road Police arrested a Chinese for the attempted murder of a Chinese woman. Subsequent inquiries revealed that he was a member of a secret society conducted by Yang Ven Tao, one of the three accused in the Nakayama case, and that the Chinese woman was the wife of Chung Ping San, an important witness in the Nakayama case.

The secret society to which the prisoner belonged seems to be attempting to murder several witnesses in the case in an effort to save Yang Ven Tao. The examination of the prisoner may bring to light further facts regarding the Nakayama case.

The attitude of the Chinese Government and high officials is being watched closely because the former seems powerless to suppress anti-Japanese organizations, while the officials are supporting those secret societies which resort to terroristic action.

NIPPO

SUPPRESSION OF ANTI-JAPANESE MOSQUITO PAPERS  
DEI ANDED

China's anti-Japanese policy has been made clear by the Chengtu incident. Furthermore, it has been exposed by the action of the Chinese authorities in obstructing the dispatch of newspaper reports from Chengtu.

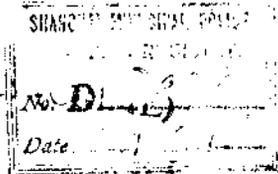
The "Shanghai Pao", a mosquito paper which has a wide circulation, published the following article:-

"It is to be hoped that a calm attitude will be adopted by the Japanese Government and the Japanese public. Japanese residents in China should make every effort to improve their business. Their excitement will only bring great loss to their business and create ill-feeling among Chinese. The Van Pao San incident and the massacre of Chinese in Korea five years ago resulted in great loss to innocent people. If they realize this they would not resort to violent action."

Another mosquito paper known as the "Holmes" published the following comment:-

"The Chengtu incident was not unexpected. It had a cause. It was a natural measure taken by the people who could not tolerate Japan's invasion any longer. However, the Nanking Government has issued a good neighbour order again to show its sincerity. For this reason, it is to be hoped that the Japanese Government will adopt a mild attitude so as to minimize the incident. The Chengtu incident is a great lesson to us, Chinese. China is now struggling for her existence. The Chinese people do not wish to become slaves. Resentment, anger and noise making are useless. Only by fighting can the humiliations received in the past be wiped off!"

The Chinese authorities have taken no action against publications containing such inflammatory expressions. Public opinion demands that the Chinese Government should take drastic action against papers publishing anti-Japanese articles.



August 6, 1936.

Morning Translation.

MAINICHI

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE

The 11th hearing of the Nakayama case was held at the Special District Court at 2 p.m. yesterday. The Court dealt with the motive of the crime and the political connections of the accused, as submitted to the Court by the S.M.P. and requested the Police to make arrangements so that the persons arrested for the attempted murder of Wang Ching Wei, who are now detained at Nanking, may identify, from photographs, the accused in the Nakayama case as members of the gang responsible for the attempted murder of Wang Ching Wei.

The accused in the Nakayama case, in their statements, declared that their aim was to create a disturbance of the peace and order in Shanghai if their plots to kill Chiang Kai Shek and Wang Ching Wei should fail. Yang Ven Tao, who has been denying everything, admitted that he was the President of the Dong Nyi Association and advisor to the 55th Army (Anti-Japanese army). This shows that the crime was one of political significance.

Yesterday the following officers and lawyers were present in Court:- Senior Staff Officer Oaugi of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, Resident Naval Officer Okino, Municipal Advocate Bryan, Assistant Municipal Advocates Ru and Li, Assistant Commissioner Nyebara, officers of the Special Political Office of the S.M.P., Secretary Tanaka of the Japanese Consulate, Tajima, officer in charge of the First Section of the Japanese Consular Police, Aoyagi, officer in charge of the Second Section of the Japanese Consular Police, Lawyer Okamoto and the lawyers for the defence, except Lawyer Kuh. Judges Siao and Chien were on the Bench with Procurators Tang and Chang in attendance.

In opening the proceedings, Assistant Municipal <sup>effect</sup> Advocate Ru said that the statement made by Yang Ven Tao to <sup>the</sup> ~~they~~ that Yang Kien Choong had implicated him in the Nakayama case was groundless as no evidence had been produced to support the statement. He said that the whereabouts of Yang Kien Choong was unknown. He would produce four important witnesses. He then handed in as an exhibit a copy of a Chinese newspaper of March 31 containing a report of the hearing of the Wang Ching Wei case which was found in the possession of one of the witnesses as well as the registration book of the Moon Palace Hotel.

One of the lawyers for the defence rose and stated that the S.M.P. should produce Yang Kien Choong.

The Judge then asked the lawyer for the address of Yang Kien Choong.

The lawyer replied that Yang Kien Choong was in Hangchow at the beginning of the hearing of this case but lately he was reported to be in Canton. The lawyer further stated that an investigation into the whereabouts of Yang Kien Choong should be made by the S.M.P. and not by the defence. To this the Judge paid no attention.

The Judge then ordered the Court Clerk to read out the report on the reconstruction of the crime made by Pu Chia'o Ying. At the close of the reading the three

August 6, 1936.

-2-

Morning Translation.

accused were asked to express their views on the report of the reconstruction. Two of the accused declared that they had nothing to say, but Yih Hai Sung stated that the Amah could have had no time to return to the scene to see the marine killed if she had run into her master's home as soon as she heard the pistol shot.

At this moment, one of the lawyers for the defence asked the Court to produce Yang Kien Choong in Court to prove the accused innocent, but the Judge did not take up the request. The Judge then ordered Yang Ven Tao to be taken to a separate room while he questioned the new witnesses. After finishing the examination of the witnesses, the Judge called Yang Ven Tao and questioned him.

- Q. What was your position in the Pei San Fellow Countrymen's Association?
- A. I was a member.
- Q. Do you know these two letters from the Association?  
(Two letters are shown to him.)
- A. These letters referred to estate matters in my native place.
- Q. How have the seven persons mentioned in the letter assisted you?
- A. As I was not familiar with conditions at my native place, these seven persons guided me in dealing with a trouble at my native place.
- Q. One letter mentions "only a few thousand dollars". What does it mean?
- A. Yang Ven Hsiang misappropriated more than \$100,000 at my native place, but "only few thousand dollars" was mentioned in the letter.
- Q. In what kind of political activities were you engaged?
- A. I have never been engaged in any kind of political activities, but in affairs of my native place.
- Q. What position did you hold in the 19th Route Army?
- A. I held no position and I was not engaged in any political affair.
- Q. Did you know any person in the 19th Route Army?
- A. Nobody.
- Q. How could you become an advisor to the 55th Army without being connected with any political affairs.
- A. The appointment was made by the 55th Army.
- Q. Who was the commander of the 55th Army?
- A. I do not know.
- Q. And you were appointed advisor without knowing the name of the Commander?
- A. I did not know anything about the appointment because my friend recommended me to the Army.
- Q. Do you know where the 55th Army was stationed?
- A. Formerly it was at Paotow in Suiyuan, but I do not know where it is at present.
- Q. How did you communicate with the 55th Army?
- A. I never communicated with the army because the Commander of the army has been changed.
- Q. When was the Commander of the army changed?
- A. One or two months after my appointment.
- Q. In what year?
- A. It was probably in June, the 22nd Year of the Republic.

August 6, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Q. What did you do at Amoy?

A. Nothing.

At this stage, the Judge ordered Yih Hai Sung to be removed to a separate room, and after this had been done he continued questioning Yang Ven Tao.

Q. Do you know Chang Yue Hwa?

A. No, I do not know him.

Q. Do you know Lee Foo Tze?

A. No.

Q. You must know Lee Foo Tze because he is a member of the Dong Nyi Association.

A. There is no such person in the Dong Nyi Association. It must be the United Fellow Countrymen's Associations.

Q. Is Lee Ven Chi a member of the Dong Nyi Association?

A. No, he is not.

Q. What about Kao Ting?

A. There is no such person in the Fellow Countrymen's Association or the Dong Nyi Association.

Q. Do you know Chun Loh Ih?

A. No.

Q. Is Chun Loh Ih not a member of the Dong Zung Association?

A. No.

Q. Are Feng Zung, Feng Nyi Wei and Feng Zung Ngoo members of the Dong Zung Association?

A. No.

Q. Yih Hai Sung has stated that you became a leader when you, Yih Hai Sung, Feng Zung, Feng Nyi Wei had a meal together. Is this true?

A. Yih Hai Sung's statement about my leadership is unreliable.

Q. It is said that you, Lee Foo Tze, Yih Hai Sung, Chu Ven Ying and Kuo Hung had held conferences and organized an Iron and Blood Association. What happened afterwards?

A. It is untrue. I never tried to organize any association with Kuo Hung because his views do not agree with mine.

Q. Did you hold a second conference on September 13 to plan the murder of a Japanese marine?

A. We have nothing to do with Japan, so there was no need for us to do such a thing.

Q. Did you decide to murder a Japanese marine that night?

A. No, we did not.

Q. Have you ever organized a big body to assassinate high officials?

A. No.

Q. Are you the leader of the Assassination Corps?

A. No.

Q. When did you return to Shanghai?

A. In November, 25th Year of the Republic.

Q. You made three important plans:- (1) to murder General Chiang Kai Shek, (2) to attack Wang Ching Wei and (3) to create disorder. Do you know anything about these matters?

A. No, I know nothing about them.

Q. When was the Dong Zung Association organized?

A. In March, 24th Year of the Republic.

Q. For what object was the organization formed?

A. The organization was formed for the purpose of relief work.

Q. Was the organization registered?

A. Yes.

4  
August 6, 1936.

Morning Translation.

- Q. When was the Dong Nyi Association formed?  
A. The preparations for the formation of the Dong Nyi Association were started in March in the 24th Year of the Republic, and the preparatory work is still going on.
- Q. What measures were used to secure members?  
A. Drives for membership started from the preparatory period to the formation of the Association.
- Q. Why did you organize the Dong Nyi Association besides the Dong Zung Association?  
A. Because the opinion of some members of the Dong Zung Association did not agree.
- Q. When were the preparations for the formation of the Dong Zung Association started?  
A. The preparations were started prior to my return to Shanghai.
- Q. When was that?  
A. It was about July or August in the 23rd Year of the Republic.
- Q. When was the Dong Nyi Association reorganized?  
A. In February or March this year.
- Q. Why was it dissolved?  
A. For financial reasons.
- Q. Has the Dong Zung Association three offices at different places?  
A. Yes, but the office from Sung Shing Fong, Range Road, was removed to Tien Foh Lee, Range Road, and after two or three months it was again removed to Young Chi Lee because the office in Tien Foh Lee was too large.
- Q. Do you know that a room in the Moon Palace Hotel was engaged in the name of Hsia Chun Ki?  
A. No.
- Q. Did you know that Room No. 9 in the Moon Palace was engaged?  
A. I do not know the name Hsia Chun Ki nor the name of the Moon Palace Hotel.

(To be continued)

July 31, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

NICHI-NICHI

THROWING OF STONES AT JAPANESE

Yesterday a Japanese lady named Suwa Tamura, age 34, residing at No. 8 Tsa' Ching Fong, Dixwell Road, appeared at the Japanese Consular Police office and reported that she had been assaulted by a Chinese at the corner of Woosung Road and Haining Road near the Japanese Hankow Bank at about 11 a.m. July 28. The Consular Police reported the matter to the Hongkew Police and requested them to suppress this stone throwing.

MAINICHI

THE NAKAYAMA CASE

Acting on instructions of the Nanking Government the Presidents of the First Special District Court, the Second Special District Court and the Kiangsu High Court held a secret conference some time before July 17 and decided that the hearing of Nakayama case on that date be adjourned to July 31.

On July 17 the Court suddenly announced an adjournment of the hearing on the pretext that a further examination of a witness was necessary. The hearing of July 31 was cancelled at a secret hearing held the other day. The Court is considering further continuous adjournments of the case under the pretext of examining witnesses. For this reason, Japanese residents have become highly indignant and are demanding an early decision. The S.H.C. has already opened negotiations with the Court for a speedy judgement. The Japanese naval authorities are determined to bring this about also.

CHINESE POLICEMEN IN PEIPING ASSAULT JAPANESE STUDENT

A Taide telegram from Peiping reports that on the morning of July 30 Mr. Okumura, a third Class Secretary of the Japanese Embassy, called on the Foreign Affairs Committee of the Charhar-Hopei Political Council and lodged a protest against the assault on a Japanese student named Ando, age 19, by a number of Chinese policemen in Peiping on the evening of July 28 and demanded an apology, the payment of compensation to the boy, the punishment of the persons responsible and a guarantee that such incidents will not occur again.

Assault of a Japanese by 29th Army soldiers

A Taide telegram from Peiping reports that in spite of the pledge given by the Chinese authorities when settling the Fengtai incident that there would be no recurrence of assaults on Japanese by Chinese

July 31, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

SHANGHAI POLICE  
SECRETARY.  
No. D 2073

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

ALLEGATIONS AGAINST FRENCH POLICE OFFICERS.

At 4 p.m. yesterday, the Executive Committee of the Shanghai Second Special District Citizens Federation held a meeting at its office in Rue Auguste Boppe. Huang Shiang Koh (黃香谷) presided.

The following resolutions were discussed and passed :-

(1) A report has been received from Chu Tseu Sz (朱周氏) stating that her niece, Wong Ai Dee (王愛弟), has been tortured and injured by detectives of the French Police.

Resolved: That letters be sent to the French Consul-General and the Chief of the French Police drawing their attention to the complaint.

(2) The 4th Branch Office requests the Federation to continue the protest with the authorities of the French Concession over the unreasonable shooting of a Chinese resident by Chinese detective Sung Chi Van (孫啟萬) of the French Police.

Resolved: That the matter be dealt with as requested.

(3) The 8th Branch Office transmits a report made by Tsang Sao Ching (張少卿) and Koo Vung Ming (顧文明), stall-keepers at the market on Rue Remi, stating that they have been defrauded over a matter of licences by Chinese detective Lee Young Khaung (李永康) of the French Police, and requesting that the detective be severely dealt with according to law and that the money extorted be refunded to them.

Resolved: That letters be sent to the French Consul-General and the Chief of the French Police.

Sin Wan Pao :-

A COMPARISON OF MACADAMIZED ROADS.

Most of the roads in the Foreign Settlements of Shanghai are macadamized because such roads are clean and present a fine appearance and can be easily repaired. However, in a hot summer, the tar begins to melt causing much inconvenience to pedestrians.

Strange to relate, macadamized roads in the Civic Centre at Kiangwan are never affected in this way. According to the Stores Department of the Bureau of Public Works, the tar used is subjected to various processes and is afterwards cooled before it is applied to the surface of a road. That is why the roads in the Civic Centre have not been affected by the recent heat.

"Iron News" (鐵報) :-

THE NAKAYAMA CASE.

The Court is exercising special care in the trial of the case against the three men charged with the murder of Nakayama. It has already conducted three reconstructions of the crime. People are saying that if the deceased had been any other but a Japanese subject, much trouble could have been avoided.

We hope that in future the Court will hear other cases in the same careful manner.

SHANGHAI DISTRICT COURT  
S. B. DISTRICT  
No. D  
Date

August 1, 1936.

Morning Translation.

NIPPO

THE NAKAYAMA CASE

In connection with the Nakayama case, the Special District Court yesterday afternoon issued a notice to the effect that the hearing of the case would be resumed at 2 p.m. August 5.

On August 5 the Japanese authorities will wait to see whether the Court will fix the date when judgement will be delivered and in case no announcement is made they are determined to take a certain course of action.

The Nippo publishes the following leading article:-

Yesterday the Court announced that the next hearing of the Nakayama case would be held on August 5. It is to be hoped that at that hearing the Court will fix the date for the delivery of judgement.

The Court has examined all the witnesses and exhibits relating to the case and there is nothing left for further examination. For this reason, it is only natural for the Japanese authorities to take definite action should the Court again adjourn the hearing.

NICHI-NICHI

In November, 1933 acting on instructions from General Chen Ming Chu and General Tsai Ting Kai, the accused Yih Hai Sung and Yang Ven Tao planned disturbances to the rear of the Nanking Government army during the revolutionary movement in Fukien. Yang Ven Tao and Yih Hai Sung established secret organs at Nanking, Wenchow, Hangchow and Hsiangchow to assassinate high officials of the Nanking Government, to destroy the positions of the Central Government forces and to wreck the lines of the Nanking-Shanghai Railway and the Shanghai-Hangchow Railway, but their plans failed because the revolutionary movement ended within two months.

At 11 p.m. January 3, 1934 Yih Hai Sung together with several members of his gang was arrested by the Shanghai-Woosung Defence Commissioner at the Moon Palace Hotel, North Szechuen Road, for holding a secret meeting. Upon learning of this, Yang Ven Tao, who was in Hongkong at that time, made every effort to influence the Shanghai City Government and the Nanking Government through members of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association to release Yih Hai Sung. His efforts succeeded. After being saved from execution by Yang Ven Tao, Yih Hai Sung proceeded to Hongkong in July, 1934, where he was received by Wang Ah Chao, the principal in the attempted murder of Wang Ching Wei, and joined the anti-Nanking Party. In October, 1934 Yih Hai Sung returned to Shanghai and an Iron and Blood National Salvation Association was organized by the

August 1, 1936.

Morning Translation.

-2-

members of the Dong Nyi Association. He attended the inauguration of the new association at which Yang Ven Tao, Chu Hsia Ying, Li Nung, Li Ying Chin, Kuo Hung Li and Foo Tz were also present. The aim of the Association was the assassination of two high Japanese naval officials. Cutting a finger in the presence of all those present as proof of his loyalty to the Association, Yih Hai Sung attended a conference to consider plans of assassination. In September, 1935 Yih Hai Sung went to Tsingtao to find a job, but returned to Shanghai as he could not find work. He occupied house No. 13 in San Sin Lee, Jukong Road, near the Moon Palace Hotel and resided there with his sweetheart named Chen Kwi Tseng. After the Nakayama incident, he removed his sweetheart to a certain place in the French Concession. On Nov. 30, Yih went to Tsingtao at the invitation of the Hollywood Cabaret there. On December 14, Yih Hai Sung returned to Shanghai in order to engage dancing partners for the Vienna Dance Hall of which he was the proprietor. Ostensibly Yih Hai Sung was the manager but in reality he had bought the hall for \$1,500 after the murder of Nakayama and made his sweetheart as the owner of the hall. Yih Hai Sung spent more than \$700 after his return to Shanghai. He was in possession of several bank deposit books for various amounts totalling over \$600. One month prior to the Nakayama murder he was destitute. How did he come into possession of such a large amount of money in such a short period of time? It is clear that Yih Hai Sung had been paid \$600 by General Chen Ming Chu to kill high Japanese naval officials and that after the Nakayama murder he was paid a further sum of \$10,000.

August 1, 1936.

Morning translation.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers:-

NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE TO BE RESUMED AUGUST 5

It is learned that in order to expedite the hearing of the Nakayama murder case, the First Shanghai Special District Court has decided to resume the hearing at 2 p.m. August 5.

Approached by our reporter, Tang Wei Chuin (唐偉綸), one of the lawyers for the defence, made the following statement:- "Article 108 of the Code of Criminal Procedure stipulates: 'Detention of an accused may not exceed three months during trial; however, if it is necessary to extend the period of detention, the Court may do so by a ruling, prior to the expiration of the period. Each extension of the period of detention must not exceed two months'. Therefore, the Court has now extend the period of detention of the three accused. The next hearing will be on August 5.

"On July 31, a certain evening newspaper reported that as the Court had decided to hear the case again, the report of an extension of the period of detention of the accused for two months could not be believed. This is due to a misunderstanding of the law. Up to the present, I have not yet received a notice from the Court regarding the next hearing of the case."

August 2, 1936.

Morning Translation.

MAINICHI

KUOMINTANG PROTECTS SECRET ORGANIZATIONS

The activities of the various secret organizations on behalf of Yang Ven Tao and Yih Hai Sung, two of the accused in the Nakayama case, have already been exposed. Great interest is being attached to the hearing of the Nakayama case on August 5. The Central Kuomintang and the District Kuomintang are reported to be giving indirect protection to a secret organization known as "Hung Shing" whose object is to plan assassinations and anti-Japanese movements. Not long ago the District Kuomintang directed an anti-Japanese play. Li Dah Chao and William Gockson, members of the City Government, are reported to have attended a conference held by representatives of various secret societies to consider ways and means to save the accused in the Nakayama case. Sino-Japanese rapprochement never can be realized so long as the District Kuomintang is giving indirect protection to such secret organizations whose aim is to carry out assassinations and anti-Japanese activities.

THE KAYAU CASE

Three weeks have elapsed since the murder of Kayau on Chi Mei Road and no arrests have yet been effected by the Chinese Police. Most of the reward posters that had been put up on walls by the Chinese authorities have been torn off. The Chinese police have not found a single clue.

Mr. Liang, officer in charge of the North Railway Station Branch of the Bureau of Public Safety, is said to be considering his resignation.

The Chinese authorities have not conducted any investigation into the various secret organizations and have paid no heed to the secret information secured in connection with the Nakayama case. The Chinese authorities do not seem to be sincerely investigating the Kayau case.

NIPPO

ANTI-JAPANESE BOYCOTT MOVEMENT OF CHINESE MIDDLE SCHOOL STUDENTS

It is reported that the students of 16 Chinese middle schools in Shanghai have organized a National Products Encouragement Association to carry out an anti-Japanese boycott movement for 10 days as from July 30.

Five groups of students are to carry out propaganda on Nanking Road; six groups will operate in the Eastern District and Wayside district; five groups will visit the Old West Gate district.

August 5, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

MAINICHI

THE NAKAYAMA CASE

The Mainichi publishes the following leading article:-

The 11th hearing of the Nakayama case will be held to-day. The S.M.P. have submitted very detailed evidence.

Yih Hai Sung at one time admitted the crime but later ~~denied~~ denied it. Yang Ven Tao denied any connection with the crime. It is natural for an accused to deny a crime even in the face of so much material evidence. The crime had been planned by a secret society.

Should a Judge handle a case like this by simply relying upon the declaration of the accused, he would be abusing his authority. It is generally known that members of a secret society will never confess a crime committed by the society and no Court has the power to make the accused confess. In such cases, the Court has to rely upon the evidence only. We wish to bring this point to the attention of the Court. The lawyers for the defence are maintaining that Yang Ven Tao is an upright man and that Yih Hai Sung is as timid as a girl. But no person has appeared in Court to prove this; instead, all the friends of Yang Ven Tao ran away soon after his arrest. One of the lawyers for the defence at one time stated in Court <sup>that</sup> a man named Yang Kien Choong had framed Yang Ven Tao, but Yang Kien Choong was never produced in Court. Furthermore, the lawyers for the defence have produced no evidence to support this.

The hearing to be held to-day will fix the date for final judgement as the Court has examined the evidence produced by the prosecution and the lawyers for the defence have produced no evidence for examination.

NIPPO

THE ANTI-JAPANESE BOYCOTT ACTIVITIES OF THE CHINESE CUSTOMS

Of late, the Shanghai Customs has adopted anti-Japanese boycott measures by oppressing the importation of Japanese goods. About a week ago, the Customs adopted oppressive measures against even British, American and other foreign traders dealing in Japanese goods by discriminatory treatment against them. The action gave rise to much dissatisfaction among foreign traders and as a result the International Chamber of Commerce in Shanghai will lodge a protest with the Customs. The following firms are reported to be affected by the policy of the Customs:- Zais, Steinman & Co, Shiroro Brothers & Co., Fragen & Co., Reuter, Brochelmann & Co. Moler Grenail & Co., Dunlop Rubber Co., Imperial Chemical Industries, Harvie, Cooke & Co., Andersen, Meyer Co. and Tenton Chemical Factory.

Besides the European firms, many Japanese merchants have also suffered. The following

August 8, 1936.

Morning Translation.

NIPPO :

MERITORIOUS WORK OF SPECIAL POLITICAL OFFICE,  
S.M.P., IN NAKAYAMA CASE.

The Nakayama case, at one time, seem fated to be placed in the list of unsolved crimes, but thanks to the fine work performed by the Special Political Office of the S.M.P. it is now about to be cleared up.

The Special Political Office courageously tackled the Red Pang (a clique which had never been attacked before) and effected the arrest of Yang Ven Tao and Yih Hai Sung. The Nakayama case is the biggest case that has been handled by the Shanghai Municipal Police. The success of the Special Political Office has enhanced the reputation of the Shanghai Municipal Police.

The Special Political Office was established by the S.M.P. on November 15, 1935, immediately after the Nakayama case, for the sole purpose of conducting the investigation into the case and to deal with anti-Japanese activities. After six months of hard work, the Office effected the arrest of Yang Ven Tao and Yih Hai Sung, two of the accused in the Nakayama case.

When the Office was established, Mr. Robertson, Assistant Commissioner of Police, was in charge, but when Mr. Robertson was appointed Officer-in-charge of the Special Branch of the S.M.P., Mr. Uyehara, another Assistant Commissioner of Police, took over the Special Political Office.

The Office has the following staff: Mr. Uyehara, Assistant Commissioner of Police, Detective Inspector Nakamura, Detective Sub-Inspector Umemoto, Detective Sergeants Iguchi and Hasuo, Detective Constable Tanaka and Clerical Assistant Kawashima. The Office is given the special privilege of securing the service of foreign or Chinese constables whenever it is required.

The Special Political Office has performed meritorious work with its well disciplined staff.

Inspector Nakamura and Detective Tanaka arrested Yih Hai Sung at the Vienna Dance Hall at Tsingtao. The report of the difficulties they encountered in effecting Yih Hai Sung's arrest is still fresh in our memory.

Detective Sergeant Hasuo and Detective Osano worked three days and nights continuously without rest to bring about the arrest of Yang Ven Tao, a man who has 4,000 followers.

Clerical Assistant Kawashima, with his excellent knowledge of English, translated 400 pages of Japanese documents into English in one evening, April 8.

Detective Sergeant Iguchi is now on sick leave owing to his hard work in the Nakayama case. Such hard work can be done by Japanese only.

August 8, 1936.

Morning Translation.

- 2 -

On April 9 the investigation into the case <sup>was</sup> completed and a report was submitted to Major Gerrard, Commissioner of Police. The Commissioner was pleasantly surprised at the rapid work achieved by the officers.

The meritorious work of the Special Political Office will make the public have a better appreciation of the S.M.P.

Yang Ven Tao and Yih Hai Sung are members of the Red Pang. Even the Chinese Police have never tackled the Red Pang, but the Special Political Office, which is organized with a Japanese staff, attacked it and arrested the ringleaders. The Special Political Office also deals with anti-Japanese activities and the Kayau case. It has also examined the members of the Iron and Blood Corps who were arrested the other day.

August 20, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE

Three men named Yang Vung Tao (楊文通), Yih Hai Sung (叶海生) and Tseu Shou Yong (周士荣) are being charged in connection with the murder of the Japanese marine Nakayama.

In the course of their investigations, the Police found in the home of Yang Vung Tao a book with an excavated hole in the centre for the keeping of a pistol. Yang Vung Tao acknowledged that the book belonged to him, but later he alleged that one Yang Chien Chung (楊建中), a man of the same clan, had planted the book in his home in order to implicate him.

Thus, Yang Chien Chung became a very important witness in the case. The Court therefore instructed the Municipal Police to locate Yang Chien Chung. As Yang had already left Shanghai, there was no means to show whether the allegation made by Yang Vung Tao was true or otherwise.

On August 18, Yang Chien Chung surrendered himself to the Police declaring that he was willing to confront Yang Vung Tao in Court.

At 2 p.m. yesterday, Judge Siao Sih Feng of the 1st Shanghai Special District Court held a further hearing of the case. Officers of the Japanese Landing Force were present. Tang Van Jin (唐文进) and Kuo Chi Ming (郭志明), the lawyers defending Yang Vung Tao, were in attendance. Only Yang Vung Tao was brought into Court because the Court desired to investigate the question of the book only.

Opening the proceedings, Assistant Municipal Advocate Paul Ru said :- "During the first two hearings of the case, the accused Yang Vung Tao acknowledged that the book which had an excavated hole in the centre for keeping the pistol used in killing the Japanese marine and which was seized in his home, was his property. The hole in the book was actually used for the keeping of the pistol. When the Municipal Police gave evidence, after an investigation, that the pistol concealed in the book was the one used in the murder of the Japanese marine, Yang changed his statement at the third hearing of the case and stated that the book which was seized by the Police at his home had been placed there by one Yang Chien Chung who did it to implicate him in the case. This statement remained unchecked until recently. Fortunately, on August 18 Yang Chien Chung surrendered himself to the Police. He stated that although his surname was the same as that of Yang Vung Tao, they were not of the same clan. (?) He added that as he did not know Yang Vung Tao's address, he could not have gone to his home to plant the evidence in order to implicate him. After the arrest of Yang Vung Tao, Yang Chien Chung was threatened several times, and in order to avoid danger, he left Shanghai. He says that he has surrendered himself so that the truth might be known. Yang Chien Chung is now in Court and the Court is requested to interrogate him".

August 20, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Witness Yang Chien Chung was then interrogated. In reply to the Court, he said: "I am 53 years of age and am at present living at House No. 377 Hung An Li alleyway off Range Road. I was related to the family of Yang Vung Tao and I belong to the Yang clan in Peishan (北山). As we are members of the Peishan Fellow Provincials Association we are therefore known to each other. I call him uncle. We have not met since our last interview in August last year at the Dong Zung Association which was formed by Yang Vung Tao. If I have actually been to his home, the members of his family would surely recognize me. They can be summoned here to identify me."

The Court here showed him the book used for concealing the pistol which was discovered at the home of Yang Vung Tao.

After making an examination of the book, the witness said: "I have never seen this book before, nor have I ever told Yang Vung Tao how to excavate a hole in the book for the purpose of concealing a pistol. As I have a fortune of several tens of thousands of dollars, there is no need for me to seek loans from Yang Vung Tao."

Questioned by the Court, the accused, Yang Vung Tao said: "In October of the 22nd Year of the Chinese Republic (1933) when I was in a godown of Butterfield & Swire, Yang Chien Chung called on me. As I had no safe place in which to conceal my pistol, he told me how to excavate a hole in a book, saying that it was the safest way to conceal anything inside a book. At that time, he wore a Chinese dress and a felt hat and not in foreign clothing as he is dressed to-day. As he and I are related as uncle and nephew, how could I be so unfeeling as to bring a false accusation against him?"

In reply to further questions put by the Court, the witness, Yang Chien Chung, said: "I am acquainted with doctor Zung Wei Ming (郑惠民). On April 28 (? year), Zung came to the Peishan Fellow Provincials Association. Noticing the name of Yang Vung Tao in a list of the names of members, he asked me whether I knew Yang Vung Tao's address, and added that the Police were seeking for him. In the midst of our conversation, another member of the Association named Yang Kwei Mei (杨桂明) wrote down the address of Yang Vung Tao on a cigarette picture and handed it to Zung. Later, doctor Zung called on me and told me that he had located the address but was informed that Yang Vung Tao did not reside at that place. I, therefore, took Zung to the home of Yang Kwei Mei so that they might make further enquiries to locate the whereabouts of Yang Vung Tao. The doctor did not promise to give me some reward should Yang Vung Tao be located, nor did he give me the reason why the Police were seeking for him. Later, Yang Vung Tao was arrested, but I only learnt of it through newspaper reports. By this time, I found myself in a more delicate position. For this reason, I left for Kwangtung to seek shelter there for the time being. Later, I returned to Shanghai and made trips to Nanking, Hangchow and various other places. It then occurred to me that unless the allegations against are satisfactorily cleared up, they would not only affect my reputation but would seriously interfere with my search for employment. That is why I surrendered myself."

4

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
WASHINGTON, D. C.  
Date: \_\_\_\_\_

August 20, 1936.

Morning Translation.

In reply to the Court, The accused Yang Vung Tao said: "Yang Chien Chung once told Yang Kwei Mei that the Police were anxious to locate me and asked Yang Kwei Mei to give me a tip so that I could make an early escape."

The witness Yang Chien Chung, however, flatly denied this allegation made by Yang Vung Tao.

At this stage, the Court rose.

Accused Yang Vung Tao<sup>was</sup> returned to the Police Station for detention.

The Finger Print Office of the Police was ordered to take the finger prints of Yang Chien Chung.

August 20, 1936.

Morning Translation.

MAI ICHI

THE NAKAYAMA CASE

At 2.30 p.m. yesterday the 12th hearing of the Nakayama case was held at the First Special District Court. A heavy guard was in attendance. Judge Hsiao presided in the absence of Chief Judge Chien and Procurator Chang. Amongst those present were Navy Resident Officer Okino, Municipal Police Advocate Paul Ru, Assistant Police Commissioner Uyehara with the entire staff of the Special Political Office of the S.M.P., Secretary Tanaka of the local Japanese Consulate-General, and Mr. Okamoto, Japanese lawyer, and the Chinese lawyers for the defence. Only Yang Ven Tao, one of the three accused, was brought into Court.

Mr. Paul Ru, Municipal Advocate, asked the Court to examine a new witness named Yang Chien Chung. Yang Ven Tao, one of the three accused, had alleged that Yang Chien Chung had planted in his house the book used to conceal a pistol in order to implicate him in the Nakayama murder case. Yang Chien Chung had now voluntarily surrendered himself to the S.M.P. to clear up an allegation printed by the newspapers that he (Yang Chien Chung) was involved in the Nakayama case. In May, Yang Chien Chung went to Canton to find work. At one time a Chinese doctor named Chen asked Yang Chien Chung for the address of Yang Ven Tao but the address that Yang Chien Chung gave the doctor was wrong. This proved that Yang Chien Chung did not know Yang Ven Tao's address.

The Judge here asked Yang Chien Chung whether he knew Yang Ven Tao.

Yang Chien Chung replied that he had not seen Yang Ven Tao for the past 7 or 8 years and that he did not know Yang Ven Tao was living in Shanghai.

The Judge (showing a book to the witness): Do you recognize this book?

Witness: Absolutely no.

Q. Have you ever borrowed money from Yang Ven Tao?

A. I am the owner of property valued at about \$100,000, therefore, there is no need for me to borrow money from others.

Q. Have you ever visited Yang Ven Tao's home?

A. No.

Q. How did you come to know Dr. Chen?

A. Because Dr. Chen once examined my wife when she was sick.

Q. What did Dr. Chen say to you when he asked you about Yang Ven Tao's address?

A. Dr. Chen made no mention of Yang Ven Tao being implicated in the Nakayama case.

Q. Yang Ven Tao has stated that it was you who showed him how to conceal a pistol in a book.

A. It is untrue.

Asked by the Judge why he went to Canton, the witness replied that he went there to seek a job from one Liu Ki Voong and produced a letter of introduction in that connection. He further stated that he had visited Hangchow, Nanking, Hankow and Tientsin because he had heard that some one would attempt to kill him.

August 20, 1936.

Morning Translation.

-2-

The Judge then asked the witness why he had come back to Shanghai.

The witness replied that he had come to clear up his position because he had read newspaper reports to the effect that he was involved in the Nakayama case.

(Yang Chien Chung's statement has thus disproved Yang Ven Tao's statement and his alibi. Neither Yang Ven Tao nor the lawyers for the defence had anything to say about the statement made by the witness.)

The Judge here questioned the accused Yang Ven Tao.

Q. You have stated that Yang Chien Chung had visited your home. Was he seen by anybody when he visited your home?

have

A. My children must/probably seen him.

Q. Is this true?

To this question the accused Yang Ven Tao could not give a definite reply and he simply repeated the statement made at the last hearing. Yang Ven Tao said that on April 17 when on his way home he found that some one was following him. He thought that the man was either Yang Chien Chung or his agent and he feared that he might be killed by him.

At this juncture, the Municipal Advocate stated that it was true that some was shadowing Yang Ven Tao but it was not Yang Chien Chung, it was a Municipal detective.

The lawyer for the defence then demanded that Yang Chien Chung prove his statements, but the Judge ordered the lawyer to remain seated.

Yang Ven Tao went on to say that it was strange that Yang Chien Chung should have made his escape while he ( Yang Ven Tao) did not attempt to escape.

The Judge closed the hearing at 3.30 p.m. after asking the S.M.P. to take the finger prints of Yang Chien Chung.

Chenju Medico-Legal Laboratory works very slowly

At the last hearing the Court adjourned sine die on the ground that the finger prints and the Chinese newspaper of March 31 containing a report of the hearing of the Wang Ching Wei case must be examined by the Chenju Medico-Legal Laboratory, while the photographs of the three accused have to be submitted for identification by the accused in the Wang Ching Wei case at Nanking.

At yesterday's hearing, the Court again adjourned the hearing and asked the Police to take the finger prints of Yang Chien Chung.

The attitude of the Court is very suspicious because it is attempting to identify Yang Chien Chung's finger prints with those in the book although the book has been handled by a large number of officers concerned in the case and other persons. The Chenju Medico-Legal Laboratory works very slowly.

August 21, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

NIPPO

THE NAKAYAMA CASE

The Nippo publishes the following comment:-

Already 12 hearings have been held of the Nakayama case since May 1, 1936. The Court is simply attempting to prolong the case. The Court is not sincerely dealing with the case because despite the indisputable evidence brought against the accused it is still trying to find pretexts to prolong the case.

The 12th hearing was attended by only two of the lawyers for the defence. It is interesting to note that lawyer Kuh, who is defending Yang Ven Tao, did not put in an appearance at the 11th hearing. This lawyer was a member of the Peisan Fellow Countrymen's Association at the time when Yang Ven Tao was arrested and he was actively engaged in the movement to support Yang Ven Tao and during the hearings he made many statements in favour of Yang Ven Tao. Lawyer Kuh went to Canton as soon as Customs Superintendent Tang Hai En went to Canton as Salt Commissioner at Canton. At one of the hearings one of the lawyers for the defence left Court after making a statement to the effect that a Chinese Court should not deal with a case against the interests of Chinese citizens.

The unscientific method adopted by the Special District Court in dealing with the Nakayama case has been made clear during the hearings. At the 12th hearing the Court asked the S.M.P. to take the finger prints of Yang Chien Chung, who is a witness and not an accused. Questioned as to the purpose of the prints being taken, the Court stated that they could be compared with the prints found in the book which had concealed the pistol used in the crime. The book in question was seized on April 19. Since then it has been handled by the Municipal identification department, the Chenju Medico-Legal Laboratory and the Court. Even the identification of Yang Ven Tao's finger prints was already found to be difficult. If the Court continue to act in this childish manner we cannot tell when the case will be settled. If the Chinese people desire to be treated on a basis of equality with civilized nations and wish to abolish extraterritoriality they should behave like people of a civilized nation.

The witness Yang Chien Chung, whose presence in Court had been strongly demanded by the lawyers for the defence, gave his evidence, but the lawyers for the defence stated that his statement was unreliable although they had believed that Yang Chien Chung would prove Yang Ven Tao's innocence.

The hearing should have ended a long time ago, but the defence demanded the attendance of an amah and of Yang Chien Chung. Now both these witnesses have been produced by the S.M.P. The Court will be simply irritating the feelings of Japanese should it continue this attitude.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
COMMUNICATIONS SECTION  
AUG 21 1936

August 21, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

-2-

MAINICHI

Yesterday the S.M.P. sent the finger prints of Yang Chien Chung to the Special District Court and requested the Court to hold the next hearing of the Nakayama case as soon as possible. It is expected that the next hearing will take place some time next week.

GENERAL MEETING OF "HUNG MEN" (FEDERATION OF SECRET SOCIETIES)

While the hearing of the Nakayama case is taking place, the "Hayau case" occurred and this was followed by the arrival of a number of professional assassins in Shanghai.

A general meeting of the "Hung Men", Federation of Secret Societies, was held at a certain place in the Settlement, at which officers were elected and the unification of all societies belonging to the "Hung Men" was effected. The Hung Sung Association was appointed to manage the affairs of the united association. Important resolutions are reported to have been passed.

159577

## Surprise Murder Hearing Today

### New Evidence Causes Police To Resume Killing Charge

Yang Wen-tao, local Cantonese merchant accused of complicity along with Yih Hai-sen (Shao Kwangtung) and Chao Hsia-yung in the murder of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama on Dar-roch Road November 9 last year, was being brought up before the First Special District Court at 2:30 o'clock this afternoon in a surprise hearing before Judge Dzien.

The Shanghai Evening Post learned this morning that the police have new evidence to show that Yang knew that the book in which the murder gun is supposed to have been hid was in his house.

#### Denies Knowledge

Yang has during the course of the trial stoutly disclaimed any knowledge of the Nakayama murder and has stated that the book found in his house was planted there without his knowledge.

A new witness was being brought into court this afternoon to testify that Yang positively knew of the book's presence in his house. Mr. Paul Y. Ru, assistant municipal advocate, will present the evidence for the police.

#### Important Link

The hollowed-out book which was so constructed as to conceal a gun has all along been an important link in the chain of evidence against Yang and also against Shao Kwangtung to whom, it is claimed, Yang gave the gun that eventually fired the shot that killed Nakayama. Tests carried out by police experts revealed the fact that in one corner of the book rust marks were found. These marks are alleged to have come from the gun which was concealed for some time in the book.

In the meantime, officials of the Public Safety Bureau in Shanghai have in their custody a man named Chang Yu-hwa, one of the defendants charged with plotting the abortive assassination of Mr. Wang Ching-wei last November. The man was brought here at the request of the Shanghai Municipal Police and will be brought before the First Special District Court in the near future to face the three accused in the Nakayama case.

At a recent hearing in the case, testimony was given in court that Shao Kwangtung once confessed in the police station that he and his accomplices had planned to kill Wang Ching-wei or General Chiang Kai-shek. Failing these, he is reported to have said that his group would murder some Japanese officials. These statements, however, were later repudiated by Shao Kwangtung. It is believed that there might be some connection between the man brought from Nanking and Yih's group and this is the reason he will be brought before the court soon.

7073  
24 8 36

S. 2

16

## New Witness In Nakayama Trial Appears

Yang Chien-ching, Sought  
In Hongkew Slaying,  
Turns Up Voluntarily

**ASKS PROTECTION  
AGAINST GANG**

Yang Wen-tao Accuses  
Witness Of False  
Statements

Wanted since last April to testify in connection with the Nakayama murder case, Mr. Yang Chien-ching, former clerk in the employ of the law offices of Mr. L. K. Kentwell, British attorney, made his appearance in the First Special District Court yesterday and gave evidence for the prosecution. The occasion was a surprise hearing of the case. Only one of the three accused men, Yang Wen-tao, former local shipping man who is alleged to have plotted the killing of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama, Japanese subject, murdered on November 9, 1935, was brought before the tribunal. This was because the evidence to be taken concerned only him and had nothing to do with the cases against Yih Hai-sen (Hsiao Kwangtung), and Chow Shan-yung, the other two accused.

At the time of Yang's arrest last April, he contended that the ex-law office clerk had framed him. He charged that the man had placed the book containing the death weapon in his house on Tongshan Road where the police would find it. He further contended the missing man was a relative of his and had held a grudge against him because he refused to loan the fellow money.

### Appears Unexpectedly

In view of the fact that the accused man offered no other explanation as to why he had been arrested, and because of his repeated statements that he was innocent of any implication in the Nakayama affair, the court asked the police to do everything possible to bring the man into the tribunal to testify. Detectives in charge of the case searched the city but failed to locate Yang Chien-ching. Quite unexpectedly, the fellow appeared quite voluntarily and announced that he was willing to take the witness

## New Witness In Nakayama Trial Appears

(Continued from Page 1, Col. 6.)

stand. He told detectives he had nothing to hide and that Yang Wen-tao's charges of frame-up against him were completely false. All he wanted to be sure of, he said, was protection against the Tung Yih Association, Yang Wen-tao's club, which, he added had threatened his life.

When the witness appeared in the courtroom yesterday afternoon, he was flanked by Japanese detectives. Nor was he left alone for a single instant after he had entered the room. Before the session started, he took a seat on a long bench near the witness box. On each side sat two detectives, all of them armed. An elderly man of 53 years, he was attired in a light gray suit of foreign cut and at first glance, would ordinarily be taken for a prosperous business man.

### Ru Makes Statement

Mr. Paul Y. Ru, Assistant Municipal Advocate, opened the proceedings by informing the court of the identity of the witness. He also stated that the man would deny the accusations made against him by the first accused, thereby strengthening the case for the prosecution.

Taking the witness box, Mr. Yang declared that he was not a relative of the accused man as the latter implied. He said that the two families were related once upon a time but as he could trace it back that was 700 years ago. Since that early date, he added that the family connection had been lost and that he considered himself in no way related to the man who was standing trial.

He continued that he had formerly been in the employ of the Kentwell office but had left that concern in April after the arrest of the three accused. The first accused had made charges of frame-up against him, he said, and he had received threats against his life from members of the Tung Yih Association. He declared that he had no desire to remain in Shanghai and get killed, even if the charges made against him were false.

After leaving the city, he declared that he had gone to Nanking in search of a job. He later went to Hangchow and then to Chekiang, also looking for work. He declared, however, that he possessed independent financial means and that it wasn't necessary for him to work if he chose to remain idle. However, he said, he liked to keep busy and for that reason continued to seek work.

### Returned To Shanghai

Asked when he first knew about the case against the three accused, he stated he had heard nothing about it until he read the newspaper reports. He declared that as soon as he learned that the police wanted him to testify, he came back to

Shanghai and reported to detectives in charge of the case.

He was shown the book which had hidden the death pistol. Asked if he recognized it, he replied in the negative, stating that he had never seen it before. Asked if he knew Yang Wen-tao, he declared that he did but that he had never visited the man's home nor had he ever had anything to do with him. Continuing, he flatly denied all of the prisoner's allegations.

For the first time since the trial started months ago, Yang Wen-tao became talkative yesterday afternoon. He accused the witness of prevarication and stated that the fellow had called at his house. He said that he came to his place three years ago in October and suggested that Yang use a book to hide a gun in. Yang, it will be remembered, stated that he originally possessed a gun and that he had used a book in which to hide it. Police investigation revealed that it was not the same gun used to shoot Nakayama.

Yang further declared that the witness held a grudge against him because he had refused to loan the man money. The court asked the witness if this was true.

"It is not," came the quick reply. "I never tried to borrow any money from him and why should I? I am well-to-do and have several tens of thousands of dollars of my own."

### Denies Charge Flatly

The accused alleged that the witness had planted the book and the gun in his house so that he would be arrested and the witness and others mixed up with him, could collect the rewards offered by the authorities. This, the witness also flatly denied.

Questioning of the witness and Yang occupied most of the afternoon. At its conclusion, the court stated that if the prisoner's allegations were correct and the witness had planted the book and gun in Yang Wen-tao's house, then his fingerprints must be on the book. The police were ordered to take Yang's fingerprints and then send them, together with the book and the gun, to the judicial laboratories for comparison. The case was then remanded to an indefinite date.

Because of the fact that the hearing had not been publicly announced, there were no spectators in the courtroom yesterday afternoon. The hearing was attended only by police and a handful of newspapermen.

Reports that Mr. Yang Chien-ching, appearance before the police and in court yesterday afternoon had a connection between the recent arrest of Chang Yu-hwa, member of the bomb terrorist gang now standing trial and also wanted for participation in the attempted assassination of Mr. Wang Ching-wei, former president of the Executive Yuan, were categorically denied.

18959

THE SHANGHAI TIMES. THURSDAY, AUGUST 20, 1936

## NEW WITNESS FOUND IN NAKAYAMA CASE

### Missing Nephew Of Yang Wen-tao Makes Surprise Appearance In Court

Missing ever since the opening of the Nakayama trial, Yang Gien-chun, a nephew of Yang Wen-tao, one of the three accused men, made a surprise appearance in the First Special District Court yesterday, following his surrender on Tuesday to the Shanghai police.

Yang Gien-chun, who had been accused by his uncle of "trapping" him by planting the fatal pistol in a book hollowed out for the purpose and found by the police in Yang Wen-tao's library, made a heated denial of the allegations.

He had fled from Shanghai, Yang told the court, as soon as he heard that his uncle was attempting to implicate him in the case. After visiting Hangchow, Hankow, Hongkong and Canton, he had decided to return to Shanghai and clear his name.

Aged 52, Yang Gien-chun is much older than his uncle. He told the judge that he last saw his uncle in August. He did not know his uncle's address and could not therefore have left the book in his library. He was not a member of the Tung Yi Association, of which his uncle was chairman.

Yang Wen-tao declared that a few days before his arrest, his nephew came to his home. Three years ago, when he was working with Messrs. Butterfield and Swire, his nephew had told him how to hide his licensed pistol by hollowing out a book in the centre.

11

## Witness Denies Part In Slaying

### Clerk Voluntarily Goes To Court To Testify In Nakayama Case

In a surprise hearing of the Nakayama murder case held in the First Special District Court yesterday afternoon, Mr. Yang Chien-chung, former clerk in the employ of Mr. L. K. Kentwell, British attorney, took the witness stand to deny the allegations of Yang Wen-tao, former local shipping man and at present charged with complicity in the murder of the Japanese Marine last November, claiming that he had never before seen the hollowed-out book which had hidden the death pistol and which had been found in Yang Wen-tao's home.

The former clerk, who claims to have independent means, came into court yesterday of his own volition as he wished to deny the allegations made by the accused that he had planted the book in his house. The witness claimed that he had received threatening letters from members of the Tung Yih Association and for this reason he had left town last April. Now, all he asked was protection, which he received yesterday afternoon on his entrance into court, being heavily flanked by Japanese detectives.

At the conclusions of the hearings, which were mostly occupied with the questioning of the witness and Yang Wen-tao, the court ordered that the clerk's fingerprints be taken in an effort to find if such prints were on the book which the accused alleges Yang Chien-chung placed in his house.

Neither Yih Hai-sen (Shao Kwangtung) nor Chow Hsia-yung, the other accused in the Nakayama case, appeared in court yesterday as the evidence concerned only Yang Wen-tao. The case has been remanded to an indefinite date.

#### "Red" Base Again

While minimizing the usefulness of Shanghai as a base for Comintern activities, reported to have been revived here lately, The Shanghai Nippo today editorially noted the need for caution.

"At present, when various countries are nervous about Soviet spy activities, how can the Comintern hope to carry on effective underground activities here?" the paper asked. "But the Soviet Union being skilled in such matters, she may resort to the use of 'White' Russians. Japanese should pay special attention to this point at this time when the Nakayama and Kayau cases are still unsolved."

The daily cited a report that having been driven out of "Manchukuo," Comintern headquarters for the Far East had been set up in Shanghai.

#### Typical Tactics

This, the Nippo said, was typical of Soviet tactics, as it had skillfully utilized a time when the eyes of the world were focused on western Europe and Spain to take this step.

"The Soviets first selected Tientsin as a base for agitators, Balked, however, by the formation of an anti-Communist bloc in North China, Russia is now transferring the influential Reds she sent to the northern city south to Shanghai."

Shanghai, the paper noted, was "second choice" for the Soviets. While on the one hand, the tangled international relations here made it easy for spies and agitators to operate, Shanghai was, on the other hand, subject to close surveillance by various Powers.

#### World Watches

"Every country is paying close attention to Soviet maneuverings here. That is why the Soviets first chose Tientsin and later moved to Shanghai," the Nippo said.

The journal declared that at the time of the formation of the Front Populaire cabinet in France, rumors were current that the French Consulate-General and the Concession authorities were closing their eyes to the activities of Red agitators.

"Mr. Seichi Uyeda, then chief of the police affairs section of the Japanese Consulate-General, however, issued a statement at the time noting that a close cooperation existed between his office and the French authorities for the curbing of Communist activities," the daily added.

S2  
1/2  
16

ep

1599

### NAKAYAMA CASE REOPENED

Witness Denies Planting Book  
in Accused's House

#### ALLEGATION OF THREAT TO HIS LIFE

Yang Kyung-chun, said to have planted a book used to conceal a pistol in the house of Yang Ven-tao and thus to have implicated the latter in Mr. Nakayama's murder, appeared in the First Special District Court yesterday, as a witness, and strongly denied the allegation. The witness, who had been sought by the prosecution for many months, suddenly communicated with the Settlement Police on Tuesday. According to Mr. Paul Y. Ru, Assistant Municipal Advocate, he escaped from Shanghai after he had heard that his life was threatened by members of the Tung Yih Club, of which one of the accused, Yang Ven-tao, was a member. He returned to Shanghai to clear up the matter, so that he might continue his work here.

delay the payment of medical expenses for his nephew. When Dr. Chen asked him about the address of the accused, he did not know why the accused was wanted by the police. Dr. Chen did not mention any reward offered in the murder case.

#### Left in May

The witness said he left Shanghai for Canton in May, to call on a high official for a job. He had also heard that his life was threatened by Tung Yih Club members. After he learned from the papers that he was wanted to give evidence in the case, he returned here. He also desired to clear up the matter.

After an hour's questioning, the Court ordered that prints of the witness's fingers and palms be taken and compared with those found in the book. No date was fixed for the next hearing.

The witness said he never had any ill-feeling against the accused. The latter, however, said the witness did have a grudge against him, because he had refused to give support to the witness on a certain mission in the south.

#### Witness' Statement

The witness told the Court that he was aged 53 years, and a native of Chungshan, in Kwangtung. The accused and he were of one family 700 years ago but were not related at present. He had never visited the accused's house and had never borrowed money from him, as he was quite well-to-do himself.

When shown a book in which the police said the pistol had been concealed, the witness said he had never seen it before.

The accused thereupon said the witness was not telling the truth. The witness visited his house in October three years ago, dressed in a long black gown, not in a foreign suit, as he appeared in Court. At that time, the accused obtained a pistol and did not know how to conceal it, whereupon the witness suggested the use of a book.

The witness, however, insisted that he had never been to the accused's house. When asked by Dr. Chen Wei-ming regarding Yang Ven-tao's address, witness referred him to Yang Kia-mei, who wrote down Yang Ven-tao's address. Dr. Chen could not find the accused's house, however.

Asked if he had obtained any money from Dr. Chen, the witness said he had not. On one occasion he asked Dr. Chen to approach the Kwangtung Hospital, to allow him to

S. 2  
101

16

## Four Nakayama Case Suspects In Court Again

### Police Recommend Trial At Hearing Held In Camera

The four men arrested recently on suspicion of having been involved in the killing of Kosaku Kayau and Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama, were brought before the First Special District Court yesterday morning, and after a short hearing were remanded in custody until September 16 for trial. The hearing yesterday was held in camera.

The hearing was brief. The four accused men were brought before the court, questioned briefly and recommended by the police for trial. The court consented and the group was ordered held for another week.

The four men, Tseu Kwei-soong, age 39; Ching Dao-jin, age 19; Zung Eng-ming, age 32; and Tsang Tse-ming, age 27, are alleged to have been involved in the shooting last July of Kosaku Kayau, Japanese sea-food broker. While all hearings in connection with their case have been held in camera, and no information has been given out to the public, it is stated that the men belonged to a Cantonese club engaged in the business of assassination.

The hearing yesterday was conducted early in the morning. Only the four accused, the judge and the few detectives connected with the case were allowed to enter the courtroom. The prosecution outlined the case against the quartet and insisted that they be brought before the court for trial. The court agreed and the request was granted.

Kosaku Kayau was shot down on the night of July 9 while he was walking along Chimei Road, off Eixwell Road, with two children. When found one of the children was clinging to his neck while the other was standing at his side.

After a long search, two of the men alleged to have been connected with the shooting were taken into custody while the two others were not nabbed until three or four days later.

Just why the four are being held has not been made clear and possibly won't be until they appear for open trial next week.

5  
16376

THE NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS, FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 11, 1936

**MURDER SUSPECTS TO BE  
HELD ANOTHER WEEK**

Tseu Kwei-sung, Ching Dao-joen, Zung Eng-ming and Tsang Tse-ming, arrested recently on suspicion of being concerned in the murder of H. Nakayama, a Japanese marine, on Darrochi Road, and K. Kayau, a Japanese clerk, on Chi Mei Road, whose detention was ordered by the First Special District Court last week to enable the police to make investigations, were remanded for another week by the court yesterday, the police mentioning that more time would be required to complete inquiries in the case.

15715

## Nakayama Case Defies Agitation

### Prospects For Speedy Verdict Dim Despite Japanese Demands

Efforts to keep the Nakayama case "hot" seemed to be producing little effect this morning just a few hours before the scheduled hearing in the First District Court this afternoon, and police, defense and prosecution were inclined to be non-committal and just a bit indifferent concerning the day by day statements of local Japanese newspapers to the effect that the trial has dragged on long enough and that a verdict of guilt should be rendered immediately.

While local Japanese papers are alleging that three accused, Yih Hai-sea (Shao Kwaunglung), Yang Wen-tao and Chow Hsia-vung, are backed by strong political support and that the three accused are "political assassins," the concerted action of the journals for a speedy verdict is not likely to have the desired effect, it was pointed out here this morning.

The pleadings in the Nakayama case were reopened in order that the presiding judges might hear the testimony of an amah who was walking down Darrcoch Road the night Nakayama was shot and that they might try to find the motive for the shooting—a motive that appears just as obscure at the present time as it did eight and one half months ago when the Japanese sailor was fatally wounded.

As the three accused will in all probability be questioned this afternoon and as there is a possibility of witnesses being called, it is almost certain that the case will not be concluded. If time allows, summing up by attorneys for the defense and the prosecution may take place, but even this appears doubtful, and it is expected that the pleadings of the lawyers will not take place until a further as yet unset hearing.

#### Asked To Get Killer

Speedy apprehension of the murderer of Mr. Kosaku Kayau, shot and killed on Chi Mei Road on July 10, was asked yesterday by Mr. Hideaki Kitamura, chief of the Police Affairs Section of the Japanese Consulate-General, during a call on Gen. Tsai Chin-chun, director of the Public Safety Bureau.

A similar call was paid a day earlier by Mr. Kaname Wakasui, consul-general, on Gen. Wu Teh-chen, mayor of Greater Shanghai.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COURT

S. S. REGISTRY

S. B. D. 273

Date

file 1936

2/12

## Nakayama Affair Accused Suspected Of Concern In Attack On Wang Ching-wei

Sensational Investigation Is Opened By Court On Another Confession Made By "Shao Kwangtung"; Accused Now Alleged To Be Terrorists

### GANG ALLEGEDLY HAD PLANNED TO MURDER CHIANG OR WANG FIRST

The Nakayama case took an altogether unexpected turn in the First Special District Court yesterday afternoon when at the first investigation hearing Judge Shao commenced delving into an allegation that the three Chinese, accused of having murdered Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing Party on Darroch Road on November 9, last, belonged to the group of terrorists, who had made an attempt on the life of Mr. Wang Ching-wei, former President of the Executive Yuan, at Nanking on November 1, last.

The judge also commenced inquiring into a statement made by "Shao Kwangtung," the chief suspect, that Yang Wen-tao, another accused had visited Canton not long ago, bound on a mission to assassinate General Chen Chi-tang, then the "strong man" of Canton.

Although the investigation opened by the court of inquiry was mainly based on statements made by "Shao Kwangtung," in court he again denied that he had said anything of the kind and again alleged that he had been beaten by police officers. Judge Shao, however, in order to go thoroughly into the case and to leave open no loophole, remanded the hearing again *sine die* and ordered the pictures of the three accused to be sent to the Kiangsu High Court for identification by men held in connection with the attempted assassination of Mr. Wang Ching-wei. As none of Yang Wen-tao's finger-prints were found on the book hollowed out to hold a pistol, allegedly used to kill Nakayama, the court ordered Yang's palm prints to be taken and sent for examination to the Chenju Legal Institute of Medicine.

The new investigations were started on the since repudiated confession made by "Shao Kwangtung," who is alleged to have stated that he, the other two accused and several other members of the Tung Yi Association of which Yang was the Chairman, met in October of last year and decided on a threefold plan. It was resolved first to murder General Chiang Kai-shek, failing that they had to turn their attention to Mr. Wang Ching-wei. If they did not succeed to murder Mr. Wang, it was decided that they would create a disturbance in Shanghai by killing some Japanese officers.

#### Alleges Beating

"Shao Kwangtung" again alleged having been beaten by police and said that he could not but say whatever the police wanted him to. He stated that he had only wanted to die as quickly as possible and therefore said anything. He denied that he and the other accused had met to discuss plans for organizing an "Iron And Blood National Salvation Corps," in order to embark on an assassination programme.

Yang Wen-tao denied any knowledge of any assassination plot, saying that he did not know Wang Ya-chiao, a man linked up with the attempt on Mr. Wang's life, nor did he know Li Fu-tze, another suspect in the Wang case. He never organized any "bloody" group and knew no instigator of

any murders. The judge expressed a doubt that soon after the attempt on Mr. Wang's life, Nakayama was murdered in Shanghai which fact indicated that the story of Yang's alleged co-operation with the Nanking terrorists might be true. Yang completely denied the allegation.

Yang said he organized the Tung Jen and Tung Yi Associations for a philanthropic cause. Differences among members of the Tung Jen Association forced him to organize the latter association for which only a preparatory office was established. No murder plot was discussed in the preparatory office. The latter organization was closed soon. Questioned as to why he moved the office three times, he said that it proved necessary for financial reasons. After being Chairman of the Association for two or three months he resigned.

#### Accused Cries

Chou Tse-yung, the third accused, also denied his connection with the Nanking terrorists or any plotters planning to murder any Japanese. He cried loudly when asked whether or not he had received \$20 for his part in the Nakayama murder, as was once alleged by "Shao Kwangtung" in his repudiated confession. While weeping he said that he would not be so foolish as to murder a man for \$20. He would rather be a robber, he said. Before he was arrested a detective came and asked him his name and his connection with "Shao Kwangtung." He told everything frankly to police. He did not try to escape although he was arrested half an hour after the detective's visit.

Soon after the opening of the hearing three elder members of the Peh Shan Residents' Guild, a Cantonese organization, and relatives of Yang Wen-tao, answered many questions asked by the judge in regard to two letters Yang Wen-tao once carried to Canton. It was revealed after interrogation that it was purely a family affair. Yang being asked to secure the help of seven persons belonging to the same clan in Canton to help him bring pressure upon an elder native in Canton who was alleged to have abused his power among his natives, selling many properties belonging to the clan.

Yang Wen-tao went to Canton to see his sick uncle and was therefore asked by the elder members of his guild to settle a trouble in the clan. The Shanghai guild was asked by natives of Peh Shan in Canton to settle the clan trouble. Yang Wen-tao completely denied

the allegation that he went to Canton on a secret mission of organizing an attempt on General Chen Chi-tang's life. He never entered into politics although he was once employed as a counsellor of the 55th Army stationed in Paotao. He served in that capacity for only two months while staying in Shanghai. He did not seek the job, he said. It was given him by the army commander through an introduction of his friend.

Before the hearing opened Assistant Municipal Advocate Paul Ru told the court that police had been able to find Yang Gien-chun, a relative of Yang Wen-tao, who is alleged to have changed the hollowed book in order to trap the latter. The court record of the demonstration recently staged by an amah who claimed to have heard the shot on the night when Nakayama was murdered was read in court.

AT MUNICIPAL

S. S. R.

A. D.

# Ex-Bouncer Breaks Down In Nakayama Death Trial

New Hearing Brings Out  
Police Link With Big  
Nanking Murder Plot

**GANG SAID OUT  
FOR OFFICIALS**

**Hsiao Kwangtung Denies  
Confession To This Ef-  
fect, Alleges Torture**

The attempted murder of Mr. Wang Ching-wei, former President of the Executive Yuan, in Nanking last November came up in the Nakayama trial at the First Special District Court yesterday afternoon when the three accused were questioned for their alleged complicity in the Nanking case.

This new turn in the hearing came as a result of the evidence presented by the police in an effort to show that Yih Hai-sen ("Hsiao Kwangtung"), one of the three accused, had planned to assassinate either General Chiang Kai-shek or Mr. Wang.

The new police evidence was in the form of a special booklet, which contained several previous confessions of "Hsiao Kwangtung" as well as materials collected by independent investigation by the police.

In one of these statements, Yih was said to have told the officers that Wang Ya-chiao, who is wanted by authorities as the alleged leader of the gang which plotted the killing of the former Yuan president, was present at one of the meetings preceding the shooting of Japanese Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama on Nov. 9, 1935.

The evidence presented by the police prosecutor also alleged that "Hsiao Kwangtung," in his confession about two months ago, stated that some eight persons, including himself and Yang Wen-tao were present at a meeting called to organize a "Blood and Iron Salvation Group."

### Chiang Chief Object

The chief object of this group, according to alleged confession presented to the court by the police, was to assassinate General Chiang. If this should fail, the confession was stated to have said, the next person to be murdered was Mr. Wang. In the event that the attempt on the former Executive Yuan president should again fall through, the group, according to the police evidence, planned to kill two Japanese officers.

Questioned by the court on the alleged confession yesterday, "Hsiao Kwangtung" stuck to his story that he was tortured by the police and denied that the extensive plan for murder was true. He stated that the police suggested to him that a large group of people must have been present when the conference was held to discuss the killing of the Japanese. He was asked who these people were.

"I was being beaten at that time," he told the Court, "so in order to stop the punishment I wrote down the names I could think of. Some of these people were my acquaintances, others were merely flatterers to make up the seven or eight insisted on by the police."

One of these eight names which Yih Hai-sen wrote down was Wang Ya-chiao.

Earlier in the trial, the name of General Chen Chi-tang, deposed Pacification Commissioner of the Kwangtung Province, also came up in the Court's questioning in regard to a letter written to Yang Wen-tao when he was in Canton in 1934. Some of the relevant sentences in the letter intimated that Yang was to "get rid of a certain man" and that "seven men would help him in carrying out the work." The concluding sentences in the letter stated that if "it would cost \$3,000 or \$4,000, the sum would be comparatively a small amount," and the writers of the letter would send the fund.

### 3 Men in Court

The three writers of this mysterious letter were in Court yesterday to answer questions regarding the real meaning of the sentences cited. They were asked whether the man to "get rid of" was General Chen Chi-tang. This was flatly denied by the witnesses.

The three men are, Yang Tsung-chien, Yang Hai-sen, a former employee of the Sincere Company, and Yang Wen-ju, Chinese passenger agent of the Dollar Steamship Company.

They told the Court that the "certain man" was the magistrate in their home county, Pei Hai in Kwangtung Province, who had been misappropriating funds in his official capacity. As Yang was in the South at that time, they asked him to do whatever he could to get the magistrate in question out of office.

They mentioned the "seven men" to help Yang, because the latter was not familiar with local conditions.

The three witnesses were questioned separately and later their testimony was corroborated by Yang Wen-tao, who was excused from the courtroom when the questioning of the three was in progress.

### Ex-Bouncer Cries In Court

During the trial, Chow Sha-yung, one-time cabaret "bouncer", who was implicated as one of the plotters of the Nakayama killing by Yih Hai-sen, broke down and cried when he was questioned by the judge.

He was asked whether he received a "pay-off" of \$25 after killing the Japanese as charged in one of the repudiated confessions of "Hsiao Kwangtung." Breaking into tears, Chow turned to the interpreter and implored:

"Please tell the Court . . . Why should I go out and kill a man against whom I have no grudge for \$25. If I wanted the money, I could have gone out and robbed someone."

Later, he again sobbed and said:

"The day I was arrested, some detective came to the Continental Ballroom and asked if my name was Chow Sha-yung. I told him it was. The man asked me to write my name down and wait him. In about half an hour he came back and arrested me. If I was involved in the case, I could have escaped easily during the 30 minutes. I don't know anything about this killing. I tell you. I don't know anything about this."

### Great Nervousness Displayed

Chow was by far the most nervous man among the three standing in the prisoners' dock yesterday. He eyed the defense lawyers, drummed his thin fingers on the railing and appeared generally ill at ease.

"Hsiao Kwangtung" who was in tears and cried several times during previous hearings, was comparatively calm yesterday. But when Chow began to sob, tears also started to stream down Yih's face.

Yang Wen-tao, who was charged as the "brain" of the crime, remained calm and immobile, his facial expression revealing no apparent emotion.

"Hsiao Kwangtung" was still dressed in his dark serge trousers and patent leather shoes in which he was arrested more than three months ago. Owing to the hot weather he had taken off his coat, and came into the Court in a slightly torn and soiled shirt. Chow was also clothed in the heavy brown woolen trousers and brown shirt, in which he was taken into custody.

Most of the hearing yesterday was occupied by checking up the statements made previously by the three accused.

To clear up the angle on the complication of the three accused in the attempted murder of Mr. Wang, pictures of the trio will be sent to Nanking for identification by the accused held in the Capital.

The book, in which the murder gun was alleged to have been hidden, will be re-examined by the Judicial Laboratory.

The trial was adjourned sine die.

## Nakayama Trial To Take Weeks

### Early Verdict Unlikely Despite Agitations By Japanese

The trial of the three Cantonese, Yih Hsi-sen, alias Hsiao Kwangtung, Yang Wen-tao and Chow Sha-yung, on charges of murder of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama of the Japanese Naval Landing Party on Darroch Road on November 9, 1935, is to last for at least two more sessions despite the Japanese clamor for a speedy conclusion, it is learned at the First Special District Court this morning.

Despite earlier reports, it has now been ascertained that the session scheduled at 2 o'clock tomorrow afternoon will be devoted to further questioning of the accused and possibly several witnesses. If time allows, the prosecution and the defense will sum up their case and the trial will be again adjourned for judgment. It is generally believed, however, that the questioning will take up the whole session and that the next session will be for summing up, thus necessitating yet another session for the judgment.

#### Japanese Agitate

The Japanese community in Shanghai continued their agitation for a speedy conclusion of the trial today. Allegations that the three accused, particularly Hsiao Kwangtung and Yang Wen-tao, have political support and background and that the City Kuomintang is seeking to effect their release were contained in press reports.

Indicative of the Japanese press reports on the Nakayama case is the Shanghai Mainichi report this morning which predicts that tomorrow's session would be preceded by a secret conference of officials of the local Kuomintang, presidents of the Kiangsu High Court, the First and Second Special District Courts.

#### Similar Session

A similar meeting, the journal asserted, was held in the early morning hours of July 27, just prior to the ninth hearing.

The new deliberations are necessitated, according to the Mainichi, by the disclosure of powerful political support behind the two chief accused, Yang Wen-tao and "Hsiao Kwangtung".

The journal predicted that one of the consequences of the conference would be "a change of

front" in the local Chinese press, the dailies presumably arguing that the two accused have no political affiliations or connections whatsoever.

#### To Rescue Yang

In addition to a number of Chinese notables and Kuomintang officials, who had come to the rescue of Yang, Mr. Mao Yun, an attorney and a member of the local Special Tangpu, has also played, according to the Japanese paper, a prominent part in seeking Yang's release.

Mr. Mao, the journal said, has long been active on behalf of Yang and the latter's Hung Shun Mutual Aid Society, a powerful organization of local Cantonese residents.

Both Yang and "Hsiao Kwangtung", were described yesterday by the Shanghai Nippo as "professional assassins", who had "their finger in almost every notorious political murder of recent years".

"It must also be noted", the paper declared, "that the two men have been actively engaged in anti-Japanese work since the Manchurian Incident of 1931".

"Both of the accused men", the daily continued, "are members of the Hung Pang, the notorious Cantonese underworld organization, controlled by the Hung Hsin Society".

# Hsiao Kwangtung "Hired Assassin"

## Suspects Of Nakayama Murder Said Belong To "Ou Pang"

"Hsiao Kwangtung" and Yang Wen-tao, leading figures in the sensational "Nakayama trial", which is to be resumed on Wednesday afternoon were described yesterday by the Shanghai Nippo as "professional assassins", who had had "their fingers in almost every notorious political murder of recent years".

"It must also be noted," the paper declared, "that the two men have been actively engaged in anti-Japanese work since the Manchurian incident of 1931."

### Belong To Ou Pang

"Both of the accused men", the daily continued, "are members of the Ou Pang, the notorious Cantonese underworld organization, controlled by the Hung Hsin Society".

The Nippo assailed the local office of the Kuomintang for continuing its alleged efforts to secure the release of "Hsiao Kwangtung" and Yang.

"Although it is certain that the Tangpu did not instruct the Ou Pang to murder Japanese, it should be held responsible for permitting the secret organization to exist."

### Deplore Police Failure

"We cannot give up our doubts as to the true attitude of the Kuomintang, as long as several of its influential members, as well as officials of the Chinese Municipality, continue their efforts to regain freedom for Yang."

Expressing regret at the failure of the Public Safety Bureau to arrest the assassin of Mr. Kosaku Kayau, a Japanese sea-food broker, shot and killed on July 10, the daily saw little hope for the Chinese Government's efforts to secure the return of foreign settlements and concessions in China at an early date.

### Pair Claimed Guilty

The daily expressed its scepticism over the attitude of the First Special District Court, and predicted that an acquittal of the accused would result in a revival of political assassinations.

"That Yang and Hsiao Kwangtung had committed the crime is beyond any doubt," the daily asserted.

"It is useless, however, to indulge in talk now. We must await the sincere and just verdict of the Court."

The Nippo concluded by urging the Nanking Government to suppress all anti-Nipponese and professional assassins' organizations, to prevent the recurrence of "lamentable cases."

### Kayau Case

Mr. Kaname Wakasugi, Japanese Consul-General here, this morning called on General Wu Teh-chen, Mayor of Greater Shanghai, to ask for the speedy apprehension of the murderers of Mr. Kosaku Kayau. The Japanese official pointed out that more than three weeks have already elapsed, since Mr. Kayau, a Japanese sea-food broker, was shot and killed in Chi Mei Road on the night of July 10, without the discovery of a single clue by the Chinese police.

21

## MORE WITNESSES IN NAKAYAMA CASE

Yang Questioned About Plot  
to Kill Gen. Chiang Kai-shek

### YIH SAYS CONFESSION OBTAINED BY TORTURE

Allegations that eight men, including two of three Cantonese, Yih Hai-sen, alias "Little Cantonese," and Yang Ven-tao, accused of the murder of H. Nakayama, a Japanese marine, on November 9 last, were members of an assassination gang which had plotted to murder Gen. Chiang Kai-shek, Mr. Wang Ching-wei, and two Japanese officers in order to create disturbances were made in the First Special District Court yesterday afternoon when the Nakayama case came up before Judge Hsiao Shih-feng for another hearing.

Yang Ven-tao was questioned about two letters which he received from a Cantonese residents association of Shanghai during his trip to Kwangtung in 1934. These two letters, it was said, contained a veiled threat to kill a certain person. In answer to the Judge, Yang stated these letters referred to their attempt to overthrow a depraved gentry in his native district in Kwangtung, Chungshan, who was alleged to have unlawfully appropriated to his own use property belonging to the public. The Judge asked Yang whether the threat to kill a person referred to in the letters meant a plot to kill Gen. Chen Chi-tang, until recently the "Strong Man" of Kwangtung, and Yang replied "No."

Four Cantonese witnesses, all from the Yang family in Chungshan, Kwangtung, testified about the two letters and their evidence was to the effect that the veiled threat contained in the letters meant an attempt to remove a gentry in their native district, but did not mean any plot to kill Gen. Chen Chi-tang. These letters were sent to Yang Ven-tao during his visit to Kwangtung, witnesses told the court.

#### Another Plot Alleged

The Judge then started to question Yang Ven-tao about his past history. In answer to the Judge, Yang denied he was once an officer of the 19th Route Army in Shanghai nor was he the Public Safety Bureau Commissioner or the Mayor of Amoy when the "People's Revolutionary Government" was established in Foochow. The accused admitted he was once a high officer of the 55th Army for about two months.

Producing a copy of a written statement made by Yih Hai-sen at the police station, the Judge told Yang that Yih had implicated him and six others as members of a well-organized murder gang with a plot to kill Gen. Chiang Kai-shek. If this plot failed, they would map out plans to kill Mr. Wang Ching-wei, and if this again failed, they would kill two Japanese officers in Shanghai in order to stir up troubles, according to Yih's statement. The Judge said, according to Yih, the gang was known as the "Iron and Blood National Salvation Corps." The Judge pointed out it was significant that the attempt on Mr. Wang Ching-wei's life was made on November 1 and the murder of the Japanese marine on Darroch Road was committed on November 9, which were close to each other. In reply to the Judge, Yang said he knew nothing of all these.

Both "Little Cantonese" and the third accused, Chow Zcu-yoong, were also questioned about the alleged plot and they all denied any knowledge, "Little Cantonese" saying he had made this statement at the station by torture.

Mr. Paul Y. Ru, Assistant Municipal Advocate, prosecuting, told the Judge that the police, during the period of remand, could not find the man named Yang Tsien-tsoong who was alleged to have planted a book used to conceal a pistol in the house of Yang Ven-tao in order to implicate the latter in Nakayama's murder.

At the conclusion of the hearing, the Judge mentioned that a further adjournment was necessary to enable the Chenju Judicial Laboratory to conduct another examination of the book found in Yang Ven-tao's house and make inquiries regarding the three accused's past activities at the Kiangsu High Court. No date was fixed for the next hearing.

Handwritten initials or signature.

## Amah Gives Demonstration Of Nakayama's Killing

Witness To Shooting Taken To Scene Of Crime  
And Explains What She Saw To Chinese Judge;  
Japanese Angry Over Delayed Decision

While charges of insincerity were being made by the Japanese press against those conducting the trial of the alleged slayers of Hideo Nakayama, and protests were made over the surprise re-opening of the trial on Tuesday for the purpose of taking testimony from a Chinese amah, opening of the trial on Tuesday night witnessed a demonstration by the amah at the scene of the crime.

According to the vernacular press Pan Chiao-ying, the Chinese amah who claimed to have been a witness to the shooting, was taken by officials of the First Special District Court to Darroch Road where Nakayama was killed by an unknown assassin in November of last year. In the presence of Judge Shiao and court officials the amah demonstrated how she saw the dead Japanese officer and his possible assassin about 30 paces apart when the shot was fired which ended Nakayama's life.

The woman showed how she was returning to the home of her mistress in Yung An Alley, after visiting a friend's home in Min Deh Fang. Walking along the footpath she demonstrated how she reached the junction of North Szechuen Road and Kiangwan Road. She walked and turned into Darroch Road and when opposite house No. 91 declared that she saw the Japanese coming towards her. He passed on the western side of the road and she saw a man in a black gown walking on the eastern side of the road some 30 feet behind the Japanese. They both passed her and a short time later she heard a shot and turning saw the Japanese lying on the ground. As she was carrying a Japanese child she did not return to see what had happened.

Continuing her demonstration the amah showed how she walked to a hot water shop and entering the front door went out into the alley at the back of the shop and thence to the house of her mistress.

The judge ordered one of the court officials to put on the coat of "Little Kwangtung," the alleged slayer of Nakayama, and stand where the man in the black coat had been seen. Asked if she could identify the coat, the amah said that the coat was similar to the one worn by the mysterious person who had passed her on Darroch Road, just prior to the shot.

This concluded the demonstration.

### Insincerity Charged

Charges of insincerity were levelled yesterday by local Nipponese papers and officials against the Chinese judicial officials who are trying the alleged assassins of Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama.

The outburst of indignation was apparently caused by the Court session of the previous day, when a Chinese amah, Pu Chao-ying, brought here for the purpose from Kompo, was examined by the court.

Lieut.-Commander Matao Okino, assistant naval attache to the Japanese Embassy here, told the Shanghai "Mainichi" that it was "unreasonable" of the Court to announce a postponement to enable it to pronounce the judgment, and then hold a surprise hearing for the amah.

"Such an attitude cannot but make all Japanese residents here extremely indignant. If the Court fails to announce definitely the date on which the verdict is to be handed down at the scheduled hearing on July 31, we shall regard it as a serious matter."

The three local Nipponese dailies also bitterly assailed the Court for its reported intention to postpone indefinitely the next scheduled session.

The Shanghai "Nichi-Nichi" asserted that the Court notified the Shanghai Municipal Council that last Tuesday's session would be closed to the public.

This intention, however, did not materialize, the "Nichi-Nichi" charged, as a reporter and a counsel for the defence were allowed to enter the Court Chamber, and were later responsible for making the hearing public.

In an editorial devoted to the "Nakayama" case, the "Mainichi" urged the Court to hold the scheduled hearing on July 31, announcing on that day the date when the final judgment would be given.

The "Nippo" demanded the "eradication" of the assassins of Nakayama, to maintain peace and order and to aid in the promotion of amicable relations between Japan and China.

### The Kayau Case

Officers of the Bureau of Public Safety have so far made no arrest in connection with the murder of K. Kayau who was found dead with a bullet wound in his head, on July 10. Several officials of the bureau, including head of the detective department, Colonel Liang Fu-tsu of the North Railway Substation, have petitioned the bureau commissioner asking to be punished for their failure to arrest the murderer. Monday was the second deadline announced for making arrests in connection with the case. The reward for the arrest of the murderer offered by the Bureau has been increased to \$1,000.

15610

6  
e  
l  
-  
I  
t  
:

**AMAH QUESTIONED IN  
NAKAYAMA CASE**

**Testimony of Witness from  
North Kiangsu**

Pu Chiao-ying, an 18-year old maid-servant, said to be an important witness of the murder of H. Nakayama, a Japanese marine, on November 9 last, testified in the First Special District Court yesterday when the hearing was resumed of the case against three Cantonese, Yih Hai-sen, alias "Little Cantonese," Yang Ven-tao, and Chow Zeu-yung, accused of the murder of the Japanese marine. The maid-servant left for her native district in north Kiangsu some time ago and was brought back here on Monday to tell what she knew about the case.

Questioned by the Judge, the witness said she was employed last year at a Japanese house in the Yung En Terrace, North Szechuen Road. On November 9, at about 8 p.m., witness continued, she took a child for a stroll and when they passed Darroch Road, they saw a Japanese marine and a man in black foreign-style clothing were walking from south to north along Darroch Road, but the marine was on the west side of the road and the other one, along the east side. Witness, however, said she could not identify any of the three accused as the man in black clothing whom she met on the night in question.

Asked what happened after that, witness said, when she was near a hot water shop, she heard a shot and then returned home by another route.

The hearing was then further adjourned.

## Nakayama Case Hearing Held

### Amah Kompo Returns To Give Testimony About Murder

Coming as a distinct surprise, the Nakayama case was again up for hearing in the First District Court this morning as an 18-year-old amah testified that on the night of November 9 last year on Darroch Road she had heard a shot and had turned to see Nakayama lying on the ground.

The amah, Pu Yao-yin, whom police brought down from Kompo yesterday, has been placed in the position of being the ostensible reason why the case was reopened on July 17 at a time when a verdict was scheduled to be given.

#### Hearing A Surprise

The hearing this morning came as a surprise to everyone except those in "the know," as the next hearing had not been scheduled until Friday. The amah's testimony was given before a court room empty of practically everyone but court officials, police and Japanese officials who stood in solemn array in the dock behind the three accused, Yih Hai-sen (Shao Kwangtung), Yang Wen-tao and Chow Hsia-yung. The usual full court did not attend and the hearings were conducted by Judge Siao Shih-feng. The case was adjourned sine die.

The amah testified that she was walking in a southerly direction on the night of the murder and that she passed between a

civilian and a sailor who were walking on the east and west sides of the street, respectively. At the time she noticed that the civilian was wearing a dark suit of clothes.

#### Heard Shot

Shortly after she passed the two men, she said she heard a shot and, turning, saw the sailor lying on the ground. This morning she failed to identify any of the three accused as the civilian she had seen on the night of November 9. In a previous hearing, however, Yih Hai-sen admitted that he was wearing a dark suit on that night.

This is the first time that the important evidence of the amah was given in court, but not the time that it had been heard, for after the shooting she made a statement to police which was taken down and later told to the court. At that time, the amah went away to Kompo, but police kept her whereabouts in mind.

It was pointed out this morning that Judge Dzien, presiding over the full court in the case, wanted to hear the testimony of the woman and that was the reason why he reopened the case on July 17.

#### Reopened July 17

The Nakayama case, after dragging on for weeks before Judge Dzien in the First District Court, was suddenly reopened on the morning of July 17, the next hearing scheduled for Friday, July 31. The reopening created a tremendous sensation in the Japanese community and lawyers, observers and police were astounded, though it had been rumored for several days that such action would be taken.

## Nakayama Case Set August 5

### Hearing Is Postponed; Japanese Clamor For Verdict

Despite the increasing clamor in the local Japanese community for a verdict in the Nakayama case, no court session was held today and the next hearing was set for August 5 at 2 p.m. At that time the municipal advocate and defense attorneys for the three Chinese will sum up their arguments for and against Yih Hai-sen (Shao Kwangtung), Yang Wen-tao and Chow Shan-yung, charged with the murder of Japanese Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama last November.

Two officials of the Japanese Consulate-General called on Mr. Paul Y. Ra, assistant municipal advocate, this morning in regard to the case. It is understood they intimated that a speedy conviction of the three men is desirable. Agitation for an immediate verdict in the case has been gathering force in the Japanese community and dissatisfaction with the delay has been freely voiced. It was rumored that a monster rally of Nipponese residents would be held today if the session were postponed, but it failed to take place and the community was quiet this morning.

The Japanese have also rumored that the Chinese Public Safety Bureau would oppose by force Japanese independent action.

No session was held today because the unexpected hearing in the First District Court on Tuesday disposed of the testimony of a Chinese amah, who had originally been scheduled to appear today. The judge is apparently chiefly concerned with the motive for the alleged killing by Yih, as this motive has thus far in the trial been obscure.

The detention period of the three accused has been extended for another two months, this action being necessary because Chinese law specifies that a defendant in a criminal case can be held without bail only for three months unless a court order is made extending the original period.

#### Kao Sees Kawagoe (Reuter's Agency)

NANKING, July 30.—Mr. Kao Tsung-wu, Chief of the Asiatic Affairs Department of the Foreign Office, is reliably learnt to be interviewing Mr. S. Kawagoe, the Japanese Ambassador, in Shanghai concerning the Kayau murder case and to be exchanging views on minor Sino-Japanese questions.

He is expected to return to Nanking tomorrow evening by train.

A readjustment of major Sino-Japanese issues is understood to be awaiting Mr. Kawagoe's coming to Nanking and further discussions between the Japanese Ambassador and General Chang Chun, the Foreign Minister.

## Nippon Mass Meeting Fails To Materialize

### Agitation On Nakayama Case Continues To Brew In Hongkew

Although the local Japanese community continued its concerted agitation for a speedy conclusion and an immediate verdict in the Nakayama trial, no hearing of the murder case was held at the First Special District Court yesterday as originally scheduled.

The Court, in an order, announced that the next hearing will be held at 2 o'clock Wednesday afternoon.

In view of new evidence given by the police witness, Pan Chow-yin, the amah employed by a Japanese family, who is an eye-witness to the shooting, another argument on the case by the defense and prosecuting attorneys is expected to be given Wednesday.

Meantime, clamor by local Japanese continues. Although nothing could be learned regarding the much-publicized monster rally to protest against the alleged delay of the Court, local Nipponese dailies gave detailed accounts on the various phases pointing to the guilt of the three accused, Yih Hsien (Hsiao Kwangtung), Yang Wentao and Chow Shan-yung.

#### Meet Discouraged

The mass meeting of Shanghai Nipponese residents has been discussed among local Japanese leaders ever since July 10 when Kosaku Kayau, an independent Japanese broker was mysteriously killed in almost the same manner as Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama. At that time, officials of the local Japanese Consulate were said to have advised against such a meeting, fearing that the feeling of the Japanese here would be fanned up to an uncontrollable state.

Since the re-opened hearing has been in progress, sentiments for the rally are said to have gained increased support. Two days ago, Japanese sources indicated that unless an immediate verdict is given, the Nipponese residents here would give vent to their dissatisfaction by calling the mass meeting.

Yesterday two representatives of the Japanese Consulate called on Mr. Paul Y. Ru, Assistant Municipal Advocate, regarding the case. It is understood that they told Mr. Ru that a speedy conclusion of the trial is advisable.

The postponement of yesterday's trial is understood to have made necessary the hearing to be held on Tuesday. At that session, when Pan Chow-yin was brought up for testimony, the evidence which would have been presented to the Court yesterday, was heard.

15647

## NAKAYAMA TRIAL SET FOR AUGUST 5

Japanese Protesting  
Further Delay In  
Giving Verdict

The re-opening of the trial of the three Chinese in connection with the murder of the Japanese sailor Hideo Nakayama, which was to have taken place yesterday, failed to materialize. There was no hearing yesterday. Officials of the Court announced that the re-trial would take place on August 5 at 2 p.m.

It had been previously indicated in Japanese quarters that a mass meeting would be held by the local Nipponese community if the case was not re-opened yesterday. The purpose of the meeting, it was stated in the Japanese press, was to protest against the continued delay in announcing a verdict. The meeting did not materialize.

It is understood that at the next hearing further arguments by the prosecution and defence will be offered and a decision given later.

The three Chinese held for the killing of Nakayama on November 9, last year, are Yih Hai-sen, Yang Wen-tao and Chow Shan-yung, all Cantonese. A Korean is also being held by the Japanese for complicity in the murder.

file

## **Nakayama Retrial Rumours Arouse The Japanese**

Mass Meeting Of Protest Threatened If Court  
Contemplates Postponement; Chang Chun's  
Emissary Has Talk With Mr. Kawagoe

It was reliably learned yesterday that the retrial of the alleged assassins of Hideo Nakayama, which was set for to-day in the First Special District Court, will not take place. The retrial has been indefinitely postponed.

In view of this report the following statement issued through Domei News Agency is of interest:

Convocation of a monster rally of Nipponese residents, should the First Special District Court postpone to-day's session devoted

to the Nakayama case, is steadily gaining favour in the ranks of the local Japanese community. The Shanghai "Nippo" reported yesterday.

The journal also reported the circulation of alarming rumours, dealing with the alleged intention of the Chinese Public Safety Bureau to oppose by force Japanese "independent action."

Lieut.-Commander Matao Okino, assistant naval attache to the Japanese Embassy, on Wednesday told Japanese reporters that the failure of the Court to announce definitely at to-day's session the date on which the verdict is to be delivered would be regarded by the Japanese as "a serious matter."

### **Mr. Kao Tsung-wu's Interest**

Mr. Kao Tsung-wu, Director of the Asiatic Affairs Bureau of the Waichiaopu, called on Mr. Shigeru Kawagoe, Ambassador to China, on Wednesday to confer on the "Nakayama" and "Kayau" cases, on instructions from Gen. Chang Chen, Foreign Minister.

The Chinese official, the local Japanese papers reported, conveyed to Mr. Kawagoe the Nanking Government's sincere desire to see a satisfactory solution of the two cases.

The two officials, the papers said, also discussed the general readjustment of Sino-Japanese relations and economic collaboration between the two countries.

### **New Assault Allegation**

Japanese newspaper also carried yesterday a report alleging that Miss Suwa Tamura, of Dixwell Road, was struck by a rock while riding in a ricsha on Tuesday in Woosung Road. It was also alleged that Miss Tamura was confined to bed for two days as a result and reported the matter to the Consular Police only yesterday.

No confirmation of the report was obtainable from other sources.

## Verdict In Sailor Case Is Postponed

Further Investigations  
In Nakayama Affair  
Found Necessary

**AMAH'S TESTIMONY  
FORCES DELAY**

Japanese Community  
Restive, May Call  
Big Mass Meet

A notice extending the detention period of the three accused in the Nakayama case for another two months was yesterday received by the defense lawyers from the First Special District Court. THE CHINA PRESS learned last night.

This action is made necessary because the Chinese law specifies that a defendant in a criminal case can be held without bail only for three months unless a Court order is made extending the original period.

Yesterday's Court order also informed the defense attorneys of Yih Hai-sen (Hsiao Kwangtung), Yang Wen-tao and Chow Shanyung, the three accused, that there will be no hearing today as originally scheduled.

An unexpected session took place Tuesday in order that the Court might question Pan Chao-ying, an amah employed by a Japanese family, who was an eye-witness of the Darroch Road affair on November 9 last year.

It was explained yesterday that the Tuesday hearing was necessary because the amah, who was newly married, was eager to return to her home in Northern Kiangsu. Immediately upon her arrival, a special morning session was called and later the same day, the amah was taken to the scene of the crime to re-enact to the judge what she saw immediately before and after she heard the fatal shot that killed Japanese Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama.

The notice to the lawyers yesterday stated that a further investigation of the case is necessary and mentioned no date for the resumption of the trial.

### Japanese Clamor For Verdict

Meantime, the agitation for an immediate verdict in the case continued to gather force in the local Japanese community yesterday. Leading Nipponese dailies gave prominent displays to articles voicing dissatisfaction with the alleged delay.

One report gaining wide currency among local Japanese residents stated that more Nipponese are favoring the idea of a mammoth rally if the First Special District Court postpones today's session.

Meanwhile, Bureau of Public Safety and the Settlement police are continuing their attempt to unravel the mystery of the murder of Kosaku Kayau, independent Japanese broker who was killed on Chimei Road on July 10.

The original reward of \$2,000 for the apprehension of the murderer has been increased to \$3,000. Officers of the Bureau directly in charge of the case have submitted themselves to the Municipality of Greater Shanghai officials for appropriate punishments for their failure to arrest the killer within the time prescribed.

### Kao Interviewing Kawagoe

NANKING, July 30.—(Reuters).—Mr. Kao Tsung-wu, Chief of the Asiatic Affairs Department of the Foreign Office, is reliably learnt to be interviewing Mr. S. Kawagoe, the Japanese Ambassador, in Shanghai concerning the Kayau murder case and to be exchanging views on minor Sino-Japanese questions.

He is expected to return to Nanking tomorrow evening by train.

A readjustment of major Sino-Japanese issues is understood to be awaiting Mr. Kawagoe's coming to Nanking and further discussions between the Japanese Ambassador and General Chang Chun, the Foreign Minister.

15616

THE SHANGHAI TIMES. FRIDAY. JULY 31 1936

## KAO INTERVIEWING MR. KAWAGOE

Kayau Murder Case And  
Other Incidents  
Discussed

NANKING, July 30.—Mr. Kao Tsung-wu, Chief of the Asiatic Affairs Department of the Foreign Office, is reliably learnt to be interviewing Mr. S. Kawagoe, Japanese Ambassador, in Shanghai concerning the Kayau murder case and to be exchanging views on rumor Sino-Japanese questions.

He is expected to return to Nanking to-morrow evening by train.

A readjustment of major Sino-Japanese issues is understood to be awaiting Mr. Kawagoe's coming to Nanking and further discussions between the Japanese Ambassador and General Chang Chun, Foreign Minister.—Reuter.

15798

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
S. C. R. E.  
S. B. D.

# Japanese Rally Due If Nakayama Case Postponed

## Nipponese Community Aroused Over Hearing Slated Tomorrow

### CHINESE ACTIVITY RUMORED IN CITY

## Nanking Envoy Visits Kawagoe Regarding Two Cases

Convocation of a monster rally of Nipponese residents, should the First Special District Court postpone tomorrow's session devoted to the "Nakayama case," is steadily gaining favor in the ranks of the local Japanese community. Japanese sources report today.

These sources also report the circulation of alarming rumors dealing with the alleged intention of the Chinese Public Safety Bureau to oppose by force Japanese "independent action."

Lieut.-Commander Matao Okino, assistant naval attache to the Japanese Embassy, yesterday told reporters that the failure of the court to announce definitely the date on which the verdict is to be delivered at today's session would be regarded by the Japanese as "a serious matter."

#### Reward Increased

Bringing the reward for the apprehension of the murderer of Mr. Kayau to \$3600, the Public Safety Bureau yesterday appropriated additional \$1000.

Persons supplying clues leading to the arrest of the culprit will be awarded \$2000.

Mr. Hideaki Kitamura, chief of the Police Section of the Japanese Consulate-General, will soon call on General Tsai Chi-chung, director of the Public Safety Bureau, to discuss the "Kayau" incident, and also to seek information on the reported arrival here of a band of professional assassins from the South.

#### Envoy Sees Kawagoe

Believed to be armed with instructions from General Chiang Chun, minister of foreign affairs, Mr. Kao Chung-wu, chief of the department of Asiatic Affairs of the Waichiaopu, arrived from Nanking yesterday morning and called on Mr. S. Kawagoe, Japanese ambassador to China, at the latter's official residence at Route Pichon at 2 o'clock yesterday afternoon. Among the subjects discussed in the conference, it is learned, were those concerning the "Nakayama Case" and the "Kayau Case."

While details of the conference could not be learned, much significance is attached to the meeting in view of the growing Japanese sentiment towards the two "murder mysteries" and the hurried visit to Kuling by Mr. Kao before he came to Shanghai for the conference. Mr. Kao was sent to Kuling to call on General Chiang Kai-shek, president of the Executive Yuan, and Mr. Hsu Mo, political vice-minister of foreign affairs. He returned to Nanking to report on his mission to General Chang on Tuesday and left the capital city for Shanghai the same night.

#### Session Necessary

The unexpected session held in the First Special District Court in connection with the Nakayama case on Tuesday morning was today explained as absolutely necessary as the witness, Pan Chao-yin, an amah formerly employed in a Japanese family, was brought from Northern Kiangsu to Shanghai a few days after her wedding. She left for her native place again yesterday after having given her testimony and re-enacted what she saw on the night of murder on Tuesday night.

At the conclusion of the hearing Tuesday afternoon, the court ruled that the previous ruling adjourning the hearing until tomorrow be cancelled and that a date be set in Chambers for the next session.

At 9 p.m. on Tuesday, another reconstruction of the Darroch Road crime was made in the presence of police and court officials, including Judge Siau Shih-feng. Tuesday night's reconstruction, however, was made without the presence of the three Cantonese, Yih Hai-sen, Yang Ven-tao and Chow Zeu-yoong, who were accused of being concerned in the murder of H. Nakayama, the principal actor being Pu Chiao-ying, the 18-year old maid-servant, who was brought to Shanghai from her native district in north Kiangsu on Monday as an important witness of the murder. During the reconstruction, the witness told the police and court officials the spot where she first saw the Japanese marine and the civilian walking in a similar direction on different sides of the road and said when she reached No. 191 Darroch Road, she heard a shot. A man in black foreign-style clothing enacted the role of the assailant and witness was asked whether the civilian whom she saw on the night of murder wore the same kind of clothing. Witness replied they were of similar colour. After the reconstruction, the party broke up.

31. 12 13651

THE NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS, SATURDAY, AUGUST 1 1920

It was learned at the First Special District Court yesterday that the next hearing of the Nakayama case, in which three Cantonese are being accused of having murdered a Japanese marine on November 9 last, will take place at 2 p.m. next Wednesday, August 5. The hearing, originally set for yesterday afternoon, was postponed.

2/2

July 22, 1936.

Morning Translation.

NIPPO

THE NAKAYAMA CASE

It is reported that the hearing of the Nakayama case, which was remanded sine die on July 17 by the Special District Court, will be resumed at 2 p.m. on July 31.

It is expected that the S.M.C. will strongly maintain the guilt of Yang Ven Tau and Yih Hai Sung by exposing the relations between these two prisoners and their past histories.

The Japanese authorities are demanding a fair judgement so as to crush the evil Chinese elements. Yang Ven Tau and Yih Hai Sung attacked Nakayama with the object of creating bad feeling between Japan and China; furthermore, they are elements harmful to Sino-Japanese rapprochement. The Japanese authorities will adopt resolute steps should an unsatisfactory judgement be delivered.

GENERAL FENG YU HSIANG INSTIGATES ANTI-JAPANESE MOVEMENT AMONG STUDENTS

A Taide telegram from Tientsin reports that on July 20 the students of various universities at Peiping and Tientsin, who had been on a visit to Nanking to submit reports on the situation in the North to the 2nd Plenary Session, called on General Feng Yu Hsiang and Mr. Sun Fo after making reports on their mission to the officers of the Students Federation.

General Feng Yu Hsiang in expressing his appreciation of their movement, informed the students that the Central Government was engaged in preparing for war against Japan and asked them to cooperate with the Government in an anti-Japanese movement as soon as the preparations have been completed. The General requested the students to keep a watch on the movements of the Government and to start anti-Japanese activities at every opportunity.

The General afterwards exhibited a number of Soviet military films to show that China need not fear Japan.

KOREAN REVOLUTIONIST ARRESTED

A Korean named Lee, who was arrested by the Japanese authorities in Shanghai for revolutionary activities, is now undergoing an examination at the hands of the 2nd Section of the Japanese Consular Police. The prisoner is reported to be a graduate of the Nanking Military Academy.

NEW CHIEF OF 1ST SECTION OF JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE

Mr. Fukuyama, the officer in charge of the 1st Section of the Japanese Consular Police, left Shanghai on July 21. Mr. S. Tajima, officer in charge of the Japanese Consular Police at Amoy, has been appointed to succeed Mr. Fukuyama. Mr. Tajima will arrive here on July 29.

Curious And Curiouser

SURELY there can have been no stranger cases in court annals than Shanghai's now famous Nakayama-Kayau entanglement. What started out as a tragic shooting on November 10, 1935, moved into an uproarious bedlam of voices prophesying war a few days later, has now turned into one of the maddest of the mad trials that has ever puzzled an already bewildered public.

At various times in the trial of Yih Haisen and others, evidence has been heard that Nakayama was killed (1) because of Yih's patriotism; (2) because of a cabaret girl; (3) because of a vast plot against Japan; (4) as a part of the plot against Wang Ching-wei; and now comes the statement that the South-west Political Council was behind the shooting of Kayau, an insignificant Japanese clerk.

We are told that the reasons for the latter shooting lay in the fact that Chen Chintang and his cohorts wished to stir Japan to such a fever pitch that open hostilities would break out between China and that country.

And in the same breath we are told that the police of the Settlement are not interested in the four men, but are going to hand them back to the Chinese authorities. Yet, the men are to be held for a few days for questioning! If the men are not connected with the Nakayama case, why are they to be held for interrogation?

And on the same morning, just two floors above the courtroom where the four men spilled their startling information about the Kayau case, six bombers of Chinese shops selling Japanese goods, are given prison sentences. And from the Japanese, we learn that these bombers have some mysterious connection with the attack on Wang Ching-wei and the Nakayama and Kayau cases.

From all this, we are unable to make head nor tale and we should not be in the least surprised if, in the next hearing of the already too long trial of the alleged Nakayama murderers, evidence were produced connecting up the "suitcase murder case," the Chaoufoong Road murder case and others with the slaying of the two Japanese subjects.

If we were to believe all the testimony coming from the courtroom, we should be forced to the conclusion that all China from North to South from East to West had somehow a hand in the murders of Hideo Nakayama and Kosaku Kayau.

There is an old saying in the East to the effect that there are "wheels within wheels," and no doubt there are, but our only reaction at the present time is that of Lewis Carroll.

It gets curious and curiouser.

7073  
15-9-36

Felt  
Chen

16445

## Police Withdraw Against New Nakayama Suspects

Hearings For Interrogation Continue Despite Alleged Lack Of Evidence; Fourth Suspect Says War Was Object Of Leader

With Settlement Police having waived their rights of prosecution in the Nakayama murder case against the four Chinese who were originally held in Nanking for alleged participation in the attempted assassination of Mr. Wang Ching-wei, former President of the Executive Yuan, hearing for purposes of interrogation continued yesterday before Judge Siao in the First Special District Court. At a further hearing on Wednesday these four will be further questioned in company with three other accused previously arrested by Settlement police.

The four suspects who were brought here from Nanking are Chang Shih-min, alleged to be the leader of the quartette, Chu Kwei-sen, Chen En-min and Ching Tao-chuan. The first three testified on Friday, and denied any knowledge of the murder while the last named gave his story yesterday.

Ching told the court that he had nothing to do with the murder. He met Cheng two years ago but became acquainted with the other two accused only a few months ago.

He said he was employed by a man named Hwa Ka-tze, who is still at large, in July of this year as a messenger. On July 10, the

day before the murder of the Japanese seafood broker, Kayau, he went to see a subordinate of his master named Liu Lao-shih.

### Hwa Had Pistol

Hwa came into the room with a leather box in his hand and took out a pistol, handing it to Liu. Witness said he heard a murmur to the effect that there were six shots in the weapon.

The next day the newspapers published the story of the Kayau murder. Witness went to Liu and asked him if he was the killer. Liu smiled and gave no answer.

According to the witness, the gang planned to murder a Japanese on August 8 and the day before he was sent to the Chien Deh Apartments to see if the others were ready. The plan did not materialize because of a dispute over the venue of the proposed crime.

The leader Hwa once told witness that he wanted to kill a Japanese to start a Sino-Japanese war.

The story of this fourth accused differs considerably from the stories related by the other three. The first accused told the court that he and his men were interested only in the assassination of Mr. Wang Ching-wei.

16394

# Police Waive Right To Prosecute Four Latest Japan Murder Suspects

7-73  
13-9-26

Judge Siao Insists On Having Further Hearing This Morning; Three Of Four Men Recently Handed Over Deny All Confessions Made

## FIRST PUBLIC HEARING OF SUSPECTS CALLED AT A MOMENT'S NOTICE

A sensation was caused in the First Special District Court yesterday afternoon when, at the conclusion of the first special public session held to hear the statements of three of the four latest suspects now in custody in connection with the murder of Warrant Officer Nakayama and Kosaku Kayau, Japanese sea-food broker, assistant Municipal Advocate Paul Y. Ru informed the Court that the police did not wish to continue with the prosecution. Judge Siao, however, ordered another hearing to be held this morning, when he will once again question the suspects.

For some unknown reason, only three of the four latest suspects were brought before the tribunal yesterday afternoon. The special hearing was also arranged at the last moment, as on Thursday morning, when the four men were brought before the tribunal, the police asked for another remand to complete their investigations, and same was granted until September 16.

The four suspects were handed over last week to the Settlement Police by the Bureau of Public Safety after the men had been extradited from Nanking, where they were held as suspects in the attempted assassination of Mr. Wang Ching-wai, then President of the Executive Yuan, on November 1, last, in Nanking.

### Deny Confessions

Mr. Ru informed the Court that the police wished to waive the right to prosecute the men, after the three suspects had categorically denied that they had been in any way associated in the murders of the two Japanese in Shanghai, one on November 9, last, and the second on July 10. These denials were made by the men notwithstanding the statements by the prosecution that the men had confessed to complicity in the crimes to both the Bureau of Public Safety officials and the International Settlement Police.

At the opening of the hearing, Assistant Municipal Advocate Ru informed the Court that the suspects had associated themselves with the murders of the two Japanese in Shanghai and that they had actually hinted in their confessions that their leader had planned to kill a third Japanese.

The first accused told Judge Siao yesterday that he had come to Shanghai about three years ago upon the request of Sun Wen-deh. He was not given any work to do, but paid \$30 a month, the money coming, he understood, from Hwa Ka-tze, one of the men wanted in connection with the Wang attempted assassination. This man also alleged that he was beaten by the Bureau of Public Safety officers, and, therefore, implicated another accused in the Nakayama killing, by saying that on the night of November 9, he met him outside the head Post Office and was told by him that the third accused had undertaken to kill a Japanese and that, after doing so, he had thrown his pistol away and fled.

The second accused also denied the statements implicating several men made by him to the police, as did the third accused. One of the accused stated that he was arrested as a suspect in the Wang attempted assassination, as he once lived in the house occupied by a news agency in Nanking, a reporter of which was involved in the crime. All the men categorically denied any knowledge of the killings or the three other suspects held in the Nakayama killing since the beginning of this year.

*Signature*

16395

The Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury, Friday, September 11, 1936

\* \* \*  
**Four Nakayama Suspects Go  
On Trial Next Wednesday**

Held on suspicion of having been involved in the killing of Kosaku Kayan and Warrant Officer Hideo Nakayama, Japanese Special Naval Landing Party, the four men arrested recently will come up for trial before the First Special District Court next Wednesday, September 16, it was announced yesterday at a hearing held in camera with only the judge and a few detectives present. The suspects have been alleged to belong to a Cantonese club engaged in the business of assassination.

\* \* \*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE	
S. & REGISTRY.	
No. D/	
Date	7/8/36

July 8, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Ta Kung Pao, Sin Wan Pao, Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE

At 2 p.m. to-day the First Special District Court will hold a further hearing of the case against Yang Yung Tao (楊文道), Yih Hai Sung (叶海生) and Tseu Shou Yong (周社勇) who are charged with the murder of the Japanese marine Nakayama. Assistant Municipal Advocate Paul Ru, who was absent at the last hearing owing to illness, has now recovered and may appear to-day.

The Court some time ago ordered the Police to summon for interrogation the Korean named Jack and Zung Wei Ming (董惠民), a Japanese subject of Chinese origin. The S.M.C. is negotiating with the Japanese Consulate for their attendance.

The lawyers for the defence of the accused have read the report of the Medico-Legal Laboratory at Chenju and arguments on this report may be heard to-day if time permits.

All the local Chinese newspapers to-day reproduce the report (which consists of four books) submitted by the Medico-Legal Laboratory.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

SHANGHAI STUDENTS LEAVE FOR VILLAGES ALONG SHANGHAI-HANGCHOW RAILWAY TO STAGE PATRIOTIC PLAYS

The Shanghai Students Dramatic Group was formed in January this year. In June, the group staged certain plays at Dazang and this was well received by the people.

During the past month, the group has been arranging many plays to promote the use of native goods. Taking advantage of the summer holidays, the members intend to proceed to rural regions along the Shanghai-Hangchow Railway to stage similar plays.

On July 7, some 40 members of the group left Shanghai for the rural regions along the Shanghai-Hangchow Railway. They were accompanied by 20 members of the Smuggled Goods Boycott Group formed by the students of Fudan University, whose purpose is to induce the people to boycott smuggled goods.

It is reported that these two groups are registered with the local Tangpu and other political organizations.

Ta Kung Pao (Sungkiang telegram) :-

At 2 p.m. July 7, some 60 students from Shanghai arrived at Sungkiang and staged patriotic plays. Some disorder occurred at the stage owing to the large number of spectators present.

Fearing that undesirable elements may take advantage of the opportunity to create trouble, the Sungkiang Hsien Government and the Public Safety Bureau advised the students to stop the performance.

The students returned to Shanghai by the 9 p.m. train on the same day.

July 7, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Lih Pao (立報) :-



THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE : IMPORTANT DEVELOPMENTS EXPECTED  
AT TO-MORROW'S HEARING.

The Nakayama murder case will again come up for hearing before the First Special District Court at 2 p.m. July 8.

In view of the fact that the Korean named Jack will be brought up for confrontation with the accused and the report of the Chenju Medico-Legal Laboratory is ready, important developments may be expected. The lawyers for both sides will submit their arguments at the hearing.

The Court is paying close attention to the statements and character of Cheng Wei King (鄭偉民 G. Hirayama) and Tseng Yuan (曾元), the informers in the present case.

At the last hearing, Tseng Yuan admitted having written a document threatening Miss Chen Hung Pih (陳鴻璧), Principal of the Kwangtung Public School (廣東公學), in an attempt to implicate her in other affairs. This document is now in the possession of this paper. It was written by Tseng Yuan who, after writing it, handed it over to Chang Tsun (張深), an important witness in the case, saying: "The murder of the Japanese marine is the work of Chen Hung Pih. Chen had a male secretary named Lieu Ching Hai (劉勁海) who had full knowledge of the affair. (In reality, Chen has no secretary by the name of Lieu). Fearing that Lieu might disclose the secret, Chen asked Yih Hai Sung (葉海生) to kill Lieu. A certain party would naturally believe this information and Miss Chen will find it difficult to extricate herself."

Tseng Yuan directed Chang Tsun to entrust Ying Kuh Tseu (邢克周), one of Chang's relations, to give information to Chen Hung Pih. As Chen Hung Pih was cautious, nothing took place. Shortly afterwards the whole case became public.

The original text of the said document is published hereunder :-

"Information has been received from certain people giving the following details :-

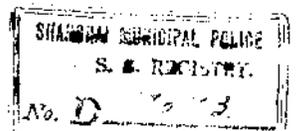
(1) Miss Loo (盧) of the Kwangtung Public School (a girl teacher) recommends a male teacher named Lieu Ching Hai to Miss Chen Hung Pih as her private secretary.

(2) Miss Chen Hung Pih is an educationalist. She is an important member of the committee of the Dong Nyi XX Society (同義××社).

(3) She has appointed Lieu as secretary. (All letters relating to the murder of the Japanese marine were written by Lieu alone, so Lieu is fully acquainted with the affair and he now discloses it. Upon learning of the disclosure, Chen asked Yih Hai Sung (this man is a staff member of the Dong Nyi XX Society) to find a non-member to kill Lieu in order to avert the danger.)

(4) Whether or not Yih Hai Sung did find a non-member to kill Lieu cannot be said, but as Lieu died on Nanking Road, this certain party is inclined to believe the information.

(5) Now this certain party has made an investigation into the antecedents of Miss Chen and is trying to bring about her arrest. Should evidence be found, Miss Chen will not be able to escape."



2

July 6, 1936.

Morning Translation: 17/36

to those whose programmes are beneficial to the people in case they meet with outside interference or oppression. Unless this is done, the promotion of education by means of radio broadcasting will prove a failure.

It is to be hoped that the above points will receive the favourable consideration of the authorities.

China Evening News of July 5 :-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE : TWO NEW DISCOVERIES MADE AS A RESULT OF THE EXAMINATION BY THE MEDICO-LEGAL LABORATORY.

The Medico-Legal Laboratory at Chenju has completed the examination of the various exhibits in the case against Yang Vung Tao, Yih Hai Sung (alias Siao Kwangtung) and Tseu Shou Yong who are being charged with the murder of the Japanese marine Nakayama. The case will be resumed in the First Special District Court at 2 p.m. July 8.

According to information secured by a reporter of this paper, Sung Kuei Faung (孙逸芳), Director of the Medico-Legal Laboratory, and other experts of the Laboratory have made a careful examination, by means of scientific processes, of the bullet and the hole excavated in a book to hold the pistol. As a result, the following two new discoveries were made :-

(1) During his reconstruction of the crime on Darroch Road, the scene of the murder of Nakayama, Yih Hai Sung admitted that he fired the shot behind the Japanese marine from a distance of five feet. However, an examination of the wound to which the Japanese marine succumbed discloses that the shot could not have been fired from a distance of five feet for the condition of the wound clearly showed that the murderer and the deceased were close to each other and the barrel of the pistol was only several centimetres from the wound when the shot was fired. If the shot had been fired from a distance of five feet, then the murderer must have lain on the ground and fired the shot upwards. This might have caused a wound similar to that sustained by Nakayama.

(2) None of the fingerprints around the hole excavated in the book on physics seized in the home of Yang Vung Tao have been found to correspond with those of Yang Vung Tao.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers (Nanking telegram) :-

THE TELEPHONE RIGHTS IN THE EXTRA SETTLEMENT ROADS AREA

Repeated negotiations have been conducted by the Ministry of Communications for the recovery of the Telephone Rights in the extra-Settlement roads area of Shanghai. The Shanghai Telephone Company is willing to pay a certain percentage of its monthly net profits to our Government as a kind of "special tax", but the Ministry of Communications is insisting upon the recovery of these rights and has detailed Wang (王), a departmental chief of the Ministry, to Shanghai to resume the negotiations with the Shanghai Telephone Company.

Mr. Wang arrived here on the night of July 5.

Vertical text on the right margin.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. A. DIVISION



July 5, 1936.

Morning Trade

Lih Pao (立板) :-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE TO BE HEARD ON JULY 8.

With reference to the case in which Yang Vung Tao (楊文道), Yih Hsi Sung (葉海生) alias Siao Kwangtung and Tseu Shou Yong (周社榮) are charged with having murdered the Japanese marine Nakayama, the First Special District Court recently ordered that the bullet, the pistol, the rust and the finger print marks on the hole of the book entitled "Practical Physics" where the pistol was put be examined by the Medico-Legal Laboratory at Chenju. Sung Kwei Faung (孫述方), Chief of the Laboratory, in conjunction with experts and doctors, has examined all these points for several weeks by means of modern scientific operations. The examination has now been completed and a report to that effect has been sent to the Court.

During the summer time, the Court does not work on the afternoon. In view of the importance and the complication of the case, the Court has now decided to hold a special joint hearing of the case at 2 p.m. July 8. The Japanese Consulate has agreed to hand over Jack to the Municipal Police to bring him to the Court at the next hearing to be confronted with Yih Hsi Sung and the other accused.

According to information secured by our reporter from a certain reliable source, the Medico-Legal Laboratory, as a result of examinations, has come to the view that none of the prints of the ten fingers of Yang Vung Tao correspond to the finger print marks on the hole excavated in the book entitled "Practical Physics" for the holding of the pistol.

Ta Kung Pao :-

ZUH NYI DRAMA GROUP TO STAGE PLAYS AT THE KIU SING THEATRE.

The Zuh Nyi Small Drama Group (樂戲小劇團) was originally scheduled to stage certain plays on July 2 at the Kiu Sing Theatre (九星大戲院) in the French Concession. As the necessary preparations had not yet been completed, it is said that the Group will stage at the same place on July 5 (Sunday) three plays entitled "The Mother" (母親), "Autumn Sun" (秋陽) and "A corner of the metropolis" (都會的一角).

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers :-

THIRTY TRADE ASSOCIATIONS TO MEET TO-DAY.

At 8 p.m. to-day about 30 local trade associations will hold a meeting at the Ping Ts Zee (丙子社) Club, No. 3 Sz Zoh Li (慈和里), corner of Klukiang and Yunnan Roads, to discuss measures to demand the Chinese Chamber of Commerce to resume the general meeting.

D.7073

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
NO. 2. 1000 1711.
No. D. 7073
Date July 4, 1936

July 4, 1936.

Morning translation.

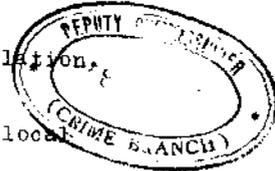
Lih Pao ( 力報 ):-

THE HAKAYAMA MURDER CASE

According to information secured by a reporter of this paper, it is learned that the examination of the pistol, the bullet and the book in the Hakayama murder case has been completed by the Medico-Legal Laboratory. The Court has decided to resume the hearing of the case next Wednesday when the report on the examination from the Laboratory will be submitted to the Court. Nothing is known of the contents of the report.

June 16, 1936.

Morning Translation,



Ta Kung Pao, Central China Daily News and other local newspapers:-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE: YESTERDAY'S COURT PROCEEDINGS

The 6th hearing of the Nakayama murder case was held in the First Special District Court yesterday afternoon. Owing to the fact that a report on the examination of a bullet and of the book seized at the house of Yang Vung Tao (楊通), one of the accused, had not yet been sent by the Chenju Medico-Legal Laboratory, only an Investigation Court sat with Judge Siao Sih Fun (蕭錫芬) on the Bench. Procurator Chang Chung Shih (張宗偉) and Court Clerk Ting Chung Nan (丁重南) were in attendance.

The three accused, Yang Vung Tao, Yih Hai Sung (葉海生) (alias Siao Kwangtung (小廣東)) and Tseu Shou Yong (周社榮), were brought into the Court under an escort of several Japanese policemen. Precautionary measures were adopted. Representatives of various bodies were present. Municipal Advocate Paul Ru (邱修華) was unable to attend owing to sickness. His place was taken by Municipal Advocate Li Tse San (厲若山) who with Municipal Advocate Bryan represented the Police. Besides foreign Detective Sub-Inspector Crowther, the evidence of several other witnesses was heard, including that of Zung Yung Sung (鍾榮生) who was arrested at the same time as Yang Vung Tao but was later released.

Addressing the Court, Municipal Advocate Li said:- "A written report has been made on the result of the investigations conducted by the Police during the period of remand. The report contains the following eight points:

- (1) The Police have notified Zung Wei Ming (鍾偉民) to appear in Court. He will be present at the next hearing.
- (2) It was found that the relations between Zung Wei Ming and Yang Chien Chung (楊建忠) were very simple. On April 18 Zung obtained a clue from Yang Chien Chung. He received a cigarette picture from Yang on which was written: 'Address of Yang (meaning Yang Vung Tao): No. 5 Doong Zung Li (同仁里), Tongshan Road.' Zung hired a car from the Koong Zung Garage (公順汽車行) but could not find the address. Later it was discovered that the correct address was No. 19 Doong An Li (同安里). Zung has made a written statement regarding this point.
- (3) A full set of fingerprints of Yang Vung Tao as required by the Court has been prepared.
- (4) Tseu Shou Yong stated that in November last year he was very poor, but according to his chief tenant Ts Sung Foo (朱申甫), Tseu wore foreign dress and frequently attended cabarets at the time, therefore he was not poor.
- (5) The statement of Li Yao (李耀) has been found. It was not signed. He has changed his address and cannot be summoned.
- (6) A file showing the connection of Zung Hoong Pih (鍾鴻壁), a female teacher of the Kwangtung Primary School (廣東小學), with this case has been obtained from the Public Safety Bureau. The Court is requested to examine this file.

June 17, 1936.

Morning Translation.

- (7) A written report has been made by the Japanese policeman Kaneyasu who found the pistol at the scene of crime.
- (8) Li Hung Ping (李鴻平), police watchman on duty at the entrance of Foong Lo Li (李樂里) Alleyway has made a written statement. He is also present to-day and may be questioned."

Foreign Detective Sub-Inspector Crowther attached to Dixwell Road Police Station gave the following evidence: I went to Tsingtao in company with Japanese detectives to conduct investigations. With the assistance of the Public Safety Bureau of Tsingtao, I found a suit of foreign dress in the cabaret established by Yih Hai Sung. Yih had stated that he wore this suit on the day he killed the Japanese marine. A photograph of Yih Hai Sung was also found. In this photograph he can be seen wearing the same pair of trousers that was seized. A number of witnesses were also questioned in Tsingtao. Their written statements have already been produced to the Court. It is a fact that after the murder of the Japanese marine, Yih Hai Sung had come into the possession of some money and opened a dance hall at Tsingtao with a man named Tang (唐). At first, Yih promised to produce a share of \$1,000, but finally he contributed \$500 and opened the hall with Tang. The agreement has been brought here and is now submitted for record. A letter was secured from Yang Tsho Zung (楊佐庸), brother-in-law of Yih Hai Sung, to prove certain connections really existing between Yih and Jack. This letter was written to Yih by a Korean named "Costa" (考司脫) and a man named Li (李), and was taken by Jack to Tsingtao to call on Yih to request him to give Jack favourable treatment. Thus, from this letter, it will be seen that the statement made by Yih that he had no connection with Jack is not true.

Municipal Advocate Li Tse San resumed his address: "Yih Hai Sung went to Tsingtao last Winter because a person named Tao Ts Zung (陶之順) who was operating dance halls at Tsingtao, desired to secure dancing girls. Yang Tsho Zung, Yih's brother-in-law, wrote a letter introducing Tao to Yih. On November 29, Yih took several dancing girls to Tsingtao, where, through the introduction of others, he became acquainted with a man named Tang (唐) of the Kiaochow-Tsinan Railway and opened a dance hall together with him. This hall was later closed owing to bad business. Afterwards Yih opened another dance hall jointly with other persons. When the foreign Detective Sub-Inspector was at Tsingtao conducting an investigation, the witnesses concerned were summoned and made statements. Yih Hai Sung has made a statement to the Court that several days before November 9 last year, he wrote out invitation cards at the Moon Palace Hotel, but according to investigations made by the Police into a statement made by the witness Hsu Lin Sung (徐林生), Yih's invitation cards were already issued on November 6. An invitation card was seized at the home of Yih's brother-in-law at Tsingtao, and on this card the date of the birthday celebration of Yih's mother was given as November 10. This corroborates the witness Chang Zai Yuan (張財源). Yih's statement to the effect that on November 9, the date on which the Japanese marine was murdered, he was holding a ceremony to celebrate the birthday of his mother at the

3  
June 17, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Great China Restaurant (大中華) is not reliable. The letter of introduction sent by Costa to Yih states that Jack is their special friend. This shows how close are the relations between Yih and Jack. Upon arriving at Tsingtao last Winter, Yih wore nice clothing and paid frequent visits to dance halls. This shows that Yih had money after the murder of the Japanese marine. As regards the conduct of Yih on ordinary days, Me Pao Sung (麥保生), Manager of the Moon Dance Hall, will testify that Yih is a bad man who is connected with gangs".

The Municipal Advocate then submitted for reference two photos showing the injuries sustained by Nakayama and also two reports made by foreign staff members named "Yeu Yin" (尤因) and "Dickson" (狄克生) who were detailed by the Municipal Police to the Chenju Medico-Legal Laboratory to conduct an examination together with other officers.

Replying to Judge Siao, Yih Hai Sung said:- The foreign dress and the photo are my property. I cannot remember whether I was wearing the pair of trousers shown in the photo. The letter seized at the home of my brother-in-law was written to me in June last year by Costa and a man named I. introducing Jack to me. Later, Jack called on me at a dance hall at Tsingtao. As I did not entertain him, therefore he had a grudge against me. Fearing that Jack may attempt to harm me in future, I place the letter in my brother-in-law's home for safe custody. Thus, Jack has produced this letter as evidence. If I had murdered the Japanese marine with Jack, would not my brother-in-law have destroyed this letter? The letter says that Jack is our special good friend. This was said by Costa and Jack. I do not know why Jack went to Tsingtao.

The Judge then asked Yih whether the seized invitation card and the agreement belonged to him.

Yih replied in the affirmative and continued:- "As regards the opening of a dance hall, at first I promised to take a share of \$1,000 because I was going to ask people to take up shares. Finally, I paid only \$250. The money was paid out by my wife Zung Kwei Tsung (鍾桂生) from the Shanghai Bank of Communications and was sent to Tsingtao".

The Judge asked the Police whether they had made inquiries at the Bank of Communications.

D.S.I. Crowther: Acting on instructions from the Court, I visited the Bank of Communications on May 8 to make inquiries about the depositor Zung Kwei Tsung. There are two Zung Kwei Tsung's: one lives on Tongshan Road. On March 17 this year, this person made a fixed deposit of \$300 and on April 23, this person obtained a loan of \$250 from this bank against the fixed deposit. The other depositor resides at No. 18 Zang An Li (張安里), Woosung Road, and is an old client who has had dealings with the bank for several years. At present this depositor has a deposit of \$258.20, but during the past eight months, no large amounts of money have either been paid in or withdrawn.

Questioned by Judge Siao, Yih Hai Sung said:- "My wife lives in Zang An Li and is probably this person".

4  
June 17, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Yih Hai Sung's lawyer here stood up and stated that he had two points to explain. The letter of introduction produced by the Police had not only failed to prove the connection between Yih Hai Sung and Jack, but showed that Yih and Jack were unknown to each other in the beginning, otherwise an introduction would not have been necessary.

Asked by the Court as to when the photo seized in Tsingtao was taken, Yih Hai Sung replied that it was taken in February or March of this year.

Lee Hung Ping (李鴻賓), native of Tientsin, the watchman of Foong Loh Li (李樂里), gave the following evidence:- "I am on duty at 6 a.m. and off at 6 p.m. every day. On the night of the murder of the Japanese marine, I was already fast asleep. Some persons woke me up. They opened the police box in the alleyway and after taking a look inside the box they went away. There were Japanese among them."

Judge Hsiao: "Did you know at that time whether anybody had thrown a pistol into your box?"

Lee: "I did not know."

The second witness called was Yao Soong Ding (姚松庭), native of Yangchow, a private detective of the Nanyang Dance Hall (南洋舞廳), who testified as follows:- "The Nanyang Dance Hall has closed and re-opened for business three or four times. It was also known as the Nanyang Kung Kee Dance Hall. The dance hall was re-opened on one occasion on November 8 last year, as per the letter of appointment addressed to me by the dance hall and which has been handed over to the Police for safe-keeping. Many patrons attended the dance hall on the opening day and I cannot remember whether Yih Hai Sung was present or not."

Addressing Yih Hai Sung, Judge Hsiao asked :- "You have stated that you were present at the opening of the Nanyang Dance Hall on the 9th and that you had no part in the murder of the Japanese marine. However, according to the evidence of this witness, the dance hall was opened on the 8th. Which is the actual date?"

Yih Hai Sung:- "I cannot remember the date, but I was actually present on the opening day. On that day Yui Wei Ming (蔡偉民) and I assaulted a dancing partner and Yao Soong Ding came up to mediate."

Judge Hsiao then again asked Yao Soong Ding :- "Is Chang Zai Yuan (張財源) an employee of the Nanyang Dance Hall?"

Yao Soong Ding replied that he did not know.

Mih Pao Sung (密保生), manager of the Moon Palace Dance Hall, then gave the following evidence :- "I know Yih Hai Sung, Tseu Shou Yong and the Korean named Jack. They came to dance frequently. I do not know whether Yih was present at my place on the night of November 9. Later, I heard patrons say that Yih Hai Sung and Jack had robbed somebody of \$20,000 and that Yih had received a share of \$5,000. In February, Proprietor Kao (高) of the King Sing Dance Hall (金聲舞場), accompanied by officers of the Japanese Military Headquarters, came to my place and asked me whether Jack had ever been in possession of a pistol and created trouble in my dance hall, and whether he was frequently in the company of certain Cantonese at ordinary

June 17, 1936.

Morning Translation.

times. I replied that I did not know and that Jack had never created any trouble. About ten days later, Yih Hai Sung came to Shanghai from Tsingtao. One day he came to the Moon Palace Dance Hall and I told him about this. The same evening Yih again came accompanied by Chang Pah Sung (張伯森). Yih invited me to take food at the Hoong Tien Restaurant (紅天酒家) on the opposite side of the street. Yih stated that he had received a telephone message from Chang Zai Yuan saying that the Police were about to arrest him and telling him to make his escape quickly. Yih asked me whether I knew anything about it and also insisted upon knowing what questions Proprietor Kao and his party had asked when they came to make an enquiry. I then told him that I knew nothing about it."

Judge Hsiao then asked Yih Hai Sung about this incident.

Yih replied :- "This was exactly what happened. I felt it was very strange at the time because on returning to the Yangtze Hotel, I again received a telephone message from Chang Zai Yuan. As I had not committed any unlawful act, so I and Chang Pah Sung called on Mih Pao Sung to ask him for information. If I had killed the Japanese marine, I would not have dared to go there. A week later, I went back to Tsingtao."

Here Assistant Municipal Advocate Li requested the Court to ask Chang Zai Yuan whether Yih Hai Sung had given him \$30 to keep the matter secret.

Chang Zai Yuan denied the allegation. Yao Ah Ng (姚阿五), wife of Tseng Yuan (曾元), giving evidence, stated that as she did not know Yang Chien Chung (楊建中), she could not have pointed him out to Chang Tsun (張琛).

Judge Hsiao then asked Tseng Yuan, the informer in this case, whether the document that was intended to implicate Chen Hung Pih (陳鴻璧), a female teacher of the Kwangtung Primary School, had actually been written by him.

Tseng Yuan :- "Yes, but I wrote it on the instructions of Chang Tsun and I did not know what it was intended for."

The Judge then indicated to Chang Tsun (張琛) the intention of Tseng Yuan in writing this document.

Chang Tsun said: "As the Japanese Landing Party Headquarters did not believe Tseng Yuan and Zung Wei Ming, Tseng Yuan asked me to request my cousin Ying Ku Tseu (邢克周), who was also working as a teacher in the Kwangtung Primary School, to inform Miss Chen in the hope of pleasing Miss Chen."

Referring to the strange letter which was later received by Miss Chen Hung Pih, the Court asked Chang Tsun whether he knew who wrote that letter.

Chang Tsun replied that he did not know.

Chang Tsun was then ordered to write some characters to enable the Court to compare the handwriting.

Addressing lawyer Chang Ts Zing (張志讓), Judge Hsiao said: "According to the written reports of the Police, the marks of injuries on the lips of Yih Hai Sung, which were pointed out to you by Yih during your interview with him, had been self-inflicted. Yih has also stated to you that he once saw three or four pistols belonging to Yang Vung Tao in a godown of Butterfield & Swire. Is this

June 17, 1936.

Morning Translation.

true?"

The lawyer replied: "Yes, it is true, but in view of the fact that it was only until recently that Yih Hai Sung drew attention to the hardships to which he had been subjected at the Police Station, his allegations, therefore, were of no value."

Wang Shih Chung (王士宗), Yih Hai Sung's lawyer, here stated: "It was several years ago that Yih Hai Sung saw the pistols belonging to Yang Vung Tao."

In answer to the Court, Yih Hai Sung said: "I saw three or four pistols in the room of Liang Chi (梁奇) of No. 13 godown of Butterfield & Swire during the January 28 Incident. According to Liang, these pistols belonged to Yang Vung Tao, but the latter flatly denied being the owner of these weapons."

Here, the Assistant Municipal Advocate Li Tse San informed the Court that Zung Yung Sung, who was arrested by the Police with Yang Vung Tao but was later released when the Police withdrew the charge against him, was present in Court. The Municipal Advocate further stated that Zung could testify to having seen the book (which was seized in connection with this case) at the home of Yang Vung Tao, and that it was he who picked it out from amongst a number of other books at the Police Station.

Upon being questioned by the Court on this point, Zung stated that he once saw a book at the home of Yang Vung Tao but it was an English book. He further stated that as the colour of the book which he had pointed out at the Police Station was similar to that of the book belonging to Yang Vung Tao, he made a mistake in the identification.

Assistant Municipal Advocate Li: "Yih Hai Sung was once arrested by the Bureau of Public Safety on February 24 in the 23rd Year of the Chinese Republic at Room No. 56 of the Moon Palace Hotel on suspicion of being a reactionary and the leader of an 'Axe Gang'. This shows that Yih is not a law-abiding person."

Yih Hai Sung: "There were in all eleven persons all of whom were arrested at the same time, but they were later all released for lack of evidence to show that they had committed any unlawful acts."

Tang Wei Chiung (唐偉群), lawyer for the defence of Tseu Shou Yung (周紹榮), said: "During the two or three days prior to and after November 9 of last year, Tseu Shou Yung was every day at the Shanghai District Court, where he was endeavouring to induce lawyers to secure the release of his brother who was then under arrest. This can be ascertained at the Shanghai District Court."

Judge Hsiao ordered that a statement giving the nature as well as the record number of the case in the Shanghai District Court be submitted.

Judge Hsiao then asked Tseu Shou Yung: "According to the documents in the Liang Soe Chi (梁少傑) case of the Dah Loh Cabaret, it was on May 1 that you appeared in Court to act as a witness in connection with this case."

June 17, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Tseu Shou Yung replied: "I attended the Court twice. This can be verified by Liang's lawyer, Van Kong ( )."

Judge Hsiao here stated that the case would be further remanded pending the receipt of a report from the Medico-Legal Laboratory.

All the accused were then removed and sent back for detention at Central Police Station.

June 8, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE : MEDICO-LEGAL LABORATORY TO EXAMINE EVIDENCE

As it is necessary to ascertain whether the bullet that was discovered in the Nakayama murder case had ever penetrated a human body and whether the traces of rust in the hollow of the book in which the pistol was kept were natural traces or had been artificially produced, Presiding Judge Chien of the First Shanghai Special District Court remanded the case against Yang Vung Tao (楊文道), Yih Hai Sung (叶海生) and Tseu Shou Yong (周守雍), the three accused, charged in connection with the murder, pending a report on these points to be submitted by the Medico-Legal Laboratory.

According to information secured from a certain source, there are no blood stains on the bullet produced to the Court by the Municipal Police. The examination to determine whether or not the bullet had penetrated a human body is very complicated. It is comparatively easy to decide whether or not the traces of rust in the hollow of the book had been artificially produced. The Medico-Legal Laboratory will probably submit a report after one week.

Tang Van Jin (唐文锦), the lawyer defending Tseu Shou Yong, one of the accused, made the following statement to our reporter yesterday :- "The lawyers for the defence of Yang Vung Tao, Yih Hai Sung and Tseu Shou Yong have produced counter-evidence. The lawyers have not drafted their statements of defence because the result of the examination by the Medico-Legal Laboratory is still unknown. Furthermore, the Court is investigating the counter-evidence".

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

MEETING OF HOT WATER SHOP-KEEPERS' ASSOCIATION

Mou Yung Tang (毛永堂) and other members of the Readjustment Committee of the Shanghai Municipality Hot Water Shop-Keepers' Association held an informal meeting yesterday and passed the following resolutions :-

- 1) That the thirteen members of the Readjustment Committee of the Association advance money to pay the expenses of the Association for the timebeing.
- 2) That when the members of the Readjustment Committee of the Association have assumed office, a demand for a reduction in the water charge be made.
- 3) That the members of the Committee assume their office on June 8; that the superior authorities be requested to send deputies to supervise the function.

June 8, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

The Great Daily News (大日報) published the following article on June 7 :-

SOME CONSOLATION TO YIH HAI SUNG

Yih Hai Sung (叶海生), one of the suspects in the Nakayama murder case, once stated in Court that he had received no advanced information of the affair nor had he any knowledge of the circumstances of the case. He also stated that he had been tortured by having water poured into his nose and his chest rubbed to cause the water to flow into his system and that his lips had been burned with two lighted cigarette tips. For this reason, he declared that he swallowed two keys and a brass chain in order to put an end to his life so that his ghost might avenge his innocence upon his accuser.

At another hearing of the case, he stated that his home was well furnished and that he lived a life of leisure, therefore it would have been foolish of him to murder the Japanese marine, thereby bringing trouble upon himself.

Whether Yih Hai Sung took the principal or a small part in this murder, we are not in a position to say, but it seems to us unlikely that he should have told a lie as regards <sup>the torture</sup> to which he had been subjected. Furthermore, the Court doctor, as a result of his examination, has stated that he (Yih) had sustained some slight injuries. Whether or not he is concerned in the murder he does not deserve such torture. But he has been tortured. Everybody is now saying: "Alas! Yih Hai Sung!" But be patient, Yih Hai Sung, although you are now suffering some hardships, you will one day be compensated for these sufferings. Yih Hai Sung, happiness is awaiting you, be patient!

The Diamond (金報) dated June 7 :-

The Nakayama Murder Case

(Concluded from June 5.)

The sentences imposed by Presiding Judge Chien are severe but at times he is also very lenient. Therefore, I believe that when the verdict in the Nakayama murder case is rendered, it will be certainly well received by the public. I am not acquainted with Judge Chien, but since his transfer to Shanghai, I have attended several tens of cases heard by him, all of which have been dealt by him fairly. Furthermore, Judges Fang (方) and Siao (蕭) are also very careful when hearing a case. Judge Fang was transferred to Shanghai long before the organization of the Provincial Court, while Judge Siao was transferred here from Hupeh. These two Judges always show some regard for the legal as well as the humane side in a case. When these first class jurists sit together, as in the case of the murder of Nakayama, the result will naturally be satisfactory. The law is fair and we should trust the Court and the Police to handle the case in an impartial manner.

June 7, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao (Tientsin telegram) :-

ARSENALS FOR EAST HOPEI.

Acting on secret instructions from a certain party, Yin Ju Keng (殷汝耕) is organizing two arsenals at Tung Hsien (通縣). Machinery has been landed there from Osaka. Various kinds of munitions and gas will be manufactured.

Sin Wan Pao (Nanking telegram):

NO CANTONESE TROOPS IN HUNAN

In a telegram on June 6, Ho Chien, Chairman of the Hunan Provincial Government, reported that the province of Hunan was quiet and that the report to the effect that the Kwangtung Army had entered the territory of Hunan is unfounded.

Up to the evening of June 6, the various parties at Nanking had not received any reports of military movements by the South West authorities.

Owing to the fact that the communist bandits have been suppressed, only a small army has been maintained on the borders between Yunan, Kweichow, Hunan, Kiangsi, Fokien and the provinces of Kwangtung and Kwangsi. The Central authorities have not mobilized any troops to proceed to these borders.

The news distributed by radio stations secretly established at Hongkong by certain foreign nationals are mostly unfounded, and are intended to upset the world. Various members of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang at Nanking and those at Kwangtung and Kwangsi have been keeping in close touch with one another. The real situation will be completely disclosed in a few days.

Holmes (福尔摩斯) dated June 6:

YIH HAI SUNG'S ALLEGATIONS OF TORTURE:  
SARCASTIC COMMENTS

At the 5th hearing of the Nakayama murder case, Yih Hai Sung (李海生), one of the suspects, made the following statement in Court: "They blindfolded me and secured me to a bench. Water was poured into my nose and they rubbed my chest with their hands so that the water flowed into my system. Two short lighted cigarette tips were used and injured my nose and lips."

While he was making the statement, he wept. It was owing to these circumstances that he swallowed the keys and a brass chain (? a piece of brass).

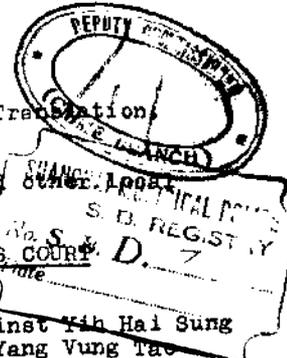
It seems, however, that Yih is most unreasonable for such treatment is most civilized and polite. Yih has been treated quite well. If there are no civilized persons from civilized countries, Yih would not have been treated so well. Yet Yih is saying that he has been tortured and injured!

June 4, 1936.

Morning Translation

Shun Pao, Lih Pao, Ta Kung Pao, China Times and other newspapers:

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE : YESTERDAY'S COURT PROCEEDINGS



The fifth hearing of the case against Yih Hai Sung (葉海生) alias Siao Kwangtung (小廣東), Yang Vung Tao (楊文道) and Tseu Shou Yong (周社榮), who are charged with the murder of the Japanese marine Hideo Nakayama, took place in the First Special District Court yesterday afternoon before Presiding Judge Chien Hung Nieh (錢鴻業), Judges Feng Shih Teh (馮世德) and Siao Sih Fun (蕭世榮), Procurator Chang Chung Shih (張崇儒) and Court Clerk Ting Chung Nan (丁重南) were in attendance.

The Court was strongly guarded as before. Officials of the Shanghai City Government, Public Safety Bureau and the Japanese Consulate were present. Shortly before 2 p.m. the three accused were brought into Court by foreign and Japanese policemen and detectives. Tseng Yuan (曾元) and his wife and Chang Zai Yuan (張財源), who supplied the information to the Police which led to the arrest of the accused, arrived at the same time. At previous hearings the Police were represented by Municipal Advocates Bryan and Paul Ru, but the former was absent yesterday and his place was taken by Municipal Advocate Lee Tse Sai (厲志山).

The accused were asked their names, ages and nativities. They all appeared pale and in low spirits.

Addressing the Court, Advocate Paul Ru said, "In compliance with an order of the Court given at the last hearing, Yih Hai Sung was removed to the Municipal Hospital and examined by a doctor of the hospital on the same day. On the following day, Yih was again examined by the Municipal doctor in company with the Court Doctor and a doctor detailed by Japanese officials. The examination consisted of:

- 1) X-ray Examination -- Yih Hai Sung had stated at the last hearing that he had swallowed some metal piece detached from his clothing and also two keys. If this is true, there may have been negligence on the part of the Police. Therefore an X-ray examination was made because this would have detected all foreign matters in a person's body.
- 2) External Examination by Scientific Methods -- This was done because Yih had stated that he was suffering from injury and pain in his body. A report has probably been made to the Court by the Court Doctor on the results of the examination. What has been found by the examination is, however, not exactly what had been stated by Yih.

After the examination, reports were made by the doctor in charge of the X-ray department of the Municipal Hospital and Assistant Superintendent "Jang-S-Ton" (姜士登) of the hospital. In the reports it is stated that no keys or any other kind of metal object were found in the stomach of Yih Hai Sung. Although there is a pink mark of a wound on the upper lip of Yih Hai Sung, the reports say that it could not be certified whether the accused had been tortured. However, the Police are taking a serious view of this matter and have made discreet investigations among the officers who

June 4, 1936.

Morning Translation.

had occasion to question Yih Hai Sung. Furthermore, written reports have been obtained from all police officers, from Assistant Commissioner Robertson down to the detectives of the lowest rank who are connected with the case. These reports are herewith produced to the Court. From those reports it can be seen whether the Police had applied punishment (? torture).

"A further remand of this case is requested because officers sent to Tsingtao and Canton to make enquiries have not yet returned."

Presiding Judge announced that the Court had already received the report of the Court Doctor, and ordered Court Clerk Ting to read out the report.

The report read: "None of the articles said to have been swallowed by Yih Hai Sung were found in his stomach. The 6th, 7th and 8th ribs bore marks of bruises done by soft articles. There was a red coloured mark of a wound on the upper lip; the mark was without skin. The wound was one of more than two or three weeks old. It was quite regular in shape and size."

After the Court Clerk had read out this report, Presiding Judge Chien questioned Yih Hai Sung as follows :-

Q:- On what date did you swallow the keys?

A:- I swallowed the keys at the Police Station on the night of the day before I first confessed in Court that I had murdered the Japanese marine. (This means the night of April 30.)

Q:- On what date did you swallow the piece of brass?

A:- I swallowed it during the period of remand of the case for two weeks after I had confessed to the murder on the second occasion. As the swallowing of the keys had no result, I swallowed the brass. The keys and the piece of brass were not found in the examination, and it is possible that they had been discharged from the bowels.

Q:- In your 6th, 7th and 8th ribs, there are traces of injuries caused by soft articles. How were you injured?

A:- The injuries were caused with the fists of Police officers. Two or three days after the second hearing when the case was remanded for two weeks, Police officers bound up my eyes and secured me to a bench. Water was poured into my nose and they rubbed my breast with their hands so that the water flowed into my system. Two short lighted cigarette tips were used and injured my nose and lips.

While making these replies, Yih Hai Sung lowered his head and wept.

Addressing Yang Vung Tao, the Judge said:

"You stated that the book (a book on Practical Physics) was changed by Yang Chien Chung (楊建中) with the intention of making a false charge against you, but in the statements made by witnesses Chang Tsun (張孫) and others, no person bearing the surname of Yang was mentioned. You said that Yang Chien Chung wanted to harm you. Has he any connection with this case?"

Yang Vung Tao replied that Yang Chien Chung had falsely accused him.

Q:- Did you ever see this book at the Police Station?

A:- I did not see the book on the first occasion. When I returned from the Court, the Police showed me the book.

Q:- Did you touch the book with your hands?

A:- No.

June 4, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Chang Tse Siang (張老驥), a lawyer assigned by the Court to defend Yih Hai Sung, said: "When I interviewed Yih Hai Sung at the Police Station, Yih said that he had swallowed certain keys and other articles. Therefore, I requested that Yih be sent to hospital for examination. At that time, Yih was suffering from nausea and diarrhoea. It is possible that the keys and other articles had already been discharged from the bowels. The examination can only prove that there were no keys or other articles in Yih's stomach; it cannot settle the point as to whether or not Yih had swallowed these things. The most important points are whether Yih's injuries were caused by torture.

"The report of the Court doctor states that there are traces of injuries to Yih's ribs caused by the rubbing of soft articles. Yih stated that the injuries were caused by fists. This is in accord. The report reveals that Yih bore traces of injuries to his upper lip. Yih said that the injuries were caused by lighted cigarettes. This is also in accord. It is possible that the injuries were caused by lighted cigarettes. It is now clear as to whether Yih has been injured or whether Yih's statement is reliable. I do not think that the present place where Yih is being detained is suitable. The object of my request at the last hearing that Yih be sent to a hospital was not simply to enable Yih to undergo an examination. As Yih's spirit is exceedingly low, it is essential that he should be placed in a hospital for treatment".

The other lawyer appearing for Yih Hai Sung said: "Yih is at present still detained in the Police Station; this is against the intention of the Court which had ordered Yih's removal to hospital. I therefore request the Court to appoint a suitable place of detention or to order the Police to transfer Yih Hai Sung to the Court Detention Room. The Police may detail additional officers to assist in keeping watch, supervising interviews, etc. The Police may suggest a better means, if they have any, so that no corrupt practices may be possible."

Presiding Judge Chien said: "There is no Criminal Detention Room in this Court. If the accused has been threatened in the Police Station, the Police still can remove him back to the Station from time to time even if he is detained in this Court. Police officers handling the case will be held responsible if torture has been inflicted. The request for Yih's detention in this Court is therefore overruled."

Lawyer Tang Wei Chung (唐偉中): "At the last hearing the Court ordered that Yih Hai Sung be sent to hospital the same day, but on the same evening Yih was still detained in the Police Station and was not removed to hospital until the following morning."

Assistant Municipal Advocate Paul Ru stood up and replied: "Regarding this point, lawyer Tang may be under some misunderstanding. Upon receipt of the Court's order, the Police on the same day sent Yih to the S.M.C. Hospital where he was examined by a doctor. He was again sent there on the following day for joint examination by the Court doctor. As no metal objects were found in his stomach, he was brought back to the Police Station. Yih Hai Sung will be sent to hospital again for treatment only when a doctor's certificate is produced showing that Yih is really suffering from some disease."

4  
June 4, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Presiding Judge Chien addressing Kuh Chao Chi (葛摩基), the lawyer defending Yang Vung Tao: "A petition has been received from Yang Wong Sz (楊王氏), the wife of Yang Vung Tao, stating that her husband is also suffering from injuries and requesting that he be sent to hospital to be examined. As Yih Hai Sung said in Court at the last hearing that all the statements he had previously made had been secured by force (? torture), the Court ordered that Yih be sent to hospital for examination. But as Yang Vung Tao had never made a statement admitting the crime, there is no necessity to send him to hospital."

The Court then asked whether the Japanese detective who had effected the arrest of Yang Vung Tao had received the information from Yang Chien Chung.

Assistant Municipal Advocate Paul Ru replied: "The Japanese detective has gone to Tsingtao and has not been back. But as I had already asked him a similar question on a previous occasion, I can give evidence on his behalf and state that it is not true that Yang Vung Tao was arrested on information given by Yang Chien Chung. The Japanese detective will be instructed to make a written report as soon as he returns to Shanghai."

Presiding Judge Chien then asked the Police whether the Korean named Jack was in Court.

After asking an official of the Japanese Consulate, Assistant Municipal Advocate Paul Ru replied: "According to the Japanese Consulate, Jack cannot be brought here as the investigations have not yet been completed."

Addressing the witness Chang Tsun, the Court asked: "Zung Wei Ming (蔣偉民) and Li Yao (李耀) and others were the informers who made a report to the Japanese detective implicating Yang Vung Tao. Was any of the informers named Yang Chien Chung?"

Chang Tsun replied: "I do not know Yang Chien Chung. However, I once went to the home of Zung Wei Ming for money in company with the wife of Tseng Yuan and she pointed out to me a man who was waiting in the parlor and said that he was Yang Chien Chung. Later Yang Chien Chung and Zung Wei Ming went out together on some business."

At the close of the interrogation, the Presiding Judge stated that a further remand of the case was necessary because the Court had forwarded the bullet, the pistol and the book in which a hole had been made to conceal the pistol, to the Medico-Legal Laboratory at Chenju for examination in regard to the following points:-

(1) Whether or not the bullet in question was the one which had penetrated the body and whether or not it has any blood stains. If it was the bullet that had penetrated the body, would any blood stains remain on the bullet? And if there had been blood stains on the bullet, and <sup>the</sup> blood stains were later wiped off, was there any way to ascertain this by means of scientific examination?

(2) There are traces of rust in the hole excavated in the book for the purpose of concealing the pistol. How long does it take to produce these traces of rust? Were these traces of rust produced naturally or had they been produced through human manipulation?

(3) For how long have those blue pencil marks been in the hole of the book?

June 4, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Continuing, the Presiding Judge said: "The doctor in charge of the Chenju Medico-Legal Laboratory has stated that these points can be established by examination, but that the examination would take a long time. Therefore this case must be remanded pending the arrival of the report of the examination from the Laboratory."

Lawyer Tang Wei Chung here rose and said: "On the day before his arrest, accused Tseu Shou Yung appeared in this Court as a witness in connection with the case of the Dah Loh Dance Hall(大陸舞廳). This shows that he is honest and has nothing to hide. He had made up his mind to surrender to the Police upon learning of the present case after reading the newspapers the next morning, but was arrested on the night of that day. As he had been busily engaged for several days in effecting the release of his brother who was arrested by the Bureau of Public Safety on November 5 last year, he could not have taken part in the planning of the murder of the Japanese marine that took place on November 9."

The Presiding Judge stated that as the case of the Dah Loh Dance Hall had been heard by this Court, the documents relating to the case could be procured for examination.

Lawyer Chang Tse Siang here requested the Court to give a ruling regarding the place of Yih Hai Sung's detention.

To this, Paul Ru, the Assistant Municipal Advocate, said: "This case was unearthed and handled by the Dixwell Road Police Station, but as a matter of precaution, Yih Hai Sung was sent to the Chengtu Road Police Station for detention, while Yang Vung Tao and Tseu Shou Yung were taken to the Central Police Station. Detectives of Dixwell Road Police Station could not go to Central Police Station (? Chengtu Road Station) to punish (? torture) the accused. If Yih Hai Sung is certified to be sick by a doctor, he can be detained in hospital or even be handed over to his lawyer. Unless certified in this manner, Yih Hai Sung is not entitled to different treatment, because he is an offender like the other accused. Furthermore, whilst he was detained at the Police Station, he was well treated; he was allowed choice of food and was even permitted to smoke cigarettes, especially the latter privilege which is unprecedented at a Police Station. Is this to be regarded as ill-treatment?"

Upon hearing this, the Presiding Judge Chion ordered that Yih Hai Sung be sent to the Central Police Station for detention in company with Yang Vung Tao and the other accused, and that the case be remanded for further hearing. It was already half past three when the Court rose.

5  
June 3, 1936.

Morning Translation. 707

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE : FURTHER HEARING TO-DAY

When the case against Yang Vung Tao (楊文道), Yih Hai Sung (叶海生) and Tseu Shou Yong (周社榮), charged in connection with the murder of Nakayama, was heard last Wednesday (May 27), Yih Hai Sung wept and stated that he had swallowed two keys during his detention in the Police Station in an attempt to commit suicide. He asked that an examination of his body be made as the keys were still in his stomach.

Presiding Judge Chien then ordered that Yih Hai Sung be removed to the S.M.C. Hospital to undergo an examination.

On the morning of last Thursday, Wei Lih Kung (魏立功), Chief Doctor of the 1st Shanghai Special District Court, in company with a doctor from the S.M.C. Hospital, examined every part of Yih Hai Sung's body. An X Ray apparatus was used. The Japanese authorities had also detailed a doctor of Foh Min Hospital (福民醫院) to participate in the examination.

The result of the examination is being kept secret. The Chinese, Foreign and Japanese doctors who participated in the examination have each submitted to their respective superiors a report on the result of the examination. Last Saturday, the Chinese Court doctor submitted his report to the 1st Special District Court. Presiding Judge Chien has ordered that the report be kept on record.

At about 2 p.m. June 1, Chang Tse Siang (張志強), a lawyer assigned by the Court to defend Yih Hai Sung, visited the Court and read the report made by the Chinese Court doctor. The lawyer took extracts from the report. He declined to give out any information regarding the report.

According to information secured by our reporter, no keys were found in Yih's stomach and it could not be said whether the keys had already been discharged from the bowels. It is true that slight injuries were found on his body. Although Yih is not suffering from any nervous diseases, his spirit is exceedingly weak.

Wong Sz Chung (王士中), Yih's lawyer, informed our reporter that Yih has several witnesses, some of whom are at Hongkong and others at Tsingtao and that it is difficult to summon them in so short a time. Wong added that he would request the Court to summon these witnesses.

The case will come up for further hearing at 2 p.m. to-day. The Chinese, Foreign and Japanese doctors who had examined Yih's body will give evidence.

June 2, 1936.

5.  
Morning Translation.

Lih Pao (立報) :-

THE NAKAYAMA MURDER CASE

The fifth hearing of the case against the men charged with the murder of Japanese marine Hideo Nakayama will be held in the 1st Special District Court at 2 p.m. June 4.

Of the three accused, Yih Hai Sung (葉海生) is being detained in the Municipal Hospital, while Yang Vung Tao (楊文道) and Tseu Shou Yong (周社榮) are being held in Central Police Station, Foochow Road.

It is learnt that the other day Yang Tang Sz (楊唐氏), wife of Yang Vung Tao, sent a petition to the Criminal Division of the 1st Special District Court requesting that, in view of the pallid complexion and low-spirit of her husband at the last hearing, a doctor be sent by the Court to the Police Station to examine her husband and also that her husband be allowed to be removed to the Municipal Hospital for treatment as has been done in the case of Yih Hai Sung.

The Korean named Jack, an important figure in the murder case, has not yet made an appearance in the Chinese Court. It is said that the Court has again instructed the Police to notify the Japanese Consular Police to send Jack to the Court for questioning at the next hearing. It is believed that if Jack appears in Court on June 4, his statement will shed much light upon the case.

Sin Hwa (學華) Magazine, Vol. 1, Issue 1, dated May 29, published the following brief comment :-

In connection with the murder of a Japanese marine on North Szechuen Road, all the accused were taken to the scene of the crime at 2 p.m. May 28 (?) and ordered to reconstruct the crime.

We regret having missed the "reconstruction". Probably it was a "brilliant" affair. Supposing that the accused failed to "reconstruct" what had actually occurred, supposing that they did not know what to reconstruct, I wonder whether the "true facts" will ever be "brought to light".

Shun Pao :-

TWO POLITICAL SONGS TO BE BROADCASTED TO-DAY.

"The Modern Children's Broadcasting Group" (新兒童播音團) will broadcast between 5 and 6 p.m. to-day from the Radio Station of the Ministry of Communications (K.C. 1300) the following songs :-

- (1) Song on making war with a certain nation (by Tseu Ying 周鏗).
- (2) Enemy Resisting Song (by Chueh Feng 郭芳).

END  
Of.

REEL  
NO.

203



END  
OF.

REEL  
NO.

26

CAMERA OPERATOR'S REPORT AND CERTIFICATE		PROJECT NO.
		FRU-2
		REEL NO.
		26
PRODUCTION DATA		INDEXING DATA
STARTED:	(Date) 9/16/52 (Hour)	BEGINS WITH: D-7042-1941 (CONT)
FINISHED:	(Date) 9/16/52 (Hour)	1. D-7073 1935
TOTAL NO. OF HOURS		2. _____
TOTAL NO. OF IMAGES	1375	3. _____
APPROVED: _____		4. _____
		5. _____
		6. _____
		ENDS WITH: D-7073 - 1935
CERTIFICATION		
THE DOCUMENTS DESCRIBED ABOVE WERE PHOTOGRAPHED BY:		
9/16/52		D. Harold F. Trellaug
(DATE)		(SIGNATURE OF CAMERA OPERATOR)

FORM NO. 60-93  
FEB 1951

(31-36)

" SECRET "

SECURITY INFORMATION

9

9

SECURITY INFORMATION

~~SECRET~~

"

"

"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION

9

